

Columbia University
in the City of New York

LIBRARY





SIR BASIL GRENVILLE.

DANMONII ORIENTALES ILLUSTRÆ:

OR,

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

A WORK, WHEREIN THE LIVES AND FORTUNES

OF

THE MOST FAMOUS DIVINES, STATESMEN, SWORDSMEN, PHYSICIANS,
WRITERS, AND OTHER EMINENT PERSONS,

Natives of that most noble Province,

FROM BEFORE THE NORMAN CONQUEST, DOWN TO THE PRESENT AGE, ARE MEMORIZED,

IN AN ALPHABETICAL ORDER,

OUT OF THE

MOST APPROVED AUTHORS, BOTH IN PRINT AND MANUSCRIPT.

IN WHICH AN ACCOUNT IS GIVEN, NOT ONLY OF DIVERS VERY DESERVING PERSONS, (MANY OF WHICH WERE NEVER HITHERTO MADE PUBLICK) BUT OF SEVERAL ANTIENT AND NOBLE FAMILIES; THEIR SEATS AND HABITATIONS; THE DISTANCE THEY BEAR AS TO THE NEXT GREAT TOWNS; THEIR COATS OF ARMS FAIRLY CUT; WITH OTHER THINGS, NO LESS PROFITABLE, THAN PLEASANT AND DELIGHTFUL.

BY JOHN PRINCE,

VICAR OF BERRY-POMEROY, IN THE SAME COUNTY.

NEMO UNQUAM, DE VARIIS REBUS AGENS, TAM COMMODE OMNIA EXPLICARE POTUIT, QUIN SEVERI,
INVIDI, MALEVOLI; LECTORES, INVENERINT QUOD CARPERENT, & CALUMNIARENTUR.

PET. BELLON. OBSERVAT. LIB. III. p. 204.

A New Edition, with Notes.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR REES AND CURTIS, PLYMOUTH;
EDWARD UPHAM, EXETER; AND LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME, LONDON.

1810.

J. M'CREERY, Printer,
Black-Horse-Court, Fleet-Street, London.

TO
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
HUGH EARL FORTESCUE,

VISCOUNT EBRINGTON,

BILL, LORD-LIEUTENANT AND CUSTOS ROTULORUM
COUNTY OF DEVON,

THIS EDITION OF

ARMS OF DEVON,

AMONG WHOM

ARE A DISTINGUISHED PLACE,

CAREFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S OBEDIENT SERVANTS,

THE EDITORS.

ERRATA.

IN THE TEXT.

Having reference to the Notes:—

- Page 110, line 1 *dele* (Note.)
123 — 12 *after* Cholditch *insert* (Note.)
207 — 32 *dele* (Note 3.)
666 — 14 *after* (Note.) *insert* 1.

IN THE NOTES.

- Page 34, — 1 *for* A. Rees *read* Apreece.
144 — 7 *for* Burnington *read* Burrington.
284 — 7 *omit the full stop after* arms.
337 — *for* Drive *read* DREW, *passim*.
115 — 26 *for* Giffard *read* Gifford.
143 — 20 *for* inserted *read* inverted.
701 — 1 *for* confirmed *read* conferred.
716 — 5 *dele* little.
40 *for* sood *read* stood.
734 — 59 *for* Kekwick *read* Kekwich.
747 — 7 *for* John Younge *read* John Younge.
769 — 36 *for* 17 — *read* 1713.

IN THE CATALOGUE OF ARMS.

- Page 780, *after* BROWNE *insert* Gules a chevron between two
chevronets or, and three escalops argent.
782, line 31, *for* languid *read* langued.
— 35 *for* trippant *read* trippant.

J. M'CREERY, Printer,
Black-Horse-Court, Fleet-Street, London.

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

HUGH EARL FORTESCUE,

VISCOUNT EBRINGTON,

AND BARON FORTESCUE OF CASTLE HILL, LORD-LIEUTENANT AND CUSTOS ROTULORUM
OF THE COUNTY OF DEVON,

THIS EDITION OF

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

AMONG WHOM

HIS ANCESTORS CLAIM A DISTINGUISHED PLACE,

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S OBEDIENT SERVANTS,

THE EDITORS.

PREFACE TO THE NEW EDITION.

MORE than a century has elapsed since the publication of the work, of which a new edition is now presented to the public. The estimation in which it has always been held, and the high price at which it has for some time past been sold, led the Editors to presume that its republication would not be unacceptable; and the liberal patronage afforded to their proposals has fully evinced the justness of this presumption.

Of the merits and defects of the original work, it is unnecessary at this time to expatiate. Defects, as a biographical, and imperfections, as a genealogical work, it undoubtedly possesses; but the preponderance of its merits has been established by the attesting hand of time. Of the objections, to which it was liable, the greater part its author foresaw, and in his preface endeavoured, and not unsuccessfully, to obviate. That which continues to be most frequently urged, is the omission of any notice of many of the most respectable families in the county. If the author's design had been to exhibit a genealogical history of the principal families of Devonshire, the objection would doubtless be well founded; but his intention avowedly was, to record the actions and productions of those individuals in families who had particularly distinguished themselves in their respective stations, either in active or contemplative life. His fondness for genealogical details often led him, however, to expatiate more fully on the family from which his hero sprung, than on the deeds of the hero himself. Hence it happened that his work assumed so much the character of a genealogical work, as to become chiefly considered in that light; and from this circumstance probably it has in process of time attained its chief estimation.

With respect to the present edition, few observations are necessary. It was the original design of the Editors to reprint the work without any alteration or addition. On the eve of issuing their proposals to this effect, it was suggested that considerable additional interest might be imparted, by subjoining to it notes of correction, explanation, and continuation. Adopting this suggestion, the Editors presumed to add to their proposals a request to be favoured with any information conducive to the attainment of this object. Their solicitation of assistance was chiefly directed to the continuation of the genealogies, and in their expectation of this assistance, they have not
been

PREFACE TO THE NEW EDITION.

been disappointed. They have to acknowledge the readiness with which several gentlemen have communicated accounts of their own families, as well as of others, concerning whom they were in possession of correct knowledge. From these sources, as well as from their own researches, they have endeavoured to derive information respecting all the different families mentioned in the work. Unfortunately, their endeavours have not in all instances been equally successful. Of families extinct in the *male line* they have often been unable to discover the present representatives, and consequently to solicit that aid, which, if asked, might have been readily granted. Where no such obstacle occurred, they may have failed to receive assistance, not from disinclination, but from inability. Many causes have conspired to render the preservation of family records less attended to in later times than at former periods. The discontinuance of the visitations of the college of arms, the last of which in this county took place in the year 1620, is not among the least considerable.

If in the genealogical notes any disproportion is observed in regard to different families, it may justly be attributed to the different degrees of scarcity or abundance with which information was imparted or discovered. Of the families, who enjoyed or have attained hereditary honors, the additional account has in general been more briefly expressed, because the descents of those families are contained in books of easy access.

That in the continuation of the histories of families, errors have not been committed, the Editors are far from flattering themselves with the expectation, and, as accuracy in points of this nature is particularly desirable in the additions to a work of established credit, they feel it incumbent on them to embrace every means of correction, which may be placed within their power. They will, therefore, most thankfully receive any communications tending to so desirable an object, and the result of such communications they will publish at a future time, and place at the service of the subscribers. With equal thanks, they will receive a supply of information in the instances of omission to which they have alluded, without, however, absolutely pledging themselves to a precisely similar communication of the intelligence thus acquired, of the extent of which no accurate judgment can be previously formed.

In the original text, no variations have been made, with the exception of the correction of avowed typographical errors; but in the disposition of the work, some changes have been made. The original alphabetical arrangement, as it regards the succession of letters, has not been altered; but the confusion arising from the total disregard of alphabetical succession in the names comprehended under the same initial letter, has been completely removed; a confusion more sensibly felt by the want of an index, and even of a table of contents. By the same means has been avoided the separation of the accounts of individuals of the same family, which rendered reference to the old edition often perplexing.

The arms have been detached from the situation which they occupied at the heads of each article, and placed together at the end of the volume. The numerous errors in the engravings have been corrected. The blazonry of the arms, and of the few crests mentioned in the original, is attached to the plates; but in this no alteration has
been

been made, unless in the case of palpable mistakes, that the authority of the work might in doubtful cases remain unabated. To this has been subjoined a list of armorial bearings incidentally mentioned in the course of the book. To the whole has been superadded an entirely new and copious index. The participation of the genealogical with the biographical character of this work, has been already noticed, and as far as we may be allowed to deduce an inference from the liberal and extensive patronage of its republication, is not deemed an objection. To those, however, and such there are, to whom the former part of this character is objectionable, the Editors would submit their own sentiments in the familiar words of an author, who disdained not occasionally to employ in genealogical essays the pen which was engaged in erecting one of the noblest monuments of historical composition.

“ A lively desire (says Mr. Gibbon) of knowing and recording our ancestors so generally prevails, that it must depend on the influence of some common principle in the minds of men. We seem to have lived in the persons of our forefathers; it is the labour and reward of vanity to extend the term of this ideal longevity. Our imagination is always active to enlarge the narrow circle in which nature has confined us. Fifty or an hundred years may be allotted to an individual, but we step forward beyond death with such hopes as religion and philosophy will suggest; and we fill up the silent vacancy that precedes our birth, by associating ourselves to the author of our existence. Our calmer judgment will rather tend to moderate than to suppress the pride of an ancient and worthy race. The satirist may laugh, the philosopher may preach; but reason herself will respect the prejudice and habits, which have been consecrated by the experience of mankind. Whenever the distinction of birth is allowed to form a superior order in the state, education and example should always, and will often, produce among them a dignity of sentiment, and propriety of conduct, which is guarded from dishonour by their own and the public esteem. If we read of some illustrious line so ancient that it has no beginning, so worthy that it ought to have no end, we sympathize in its various fortunes; nor can we blame the generous enthusiasm, or even the harmless vanity, of those who are allied to the honour of its name. For my own part, could I draw my pedigree from a general, a statesman, or a celebrated author, I should study their lives with the diligence of filial love. In the investigation of past events our curiosity is stimulated by the immediate or indirect reference to ourselves; but in the estimate of honour we should learn to value the gifts of nature above those of fortune; to esteem in our ancestors, the qualities that best promote the interests of society; and to pronounce the descendant of a King less truly noble than the offspring of a man of genius, whose writings will instruct and delight the latest posterity. The family of Confucius is, in my opinion, the most illustrious in the world. After a painful ascent of eight or ten centuries, our barons and princes of Europe are lost in the darkness of the middle ages; but, in the vast equality of the empire of China, the posterity of Confucius have maintained, above two thousand two hundred years, their peaceful honours of perpetual succession. The chief of the family is still revered by the sovereign of the people, as the lively image of the wisest of mankind. The nobility

b
of

of the Spencers has been illustrated and enriched by the trophies of Malborough; but I exhort them to consider the Fairy Queen as the most precious jewel in their coronet.

“I have exposed my natural feelings as I shall always do, without scruple or reserve. That these sentiments are just, or at least natural, I am inclined to believe, since I do not feel myself interested in the cause; for I can derive from my ancestors neither glory nor shame.”

GIBBON'S *Memoirs by Lord Sheffield.*

Of the author of this work, the following particulars are all that the Editors have been able to collect, notwithstanding the most diligent search.

JOHN PRINCE, author of the *Worthies of Devon*, was born in the year 1643 at Newnham Abbey, in the parish of Axminster. He was the son of Bernard Prince; and his mother, whose name was Mary, was allied to the ancient family of the Crockers of Lynham, in the county of Devon. In 1660, when only seventeen years of age, he was admitted a student of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; and in 1664 took his degree of bachelor of arts, and entered into holy orders. He appears to have entered upon the active duties of his profession at Bideford, as curate to Mr. Arthur Gifford, at whose decease he removed to Exeter, and was chosen minister of St. Martin's church. About that time he obtained the degree of master of arts from the university of Cambridge, having become a member of Caius College. From Exeter he removed to the vicarage of Totnes, which he held about six years; and in 1681 he was preferred by Sir Edward Seymour to the vicarage of Berry-Pomeroy, which he held unto the time of his death in 1723, a period of forty-two years.

He appears to have been a popular preacher, and a very zealous defender of the principles of the Church of England. Besides the *Worthies of Devon*, of which the original edition was published in 1701, he was the author of the following tracts, and of some controversial treatises, that were never published. (1) A Sermon preached at the Cathedral in Exeter, at the Visitation of the Bishop in 1674: (2) *Seasonable Advice to Sober Christians*, preached at Totnes 11th September 1687: (3) *The best Refuge in the Worst of Times*, Sermons preached at Berry-Pomeroy on Whit-Sunday, and Trinity-Sunday, when King James the second's declaration for toleration was required to be published in parish churches: (4) *A Defence of the Exeter Bill for uniting the Parishes, and settling a Maintenance upon their Ministers*: (5) *A Letter to a young Divine*, containing some brief Directions for composing and delivering of Sermons.

ALPHABETICAL LIST

OF THE

LIVES IN THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
ACKLAND, Sir John, Knight	1	CARY, George, D.D.	187
ACKLAND, Baldwin, B.D.	7	CHAMPERNON, Sir Arthur, Knight	192
ADAMS, William	9	CHARD, Thomas, D.D.	195
ALPHRED, Bishop of Crediton	11	CHARDON, or CHARLDON, John, Lord Bishop of Down and Conor	200
ASH, SIMON	15	CHAUNTOR, The, John, Lord Bishop of Exeter	202
ASHLY, or ASTLEY, Herbert, Dean of Norwich	18	CHICHESTER, Robert, Lord Bishop of Exeter	204
ATWELL, Hugh, M.D.	19	CHICHESTER, Sir Arthur, Knight	207
AUDLEY, James, Lord	22	CHILCOT, Robert	213
BABINGTON, Gervais, Lord Bishop of Wor- cester	26	CHILDE, ———	214
BALDWIN, Archbishop of Canterbury	29	CHUDLEGH, Sir George, Baronet	216
BALL, Sir Peter, Knight	33	CISTERTIAN, The, Roger	219
BAMPFELD, Sir Copleston, Bart.	35	CLIFFORD, Lord Thomas, Baron of Chudleigh	221
DE BAMPTON, John, D.D.	40	COCKE, Captain	225
BARKHAM, John, D.D.	42	COFFIN, Sir William, Knight	227
BARRY, Robert	46	CONANT, John, D.D.	230
BASKERVILE, Sir Simon, Knight	49	COPELESTON, John, Esquire	235
BASSET, Colonel Arthur	51	COTTON, Edward, D.D.	239
BATH, Sir Henry, Knight, Justice of King's Bench	55	COURTENAY, William, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury	243
BAWCEYN, Sir Stephen, Knight	59	COURTENAY, Sir Peter, Knight	252
BEAUMONT, Lord Richard Viscount Main	61	COURTENAY, Richard, Lord Bishop of Norwich	256
BERRY, Sir John, Knight	68	COURTENAY, Peter, Lord Bishop of Winchester	258
BIDGOOD, John, M.D.	74	COURTENAY, Lord Edward, Earl of Devon	261
BLONDY, Richard, Lord Bishop of Exeter	78	COWELL, John, Doctor	264
BLUET, Colonel Francis	84	DE CREDITON, Frederick, Bishop of Utrecht	267
BLUNDELL, Peter	89	CROCKER, Sir John, Knight	270
BODLEY, Sir Thomas	92	CRUWYS, Sir Robert, Knight	274
BODLEY, Lawrence, D.D.	101	CUTCLIFFE, John	278
BODLEY, Sir Josias, Knight	103	DAVIE, Edmund, M.D.	281
BOGAN, Zachary, M.A.	106	DAVIES, Captain John	285
BONVILL, Lord William	110	DAVILS, Captain Henry	287
BRACTON, Henry Lord, Chief Justice	114	DENNIS, Sir Thomas	289
BRENTINGHAM, Thomas Lord, Bishop of Exeter	118	DEVON, Richard	292
BREWER, Lord William	120	DEVONIUS, alias de Forda, Johannes, Chaplain to King John	295
BREWER, William, Lord Bishop of Exeter	125	DINHAM, Lord John	298
BRIAN, Lord Guy	130	DODDERIDGE, Sir John, Knight	301
BRIDGEMAN, John, Lord Bishop of Chester	133	DOWNE, John, B.D.	307
BRITTE, Walter	135	DRAKE, Sir Francis, Knight	315
BRONSCOMBE, Walter, Lord Bishop of Exeter	137	DRAKE, Sir Bernard, Knight	328
BROWNE, William	140	DRAKE, Robert	332
BUDEOKSHED, Robert, Esquire	143	DREW, Edward, Serjeant at Law	334
BURCHARD, Bishop of Wurtzburgh	145	DUCK, Nicholas	338
BURGOIN, William, Esquire	148	EADULPH, Bishop of Devon	342
BURLEGH, Captain John	150	EDGECOMBE, Sir Richard, Knight	344
BURY, John, Canon of Exeter	152	EDMONDS, Sir Thomas, Knight	351
CARDMAKER, alias Taylor, John	155	EXETER, Walter	354
CAREW, Sir John, Knight	158	EXETER, William, D.D.	356
CAREW, Thomas, Esquire	162	FISHACRE, Richard	358
CAREW, George, Baron of Clopton	168	FITZ, John, Bencher of Lincoln's-Inn	361
CARPENTER, Nathanael, B.D.	173	FITZRALPH, Saint Richard, Archbishop of Ar- magh	364
CARY, Sir John, Knight	176	FLAY, Thomas, Alderman of the City of Exeter	368
CARY, John, Lord Bishop of Exeter	180	FLOIER, William, Esquire	371
CARY, Sir George, Knight	182		

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
FOLIOT, Gilbert, Lord Bishop of London	375	LYDE, George	569
FORD, Sir Henry, Knight	379	MARTIN, William, Recorder of the City of Exon	574
FORTESCUE, Sir John, Knight	383	MAYNE, Jasper, D.D. Archdeacon of Chichester	580
FULFORD, Sir William, Knight	392	MOLLE, John	584
GALE, Theophilus	396	MONK, George, Duke of Albemarle	586
GANDY, John, D.D.	398	MOREMAN, John, D.D. Dean of Exeter	600
GARLAND, John	400	MORICE, Sir William, Knight	603
GATES, Sir Thomas, Knight	403	MORWEN, or Moorin, John, B.D.	607
GEE, John	406	NEWTE, Richard, Rector of Tiverton	609
GERVAIS, Walter	408	ORGAR, Duke of Devonshire	615
GIFFARD, Colonel John	411	OXENHAM, John, Captain	621
GILBERT, Sir Humphry, Knight	416	PERYAM, Sir William, Knight	625
GILES, Sir Edward, Knight	421	PETRE, Sir William, Knight	629
GLANVIL, Sir John	424	POLE, Sir William, Knight	636
GLANVIL, Sir John, Knight	427	POLLARD, Sir Lewis, Knight	640
GLANVIL, Joseph	431	POMERAI, Sir Henry, Lord of Biry	645
GOULD, James, Merchant	436	PRIDEAUX, Sir Edmond, Baronet	650
GREENWAY, John	438	PRIDEAUX, John, D.D. Lord Bishop of Wor-	
GRENVIL, Sir Theobald, Knight	440	chester	654
HAKEWIL, William, Esquire	449	RALEGH, William, Lord Bishop of Winchester	663
HALSE, John, Lord Bishop of Coventry and		RALEGH, Sir Walter	666
Lichfield	455	RAINOLDS, John, D.D.	684
HANKFORD, Sir William, K.B.	458	REYNELL, Richard, Esquire	692
HARDING, Thomas, D.D.	463	RIDGEWAY, Sir Thomas, Knight and Baronet	698
HARRIS, John, Serjeant at Law	468	RISDON, Thomas, Bencher of the Inner Temple	702
HAWKINS, Sir John, Knight	472	ROLLE, Dennis, Esquire	706
HAWLEY, John	477	ROW, John, Serjeant at Law	710
HAYDON, John, Bencher of Lincoln's-Inn	480	SLANNING, Sir Nicholas, Knight	713
HEALE, Sir John, Serjeant at Law	484	SOUTHCOT, John, Justice of King's Bench	717
HERLE, Sir William, Knight	491	STANBERRY, or STAMBERY, Bishop of Here-	
HILL, Sir John, Knight	494	ford	719
HODY, Sir John, Knight	498	STAPLEDON, Walter, Lord Bishop of Exeter	722
HOLLAND, Lord John, Duke of Exeter	500	STOWFORD, Sir John, Lord Chief Baron of	
HOOKER, alias Vowel, John	505	Exchequer	727
HOOKER, Richard, Master of the Temple	507	STRODE, William, D.D.	730
HOPKINS, Ezekiel, Lord Bishop of Derry	515	TOOKER, alias Tucker, William, D.D.	735
HUDESFEILD, Sir William, Knight	522	TOZAR, Henry, B.D.	737
ISCANUS, Bartholomew, Lord Bishop of Exeter	524	TREMAIN, Thomas, Esquire	739
JEWEL, John, Lord Bishop of Salisbury	528	UPTON, Nicholas, L.C.D.	743
KARSWILL, Sir William, Knight	544	WADHAM, Sir John, Knight	748
KEBIE, surnamed Corinius	546	WESTCOT, John	753
KEMPTHORN, Sir John, Knight	549	WHYDDON, Sir John, Knight, Justice of King's	
KIRKHAM, Sir John, Knight	554	Bench	759
LANGTON, Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury	557	ST. WINIFRED, Archbishop of Ments	762
LEOFRICUS, Lord Chancellour of England	561	WOLLOCOMBE, Robert	767
LETHBRIDGE, Christopher	564	YARD, Richard	770
LIVINGUS, Bishop of Devon	566	YOO, or at YEO, William	773

SUBSCRIBERS.

- ACLAND, Sir Thomas Dyke, Bart. Kellerton,
royal paper
 Archer, Addis, Esq. Leigham
 Adams, Mrs. Mary, Tavistock
 Amyatt, James, Esq. Sidmouth
 Anthony, Mr. Yealmpton
 BEDFORD, His Grace the Duke of, *royal paper*
 BUTE, The Most Noble the Marquis of, *royal*
paper
 BORINGDON, Right Hon. Lord, Saltram, *royal*
paper
 Bastard, John Pollexfen, Esq. M. P. Kitley,
royal paper
 Bewes, Thomas, Esq. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Bidlake, Rev. John, D.D. Plymouth
 Bluett, Peter, Esq. Holcombe Court, *royal paper*
 Barham, John Foster, Esq. Exeter
 Barnstaple Book Society
 Bampfylde, George, Esq. Poltmore
 Birdwood, Rev. C. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Bulteel, Thomas Hillersdon, Esq. Belle Vue,
royal paper
 Britton, John, Esq. F.S.A. London
 Barker, Rev. W. Silverton
 Baker, Charles, Esq. Nowers, Wellington
 Baker, N. Esq. Newton, *royal paper*
 Burke, Capt. South Devon Militia
 Baring, John, Esq. Mount Radford, Exeter
 Bowden, Mr.
 Bridgman, Doctor, Plymouth
 Barbor, George, Esq. Fremington
 Bremridge, Philip, Esq. Barnstaple
 Bowen, George, Esq. Capt. Royal Navy, *royal paper*
 Brown, Mrs. Tavistock
 Barrett, Mr. Bath, *two copies, one royal*
 Bowden, Henry, Esq. Bradniach
 Brickdale, John, Esq. Woodleigh
 Baskerville, —, Esq. Plymouth
 Bassett, Mr. Exeter
 Bagster, Mr. S. Bookseller, *six copies, three royal*
 Bulteel, John, Esq. Fleet, *royal paper*
 Brooking, Capt. Royal Navy, Hugh Meavy
 Barry, Mr. Bartholomew, Bristol, *three copies*
 Batt, Rev. William, Liskeard
 Blewett, Rev. B. Church-Stanton, Devon
 Beadon, R. Esq. Tannton
 Bone, Robert, Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Barton, John Cutts, Esq. Captain Royal Navy
 Baron, W. Esq. Launceston, *royal paper*
 Blundell, Philip, Esq. Tiverton, *royal paper*
 Bellamy, George, M.D. Plymouth
 Bulgin, Mr. W. Bristol, *royal paper*
 Browne, Mr. Bristol, *two copies, one royal*
 Bedford, Rev. R. Bristol
 Bartlett, N. Adam, Rev. Ludbrooke, Modbury
 Bentham, Mrs. Shanklin, Isle of Wight
 Beauchamp, Rev. B. Tiverton
 Bradford, Mr. W. Exeter
 Barton, Mr. Jacobstow
 Back, Rev. Edward, B. D. Exeter
 Budd, John, Esq. Welkly House, Barnstaple
 Bussell, Mr. Exeter
 Bally, Mr. Bath
 Bryan, Rev. Guy, Fellow of St. Peter's College,
 Cambridge, *royal paper*
 Broadley, John, Esq. Hull, *royal paper*
 COURTENAY, Right Hon. Lord Viscount, *royal*
paper
 CLIFFORD, The Right Hon. Lord, Ugbrook,
royal paper
 Carew, Sir Henry, Bart. Haccombe
 Capell, Hon. J. F. *royal paper*
 Cary, George, Esq. Tor Abbey, *royal paper*
 Cooper, J. H. Col. of the 2d Regt. Somerset Militia
 Crouch, Rev. Isaac, St. Edmund Hall, Oxford
 Cole, Thomas, Esq. Bristol

- Cowan, Rev. J. C. Kenton
 Cornish, Thomas, Esq. Cholwell House
 Calmady, Charles, Esq. Langdon Hall, *royal paper*
 Coryndon, George, Esq. Plymouth
 Clarke, Rev. E. St. Dominick
 Clarke, Richard Hall, Esq. Bridwell
 Coates, Thomas, Esq. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Cleather, Thomas, Esq. Plymouth
 Curtis, James, Esq.
 Creswell, John, Esq. New Court
 Coles, John, Esq. Stonehouse, *royal paper*
 Carpenter, John Philip, Esq. Mount Tavy, *royal paper*
 Carlisle, Nicholas, Esq. Secretary and F.S.A. *royal paper*
 Chichester, Charles, Esq. Hall
 Chalmers, Alexander, Esq. F.S.A. London
 Champernowne, Arthur, Esq. Dartington House, *royal paper*
 Coleman, B. F. Esq. Holwell, Somerset, *royal paper*
 Chapman, Col. B. Dawlish
 Commins, Mr. Tavistock
 Cornish, Robert, Esq. Exeter
 Carter, Samuel, Tavistock
 Cock, William, Esq.
 Carswell, Mr.
 Carrington, Rev. R. Ide
 Courtenay, William, Esq. Walreddon-House
 Castle, Thomas, Esq. Bristol
 Chichester, C. Esq. Calverleigh
 Cossierat, James, Esq. Tor-Quay
 Cross, Francis, Esq. Crediton, *royal paper*
 Coleridge, James, Esq. Ottery
 Carpenter, Charles, Esq. Moditontor, Cornwall, *royal paper*
 Crutterder, E. H. Esq.
 Clarke, Mr. William, New Bond Street, *four copies, two royal*
 Cadell and Davies, Messrs. *royal paper*
 Collett, Richard, Esq. Turnham Green, *royal paper*
 Carey, Edward, Esq. Follaton, Totnes, *royal paper*
 Crose, John, F.A.S. Hull
- DE DUNSTANVILLE, Right Hon. Lord, *royal paper*
 Duntze, Sir John, Bart. *royal paper*
 Davie, Lady, Creedy, *royal paper*
 Dent, John, Esq. M.P. *royal paper*
 Daniel, — M.D. Exeter
 Drake, Francis, Esq. Wells, *royal paper*
 Drake, George, Esq. Ipplepen
 Drake, Henry, Esq. Barnstaple
 Drake, Zachary Hammett, Esq. Pilton, near Barnstaple
 Davies, Rhys, Esq. Swansea, *royal paper*
 Dealtry, Mrs. Lofthouse Hall, Yorkshire, *royal paper*
 Davy, Mr. Robert, Wear, near Topsham
 Down, Mr. James, Plymouth Dock
- Dausey, Frederick, Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Dando, Mr. Bristol
 Dawe, Mr. Exeter
 Denner, Mr. George, Kingsbridge
 D'Almaine, Mr. London
 Drew, Samuel, Esq. *royal paper*
 Dibdin, Rev. T. F. Kensington, *royal paper*
 Dare, J. M. Grafton, Esq. Cranbrook House, Ilford
 Davie, Humphrey, Esq. Creedy, *royal paper*
 Darby, ———, Quarter Master, 1st Foot Guards
- ELIOT, Right Hon. Lord, *royal paper*
 Elford, Sir William, Bart. Bickham
 Elford, Jonathan, Esq. Plymouth Dock, *royal paper*
 Elford, Colonel, Upper Clapton
 Eastlake, George, Esq. Plymouth
 Elphinstone, Capt. Thomas, Royal Navy, *royal paper*
 Exeter Book Society
 Eastlake, George, jun. Esq.
 Edgecombe, Arthur, Esq. North Buckland
 Edgecombe, Edward, Esq. Tavistock
 Ellecombe, H. M. Esq.
 Eales, Thomas, Esq. Barncot, *royal paper*
 Eales, Richard, Esq. Exeter, *royal paper*
 Edgecombe, Pearce, Esq. Chatham
 Evans, Mr. Pall Mall, *three copies, one royal*
- FORTESCUE, The Right Hon. Earl, *royal paper*
 Fortescue, John Inglett, Esq. Buckland Filleigh
 Fortescue, William, Esq. Lestwithiel
 Fortescue, Edmund, Esq. Fallopit
 Fortescue, Rev. George, St. Melion, Cornwall
 Fellowes, Hon. Newton, M.P. Eggesford
 Froud, Rev. R. H. Dartington
 Fuge, Robert, Esq. Efford, *royal paper*
 Fuge, Robert, jun. Esq. *royal paper*
 Fulford, Baldwin, Esq. Great Fulford
 Fox, Francis, Esq. Plymouth
 Fox, Robert, William, Esq. Falmouth
 Fox, George, Esq. Grove Hill, Falmouth
 Foote, John Pierson, Esq. Harewood
 Fazakerley, J. N. Esq. *royal paper*
 Fowell, Rev. John Digby, Black-Hall
 Fuge, Samuel, Esq.
 Fitz-Gerald, Gerald, Esq. Mount-Gerald, Ireland
 Folke, Capt. Tiverton
 Follett, Abraham, Esq. Sidmouth
 Farwell, Lient.-Col. Totnes, *royal paper*
 Fulford, William, Esq. Loudon, *royal paper*
 Flood, C. Esq. Honiton, *royal paper*
 Fisher, Mr. Totnes
 Follett, A. Esq. Mark Lane
 Frost, Mr. Charles, Bristol
 Foulkes, Mrs. Venbridge
 Foulkes, J. D. Esq. Medland
 Ford, Mr. William, Manchester, *two copies, one royal*

GLOUCESTER, HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE
DUKE OF, *royal paper*
GRENVILLE, Right Hon. Lord, *royal paper*
GRENVILLE, Right Hon. Thomas, *royal paper*
GRAVES, The Right Hon. Lord, Bishops Court
Graves, Admiral, Hembury Fort, *royal paper*
Graham, Sir James, Bart. M.P. *royal paper*
Graham, James, Esq. No. 1, Portland Place
Gill, John, Esq. Tavistock, *royal paper*
Gilbert, Rev. Edmund, Bodmin
Grainger, Edmund, Esq. Exeter
Gilbert, Walter Raleigh, Esq. Bodmin
Gandy, Henry, Esq.
Gregg, Mr. John
Gilbert, Charles, Esq. East-Bourne, Sussex
Godwin, Mr. H. Bath, *three copies, two royal*
Gibbons, Mr. Bath
Gould, John, Esq. Plymouth, *royal paper*
Giffard, John, Esq. Accountant-General of the
Irish Customs, *royal paper*
Giffard, Harding, Esq. Barrister at Law, Dublin,
royal paper
Giffard, Stanley Lees, Esq. Middle Temple
Glanville, Francis, Esq. Catchfrench, *royal paper*
Gregory, Rev. George, Dunsford
Gilbert, Mr. C. S. Plymouth Dock
Graves, John, Esq. Pemice House, St. Austle
Gutch, Mr. Bristol, *three copies, one royal*
Goodden, Robert, Esq. Compton-House, Dorset
Gilchrist, Octavius, Esq.
Gwyn, John Francis, Esq. Ford-Abbey, *royal*
paper
Gibbs, Sir Vicary, Knight, Attorney-General, *royal*
paper
Greenfield, Rev. Thomas, Bristol
Gilbert, Rev. J. P. Menheniot
Gale, Mr. John, Salisbury Square, London

HARDWICKE, Right Hon. The Earl of, K.G.
F.R. & A.S. *royal paper*
Hoare, Sir Richard Colt, Bart. Stourhead, *royal*
paper
Harris, John, Esq. Radford, *royal paper*
Harris, Isaac Donithorne, Esq. Hayne, *royal paper*
Harris, Henry, Esq. Beer-Ferrers
Harris, Mr. James, Plymouth
Hamlyn, Sir James, Bart. Clovelly-Court, *royal*
paper
Hesketh, Sir Thomas, Bart. Rufford-hall, Lauca-
shire, *royal paper*
Holbecke, V. Esq. Exminster
Munt, Capt. N. A. Royal Marines
Hyne, Nicholas, Esq.
Hawker, John, Esq. Plymouth, *royal paper*
Haydon and Cobley, Plymouth, *two copies*
Hele, Mr.
Hele, Jacob Bickford, Esq.

Hibbert, George, Esq. M.P. *royal paper*
Hoblyn, Rev. R. Colchester
Hamand, Mr. S. B.
Hingston, Joseph, Esq. Kingsbridge
Holland, Rev. R. Spreyton
Heathcote, Robert, Esq. *royal paper*
Hamlyn, Calmady Pollexfen, Esq. Leawood
Hilley, Rev. John, Marlton
Hays, Treby Hele, Esq. Dallamore
Hobhouse, Henry, Esq. F.S.A. Hadspen, Somerset
Harding, Thomas, Esq. Impacombe
Hommey, M. F. Esq. Charlton, *royal paper*
Hill, Rev. Charles, Instow, near Barnstaple
Hawke, William, Esq. Camplehay
Hurst, Thomas, Esq. Highgate, *royal paper*
Hole, Rev. William, Rector of Belston, Oakhampton
Herring, Mrs. Langston-House
Halse, Mr. Edward, Cripplegate
Horndon, Rev. Mr. Torrington
Hatsell, Major, Green Park Place, Bath
Hamilton, John, Esq. Capt. Coldstream Guards
Henry, Mr. T. Cheltenham
Hoare, Charles, Esq. Lischcombe, *royal paper*
Hill, Peter, Esq. Cawytisnock
Haydon, Mr. B. R. jun.
Heber, Richard, Esq. *two copies, one royal*
Holberton, Robert, Esq. Tor, Newton-Ferrers
Helyar, Weston, Esq. Newton Park, Cornwall
Hole, Henry, Esq. Eberly
Holdsworthy Book Society
Holmdon, Robert, Esq. Dartmoor
Hayne, Charles, Esq. Fuge
Hull Subscription Library

JOHNS, THOMAS, Esq. M.P. Hafod, *royal paper*
James, Joseph, Esq. Ashley, near Tiverton
Johns, Henry Incedon, Esq. Plymouth Dock
Ilbert, Peter, Esq. Capt. North Devon Militia
James, J. Esq. Bath
Johnson, B. Esq. Exeter
Johns, Mr. Bookseller, Plymouth Dock, *royal*
paper
Jacob, Mr. Phillip, Cripplegate

KILWARDEN, Right Hon. Lord Viscount, *royal*
paper
King, Richard, Esq. Fowelscombe, *royal paper*
Kitson, Rev. John, Ashburton
Kelly, Arthur, jun. Esq. Launceston, *royal paper*
Kingdon, Richard, Esq. Holdsworthy
Kendal, John, Esq. *royal paper*

LOPEZ, Sir Manasseh Masseh, Bart. Maristow,
royal paper
Lethbridge, Thomas, B. Esq. M.P.
Luttrell, John Fownes, Esq. M.P. Dunster Castle,
royal paper

- Lane, Edmund, Esq. Coffleet, *royal paper*
 Lane, Rev. Richard, Coffleet
 Langmead, Phillip, Esq. Plymouth
 Langmead, John Clarke, Esq. Derryford House,
royal paper
 Langmead, William, Esq. Plymouth
 Luscombe, Matthew, jun. Esq. Stonehouse
 Lewis, Mrs. F. Chepstow
 Lempriere, Rev. Dr. Exeter
 Livius, Barham, Esq. Cambridge, *royal paper*
 Lee, Edward, Esq. Orleigh
 Leigh, William, Esq. Bardon
 Lillingston, A. Esq. Lyme
 Lockyer, Edmund, M.D. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Lockyer, Thomas, Esq. Wembury, *royal paper*
 Lockyer, William, Esq. Plymouth
 Lyne, Edward, Esq. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Leigh, W. Esq. Cullumpton, *royal paper*
 Ley, Henry, Esq. Trebill
 Ley, Rev. T. H. Maker, Cornwall
 Lyde, Rev. John Allar, Maiden-Newton, Dor-
 chester
 Longman, George, Esq. M.P. *royal paper*
 Longman, Thomas Norton, Esq. Hampstead, *royal*
paper
 Lansdowne, Mr. Bristol, *two copies*
 Lawrence, Humphrey, Esq. Whiteleigh, near Lann-
 ceston
 Ley, George, Esq. Marwood, near Barnstaple
 Lee, Thomas Huckle, Esq. Elford-House
 Lethbridge, Rev. C. Stoke, Cornwall
 Leigh, John Smith, Esq. Coombhay
 MANLEY, Admiral, *royal paper*
 Marshall, George, Esq. Plymouth
 Marchant, Thomas, Esq. Surgeon, Royal Navy
 Manning, J. E. Esq. Exeter
 Merrifield, Mr. Williams, Exeter
 Mangles, Rev. George, Vicar of Lewanick, Corn-
 wall
 May, John, Esq. North Devon Militia
 May, John, Esq. London
 Meyler, Mr. Bath
 Mallett, Mr. John, Dublin, *royal paper*
 Mallet, Mr. John, Berry, near Torrington
 Marines, Royal, The Library of, Plymouth
 Mallack, Ranking, Esq. Axminster
 Marten, Mr. R. J. Uffculme
 Minerva Book Society, Plymouth Dock
 Milford, S. Esq. Exeter
 Melluish, P. Esq. Bradninch
 Marker, Mr. Richard, Uffculme
 Massingberd, Peregrine, Esq. Gumbry Park, Lin-
 colnshire, *royal paper*
 Moore, Mr. Joseph, Poole
 M'Creery, Mr. J. London
 Medland, Mr. John, Ivy Bridge
 Malkin, Benjamin Heath, Esq. F.S.A. St. Edmunds
 Bury, *royal paper*
- NEVILLE, Right Hon. Lord Viscount, *royal paper*
 Nelson, Col. R. T. Plymouth Dock
 Nesbitt, Major, Southampton
 Nash, Capt. Coliton Crescent, Exeter, *royal paper*
 Northcote, Sir Stafford Henry, Baronet, Pynes
 Newport, Colonel, Hardley Court, Worcestershire,
royal paper
 Nicholson, George, Esq. Stonehouse, *royal paper*
 Newton, ———, Esq. Plymouth
 Norton and Sons, Bristol, *two copies, one royal*
 Norris, Mrs. Taunton
- ORCHARD, Paul, Esq. Hartland Abbey
 Osmond, C. O. Esq. Tiverton, *royal paper*
 Orme, Cosmo, Esq. *royal paper*
- POULETT, Right Hon. Earl, *royal paper*
 Palk, Sir Lawrence, Bart. M.P. for the County of
 Devon, *royal paper*
 Pole, Sir Charles Morice, Bart. M.P. *royal pa-*
per
 Pole, Sir William Templar, Bart. Shute-House,
royal paper
 Palk, Walter, Esq. M.P. Marley House, *royal*
paper
 Pellew, Admiral Sir Edward, Bart. *royal paper*
 Prideaux, William, Esq.
 Pugh, William Owen, Esq. Denbigh
 Prance, William, jun. Esq. Plymouth
 Polwhele, Rev. R. Kenwyn, *four copies*
 Plymouth Third Reading Society
 Pugh, John, Esq. Thorverton
 Payne, J. Esq. Dalton
 Porcher, Josias Dupré, Esq. M.P.
 Pell, Claus. Esq. Tiverton
 Prideaux, Edmund, Esq. Hexworthy
 Perring, Richard, Esq. Modbury
 Poole, Mr. J. Taunton, *three copies, one royal*
 Plymouth Dock Reading Society
 Peter, William, Esq. *royal paper*
 Palmer, Admiral
 Peyton, Richard, Esq. Warwick
 Prust, Stephen, Esq. Bristol
 Palmer, ———, Esq. Beckford Row, Walworth,
royal paper
 Pidsley, Rev. Simon, Crediton
 Pike, Mr. John, Appledore
 Pellew, Capt. P. Royal Navy, *royal paper*
 Pode, William, Esq. Westcott
 Phillips, Sir Richard, Kt. *royal paper*
 Pattison, Mr. Brazen Nose College, Oxford
 Peter, Henry, Esq. Harlyn, *royal paper*
 Pearce, William, Esq. Admiralty
 Pyke, Mr. W. Chulmleigh
 Priest, Miss, Clifton, Bristol
 Pe Mavis, Jonathan, Esq. Wisbeach

ROLLE, The Right Hon. Lord, *royal paper*
 Rose, The Right Hon. George, M.P. *royal paper*
 Radcliffe, Rev. Walter, Warleigh, *royal paper*
 Roach, Capt. South Devon Militia, *royal paper*
 Russell, Thomas, Esq. Exeter
 Rees, Rev. Thomas, London, *royal paper*
 Rundle, William, Esq. Tavistock
 Rodd, Richard, jun. Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Rhodes, G. A. Esq. Bellair
 Rees, Abraham, D.D. F.R.S. &c.
 Reid, Robert, Esq. Pilton Cottage, Barnstaple
 Rowe, Rev. John, Bristol
 Rowe, Mr. Lawrence, Brentford
 Roach, Mr. Dock
 Rodd, Francis, Esq. Trebartha Hall, *royal paper*
 Rodd, F. Hearle, Esq. Croan, near Bodmin, *royal paper*
 Rosdew, Richard, Esq. Beechwood, *royal paper*
 Rowe, Joshua, Esq. Torpoint
 Roe, Henry, Esq. Gnaton, Newton Ferrers
 Rogers, John, Esq. Yarlington-Lodge, Somerset
 Ruff, Mr. Humphrey, Cheltenham
 Rees, Owen, Esq. London, *royal paper*
 Rodd, Richard, Esq. Exeter
 Rhodes, Rev. A. Beaminster
 Reading Society, Plymouth Dock
 Rivers, Henry, jun. Esq. Stowford, *royal paper*

SPENCER, The Right Hon. Earl, *royal paper*
 SHAFTESBURY, The Right Hon. Earl of, *royal paper*
 SIDMOUTH, Right Hon. Lord Viscount, *royal paper*
 St. Aubyn, Sir John, Bart. M.P. Clowance, *royal paper*
 Stanley, Colonel, M.P. *royal paper*
 Saville, Albany, Esq. M.P. Oakhampton Park
 Shiells, Thomas Clinton, Esq. Stonehouse, *royal paper*
 Smith, H. P. Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Sole, John, Esq. Saltash
 Sole, W. D. Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Symons, W. Hale, Esq. Chaddlewood
 Sleeman, Rev. Richard, Vicar of Tavistock
 Southey, George, Esq. London
 Scott, John, Esq.
 Sillifant, John, Esq. Combe
 Searle, John Henry, Esq. Mount Boon, Dartmouth
 Strode, Rev. Richard, Newnham, *royal paper*
 Syle, Mr. William, Barnstaple
 Sleeman, William, Esq. East Langston, Devon
 Sandys, Rev. William, St. Minver, *royal paper*
 Scobell, John, jun. Esq. Stonehouse
 Spry, Rev. J. T. Vicar of Maristow
 Seaman, Mr. W. Purser of the R. N. and Teacher of Mathematics
 Savage, Rev. Robert, Lukesland Grove

Symons, Peter, Esq. *royal paper*
 Sheppard, Mr. Bristol, *three copies, one royal*
 Savery, Christopher, Esq. South Efford
 Sully, Henry, Esq. Wivelscombe
 Sandys, Hannibal, Esq. *royal paper*
 Shuttleworth, J. Esq. Dawlish
 Square, Mr. John, Kingsbridge
 Swete, Rev. John, Oxtou House
 Smith, John, Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Small, Mr. Camberwell
 Snare, Mr. R. Reading, *two copies, one royal*
 Scully, William, M.D. Totnes, *royal paper*

TEMPLETOWN, Right Hon. Lord Viscount, *royal paper*
 Tremayne, John Hearle, Esq. M.P. *royal paper*
 Trevanion, J. B. Esq. Carhays, *royal paper*
 Treby, Paul Treby, Esq. Plympton House, *royal paper*
 Thomson, Archibald, M.D. Physician to the Royal Hospital, Plymouth
 Teed, John, Esq. Banker, Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Tomkins, William, Esq. St. David's Hill, Exeter, *royal paper*
 Tolcher, Henry, Esq.
 Tink, Charles, Esq. Plymouth Dock
 Tavistock Public Library Society
 Torrington Book Society
 Templar, Rev. John, Honiton, *royal paper*
 Tonkin, John, Esq. Fancy, near Plymouth
 Turdrun, William, Esq. *royal paper*
 Toulmin, Mr. J. B. Birmingham
 Tozer, A. Esq. Totnes, *royal paper*
 Tippet, James Viveau, Esq. Falmouth
 Tiverton Book Society
 Templar, ———, Esq. Oakhampton
 Townsend, James, Esq. Honiton
 Trennick, Rev. Mr. Cornwall

Upham, Mr. John, Bath, *two copies, one royal*

VYVYAN, V. Esq. Trelowarren, *royal paper*
 Vyvyan, Richard, Esq. Amery House, Bideford
 Vidal, Robert, Studley, Esq. F.S.A.

WREY, Sir Bourcher, Bart. Tawstock
 White, James, Esq. Exeter
 Woolcombe, John Morth, Esq. Ashbury
 Woolcombe, George, Esq. Hemerdon
 Woolcombe, William, M.D. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Woolcombe, Henry, Esq. Plymouth
 Welsford, Mr. Peter
 Williams, Reginald, Esq. Plympton

SUBSCRIBERS.

White, F. Esq. Wellington
 Webber, Rev. S. Dodbrook
 Wells, Rev. William, East Allington
 Willand, Abraham, Esq.
 Williams, Capt. Royal Navy
 White, Major
 Wills, Mr.
 Warre, J. Tindall, Esq. Hestercombe, near Taun-
 ton
 Whiteford, Joseph, Esq. Plymouth, *royal paper*
 Wills, Joseph, Esq. Tiverton
 Wrey, Rev. William
 Williams, Mr. John Casely, Bristol

Woolmer, Mr. Shirley, Exeter, *two copies, royal
 paper*
 Wilkinson, Richard, Esq. London
 Wyse, Ashford, Esq. Totnes
 Wyse, Thomas, Esq. Kingsbridge
 Wrey, Rev. B. Tawstock
 Wells, Rev. Samuel, Portlemouth
 Whatman, S. Esq.
 Williams, Mrs. Church Row, Limehouse
 YONGE, Rev. Duke, Cornwood
 Yonge, John, Esq. Purslinch, *royal paper*
 Yonge, Charles, Esq. Eton College, *royal paper*

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

TO THE
NOBILITY, GENTRY, AND CLERGY, NATIVES OF THE COUNTY OF
DEVON, ETERNAL GLORY AND RENOWN.

RIGHT NOBLE, WORTHY, AND REVEREND SIRS,

AS in a mirror, I have here presented to your view, the memorable actions of your glorious ancestors; to be as well a pattern, as an encouragement, unto your growing virtue. Such an illustrious troop of heroes, as no other county in the kingdom, no other kingdom (in so small a tract) in Europe, in all respects is able to match, much less excel.

Having, therefore, so fair a copy of glory and immortality laid before you, and that by your own countrymen and progenitors too, should you tread short of their steps herein, your supine neglect would be without apology.

There are they, gentlemen, who would be thought considerable, merely upon that stock of honor and reputation which their ancestors acquired; and hence neglect those virtuous actions, and noble achievements, by which alone they became so famous: But with how just a reason, that of the poet^a might soon convince them, if^a Ovid. Metam. lib. 13.

‘ Nam Genus & Proavos & quæ non fecimus ipsi
Vix ea nostra voco ———’

Those mighty glorious things
Our ancestors have done,
But han't performed ourselves
We hardly call our own.

Think not then, my noble countrymen, by your estates or pedigrees only, (though for length and breadth they may vie with most others of your quality in the kingdom,) you will be able to fill the trump of fame: For these being delineated on parchment-rolls, and confined to your closets and the county, come to the notices of few, but yourselves and your heirs.

Whereas your personal actions, which are great and brave, carry your honor round the universe; inscribe your names into the register of eternity; and you thereby raise trophies to your memory, which shall out-cast the mausolæan monument.

If in these my pious undertakings, for the glory of God in the first place, (to which all our actions ought to tend) and the honor of our country next, I have performed any thing, though not unto praise (which I do not deserve) yet to your favorable acceptance (which I greatly ambition) you will thereby highly honor, and very greatly oblige, with profound devotion,

My noble and reverend countrymen,
Your most affectionate
and obedient servant,

From my Study, }
Aug. 6th, 1697. }

JOHN PRINCE.

AN

APOLOGETICAL EPISTLE

TO

THE READER.

CANDID READER,

FOR such only I desire, and such you will be, if temper and wisdom be predominant, I must confess, I have attempted a very weighty subject, and yet withal, such as may administer profit and delight, (if perused without prejudice or envy) which whoso truly effects,

‘ Omne tulit punctum —’

He’s held to be the bravest Wight
That mixes profit with delight.

The argument of the ensuing Discourse is chiefly historical: And there is not (that I know) a more useful and advantageous study, especially for gentlemen; and such as would be useful to their country, than that of history. It has great advantages of philosophy,^a for that gives but the precepts of virtue, but this the examples; and the one consisteth in abstruse speculation, but the other lays before us the lively practice. History is what works wonders; it recalls past ages, and makes them present to us; and it opens us a way of conversing with the dead, without the danger of being affrighted by marmos or spectres.

Now of all the kinds of history, there is no study that is more profitable than that of our own country; and therein than that of lives.^b In these, we find rare and eminent examples of learning and valour, virtue and religion, laid before our eyes, without the trouble or fatigue of going out of our closets, or stepping beyond our parlours.

Biography, or the description of the lives of famous persons, hath been of that reputation throughout the learned world, that some of the most eminent men in all countries, and among all professions, have eternized their own fame and memories, by recording those of others; as did Diogenes Laertius, Plutarch, Philostratus, and Eusebius, among the Greeks: Cornelius Nepos, Emilius Probus, Spartianus, and Lampridius, among the Latins; St. Hierom, among the Fathers; Usuardus Monachus, Anastasius Bibliothecarius, Baptista Platina, and Onuphrius, among the Papists; Johannes Bakæus, Georgius Major, Theodorus Beza, and Melchior Adams, among the Reformed. All which, with divers others I might mention, have bestowed abundant pains and labor this way, and that with no small honor to themselves, and no mean advantage to the common wealth of learning.

But then when they are the lives of our countrymen, and of the same province with ourselves, especially if they are of our kindred and families, of our particular friends and acquaintance, they will be apter to attract a more ready perusal; and the examples, which such shall lay before us, will prove more than ordinarily influential and impressive.

Now behold here, gentlemen, a way of conversing with your deceased ancestors,
without

^a Philosophi præcepta virtutis tantum præscribunt. Historia autem, quid cum virtute sit actum depingit, &c. Præfat. in vitar. Plutar. Epit.

^b In hoc vitarum opere, Plutarchus plus docet, quam historici reliqui; & stimulos relinquit in animis Lectorum quam reliqui philosophi aciores, &c. Id. ibid.

without disturbing their ashes: And of becoming acquainted with the worthies of some of your own families, though long since laid to sleep in their beds of dust. An innocent way of raising the dead without going down to Endor, or applying yourselves to necromantic spells.

Famous examples to this purpose we have of this last kind, in authors sacred and profane; only one whereof I shall crave pardon here to mention for your diversion; ^c Haywood, of "When the Emperor Maximilian," as a certain author tells us, "was desirous, if possible, to see Hector and Achilles in their true effigies, (having just before heard a set oration in their commendation) a certain magician then about the court, for pardon and a piece of money, undertook the matter. ^e Prophesies, page 100.

"The Emperor and attendants all sate, and a few confused words mumbled out by him in his circle, Hector beats at the door, and in he comes, armed cap-a-pec, in a helmet plumed, his target upon his arm, and in his right hand a long spear, headed with brass.

"At another door, by-and-by, knocks and enter Achilles, in the like majestic manner, shaking his spear against Hector. These having done honor unto Cæsar, go three times about the stage and vanish."

We here have used no such magic arts; we have found another way to raise our worthy progenitors, and to converse with them without sin, and without danger too, that they will resume their former inheritance: Who, although dead, yet are not silent; but do loudly proclaim this advice to their posterity, That if they would arrive at the palace of honor, as themselves have done, they must go through the temple of virtue, as they did.

And yet how useful or beneficial soever things of this nature are, or may be, to the world, the authors of them must not expect to avoid the snarls or censures of some carping Momus or other. That I may not, therefore, leave this work too naked and exposed, I shall, as I go along, endeavour to obviate and divert such cavils as, I suppose, may be made against it.

Some, perhaps, will be ready to charge me with oscitancy and negligence, that I have confined the worthies of our county to so scant a number. I must confess, that many more might be added hereunto; peradventure no less meritorious than the most of these, I myself can produce the names of many famous lawyers, as Wood, Kirton, Sydenham, and Basset, in K. Edw. 3d's days; Woodroff, in the reign of K. Rich. 2d, Lord Chief Justice Moyl, Newton, Cokey, Ashton, and Martin, in K. Hen. 6th's days; Grenfield, Pawlet, Basset,^d in the time of K. Hen. 7, and divers others, and so I might the names of many more renowned soldiers, as Maundevill, Soleignio, Ruel, Fitzmatthew, Monthermer, Rake, Vere,^e and a multitude more.

But I must ingenuously acknowledge, That I can trace few or none of them back to the particular places of their nativity; and that I find recorded of them, very little more than their names and qualities.

If some suppose, I have done injury to any by omitting many eminent and famous men now alive; I must answer once for all, that I industriously decline the mentioning of those who are still amongst the living; the copy of their virtues may be best transcribed from the original of their visible exemplar.

But as for any other, let none think that I have maliciously passed them by; or any part of that just encomium, which is due unto their merit. Whatever I have found memorable or praise worthy of them, I have faithfully inserted.

Yes, may some say, that you have, and this too not without a spice of adulation, magnifying the virtues of some, without the least perstringing of their vices.

Why, truly it must be acknowledged very certain, what one long since observed:^{ff} Suet. in Vita Jul. Casar. 'Magnæ virtutes, nec minora vitia,' may be the posy of the best natures. None are perfect here below, I never said, nor must men expect it.

But

^d All which are thus reckoned among those of this county, by Mr. John Hook. Chorograph. Descript. of Devon, among Lawyers, MS.
^e Sir Will. Pole's MS. of Dev. under the head soldiers,

But then I plainly own, That this is a law to me, ‘*De mortuis, nil nisi bene ; De vivis, nil nisi vere.*’ And I profess, I delight not in that stinking employment of weeding men’s lives, and throwing the nauseous trash upon their tombs. And I hate to treat the dead in that nasty scavenger-like manner, as to be raking up their ordure, and to throw it in their faces.

There are none but have some defect or other to be found about them, if critically examined; which yet they would not care should be exposed to the view of all the world. And it neither becomes a gentleman or a Christian to expose that which charity and civility require to be concealed.

Nor indeed have I any just occasion to expose the infirmities of my countrymen, be they what they are; which charity bids us hope God Almighty hath pardoned. For that would not well agree with my design, which is to lay before the world a copy of heroic virtue, fit for its example and imitation. Which I am sure their imperfections, could no way contribute to. But then I expect to meet it in my way, That some of heterodox faith, others of scismatical practise, and a third sort of antimonarchical principles, in respect to government, are brought into the catalogue of our worthies.

As for this, should I have undertaken to give an account of those only who, in every punctuality of doctrine, discipline, and modes of government, and worship, had come up to the constitution of any one particular church or state, with the exclusion of all others, the number of our virtuosi, I fear, would be crammed into a lesser compass than ever Homer’s *Iliads* were, and would hardly fill a nut-shell.

As for those I mention and represent as eminent, it is only for that in them, which is, in the opinion of wise and good men, justly deserving praise and reputation. For, however some, perhaps, may not be memorable for the orthodoxy of their faith, yet ’tis possible they may be so for their skill in the arts, or languages, and other useful learning. Or if learning has not been their talent, their piety, their zeal, their valour, or their conduct; or some other eminent qualification, may give them a just title to a place herein. So that I shall only say, with Fuller,^s ‘That, tho’ neither ethically, nor theologically, yet historically, they may be remarkable; affording something for our information, tho’ not for our imitation.’

Nor care I to be thought of that envious straight-lac’d humor, as to admit none to applause or honour who do not in all things jump up to my opinion. Were this reasonable, or prudent, how should I look if the adverse party should turn the tables upon me, and scorn me as much for my dissenting from him, as I may do him, for differing from me?

I could heartily wish, (what I can never hope to see) that all Christians were of one and the same mind, especially in the best things; and that all would agree, as they have abundant reason, to serve God, who is one in unity and uniformity. But the truth is, while there is pride, ambition, and avarice in the world, we may as well expect, that all the people upon earth should be born exactly of the same features and complexion of body, as be of the same sentiments and apprehensions of mind. Notwithstanding which, we are not wont to hate or malice one another, because we differ in outward lineaments; and why should we do so then, if we do not coalesce and meet in our inward sentiments? Let us be content, therefore, that others, though they differ from us, may, however, find the reputation due to their other accomplishments.

Ay, but you bring into the list of your worthies mean and obscure persons, memorable for little else but the scribbling of a book, or so.

For reply to this charge: I own I have inserted some chiefly upon the score of writing, for the honour of arts and learning: Which are not so contemptible but will stand

^r Worthies of Engl. in Sussex, page 103.

stand upon even ground at least, in any civiliz'd nation, if not take place of arms and tactics.

‘Cedent Arma Togæ, concessa est gloria Linguae.’

Arms yields to arts; the sword unto the tongue;
These give the glory to the learned throng.

Nor are we destitute of divine authority herein; being assur'd, That wisdom is better than weapons of war.^h

^h Eccles. 9, 18.

I must acknowledge, therefore, that I have industriously taken notice of such who have memoriz'd themselves by the press, and left behind them the surviving issues of their brain.

Nor, had I design'd the honour of my country only this way, should I have been without example among the learned. Trithemius, a worthy author, wrote a just volume in quarto, *De illustribus Ecclesiæ Scriptoribus*. The famous Leland wrote the *Lives and Characters of the most eminent Writers of England*, in 354 pages, in folio.ⁱ Johannes Balæus, an Englishman and a bishop, wrote *De Scriptoribus Magnæ Britanniae*, in a large folio. Johannes Pitseus, or Pitts, (an Englishman also) has written a thick book, in quarto, *De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus*. The famous Mr. Anthony Wood, with indefatigable pains and industry, hath written two large volumes in folio, and a third ready for the press, a great part whereof contains only the lives of our Oxford and other writers. So great value these excellent men had of writers, that they thought them worthy, upon that sole inducement, to have their names handed down to posterity. And I am sure there are none who are either learned themselves, or do love learning in others, that will envy such a place among our worthies. Hence I have made it my business to insert our writers into this catalogue; carefully giving an account, so far as I could acquire them, of the title of those particular works which have been published by them. Which is no unuseful undertaking, for the curious, who would willingly know what the performances of our countrymen, in this kind, have been.

ⁱ Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, pag. 69.

But possibly it may be urg'd, as a great offence, for to such as have a mind to cavil, a small matter shall serve for an occasion,^k that I have made bold to concern my self^k in the arms and pedigrees of some families, and prætermitted others of eminent quality and reputation.

^k Facile est invenire baculum.

In answer to the former part of the charge, I have said nothing but what I had authority for; even that of the most reputable antiquaries of our county; whom I generally quote in the margin. And it may be plainly seen, that what is spoken by me, is all along intended to the honour, and not the disparagement of any person or family that I treat of. And it is not improbable but that I may have given light to several gentlemen, to discover more of their own families than they knew before. However, if in any thing I have been led into mistake; I only entreat that my guide, and not my self, may bare the blame.

As to that part of the charge, That I have omitted others; I desire all to observe, That I have insisted upon none, but where I have been led thereunto by the particular personal worth or exploit of some eminent person of the family. And for this reason only I have passed by, in silence, many very reputable houses; For that the person, I would have spoken with, was not to be found at home. I could, indeed, have enlarged on some pedigrees much more than I have done; and have given the several names of the descendants; but partly to avoid tediousness, and partly for that the glory of the ancestor is conspicuous in the name and worth of the surviving issue, I have designedly declined it.

Though it may be there are those, who now may make a figure, whose pedigrees were

were not to be found in the herald's office, in my author's time: And a sight thereof since, I could not be so happy as to obtain.

Farther; I expect to hear it objected to me as a crime, That I have only transcribed authors; and that generally in their own words, without the least disguise or variation.

If I have, it is never without due acknowledgment and deference to the worthy persons whom I quoted. So that I have only borrow'd, not stol'n, what I have made use of: And in the mean time, every one may know where to find his own again; and, as God shall enable me, I may re-pay him again with usury.

Moreover, what I have done in this matter is open and avow'd; for I never design'd, at this distance, to invent lives for those who died many centuries of years back; but in relation to such, only to collect what I could find recorded to their honour in single or various authors; and so something paraphrastically to deliver them to your view in one intire body.

Moreover, to quote the same words, why should that be a greater crime in me, than it is reputed to be in most other authors, as well antient as modern? Did not Balæus borrow most of what he wrote from Leland? And Pitsæus from Balæus? And that in the same words, however he reviles him? Have not our late authors, who have written on the same subject with me, derived what they have said from other books, and made use of their author's language? I know they have almost verbatim, without the civility, some of them, of owning whence they had it.¹ 'Sure I am, says a certain author, 'Sir Francis Bacon, and Mr. Cambden, our most elegant historians, though they mention not the name of Stow, make use of his endeavours: And throwing away the basket, have taken the fruit, not mentioning his name.'

¹ Dr. Fuller, *Worthies of Eng. in London*, pag. 220.

And as for using the author's language, I must farther own: Where it is full and expressive, I account it no greater trespass to borrow his words, than it is to borrow his matter: Holding it much more honest, and ingenious, to convey his sense down in his expressions, than to put them into worse of my own. For if the bare variation of the phrase, or a new turn of the period, into as bad, or a worse dress be all, I can't see why any should put himself to that pains, to so little purpose.

To conclude this: If any shall charge me with the sin of plagiarism, in the truest and worst sense of the word, The stealing into our catalogue of the *Worthies of Devonshire*, such as were never born therein, but owe their nativity to some other county

All I have to say in answer is only this: That in me it is no voluntary transgression; but I have been induced hereunto either by authority, or a strong presumption. And farther, if any of them should be alarm'd by some other shires, we must not tamely quit them, unless they bring a better authority for it than their own bare word.

However, if they make out a juster and fairer title to them than here is done, shewing the true mark of them, let them take them again. For this province is not so beggarly in this kind, as to need deck her self, with the jay in the fable, with the borrowed plumes of other birds: She can drop several of her feathers, and yet her native train, like that of Juno's bird, will remain matchless and unparallel'd. For, when all is ended, it will be found: That there are many more of her worthies omitted, though not voluntarily so, than can be pretended to be brought in here, which really belong to any other county. However, I here profess, with Dr. Fuller on a like occasion,^m 'That I stand ready with a pencil in one hand, and a sponge in the other, to add, alter, insert, expunge, enlarge, and delete, according to better information.'

^m Fuller's *Worth.* p. 73.

Having thus, I hope, to the satisfaction of all sober and ingenuous readers, fully
answer'd

answer'd the cavils of the idle and the envious, it may be expected, and with justice too, that I should give some account of the authority, which in this undertaking I have gone upon. This, I must acknowledge is but a just expectation.

The authority, therefore, I have made use of herein, is of two sorts; partly printed, and partly manuscript.

The printed authors, for the most part, are Balæus, *De Scriptoribus Magnæ Britanniæ*. Trithemius, *De Scriptoribus Eccles.* Bishop Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angliæ*. Fuller's *Worthies of England*. David Lloyd's *Memoirs*. Dugdall's *Baronage of England: His Origines Juridicales and Chronica Series*. Wharton's *Anglia Saera*. And, above all other, the *History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, with the two volumes of the *Athenæ Oxon*: To the learned author whereof, his communicative disposition, I must here own my self much obliged. All which, with some others quoted in the margent, are of age, and will vouch for me and themselves.

As for the manuscripts, from whence I have collected many things, in this my performance, they all own eminent and ingenuous parents; gentlemen excellently skill'd in the antiquities of our county; and for this kind of study, at least, men famous in their generations. Such was Mr. John Hooker, alias Vowel, sometime chamberlain of the city of Exeter; of whom Mr. Cambden himself, Bp. Godwin, and others, do in their labours give an honourable testimony.

Another is Mr. Joseph Holland, a gentleman, sometime of the Inner Temple, a laborious antiquary; and excellently skill'd in armory, especially the coats belonging to the gentry of this county.

A third is Sir William Pole, Kt. a gentleman, who (however perhaps less known) is no less deserving honour and applause for his skill and good success therein, so far as it may relate unto these parts, than the best, who have yet travell'd in this kind of studys.

A fourth is Mr. Risdon, a gentleman of approved credit, and great fame and commendation for his labour and skill in the Antiquities of this our county.

Nor, in the last place, is Mr. Westcot without a due praise. For however, in many things, he makes bold to borrow from, yet he improves upon what others have done before him; and hath added divers things of his own that are of good remark.

What is added more, in this work, than may be found in these, and such like authors, usually specified by name therein, is done upon mine own knowledge; or upon the knowledge of such, whose integrity and veracity I could confide in.

Thus, good reader, I have given you an honest, and, I trust, a satisfactory account of my present undertaking. What acceptation it shall meet with in a sensorious, critical, hypocritical age, I may, without the spirit of prophecy, easily divine: But shan't much concern my self about it, whatever it be. I well know how true that of the poet is:

‘*Pro Captu Lectoris, habent sua fata Libelli.*’

Books have their doom, to live or die,
As readers have capacity.

Every one, I well know, will be assuming to themselves a liberty of judging, their tongues are their own, who can controul them? and their sentence shall be as the humour leads them; and they undoubtedly will be the most captious, who hug themselves in their beloved sloth, and wont touch such a burden with one of their fingers. So that, should it fall into the hands of those ‘*Who sit in the chair of the scorner,*’ or shall come to the reading of this work, prepossessed with prejudice and ill-will, (which speaks good of no one) I expect no mercy: Nor so much as fair dealing from them.

TO THE READER.

Let them, if they so please, gnaw on, and by their malice, turn themselves into blats and moths. Although they may do well to remember that of the poet :

‘ Rode Caper vites ; tamen hic cum stabis ad Aras,
In tua quod fundi Cornua, possit Erit.’

Goat ! gnaw the vine ! Yet when
Thou here art offer’d up,
There will not want some wine
To fill thy horn, the cup.

What I have here undertaken is from a true zeal for my country’s honour and renown, the glorious mother of so many illustrious sons, and the encouragement of virtue, in this degenerate age, in all the instances thereof, from a great variety of excellent examples. If herein I have approved my self to the good liking of any candid, sober, and judicious reader, I shall not repent me of my pains. In the mean time I take my leave of you in the poet’s words, which I shall here add with great sincerity.

‘ Et veniam pro laude peto ; laudatus abunde,
Non fastiditus si tibi, Lector, ero.’

Your pardon for my praise is all I ask :
I’m prais’d enough, shan’t you disdain my task.

I am, friendly Reader,

Your very humble

And affectionate servant,

JOHN PRINCE.

TO

THE REVEREND MR. PRINCE,

ON HIS

COUNTRY WORTHIES.

YOU'VE done the work, sir ; but you can't be pay'd,
Until among those Worthies you are laid :
Then future ages will unjustly do,
To write of Worthies, and to leave out you.

The dead are ghastly : Hence 'twas Abraham said,
Let my dear Sarah from my sight be lay'd.
Mary and Martha thought 'twould be too late,
To raise the dead from death, of four daies date.

Here th' dead wont 'fright : and what more strange appears !
You've rais'd the dead back centuries of years.
Your book's a wondrous jewel then, beset
With orient pearls within an alphabet.

WILLIAM PEARSE, VICAR OF DEAN PRIOR.

IN LAUDEM AUTHORIS.

NON opus est Hederis, si gustu arridet Iacchus,
Marte valet proprio : Sic satis iste Liber.
Pyramidum prius in præceps Capita alta ruent quam
Ætas tam Solidum, longa vorabit opus.
Namq; tui Heroes tantæ sunt Molis, ut absit
Structuræ metuas, quod, Reverende, tuæ.
Improbe quid dentes acuisti, Mome ; Sinistra
Improbe, quid torques Lumina ? Pulsus abi.

EDMUND PEARSE, VICAR OF STAVERTON.

TO
THE AUTHOR
OF
THE DEVONSHIRE WORTHIES.

TO draw the circle of a dead man's face,
And make the picture shine with every grace
The living had, is a great master's skill,
Depending more on judgment than on quill.
A common painter may, with ease of hand,
The features of a living Wight command.
But to form ashes, and delineate dust,
To add fresh charms and beauties to a ghost,
Requires more than what Apelles knew,
When he Adonis and his Venus drew.

Your pencil, reverend sir, doth time recal,
And from oblivion Worthies disenthral.
It makes the dead to speak; to issue forth
Array'd in all the pomp of parts and worth:
It shews the steps by which they did advance
From a small point, to a large circumference.
How those, to honour born, did beautifie
Their orb with vertues, as the stars do th'sky.
How every one his country's fame did raise,
And whil'st he sought her honour got him praise.

BENJAMIN SPURWAY, LL.B.

In opus egregium Reverendi JOHANNIS PRINCE, De viris
DANMONII illustribus Carmen gratulatorium.

GRÆCIA non Mendax, Quamvis de Cecrope Natos,
Nec, Proavos jaetet, Roma superba suos.
Scilicet Heroum recidivus nascitur Ordo:
Qui sub Hyperboreo sedem habuere Polo.
Immortalis Honos manet usq; atq; usq; manebit,
(Majores Graiis Romulidisq; putas:)
Inter quos, vel tota fatebitur Albion Ipsa
Daumonium egregios progenuisse viros.
(Seu Martem Spectes) Hector, vel cedat Achilles:
(Seu Musas) Ubinam Major Apollo fuit?
Quis celebrare queat, quot Nomina, quantaq; nostro
Climate qui Bello, vel Meruere Toga?

Rauleium

Rauleium insignem Doctrina, Armisq; Dracumq;
 Ora satis centum non resonare valent.
 Adjice Ridgweios, Courtneios Sanguine longo
 Deductos, Clarum Nobilitate Genus.
 Non te Pierides sileant Seymoure (Senatu
 Præstiteras toties, qui Ciceronis opus)
 Consulat hunc Librum, qui qua sis stirpe Creatus
 Sciret: & Angliacam Consulat Historiam.
 Ingenij Clifforde tui, quis nescit Acumen?
 (O! si Religio, Congrueretq; Fides!)
 Omnia nam vel quæ virtus Animiq; Venustas
 Dicitur; aut Morum Candor, Honosq; tenes;
 Inter & Heroas nostros Celebrabere, (& ipsa
 Hoc Plebs, hoc Livor non negat ipse tibi)
 Monkius illustris merito super Astra Locetur,
 Dum Carolo & Templis reddidit Ille Diem.
 Finitimas Hi Consilio & Virtute per Oras
 Terror erant Patriæ Præsidiumq; suæ.
 Rainoldum, Hookerum, Lucubrantemq; Juellum,
 Ut cantet Clio cælitus Orta, de-est.
 Horum si recites operosa volumina, Credas
 Non Hominum, vere Dicta, sed esse Deum.
 Ite Genevenses, pudefactiq; ite Papistæ,
 Coram Arca, vester sternitur, Ecce! Dagon.
 Impietas omnis pertunditur, Hæresis Omnis,
 Et plus quam Herculea Cæditur Hydra manu.
 Quid plures referam, Hos cum Fama loquendo fatiscit,
 Et queritur vocem deficere Ipsa Suam?
 Sæpius at veluti vasto fit in Agmine; Solos
 Historici possunt enumerare Duces;
 Sic si laudaret Dignos laudariet Omnes
 Author; plus nimio Cresceret usq; Liber.
 Hæc igitur si forte quis ortus stemmate honesto
 Perleget, & Nomen non leget Ille suum:
 Non indignetur, sed gaudeat, Arbore Magna
 Se Gentis Ramum cum videt esse Suæ
 Scriptores Comitatum, Aliorum Facta renarrant;
 Nemo parem faciat, vir Reverende tuo.
 Nam quis cui tanto surrexit Gloria Curru?
 Quem prisci Reges tam petiere, quis est?
 His Brutus, (Totnes testabitur) appulit Oris
 His victis mox se Cætera Turba dedit.
 Major at huc Bruto fælix Gulielmus adivit
 Rem labefactatam qui bene Restituit,
 Serius in cælum redeas, Fortissime Princeps,
 Influxu careat nec Regio Ista tuo,
 Tu primum Amplexu Cepisti Molliter Illam,
 Illaq; Te: Semper Mutuus insit Amor.
 Post quam nostra Tuis Cessit Torbaia Carinis
 Mox licuit toto ponere Jura Mari.

De Jove dum Sceptrum Sortiris, dumq; Tridentem
Neptuno, Frameam Marte, Superstes Eris:
Tartarei pateant licet Ostia nigra Tyranni;
Eumenidumq; fremant Agmina, Sospes eris.

JACOBUS SALTER, VICARIUS SANCTÆ MARIE.

TO

THE REVEREND MR. PRINCE,

ON HIS

COUNTRY WORTHIES.

HOW highly were the antient heros rais'd,
When learned priests, their mighty prowess prais'd:
Plutarch, (who serv'd at great Apollo's shrine,
Plutarch, at once historian and divine)
When he the chiefs of Greece and Rome display'd,
How glorious were their names and triumphs made?

So, reverend friend, you give renown to men,
Not by a human, but inspired pen.
You raise the dead, making them silence break,
And grand instructions to the living speak.
You lead the reader into Paradise,
Through flow'ry walks, and perfum'd beds of spice.
You give a prospect of the Elizian grove,
Where pompous shades, and august spirits rove.

What a vast scene, what a stupendous show
Of deeds they practis'd, bravely, here below?
(Deeds so heroick, that the actors seem,
As if they Gods and not had mortals been).
Such were the spectrums which Æneas view'd,
When old Anchyses^a his bright off-spring shew'd:
If so majestick then, those did appear,
Before their airy shapes embodied were;
How much more these, who on life's publick stage
Acted their parts, (the wonders of the age)?
When rais'd, and represented once again
To the world's eye, clad in the pompous train
Of virtues, with what still, their houses shine?

^a Virg. lib. 6.

With what a grace each hero seems to tread,
In a white robe, a lawrel on his head?

And

And as he walks along, the Galaxy,
Cherubs, and seraphims, before him flie,
And sing loud eulogies, with trumpets sound ;
The jocund orbs dance in a chorus round :
Whilst lesser spirits, and stars together throng,
Forsake their sphæres, and listen to the song.
The lower regions joy at the new-birth,
And eccho's answer from the startled earth.

Ye, who from this cœlestial race descend,
Your eyes with awful reverence upwards bend :
See what your fathers were, how good, how great ?
May their example the like fruits beget ;
That, when you to their lofty mansions go,
From those rich ones, they left you here below,
Another herald, such as writes memoirs
Of them, may justly also, blazon yours.

Ita Vovet,

JAC. SALTER, ST. M. C.

TO

THE AUTHOR

OF

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

BOLD is the man, who in such times as these,
Ventures to write, with any hopes to please :
When to write well, less pardonable is,
Than not to write at all, or write amiss.
For criticks now, are so censorious grown,
That they'll vote nothing good, but what's their own.

But you're so happy, there's no cause to fear
The meeting any such pretender here :
Not one, that will so much as seem to grin,
And wisely done, for fear of being seen.
Who offers that, makes a sure sign that he
Despairs to keep your Worthy's company.

No, whoso walks like you, among these dead,
May with the greatest ease and safety tread :
No noisom vapours from their dust ascend,
Which may th' observers curious sense offend.

That's

That's only fear'd, when men, like Tony Wood,
Do rake th' unwholsome ashes with the good.
But, grateful still's, the work, which only does,
Their useful virtues to the world expose.

This is your province, sir, while kindly you,
An act of justice to their memory shew.
Long while devouring time, and death laid wait
To make their ruines, like their actions, great.
But, fruitless the attempt, while thus you save,
No less their tombs, than actions from the grave.

Ages to come, when this your work they see,
And therein read your care and industry,
Will, doubtless, in requital, something do,
Which may repay the kindness done by you.
But vain these hopes, unless they also find
Men like your self, to publick-good inclin'd:
Who being led, to imitate your pen,
May the same way, oblige the world again;
Recount the doings of the sons of fame,
And 'mongst, the foremost place, your worthy name.

JOHN LEGASSICK, RECTOR OF LITTLE-HEMPSTON.

IN AUTHOREM.

FILIUS Alcmænæ, Terrarum sede relicta
Infernas, fertur, Victor adire Domos.
Author & invisit noster penetralia Mortis:
Si quæris Cujus Gloria major erit?
Ipsa Trophæa docent: Hic Lethes eripit Undis
Illustres: rabidum surripit ille Canem.

THO. LYE, ARCHIDID. TOTTON.

TRANSLATED.

ALCMENA's son, who here on earth did dwell,
Is said to go a conqueror to hell.
Our author too, insults the shades below:
Would you know whom we greatest glory owe?
Their trophies soon decide it; this hath men
From Lethe brought: he but a dog again.

THE
P R O E M I U M.

BEFORE I proceed to my proposed enterprize, it may not be improper (by way of introduction) to offer to your view, a brief account of that county, which has been the happy parent of such a noble offspring.

Devonshire is a fair province, situate in the most western parts of England; having Cornwall only (her dear neighbour, and sometime one with herself) interposed between her and the Belerium, or the Lands-end.

In form: It is well near the figure which geometricians call a parallelogramma, being, to a few miles, so broad as long. For (according to Speed^a) it is fifty-five miles one way, and fifty-four the other. But since our waies have been reduced to a post rate, the dimensions hereof were found much larger. And from Thorncombe in the east, to Stone-house in the south-west, or Hartland Point in the north-west, are no less than seventy miles: And from Salcomb in the south, to Lymmouth in the north, would be found, upon due mensuration, very few less or more.

For the confines hereof: This province is bounded on the north with the Severn Sea, commonly called St. George's Channel; on the south it is embraced by the British Ocean, or (as 'tis also stiled) the Narrow Seas. On the east, it abutts upon our friendly neighbours the Durotriges and Belgians, as they are anciently called, now the counties of Dorset and Somerset. The first parish towards the south-east of this shire that way is Axminster, where, at the abby of Newenham, the author of this discourse, through Divine mercy, breathed his first air. On the west, it is limited by the navigable river Tamer; which well nigh cuts it from sea to sea, and is a meer or bound, some few hamlets excepted on the other side, which belong unto this county, between Devon and Cornwall. Both which shires she amorously smiles upon as she glides along to her desired ocean; into whose embraces she falls at Plymouth. Of which the poet thus sung,

‘ Hinc Anglos, illic cernit Tamara Britannos.’

Which I find thus Englished to my hands.^b

^b Risdon.

On this side Tamer th' English sees;
And thence the Brittaines eke it eyes.

The occasion of which distinction of English and Brittaines, the matter so nearly relating to our county, it may not be unseasonable here to explain.

Devon and Cornwall,^c until the days of K. Athelstan, (who reigned over England, an. 930,) did from the beginning continue one province, under the common name of Danmonia.^e

^c Hooker's Chorog. Descrip. of Devon, p. 1.

Danmonia. After this the Saxons, (when they obtained) and the Britains in this country, lived promiscuously together. But the Britains repining to live under the government of strangers, and to have a foreign yoke clapped upon their necks, though the nation had now endured it several hundreds of years, began at first to murmur; from thence proceed to mutiny; and at last to break out into open wars.

K. Athelstan, perceiving that no lenity, which he had long try'd, would at all reclaim them, resolves to get by force, what he could not obtain by favour. And so coming with a mighty army into this country, after sundry conflicts, at length drives the Britains over the Tamer into Cornwall; and appoints that river for the bound or marches to both counties, which so remains, (a little excepted belonging unto Devon, lying on the Cornish side,) unto this day. Upon which settlement, the inhabitants of these two provinces, at first, obtained the distinction^d of the Eastern and Western Danmonii. And this has given occasion to the title of the present work Danmonii Orientales.

^d Idem ibid.
pag. 3.

Having thus fix'd the bounds, let us next proceed to a consideration of the condition and constitution of our county: Of which, to speak only in general, it must be granted, that heretofore, more than now, it was, *Aspera & Nemorosa*, rough and woody, hilly and mountainous, wild and rocky. Its plains were covered with heath and coppice; its valleys overgrown with woods and brakes. But now, by the matchless labour and industry of its inhabitants, it is become, almost every where, so cultivated and improv'd, as that it yields a great abundance of all things, which the air, earth, or water can afford, for the use of man. And that not only as to necessaries, but delicacies also; and what might be desired by an *Heliogabalus*, or an *Apicius* himself, may here be found.

Insomuch, (without envy be it spoken) what has been avouched of England in general, may be applicable to this county in particular,^e That 'She can live better of herself, without being beholden to the rest of the kingdom, than that can subsist without being obliged to her.'

^e Mr. Hook.
MS. of Dev.
quo prins.

I would not be thought to speak so bold a truth of my country, out of vanity or ostentation: But let it be to the glory and praise of the great God, who has so signally blessed us, and laid the so much greater obligation upon us to gratitude and obedience; there being a serious truth in that of our blessed Saviour,^f which ought to be considered, 'That to whom much is given, much will be required.'

^f St. Luke, c.
xii. v. 48.

Now, how hilly or mountainous soever this country be, (an argument of a serene and wholesome air) yet its mountains themselves, as they seem, are not without their peculiar advantages; their very bowels being far richer than those countries which may be able to shew much more painted faces. For whatever Tully said to the contrary, That Brittany did not afford, '*ne micam quidem Auri vel Argenti*,' so much as a dram of silver or gold, yet 'tis known, that our hills are impregnated with rich mines, of lead, tin, iron, copper, silver; and with some mixtures of gold; and diamonds.

For her mines of silver, (at present to pretermitt the insisting upon any of the rest) we have a parish in this county, Combe-Martin by name, which lyes upon the North Sea, near Ilfarcombe, that hath been famous for them: Which heretofore, in the days of K. Edw. 3,^g were of considerable emolument to that prince, towards his carrying on his wars against the French.

^g Fuller.

These mines, notwithstanding their profitableness, after this, lay long neglected; whether upon occasion of the barons wars, or whatever else, I shan't determine, unto the days of that most famous princess of blessed memory, Q. Elizabeth: When a new load was found out; and first begun to be wrought by Adrian Gilbret, Esq; After that, by a more famous artist, Sir Beavis Bulmer, Kt. by whose excellent skill in minerals, a great quantity of silver was here gotten up, and refined. Out of
part

part of which, he caused two rich cups to be made; whereof, the one was presented to that noble count, William Bouchier, Earl of Bath, having this inscription engraven on it:^b

^b Westcott's MS.

In Martin's-Combe long lay I hid
Obscure, depress'd with grossest soyl,
Debased much with mixed lead,
Till Bulmer came, whose skill and toy
Refined me so pure and clean,
As richer, no where else is seen.

And, adding yet a further grace,
By fashion he did enable
Me worthy for to take a place
To serve at any prince's table:
Combe-Martin gave the ore alone;
Bulmer fining, and fashion.

Anno { Nostræ Redemptionis, 1593.
Reginæ Virginis, ——— 35.

Viro Nobilissimo Willihelmo Comiti
Bathon. Locum-tenenti, Devonïæ & Exon.

The other cup, with a cover, was presented to the Honourable Sir Richard Martin, Kt. lord mayor of the city of London; to continue to the said city for ever: It weighed 137 ounces, fine, better than sterling; on which these verses were to be seen:

When water-works in Broken-Wharff
At first erected were;
And Beavis Bulmer, by his art,
The waters 'gan to rear;

Dispersed I in earth did lye,
Since all beginning old,
In place call'd Combe, where Martin long
Had hid me in his mold.

I did no service on the earth;
Nor no man sate me free;
Till Bulmer, by his skill and charge,
Did frame me, This to be.

Anno { Redemptionis nostræ, 1593.
Reginæ Virginis, ——— 35.

Richardo Martino Militi, iterum Majori
Sive vice secunda, civitatis London.

Our country then, being somewhat mountainous and rocky, some perhaps may take occasion hence to censure, or condemn the natives, as less docil and disposed unto virtuous atchievements. Monsieur Bodin, a learned French author, takes occasion,

^l Carpenter's
Geog. lib. 2,
pag. 258.

sion, as we find,^l to condemn all mountainous people as blockish and barbarous. I need not fetch in, as Mr. Carpenter, that famous countryman of ours does, Helvetia, Suevia, Silesia, Ægypt, Scythia, or Cyrene, for the confutation of so gross a calumny. You may find that clearly done beyond denial, by consulting the noble accomplishments, in all the arts and faculties of these our famous worthies.

^k Idem ibid.
p. 261.

' Let it not therefore be stiled our reproach, but glory,' (to borrow here the fore-quoted author's words)^k ' to draw our off-spring from such an air, which produceth wits as eminent as the mountains; approaching far nearer to heaven in excellency, than the other in height do transcend the valleys '

^l Hook. alias
Vowel, Chor.
Desc. of Dev.
in princip.

If we look back to our aborigines, we shall find, in antient days,^l the natives of this county were represented bold, martial, haughty of heart, prodigal of life, constant in affection, courteous to strangers, and greedy of glory and honour. Such was the character that Diodorus Siculus long since gave of them,^m ' That the Danmonii were a civil and courteous people in those barbarous times; a stout and puissant also; taking heart of the soyl, as if itself emboldened by the inlets of the sea, and the roughness of the country.' Insomuch, they were not wholly subdued by the powerful Saxons until 465 years, after their first landing in Britain.

ⁿ Risdon's Sur-
vey.

If we draw nearer home unto our grandsire and great grandsires' days, we shall find our ancestors were bold, hardy, and brave, to the last degree. Our gentry were generous and noble, as well in their hospitality at home, as in their equipage when they went abroad. Persons of quality usually keeping their stables of brave horses, and would always have one or two horses of state led by, when they travelled from home.

Their houses were open to all comers; where they might meet civil reception, and a frank entertainment. And their families were academies of virtue, and schools of education. And the inferior gentry were wont, instead of sending their children to London, Hackney, Salisbury, &c. to send them thither to learn breeding and accomplishments. But this mode, and way of living, since coaching and London came so much in vogue, must be acknowledged to be greatly alter'd from former days.

Though this I am bold to assert, That our gentry now, in this very degenerate age, do not degenerate more than (perhaps not so much as) most others of their quality do in England: They still maintain their post of honour and reputation in the world; and proceed to improve in arts and all ingenious literature, now, as well as in that age, when a learned person,ⁿ though none of our country, was yet pleased to give this high character of it: ' *Devonia siquæ tamen sint apud eruditos locorum privilegia, is profecto locus, reliquis longe præluceat omnibus, qui votis academiæ, felicissimo illustrium ingeniorum proventu responderit.*' If there be any priviledges of places among the learned, Devon is that place, which excels all others, in answering best the wishes of the university, in an happy production of most illustrious wits. Let others therefore, (as he goes on)^o praise their smiling meadows, their fertile fields, and their lofty woods, while she, above all others, can boast such a fruitfulness of learning, as renders her more eternally happy.

ⁿ Mr. Hale's
Funeral Orat.
on Sir Thomas
Bodley.

^o *Laudabante-
go alii terras,
amena. Pru-
torum, Læta
Segetum, densa
Sylvarum:*

*hanc vero reli-
quis omnibus
Literata ferti-
litas, æternum
redet Beatio-
rem, ibid.*

^p Dr. Sp. bp.
of Rochester.

^q Sir Geo. Tre-

by, Ld. Chief

Justice of the

Com. Pl. Sir

Rich. Reynel,

Sir Hen. Hat-

sell, one of the

Barons of the

Exchequer, &c.

' Worthies of

Eng. Introduc.

pag. 53.

What excellent men hath she (and still doth)^p furnish'd the episcopal chair withal? And the judicial bench^q and bar? The field? And the sea? Persons so every way great in all professions, that it may not be easie for any other county of the kingdom to produce their superiors.

And whereas Dr. Fuller,^r speaking of the Worthies of England, in general, bids us Com. Pl. Sir to observe, " How each county is innated with a particular genius, inclining the natives thereof to be dextrous, some in one profession, some in another; one carrying away the credit for souldiers, another for seamen, another for lawyers, another for divines:" How might I bid you take notice, and without vanity too, That, such is the genius of Devon, it seems equally propense and inclinable unto all?

All which will be, more than sufficiently, made to appear in the ensuing discourse ; where you may find examples of all kinds of virtue, and that in the utmost measure and degree poor mortals are capable to produce them.

I speak not this to upbraid or disparage any other county in England ; there is none, among them all, but, more or less, can deservedly boast their several worthies. I would not be thought, in magnifying our own, (which I trust it will be found I have not done above desert) in the least, to vilifie or disrepute any other : But rather, to raise in all, not an envious but a virtuous emulation ; and a commendable strife, who shall most excel, in all honourable and brave atchievements.

But, that I be no farther tedious in detaining you in the porch, I shall open you the door that leads into the work, with only this earnest obtestation to all my generous countrymen, That they would labour to transcribe into their practises, as they are severally capacitated, these noble examples of their ancestors, here laid before them. And, in their stations earnestly endeavour by piety, learning, valour, and all other praise-worthy actions, not only to continue, but encrease, the renown and glory of our country.

DANMONII ORIENTALES ILLUSTRÆ;

OR,

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

SIR JOHN ACKLAND, KNIGHT.

ACKLAND, Sir John, knight, was born, most likely, at Ackland-house, standing in the parish of Lankey, near adjoining to the pleasant town of Barnstaple, in the north parts of this county; a family, that derives its name from its seat, ^a Aukeland, or Ackland aforesaid: a denomination taken, as is supposed, from an oaken grove, near which it is situate, against the south, on the side of a hill. Thus Saron in Greece is said to have done the same, “Sinus Saronicus olim, Querno nemore redimitus unde ei nomen.”^b And as a confirmation hereof, I find in antient times, viz. so far back as K. Rich. 2. days, ^c this family did bear on their seal three oak-leaves on a bend, between two lions rampant.

This is a very ancient and gentile progeny, which hath flourished in this place, by palpable evidence, from the days of K. Hen. 2. (whose reign commenced, A. D. 1154.) how long before that, I cannot say, even down unto this day. And God grant it still long to flourish; of which this deed may be a confirmation.^d

“Sciant, &c. quòd ego Willielmus de Sai, conces. Hugoni de Accalcia unam virgam terre in Hetlumba,” &c. Dat. tempore Hen. 2.

The christian name of this family, antiently, was (for the most part) Baldwin; ^e the six first thereof, one excepted, were all so called. They have matched into divers honourable houses, as Crews, Monk, Prideaux, Malet, Ratcliff, &c. and with several considerable daughters and heirs, who produced many very eminent persons. Such was that John Ackland, of Ackland, ^f who served in the wars of France, A. 9 K. Rich. 2. 1385, as appeareth by his deed (a copy whereof I have) made unto Thomas Affeton, John Staiford, and John Colyn, his feoffees, dated the same year; in which is expressed, a condition for the raising of monies towards his redemption (if it happened that he was taken prisoner) without selling his lands; ^g at which time he was in possession of an estate in Akelane, Reveton, Gratton, Barnstaple, Hawkeridge, Little-Bray, South-Moulton, and other places.

Flor. A. D. 1603, R. R. Ja. 1.

^a Mr. Westc. Descr. of Dev. in Acland.

^b Car. Steph. Dict. Poet. Histor.

^c Sir William Pole's Cat. of Arms.

^d Sir William Pole's great fol. MS. of Deeds and Char. p. 82.

^e Risdon's Sur. Dev. in Lankey.

^f Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in famous Sould.

^g Pro sua deliberatione ordinentur sine venditione. See the deed.

Having given this account of this antient family, I now proceed to the gentleman before us.

^b Sir William P. quo prius in Ackland MS. Sir John Ackland, knight, was second son of John Ackland, of Ackland, Esq., by Margaret his wife, daughter, and co-heir of Hugh Ratcliff, of Stepny, near London;^h he was the darling of his mother, who made him her heir; though she had many more children by her second husband, — Brett, of Whitstanton; and settled upon him, her lands in and about London, which, joynd to excellent parts and accomplishments, proved the ground of his future greatness; there being an undoubted truth in that of the poet.ⁱ

Juven. Sat. 3.
p. 40.

Haud facile emergunt quorum virtutibus obstat
Res angusta domi —

They seldom come to high degree,
Whose virtue's check'd by poverty.

He had in his younger years all the education requisite to render him an accomplished and useful gentleman, which having acquired abroad, retired home into his native country, where he met with a younger brother's inheritance, a rich widow, Elizabeth, the daughter of George Rolle, of Stephenston, in this county, Esq. and the relict of Robert Malet, of Woolley, near Great Torrington, Esq., whom he married, and on her joynture at Woolley, he settled himself, during her life.

After her decease, he married a second wife, viz. Margery, a daughter of the honourable family of Portman, of Orchard-Portman, in the county of Somerset, but the widow of — Hawley, who was left vastly rich; by all which, he became enabled to do such great things, as hereafter we shall find he did. Before I proceed to which, it may not be improper to mention briefly the offices and honours he sustained.

¹ Sir William P. Descr. of Dev. in the Fam. Mem. of our Count. MS. He long served his king and country, in the capacity of a justice of peace, a very useful and honourable office, well discharged; and was one of the knights of the shire for this county in parliament. He had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him in the Tower of London,^k on the 15th of March, 1603, by K. James I. of blessed memory, in the first year of his reign. After which, about the space of five years, he was prick'd by the same gracious prince to serve him in the high station of sheriff, of the county of Devon, for the year 1608, whereby, it appears, what honourable esteem Sir John Ackland lived in, as well with the court as country.

Yet I must crave leave to say, that he was not more eminent for his greatness, than he was for his goodness. And, indeed, 'tis goodness that adds a lustre to greatness; good is the much more honourable character than great, as appears from a testimony beyond exception, that of K. Charles the Martyr, who told his son, the prince (our late very gracious sovereign) that he had rather he should be Charles le Bon than

^l Εὐκλεὲς Βασ. c. 27.

^m Rom. 5. 7. Now this gentleman was eminent for goodness, in St. Paul's sense and notion of it, when he said, for a good man one would even dare to die;^m *i. e.* for one eminent for acts of kindness, friendliness, and charity. Which, though we do not pretend they merit in the sense of the church of Rome, yet we know they have ὄσμην ἐνωδίας, an odor of a sweet smell in the nostrils of God.ⁿ Which I shall the rather instance in, as a confutation of that unjust aspersion, cast, by some of the church of Rome, upon the reformation here in England, that our Solifidian doctrine hath destroyed all our good works.

ⁿ Phil. 4. 4. 18.

I shall begin therefore, with this gentleman's charity to the poor, besides his personal acts of that kind, whereof there is now left no memorial (I mean, as to what he had delivered) by his deed, dated He settled on the mayor and chamber of the city of Exeter, in trust for ever, the rectory and sheaf of Church-Stow and Kings-bridge,

bridge, contiguous parishes, in the South-Hams of this county, now set for eighty-five pounds per an. for them to dispose of the profits thereof, as he had therein appointed. The greatest part whereof, is to be distributed, in bread, weekly, to the poor of divers parishes in Exeter and Devon, as followeth:—

In the city of Exeter, thus:—

To	{ St. Sidwel's St. Mary the More Holy Trinity	} each per week . . .	l.	s.	d.
			00	01	00.
To	{ All-Hallow's on the Walls All-Hallow's, Goldsmith-street	} each per week . . .	00	00	06.

In the county of Devon, thus:—

To	{ St. Thomas the Apostle Barnstaple Silferton Bradnidge South-Moulton Torrington Cullompton Lankey Churchstow	} each per week . . .	00	01	00.
To	Broad Clist, in which his dwelling-house stood,	per week,	00	02	00.
To	Pilton, near Barnstaple,	per week	00	00	6.

If after all this, any overplus should remain, it is ordered to be divided (except what is settled upon the minister that serves the cures) among these towns and parishes in this county also; Plymouth, Totnes, Ashberton, Buckfastleigh, Chudleigh, Crediton, Honiton, Tiverton, Halberton, Bampton, Tedburn, Kingsbridge, Dodbrooke.

So much as to the noble charity of this gentleman.

Next, let us consider his piety towards the church, and herein he was also considerable. For, whereas before was reserved to the minister that is to officiate in both the parish churches of Churelston (the mother) and Kingsbridge (the daughter) but twenty nobles a year, he was pleased to settle upon him twenty pounds; which being duly and entirely paid by the chamber of the city of Exeter, is much better than a greater sum, to be received only out of the small tythes as they become due.

Nor, let any say, that this gentleman should have done works of justice first, in restoring to the church, the things of the church; and then works of mercy next; the laws of our country having made them entirely his own, (tho' by what equity, I know not) how might he have silenced all cavils with these words of our Saviour, may I not do what I will with mine own? especially, seeing the poor also, according to the primitive practice of the church, had an interest in the tythes thereof.

To this may we farther add, that having erected a very fair chappel in his mansion-house at Cullome-John, for the better discharge of the weighty duties of religion there, by his own family, to all futurity; he generously endowed it with five and twenty pounds a year, for ever, for the encouragement of a chaplain, to preach and read prayers in it every Lord's day. A good argument, that he who was so piously disposed to promote the decent service of God, and the religion of others, was very holy and devout in his own person.

From this, let us proceed to a consideration of the noble encouragements which he gave to learning. How learned he was himself, I cannot say, but that he was a lover thereof,

thereof, may in part be inferred from his effigies in Broad-Clist church; which, though it represents his body clad with armour, it shews his hand holding a book. His benefactions this way, did consist partly in buildings, and partly in endowments, bestowed upon Exeter college, in Oxford.

First, for his buildings. The refectory or common hall of that college, with the large cellars underneath, owe themselves, almost, intirely to this gentleman's munificence, for he bestow'd no less than eight hundred pounds towards them, the fellows thereof advancing about two hundred pounds more; as we have it from the testimony of one,^o here quoted in the margin, in this matter, beyond exception: a work of that beauty and magnificence, that it will remain a lasting monument of his great worth and merit, so long as that structure stands, which God grant it may, to all future generations. Of which noble work of Sir John Ackland, with some additional buildings, made by another gentleman of this country, Sir John Peream, of Exeter, Kt., Dr. Prideaux, the then rector,^p gave this testimony, that Exeter college, by their bounty, got a new hall, and lodgings of more charge and worth than all the former buildings.

Secondly, as to the endowments which he made, he was pleas'd to settle an annual stipend of pounds value, towards the maintenance of two scholars in that house for ever.

Having thus considered how good this gentleman was to the poor and to the publick; let us go on, and we shall find how good he was also to his own family. For, though he left no children of his own, he left a considerable estate to the issue of his elder brother, who now enjoys it. (*Note.*) He it was, who bought, builded, and added to his name, that pleasant seat of Cullome-John, lying in the parish of Broad-Clist, five miles north of Exeter: it was the antient habitation of the family of Cullome; divers of which race there, succeeded one the other.^q The last of which name, who lived here, was John Culme, A. D. 1233. Though another branch thereof flourished long after in this county, at Canon-Leigh, down to the present age; when it expired in a daughter and heir, married to Sir Edward Hungarford, knight of the Bath.

After it had passed through the hands of no less than seven or eight lords, it came to be the possession of William Rowswell, Esq. who alienated it unto this Sir John Ackland. Who builded here upon a former foundation,^r begun by the Earl of Devonshire, (whose formerly it was) a very fair house, in which he spent the remainder of his days.

It is a large pile, nobly situate upon an advanced ground, just over the river Culme, which glideth along by it; of which we may say with Hor.^s

Labitur & labetur in omne volubilis ævum.

Altho' the present owner thereof, Sir Hugh Ackland, baronet, (whose great worth adds a farther lustre to his own family, and to our county) is not pleased to make this, but Killerton, another gentile seat in this same parish, the place of his present residence.

After all this, that I may not say, a person of immortal vertues dies, Sir John Ackland laid aside what of mortality he had, at his house aforesaid, A. D. 1613, which was honourably interred in the parish church of Broad-Clist, before-mentioned, unto which living he belonged, where a very stately monument is erected to his memory on the north-side wall, in an isle thereof, a lofty piece, handsomely set off, with curious carvings and paintings.

Whereupon, a tomb about five foot high from the ground, lieth his portraiture, in full proportion, lively cut out in stone, all in armour, except the head and hand.

His two ladies are placed by, kneeling each before a desk, the one at the head and the other at the feet, with their faces looking towards him; all within two pillars, near

^o Ad refectorium quod spectat, in area superioris parte meridionali situm, cum cella eidem subjecta molitus est, Dom. Johannes Ackland, Miles Dev. quippe in decem. sodalium ducentas tantum libras impendisse comparat. Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Ox. l. 2. p. 101.

^p In the Pref. to his Consecrat. Sermon, of Exeter Col. Chappel.

^q Risd. Sur. Dev. in Colum-John, MS.

^r Sir W. P. Desc. of Dev. in Colum-John, MS.

^s Hor. in his Epist.

twenty foot in height, large, and finely wrought; on the top whereof are placed several figures, which set them off, and add a great ornament to the whole.

A little below are these inscriptions:—On the one, *Anno Domini*.—On the other, 1613.

Under that, upon the first pillar, is this motto:—*Mors janua vitæ*.

Under that, upon the second, this:—*Mors mihi lucrum*.

In the middle of the monument, above the effigies, is a blank table of marble left, as is supposed, for an epitaph, which hath not hitherto been supplied.

Above the arch that covers the figure of Sir John, on the one, are these words:—*Caro mea requiescit in spe*.

On the other, these:—*Post tenebras spero lucem*.

On the top of all the monument is a large achievement, wherein are quartered divers coats of arms, too tedious to be here emblazoned. Underneath which, is this motto:—*A Deo omnis victoria*.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

HUGH Acland, the elder brother of Sir John, to whose issue he left Columb-John, and a large part of his property, was grandfather to John Acland, who, on account of his attachment to Charles the First, was created a baronet in 1644. His fortune was considerably impaired by his services to his sovereign, and by the penalties inflicted upon him by the adverse party. At one period, he alone, as Lord Clarendon relates, sustained the royal cause within the county of Devon, with a small party garrisoned in his own house of Columb-John. He married the daughter of Sir Francis Vincent, and had issue three sons, Francis, John, and Hugh, all of whom succeeded to the title, with the interposition of Arthur, the son of John. Sir Hugh, the third son, was succeeded by his grandson Sir Hugh, who was the father of Sir Thomas, who married the daughter and heir of Thomas Dyke, Esq., by whom he had two sons, John Dyke, and Thomas Dyke. The eldest was a major in the army, and colonel of the first regiment of Devon militia. He married Lady Harriet Strangways, the daughter of the first Earl of Ilchester, by whom he left a son and a daughter. The son succeeded his grandfather in the title, but died shortly after him at the age of seven years, in 1785. The daughter, who inherited her grandfather's estate of Pixton, in Somersetshire, married Henry Lord Porchester, eldest son of the first Earl of Carnarvon.

Upon the death of Sir John, the son of Colonel Acland, the title devolved on his uncle Thomas Dyke, the father of the present Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, of Killerton, at this time (1809) high sheriff of the county, who is the tenth baronet in succession, and the twenty-third in lineal descent from Hugo de Aceleia, who lived in the second year of Henry the Second.

The sufferings of Lady Harriet Acland, above-mentioned, in the campaign in Canada, in 1777, are too interesting to require any apology for inserting an account of them in this place. So distinguished an example of female excellence sheds a lustre on the annals of the family. It is related by Lieutenant-General Burgoyne in his State of the expedition to Canada.

“ Lady Harriet Ackland had accompanied her husband to Canada in the beginning of the year 1776. In the course of that campaign, she had traversed a vast space of country, in different extremities of seasons, and with difficulties that an European traveller will not easily conceive, to attend her husband, in a poor hut at Chamblée, upon his sick bed. In the opening of the campaign of 1777, she was restrained from offering herself to a share of the hazard expected before Ticonderoga, by the positive injunction of her husband. The day after the conquest of that place, he was badly wounded, and she crossed the lake Champlain to join him.

“ As soon as he recovered, Lady Harriet proceeded to follow his fortunes through the campaign, and at Fort Edward, or at the next camp, she acquired a two-wheel tumbril, which had been constructed by the artillery, similar to the carriage used for the mail upon the great roads of England. Major Ackland commanded the British grenadiers, which were attached to General Frazer's corps, and consequently were the most advanced post of the army.

Their situations were often so alert, that no persons slept out of their clothes. In one of these situations, a tent, in which the Major and Lady Harriet were asleep, suddenly took fire. An orderly serjeant of grenadiers, with great hazard of suffocation, dragged out the first person he caught hold of. It proved to be the Major. It happened, that in the same instant she had, unknowing what she did, and perhaps not perfectly awake, providentially made her escape by creeping under the walls of the back part of the tent. The first object she saw upon the recovery of her senses, was the Major on the other side, and in the same instant again in the fire in
search

search of her. The serjeant again saved him, but not without the Major being very severely burned in the face and different parts of the body. Every thing they had with them in the tent was consumed.

“ This accident happened a little time before the army had passed the Hudson’s river. It neither altered the resolution nor the cheerfulness of Lady Harriet; and she continued her progress, a partaker of the fatigues of the advanced corps. The next call upon her fortitude was of a different nature, and more distressful, as of longer suspense. On the march of the 19th, the grenadiers being liable to action at every step, she had been directed by the Major to follow the route of the artillery and baggage, which was not exposed. At the time the action began, she found herself near a small uninhabited hut, where she alighted. When it was found the action was becoming general and bloody, the surgeons of the hospital took possession of the same place, as the most convenient for the first care of the wounded. Thus was this lady in hearing of one continued fire of cannon and musketry, for some hours together, with the presumption, from the post of her husband, at the head of the grenadiers, that he was in the most exposed part of the action. She had three female companions, the Baroness of Reidessel, and the wives of two British officers, Major Harnage, and Lieutenant Reynell; but in the event their presence served but for little comfort. Major Harnage was soon brought to the surgeons, very badly wounded; and a little while after came intelligence that Lieutenant Reynell was shot dead. Imagination will want no helps to figure the state of the whole group.

“ From the date of that action to the 7th of October, Lady Harriet, with her usual serenity, stood prepared for new trials! And it was her lot that their severity increased with their numbers. She was again exposed to the hearing of the whole action, and at last received the shock of her individual misfortune, mixed with the intelligence of the general calamity; the troops were defeated, and Major Ackland, desperately wounded, was a prisoner.

“ The day of the 8th was passed by Lady Harriet and her companions in common anxiety; not a tent, nor a shed being standing, except what belonged to the hospital, their refuge was among the wounded and the dying.

“ I soon received a message from Lady Harriet, submitting to my decision a proposal (and expressing an earnest solicitude to execute it, if not interfering with my designs) of passing to the camp of the enemy, and requesting General Gates’s permission to attend her husband. Though I was ready to believe (for I had experienced) that patience and fortitude, in a supreme degree, were to be found, as well as every virtue, under the most tender forms, I was astonished at this proposal. After so long an agitation of the spirits, exhausted not only for want of rest, but absolutely want of food, drenched in rains for twelve hours together, that a woman should be capable of such an undertaking as delivering herself to the enemy, probably in the night, and uncertain of what hands she might fall into, appeared an effort above human nature. The assistance I was enabled to give was small indeed; I had not even a cup of wine to offer her; but I was told she had found, from some kind and fortunate hand, a little rum and dirty water. All I could furnish her, was an open boat and a few lines to General Gates, recommending her to his protection.

“ Mr. Brudenell, the chaplain to the artillery, readily undertook to accompany her, and with one female servant, and the Major’s valet-de-chambre (who had a ball, which he had received in the late action, then in his shoulder) she rowed down the river to meet the enemy. But her distresses were not yet to end. The night was advanced before the boat reached the enemy’s out-posts, and the sentinel would not let it pass, nor even come on shore. In vain M. Brudenell offered the flag of truce, and represented the state of the extraordinary passenger. The guard, apprehensive of treachery, and punctilious to their orders, threatened to fire into the boat if they stirred before day-light. Her anxiety and sufferings were thus protracted through seven or eight dark and cold hours; and her reflections upon that first reception could not give her very encouraging ideas of the treatment she was afterwards to expect. But it is due to justice, at the close of this adventure, to say, that she was received and accommodated by General Gates with all the humanity and respect that her rank, her merits, and her fortunes deserved.

Let such as are affected by these circumstances of alarm, hardship, and danger, recollect, that the subject of them was a woman, of the most tender and delicate frame, of the gentlest manners, habituated to all the soft elegances and refined enjoyments, that attend high birth and fortune; and far advanced in a state in which the tender cares always due to the sex, become indispensably necessary. Her mind alone was formed for such trials!”

ACKLAND, BALDWIN.

ACKLAND, Baldwin, treasurer of the cathedral church of St. Peter, at Exeter, Flor. A. D. 1667. R. R. C. 2. was born in or near that city, about the year of our Lord 1608, of rich and gentle parentage. He was the eldest son of John Ackland, of Exeter, merchant, by Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of — Duck, of Heavy-Tree, near adjoining, who was deservedly advanced to the highest seat of magistracy, in that antiently loyal city, A.D. 1627.^a When he maintained the honour of his place with great commendation.^a For when a huffing captain, in his way to Plymouth, where he was to take shipping for the Isle of Rec, would presumptuously march his forces through the city with drums beating, and colours flying, in defiance to the authority of the same, threatening to garter the Mayor's hose with his bowels, should he dare oppose. 'Tis said this gentleman met him near the Guildhall, in the High-street, and throwing off his gown, struck up his heels in the head of his company, and made them all march out of town without rank or file. Izac. Mem. of Exet. p. 151.

John Ackland, the father of our Baldwin, was descended from the antient and gentle family of the name, that long flourished at Hawkeridge, in the parish of Chittlehampton, whose church hath been notable for the interment there of a famous she saint, Hieritha by name,^b lying about eight miles to the south of Barnstaple, in this county. Which originally was a branch of the antient stock of Ackland-house; which liking the soyl well, flourished here in good repute unto the present age. Of which Hawkeridge, I have heard it reported, that when any one descended of this family first comes into the house, he is wont to fall into a swoon. Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Chittleham. MS

But omitting these things, proceed we on to Baldwin, who being a youth of promising parts, and good disposition to learning, his parents kept him at school; and being well grounded in grammar, he was sent to Exeter college in Oxford; where being taken notice of for his industry and virtue, he was chosen fellow of that learned society: after which, he became an eminent tutor; and among other western gentlemen that were his scholars, the late Right Honourable the Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudleigh, in this county, became his pupil.

Being in good reputation with his college and the university, he was chosen senior proctor for the year 1641,^c an office of considerable honour and authority in that place; which he discharged with so general satisfaction, and behaved himself otherwise so very well, that the university gave their consent in convocation, 1646.^d That Baldwin Ackland, together with Henry Tozar, and John Proctor, all born within this county, might have liberty when he or they pleased, to proceed Doctors of Divinity, which indeed is the highest degree of honour the university can bestow. But such was his modesty, and of all the rest, that they refused then, and the next year, and to their dying day, to accept the favour. To whom that of our Simon de Fraxino, on his friend Giraldus Cambrensis, may be apply'd.^e Ath. Oxon. p. 2. Fast. p. 687. Idem ibid. page 739.

Non est

Hunc meruisse minùs, quàm tenuisse decus.

'Tis no less honour to deserve,
Than the title for to have.

Not long after this, the times proving troublesome to eminently loyal men, especially at Oxford, Mr. Ackland retired into his native country; and being in orders, and at that time batchefour of divinity, though not recorded in the Fast. Oxon. He was by an honourable hand, colonel Arthur Basset, of Heanton-court, presented to the rectory of St. Mary Tidborn. Which, though unequal to his merit, yet being commodiously situated near his relations, it lying but about six miles to the west from the city of Exeter, he accepted of, and settled himself there.

c Apud Whart. Ang. Sac. vol. 2. page 641.

In this retired place, finding at length that it was not good for him to be alone, he took to wife, Mary, the sister of his quondam pupil, Thomas, Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh. One too zealously affected towards Geneoa, though otherwise a virtuous, courteous, and well accomplished gentlewoman. Here Mr. Ackland continued many years in good esteem and credit, not only with his own parish, but with all the neighbouring gentry of the first rank thereabout; who were frequently pleased to honour him with their good company, as Sir George Chudleigh, Sir Francis Fulford, and others.

At length this worthy person came deservedly to be advanced to an higher station in the church. For Anno 1667, Dr. Robert Hall, eldest son of famous Bishop Hall, a son worthy of such a father, dying, Mr. Ackland, more by his honourable relation's interest than his own ambition, was made treasurer of the church of Exeter, in his room. Which dignity he rather suffered than enjoyed; taking no great felicity in that which disturbed his beloved retirement: As if he had been wholly of the poet's

^a Frax. Sym.
Loc. Sup.
Citat. mind.^a

Sed quid honor prodest, cui cum sit nomen honoris,
Non honor est sed onus, Re sine nomen habens.

This dignity he held about the space of five years; that is, unto the day of his death.

If any are desirous the character of his person should be continued, he was, for stature of body, about the middle size; corpulent, and in his latter years, when I became known unto him, somewhat unwieldy. His complexion was sanguine, which gave him a chearful countenance, and lively aspect. His wit sharp, but innocently pleasant. And his whole conversation grave, courteous, and obliging. He left no issue, either of his body or his brain. And having been always an able, and a constant, and a faithful steward of the mysteries of God, (while health and strength permitted) an hospital neighbour, a pious and a sober liver, in great love and peace with all men. He surrendred up his soul into the hands of our blessed Saviour, with great chearfulness, A.D. 1672. Ætat 64. He lieth interred in the chancel of his church at St. Mary Tidborn, aforesaid, under a plain stone, with this inscription:

Here lieth the body of Baldwin Ackland,
Batchelour of Divinity, and Treasurer of
the Cathedral Church of St. Peter, in Exon;
who died the 27th day of Aug. A.D. 1672.
and in the 64th year of his age.

He having no better, the author hereof, under a double obligation of personal civilities, and a near relation, (having married his sister's daughter) hath thought fit to erect this slender monument to the memory of a good man, and a worthy divine.

He had two younger brothers, John, an eminent merchant, and Mayor of Exeter, A.D. 1666, whose two daughters and heirs married two brothers, Richard Duck, of Mount-Radford, Esq. and Arthur Duck, of London, merchant.

His youngest brother was Arthur Ackland, who being bred a scholar, became Fellow of Oriel Colledge, in Oxford; after diligent study, in which place, for many years, he became a learned and well-practised physician. And returning to Exeter, he exercised his faculty for some time in that city with good success. He was every way much a gentleman, and of so obliging a deportment, that he was beloved of all that knew him. He died, to the great surprise of his friends, of an Erysipelas in his face, in the strength of his age, so true is the observation, That 'tis not common for good men to be long lived; and lieth interred in St. Stephen's church, in Exon, without any funeral monument.

ADAMS, WILLIAM.

ADAMS, William, was born at Paynton, in this county; an ancient village, lying in the bosom of Torbay, about the year of our Lord, 1612, of mean and obscure parentage. But in as much as he was one of those five men, who enterpriz'd and compassed an exploit, of as high resolution, and difficult performance, as can be parallell'd in history;* I hope it will be look'd upon as no disparagement to our famous Worthies to insert him here.

William Adams aforesaid, with several others, took ship at Graves-End, A.D. 1639. bound for the West-Indies; within few days of their being at sea, they were taken by a Turk's man of war, and carried prisoners into Algiers: where they continued in miserable captivity for the space of about five years: which at last becoming so intolerable irksome and grievous to them, they began to cast about for a way to escape. At length they resolved to contrive the model of a boat, which being form'd in parcels, and afterwards put together, might prove the instrument of their deliverance. For the better effecting of this design, one of these poor captives, being allowed him by his patroon, the conveniency of a cellar, for the disposing of some goods which he was permitted to trade upon to his master's advantage; there they began their work.

They provided first a piece of timber twelve foot long to make the keil; but because it was impossible to convey a piece of that length out of the city but it must be seen and suspected, they cut it in two, and fitted it for joynting, just in the middle; then they provided ribs; after which, to make the boat water-tite, because boards would require much hammering, and that noise would be like to betray them, they bought as much strong canvas as would cover their boat twice over. Upon the convex of the carine; they provided also, so much pitch, and tar, and tallow, as would serve to make a kind of tarpawling cerecloth, to swaddle the naked body of their infant boat. Of two pipe staves saw'd across, from corner to corner, they made two things to serve for oars. And for provision, they got a little bread, and two leather bottles full of fresh water: and remembred also to buy so much canvas as would serve for a sail.

They carried out all these things in parts and parcels, fitted them together in the valley, about half a mile from the sea; unto which, four of their company carried the boat on their shoulders, and the rest followed them. At the sea-side they stripp'd, put their cloths into the boat, and thrusting her so far into the sea as they could, they all seven got into her, but finding she was over-loaden, two were content to stay on the shore.

The names of the five persons that continued in her, were these; William Adams, John Anthony, John Jeph's, John the carpenter, and William Okeley. June 30, 1644, they launched out into the deep, where they saw the wonders of God. Four of them wrought continually at the oars, the fifth was to free the boat of water, which by degrees leaked thro' the canvas. Their bread was soon spoiled by the salt water; and their fresh water stunk. Three days, with good husbandry, their bread lasted them; but then pale famine stared them in the face. Water they might have, but it must be salt out of the sea, or strain'd through their own bodies; and that they chose of the two. And the misery was, this did not assuage their thirst, but encrease it: the wind too, was somewhat against them; but God rebuked it, and made it their friend. Their labour now was without intermission; and the heat of the season was almost insupportable by day: only this help they had, that he who emptied the boat, threw the water on the others backs to cool them. But their bodies thus scorched and cooled, rose up in blisters all over; great pain they felt; great dangers they were in; great miseries they endured; and had nothing little but hope, food, and strength.

Flor. A. D.
1664. R. R.
C. 2.

* Wanly's
Wonders of
the Little
World, folio.
p. 642, taken
out of Eben-
ezer, publish-
ed by W. Oke-
ley, one of the
persons thus
delivered. The
truth whereof,
I have heard
attested by the
widow of the
said W. Adams.

If any question by what directions they steered their course, and whether they designed, it was to Mayork; by the help of a pocket-dial, which by day supplied the place of a compass; by night they took directions from the stars when they appeared; and when not, they guessed by the motion of the clouds. Four days and nights they were in this woful plight; on the fifth, all hope that they should be saved, perished: so they left off their labour, and only emptied the boat of water.

As they lay hulling up and down, God sent them some relief, viz. a tortois; which they discovered not far from them, asleep in the sea; they took their oars, silently rowed to their prey, and took it into their boat with great triumph: which done, they cut off her head, and let her bleed into a pot; then drank the blood, eat the liver, and sucked the flesh: It wonderfully refreshed their spirits, and they picked up some crumbs of hope.

About noon they thought they discovered land; they wrought hard, and after a while, were fully satisfied that it was land; and indeed it was Mayork, in sight whereof they kept all day. The sixth of July, about ten a clock at night, they came under the island, and crept as near the shore as they durst, 'till they found a convenient place, whereinto they might thrust their canvas boat.

When they were come to land, they were not insensible of their deliverance; and tho' they had escaped the sea, they might die at land if they could get no food; having had none since the blood and liver of the tortois. Some of the company scouting abroad for water, came to a watch-tower of the Spaniards, where making their condition known, they got a cake, and calling their companions to the repast, they sate down by a stream of fresh water fast by: and now they have water and bread, it is God that must give them also a throat to swallow. For our William Adams attempting to drink, after many essays, was not able to let it down, but still the water returned; so that he sunk to the ground, faintly saying, He was a dead man: but after much striving, he took in a little; and they (so refreshed) lay by the well all night.

The next morning, having tied their boat fast to the shore, and left her to mercy, they took the ready way to the town. In their journey to which, a certain country-man called them into his house, and gave them some relief. Thence they advanced to the city of Mayork, about ten miles from the place of their landing; where making their condition known to the vice-roy, he treated them with great humanity. From which place, they took passage on the king of Spain's gallies for Alicant; and from thence, they came safe into England, in the month of September, 1644.

A most bold adventure; and for his share therein, this our country-man, William Adams, ought to be recorded; with which they of Mayork were so affected, that they fetched this canvas boat, and hung it up, as a monument of a most wonderful deliverance, in their great church there. Mr. Robert Hales, who was there 1671, says, he saw the naked ribs and skeliton of it, hanging still in the same place.

William Adams lived many years after this; followed the sea still, became master of a ship in divers voyages; and was a very honest sensible man. He died in the year of our Lord God, 1687, and his body so like to be buried in the sea and to feed fishes, lies buried in Paynton church-yard, about four miles east of Totnes; where it feasteth worms.

ALPHRED, BISHOP OF CREDITON.

ALPHRED, Bishop of Crediton, in this county, is ranked, by that learned antiquary of ours Mr. Hooker, alias Vowel, among the natives of Devon;^a and upon that encouragement, I shall here, as such, insert him.

The name, I observe, is differently written among the learned; which yet signifies the same person, as Alphred, Alfric, Ælfric, Ælvric; and that there were no less than three eminent persons so called, who lived at the same time in England; as Ælfric, Abbot of St. Alban's, (who was afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) Ælfric, Abbot of Abendon, and Ælfric, or Alphred, of whom we are discoursing.

They whose curiosity inclines them to enquire farther in this matter, may consult Mr. Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*,^b where they will find enough, ad Saturitatem usque. Though unto me, it seemeth strange, that those persons should be so much confounded among writers, whose names are so differently recorded by them; as are Alphredus Monachus, Alfricus Grammaticus, and Elfricus Cantuariensis. But dismissing this fruitless argument, at present, let us go on with the history of our Alphred.

What relation he might have, or whether he had any at all, unto our West Saxon King of his name, (who first divided England into Shires,^c A.D. 888.) we are not able to determin. Although it is not improbable but that he had a very near one; it being usual in those days, for persons of the first rank, to take upon them the habit of the clergy, and the preferments of the church.

Omitting, therefore, his family, in respect to which we are in the clouds, let us proceed to his education; and we find that he was bred among the Monks, most probably, in the famous abby of Glastenbury, in the county of Somerset; which at that time was one of the most illustrious nursery's of learning, as well as religion, in England. For here, we may well suppose, it was, that he contracted that very familiar friendship,^d we find he had with St. Dunstan, the learned Abbot of that most noble monastery, valued, at the dissolution, upward of 3500*l.* per an.^e From the advantages of such excellent society, our Alphred became so eminent, for his great piety and learning, that he was deservedly advanced from thence to be the Abbot of Malmesbury, in the county of Wilts; an abby which at the suppression of those houses, in the days of K. Hen. 8. was valued at 803*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.* ob. q. per an.^f This is greatly probable, if there be any certainty in the observation of the fore-quoted author, Mr. Wharton,^g that, "ab initio Edgari ad annum Circiter 1000. singuli fere Angliæ Episcopi & Abbates, ex Monasteriis Abbendonensi, Glastoniensi, & Wintoniensi delecti sunt," from the time of K. Edgar to the year of our Lord One Thousand, almost all the bishops and abbots of England, were wont to be chosen out of Abendon, Glastenbury, and Winchester. In this station, high and honourable next to a bishop, and by the favour of popes and princes in some respects his equal, continued Alphred for many years. But then at length, being grown very aged,^h he was made bishop of Crediton, in this county.

Now, for that all persons, even of our own country, may not be well instructed in the history of this affair, it will not be altogether useless, or impertinent, in this place, to give a brief account how, and when, the episcopal chair of Devon came to be first fixed at Crediton, where it flourished upward of an hundred years, together with the names of those bishops, who sate therein unto the happy translation thereof, to Exeter. When the Christian religion was first professed in these western parts, Devon and Cornwall, were placed under the jurisdiction of the bishop of Dorchester, not far from Oxford.ⁱ But that episcopal seat, being removed from thence to Winchester about the year of our Lord 660, these western provinces were subjected to the

Flor. A. D. 980. R. R. Ethel.

^a Synops. Chorogr. of Devon. under the head Students. MS.

^b Vol. 2. p. 125, 126.

^c Izac. Mem. of Exeter, p. 17.

^d Dunstano familiarissimus dum & ille Abbas esset Glaston. Bal. cent. 2 pag. 140.

^e Speed, Hist. of Gr. B. in K. H. 8.

^f Dugd. Mon. Angl. Vol. 1. p. 54.

^g Ang. Sac. vol. 1, p. 126.

^h Cum jam Grandævus esset in Episcopum Cridiensem altatus. W. Malmesb. apud Whart. quo Supra, pag. 129.

ⁱ Godw. de Præsul. Angl. de Epis. Exon. p. 450.

authority of that new see: and so they continued until the time that the monastery of Shireburn, in Dorsetshire, was converted into a cathedral church. A.D. 705, and then they came to be included in the compass of that diocess. In this state and condition they remained about 200 years; to wit, unto the year 905. And then Plegmundus, Archbishop of Canterbury, at the command of King Edward, surnamed the elder, erected three new cathedral churches; one at Wells, for the county of Somerset; one at Bodmin, for the county of Cornwall; and one at Tawton, for the county of Devon. The bishops names of which last place, as also of Crediton, until the see came to be removed to Exeter, are thus memorized by Hooker,^k Godwin,^l and others.^m

ⁿ Synops. of
Dev. in the bi-
shop's MS.
¹ De Præsul.
Exon.
^m Heylin,
&c.

I. Werstanus.

I. Werstanus was the first, who fixed the episcopal chair at Tawton, a small village about a mile and half to the south of Barnstaple in this province; which from thence retaineth the name of Bishops-Tawton, unto this day. At a provincial synod, holden in West-Sex, Anno 905, he was consecrated bishop of Devon; and had his see at Tawton, aforesaid, where having sate one year, he died; and was buried in his own church there.

ⁿ Hook.
Print. Catal.
of the bishops
of Exeter.

II. Putta.

II. His successor was Putta, who also resided at Tawton: But as he was on his journey towards Crediton, to pay his obeysance to the King; or as others say, to visit Uffa, the king's lieutenant there, he was, by some of Uffa's servants, barbarously slain in his way thither. This proved the occasion of removing the episcopal chair from thence unto Crediton.

III. Eadulphus.

III. The third in order, but the first of this place, was Eadulphus, who was consecrated bishop of Devon, but installed at Crediton, Anno 910, where he continued upwards of twenty years; as I trust more largely to declare hereafter.

IV. Ethelgarus.

IV. The fourth was Ethelgarus, who was consecrated bishop of this province, Anno 932. In his time, King Athelstan subdued the Cornish; re-edefied the city of Exeter; and encompassed the same with a stone wall. Who, having sate there ten years, died, and was interred in his own church at Crediton.

V. Algarus.

V. The fifth was Algarus, whose consecration was in the year 942. He having, likewise, presided in this church for the space of ten years, exchanged this life for a better; and was also buried in his own cathedral there.

VI. Alfwoldus.

VI. The sixth was Alfwoldus, who, by St. Dunstan's endeavour and advice, was consecrated bishop here, in the year of our redemption by Christ, 952. In his time, King Edgar called home all the Monks of St Peter, in Exon, that were there dispersed, and made Sidemannus their abbot. But near about seventeen years, according to Hooker, twenty according to bp. Godwin, after his consecration, he departed this life, and was buried by his predecessors.

VII. Alwolfus.

VII. The seventh was Alwolfus, who, as Dicetus affirmeth, saith Mr. Hooker, was consecrated bishop of the church of Crediton, Anno 969; but according to Godwin it was Anno 972. After nine years prelacy in this place he died, and was also here interred.

VIII. Sidemannus.

VIII. The eighth was Sidemannus, abbot of the monastery of St. Peter, in Exeter. In his time the Danes made a fearful irruption into the counties of Devon and Cornwall, and cruelly wasted those countries. In particular they fell upon Bodmin, in the county of Cornwall, burnt down the cathedral of St. Petrock there, and destroyed the bishop's palace: which proved the occasion of translating that seat to St. Geruans, where it continued until, at last, both the diocesses of Devon and Cornwall, came to be incorporated and made one at Exeter. This bishop, in the 12th year after his consecration, died, and was buried at Crediton, in his own church, A. 990.

IX. Alphredus.

IX. Alphredus, whom Dicetus calleth Alfricus, was the ninth bishop of Crediton; and is the person of whom we are about to speak more largely here, by-and-by.

X. Alfwoldus.

X. Alwolfus, as Hooker calls him; Alfwoldus, as Godwin; was the tenth bishop of this

this place. In whose time it fell out, that Sweno, or Swain, King of Denmark, by the inticement of one Hew, then Earl of Devon, came with a great host, and besieged Exeter, took and burned it; and with great cruelty used the people; until, in the end, Almarus, then Earl of Devon, and the gentlemen, submitted themselves, and so obtained peace. About fifteen years after this instalment, this bishop died, A. 1014, and was also buried in his own church. Dugdall tells us,^o That he died at Glastonbury, on the Ides of February; though what year is not mentioned.

^o Monast. Angl. vol. 1. p. 9.

XI. Eadnothus, as Godwin tells us out of Malmesbury and Florentius Wigorn,^p was the next bishop of this place, wholly omitted by Hooker and others: Though, in his room, Hooker, from Archidiaconus Londinensis, hath placed Alnodus at Crediton, in the episcopal chair there. In this bishop's time, 'tis said, King Canutus gave to Athelwode, abbot of St. Peter, Exon, great gifts, and sundry priviledges, in recompence of the various injuries his father had done the monks in that place. He presided here the space of fifteen years, and died; and lieth interred in his own church here. Though this is somewhat remarkable, that notwithstanding there were so many eminent prelates buried in this church, I could not observe the least remains of any funeral monument, they ever had therein.

^p XI. Eadnothus, alias Wine. Godw. P. Quo supra.

XII. The twelfth was Levigus, or Levingus; who from being abbot of Tavistock in this county, was preferred to be bishop of Crediton, in the year of our Lord 1032. Of whom I shall speak the less here, in that I purpose, God willing, to treat more largely hereafter.

^{gms.} XII. Levin.

Thus I have given you (with a pardonable digression, as I hope) a brief catalogue of Alphredus his predecessors and successors, in the see of Crediton, before it came to be translated (where it is now, and hath for about 650 years been fixed) to Exeter: At which place, God grant it to remain throughout all future generations.

Where, ere I proceed further on, it may not be unacceptable, at least to strangers, to give a brief account of this place. Crediton, now vulgarly Kirton, is a large and populous town in this county, lying seven miles to the north-west of the city of Exeter: Where the beautiful spacious church, of about two hundred foot in length, retains to this day the form and majesty (for those times) of a stately cathedral.

Here, home unto the last age, the bishop of this diocess had a fair pallace to dwell in; a pleasant park to sport in; and a goodly demesne to thrive in; the whole signiory and mannor of the same, being lodged in him; computed at no less than a thousand marks per annum,^q a vast revenue for those days: but since "proh dolor!" irrecoverably alienated from the church.

^q Hook Synops. of Dev. in Kirton, MS.

Nor may it be less useful to know, that when the bishop's see was removed from hence to Exeter, here yet remained a collegiate church, dedicated to the holy cross, consisting of a dean and twelve prebendaries, till the general dissolution: Several of whose houses, large and fair, are yet standing. It was at that time endowed with 140*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.* per annum.^r

^r Mr. Tanner's Notitiâ Monast. pag. 42.

Of this rich church did Alphredus come to be the bishop, about the year of Christ his incarnation 990, as our Hooker, and from him, bishop Godwin, observe,^s but the most learned bishop Usher hath placed him here long before,^t to wit, in the year 978, although afterwards his grace is pleased to tell us, That Alphredus was bishop here between the years of ninety and ninety-five: Which indeed is most consentaneous with the former reckoning, and seems to be so likewise with the truth.

^s Loc. Sup. Citat.

^t Apud Whart. in Angl. Sac. vol. 1. p. 129.

It is not well agreed on, I find, among the historians of those times, how long this venerable person presided here; only four years, scarcely that, if we may believe William of Malmesbury;^u nine, if greater credit may be given to Hooker and Godwin.^w

^u Vix quatuor Annis Superfuit. Id. ibid.

In this bishop's time, King Etheldred endowed the bishoprick of St. Germans in Cornwall, with lands, liberties, and priviledges. And in his time, also, the barbarous

^w Quo antea.

Danes

Danes afresh invaded this whole country; burned and spoiled the town and abby of Tavestock; and laid siege to the city of Exeter. But being manfully resisted by the inhabitants thereof, they removed to Pinho, about three miles off, where the neighbouring countries, meeting in a good body, gave the enemy battel, and a total overthrow.^x

^x Hook. Cat. of the bishops of Exon, in Alph. Print.

During which time, to his honour be it recorded, this good bishop is said to have continued the exercise of his function in that city. A most material and necessary part whereof, especially at that time, did consist in prayer and devotion: Which, how far it might then contribute towards the removal of that dreadful siege, we cannot say: Although this we know, That the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.^y

^y S. Jam. 5. 16.

And this may lead us to a consideration, in the first place, of his piety and religion: and then next of his learning and abilities.

^z A Literis & a Religione, apud antiquos Monasterium rerum Scriptores opi- parè Laudatur Cent. 2 da. pag. 140.

As to his piety. He, who is never over-forward in his commendation of those, who were zealous observers of the rites and ceremonies of the church of Rome, I mean Bale,^z is yet so faithful as to acknowledge, that this person is very highly applauded among the monastick writers for his zeal in religion: But then, as his wont is, he dashes all with this reflection on the good man, That his religion did chiefly consist in Monkish superstitions, and a strict observation of the ceremonies of those times, whereof he was a great defender. As if the person that is neat and curious about his dress and ornaments, could not also be truly tender of the body unto which they do belong.

^a Id. ibid.

Nor was this prelate less eminent for his great skill and abilities in learning. He was a good disputant, and a subtle sophister, according to the last quoted author.^a But the most reverend primate Usher, the most credible witness in this matter, informs us, That he was held to be a learned man, in those days wherein he lived.^b As a confirmation hereof, he produceth the titles of two books, whereof this Alphredus was the author; which are also recorded by Baleus in the place last mentioned; whose titles are these:

^b Et virum doctum habitum fuisse, Uss. Bib. Theol. MS. apud Cl. Cave de Scriptor. Eccl. p. 583, 589.

De Naturis rerum. Lib. 1.

De rebus sui Cænobii. Lib. 1.

Some other things, also, he is said to have written; which what they were I do not find: Only this is added of him, that in his Opuscula, (several little pieces of his put together) he delivered many things of one Aldhelmus, a most learned man.

He flourished in the year of our Lord 990, under Ethelred, King of England; so Baleus. But others, it may be with less reason, affirm that he died many years before, viz. A.D. 981.^c He, also, was buried in his own church at Crediton, aforesaid.

^c A. 981. Defunctus est. Whart. Angl. Sac. vol. 1. p. 129.

ASH, SIMON,

ASH, Simon, commonly called, among the learned, Simon Fraxinus, (which signifieth in latin, an ash-tree) was born in this county. He descended from a very antient and gentile stock of the name Ash, otherwise Esse; which was so denominated, saith Mr. Hooker,^a from the river Esse; a more antient compellation thereof than Ex, by which it is now called. As if this family was more antient in this shire than the present name of that river, from which one famous city, and several hamlets, do fetch their pedigree, as Exeter, Exminster, Exmouth, &c.

There were, many ages back, divers eminent knights, and persons of quality, of this name and lineage in this county, whose antient seat was at Ash-Raph, or Esse-Raph,^b now corruptly Rose-Ash, in the north parts of this province, near South-Molton: Which was so called from the old lord thereof, Sir Raph de Esse, or Ash, who had his habitation there, and at Thewborow, another seat of this family near Holdsworthly, in the days of K. Hen. 3. in whose reign, the said Sir Raph was High-Sheriff of Devon, for seven years together.^c

This Sir Raph descended from Wagerus de Esse, who had this inheritance, in the beginning of K. Hen. 2. days,^d whose ancestors flourished well in those parts, from the first coming into England of William the conqueror, (how long before that we are uncertain) as his posterity did, down to the time of K. Edw. 3. or, as the last author tells us, to that of his grandson K. Rich. 2, which is upward of three hundred years.

And then Ingaret, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Alan de Esse, Kt. brought Thewborow, and several other lands, unto her husband, one of the antient and honourable progeny of the Giffards.

A younger branch of this name and family is yet living, in gentile degree, at Sowton, formerly called Clist-Fomison, from the antient owners of it, the Fomisons, about three miles to the east of the city of Exeter, near the road to London; although much short of the splendor of his aucestors. However, what is not a little remarkable, out of this house at Sowton, hath issued several eminent families, of great reputation in the eastern parts of England. Sir Joseph Ash, of Tittenham, in the county of Middiesex, Baronet,^e so created by K. Ch. 2. Sept. 19, 1660, descended from James Ash, third son of Nicholas Ash, or Esse, of Sowton aforesaid; by Joan his wife, the daughter of Anthony Pollard, of Horwood, Esq. lying in the north parts of this county. By which, we see that these Ashes, like trees planted by rivers of water, flourish and spread well where they like the soyl.

Of this family, says Mr. Westcot,^f besides many worthy knights and famous men, there was in the days of K. Joh. a very learned man, named Simon Fraxinus, who very probably received his first breath at Ash-Raph, or Thewborow aforesaid, about the year of our Lord, 1150. He was carefully educated in the principles of vertue and religion; but where, or in what seminary, it appears not. However, he followed his studies with such assiduous industry, that he became eminent and famous for his piety and learning: Insomuch he was chosen canon of the church of Hereford; a famous city, verging upon South-Wales, being part of the antient Silures:^g who were known at first to the Romans, for their excellent valour under their noble Captain Caracticus,^h unto whom they proved a nine years scourge; putting the legion of Marius Valens to flight; and that with such havock of his associates, that Asterius, the lieutenant of Brittain, for very grief gave up the ghost.

This our Simon, from the advantage of his education, grew into great acquaintance and familiarity, even from his tender years, with the famous Sylvester Giraldus Cambrensis,

Flor. A. D.
1200 R. R.
Joh.

^a Synops. of
Devon. in
Sowton. MS.

^b Sir Will.
Pol. Descrip.
of Dev. in
Rose-Ash. MS.

^c So Fuller,
Izac, and
others.

^d Risd Surv.
of Dev. in
Rose-Ash. MS.

^e Spehar of
honour by Syl-
van. Morg.
lib. 2. p. 51.
lib. 4. p. 106.

^f Surv. of
Devon. in
Sowl. MS.

^g Herefordia
inter Canoni-
cos non in-
firmum tenuit
locum, Doc-
trinae beneficia
Bal. Cent. 3.
p. 239.

^h Speed's
Maps in Here-
fordsb. C. 24.

^l Bal. quo supra. bremsis, an excellent scholar, and a great improver of learning: A Welsh man, by nation; for stature tall; for person comely; and for learning famous.^l Who having travelled over Europe in search after knowledge, came at length to Paris; where he was chosen governour of the English colledge: And having continued there three years, he returned into England, and was had in great honour of K. Hen. 2. who made him secretary, and of council, to his son John, then in Ireland.

Between these two learned persons, partly from a sympathy of affection, and partly from an agreeableness in their studies, (their genius disposing them alike to vertue and letters) was so great a dearness contracted, that when asunder, they were wont to hold a correspondency by epistles one with the other; which very often they did in Hexameter verse: Until at length Giraldus Cambrensis, having published a certain excellent piece, under the title of

Speculum Ecclesiæ.

(In which he severely taxed the manifest abuses of those times, not sparing the Cisterians themselves) did thereby so highly provoke some of them, that Adamus Dorensis, or Adam the Abbot of Dore, a monastery not far from the city of Hereford, confident in the opinion of his own learning and piety, sharply assaulted him with contumelious verses.

Our Simon, not brooking that his friend should be thus exposed, took up the cudgels in his defence, in a little tract, which he called,

Apologia Rythmica, sive Conquestio & Compassio pro Amico læso.

The beginning whereof, as a specimen of the wit and fancy of our country-man, and those times, I shall here lay before you; as I find it recorded by Mr. Wharton in his *Anglia Sacra*.^k

^k Vol. 2. p. 642.

“ *Magistorum Omnium flos Archilevita,*
 “ *Cui nullus hominum par est in hac vitâ,*
 “ *Qui famoso Carmine, te dampnavit ita,*
 “ *Precor ut letifera bibat aconita.*

“ *Te perstrinxit Monachus oculo Liventi;*
 “ *Nec ob hoc sis anxius: perflant alta venti.*
 “ *Illi precor accedat turpia Scribenti,*
 “ *Parvo quod juraverat rustica deflenti——*

“ *Pungitivam Monachus secum gerens acum,*
 “ *A quo nunquam exeat, incidat in Lacum;*
 “ *Exul inops fugiat apud Eboracum,*
 “ *Ubi nunquam videat Cererem vel Bacchum, &c.*

And that you may see his tallent, in another sort of poetry likewise, I shall here ^l Idem ibid. subjoyn a few of his verses on the same occasion, (from the last quoted author^l) called Hexameter and Pentameter.

“ *Est furor, est facinus, est fraus, est virus iniquum,*
 “ *Non æquum reprobum, te reprobare virum.*
 “ *Nescio quis Monachus furtivo lædere Morsu,*
 “ *Et te Mordaci Carpere dente studet.*
 “ *Hostis honestatis, sceleris fons, Criminis auctor*

“ *Non poterit laudes, obtenebrare tuas.*
 “ *Nulla potest Labes, solem privare nitore;*
 “ *Invida nec poterit lingua nocere tibi.*

“ Vix referam Monachi Mores, est Ambitiosus,
 “ Est & Avarus, & est fictus & absq; fide—

Where we may observe, That by a witty man, any kind of poetry may be managed to a strain satirical enough.

But these were not the only things our Simon wrote: Balæus hath given us this more particular catalogue of his works;^m which I shall here together present unto your view. *Apologia Rhythmica*, lib. 1.—*Super Innocentiâ ejusdem*, lib. 1.—*Ad Magistrum Giraldum*, lib. 1.—*Epistolæ ad Diversos*, lib. 1.—*Carmina quoque*, lib. 1. ^m Quo supra.

Many other things, our author tells us, he wrote both in verse and prose; the titles whereof, did not, as I know, descend to posterity.

He flourished in the year of grace, 1200, and was very eminent in the reign of K. John, for his learning; as at that time were divers others; no less than three and thirty being memorized upon that account, by Sir Richard Baker.ⁿ One whereof, I must not pretermit, Simon Thurvy by name; a Cornish man by nation, and a priest by profession.^o An admirable scholar, and skilled in all arts and sciences; whose auditors were his admirers; who growing proud of his learning, and preferring Aristotle to the humility of the gospel, throwing out his blasphemies against Moses and against Christ, became at last so utterly ignorant, that hardly he could read a letter in the book. A sad warning to all proud Gnosticks. ⁿ Chron. in K. Joh.
^o Bal. cent. 3. N. 47. p. 243.

When, or where, this our Simon Fraxinus died, we are uncertain: Though it is probable enough, it was in, or near, Hereford aforesaid; and that somewhere thereabout, his remains found a decent repository.

As to the arms of this antient family, having blazoned them before, I have but little more to add; only the testimony of Mr. Westcot,^p in relation to them, That the well known ensigns of generosity belonging to it, are quartered by so many families of this county and elsewhere, as none more. And they are found, not only in divers antient houses, but in the windows of several churches, as Crediton, St. Mary-Ottery,^q Berry-Pomeroy, and elsewhere. For, says he, it was a very fruitful stirpe, and transplanted itself into several places, where it flourished in great state. ^p Quo antea.
^q Holl. Catal. of Arms in Esse.

ASHLY, OR, ASTLEY.

ASHLY, or ASTLEY, Herbert, Doctor of Laws, and Dean of Norwich, we are expressly told, was the son of Herbert Ashley or Astley, of Plymouth in this county.^a He had his education at Cambridge; where he also proceeded Doctor of Laws.

Flo. A.D. 1660
R. R. C. 2.
^a Ath. Oxon.
vol. 2. Fast. p.
314. In the month of October, 1660, were the King's Letters (Char. 2.) Dated Septemb. 27th. read on his behalf, in the convocation at Oxford, That he might be admitted Doctor of Divinity there. But whether he was, or no, it appears not.

Upon his accidental coming into Norfolk, he was taken into the patronage of Sir Jacob and Sir Isaac Ashley, who took him to be their kinsman; and preferred him to several livings in those parts.

He married an Hobart; and was, by the endeavours of that family, promoted to the deanery of Norwich.

How he came to be born at Plymouth, I do not find; unless, perhaps, his father might have been a merchant, or some officer in that port.

There was a noted family of this name, which sometime flourished at Ashlegh, lying in, or near the parish of Lyfton, not far from Tavistock, in this county. Nicholas de Ashlegh, held Ashlegh, in the parish of Lifton, Anno 27 K. Hen. 3.^b After him, Sir John, his son, then John; then Richard Ashlegh, son of John. And Anno 19 K. Edw. 3. Joan Tirrell had it; whom I take to be the daughter and heir of Ashlegh. Since which time, I have not met with any one of eminency of this name, an inhabitant of this county.

^b Sir W.
Pole's Descr.
of Devon. in
Lifton. MS.

^c Ath. Oxon.
quo supra. But to return to Dr. Ashley; he died, says my author,^c in the month of May; and was buried in the cathedral church of Norwich, near the monument of Sir Henry Hobart, in the year of our Lord God, 1681.

^d Pole in cat.
of Dev. geut. The arms of Ashlegh, of Ashley, in the county of Devon,^d were; A. Pheon Or.

ATWELL, HUGH.

ATWELL, Hugh, both a divine and a physician, was a native of this county, and born, either in the parish of Kenton, or in the city of Exon; in both which places, the name and family hath flourished for divers descents;^a but most antiently at Exeter; for Roger Atwell was head steward of that honourable city, anno 25 K. Edw. 3. 1351.^b which is now near 350 years ago; and several others of this name, we find, sustained very reputable offices therein, for divers generations following. John Atwill was mayor thereof five several times;^c and, what is more, in the reigns of four successive kings of this realm, namely, in that of Edw. 4, Edw. 5, Rich. 3, and Hen. 7. On which unusual occurrence, a native of that city,^d thus poetizeth :

Tempore quinque suo regnantes ordine vidit:
Horum eirenarcha ad quatuor ille fuit.

He saw five monarchs on the English throne,
And justice was of th' peace, to all but one.

Whether this gentleman was the father, or grandfather of this Hugh Atwell, we cannot certainly say, it is likely enough that they were thus nearly related.

Dr. Fuller indeed,^e led into the mistake, from a propensity to believe, more than his author asserted, reckons this Mr. Atwell among the natives of Cornwall, barely from his living therein. I grant, that Mr. Carew^f numbers him among the physicians (if they may be deserving of that name) of that county; for, having, as he acknowledges, a great scarcity of learned men in that faculty, he taketh up with the mention, besides this gentleman only, of one John Williams, and Rawe Clyes, a black-smith, who, as he says, could better vouch practice for their warrant, than warrant for their practice. But with far higher commendation doth he mention Mr. Atwell, whom he also acknowledgeth to have come out of Devonshire into that county, he being then but barely mentioned among the Cornish men, 'tis no more evidence, that he was born there, than, that Walter of Exon was so too; because he is placed, by the same author, among the learned men of that country.^g

To proceed therefore to the history of Mr. Atwell: the first account that I find of him is, that he was, in the beginning of his time, parson of Calverly, formerly Calwoodlegh, that gave name to a knightly family,^h sometime inhabiting therein, near Tiverton, in this county; which we are told,ⁱ was much frequented by many, who resorted thither upon his account. For even in those days, he was a person of great fame, both for his learning and piety; insomuch, my author, long since gave this high character of him, "that besides his parts and learning, which were very eminent, he was so religious, so conversant in goodness, so bountifully charitable, that he hath scarce left his fellow." And he farther adds, "that his integrity and name deserve to be perpetuated."

From hence he removed into Cornwall, and was settled in the very good benefice of St. Ewe, in that county, where he continued the remainder of his days, which were many years, in mighty reputation. Insomuch, that learned and ingenious gentleman, Richard Carew, Esq. hath raised in his Survey of Cornwall, such a monument of him, as shall last as long as the book it self, which I shall here insert, mostly in his own words.^k

"Besides other parts of learning," saith he, "with which Mr. Atwell had been seasoned, he was not unseen in the theoricks of physick, and could out of them readily and probably discourse, touching the nature and accidents of all diseases."

^l Besides,

^a Flor. A. D. 508, R. R. Eliz.

^b Mr. West, Pedig. MS.

^c Mr. Isaac Mem. of Exeter, p. 53.

^d Viz. An. 1476, 1479, 1483, 1492, 1496.

^e Dr. Vilrain, in his Essays.

^f Dr. Full. Worthies in Cornwall, p. 202.

^g Surveigh of Cornwall, p. 60.

^h Ibid. lib. 1. p. 59.

ⁱ Patricius de Kawoodley, held in K. H. 2. time, whom successively followed Milo, Patrick, Sir Milo Kawoodley, &c. Pole in Calver. MS.

^j Mr. Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Calv. MS.

^k Surv. of Cornw. lib. 1. p. 60. a. b.

‘ Besides, his practice was somewhat strange, and varying from all others; for, though now and then, he used blood-letting, and did ordinarily administer Manus Christi, and such like cordials of his own compounding; yet mostly, for all diseases, he prescribed milk, and very often milk and apples; a course deeply subject to the exception of the best learned practitioners; yet thereby, whether by the virtue of the medicine, or the fortune of the physician, or the credulity of the patient, he recovered sundry out of desperate and forlorn extremities.

‘ This his reputation was of many years standing, and maintained it self unimpaired; but his fame soard to an higher pitch, by the help of another wing, and that was his liberality; on the poor, he bestowed his pains and charges gratis; of the rich, he took moderately; and would leave the one half behind, in gifts, among the household, if called abroad to visit any. The rest, together with the profits of his benefice (rather charitably accepted, than strictly exacted, from his parishioners,) he poured out with both hands in pious usus, and would hardly suffer a penny to sleep, but never to dwell with him.

‘ Few towns there were in Cornwall, or any other shire, between that and London, which had not in some large measure tasted of his bounty; none came in kindness to see him, but departed gratified with somewhat, if his modesty would accept it. Briefly, his sound affection in religion, was so waited on by honesty of life, and pleasantness of conversation, that in Fabritius’s voluntary poverty, he was an equal partner of his honour, and possessed a large interest in the love of his neighbours.’ Thus the aforesaid author, who there professes, that ’twas his love to virtue, and no particular obligation, which made him to express this testimony of him.

There are, as I have been informed, in the parish where Mr. Atwell spent his last years, viz. St. Ewe aforesaid, some traditionary stories yet remaining, of wonderful strange things which he did, attributed by some to magick and the assistance of evil spirits. But taking these things for granted, charity and justice forbid us to suppose a person of such extraordinary piety and goodness, should be guilty of any such evil and abominable arts. If he did at any time, any thing above the ordinary operation of meer nature (which is no more than what many pious persons have done) why may we not rather ascribe it to the assistance of some holy angel, or good spirits, whom we know, are appointed to minister to those who shall be the heirs of salvation?

† Miscel. by
John Aubrey,
Esq. chap. 16.
p. 133, 131,
155.

Besides, I have met, in a late author,¹ an exact parallel with this Mr. Atwell, a divine and physician, as he was, and one likewise of singular piety, and virtue, and charity, like himself, who did practice physick, and gave most to the poor that he got by it, and that is Dr. Richard Nepier, rector of Lynford, in Bucks, nearly related, if not brother, to the Lord Nepier, Baron of M—— in Scotland; a person said to be of great abstinence, innocence, and piety, who spent every day two hours in family prayer; when a patient or querent came to him, he presently went to his closet to pray, and would tell to admiration the death or recovery of the patient, and answer wonderfully to many strange questions proposed to him. Which is said to be done by the help of the angel Raphael; for it appears by his papers, which came to the hands of Elias Ashmole, Esq. now reposed in the library of the Musæum in Oxford, that he did converse with that angel, and that he gave him the responses, for before the responses in his papers stands this mark, viz. R. Ris. which Mr. Ashmode said, was responsum Raphaelis, which is very likely.

In these papers are many excellent medicines or receipts for several diseases that his patients had, and before some of them is the aforesaid mark, and the angel told him if the patient were curable or incurable.

There are also several other queries to the angel, as to religion, transubstantiation, &c. which my author says, he had forgotten; only this he remembered to this question,

question, whether the good spirits, or the bad, be most in number? R. Ris, the good. It is to be found there, that he told John Prideaux, D. D. an. 1621, that twenty years hence (1641) he would be a bishop; and he was so, sc. bishop of Worcester.

R. Ris, did resolve him, that Mr. Booth, of —, in Cheshire, should have a son that should inherit three years hence, and he had so, Sir George Booth, the first Lord Delamere, born Decem. 18th, an. 1622. It is impossible, says my author, this birth should be predicted any other way but by angelical revelation. And 'tis certain, he foretold his own death to a day and hour; he died praying upon his knees (which were become horny, by a frequent use of that duty) April 1st, 1634, being then of a very great age. Thus far my author, which I have here inserted, to take off all evil surmises which may arise in the minds of any, upon report of any strange thing Mr. Atwell might be said to have done, for we cannot tell, but that holy spirits may be pleased to converse with men of great piety, humility, and charity.

Mr. Atwell also lived to a very great age; for, (as one tells us)^m he heard the Lord ^m Mr. Risd. ^{Surv. of Dev.} Robarts, the late Earl of Radnor's father, say, he knew him, and this much remem- ^{MS.} bered of him, that he was a very old man in his time, and lived to a hundred years; and that his maid-servant that attended him, lived to an hundred and twenty compleat.

How that may be, I know not; but a gentile and ingenuous hand of the same parish, in Cornwall,ⁿ where Mr. Atwell lived, hath informed me, that after he had ⁿ J. T. Esq. attained to the age of ninety-one years, he died, and was buried the 4th of May, 1617, under a plain moorstone, in the church-yard of St. Ewe, aforesaid, without any inscription; and 'tis a received tradition there, that his body was inhumed naked, and that his shroud, which contained thirty ells of linen, was distributed, by his particular directions, among the poor at his grave, as if he could not be content to be charitable to them while he lived, unless he did them some good, even after he was dead.

AUDLEY, JAMES.

Flor. A.D.
1550 R. R. E.
3.

AUDLEY, James, Lord Audley, is reckoned by Fuller* among the natives of this county; but whether he was born at Dartington, near the south, or at Barnstaple near the north sea, which were both the mansion seats of his father here in Devonshire, we cannot positively determine.

* *ibid.*

Nor shall it suffice us to take this upon truth, or the meer authority of Dr. Fuller,^a who tells us, That his anuthor, well versed in the antiquities of this shire, clearly ad-judgeth his birth thereunto; and that the castle of Barnstaple, was the place of his principal mansion and inhabitance: Nor, what is much greater, on that of Sir William Pole, who ranges him among the famous soldiers of this county.^b But since we are told, that several counties challenge him for theirs, viz. Staffordshire, Herefordshire, Dorsetshire, &c. as several cities did Homer heretofore; it may not be improper in this place, to clear up our right to this noble person, from some probable circumstances relating to him (the best evidence herein, we can get at this distance) before we proceed to those heroic actions of his, which have rendered him so renowned in history.

^b In his descr.
of Dev. MS.

William, Lord Martin, Baron of Dartington and Barnstaple, both in Devon, and of Camois, in Wales, left issue at his death, one son and two daughters. William, Lord Martin, his son, dies without issue, and leaves his sisters, Elenor and Joan, his heirs. Elenor marries, first into the noble family of Hastings, next with Philip Lord Columbers, or De Columbariis, and dies without issue. Joan was first married to Nicholas Lord Aldithley, or Audley, of Heiley, in the county of Stafford, so our antiquaries^c testifie; tho' Dugdall tells us otherwise,^d That she was the widow of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln. But let that be as it is; by Joan his wife, sister, and co-heir of William, Lord Martin, he had issue, James, Lord Audley, of whom we are now discouraging. And this noble Lord, the father, having so vast a fortune with this young lady, and two very stately mansions, all in this county; the matter seems more than probable, that the son was born here. Unto which we may farther add, that the inquisition into his heirship unto the Lord Martin's lands, was taken at Exeter, in this province; as appears by the record, bearing date May 26. Anno Regni R. Edw. fil. Edw. 19. whose words are these.^e

^c Sir William
Pole, Mr.
Westcot.

^d Baronage
of England,
vol. 1. p.

^e Apud Westc.
MS. in Comb-
Mart.

« —Et dicunt quod Ælienora de Hastings, soror dicti Willielmi Martini ante nata (after married to De Columbariis) & Jacobus Dominus Audley, filius Joannæ alterius sororis dicti Willielmi, sunt propinquiores Heredes dicti Willielmi Martini.”

From all which circumstances, with the concurrent testimonies of the fore-quoted authors, I think, we may justify our title to this noble person, against all pretenders.

Let us therefore now proceed to a consideration of the heroic acts of this right noble lord; which, however time has devoured the memorial of the greatest part of them, yet it hath left enough to transmit his memory fragrant to posterity.

He was left very young and tender, by his father, scarcely three years of age, at the time of his death.^f Being at length come out of his minority, he grows into great favour with that warlike prince, K. Edw. 3. who in the sixteenth year of his reign, observing his blooming valour made him governour of Berwick upon Tweed, being then but three and twenty years of age. After this, the King puts him upon several military expeditions into France: which having discharged with honour and success, he was elected into that illustrious society of knights, of the most noble order of the garter, then first founded.

^f Dugd.
Baron. vol. 1.
p. 743.

But omitting these things, let us proceed to that immortal action of his, at Poitiers in France, which of itself, is sufficient to eternize his memory. And indeed 'twas one of the most glorious actions was ever performed by the English, or by any other nation;

nation; for the French had the advantage^e of six to one in number; insomuch, the English were willing to have made an honourable composition; and the prince, commonly known by the name of the Black Prince, was content to have done what he could towards it, without prejudice to his honour, wherein he stood accountable, he said, to his father, and to his country. But the French King supposing he had his enemy in his mercy, would accept of no other conditions, but that the Prince, as vanquished and overcome, should surrender himself and his army to his discretion. Now behold here, the vanity of the greatest self-confidence; for the whole French army, by this unlikely force, was utterly defeated and routed, the K. of France^h himself was taken prisoner, and afterwards brought into England; one of his sons was taken with him, abundance of his nobles, and common soldiers innumerable.

^e Sir Ric. Bak. Chron. in Edw. 3.

^h K. John.

How instrumental towards the obtaining this resplendant victory, this noble Lord Audley was, is fully recorded in history: when he saw the enemy, would needs fight, he goes to the prince, and acquaints him with the vow he had made, to be the first in the battel; and craves his licence that he may accomplish it. The Prince accorded to his desire, and said, Sir James, God give you this day, that grace, to be the best knight of all others.^k Then the knight departed, and with his four esquires, went to the foremost front of all the battel, and there did marvels in arms; and with great prowess fought with Sir Arnold Dandraker, who was there sore handled by him; he always fought in the chief of the battel, and tho' sore hurt in the body and in the visage, as long as his breath served him, he fought. And Walsingham^l adds this farther of him, "That, Potenti virtute confregit, & perforavit aciem Gallicorum." By his extraordinary valour, he brake through the French army, and caused much slaughter that day to the enemy. (*Note 1.*)

ⁱ Dugd. Baron. vol. 1. p. 748.

^k Quoted by Dugd. out of Froissard.

^l Apud Dugd. loco quo supra.

This his noble conduct and valour, so infinitely pleased the brave Prince, that, as a testimony thereof, he settled five hundred marks in land upon him in England, of annual revenue; a considerable estate in those days; which yet this noble lord did not keep to his own private use, but presently, and as frankly, settled it all upon his four esquires. The notice whereof, being soon brought to the Prince's ears, he demanded of him, Whether he liked not his bounty, or thought the gift beneath his acceptance? To whom the lord modestly replied, These gentlemen, says he, have deserved the same as well as myself; without whose assistance, I, a single man, could have done but little. Moreover, they have more need to; I having a fair estate, derived unto me from my ancestors, am enabled to serve your highness freely: only I crave your pardon for giving away your present, without first obtaining your licence.

The generous Prince, highly pleased hereat, praised his bounty as much as his valour; and so doubled his former pension to him, into a thousand marks a year. A rare example (as the historian^m well remarks) where desert in the subject, and reward in the prince, do strive which shall be the greater. (*Note 2.*)

^m Baker *ibid.*

This heroic action happened about the 37th year of his age; after which, this noble lord survived many years, was in many gallant exploits, and deservedly enjoyed several great honours and preferments. About three years after this, viz. 33 Edw. 3.ⁿ he attended the King, the Prince, and three others of his sons into France again; where he joyned with Sir John Chandos, and the Lord Mucident, in taking the strong castle of Dormoys, by assault. And the next year, peace being concluded between the two crowns of England and France, he was one of those, who, on King Edward's part, swore to the observance of the articles. After this, he was made constable of the castle at Gloucester for life; then engages again in the wars of France, is made governor of Aquitain; after that, Seneschal of Poictou; when raising a powerful army, he marched to Berry, and wasted the country. After that, he took the town of Breuse by storm; and having set it on fire, returned to Poictiers. He was with Sir

ⁿ Dugd. Baron. ubi prins.

John

John Chandos also, at the siege of Dome, and the taking of the strong castle of Roche sur Ion in Anjou.

This noble lord was twice married, but left issue male only by his first wife Joan, the daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March; and tho' he had several sons by her, none survived him, but his son Nicholas, who succeeded him in his honours; but he dying without issue male, (*Note 3*) the lordships of Dartington and Barnstaple, escheated to the crown; and were given by K. Rich. 2. unto John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon, and Duke of Exeter, his half-brother.

* Dugd. Baron, vol. 1. p. 750.

Being now arrived at a very great age, he made his testament at Helegh castle,° An. 9 K. Ri. 2. by which he bequeathed his body to be buried in the choir of his abby of Hilton, in case he should depart this life in the marches; but if in Devon or Somersetshire, then in the choir of the Friers Preachers in Exeter, before the high altar there; and appointed, that there should be about his corps, five great tapers, and five mortars of wax, burning on the day of his funeral; as also 40*l.* sterling, then distributed to poor people, to pray for his soul. To Nicholas his son, he gave an hundred pounds in money, and one dozen of silver vessels, with all the armour for his own body. And to Margaret Hilary, his daughter, ten pounds in money; and to the Monks of Hilton Abby, ten pounds, to pray for his soul.

He departed this life the first of April, Anno 9 K. Rich. 2. and of his age, near 70, in the year of our Lord, 1386. Where this noble person lies interred we are not certain; most probably in the choir of Hilton Abby, aforesaid.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) THE prowess of Lord Audley on this glorious day is recounted by Froissart with interesting minuteness. "The Lord James Audley, (he says) remained a considerable time near the Prince of Wales; but when he saw that they must certainly engage, he said, 'Sir, I have ever served most loyally my lord your father and yourself, and shall continue so to do as long as I have life. Dear Sir, I must now acquaint you, that formerly I made a vow, if ever I should be engaged in any battle, where the king your father, or any of his sons were, that I would be the foremost in the attack, and the best combatant on his side, or die in the attempt. I beg therefore, most earnestly, as a reward for any services I may have done, that you would grant me permission honourably to quit you, that I may post myself in such wise to accomplish my vow.' The Prince granted his request, and holding out his hand to him said, 'Sir James, God grant that this day you may shine in valour above all other knights.'

"The knight then set off, and posted himself at the front of the battalion, with only four squires, whom he had detained with him to guard his person. This lord James was a prudent and valiant knight; and by his advice the army had thus been drawn up in order of battle. Lord James began to advance, in order to fight with the battalion of the marshals, attended by his four squires (Dutton of Dutton, Delves of Doddington, Fowlehurst of Crew, Hawkestone of Wainehill) he had placed himself, sword in hand, in front of his battalion, much before the rest, and was performing wonders. He had advanced through his eagerness so far, that he engaged the lord Arnold d'Andreghe, marshal of France, under his banner, where they fought a considerable time, and the lord Arnold was roughly enough treated. He was made prisoner, but by others than the lord James Audley, or his four squires; for that knight never stopped to make any one his prisoner that day, but was the whole time employed in fighting, and following his enemies: The lord James Audley, with the assistance of his four squires, was also engaged in the heat of the battle. He was severely wounded in the body, head, and face; and as long as his strength and breath permitted him, he maintained the fight, and advanced forward: he continued to do so until he was covered with blood; then towards the close of the engagement, his four squires, who were as his body guard, took him, and led him out of the battle, very weak, and wounded, towards a hedge, that he might rest and take breath. They disarmed him as gently as they could, in order to examine his wounds, dress them, and sew up the most dangerous."

(2) In the relation of this anecdote there appear to be two errors; one in attributing to the Prince a momentary displeasure at Lord Audley's alienation of his bounty; the other, in the amount of the subsequent grant.

As every incident in the character and conduct of the heroic Edward is highly interesting, no apology will be necessary for transcribing the whole transaction from the faithful Froissart. Scarcely was the battle ended, when the Prince, having dispatched the Earl of Warwick and Lord Cobham to inquire the fate of the King of France, turned

turned to the knights who were around him, and asked if any knew what was become of the Lord Audley? "Yes Sir," replied some of the company; he is very badly wounded, and is lying in a litter hard by." "By my troth," replied the Prince, "I am sore vexed that he is wounded. See, I beg of you, if he be able to bear being carried hither: otherwise I will come and visit him." Two knights directly left the Prince, and coming to Lord James, told him how desirous the Prince was of seeing him. "A thousand thanks to the Prince," answered lord James, "for condescending to remember so poor a knight as myself." He then called eight of his servants, and had himself borne in his litter to where the Prince was. When he came into his presence, the prince bent down over him, and embraced him, saying; "My lord James, I am bound to honour you very much; for, by your valour this day, you have acquired glory and renown above us all, and your prowess has proved you the bravest knight." Lord James replied; "My lord, you have a right to say whatever you please, but I wish it were as you have said. If I have this day been forward to serve you, it has been to accomplish a vow that I had made. And it ought not to be thought so much of." "Sir James," answered the Prince, "I and all the rest of us deem you the bravest knight on our side in this battle; and to increase your renown, and furnish you withal to pursue your career of glory in war, I retain you henceforward, for ever, as my knight, with five hundred marcs of yearly revenue, which I will secure to you from my estates in England." "Sir," said lord James, "God make me deserving of the good fortune you bestow upon me." At these words he took leave of the prince, as he was very weak, and his servants carried him back to his tent." When he was carried thither, he did not remain long before he sent for his brother Sir Peter Audley, the lord Bartholomew Burghersh, Sir Stephen Cossington, lord Willoughby of Eresby, and lord William Ferrers of Groby: they were all his relations. He then sent for his four squires that had attended him that day, and, addressing himself to the knights, said; "Gentlemen, it has pleased my lord the prince to give me five hundred marcs as a yearly inheritance; for which gift I have done him very trifling bodily service. You see here these four squires, who have always served me most loyally, and especially in this day's engagement. What glory I may have gained has been through their means and by their valour: on which account I wish to reward them. I therefore give and resign into their hands the gift of five hundred marcs, which my lord the Prince has been pleased to bestow on me, in the same form and manner that it has been presented to me. I disinherit myself of it, and give it to them simply, and without a possibility of revoking it.

"The knights present looked at each other and said, It is becoming the noble mind of lord James to make such a gift; and then they unanimously added; 'May the Lord God remember you for it! We will bear witness of this gift to them wheresoever and whensoever they may call on us.' Some days after, during his march to Bourdeaux, the Prince of Wales was informed how Lord James Audley had made a present of his pension of five hundred marcs to his squires. He sent for him: Lord James was carried in his litter to the prince, who received him very graciously, and said to him, "Sir James, I have been informed that after you had taken leave of me, and were returned to your tent, you made a present to your four squires of the gift I presented to you. I should like to know if this be true, why you did so, and if the gift were not agreeable to you?" "Yes my lord," answered Lord James, "It was most agreeable to me, and I will tell you the reasons which induced me to bestow it on my squires. These four squires, who are here, have long and loyally served me, on many great and dangerous occasions; and until the day that I made them this present, I had not any way rewarded them for all their services; and never in this life were they of such help to me as on that day. I hold myself much bound to them for what they did at the battle of Poitiers; for, dear Sir, I am but a single man and can do no more than my powers admit, but through their aid and assistance I have accomplished my vow, which for a long time I had made, and by their means was the first combatant, and should have paid for it with my life, if they had not been near me. When, therefore, I consider courage, and the love they bear to me, I should not have been courteous nor grateful, if I had not rewarded them. Thank God, my lord, I have a sufficiency for my life, to maintain my state; and wealth has never yet failed me, nor do I believe it ever will. If therefore, I have in this acted contrary to your wishes, I beseech you dear Sir, to pardon me; for you will be ever as loyally served by me and my squires, to whom I gave your present as heretofore." The prince answered, "Sir James, I do not in the least blame you for what you have done, but, on the contrary, acknowledge your bounty to your squires whom you praise so much. I readily confirm your gift to them, but I shall insist upon your accepting of six hundred marcs, upon the same terms and conditions as the former gift."—See *Johnes's translation of the Chronicles of Froissart, in relation to the second grant, as established by the records, in which mention is made of an annuity of four hundred pounds to the Lord Audley, charged on the coinage in Cornwall, during his life, and one year thereafter.*

(3) Nicholas Lord Audley, dying without issue on the 22d of July, 1392, was succeeded in his great estate, by his sister Margaret, wife of Sir Roger Hillarie, and his nephew John Touchet, the son of Joan, his elder sister. The Barony of Audley descended to the Touchets, and still subsists in the heir of that family, George Thicknesse Touchet, the present Lord Audley of Helcligh, in the county of Stafford.

BABINGTON, GERVAIS.

^a Iz. Catal. of the Bishops of Exet. **BABINGTON**, Gervais, Lord Bishop of Worcester, is said, by a late author,^a to be a native of this county; and, upon his authority, I relate him into the number of our worthies.

Doctor Fuller, in more places than one,^b (and some others from him,) tells us, he was born in the county of Nottingham, of the antient family of the Babingtons, in the said county; and yet in that very book, where it was most proper for him to have done it, I mean in his Worthies of England, printed after those other works of his, he doth not challenge him as such.

There was a family of this name, which long flourished in and about Ottery St. Mary, in this county; which, I suppose, was a younger branch of that of Nottinghamshire; for Sir John Babington, Kt.,^c by Benedicta his wife, daughter and heir of Ward, had issue Sir William, Thomas, Normannus,^d (sheriff of Derby and Nottinghamshire, anno 6 Hen. 6,) Arnold and John.

John Babington, the fifth son, came into Devonsh. and married Margaret, daughter and heir of Robert Knolle, of Knolle, in or near Ottery aforesaid, and had issue John: John Babington, of Knolle, in Devon, by the daughter and heir of Weynman, of Devon, had issue John; who by Elizabeth, the daughter and co-heir of Walter French, of Ottery St. Mary, had issue John; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Holcombe, of Branscombe, had Nicholas, Sir John, and Sir Philip, which were Knights

of Rhodes; of which last, another author tells us,^e that Philip Babington was one of the Knights of St. John of Hierusalem, (the same with Rhodes;) and that at the dissolution of that order, he had ten pounds portion assigned him yearly for his maintenance. Nicholas Babington, of Ottery St. Mary, by Joan his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Henry Whyting, of Ottery St. Mary, Gent., had issue Walter, who consumed his estate; but by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Bryan Travers, of Pill, near Barnstaple, left issue Thomas, whose name in these parts is now extinct.

Which of these afore-mentioned gentlemen Bishop Babington challenged as his father, I do not find; tho' probably one of them might be so.

Having drawn in the first rudiments of good literature, in the country, by his worthy parents care, he was sent to Cambridge, and was admitted into the society of Trinity College there; at what time Doctor Whitgift was master.

Having taken his degrees of arts in his own university, coming to the Act at Oxford, anno 1578,^f he was there admitted ad eundem, *i. e.* to the same priviledges in that university, his degree did entitle him unto, at Cambridge. And having gotten great fame for his other parts of learning, he gave himself to the study of divinity; and became a worthy preacher in the university^g where he resided.

Being now doctour of divinity, he was made his domestick-chaplain by Henry Earl of Pembroke, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and president of the council in the marches of Wales; whose excellent Countess, Mary Sidney, made an exact translation of the Psalms of David into English meetre. In which great undertaking, 'tis believed she had the assistance of this her chaplain. For it was more than a woman's skill, as a certain author notes,^h to express the sense so right as she hath done in her verse; and more than the English and Latin translation could give her.

Being thus related to this noble family, by the interest thereof, he was first made treasurer of the church of Landaff, in Wales; after that, the bishop. He received his consecration, Aug. 29, 1591, tho' from whose hands it doth not appear.ⁱ Which place,

^a Godw. De Prasnul. Landav. p. 641.

^b Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 745.

^c Fuller's Abel Rediv. quo supra.

^d Ath. Oxon. ut autea.

^e This is taken out of the Pedig. of this family, by Mr. Westc. fol. MS.

^f Fuller's Worthies in Derbysh. p. 242.

^g Risd. Surv. of Devon. in Ottery St. Mary.

place, his Lordship, in merriment, was wont to call Affe; the land thereof being long before alienated by his unworthy predecessor Kitchin, in the days of K. Hen. 8, and Q. Mary.

From thence, after three years residence there, he was translated to the see of Exeter, in his native country, February 1594, so Bishop Godwin;^k in May 1595, so our Hooker;^l in May 1593, so Mr. Izaac.^m

Which of these accounts is most consonant to the truth, I shall leave it to their disquisition who are curious in such nice matters.

He continued no long time at Exeter, tho' long enough to do that church an irreparable injury; but, we hope, against his will, as being over-awed by avaritious greatness rather than biassed by any private interest, which we can't fairly suppose of so good a man. However it was, he is said to have consented to the alienating from his church of Exeter, beyond the possibility of a retrieval, that rich and noble manor of Crediton, in this county, a bough as big near as the rest of the tree. This manor had been affixed to this bishoprick, from Eadulphus his time (who lived anno 907,) unto his own 1594, and computed worth a thousand marks per annum, rents of assize.

'Tis true, that courtly profuse antecessor of his, Bishop Voysey, in his time, wasted the bishoprick of Exeter as much as he could, for of two and twenty manors, which belonged unto it, he scarcely left eight, and they none of the best; among others, this of Crediton was alienated also; but it not being done in due form of law, it was afterwards recovered. But then another bishop, says Hooker,ⁿ more unadvised than careful for himself and successors, passed it by fine and recovery, unto Sir William Kelligrew, an hungry courtier in Q. Elizabeth's days. And tho' there have been strong endeavours since used to that purpose, it is now gone beyond recovery out of the hands of the bishop, and long since out of the name of the Kelligrews also. So true is that,

De male quæsitis—

The thus passing away of this manor, might give occasion to a statute against ecclesiasticks alienating the revenues of the church. Until which time, it seems, spiritual lords, could as freely sell and dispose of their temporalities, as secular lords could. Which power, the popish bishops, when they saw the times inclining to a reformation, (envying the descent of those revenues on them they looked on as heretick-successors,) abused, to the spoil of the church, as much as they could.

From Exeter, after three years continuance there, was Bishop Babington translated to Worcester, anno 1597, where having remained about three years longer, (as if that period were fatal to him) he was translated thence to heaven.

'Tis a good character which one gives of him,^o that, in the midst of all his preferments, he was neither tainted with idleness, pride, or covetousness; but was not only diligent in preaching, the most honourable part of a bishop's office, if we may believe the apostle,^p but in writing books, for the better understanding of God's word. He was an excellent pulpit-man, for having gotten up the affections of his auditory, he would keep them up to the end of his sermon.

He wrote many things, viz.

A large Commentary on the five Books of Moses; on the Lord's Prayer; the Creed; the Ten Commandments: which was printed at first in quarto, after that, with many additions, in folio, 1615, called Bishop Babington's works.

He died of the jaundice, May 17, 1610,^q and left his library to the church of Worcester, where he lieth buried.

^k Id. ibid.

^l Catal. of the Bps. of Exet.

^m Mem. of Exet. in the Cat. of Bishops.

ⁿ Chorogr. Synops. of Devon. in Credit.

^o Full. Abel Rediv. p. 456.

^p 1 Tim. 5. 17.

^q Eteriens decessit Maii 17, 1610. Godw. quosup. p. 524.

^r Abel Rediv.
^{ib.}

For an epitaph, we may take the epigram written on him by Dr. Fuller,^r in his *Abel Redivivus*.

Renowned Babington spun out his days
In truth and peace : and had the ecchoing praise
Of every tongue : his worth was priz'd by all
That lov'd religion : nothing could recall
His heart from goodness : peace and love did rest
Within the closet of his serious breast.
Therefore let every tongue proclaim and cry,
The fame of Babington shall never die.

I find nothing of him remarkable farther, but, what perhaps never happened before, that his paternal coat was exactly the same with that of his bishoprick of Worcester, with which impaled.

Before his works in folio stands his picture, of venerable aspect ; under which are these verses engraven :—

Non melior, non integrior, non cultior alter,
Vir, Præsul, præco, more, fide, arte, fuit.
Osq; probum, vultusq; gravis, pectusq; serenum :
Alme Deus, tales præfice ubiq; gregi.

Under these is the motto last quoted.

BALDWIN, ARCHBISHOP.

BALDWIN, Archbishop of Canterbury, by Balæus surnamed Devonijs,* from his country, was born at Exeter, of mean and obscure parents;^a yet so careful were they of this son of theirs, that they kept him at school, and brought him up to the knowledge of books and letters, unto which they observed him to be well disposed.

Having passed the discipline of the school, he went abroad into the world for farther education. And coming to the abbey of Glastonbury, in the county of Somerset, he studied for some time in that famous monastery,^b where he made very great progress in virtue and learning.

He was after this a school-master, which employment he followed a while in his younger years. At length he was admitted into holy orders; when, for his excellent behaviour and eminent sanctity of life, he was made an arch-deacon; though by whom, or of what place, it doth not appear. Which venerable office, whether for that he thought it too secular, and involved him too much in the affairs of the world, or else for some other reason, that he had, inducing him thereunto, he freely laid aside; and with great devotion, and a mind above these inferiour things, he took upon him the habit, and became a monk of the more strict Cistercian order, in the abbey of Ford, in this county.^c Where being observed to exceed the other monks, he was, within a year after his admission, chosen abbat of that noted convent.

At this time, Henry the II. king of England, having been careless enough in the affairs of the church, advancing very unfit persons unto the episcopal throne, now in his latter days sought to recover his credit, by preferring thereunto fit and worthy men. Among which this our Baldwin was one, who was consecrated bishop of Worcester, in the year of our Lord 1181. Here he continued the space of three years, and then was he translated thence to Canterbury, where he was installed archbishop of that see, and primate of all England, with great solemnity,^e anno 1185.

But we are not to suppose that this was done without some opposition, which was thus occasioned. The suffragan bishops of the province of Canterbury, looked upon it as their right to elect their archbishop; the which the monks of that church also challenged as their due. The controversy grew so high, that at length they all appealed to Rome. Here the cause depended at great charges for about nine months space, and then came out the pope's mandate, requiring all persons concerned to proceed to the election of a fit person for that most venerable chair. Time and place was fixed for this purpose, but the monks not coming according to appointment, the bishops proceeded to the choice of Baldwin for their archbishop.

The obstinate monks, discontented hereat, endeavoured all they could to null and cassate the election; not but they all agreed well enough in the fitness and due qualifications of the person, but they disliked the manner thereof, as of very ill example.^f At length the king, who wonderfully favoured Baldwin, as a person of a mild and temperate spirit, interposed, and by his perswasion and authority, he brought them all to consent and acquiesce in the choice of this most worthy person.

However, the busy monks of Canterbury could not long be quiet,^g nor would they suffer this good man, their archbishop, to be so, but administered very great disturbances to him, especially from this occasion; the king, being willing to get out of the hands of the monks (who were a petulant sort of people) all power of electing the archbishop, fell upon this device; he was pleased to put Baldwin upon founding a stately college, at Hackinton, now S. Stephens, about half a mile from the city of Canterbury, ordering him to endow it with great revenues, for the reception of twenty canons or prebendaries; one of which was to be nominated by the king, the other

Flor. A. D.
1184. R. R.
Hen. 2d.

* Cent. 3. p.
228.

^a Ignoti pauperis filius Exoniæ natus Godw: De Præsul. Cant. p. 114.

^b Dudg. Monast Angl. vol. 1. in Glaston.

^d Bal. in Cent. prædict.

^e Quoniam moribus plusquam Monachus. Girald. Chambr. apud Whart. Angl. Sac. vol. 2. p. 130.

^e Maii 19, 1185, in archiepiscopali throno Cant. solemniter Collocatus. Godw. quo supra.

^f Qui laudem profitentur, non alium potius se electuros; sed exemplum non placere. Id. ibid.

^g This following account is taken out of Godwin. ibid.

other by the suffragan bishops. And so it was contrived, that the power of the election, for the future, should be invested only in those. And, them the king supposed, that he and his party should be able to manage better to his purpose, than he could the ignorant and obstinate monks.

The work went on apace; the church was built, and consecrated; and some of the prebends were installed. The thick-scented monks, at last, began to smell out the design, and away they ran open-mouthed with their complaints to Rome; where arrived, with bribes and cries, they obtained a decree from Pope Urban the Third, to demolish the whole work, and lay it level with the ground. Dictum factum, no sooner said than done, down fell all, flat to the earth, at one blast of this Roman-Æolus.^b So that the king and his party are at present forced to yield to the necessity of the times.

^b Diffilare poterit Æolus iste Romanus unico oris spiritu dissipare, & in nihilum redigere. Godw. De Præsul. Cant. p. 116.

But some time after this, Gregory the 8th, succeeding in the papal throne, the archbishop thought his interest so considerable with him, that he should now be well enough able to compass his design. Whereupon he purchased from the church and Bishop of Rochester, some lands at Lambeth, where the principal palace, belonging to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury now is, and of a long time hath been fixed (the ground whereof, we see, is owing to the care and providence of this our countryman.) Hither did our Baldwin order the materials to be brought from Hackinton, and a new colledge was begun, but before it could be finished, envious death step'd in, and interrupted the design, by taking off this excellent prelate; where, and when, I shall anon declare.

In the mean while, it may not be amiss to present unto your view a few lineaments of this most reverend primate's person, as I find them drawn by the pencil of some learned men, especially of Giraldus Cambrensis, who lived in his time, and was personally acquainted with him, which I shall do as to body, temper, learning, and piety.

First, as to his body, he is represented of a brown complexion; of a plain and comely countenance. For stature, he was of the middle size; of a good habit of body; slender, not very gross.ⁱ

ⁱ Colore fuit fusco, vultu simplici ac venusto; Staturâ Medioeri; habitudine corporis bonâ, sed tenui non crassâ Gyrald. apud Godw. quo prius.

Secondly, as to the frame and temper of his mind, as became a christian bishop, he was meek and peaceable, sober and modest; insomuch, Fame herself, in her spotted coat, never durst say any thing to his prejudice. He was spare of speech, slow to anger, serious in his looks, mild and remiss, almost to a fault; through which occasion, 'tis said, the pope thus accosted him in a letter, which he sent him on a time:

“Urbanus, servus servorum Dei, monacho ferventissimo, abbati calido, episcopo tepido, archiepiscopo remisso salutem.”

Thirdly, as for his learning, he descends unto us under an high character; that he was a very wise and understanding prelate, (wisdom is learning concocted) and one well versed in business; and said to be “vir utiq; literatissimus. Valde literatus; ac in sacris scripturis, assatim eruditus. Vir ore facundus; exactus philosophus; & ad omne studiorum genus per illos dies aptissimus.”^k

^k Id. ibid. & Bal. Cent. 3. N. 27. pag. 228.

He was a man every way learned, an excellent orator, an exact philosopher, and adapted unto all kinds of studies. But what was the crown of all his accomplishments this way, he was abundantly skilled in the holy Scriptures; although, had those authors been silent in this matter, the works which he left behind him, sufficiently declare his abilities in this kind; whereof I shall present you a catalogue by and by. In the mean time let us proceed.

Lastly, to a consideration of his admirable piety and devotion, he sate forth betimes in the way of virtue, and is said to have born the yolk of the Lord in his youth;^l so that for his honest and pious conversation, he proved an eminent light unto the people; he

^l Jugum domini ab adolescentiâ portans, not-

he contentedly renounced the world, and betook himself to one of the strictest orders of religion, which is the cistercian, as was said before.

So that, for piety, he is acknowledged to have excelled that reputed great saint and martyr of the church of Rome, his immediate predecessor, but one, St. Thomas Becket himself. For Thomas, in a journey, when he came to any town or parish, would go first into the hall; but Baldwin would go first to the church. Thomas preferred religion in shew, he in deed. The one was for the outside and habit; the other for the inward marrow^m and spirit of it.

He was moreover a vigilant pastor over his flock, sowing the word of God, so far as the iniquity of those times would bear it, where ever he came. He always carefully avoided ostentation, and what good works he performed, he would ever endeavour to conceal, as if he had that of our blessed Saviour always before his eyes,ⁿ “when thou do'st alms, let not thy left-hand know what thy right-hand doth.”

To this we may add, what renders him greatly renowned in history, that ardent zeal he had for the cross of Christ, which is manifest to all the world. For Baldwin, after he had heard the wrong done to our Saviour by Saladine, sultan of Ægypt, courageously performed his office of preaching obedience and duty to him; as well in far distant countries as at home. At this time it was that God had touched the heart of Richard, the first of that name, king of England, an heroic and pious prince, with a mighty zeal, also, to rescue the holy sepulchre of our blessed Saviour, and the city Jerusalem, out of the hands of the infidels. So earnestly bent was that king upon this glorious enterprize, that he raised a mighty army of 30000 foot, and 5000 horse,^o and vast heaps of treasure, and went himself in person, for the better effecting of it.

Our Baldwin promoted this noble undertaking to his utmost power; and by diligent travel through England and Wales, in person, he stirred up, and perswaded all christian people, so far as he could, to follow the Cræsado, and attend their sovereign. And although he was now of a very considerable age, he went himself, being none of those who will bind heavy burthens on other men's shoulders, which they will not touch with one of their fingers.

The king and his army were gone before, and the archbishop, having dispatched the affairs for which he stayed behind, followed speedily after. He travelled, it seems, from hence to Marseilles by land, for there is he said to have embarqued himself.^p And having at length passed the Levant sea, he arrived safely in the haven of Tyrus, from thence he went over to Acon, or Ptolomais, a city of Phœnicia, to our army, besieging the town, and as it were, besieged it self by the more dreadful enemies of sickness and famine.

When this holy man came thither, among all the misfortunes that he found there, the greatest was, a sad division and emulation, (the spoil and bane of the most glorious designs) among the christian princes. So true is the observation,^q that emulation, when it is in virtue, makes the strongest knot of love and affection; but when it is in glory, it makes a separation, and turns into envy and malice. So it did at this time with Philip, king of France, one of the prime undertakers in this glorious action, in respect to our K. Richard, who pretending the air of the country did not agree with his body, when indeed it was, because the air of K. Richard's glory did not agree with his mind; he obtained leave of K. Richard to return home, solemnly swearing, first, that he would not molest his territories in his absence. This parting fell out very unseasonable for the present undertaking; for however K. Philip's departure diminished but little of the forces, it did much of the reputation of the cause; for Saladine, who was at that time upon terms of surrendering Jerusalem, when he saw this, knowing there must be a conclusion, where was a beginning, doubted not but the rest of the princes would soon follow after, as accordingly it fell out; although,

moribus & vita
eminens, &c.
Girald. in
Whart. Ang.
Sac. vol. 2.
p. 439.

^m Thomas de
Equitatu ad
villam veniens
statim aulam
petebat, Bald-
winus ecclesi-
am, &c. Girald.
quò supra, p.
429.

ⁿ S. Mat. 6. 3.

^o Bak. Chron.
in K. Rich. 1.

^p Girald. Cam.
quò prius.

^q Sir R. Baker
quò prius.

in all probability, not before K. Richard had taken Jerusalem, upon which he was very intent, had not the Duke of Burgundy withdrawn his forces, envying that king the honour of it. Insomuch, after that time, all opportunity of taking it was utterly lost, and they could never come to the like again.

But to return to Baldwin; being arrived in the camp, he behaved himself as became a christian bishop, and was especially careful of his country-men, by preaching to them, and comforting of them in the best manner that he could.^r For when he came thither, as was hinted before, what by reason of the divisions among the princes, and what by reason of want, sickness, and famine, he found all in the deepest distress and despair.

^r Ubi multos ex nostris, inveniēns & terē cunctos, principum defectu in summa desolatione jam positos & desperatione Girald. de. vit. sex epis. quo supra p. 451.

However, every one, according to his power, he embraced with the arms of love and charity, and both by words and deeds he a while supported and strengthened them under all their pressures. So that by preaching and doctrine, by hand and purse, he did what good among them he possibly could; until, at length, at the siege of Ptolemais, aforesaid, he himself was taken ill of a dangerous disease, which shortly after issued in his death, to the encrease of the grief and sorrow of all good men there that knew him, and observed his zeal in the cause of Christ. For there is this testimony given of his behaviour, on this occasion, that, “nostrorum partes ibi juvavit magnoperè, concionando, consulendo, pecunias egenis erogando, & morum sanctissimorum exemplo,”^s he did greatly support our country-men there, not only by preaching and counsel, but by his charity to the poor, and the example of a most holy conversation.

^s Godw. de Præsul Cant. in Baldw. p. 117.

How long he had continued in the archiepiscopal chair of Canterbury before he died, is variously delivered, Birchinton tells us,^t it was but five years; but Dicetus says,^u it was six years, six months, and seventeen days; and so Bishop Godwin tells us, that he died after he had exercised the archiepiscopal function near seven years.^x

^t De vitis archiep. Cant. in Ang. Sac. vol. 1. p. 10.

^u In Ang. Sac. vol. 2. pag. 693.

^x Quo supra.

What riches this good man had by him, at the time of his death, he ordered them to be distributed among the souldiers, and that according as Hubert, bishop of Salisbury, the executor of his last will and testament, there present, (and his successor in the see of Canterbury) should think fit. What year this holy prelate died, I do not find, although it must be about 1191. But after his decease, his venerable remains were decently interred at Tyre, in Syria.

What I have to add farther of him, is to give, according to my promise, a catalogue of his works; all which, such was the great dearness between them, he dedicated to his friend and countryman Bartholomæus Iscanus, Bishop of Exeter; as Iscanus, in like manner, did his to him; a catalogue whereof, as delivered by Baleus, here follows. He wrote, De Corpore & Sanguine Domini, lib. 1; De Sacramentis Ecclesiæ, lib. 1; De Orthodoxis Dogmatibus, lib. 1; De Sectis Hæreticorum, lib. 2; Commendationem Fidei, lib. 1; De Unitate Charitatis, lib. 1; De Sacerdotio Johannis Hircani, lib. 1; Super Eruditione Giraldi, lib. 1; Sermones, 33, lib. 1; De Amore, lib. 1; Super Historiis Regum, lib. 4; Contra Henricum Wintoniensem, lib. 1; Commendationem Virginitatis, lib. 1; Carmen Devotionis, lib. 1; De Cruce, lib. 1; De Angeli Nuntio, lib. 1; Mythologium, lib. 1; Epistolarum Suarum, lib. 1.

He is said to have written several other things, which, although they are not recorded by Bale, yet he tells us where they may be found upon occasion, to wit, in Johannes Hagstaldensis, Giraldus, and Bostonus.

What particular pieces of this famous prelate's works are still in being, their editions, and where to be found, they who would farther satisfy their curiosity herein, may consult that elaborate work of the learned Doctor Cave, entitled, Histor. Literat.

BALL, SIR PETER.

BALL, Sir Peter, Kt. was born at Mamhead, (*Note*) a very small parish, lying on the west side of the Exe, near the place where that river sheds itself into the British ocean. This was sometime the lands of Peverel, then of Carew, since of Ball;^a and lieth about ten miles to the south of the city of Exon, in this county. This name antiently flourished in the parish of Axminster, near the way that leadeth to Musbury, where it enjoyed a pleasant seat, and a fair demesne, called Ball's unto this day. Richard Ball,^b with some others, was a witness to a deed of William Rosel de la Gate, to William his son, of a certain place called the Castle of Axminster, an. 23 Edw. fil. R. Hen. 1295.

^{Oll} Flor. A. D. 1641. R. R. Car. 1.
^a Risd. Surv. in Mamhead. MS.
^b Sir W. Pole's great vol. of Char. MS.

This gentleman's father was Giles Ball, gent.; his mother was a Copleston of Instow; his grandfather married the daughter and heir of Bridges; and he himself the daughter of Sir William Cooke, of Gloucestershire, Kt. by whom he had a numerous issue, most of which became eminent persons, as may be observed hereafter.

Sir Peter Ball having in his younger days laid a good foundation both of school and university learning, went to the Inns of Court, and entered himself a student of the Middle Temple, London, where he made so great proficiency in the laws of his country, that being called to the bar, he was sworn Recorder of the city of Exeter, A. D. 1632.^c After that, he was chosen Lent-reader of his own house, in the 16th of K. Char. I, 1640, which is an office of great reputation, for they are commonly the eldest utter barristers among them, who are appointed thereunto by the benchers (to whom is committed the government of the whole house); and also out of the number of readers the serjeants at law are usually chosen. Then was he made the queen's solliciter, (consort to K. Charles the First) and thence advanced, 1643, to be her attorney; near about which time he was honoured by that king with the degree of knighthood. But the current of those times became so strong and rapid against law and loyalty, that it put a stop to the farther preferments of this eminent rising person: who, had he fallen into more calm and serene days, 'tis not improbable, but his advancement would have been so high as merit and the law could mount him. But instead of meeting the honour of higher preferment, he must look for honour of another kind, and that is, the honour of suffering for the best cause, and for the best of princes; which he sustained chearfully, being no less eminent in those worst of times, for his loyalty, than for his law; which is not strange neither, for where is the most knowledge of the law, that directs to the utmost loyalty. Which in this gentleman shewed itself, not only in doing, but, as is said, in suffering; for his loyalty cost him twelve hundred and fifty pounds composition in Goldsmiths hall,^d the loss of all his preferments, and a bitter sequestration, during all that long time that anarchy was dominant here in England, and imprisonment into the bargain.

^c Iz. Mem. Part. 1. p. 51.

^d Catal. of Compound. Lond. Print. 1655.

Nor ought it to be esteemed the least of Sir Peter Ball's honours, that in the year 1643, as a particular mark of his loyalty, among several other eminent persons then in Oxford, he was recommended by the king, and admitted by the university, to the degree of Doctor of the Civil Law;^e but on the declining of the king's cause, he became (as you have heard) a great sufferer, and though he was not a downright martyr, he was no less than a confessor for the 13th chapter to the Romans. But, however, this proved a very long night of gloominess and darkness to him, and other eminent, loyal, and good men, even a night above twelve years long; yet, at length, joy came in the morning. So true is that of the poet,

^e East. Oxon. v. 2. p. 721.

Nocte pluit totâ, veniunt spectacula mane.

F

Although

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

Although it chance all night to rain,
The morn will bring fair shews again.

For thus it pleased Almighty God, that at last, this stormy night of confusion was over, and the restoration of the king and church, by a miracle of Providence, succeeded in the place thereof, and with them liberty and property came into their proper channel again. Inasmuch, this worthy night was re-invested with what he had lost, I mean his offices and preferments, and that was all. Thus in the year 1660, was he restored to his attorneyship to Q. Mary, (K. Charles the First's dowager royal) and to his Recordership of Exeter also; whose successor in that honourable office, during the inter regnum, Thomas Bamfield, Esq. (a descendant from Poltimore-house) hath this memorable passage recorded of him, "that he made a voluntary restitution of the profits of the said office, during the time he had it, to the poor of the city of Exeter."^f

^f Mr. Izac.
Mem. Part. 1.
p. 51.

In which office of Recorder of the city of Exeter doth Sir Peter Ball continue a long while after this, until at length, oppressed by the infirmities of a great age, and being much broken thereby, so that he could hardly attend the duties thereof, he willingly surrendered his Recordership into the city's hands, 1676, (in which, that worthy, honest gentleman, Sir Thomas Carew, of Barly, Kt. succeeded him) and not long after he surrendered up his pious soul into the hands of God that gave it, in his house at Mamhead, which he had very fairly rebuilt; and lieth interred in the little church there, whereof he was the patron. Among other things, he was excellently well skilled in antiquities, and wrote several volumes therein, but with so ill an hand, that they are not legible.

His son, William Ball, Esq. the heir, no less to his virtues, than his lands, hath erected a noble monument to his memory, with a large epitaph, which I shall here insert, in the words and form found thereon.

Sir Peter Ball, Knight, son of Giles Ball, gent. buried at Dowland, and Urith his wife here: lived married to Ann, daughter of Sir William Cooke, of Gloucestershire, 54 years: had by her, William, married to Mary-Posthuma Hussey, of that honourable family in Lincolnshire. Redagund married Sir Miles Cooke, buried here; Peter at Exeter; Lucy married Thomas Peck of Norfolk, Esq. buried at Norwich. Ann married John Milner, of Middlesex, Esq., Goring, councillor at law; Peter, doctor of physick, buried in the Temple; Dorothy at St. Andrew's Holborn: Elizabeth, Robert, merchant at Leghorn, Giles, merchant at Genoa, Dorothy, Joyce; John, merchant at Aleppo, died at Jamaica, factor for the royal company; Charles, merchant at Messina, Amos, merchant at Calcs, died at Naples; Henrietta Maria his 17th child.

His excellency in all learning, and great knowledge in the law, gave him early preferment:

Recorder of Exeter at 34, solicitor, then attorney to Henrietta Maria, queen to Charles the Martyr; and of his council at 37. Engaging in the troubles, 1641, suffered the fate of loyalty; at the return of Charles the 2d (disobliging the great favourite) was only restored to his former places, serving his royal mistress all her life, and her concerns 3 years after; retired hither, and died in his 82 year, 1680.

This monument is adorned with divers coats of arms, being the matches of this family.

 ADDITIONAL NOTE.

UPON the failure of this family, Mamhead became the property of Mr. A. Rees, the heir of the last Mr. Ball; from whom, by purchase, it passed into the family of Nightingale, and thence into that of Vaughan, by the marriage of Elizabeth, heir of Joseph Gascoyne Nightingale, of Mamhead, in Devon, and Enfield in Middlesex, with Wilmot Vaughan, first Earl of Lisburne. Mamhead is still the seat of the Earl of Lisburne.

BAMPFIELD,

BAMPFEILD, SIR COPLESTON, BARONET.

BAMPFEILD, Sir Copleston, Baronet, was born at Poltimore, in this county, in the year of our Lord God 1636. He was the eldest son, among nineteen children, of Sir John Bampfieid, of Poltimore, aforesaid, Baronet, and of — his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of — Copleston, of Copleston and Warlegh, Esq.

Which parish of Poltimore (antiently Clist-Moys) lieth about four miles to the north-east of the city of Exon, and had heretofore lords of the same name, who had lands also, so called, in Glamorganshire, in Wales.^a Four of this family successively resided in this place, as Stephen de Poltimore, Bartholomew, Sir Richard, and Sir Richard de Poltimore, Kts., which last, having no issue of his own, granted Poltimore unto Simon Lord Montacute, who sold it unto William Pontington, canon of the church of Exeter, for two hundred pounds, in the 26th year of K. Edw. 1. A. D. 1298, and he gave it unto John Bampfieid, (*Note 1.*) whom he had the care and tuition of, for he is stiled his alumnus, or pupil; ever since which time, now four hundred years ago, these lands have continued in the honourable family of Bampfieid; which hath matched into several noble families, as Beauchamp, Cobham, Saint Maur, Clifford, and others; and greatly augmented his estate by marrying divers daughters and heirs, as Hoxham, Pederton, Turvey, Merton, Saint Maur of North-Molton, Copleston, &c.

By the daughter and heir of Pederton, John Bampfieid, of Poltimore, had Hardington, in Somersetshire, which he settled upon Peter, his younger son;^b at which place, the name of Bampfieid hath flourished ever since K. Hen. 6th's days, unto the year 1694 (near upon two hundred and fifty years,) when the last issue male of that family, Warwick Bampfieid, Esq. by his last will and testament, settled Hardington, and his other lands, upon his kinsman and godson, the present Sir Copleston-Warwick Bampfieid, of Poltimore, Baronet, eldest son of Colonel Hugh Bampfieid, the only son of Sir Copleston Bampfieid, a young gentleman of about nine or ten years of age, of great hopes and expectations.

Here I might take occasion to speak of the gentile and well accommodated seat of Poltimore house, which stands in the middle of the parish (whose manor comprizeth the whole) unto which belongeth a park, warren, dove-coat, ponds, &c. all fitted for hospitality; upon the account whereof, and its zeal in religion, this family hath been very eminent.

Before I proceed to a more particular discourse of the honourable gentleman before us, I ought not to pretermit a most memorable passage, of undoubted credit, which happened to one of the heirs of this house, not many generations back. It was thus, his father dying, the young gentleman fell award to some great person in the east-country, who seized upon him while he was very young, carryed him away to his own home. He being now possessed of his person and estate, some years after gave it out, he was gone to travel (or the like pretence); insomuch, his relations and friends believing it to be true, looked no farther after him. So that concealing from him his quality, and condition, and preventing what he could any discovery thereof, his guardian bred him up as his servant, and at last made him his huntsman. It happened, that one of Mr. Bampfieid's tenants, understanding something of this mystery, made it his business, first to find him out, and next to discourse with him about it, which in a little time he had an opportunity to do, when acquainting him with his birth and fortunes, it was agreed on between them, that he should come at such a time, and privately fetch him away. This he did accordingly, and so retrieved the

right

^a Flor. A. D.
1670. R. R.
Car. 2.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Descript. of
Dev. in Polt.
MS.

^b Id. ibid.

right heir of the family, which hath here flourished in great honour ever since; and God grant it long to do.

From this I shall proceed to the history of this honourable gentleman, in whose name are comprized the surnames of two noble Devonshire families; the one he derived from his father, the other he took from his mother; who, as is said before, was the youngest of the two daughters and heirs of — Copleston, of Copleston and Warley (both in this county;) which last and best estate, she brought with her into this house, in which it still remains. (*Note 2.*)

Sir Copleston Bampfëild, having thus by nature all the advantages of a generous birth, it was designed by his guardians (his father dying while he was young,) that he should have those also of a liberal education. He was, therefore, when somewhat qualified for it, by school-learning, sent to the university of Oxford, where he became a member, in the quality of a nobleman, as they are there called, of Corpus Christi College. How well he answered that title, appeared from his very generous and splendid way of living there; and that large and noble plate he left unto his college, when he went thence, which remained a long while after a monument of his munificence, until at length, with some other pieces, it was stoln away.

Having, after this, stop'd at London some time, Sir Copleston returned into his native country, which hapned to be in the dregs of anarchy and confusion; but having a vigorous soul, actuated even then, with principles of loyalty to his sovereign, though in exile, and of duty to the church, then under a cloud, he became very industrious, with several other persons of honour and quality in these parts, for the happy restauration of both. But then his zeal this way, rendred him at length suspected to the men in power; insomuch, messengers, or pursivants were sent abroad to apprehend him; at which time, he was pleased to conceal himself a while at Trill, one of the houses of his noble friend John Drake, Esq. afterward Sir John Drake, Kt. and Baronet, by which means he escaped their hands.

Notwithstanding any threatenng danger that might happen, his generous mind could not be affrighted from following his duty and honour. And therefore, when the commons of the city of Exeter began to rise, and to put themselves in arms, declaring for a free parliament, which happening at the general quarter-sessions for the county of Devon, this gentleman, and several other persons of quality, were there present, they all agreed in a remonstrance to be forthwith drawn up, and sent to the parliament.^c This was a matter of no small consequence, and by none more vigorously pursued than by this honourable person; so that the remonstrance was drawn up, and presented to the house by this gentleman's uncle, Thomas Bampfëild, Esq., then recorder of that city, in these following words:

^c Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 164, 165.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM LENTHALL, ESQ, SPEAKER OF THE
PARLIAMENT.

“ WE the gentry of the county of Devon, finding our selves without a regular government (after your last interruption,) designed a publick meeting to consult remedies, which we could not so conveniently effect, till this week of our general quarter-sessions at Exon, where we found divers of the inhabitants groaning under high oppressions, and a general defect of trade, to the utter ruin of many, and fear of the like to others, which is as visible to the whole county, that occasioned such disorders, as were no small trouble and disturbance to us; which, by God's blessing, upon our endeavours, were soon suppressed and quiet, without blood. And though we find, since our first purposes, an alteration in the state of affairs, by your re-establishment at the helm of government; yet, conceive that we are but in part redrest of our grievances, and that the chief ingredient will be, the recalling of all those
members

members that were secluded in 1648, and sate before the first force upon the parliament: and also by filling up vacant places, and all to be admitted without any oath or engagement previous to their entrance. For which things if you please to take a steady course, we shall defend you against all opposers, and future interruption, with our lives and fortunes: for the accomplishment whereof, we shall use all lawful means, which we humbly conceive, may best conduce to the peace and safety of this nation."

This remonstrance became a president to many other towns and cities in England to do the like; whereby the army in and about London, consisting of fourteen thousand old foot soldiers, were dispersed throughout the kingdom (of which fifteen hundred were sent to Exeter,^d to prevent the like insurrection as had hapned there, elsewhere. Which dispersion, how much it facilitated General Monk's march into London but with seven thousand old soldiers, and consequently, how greatly this bold and brisk address of our country gentlemen, promoted the happy restauration of church and state, which soon hapned hereupon, is very obvious to observe, if not so easy for envy to acknowledge.

After this, again, (may we credit a late historian) when our most noble countryman, General Monk, was come into England with his army, to restore the nation to its right senses, the county of Devon, together with the city of Exon, joyn in a petition of right to his excellency the said General, and it was agreed that it should be presented to him by the hands of this great patriot, Sir Copleston Bampfieild, for which, what entertainment he met withal from the Rump, you may take in my author's^e own words:

"Sir Copleston Bampfieild presented to General Monk an humble petition for right, in the name of the city and county of Exeter and Devon, without any respect to the counties whence he came, the message he carryed, or the honourable person to whom employed, with another honourable gentleman that came on a like account, was confined to the Tower by the Rump."

^d Dav. Lloyd's Modern Policy, or the Actions of General Monk. Print. 8vo. 1660, part 2. pag. 31.

But his stay there could not be long, for there having been so many overturnings, overturnings, overturnings among them, he at length came (by a miracle of Providence) whose right it was, Charles the Second, of very gracious memory, and with him our religion and property, laws and liberties. Which being thus acquired, it required no less care and industry to secure them now gotten, than to get them: so true is that of the poet,

Non minor est virtus quam quærere, parta tueri—

'Tis no less virtue to maintain,
Than 'tis a conquest for to gain.

Hence, this gentleman, having thus acted in conjunction with other worthy patriots, for restoring the publick welfare, it may not be forgotten, what particular care and pains he took for the conserving thereof, beyond a possibility of an interruption; and this he did, by disarming disaffected and suspicious persons, whose disloyalty was now become not only their principle, but their interest, as being (some of them at least) in profitable offices and places of trust; others in the possession of the king's, or church's lands and houses, and they could now near as willingly have parted with their lives, as with them.

This gentleman, together with another very honourable person of our county, the honourable Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham-Castle, Bart. raising each a gallant troop of about an hundred and twenty gentlemen (most of them persons of quality and estates) in the head of which they rode themselves, securing some, and disarming others, they brought all the disaffected in those parts into a due subjection to the government, in a little time.

When

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

When these dangers now were so happily over, and the nation once more settled upon its antient bottom, this honourable person had the whole posse comitatûs of Devon put into his hands by King Charles the Second; he being the first high-sheriff of this county, which he made after his return to the throne, and this was in the year of our Lord 1661. Which office, Sir Copleston executed with that splendor, in an extraordinary number of liveries, and attendants, as gave occasion to the stinting sheriffs for the future, not to exceed forty upon their own account.

Nor was this the only place of trust and honour he was concerned in, for the service of his prince and country; but, besides his being constantly in commission of the peace, and deputy-lieutenant of the county (a little while only excepted in K. James the Second's reign, when he, with a great many other loyal gentlemen, had the honour to be turned out,) he was chosen (in despite of all the interest could be made to the contrary) knight of the shire, to serve as one of the representatives of this honourable county in parliament, so generally was he beloved.

Nor was this gentleman concerned only in the menagery of the civil affairs of the county, but engaged in the military also, as being (what of long time was in his family) one of the collonels of the county militia, which post he continued unto the time of the Monmothian invasion, when somewhat declining in his health, and his son being come of age, he was pleased to drop that honourable office into his hands.

Having thus accompanied this eminent person to the last scene of his life, we can do no less than observe, how he performed that part thereof, and so quitted this stage of mortality.

When the Prince of Orange (our now gracious sovereign King William) first landed in Devon, and had marched with his army so far as Exeter, Sir Copleston being ill himself, was yet pleased that his son, the collonel, should wait upon his Highness, and congratulate his arrival, as one come to preserve our laws and religion, and maintain the established government. But when, at length, he apprehended, that matters were carried beyond all imaginations, fearing a change would be made in the fundamental constitution of the government, he so far declared against those proceedings, as to refuse payment of any new made rates and taxes, and the collectors were enforced to levy them by distress upon his goods.

We are now come to the last act in this gentleman's part of life, which we may suppose was not a little hastened, by the doleful tidings of the untimely end of his only son and child, Collonel Hugh Bampfild, a young gentleman of the sweetest temper, and the greatest hopes of any other in all those parts; who returning out of Cornwall (where he had been solemnizing the nuptials of some persons of quality) to his own home at Warly, and riding swiftly out of sight of his servants, down a hill, in a fair smooth place, his horse triped, and threw him off with that violence, that pitching on his head, he ruthfully broke abroad his skull; insomuch, when the skin afterward came to be dissected, by the chirurgeon, the cranium fell asunder.

Before whose fatal end, there were observed some unusual foreboding circumstances, which I shall not at present commemorate, lest I should be thought herein too superstitious in the censure of some, nor can I wholly pretermit the thing, that I may not be accounted profane in the opinion of others: 'tis good advice,

Discite justitiam moniti & non temnere divos

Being fairly warn'd, learn to be wise,

And not to scorn the destinies.

A very heavy stroak! What influence this tragedy of the son might be of, towards the hastening on the father's exit, I am not able to say; only this is certain, that Sir Copleston, not long after, being disposed to visit his son's relict (a lady of great worth and virtues, of the noble family of the Cliffords,) together with his two grandsons, at their house at Warly; as soon as he came in, he said, "that he should never more

go thence alive;" which accordingly fell out, for after he had been there a very short time, the gout (with which, in his latter years, he had been greatly afflicted) returning upon him with violence, and like an armed man, surprizing the castle of his heart, soon put a period to his days, in the five and fiftieth year of his life, A. D. 1691.

Before his decease (what is very remarkable) he called his family together, and left this in strict charge with them, "That they should always continue faithful to the religion of the established church of England, and be sure to pay their allegiance to the right heirs of the crown.

If now after all, any should be desirous to have a more particular character of this great man's person, that would require a much abler hand, and also the advantage of a fairer light, than what I can pretend unto, to give a just and lively portraiture of him. However, I shall adventure at a few strokes, which may serve as a priming to such, who with better skill and leisure may, in time, think fit to draw him to greater perfection.

Shall you respect his mein, and outward appearance, he was the goodliest person that ever mine eyes beheld. Of stature much above the common standard of men, exceeding, by some inches, six foot in height. For girth and bulk he was every way proportionable, which was also compleatly filled out with a vigorous and lively soul, of which we may say that it did, *non tantum benè sed augustè & splendide habitare*, dwell, not in an easy and pleasant only, but in a very noble and stately mansion.

He was also of a very sweet aspect, of a manly and yet a charming countenance; to whom that of Suetonius, in relation to Augustus,^f may be truly applied, that he ^f*In vita ejus*. was *formâ eximiâ, & per omnes ætatis gradus, venustissima*, very comely and charming through all the periods of his age, so that he was the darling of his country; and it may be still a question, whether he was more beloved or admired?

Nor did his intellectual faculties fall short of his other perfections, for he had a ready wit, and a good judgment, and was of a truly large and generous soul. For though he had a fair estate, and a very plentiful fortune, for many years together, he did not only live up to it, but beyond it, always keeping about him a great retinue, and a noble equipage.

He was farther (what is the badge of a true gentleman) of a courteous obliging carriage to all, but very condescending to his inferiors, willing to befriend and gratify 'em, if in any thing they applied themselves unto him. As if he had been of that sweet Emperor Titus's make and constitution, of whom the historian testifies,^g "*nul-* ^g*Suet. in ejus vita.* lum unquam à se tristem dimississe, that he never loved to let any client depart from him with an heavy heart. In a word, he was every way a gallant gentleman, and was the honour of his time, and our country.

For his religion, as he always lived in the profession, so he died in the communion of that of the church of England. His remains being brought from Warly thither, he intombed among his ancestors, in the parish church of Poltimore, without any funeral monument.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1.) From this John Bampfield, the twelfth in lineal succession, was John, created a Baronet, July 14, 1641. He married Gertrude, the daughter of Amias, and sister and co-heir of John Copleston, of Copleston and Warlegh. Sir Copleston his son, of whom our author treats, was succeeded by his grandson Sir Copleston Warwick, son of Hugh, who died before his father. He married Gertrude, daughter of Sir John Carew, of Antony, Baronet, and relict of Sir Godfrey Copley, Baronet, by whom he had issue, Sir Richard Warwick, the father of the present Baronet Sir Charles Warwick Bampfyld, who is the seventeenth in lineal descent from John Bampfield, the first possessor of Poltimore.

(2.) Warlegh has been since alienated, as may be seen in the notes on Copleston, and is now the residence of the Rev. Walter Radcliffe.

DE BAMPTON,

DE BAMPTON, JOHN, D.D.

DE BAMPTON, John, Doctor of Divinity, was born at the town of Bampton, lying on the skirts of Somersetshire, about five miles north of Tiverton, in this county. This place heretofore, was variously written, as Bahantune, Baenton, Baunton, Bahampton, Bampton, &c.^a It is an antient town, privileged with a weekly market on Saturdays, and two yearly fairs, the one in Whitsun-week, the other on St. Luke's day. It giveth name to the hundred, which hath six other parishes within it. Here, as Marianus and Florentius report, A.D. 620, was a great conflict between Kenegel the first Christian King of the West-Saxons, and the Britains,^b where the King put twenty thousand to the sword; the original names a larger number, by one cipher.

^a Dugd. Bar. v. 1. p. 432.

^b Wesc. Surr. in Baunt. MS.

^c Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Baunt.

These lands are given by William the Conqueror to a noble Norman, Walter de Doway, who had his castle in this place: which yet did not long continue in his name; for Robert his son, called himself de Bahantune or Baunton, whose daughter and heir Julian, brought this inheritance to her husband, William Paganel, or Paynel, Lord of Bridgwater, whose son's daughter, Christian, brought this estate to her husband,^c that great soldier and undertaker of the Irish conquest, Sir Milo Cogan, Kt. by which means it came into that name; in which it flourished for divers descents in much honour. Until at length Elizabeth, sister and co-heir of Sir John Cogan, the eighth knight of that name in a direct line in this place, brought it to her husband, Sir Fulk Fitz-Warren, Kt. Lord of Wanting: and by another heir of that honourable tribe, it came to Sir Richard Hankford of Annery, in this county, Kt. by one of the co-heirs of which family, it came to the most noble line of Bouchier, late Earls of Bath; whose dwelling was at Taustock near Barnstaple: in which having continued about six descents, it fell, with many other noble estates, among three heirs female; one married to the Earl of Stampford, one to the Earl of Denbeigh, and one to Sir Christopher Wray, of Cornwall, Baronet; in whose posterity, for the most part, it still remains to this day: and is the noble seat of the Lady Wray, Dowager of the honourable Sir Bouchier Wray, Bart. lately deceased.

^d Mr. Risd. Chor. Desc. of Dev. in Bampt. MS.

At this place we are informed^d was this John de Baunton, or de Bampton born; whose name is said to be local, and to be derived from thence. For according to antient custom, clergymen of note were wont to be called from the town or village where they were born. Which practice continued much in vogue unto the days of King Henry the sixth, and then—de—such a place, began to be left off: began, says Fuller,^e but not quite finished, for some continued the use a long while after.

^e Worth. p. 43.

^f Ross. view of Relig. p. 301.

This John de Bampton, as to his profession, was a Monk of the order of the Carmelites; so called, from having their habitation in caves and rocks in the hill Carmel; famous for the prophets Elias and Elisha:^f They began about the year of Christ, 1160. Or as others say, 1121. They came into England, Anno 1240. Ralph Fresburn was their first governour here, and Humfrid Neckton, the first Carmelite that read School-Divinity in Cambridg; and was of that order, the first Doctor of Divinity. Gregory the ninth, who was advanced to the popedom, Anno 1227, forbad them to enjoy possessions or revenues; but were to beg from door to door. To be of this order, was held meritorious in the church of Rome: and of this was John de Bampton.

^g Bal. Deser. Cent. 10. p. 46.

^h Risd. quo supra.

He was a great lover of learning, and studied many years at Cambridg;^g and is said to have been the first that read Aristotle publickly in the schools there.^h He applied himself also to nobler studies; and made so great progress in divinity, that he at length commenced doctor of that sublime faculty.

He was a person excellently learned for the times wherein he lived; had a very acute wit,ⁱ and was a great disputant. For he well knew how to urge and how to evade all the subtilties of sophistical arguments. ⁱ Bal. ibid.

He wrote divers books, some of which we find thus entituled in the centuries of Balæus.

Opusculum octo Quæstionum. Lib. 1.—De veritate Propositionum, Lib. 1.—Lecturæ Scholasticæ in Theologia, Lib. 1.

Some other things he composed, but altogether sophistry, as that author tells us.

How long Doctor Bampton continued in the university after the taking that degree, or whether he retired to any particular monastery of his order, I am not able to inform myself or reader: nor can I learn where he died, or in what dormitory his corps doth rest. He flourished under Edward King of England, the third of that name; about the year of our redemption, 1340.

There was another family of the name Baunton, that flourished in the parish of Combe-Ragleghs, near Honiton in this county;^k which parish was first named Combe singly, then Combe-baunton: for here was famous, in K. Henry 3. time, Sir Matthew de Baunton, Kt. and after him, John de Baunton. ^k Sir W. Pole in Comb-Ral. MS.

Whether this stirp took its name from the parish and family aforesaid, or whether our John de Baunton or Bampton, had any relation to it, I do not find. Afterward this parish left the name of Combe-Baunton, and came to be called Combe-Matthew, from Matthew the lord thereof: and so at last, Come-Ralegh, from the Raleghs, which it still retaineth.^l

The arms of Baunton of Comb-Baunton, were, Gul. a bend between 3 Escalops Or. one above, two below. ^l Id. ibid. in Cat. of Arms.

BARKHAM, JOHN, D. D.

BARKHAM, John, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Bocking, was born in the parish of Saint Mary the More, in the city of Exeter, about the year of our Lord, 1572. He was the second son of Lawrence Barkham, of Saint Leonard's,^a a small parish, about half a mile to the south-east of that city, and some time one of the stewards thereof, viz. anno 1576, when Thomas Presthood, Esquire, was mayor thereof; who died in the beginning of his mayoralty, Sc. December the 28th, that year.^b His mother was Joan, daughter of Edward Bridgeman, of the said city of Exon. By which it may appear, how very nearly related he was to the last mentioned pious and eminent prelate bishop Bridgeman: Unto whom he was not more nearly allied by consanguinity, than by all good and pious accomplishments; as if learning and virtue did run in a blood.

Being fit for the university, he was entered a sojourner of Exeter college, in Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1587,^c aged 15 years. The year following he went to Corpus Christi college in the same university; and August the 24th, was admitted scholar of that house. Several years after this, he was chosen probationer fellow of the same, Sc. 21. of June, 1596, being at that time Master of Arts, and in holy orders.

Afterward he proceeded Batchelour of Divinity; and was taken into the quality of his domestick chaplain, by Dr. Baneroft, Archibishop of Canterbury, a learned and pious prelate.

After this, upon the death of Baneroft, he became domestick chaplain to his successor in that see, Doctor George Abbot, a learned, pious, but an unfortunate Metropolitane; for shooting at a deer, as he was hunting in Bramzel, my Lord Zouche's park, (Ful. Worthies in Surry, page 83.) by mischance, his arrow glanced and killed the keeper. Which eclipsed the splendour of all his future life and days. Of whom I find this character^d no way, I think, to his discommendation, That he was stiffly principled in the doctrine of St. Augustin; which they who understand not, call Calvinism; and therefore disrelished by them, who incline to the Massilian and Arminian tenents. How long he was chaplain to this archbishop, I do not find; only at that time he was Rector and Dean of Bocking, in the county of Essex, and doctor of his faculty.

Doctor Barkham was an extraordinary person, many ways very skilful in divers tongues;^e a curious critick; a noted antiquary, especially in the knowledg of coyns, of which he had made a choice collection; an exact historian, herald, and an able theologist.

He was also a strict man in his life and conversation; he was charitable and modest; prudent and reserved, both in his behaviour and discourse. In a word, he was eminently remarkable for those good qualities, which become one of his profession.

He was a fixed and steady man; not carryed about with every wind of doctrine; but well established both in the doctrine and discipline of that orthodox reformed church, whereof he was both a member and an ornament.

He was, as one tells us,^f as far from popery as from presbyterianism; and knew the strength of both parties, and was able to answer them both. And when both extremes, as he called them, to the virtue of the church of England, the partizans of Rome and Geneva, the men of the pretended old doctrine, and the new discipline, met with any little remnant of antiquity that made for them, they would run to him with

Flor. A. D. 1630. R. R. Car. 1.
^a Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 9.

^b Iz. Mem. p. 35.

^c Ath. Oxon. ibid.

^d Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 499, out of L. Strange his Hist. of K. Ch. 1. p. 131.

^e Id. vol. 2. p. 9.

^f Lloyd's Mem. p. 231.

it. And he would please himself infinitely with a story, which hath since his death been printed: And for the appositeness thereof may be here inserted.

A nobleman, who had heard of the extrem age of one dwelling not far off, made a journey on purpose to see him: And finding an aged man in the chimney-corner, addressed himself to him, with admiration of his age; until his mistake was rectified thus, Oh, Sir, said the young-old man, I am not he whom you seek for, but his son; my father is further off in the field.

Thus would he shew them, how they mistook middle antiquity for primitive history; in which he was so versed, that he had not the fathers books only, but their hearts; not only their history, but their piety: Yea, so very strict was he in his life, that he went for a father himself; being observed as much a rule to others, as the fathers were to him.

Skilled he was in many tongues, (as was said before) yet always a man of a single heart. When God made him rich, he made not himself poor by covetousness: And if God had made him poor, he could have made himself, by contentment, rich.

Archbishop Usher and he, are said to have had one useful quality above many others, That they understood men better than they did themselves: And so employed them, who could not tell what to do with themselves, upon what was most suitable to them, and profitable to the publick: having Doctor James (that great Oxford librarian) his notion much upon his spirits, That all the manuscripts of England should be collected and compared.

A design, he thought, that would have proved very beneficial to the protestant interest (considering how many manuscripts England hath still, notwithstanding the great loss she sustained at the dissolution of monasteries, and all the care hath been lately taken in the printed catalogue of them, not yet come to light) if prosecuted with as great endeavour, as proposed with good intention.

Such was his charity also, and his universal obligation, that you would think yourself at Saint Augustin's or St. Cyprian's house, when you saw the poor at the doctor's doors; the neighbours welcome at his table; young scholars in his study; bibles, and other godly books, in each room in the house, not only to entertain, but to bring over to piety and religion, all that entered therein. The servants, and all the household, were so used to psalms and chapters, that they spake familiarly the holy language; the hours of devotion and instruction were constantly observed; the people being at all the returns of duty in God's service to forget their own business; though in their own business they never forgot God's service.

He was one (contrary to the mode of the present age) who made the errors of men (to which all are subject) the matter of his grief, not of his discourse. And would so prudently reprove the sin as to spare the person: and yet so discreetly tender towards the person, as not to countenance the sin.

He was a man that would not give his heart the lie with his tongue, by not intending what he spoke: Nor his tongue the lye with his actions, by not performing what he promised. That had rather friendly insinuate men's errors to themselves, than destructively blaze them unto others.

A man he was that would not put off his devotion for want of leisure; nor his charity for want of ability. That thought it better to deny a request, for that was only discourtesy; than not to perform a promise, for that is injury. That would not rebuke, as the philosopher would not beat his servant, in anger. Angry reproofs being like scalding potions, which exulcerate instead of healing: That work being to be done with compassion, rather than passion.

Doctor Barkham, farther, was not only every way a good and pious divine, but an excellent scholar; and admirably skilled in all sorts of learning: but especially in heraldry, history, and matters of antiquity. Witness those excellent books he wrote,

though in his own name he printed none. What they were, we have thus registered by that late laborious author Mr. A. Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxon.*^c

^c Quo supra.
p. 10.

I. The History or Life of John, King of England: Which is the same that is in the History of Great Britain, published by John Speed. Which sheweth more learning and judgment than any life besides in that History. And here to do that good old historian right, he hath made a grateful and honourable mention of Doctor Barkham, and the kindnesses he had received from him, in the summary conclusion of that elaborate work of his, in these words:^b The like most acceptable helps, both of books and collections, especially in matters remoter from our times, I continually received from that worthy divine, Mr. John Barkham; a gentleman composed of learning, virtue, and courtesy, as being no less ingeniously willing, than learnedly able, to advance and forward all virtuous endeavours. A very noble testimony.

^b Hist. of Gr.
Brit. juxta lin.

II. He wrote, or had a chief hand in composing, The History, or Life of Henry the 2d. King of England. Remitted also by Mr. Speed, into his aforesaid History. Which History, or Life, some suppose to have been written in opposition to one, (or rather to suppress the same) written by one Bolton, a Roman Catholick; who did too much favour the haughty carriage of Thomas Becket, &c. The same Edmund Bolton, as is supposed, who wrote, The Elements of Armory, printed at London, 1610. And the — Carmen Gratulatorium de Traductione Corporis Mariæ Reginae Scotorum à Peterburgo ad Westmonasterium. Insomuch, 'tis very plain, that Doctor Barkham had a great hand in composing of the book commonly called Speed's Chronicle; which is the best we have of that kind extant.

III. He wrote also, The Display of Heraldry, print. Lond. 1610. in folio. Much used in that gentile study, and is the best in that kind, for method, that ever before was published. This book being mostly composed in his younger years, he deemed it too light a subject for him to own: He being, when first made publick, a grave divine, chaplain to an archbishop, and most likely a dean. Wherefore, being well acquainted with John Guillam, an officer of arms, he gave him the copy: who adding some trivial things of his own thereunto, published it, with leave from the author, under his own name. Which goeth this day under the title of Guillam's Heraldry.

IV. He published also, Craekenthorp's book against Marcus Antonius de Dominis, and wrote a preface to it. Which de Dominis was Archbishop of Spalato, in the territory of Venice;^d who leaving his country, as he said, for religion, came into England; was entertained by the Archbishop of Canterbury; and afterwards made Dean of Windsor, and Master of the Savoy. During which time he preached publickly before the lords of the council, and printed his first four books of the commonwealth of the church. Wherein, with great earnestness, he maintained the doctrine and discipline of the protestants. But after all this, having stayed here five years, he retracted all he had said or written before: which so incensed King James the first, that he commanded him, within three days, at his peril, to depart the realm. Who thereupon went to Rome, where he inveighed as bitterly against the protestants, as he had done in England against the papists; hoping at least for pardon, if not for preferment. But notwithstanding his recantation, according to the law of the inquisition, having once revolted, though now returned, he suffered the death of an heretick, though not the shame; had the punishment of a martyr, though not the honour: And was publickly burnt at Rome; yet not burnt alive, but dying in prison, and there buried, it is said his body was afterwards taken up and burned.

^d Baker's
Chron. in K.
Jan. 1.

At the interment of that forementioned learned man Doctor Crackenthorp, Doctor Barkham preached his funeral sermon at Black Notly, in Essex, (where he had been rector) before several gentlemen, and ministers, of the neighbourhood, on November the 15th, 1624.

v. He also wrote a book concerning coyns, which remains in manuscript; but where
it

it is now is uncertain. He was a great lover of coins, much more than of money: and 'tis certain he had the best collection of them, of any clergyman in England. Which being given by him to Doctor Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, who much desired them, they came soon after, by his gift, to the Bodleian library in Oxford; and are at this day reposed in the gallery adjoining thereunto.

And now this good man, having lived long under a good government, seeing the anarchy and confusion that was then a breaking in upon the kingdom, was afraid to live any longer, lest he should see none at all. He surrendered up, therefore, his pious soul to Him that gave it, in the parsonage-house of Bocking, aforesaid, on the 25th of March, 1642, and was buried in the chancel of the church there.

Over whose grave, though there be no memory put, yet is there an inscription intended for him, printed in a book intituled — *Affaniæ*; the sight whereof I could not procure.

Doctor Barkham married Ann Rogers, of Sandwich, in Kent, by whom he had issue George, Henry, and others: but whether any of them, or their posterity, be surviving this day, I cannot learn.

Many excellent books were dedicated to this worthy doctor: And 'tis pitty, says my author, but there should be an intire book made of him.

But in that I cannot be furnished with the *Affaniæ* aforesaid, I cannot here insert what is there written of him.

However, that may serve for his epitaph, written on him by another hand, which I shall here subjoyn.^k

“ Vivere Deo incepit eodem quo credebat Deum vixisse hominibus; nempe Martii 25, 1642. Ne dignissimum virum, qui nil servari dignum, perire passus est, vel fuisse Seri Nepotes nesciant, hoc monumentum aternitati sacrum esse voluit W. D. E. A. Qui Cordicitus amavit, pristinae fidei virum & decoctum generosum pectus honesto.”

^k Lloyd's
Mem. p. 281.

BARRY, ROBERT.

Flor. A. D.
1163. R. R.
H. 2.

^a Mr. Westc.
Surv. of Dev.
in Winscot.
MS.

^b Risdon and
Westc. in Surv.
of Dev. *ibid.*

^c Brittan. p.
972. ult. Edit.
Ang.

^d Speed's Hist.
of Great Brit.
in K. H. 2. p.
495.

^e Cambd.
Brit. p. 970.

BARRY, Robert, one of the first conquerors of Ireland, was an Englishman, and as we are informed,^a a native of this county: altho' where he was born herein, I do not find. For the family of this name, lately at Winscot, near Great Torrington, descended from a younger branch of the Irish stock, whereof this gentleman was the original. One of which settled his lands in England upon his younger son; whereof a great share lay in this county. For Hollocombe in Winklegh, Azeton in Ash-Reney, Combe in Roborough, North-Hele and South-Hele in Buckinton-Loges, East-Legh in the parish of West-Legh, and Winscot in the parish of St. Giles, did antiently belong unto this name.^b For so far back as the three first Edwards, Kings of England, this family possessed a fair inheritance in this shire; and long before their reigns too. For Mr. Risdon (who was heir to the heir-general of that branch thereof at Winscot) assures us, That John Barry, of Winscot aforesaid, married the daughter and heir of Jeffery Legh, (who lived at East-Legh, afore-mentioned, lying over against Bytheford) in the days of K. John, which is pretty near the time wherein the gentleman, of whom we are treating, lived. This seems a confirmation of his being this countryman born: In which having a plentiful estate, one of his successors sent hither a younger son of his to possess and enjoy it; whose posterity continued here in worshipful rank unto the last age.

Having spoken thus largely of this family in general, we shall now proceed to that eminent person in particular, who was the founder thereof, Robert Barry. Cambden tells us^c That there were two of this name, who were very instrumental in the conquest of Ireland, viz. Robert Barry, and Walter de Barry. Of the latter of these, I find nothing farther remarkable: But the former, by his noble exploits, hath transmitted his name and memory down, with great honour, to posterity. He was an eminent souldier, and wrote his fame so deep, in the chronicles of both kingdoms, with the point of his sword, that time itself, for these several hundred years, hath not been able to expunge or eraze it.

Ireland was the happy stage wherein he acted a noble part; into which he went under the auspicious conduct of the famous Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, in company of a near relation, his uncle, Fitz-Stephen, (as we may suppose) of Norton; from latter lords, called Norton-Dawney, near Dartmouth, in this county, of whom I may give a fuller account hereafter. This happened in the days of K. Hen. 2. of England; and that upon this occasion; whereof it may not be improper here to give a brief relation.

All such sins, abounding in Ireland, as commonly forego the greatest changes, according to the observation of the historian,^d such as the extream corruption of the manners of the nation, and the general decay of the Christian faith, (beware Oh! England!) God the only disposer and translator of kingdoms, being highly provoked thereby, was pleased to take the crown from off their heads, and to clap a foreign yোক upon their necks: Who being often pleased to make use of the sins and wickedness of men, in the bringing about his own wise and holy purposes, you will find did so, in the present instance. For Dermic Mac Morrog, King of Leinster, to accelerate the fate of his country, having ravished away the wife of O'Rorke, a petty King of Meath, and been guilty of other extravagant lusts, and tyrannies, was, by the revenging sword of his enemy, driven from his country.^e Upon this, coming into England, he applied himself to K. Hen. II. for succour; who, having before, Sc. A. 1155, moved the conquest of that kingdom to his barons, for the use of his brother

William

William of Anjou, was glad of this occasion; and resolved to improve it, in effecting that which he had before designed.

Mac Morrog then, you may be sure, soon obtained what the King before-hand was so willing to grant. Richard, Earl of Pembroke, surnamed Strongbow, of the family of Clare, having a commission from the King of England to that purpose; forthwith raised a good army of Welsh and English for this expedition. Dermic Mac Morrog, the better to assure to him the utmost assistance of the Earl herein, made this contract with him, That he would secure to him the succession of his kingdom in Ireland, if he should be restored; and likewise give him his only daughter Eva to wife. All which succeeded accordingly, by whom he had only one daughter, who brought to William Mareschal her husband, the title of Earl of Pembroke, and a great estate in Ireland.

The Earl, with those powers he brought with him out of England,^f not only restor-^f A.D. 1167 ed Dermic, according to agreement; but in few years, made such progress in the conquest of the whole kingdom of Ireland, that K. Henry began to grow jealous of him, and to suspect his power: So that he put forth his proclamations, requiring the said Earl and his adherents, upon grievous penalties, to return into England.

This matter being comprized to general satisfaction, the King, some time after this, raised another potent army; and sailing over into Ireland, in the year of our redemption, 1172, obtained the sovereignty of that whole island; which hath (by God's gracious Providence) remained in the English hands ever since unto this day.

And here it may not be ungrateful to the reader, to interpose the names of those who went out of England with Dermic Mac Morrog into Ireland; as I find them recorded by the famous Cambden.^e among whom, 'tis possible, we may meet with some more of our countrymen.

^e Brittan in Ireland, p. 97^o. ult. Edit. Aug.

Richard Strongbow, E. of Pembroke.

Robert Fitz-Stephens.^h

Maurice Pendergest.

Robert Barry.ⁱ

Meiler Milerine.

Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and

Gaulter and Alexander his sons.

Redmund, nephew to Stephen.

William Ferrand.^k

Miles or Sir Milo de Cogan.^l

Richard de Cogan.

Gaulter de Ridensford.

William Notte.

Robert Fitz-Bernard.^m

Hugh de Lacy.

William Fitz-Aldelm.

William Macarell.

Humfrey Bohun.

Hugh de Gundevill.

Philip de Hasting.

Hugh Tirell.

David Walsh.

Robert Poer.ⁿ

Osbert de Harloter.

William de Bendenge.

Adam de Gernez.

^h He is said to be a Welsh man, and to have done great service in Ireland. Vid. Speed's Hist. of Brit. in K. H. 2. But probably he was a Devonian.

ⁱ The gentleman before us

^k Ferrant-Hays in Clist-Hidon, in this county, hath a long time been in the name of Ferrant Pole in Clist-Hidon. MS.

^l Born very near, if not in this county; who married a Devonshire lady, Christian, the daughter and heir of Fulk Paganel, Lord of the honour of Baunton, near Tiverton; by which means that lordship came to his grandson, Sir John Cogan, Kt. whose posterity long enjoyed it. Pole's Surv. in Baun.

^m Th's name flourished at their antient seat at Holcomb-Burnel, formerly Holcomb-Bernard, for several generations from the Norman conquest. Id. ibid. in Holc.

ⁿ Bartholomew de Poer, held Poers-Hays in the parish of East Budley, in this county, in K. Hen. 2's time; whom lineally succeeded Roger, Roger, John, and others. Id. in E. Budly.

Philip de Breos.
 Griffin, nephew of Stephen.
 Ralph Fitz-Stephen.^o
 Walter de Barry.
 Philip Walsh.
 Adam de Hereford.
 John de Curcy.
 Hugh Contilon.
 Redmond Cantimore.
 Edmund Fitz-Hugh.
 Miles of St. Davids.

And others: Though these are all which are nominated by my author. But to return.

How instrumental this Mr. Barry was, in bringing Ireland under the English yolk, may be inferred from a testimony beyond exception, I mean Mr. Cambden's; who tells us,^p That Robert de Barry was an Englishman, of great worth; one who was rather ambitious to be really eminent, than to seem so: He was, says he, the first man that was wounded in the conquest of Ireland; and (as the late translator renders it) that ever manned a Hawke in that island. Whereas others more properly render it thus, He was the first man that was wounded in the conquest of Ireland; and that manned and brought that Hawke to hand.

His posterity, also, for their great loyalty and valour, have been honoured (first) with the title of Baron Barry; afterwards, with that of Viscount Butiphant, by the Kings of England; and at this day with that of Earl of Barry-More: For so, from their riches and estates, came they to be called, by the people, Barry-More, or Barry the great.

This noble family hath its chief dwelling house in the county of Corke, somewhat beneath the city so called; where the chanel of the river, dividing into two branches, by uniting again at some distance off, makes a large and very pleasant island, commonly called the Great-Island. Over-against which, stands that noble seat called Barry Court.

When this honourable person died, and where he lieth interred, we are not able at this distance to determine. Some of his posterity flourished in this county at their seat at Winscot, home to the last age. When Michael Barry, Esq.^q by Jone his wife, daughter of George Pollard, of Langley, in this county, Esq. left issue Thomasin; who married John Tripeoney, of Gulvale, in Cornwall. Jone, the relict of Barry, took to her second husband William Risdon; third son of Bablegh-House, in Devon, by whom she had issue Tristram, and others. Thomasin, dying without issue, left a fair demesne, and a good mannor to her brother by the same venter, Mr. Tristram Risdon; of whom (God willing) more hereafter: Whose son now inherits and inhabits there.

^o Tunstal, near Dartmouth, was the inheritance of William Fitz-Stephen, who dwelled at Norton, in the said parish, in the days of K. Hen. the 2d. Id. ibid. in Tunstal. Cambd. tells us, (in Com. Core.) That Sir Geo. Carew, E. of Totnes, a native of this county, descended, in a direct line, from Rob. Fitz-Stephen; which name flourished in those days at Haccombe, which through several daughters and heirs came to Carew, and is now the seat of that honourable family. Vid. Camb. in Devon.

^p Brittan. ult. edit. p. 930.

^q Westc. Pedigrees, MS.

BASKERVILE, SIR SIMON, KNIGHT.

BASKERVILE, Sir Simon, Knight, (*Note*) was born at Exeter, (a county within the county of Devon) in the year of our Lord God, 1573. His father was Thomas Baskervile, an apothecary by profession, and sometime one of the stewards of that honourable city; who observing this his son well addicted unto books, kept him at school, until he became ripe for the university. Unto which he was sent about the eighteenth year of his age; and planted into Exeter College in Oxford. He was placed under the tutelage of Mr. William Helm, the famous sub-rector of that house; a man of rare piety as well as learning.^a He was matriculated in the university on the 10th of March, 1591.

^a Flor. A. J. 1622, R. R. Jac. I.

^a Lloyd's Mem. p. 539.

Being thus fixed in his proper orb, he began soon to display the beams of virtue and learning; so that now near batchelour of arts standing, he was chosen fellow of that college. Whereby it fell out that he was some considerable time more than standing, before he took that first degree; which was in the year of our Saviour's blessed incarnation, 1596.^b To this also having added that of master, he was taken notice of in my author's words, for his admirable knowledg in humanity and philosophy.^c

^b Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 775.

^c Id. ib. p. 811.

After this, viz. A. 1606, he was chosen the senior proctor of the university; at what time he bended his studies wholly upon physick: In the knowledg of which useful faculty, he became a most eminent proficient; and proceeded to the taking both degrees therein, sc. batchelours and doctors at once, as they call it, by accumulation. Unto which he was admitted by the university, June 20th, 1611. At which time he was in great esteem for his admirable knowledg in medicine, as he had been before for other parts of learning.

Leaving the university, after many years industry and study there, he went for London; where he became of great eminency upon the account of his profession. He was a member of the College of Physicians there; and, as is thought, president thereof for a time. He had not been long in London, before the fame of his skill and learning brought him to court, where he was sworn physician to K. Jam. I. of blessed memory. So was he also afterward to that gracious Prince K. Ch. I. of like pious memory. One of which princes had Dr. Baskervile in that high esteem, for his learning, and other accomplishments, that he was pleased to confer upon him the honour of knighthood.

This gentleman is one of the famous men mentioned by Dr. Prideaux, as the great ornaments of Exeter college, and the university in their time:^d and was held of highest reputation for his learning and good success in physick, of any in that age. None more sought after, nor perhaps so much, if that be true which is reported of him, That he had no less than an hundred patients a week. Which, if so, it can't be strange he should amass so great an heap of wealth, as to acquire the title of Sir Simon Baskervile the rich.^e Whereby we may consent to that of the poet:

^d Epist. to the read. before his Consecr. Sermon.

^e Lloyd's Mem. p. 539.

Dat Galemus opes, dat Justinianus honores:

At genus & species cogitur ire pede.

Physick gives wealth: Law, honours doth bestow:

But the poor logick-man must barefoot go.

This learned doctor, and worthy knight, had, it seems, a spirit as large as his purse, if Fuller guessed true, when he said, He had a plentiful purse, and a public spirit,

^f Worthies, P. 276. spirital! Altho' he gives us no particular instances of it; so that what became of all this great wealth at his death, I no where find.

^g Lloyd quo Supra. There is moreover something farther remarkable recorded of him,^g That he was a great friend to the clergy, (God knows they have but few in this age) and the inferior loyal gentry. Insomuch, He would never take a fee of an orthodox minister under a dean: or of any suffering cavalier in the cause of K. Ch. I. under a gentleman of an hundred a-year:^h but would also, with physic to their bodies, generally give relief to their necessities.

^h Lloyd's Mem. p. 635.

What family he left behind him, or who became his heir or executor, I can no way be informed. All I am able to add farther of him is, that he died July 5, 1641, sixty-eight years of age; and was buried in the cathedral church of St. Paul, in the city of London, (unto which probably he had been a liberal benefactor) where if he had any monument erected to his memory, it fell under the ruins of that church, occasioned by the dreadful conflagration, which happened in the year 1666.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

IN Dugdale's History of St. Pauls, he is represented as being descended from the ancient family of the Baskerviles, in Herefordshire; an excellent scholar and eminent physician, famous for his skill in anatomy. He was so noted and eminent for his parts, knowledge of the arts and sciences, and quickness in arguing, that upon the first coming of King James to see that flourishing university, (Oxford) he was chosen as a prime person to dispute before him in the philosophic art, which he performed with the great applause of his Majesty, who was not only there as an hearer, but as an accurate judge. After this he had the honour to be one of the proctors of that university, which gave him farther occasion for shewing himself publickly; and, having laid his grounds so firmly in natural philosophy, he went on happily in the study of physic, according to the known method of *ubi desinit philosophus, ibi incipit medicus*.

Prince seems not to have known of any monument having been erected to his memory—but in the catalogue of tombs, inscriptions, &c. of memorable persons in London, destroyed by the fire, we find the name of Sir Simon Baskerville, Knight, M.D. as having one. But Dugdale goes still farther, giving the very figure of the marble tablets, on which were the following inscriptions.

“Near this place lyeth buried the body of that worthy and learned gentleman, Sir Simon Baskerville, Knight, and Dr. in phisick, who departed this life the fifth of July, 1641, aged 68 years.

BASSET, COLONEL ARTHUR.

BASSET, Collonel Arthur, (*Note*) was born about the year of our Lord, 1597, at Heanton Court, in the parish of Heanton-Punchardon; so called from its antient lords, the Punchardons, (a knightly family, which flourished there in K. H. the Second's time, and three generations after) lying very near (on the north side) to the river Tau, as it proudly flows along, to meet her beloved Turridge at Appledore; where joyning hand in hand, they throw themselves into the Severn sea, over the bar of Barnstaple.

This gentleman descended from illustrious ancestors; he was the eldest son of Sir Robert Basset,^a by Elizabeth, second daughter and co-heir of Sir William Perream, Kt. Chief Baron of the Exchequer; who was eldest son of Sir Arthur Basset, by Elinora, daughter of Sir John Chichester, of Ralegh; who was eldest son of John Basset, of Umburlegh and Heanton-Court, by Frances his wife; daughter and co-heir of Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount of Lisle,^b natural son to King Edward the Fourth (by Elizabeth Lucy) and of Elizabeth his wife; daughter of Edward Gray, Viscount Lisle; sister and heir to John her brother, and of Elizabeth his wife; daughter of John Talbot, Viscount Lisle; sister and heir to Thomas her brother, and of Jone his wife; daughter, and one of the co-heirs of Sir John Chedder, Kt., which John Talbot, was fourth son to John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, of that name; but eldest by his second wife Margaret, eldest daughter and co-heir of Richard Beachamp, Earl of Warwick, and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Berkley; and of Margery his wife, daughter and heir of Warren Lord Lisle and Tyes, &c.

I shall not undertake to trace back to the original of this antient and noble family. There were very near the Norman conquest, several families of this name; but whether they all sprang from one stock, Dugdal himself acknowledgeth, that he could not tell.^c Divers of them were barons of the realm; and very near the same time too; as, Raph Lord Basset, of Drayton, in Staffordshire; William Lord Basset, of Sapcote, in Leicestershire; Gilbert Lord Basset, of Hedendon, in Oxfordshire; and Alan Lord Basset, of Wycombe, in Buckinghamshire.

The first that I find of this name in England, was Osmund Basset, who came in with William the Conqueror, and from this gentleman all these noble families seem to be descended.

There were two of this appellation, who antiently held lands in this county, viz. Thomas Lord Basset, brother and heir to Gilbert Lord Basset, of Hedendon, who had the manors of Coliton and Whitford, in the south-east part of this county, given him by K. Richard the First;^d who left three daughters his heirs, Philippa, wife of Henry Earl of Warwick; Joan, of Reginald Valetort; and Alice, of John Bisset. Which Philippa, was afterwards, in the days of King Henry the Third, anno regni 21. married to Richard Siward, &c. Then there was

Sir Alan Basset, who had given him, by Sir William Peverel, of Samford, in this county, White-Chapple and La Heyne, in the parish of Bishops-Nymton, in the north part of this county, with Lucia his sister in marriage.^e Which Sir Alan was son of William, by Cicely his wife; daughter of Alan de Englefield; who was son of John Basset; son of Osmund Basset, which held Ipsiden and Stoke-Basset, in King Henry the First's time.

Our noble Collonel was of this family, whose long-continued dwelling was at White-Chapple, aforesaid. Until at length, in the days of King Henry the Eighth, John, the son of Sir William Basset, married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont;

^a Flor. A. D. 1616. R. R. Car. 1.

^b Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. White Chap-ple.

^c Mr. West. Pedigr. in Bas-set.

^d Bar. of Engl. v. 1. p. 378.

^e Idem ibid. p. 363.

^f Sir W. Pole in Bishops Nymet.

mont, and sister and heir of Philip Beaumont, of Shirwel, in this county; who brought into this family two noble seats in those parts, viz. Umberlegh and Heanton-Court.

Umberlegh lieth in the parish of Adrington, seven miles to the south of Barnstaple; and is so called, from the abundance of woods and groves, which heretofore were round about it, and did over-shadow it. It sometime belonged to King Athelstan,^f who is said to have had his palace here. After that, in King Henry the Second's days, to Soleigny,^g or De Solariis; then to Chambernon; then to Willington; (of which family were many noble persons;) then to Palton; then to Beaumont; and now to Basset. Here this family had its first residence after it became theirs; but it being the more melancholy, and less healthful place, they removed hence to

Heanton-Court, which came from Punchardon to Beaumont: and from Beaumont to Basset; whose habitation is now there. A sweet and pleasant seat it is; a very handsom pile, well furnished with all variety of entertainment, which the earth, and sea, and air, can afford. Here lived Sir Robert Basset, our Collonel's father; who being by his grandmother, descended from the Plantagenets, and of the blood royal, in the beginning of King James the First's reign, made some pretensions to the crown of England; but not being able to make them good, he was forced to fly into France to save his head. To compound for which, together with his high and generous way of living, Sir Robert Basset greatly exhausted his estate; selling off, with White-Chapple, the ancient house, no less than thirty manors of land. Though there is at this time, by the addition of the fortunes of two heiresses, a very fair estate, belonging to the heir of the family, who is a minor of about eight or ten years of age.

Collonel Basset, having had in his younger years, the education suitable to his birth and quality, viz. of the university, and the inns of court, and of travel, retired into his native country; where, resolving to settle himself in the world, he married one of the daughters and co-heirs of Leigh, of Burrow, in the parish of Northam, contiguous on the south side, with the parish of Bytheford, in this county, Esq. Which family of Leigh, held Burrow divers descents;^h and did first derive it by marriage from Burrow, whose antiently it was. It was lately the commodious dwelling of a most courteous gentleman, Sir Thomas Berry, Kt., whose father married the other co-heir of Leigh, by whom he had a fair issue, both of sons and daughters; though his son (who married one of the co-heirs of Mr. Martin, of Lindredge, as the late Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudleigh, and lord high treasurer of England, did another) hath none to succeed him; the others died unmarried.

Before we proceed farther, it may not be unacceptable, by a pardonable digression, to insert here, a memorable accident, which hapned in the manor of Burrow; an. 1616. There was an old well long neglected, which one had a purpose to cleanse, and so caused a man to go down for the scowring thereof, who suddainly fell dead in the pit; whereupon a second person was employed to go down after him, and he also presently died; a third adventuring himself, as he thought, to preserve his friend, had likewise perished, if with all haste, he had not been drawn up again; who almost dead, was by rowling, and pouring oil and strong waters into his mouth, preserved! Divers were the conjectures, what the occasion of this might be; some supposing it was a cockatrice, which lay hid in this pit; others, some other thing, as their fancies led them: but the man come to himself again, affirmed, there issued forth such a strong stench out of the caverns of the earth that deprived him of breath. So that the general received opinion was, that it was what your miners call a damp.

Some few years after the Collonel's happy marriage, (as a just punishment of the sins of the nation) it pleased God, that our civil wars brake out. Begun upon a specious pretence, of establishing liberty, property, and religion, which were said to be in danger: though that way, God knows, they all came to be invaded and subverted! The principles of loyalty, which this gentleman had imbibed, and the relation he had

^f Risd. Desc. of Dev. in A. dring.

^g Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Umberlegh.

^h Risd. ibid in Northam.

ⁱ Id. ibid.

to the blood royal, soon determined in him, which of the contending parties he should adhere to. Accordingly he stuck to the cause of King Charles the Martyr, and asserted it with the utmost hazard, both of his life and fortune: for he was not one of those, who could only boast of loyalty in the parlour or dining room, where is no danger, but he openly avowed it in the field.

Insomuch, he was clothed with the commission of a collonel, and made governour of Barnstaple for the King; but that being a place of small strength, General Fairfax, having taken Exeter upon articles, coming before it with his army, it surrendered to him, anno 1646, upon the same terms with Exeter,^k which were honourable enough, some whereof were these;

^k Heath's Chron. of the Civil Wars, p. 99. Part 1.

‘That the churches should not be defaced: that the garrison should march out according to the most honourable custom of war, and not be compelled to march above ten miles a day; and with their arms: that the composition of persons of quality should not exceed two years purchase: that all persons comprised within these articles, should quietly and peaceably enjoy all their goods, debts, and moveables; and be free from all oaths, covenants, and protestations,’ &c.

After this, when Almighty God, in a mystery of Providence, was pleased to suffer a righteous King, and a righteous cause, to fall to the ground; and rebellion, and disloyalty to become triumphant; this gentleman not being able at present to do farther service, retired to his house at Heanton. Who having been so eminent for his doings in his sovereign's behalf, must now be so also for his sufferings: in witness whereof, he was compelled to compound for his own estate, at the rate of no less than one thousand three hundred twenty-one pounds, six shillings, and six pence.^l

^l Arth. Basset of Umburleigh, Dev. 13211. 6s. 6d. Cat. of Compound.

Nor was this all; the usurpers of those times, conscious to themselves, what they had deserved, were jealous and suspicious; and knowing what interest this gentleman had in this country, they had always a careful eye upon him: so that the collonel was sure to be one of those truly honourable and loyal persons in those parts; who upon the least noise or suspicion of a plot or rising, were wont to be taken up and committed to prison. To whom may be applied, what a certain author saith,^m in relation to the Right Noble Montague, Earl of Lyndsey; ‘That in this course Collonel Basset continued, until it pleased God, by divers revolutions, to open a way for the Lord General Monk (his kinsman and countryman) to settle the nation in a way of justice and honour; with whom he entered into a strict alliance and friendship, as well as blood: which, through the correspondency of their discreet and generous tempers, continued to their death.’

^m Floyd's Mem. of Loyal Suffer. p. 320.

Upon all occasions did the collonel demean himself, as became a very wise man, (for so he was) as a true old English gentleman, a good patriot, and a hospitable and charitable neighbour. And, as what ought most especially to be remarked, he was no less dutiful to the church his mother, than loyal to the King his father: and as a good testimony thereof, he was an asylum to her persecuted sons of the clergy in those times; who found a sanctuary oftentimes in his house. When that reverend and loyal divine, Mr. Richard Newte, was ejected out of his rich rectory of Tiverton, this noble collonel was pleased to give him the very good one of Heanton-Punchardon, wherein he himself lived.

At the happy restoration of his Majesty, King Charles the Second, the collonel was restored to his former honours, of being one of the collonels of this county's militia, a deputy lieutenant, and a justice of the peace; which is all the reparation I ever heard he met with, of the losses he sustained for his loyalty; contenting himself, that he had discharged his duty as became a good christian and a loyal gentleman; being ready to say, with good Mephibosheth:—‘Let Ziba take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is returned again in peace.’ⁿ

ⁿ 2 Sam. 1.

This gentleman, as to his stature, was somewhat short, but of an high crest, and noble

• Floyd quo
supra

noble mind. As to his religion, he did not boast great matters, but lived them: deserving this true character, ° ‘ That as the red rose, though outwardly not so fragrant, is yet inwardly more cordial than the damask: so the most excellent persons virtues are more inwardly solid between God and their own souls, than outwardly vaunting in the sight of men: he being as plain in his soul as he was in his garb; which he resolved should be proud of him, rather than he of it.

He died in the 75th year of his age, and lieth interred in his parish church of Heanton-Punchardon aforesaid; where is a noble monument erected to his memory: whereon is found this inscription:

Arthurus Basset
 De Heanton-Court, Armigeri
 Claris Orti Natalibus, Cineribus
 Sacrum.
 Ecclesię Anglicanę, ac Fidei Orthodoxa,
 Assertorem Strenuum,
 Regi ipsis in Extremis haud minus Fidelem
 Vitę deniq; integritate, & Innocentiã
 Charitate erga Pauperes, Eximiã
 Morum erga Omnes Suavitatem
 Insignem Typum;
 Ista omnia, Marmor hoc, Unico
 In Bassetto exhibet.
 Dehinc Migravit, 7^o die Januarii
 Anno Dom. M.D.C.LXXII.
 Sub Anno Ætatis Sux, L.X.X.V.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS family continues at its seat of Heanton. Descended from it, at a remote period, is the branch which, before the reign of Henry the Eighth, settled at Tehidy, in Cornwall, which is still the residence of Francis Basset Lord De Dunstanville, so created in 1796. The barony of Dunstanville became extinct in the family of that name in the reign of Henry the Third, previously to which, a daughter of that house had intermarried with a Basset, whence a latent claim subsists in the elder branch of this family. The present possessor of the title having no male issue, it will again become extinct, but his daughter will succeed to the barony of Basset, with which he was invested a year after his elevation to the peerage.

BATH, SIR HENRY, KNIGHT.

BATH, Sir Henry, Kt. one of the Justices of the King's Bench, was born, most probably, at that antient seat of the name, called Bathe-house, in the parish of North-Tawton, lying in the heart of this county. There was sometime, a great estate in these western parts belonging to this family; Heniton-siege, since called Wear, near Topsham, was the habitation of Augustin de Bath;^a Sheepwash, Merland, Buckland, and Alesland, were antiently in this name.^b And among the famous men who flourished in this shire, in the days of K. Hen. 3. is memoriz'd, Sir Walter de Bath, or Bathon, of Colebrook,^c about three miles west of Crediton, so called, from his dwelling in that place; where he held two knights fees at that time.^d

This name occurs among authors variously written, as, de Baa, de Bada, de Bathon, de Bathe, and Bath; which the family either took from, or left unto, this place of its principal residence in North-Tawton aforesaid; by which it is known this day: whereof is a most remarkable passage recorded, and confirmed too, from so good authority, that to let the world see, our country also, can produce her wonders, and rarities of nature, I shall crave leave here to relate, as I find it.^e

In the court before this house, was (I suppose still is) a certain pit, of a large circumference, so deep in the center, as the height of a man well mounted on horse-back, generally dry, unless after great rains, or in the winter time; where would sometimes in the dryest season, a spring break out, which filled the pit so full, that it would overflow its banks.^f And this was observed to be a forerunner of the death of some great personage; or else of some sorrow that would ensue: And 'tis said, it would thus continue, until the matter happened which it did prognosticate. And my author farther adds, That in those latter days, it had been seen to do so three times, in a little more than thirty years.

Not unlike that *Born* in Hartfordshire,^g that is also said to presage some sad accident, when it breaketh out of the earth; from whence it is called *Wo-mer*. Of which nature is that meer, belonging to my Lord Brereton in Cheshire, mentioned by Cambden also,^h and attested by many persons; That before any heir of this family dies, there are seen in a lake adjoining, the bodies of trees swimming upon the water for several days together. Not much different, saith he, from what Leonardus Vairus relates, 'That near the abby of St. Maurice in Burgundy, there is a fish-pond, into which a number of fishes are put, equal to the number of the monks of that place; and if any one of them happen to be sick, there is a fish seen floating upon the water sick too; and in case the sickness proves fatal to the monk, the fish foretels it by its own death some days before. In relation to which passages, I shall only add this learned author's judgment, and proceed.

'If they are true, saith he, they must be done, either by those blessed spirits whom God has appointed guardians and keepers of us; or else, by the arts of the Devil, whom God permits now and then to erect his power in this world; for both of them are intelligent beings, and will not produce such preternatural things, but upon design, and to attain some end or other: Those ever pursuing the good and safety of mankind; These ever attempting to delude us, to vex us, or to ruin us.' Thus he.

This family of Bath, was of great antiquity in this county; and indeed it ran so very far back, that I could not overtake the original thereof. Nor was it of less honour and reputation in its time; for Sir Walter de Bathon, Kt. was High-Sheriff of the

^a Flor. A. D. 1238. R. R. Hen. 3d.

^b Westc. Desc. of Dev. in Wear.

^c Hol. quo sup. Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in famous men in K. H. 3. days, MS.

^d Risd. Chor. Desc. of Dev. in Colebrook.

^e Risd. and Wes. in Bath-house.

^f I have heard it avouched before a Rt. hon. person, and of the privy council to Q. Eliz. Bourcher, E. of Bath, being at the place. So Mr. Westc. in his View of Dev. in Bath-house, MS.

^g Camb. Brit. in Heref. p. 301.

^h Brit. in Ch. p. 562, ult. edit.

the county of Devon,ⁱ 1 Hen. 3, 1217. After that, in the 21st year of the same reign, he was again advanced to the same honourable office, in which he continued about 14 years together. I know he is confounded in Mr. Isaac's catalogue of the sheriffs of Devon, who follows Fuller herein, into Bada and Bathond: but a much more critical person in these matters, than either of them, hath given us the former account; I mean Sir William Pole. In which also, we have the consent of Mr. Risdon, in his catalogue of the sheriffs of this county.^k Unto which Sir Walter de Bath, I take Sir Henry, of whom we are treating, to be a younger brother; he being expressly said, to be a branch of this family.^l

^k Chor. Descrip. of Dev.

^l Id. *ibid.* in Sheepwash, MS.

And this we may well suppose, prov'd the occasion of his applying himself to the study, and at length to the profession of the laws of his country: In the knowledge whereof, he grew unto that eminency, that he was advanced, together with Hugh Giffard, by K. H. 3. in the 22d year of his reign, 1238, to be one of the justices of the common-pleas.^m

^m In Crastino S. Joh. Bapt. An. 1238. Dugd. Chr. ser. p. 11.

ⁿ *Ibid.* p. 13.

^o Hen. de Bath. habet C. l. annuatim percip. de Scac. ad se sustentandum in Officio Justitiarum. A. 34. H. 3. 1250. *ibid.* p. 15.

^p Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. in K. H. 3. N. 78. p. 610.

In the 24th of that King, he was constituted one of the justices itinerant, as they were then called, for the county of Hartford.ⁿ In the 32d he was for Essex and Surrey; in the 33d for Kent and Southampton; and in the 34th for Lincoln: when he had allowed him out of the exchequer, by a peculiar favour, an hundred pounds a year for his sustentation, in the discharge of his said office.^o But the year following, he fell from the King's grace and good will; the occasion whereof, were certain crimes laid to his charge; which if true, he can't be justified: and true or false, I shan't here conceal them; although upon a due examination of the matter, we may observe such circumstances, as will greatly alleviate, if not wholly expung them, and blot them out.

He was accused by no mean persons at that time in the government,^p 'Of being guilty of corruption in justice; getting to himself in one circuit, two hundred pounds per an. in lands; and of acquitting a malefactor for a bribe; and of stirring up the barons against the King, to the endangering of a general rebellion in the kingdom.

This accusation, as well it might, highly provoked the King; insomuch, in the parliament soon after holden at London, proclamation was made, That whosoever had any action or complaint against Henry de Bath, should come in, and they should be heard. A strange encouragement, this, for envy and malice to break in upon, and confound the greatest innocence; although we do not find that any one hereupon urged any thing against him: which is no mean evidence, that he was not so guilty as he is represented.

Unto this parliament, Sir Henry Bath is also summoned, to answer the matters should be laid to his charge. And unto this parliament he boldly came, but so strongly defended with knights and gentlemen, his own, and his ladies friends and allies, the Bassets and Samfords,^q (great men in those days) as daunted the violence of his prosecutors. Whereupon the King in a great rage mounted into an higher place than before, cried out in these words:^r

^q Risd. in Sheepw.

^r Speed quo sup. p. 611.

Whosoever shall kill Henry de Bath, shall be quit of his death; and I do hereby acquit him. And presently departed.

Now however, he left behind him many men, who would readily have executed the King's terrible doom; yet, by the wisdom of Sir John Mansel, one of the King's privy council, they were restrained, with these words; worthy to be remembered in this place

Gentlemen, it is not necessary for us to put that presently in execution, which the King in anger hath commanded. It may be, when his wrath is over-blown, he will be sorry he hath said it, and moreover, if any outrage be done to Bath, his friends are here, who will take all sorts of revenge.

Upon

Upon this, Sir Henry escaped the threatened danger for the present; and afterwards, upon the promise of two thousand marks to the King, and the intercession of the Earl of Cornwall, who was the King's brother; and the Bishop of London, at that time Fulco Basset, he not only obtained his peace, but also his former places and graces with the King.

Now, were this great person guilty of this charge, hardly any punishment were adequate to his crime. The justice of Cambyses, a heathen prince, is admired and commended unto this day;^s who, when Sisamnes, one of his chiefest judges, had given an unjust judgment, caused him to be flead alive, and his skin to be hung over the judgment-seat. And having bestowed the office of the father, upon Otanes, the son, he willed him to remember, That the same injustice would deserve the same punishment; giving him this caveat,

Sede sedens ista iudex inflexibilis esto.
Sit tibi lucerna, lux lex, pellisq; paterna.

Which I find thus translated to my hands.^t

Thou judg that sittest in this seat,
Uprightly deal therein:
And for thy guide, take thou the light,
The law, and father's skin.

^t Westc. Surv.
in Monkleigh.
MS.

But that he was not guilty, or at least, not in so hainous a measure as is suggested in our chronicles, may be well inferred; partly from hence, That so great a number of persons of the first rank and quality stood by him, and took his part; powerfully defending him from any intended mischief to his person. Nor is this a small circumstance in behalf of his innocence, that the King's own brother, Richard Earl of Cornwall, (afterwards chosen King of the Romans) was so zealous an intercessor for him; knitting up his mediation with these words;^u We must not forsake gentlemen in the r right, nor in preserving the peace of this tottering kingdom. And the Bishop of London, and several others, became mediators on his behalf with the King: which we cannot well think they would, as we know in honour they could not, had he been so notoriously criminal, as supposed.

^u Speed quo
antea.

And then it may partly be farther inferred from hence, That after this storm of his enemies' rage and malice was abated, and blown over, the King took him again into his grace and favour, and re-established him in the same seat of judicature he was in before, or rather advanced him higher up; for thus was he made chief justice of the King's Bench, after about three years discontinuance from his office of a judg: in which honourable station he continued for eight years after; that is, unto the time of his death: For in the 44th of K. Hen. 3. Henry de Bathonia and William de Wilton, were justices itinerant, for the counties of Huntingdon, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridg, which was the year before he died.^w

^w Chron. ser.
p. 19.

And here, least any should imagin, that this gentleman's restoration to so weighty a trust, should be the act of the King's mere arbitrary pleasure, we are informed, it was done by the advice and provision of the lords and great men of his council; as appears from this clause in the writ,^x Hii omnes (speaking there of Sir Henry and his associates) per provisionem magnatum Angliæ, qui sunt de consilio Regis, ad meliorationem status totius regni, assignati erant ut supra. These all, by the providing of the great men of the kingdom, who are of the King's council, were appointed to better the state of the realm.

^x Dugd. Chr.
ser. p. 19.

That this gentleman therefore should be readmitted to the dispensation of the public justice is a manifest argument, That either he was not guilty of the corruption he had been accused of; or that those great men who entrusted him again in this of-

face, were not innocent; which the respect we owe to a crowned head and venerable council; altho' long since laid in the dust, forbids us to imagin.

^y Speed quo
antea.

^z Hemic. de
Bathon. de-
functus, An. 45.
Hen. 3. Chr.
scr. p. 19.

^a Hol. Catal.

As to his abilities for so high an undertaking, there is this testimony remaining of him,^y That he was a learned knight, and a special counsellor to the King. Where this honourable person's ashes lie, we cannot say; but we are expressly told when he died, viz. 45 H. 3. 1261.^z Whether this gentleman left any issue, I do not find; but Margaret, the daughter and heir of Augustine, the son and heir of Sir Walter de Bath, brought Bath-house, Wear, Sheepwash, and other estates to her husband, Sir Andrew Medstead, Kt. whose daughter and heir, Ellenor, brought them to her husband, John Holland, of the same noble family, with the Duke of Exeter; whose posterity is yet in being in this county, tho' much short of the splendor of their ancestors. I find this coat also belonging to Bath,^a Quarterly Or. and Gul. 4 Escalops counterchanged. And Isaac gives him this, Azur a Saltire engr. Or. and Azur 3 Chev. Arg. Cat. Sher.

BAWCEYN, SIR STEPHEN, KNIGHT.

BAWCEYN, Sir Stephen Kt. was born in Devon, probably at Yardbiry, an antient Flor. A. D. 1230. R. R. Hen. 3. gentile seat, in the parish of Culliton, lying in the south-east part of this county; he was the son of Sir Guy Bawceyn of that place, Kt. whose name, as most antient ones were, is found variously written, as Bauzan, Bauzein, Bauchain, Bawceyn, &c. a very eminent family, which flourished in this place, if not from, at least soon after, the conquest. In K. John's days, I find mention made of Sir Guy Bauzan of Yardbiry, Kt.^a some of which name, in all probability, inhabited there long before.

Sir Guy Bauzan had two sons, as it seems, who were Kts. and famous men; Sir Richard Bawceyn of Norton-bawceyn, and Sir Stephen Bawceyn of Dodbrook near Kingsbridge.

Sir Richard Bawceyn married Ellen, the daughter and heir of John de Shilveston, by whom he had Shilveston, now commonly called Shilston, in the parish of Modbiry.^b Secondly, she was married unto Sir John Ashlegh, Kt. By Bawceyn, she had issue, Jone, wife of Sir William Hiwis, or Hiwish, of North-hiwish in this county, Kt.,^c which had issue, Sir Richard Hiwis, Kt. Ann. 6. K. Edw. 1. which Richard Hiwis, and Jone his mother, brought a writ of right against Ashlegh and his wife; alledging, that Richard Bawceyn, the first husband of Ellen aforesaid, was seised in fee solely, of the said land. The answer of John Ashlegh and Ellen was, that Richard and Ellen were joyntly seised, and that Ellen survived, and held the estate by survivorship; so Ashlegh recovered it.

Sir Stephen Bawceyn being a younger brother, took up the sword, as the best part of his portion; and became an excellent and expert soldier:^d He served very valiantly against the Welsh, and was a chief commander in that war, in the reign of K. Hen. 3. over whom he is said to have obtained many victories. Though at last, (such is the fate of war) about the 40th of that king, who refused to send sufficient help to his son, the prince, afterwards known by the name of K. Edw. 1. then generalissimo of that army, this gentleman, among many other brave English commanders, was there slain. For K. Henry having given Wales to his son the prince, left him to maintain it so well as he could; not being able to spare him any money. Insomuch, the soldiers being very ill, or not at all paid, were resolved not to want, having swords by their sides. This made them behave themselves violently everywhere; taking without payment, or paying nothing but blows.

These proceedings so far incensed the Welsh nation, that they would not by any persuasions be drawn to lay down their weapons; but having about ten thousand of their country horse-men, and many more on foot, took a solemn oath,^e

That they would stand together for their liberties and antient laws; holding it better to die with honour, than to live a wretched life in shame and servitude.

A resolution worthy of themselves, and their most noble British progenitors. Being thus unanimous in their mutual defence, they did great things under Prince Lewelyn ap Griffith, by whose means they valiantly recovered all the inland country of North Wales, with other places: and in one fight they slew above two thousand Englishmen, and drove the rest out of the field. At this time, most probably, was Sir Stephen Bawceyn slain; which is said to have been done by Rees Vachan, one of the Welsh chief commanders, and a prince of that country.

After this time, I find no more mention of this knightly name in this county; Sir Stephen, that I find, left no issue: Sir Richard Bawceyn had issue Jone, his daughter and heir, married, as was said, unto Sir Richard de Aiwis;^f who by Matilda, daughter of Sir Alan Bloilhou, Kt. had issue, Sir Richard, and died, A. D. 1297. Sir Richard his son, married

^a Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in famous sold.

^b Id. ibid. in Modbiry, MS.

^c Westc. View of Devon in North-Huish, MS.

^d Sir W. Pole, ibid. in famous sol. MS.

^e Speed's H. of Gr. Brit. in K. H. 3. p. 616. N. 88.

^f Sir W. Pole, Desc. of Dev. Stowford near Lon. MS

married Margaret, daughter of Sir Adam Crete, and had issue, Richard, who died in his father's life-time; but left issue, by Emelin his wife, daughter of Sir William Boretreaux, Sir Richard Hiwis, who died anno 1340, and his son Richard, ten years before him: Sir Richard Hiwis the fourth, married Alice, daughter of Sir Ralph Blanchmonster, and had issue, William Hiwis, who died without issue: and Emelin, wife of Sir Robert Tresilian, a Cornish-man, the famous lord chief justice of England in K. Rich. 2. days; by whom she had issue, Emelin, wife of John Hawley of Dartmouth; of whom, God willing, more hereafter.

Yardbiry, by Hiwis, descended unto the family of Copleston; but immediately by Hawley aforesaid; who gave it to Nicholas Copleston of Nash in Dorsetshire, his younger son;^s whose grandson, John Copleston of Nash, sold it unto Sir William Pole of Shute, Kt. who sold it unto John Drake of Ash, Esq. who settled it upon a younger son; whose posterity now flourishes there: and William Drake a chancellor at law is the present possessor of it; who hath adorned his birth by a suitable education.

^s Id. ibid. Yardbiry.

BEAUMONT, RICHARD, LORD VISCOUNT MAIN, IN NORMANDY.

BEAUMONT, Richard, Lord Viscount Main, in Normandy, was born at Yolston, Flor. A. D. 1170, R. R. H. 2d. an antient seat in the parish of Sherwel; about three miles to the north-east of Barn-staple, in this county: which was the possession and dwelling place of Rocelin de Beaumont, (q. de Bello Monte, of the Fair-Mount, the name and family being of French extraction) his father, who was also Viscount Main, in the days of K. Hen. 1.^a Risdon. which Rocelin married Constance, the natural daughter of that King; and had given him in marriage with her the chief mannor of South-Tawton,^b lying near about the middle of this county; by whom he had this noble Lord Richard; who gave the same with his daughter Constance unto the Lord Toni, Baron of Flamsted, in Hertfordshire; a descendent of that Roger de Toni, who was standard-bearer of Normandy;^c and assisted William the Conqueror in that memorable battel, he had here in England, at Hastings, in Sussex, with K. Harald; which proved the decisive stroke, and determined to the Norman Duke the English crown. b Sir W. Pole. c Dugdale's Baron. vol. 1. p. 469.

Sir William Dugdal, in that laborious work of his, the Baronage of England,^d maketh mention of another noble family of this name, whose descent, he tells us, is by some deduced from Lewis, son to Charles Earl of Anjou; a younger son to Lewis the 8th, King of France. By others, from Lewis de Brenne, second son to John de Brenne, the last King of Jerusalem. d Vol. 2d. page 50.

What relation might be between these two noble families, or if any at all, I cannot say: although it is not unlikely but this latter might be a branch of the house of Yolston, (one of which being stiled, in the first year of K. Edw. 2, *cousanguineus regis*, the King's chosen) which was so nearly related to the royal family. However, this latter family settled in Lincolnshire, and the eastern parts of England; some of which still continue there in honourable degree. But to return.

This gentleman, Richard Viscount Main, was in his time, a great courtier; and in mighty credit and favour with K. Hen. 2. unto whom, in blood, he was so nearly allied. Insomuch, that King was graciously pleased to provide a royal husband for his other daughter Ermegard, and bestowed her in marriage upon William, King of Scots;^e for his singular justice, as one says, surnamed the Lyon.^f The solemnity was celebrated at K. Henry's charges, who was pleased to honour the same with his gracious presence. e Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Sherwel, MS. f Hist. of Scotland, by R. B. p. 129.

Which King William had issue two sons and two daughters; but whether they were all by this lady our countrywoman, I cannot affirm, for she is said to have been his second wife.^g His two daughters were Margaret and Isabel; which by the articles of peace between the two crowns of England and Scotland in the reign of K. John, were, after nine years time, to be married to that King's two sons Henry and Richard. For which K. William promised a considerable dowre with his daughters; though it doth not appear that they ever proceeded to a consummation of marriage. g Id. ibid. p. 131.

His two sons were Alexander and John. Alexander succeeded his father in the Scottish crown, and was a brave prince. John, the younger,^h with his nurse and divers others, was drowned at Perth, by a sudden inundation of the two rivers Tay and Almond; the King, his Queen, and part of his family, hardly escaping. h Ibid. p. 134.

This right antient and noble family of Beaumont, or Bellemont, as Dugdal calls it,ⁱ flourished a long while in great honour at Yolston, aforesaid; even from the days of K. Hen. 1. unto the reign of K. Hen. 7th, near upon four hundred years. They were lords of the mannor and hundred of Sherwel; though I do not find they were ever barons of parliament here in England; and had a very noble estate by marrying divers daughters. i Bar. vol. 1. page 470.

daughters and heirs, by names of Punchardon, Crawthorn, Stockey, Potesford, Wilington, Champernon, Palton, and others.^k

^k Risdon quo supra.

Now if the curiosity of any should lead them to enquire what, at length became both of the families and the estate. The family about the days of K. Hen 7, issued into female heirs, in whom this antient name, in the direct line, expired.

But for the estate, after the death of Hugh Beaumont, the last heir male of this house, there arose three potent competitors for it, viz. Basset, who had married Jone, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont, the father. Chichester, who had taken to wife Margaret, the daughter and heir of Hugh Beaumont, a younger son by a second venter; and one John Bodrugan. But how Bodrugan came by his title, may be worth the relating.^l

^l Sir William Pole, quoniam antea. Mr. Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Gittisham MS.

William, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Beaumont, having first passionately courted, at length married a young lady, of an honourable house in this county, for which reason I shall conceal her name. After a while, some other fancy possessing him, he estranged himself both a mensâ & toro, as to her bed and board; and went away to London, where he lived from her two years, and then died. His lady took this, at first, very unkindly, and for a while lived very retiredly: until, at length, she began to admit the visits of her friends; among which, one using more familiarity than became him, she proved with child; and in due time a son was born, and bred up secretly, and without suspicion. After this, her husband Beaumont departed this life, and Philip his brother succeeded in his lands, as next heir, and died quietly possessed thereof: having first, for want of issue in himself, settled them on Thomas, his next brother by a second wife. Thomas Beaumont also dying without issue, they came to Hugh, his younger brother; whose daughter and heir, Margaret, married into the honourable family of the Chichesters.

Hugh, the last male heir, being dead, John, the son of Jone, wife of William the elder brother, being come of age, entered upon the estate of Beaumont, and claimed his right therein, as heir to William his father; it being proved, that he was born in wedlock. Much contention grew, and many suits commenced between these powerful contenders; and in fine, it came to be a parliamentary case, in the days of K. Hen. 7. The parliament possessed hereof, resolved, *Nollumus legis Angliæ mutari*, that they would not make a bastard of one born in wedlock. But this matter, it seems, was so plain, that it was consented to, that proclamation should go throughout the kingdom, that the pretending heir should be named John, the son of Jone Bodrugan, (her second husband) and so be esteemed as a bastard. However, at length, an agreement was made between all parties, and there was allotted unto John, the son of Jone Bodrugan, an hundred pounds per an. rent of assize; amongst which, Gittisham, near Honiton, was part;^m where he inhabited, and his son took to him again the name of Beaumont, which continued for three generations down, in great esteem.

^m This passage, Sir W. Pole tells us, is written at large in a fair book, remaining in the hands of Sir Rt. Basset. Surv. of Dev. in Gittisham, MS.

And then Henry Beaumont, the last, having no issue of his own, passed over the estate of Gittisham unto Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Leicestershire, of the house of Coleorton; whose son, Sir Henry, not liking so well this country, sold it to Mr. Nicholas Putt, whose great grand-son now inhabits there, at his house called Combe, in the quality of a baronet. (*Note.*)

Heanton, and some other estates, fell to the share of Basset, whose habitation there is called Court.

Yolston, Sherwel, and other lands, to the value of 200 marks per an. old rent, fell to the portion of Chichester; and the honourable Sir Arthur Chichester, baronet, is the now lord thereof; and hath made a very noble dwelling of Yolston, where he lives in great repute, worthy of that honourable stem from whence he is descended.

But we must not so slightly take our leave of so worthy a personage, as was this Henry Beaumont, the last of this family in this place; he deserves to be recorded among

among our country worthies, especially for his great charity to the poor, of which he left behind him very signal testimonies, one whereof was this,^a that by this deed indented, bearing date 26th Feb. an. 30. Q. Elizab. 1588. He did give, grant, and enfeoffe, unto the poor of the parish of Honiton, in this county, for ever, those four closes or parcels of ground, containing, by estimation, 29 acres, or thereabouts, commonly called or known by the name of Rapslays, lying in the parish of Buckerel, in this said county, which in that place can't be computed less, it may be more, than 20*l.* per an. as by the said deed at large, it doth, and may more fully appear.

In which deed also is this memorandum expressed, that it was the desire of the above named Henry Beaumont, that all people should know and understand, that the lands above given, were the inheritance of John Beaumont, of Combe, Esq. his elder brother; and descended to the said Henry as heir to the said John Beaumont: and that it was the intent of the said John, to have settled the premises to the use of the poor of Honiton; and that the said Henry did make this conveyance to fulfil the intent of his said brother, who by sudden death was hindered from doing it. This is required to be constantly published when the quarter-mony is given among the poor; and at the giving up of the receivers account.

The rents and profits of the premises are to be distributed to the poor of Honiton, aforesaid, quarterly, within twenty days after the receipt thereof, as the major part of the feoffee shall think fit. And to prevent all abuses herein, the feoffees shall not grant any longer estate in the said land than for one and twenty years; but shall set it for the most they can make of it, for the use and advantage of the poor aforesaid. And 'tis further provided, that when the number of the feoffees shall come to six, with what convenient speed they can, they shall re-enfeoffe the said land, with its appurtenances, unto twenty-four honest inhabitants of the parish of Honiton aforesaid; every surviving feoffee, naming four, if they cannot otherwise agree. Which persons, on the day they are so enfeoffed, shall swear on the holy evangelists, that every one of them will, for his own part, to the utmost of his power, as nigh as God shall give him grace, perform and fulfil the will of the donor herein declared.

A noble charity, hardly to be determined, whether more piously designed by the elder; or, when no law obliged him thereunto, more generously confirmed by the younger brother.

But least any should imagine, that this was rather the benefaction of another, than his own, the said Henry Beaumont, by his last will and testament in writing, bearing date the 17th of March, 1590. Ordained and appointed^o that eight hundred pounds^o should be employed for the purchasing of so much land as might be purchased with the said eight hundred pounds. Moreover, if it might be so, he willed and desired, that the said money should be laid out towards the purchasing of lands and tenements of twenty pounds rents of assize by the year; which he thus, by his said will, devised.

1. That lands and tenements of 5*l.* rent of assize, per an. should be granted and conveyed for the use of the poor people of Ottery Saint Mary.

2. That the lands and tenements of 4*l.* rent of assize by the year, should be for the use of the poor people of Gittisham, where his mansion-house was, which, with what his widow added, amounts now unto forty seven pounds a year.

3. That lands and tenements of 3*l.* rents of assize, by the year, should be settled on the poor of Honiton for ever. And

4. That lands and tenements of 40*s.* rents of assize, by the year, should be for the poor people of Sydbery for ever. All which places are within the county of Devon.

Farther, the will of the said Henry was, that the surplusages of the said 20*l.* rents of assize by the year, should be distributed to the use of five of the servants, therein named, of him the said Henry. Of which his last will and testament he made and ordained Elizabeth his wife, (the daughter of Sir Roger Bluet, of Holcombe-Rogus,

Kt.

Kt.) his sole executrix : who (in execution of the said will of her deceased husband) purchased, of Sir William Courtenay, Kt. to her and her heirs for ever, the manor of Stevely, in the county of Somerset; with certain lands and tenements, with the appurtenances. Out of which, the said Elizabeth, by her deed indented, bearing date 1 June, an. 36. of Q. Eliz. 1594, did grant, enfeofee, and confirm unto twelve inhabitants of the town and parish of Honiton, aforesaid, all those closes or parcels of lands, meadow, and pasture, commonly called, or known by the name of Stevely Land, containing, by estimation, forty acres, or thereabouts, lying within the parishes of Abbots-Isle and Aishil, in Com. Somers. for the use and benefit of the poor of the parish of Honiton for ever. Which feoffees are to employ or bestow the rents and profits, arising out of the same, yearly, quarterly, monthly, or weekly, as need shall require, among the most aged, impotent, and poor people of the parish of Honiton, in such sort, and at such time and times, as the said feoffees, or the most part of them, in their discretion shall think fit and convenient.

This settlement also is made with great care and caution, viz. that the said feoffees shall not at any time alienate, sell, imploy, or convert the said land, or any part thereof, to any other than the use afore-mentioned. That they shall not extinguish, release, or make void any rents, &c. reserved; nor grant any longer estate than for two or three lives at the most; and that none of the feoffees shall have, take, or occupy the said land, or any part thereof, by lease for lives, years, or otherwise to themselves or their children, or to the use of them or either of them, &c.

This generous and charitable gentleman, Henry Beaumont, aforesaid, died on the 1st of April, in the year of our Lord 1591, and lyeth interred in the south-isle, adjoining to the chancel of the parish church of Gittisham; to whose memory is there placed, in the wall, a fair polished monument of white marble; where may be seen his portraiture, armed cap-a-pee, kneeling on a cushion before an altar, with his hands lifted up as in prayer, having a book lying open before him. Behind him is Elizabeth his wife in the same posture; near whose side lyeth a little infant, which died in its swadling cloaths.

Over-head the monument is adorned with divers coats of arms; with a noble achievement of twelve escoteheons, belonging to the several daughters and heirs, with which this antient and noble family had matched.

Underneath is this epitaph.^p

Interred here within this tomb doth Henry Beaumont rest,
 A man of just and upright life, with many graces blest,
 Who learn'd to know God's holy will; all wicked works defy'd;
 And as he learn'd, so did he live; and as he liv'd he dy'd.
 What good he might, he gladly did, and never harmed any;
 Courteous he was in all his life, and friendly unto many:
 But most of all his liberal gifts, abounded to the poor;
 A worthy practice of that word, which he had learn'd before.
 Born of what honourable race, is needless for this verse,
 Since French and English chronicles so oft his name rehearse.
 Which antient blood within himself by want of issue spent,
 The sinking line thereof he cork'd by one of that descent.
 He liv'd thrice ten years and nine with his most godly wife,
 Who yielded him his honour due, void of unkindly strife:
 And for true witness of her love, which never was defac'd,
 In duty last this monument she caused here be plac'd.

Obiit, April 1. A. D. 1591.

^p These following epitaphs I lately received from my Rev. Friend, Mr. John Rost, the present Rector of the Church of Gittisham.

Now while we are in this isle, we can't but take notice of two other monuments here standing; their gay aspect commanding our observation.

The one (which is very stately) is in memory of Sir Thomas Putt, late of Combe, in this parish, baronet; and of Ursula his lady, daughter of Sir Richard Chomeley, Kt. by his wife a Pawlet, of the noble family of Hinton St. George, and relict of the famous Dennis Rolle, of Stevenston, in this county, Esq.

It is a tomb, standing on the floor, covered with a table of black marble, under a large arch, all over crusted with the same. Upon which stand two very large urns of polished alabaster, with flambeaux on the top. On the outside are two columns, finely turned, of white marble, with gilded capitals and pedestals; on the middle whereof are the following inscriptions.

That on the right-hand hath this:

Here lieth the Body of Sir Tho-
mas Putt, of Combe, Bart.
Who departed this Life June 25th,
1686. in the 43d. Year
of his Age.

Underneath is this motto:

Libentè Mortalis, quia futurus Immortalis.

That on the left is thus:

Ursula, Lady Putt, Died
April the 22d. 1674.
Possess'd
Of as much Beauty, Wit, Wisdom, Learn-
ing, and Piety, as Nature, Art,
and Grace, ever produced:
Excelling all, in a generous Affection to her
Husband, Sir Tho. Putt, who dedicates
this to Her Memory.

Within the arch are these coats of arms: on the right-hand is this:

Argent a lion rampant within a mascle sab. and a hand sinister gul. in a canton.
Putt.

On the left is this:

Gules two helmets, arg. in chief; and in base a garb or. Chomeley.

The other monument in this isle is of marble also, well polished, and finely adorned. It is in memory of a young gentleman John Fiennes, Esq. who coming to visit his relations at Combe, died there, and was here buried. On a fair plank of marble is engraven this epitaph; which, for the floridness thereof, will not be unacceptable to the ingenious reader.

Adeste Nivei, Candidiq; Lectores; cum Liliis, & Hyacinthis Libate Lachrymas:
Tales enim deponit Exequias Mellitissimus ille Juvenis Johannes Fiennes, Hospitii
Graysensis Armiger; Filius Johannis Fiennes de Amwel in Agro Hertford. Armigeri
(secondæ Sobolis, a patre suo Gulielmo Vice-Comite Say and Seale) & ipsius Uxoris
Susannæ,

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

Susannæ, filiæ & hæredis Thomæ Hobbs Hospitii Grayensis Armigeri Fœlix Filius, Speratusq; Pater, Qui per illustre Fiennorum Genus perennaret Posteris.

Fuit nimirum

Adolescens ad Naturæ normam perpolitus: Æque Corporis ac Animi dotibus Ornatis-
simus. Quibus, vel a Pueritia, Prudentia Senilis Mores Maritavit amænissimos; ut
audiret, Seculi Par Decus & Deliciæ. Sed raro Præcoeces diurnant Fructus, Dum
nimium festinans ille Surculus (futurum Familiæ Columen) in Ætatis vernantis Anno
vicesimo tertio.

MDCLXXI.

Cælebs immatura Morte præreptus est. Lugete, Lachrymisq; Cineres ejus irrorate,
Præstò estote vos charites omnes, & lugete Musæ.

In the floor of the same isle before the monument, is a fair marble stone laid, having
this inscription on it in English.

Here lieth the body of John Fiennes, Esquire, son and heir of John Fiennes, of
Amwel, in the county of Hertford, Esquire; (second son of the Right Honourable
William Viscount Say and Seal) and of Susannah, daughter and heir of Thomas Hobbs,
of Grays-Inn, Esq; who died Decemb. 1st. A. D. 1671. in the 23d. year of his age.

Where are also engraven his arms, viz.—Azure, three lions rampant, or.

In the chancel of the same church of Gittesham, we may behold on the north side
thereof, another very fair and beautiful monument, arched with marble, adorned with
pillars of the same, polished and gilded, in memory of Jone, the wife of Glid Beaumont,
rector of this church; who was a branch, not of the family which sometime flourished
at Combe, but of Cole-Orton, as appears from his arms.

The inscription on this monument here follows:

Dilectissimæ sorori suæ Epita-
E H
phium hoc Amoris & Ho-
E P
noris Ergo.

This urn holds sacred dust: each pious eye
Here drop a tear, and weep that she should die.
No one perfection of the female kind
But lies with her, within the tomb enshrin'd.
Here wants no epitaph: I th' hearts of men
Writ are her praises; tears are now the pen.
Only this proud stone needs would have it told
What precious dust it doth hereunder hold:
Hold it a while in peace, 'till it shall be
Rais'd to a better life, and glory see.

Underneath is this written:

Here lieth the body of Jone, the wife of Glid Beaumont, rector of this parish; and
daughter of Edmund Green, of Exon, Gent. who died May 14. MDCXXVII.

Their arms are thus empaled:—1. B. a lion rampant semi-de-lis or. 2. Arg. a fess
gules between three bull's heads coupéd Sab.

ADDITIONAL

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

COMBE has continued to be the residence of the family of Putt, since it was purchased in 1614 by Mr. Nicholas Putt of Smallridge in Somersetshire. By his second wife, the daughter of R. Duke, Esq. of Otterton, he was the father of William Putt, who had, among others, two sons, Thomas and Edmund; Thomas was created a baronet in 1666, and was sheriff of Devon in 1673. He married Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmondeley, baronet; and had issue three daughters and a son, Thomas, who succeeded him. He was twice married, first to Margaret, daughter of Sir John Trevelyan, Baronet, and secondly to Juliana, daughter of — Prestwood of Boterford, Esquire, and relict of Roger Hele of Holywell, Esquire, but had no issue. Upon the death of Sir Thomas Putt, in 1721, the baronetcy became extinct, and Combe devolved to his first cousin, Reymundo Putt, son of Edmond abovementioned. He had three sons, Thomas, William, and Reymundo. Thomas died in 1757 without issue; William, who succeeded to the Combe estate, died in 1797, leaving issue, by Mary, daughter of Samuel Walker, Esq. two sons, Reymundo hereafter mentioned, and Thomas, rector of Gittesham, and six daughters. Reymundo, the third son, married Lucretia, the daughter of the Rev. John Bedford of Plymouth, and dying in 1790, left issue Thomas Putt, rector of Trent in Somersetshire, and Caroline, married to the Rev. Coryndon Luxmoore of Bridestowe.

Reymundo Putt, Esquire, the eldest son of William, who was sheriff of Devon in 1800, is the present respectable possessor of Combe.

BERRY, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A.D.
1672. R.R.
Car. 2.

^a Pole's Surv.
of Devon, in
Berry Nerber.
^b Westc., Descr.
of Dev. in Ber.
Ner.

BERRY, Sir John, Kt. Governour of the Castle of Deal, and one of the Commissioners of the Royal Navy, was a native of this county, born in the vicarage-house of Knowston, near South-Molton, in the north-east parts thereof, A. D. 1635. He was the second of the seven sons of Mr. Daniel Berry, vicar of Molland and Knowston aforesaid (both within this county, and not far asunder) Batchelor of Divinity, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Moore, of Moorhays, Esq. which Daniel Berry's father, was sometime vicar of both those parishes before him, and descended from the gentile family of the name; that hath long flourished at Berry-Nerber, near Ilford-Combe in this province, even three descents before Adam (I mean) Biry, who lived there, anno 19 King Edward the third.^a Which place, both gave unto, and took name from, its most antient inhabitants; being sometimes the seat of Willihelmus Nerbert de Biry;^b then of Ralph Biry de Nerbert. Which inversion of names, though it seemed somewhat strange at first, even to Cambden himself, yet have we several examples thereof in this county; as William Coffin, of Coffin's-Will, near Newton-bushel; John Culm, of Culm-John, in Broad-Clist, &c. which still retain those names unto this day; tho' Nerbert de Biry hath long since settled in Berry de Nerber; or, as the family is vulgarly known to this day, by the stile of Berry, of Berry-Nerber. From which gentile stock, sprang, not only Sir John Berry, of whom we are speaking, but that very courteous gentleman, the late Sir Thomas Berry, Kt. for many generations back; the antient residence of whose family, was at Eastley, in the parish of Westley, lying over against Bytheford in this shire. But to return.

Mr. Daniel Berry, the father of our Sir John, being a very loyal, as well as learr'd divine, fell under the ruins of the church and state, in the grand rebellion, in the days of King Charles the first, which he vigorously, tho' in vain, endeavoured, according to his duty and conscience, to support. For which reason, the very zealous, tender-conscion'd reformers of those times, thought fit to turn him out of his benefice (which was his freehold) contrary to all law and justice: and not only so, but to strip him of all he had, even to the bed he lay upon. Which goods and moveables of his thus seized upon, were sold by the sequestrators at a publick survey, (as it is here called, a kind of auction, long practiced in these parts) all, except his books; and those being of good value, were liberally bestowed on that famous independent preacher, Mr. Lewis Steukley, who sometime lorded it at Exeter, with more than prelatial rigor; for which, this great zealot, as he had not the conscience at first to refuse them,^c so had he never after the honesty to restore the value of one farthing for them; tho' there were no less than nine horse loads of them, and the poor family reduced to very great extremities. With the grief of which barbarous, or rather, inhuman treatment, Mr. Berry contracted such distempers and diseases, as at length brought him to his grave; leaving behind him, to the Divine protection, a poor widow, and nine small children.

^c My author herein, is a letter I received from a son of this Rever. Divine, and a brother of Sir John Berry, now living at Stone, near Bytheford, in this county.

The good father thus gone, they having nothing left to trust to, such of the children as were grown up, resolv'd to dispose themselves abroad in the world, as Providence should direct 'em. Hence, what they thought might turn to the best future account, with the least present charge; the eldest of them betook themselves to the sea; John, the second son, went to Plymouth, where having an opportunity, he bound himself an apprentice, to serve him in seafaring affairs, to one Mr. Robert Mering, a merchant of that town; but God was pleas'd so to cross his first beginnings, that the poor youth was taken, in two several voyages by the Spaniards, and suffered

suffered long imprisonment in Spain. His master Mering also, had his losses come so thick and fast upon him, one on the neck of another, like Job's fatal messengers, that he was no longer able to support his trade: whereupon, having no farther employ for a servant of this kind, he freely discharged Mr. Berry of his apprentice-ship.

The young man thus manumitted, betook himself to London, near about the time of His Majesty, King Charles the second's happy restauration; where, by means of some friends, he got a warrant to be the boatswain of the King's ketch, the Swallow. A while after this, the Swallow was ordered to the West-Indies, Captain Insam, commander; after they had dispatched the affair they were sent about, in those parts, being homeward bound, in company of the Worster-gate and the Griffin (two other of His Majesty's ships) in the Gulph of Florida, they met with a violent storm, so that the Worster-gate and the Griffin were cast away on the Bohemian sands, and all the men lost: But God so ordered the preservation of the Swallow, that by cutting down their masts, throwing over board their guns, with most of their provisions, she got cleer off those sands: So that for sixteen weeks time, driving up and down in the bay of Mexico, they at last had no provision, either of meat or liquor, left them. But Almighty God, who shews his wonders in the deep, supplied the defect thereof, by sending such abundance of fish by their vessel side, that they kill'd enough for every day, and saved none for to-morrow; as if amidst their utmost dangers, they remembered, and could confide in that advice of our blessed Saviour, Mat. 6, 34. *Ne sis sollicitus in crastinum*: Take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. And for a supply of drink, they had such abundance of rain-water, as was sufficient to quench their thirst, and served their occasions all the time. Nor did their fish ever fail them, until they got into Campechy; where, though the Spaniards (in whose hands then it was, but seized on by the English, being deserted by the inhabitants, anno 1662) would spare them no furniture for their ship, they had provisions of them for their money.

From Campechy to Jamaica, is about three hundred leagues; the wind on those coasts constantly bloweth one way, viz. between the north-east, and the south-east; and is commonly called a trade wind: But at that time God so changed the course thereof, that in three weeks time they came to Jamaica. At which time, one Mr. Peach, of Southampton, was bound thither also; but in his way to this place, he unfortunately met with a pyrate, formerly belonging to that island; who having taken him, would have put him and all his men to the sword; but the doctor and mate of the pyrate not consenting to so hainous a villany, they all, at length agreed, to put Peach and his company ashore, upon a certain desolate island not far from, where no person inhabited. But such was the mercy and providence of Almighty God to those distressed people; that, as he would have it, a sloop from Barbados did land on the same island the next day to wood and water; who finding Mr. Peach and his men there, very kindly took them aboard, and landed them at Jamaica, whether they were bound.

At this time, Sir Thomas Muddiford, Kt. (a native also of this county, being born at Exeter) was governour of that island: who being informed of what had passed, caused the Swallow ketch to be refitted, and eight guns to be put on board her; and being now well manned and provided, he ordered her to go in pursuit of the pyrate. Accordingly she did so, with Mr. Peach on board her; in which expedition, this our Mr. Berry was become the lieutenant, or next to the captain.

To sea they go, and after three weeks time, they found the pyrate riding in a bay, at Hispaniola; who had on board her eighty men, and seven guns: whereas the Swallow had eight guns, and but forty men. When captain Insam came near the pyrate, his courage flagged; insomuch, at length, he plainly told his company, That the blades they were about to attaque, were men at arms, and had been bred Buchaneers,
and

and were abundantly superior to them, both in arms and men. Unto whom, lieutenant Berry, with undaunted courage, replied, That they themselves likewise, were men at arms; That they were come thither to serve their King and country; and that if the captain's courage failed him, he might go off the deck. To this brave proposal, all the crew consented, and fully resolved to board the pyrate; though indeed at great disadvantage, for the pyrate riding at anchor to the windward, the Swallow was forced to make two trigs under her lee; upon whom the pyrate fired two broadsides, with some vollies of small shot; but they never fired a gun in answer, before they boarded her on the bow, then firing in a broadside, they killed the pyrate twenty-two of his men; and withal, getting on board, they fought on the deck, until they came on to the main-mast; at what time they called to the doctor and the mate, to go over board, and hang by the rudder, which they did accordingly: So fighting on with resolution and conduct, they took the pyrate, and put all to the sword, except seven of his men which were wounded; who being brought into Jamaica by the Swallow, they were tryed by a court-martial, and being found guilty of several piracies and depredations, were sentenced to death, and executed accordingly. In all which action, what is a wonderful providence, the Swallow lost but one man, and that was the boatswain's mate.

However, matters must not rest so: Being returned to Jamaica, Captain Insam, greatly disgusted at what had hapned, brought Mr. Berry upon his tryal, before a court-martial, for usurping, as he said, the captain's office; but upon a full hearing of the matter, the governour and the court were so fully satisfied of the business, that they ordered the captain to take Mr. Berry on board him again, and live peaceably with him; which accordingly he did, and so returned for England.

Soon after this return of his, the war with Holland broak out; at which time Mr. Berry got a commission to be a captain of a small frigate, of fourteen guns, called the Maria. In which he so well plyed his business, that he took with her thirty-two prizes in four months time.

Not long after, having gotten reputation, both for conduct and courage, captain Berry had a commission given him to be captain of the Coronation, an hired ship, of fifty odd guns. Soon after which, the King (Charles II.) ordered him to go for the West-Indies, with some other ships under his command. When he was come to the Barbados, the governour took up such merchant ships as were there, and made them men of war; so that joyned to those that came from England, the whole amounted to a squadron of about nine sail; all of which were put under the command of captain Berry.

This little fleet, being very well equipped, the governour aforesaid, ordered captain Berry forthwith to go for Mevis, or Nevis, one of the Leeward Islands, to secure that island from the French; who had already taken St. Christopher's, Antego, and Monserrat, from us, and were making great preparations for the assault of this also; for, from St. Christopher's, which is not above four leagues, and the other islands, they had gotten together a fleet of about thirty-two sail of ships; whereof, with the conjunction of three or four of the Dutch, two and twenty were men of war, the rest transport ships for the soldiers. Thus appointed, they made towards Mevis, which already, they had, in their hopes, devoured, looking upon it as an easy conquest.

Captain Berry seeing the approach of the enemy, weighed anchor, and came out of the road to fight them; but as our fleet turned the point of the island, one of our ships, by misfortune, blew up, before they came to engage. However, Captain Berry, nothing daunted, goes on, and fought at once, both the French and Dutch; and that with such happy success, as notwithstanding that vast advantage they had over them, more than two to one odds, he made them run to St. Christopher's, under command of their cannon: thither Captain Berry pursued them; and sending in a fire-ship,

ship, burnt the French admiral under the shelter of their castle: and then he returned to Mevis to refit his ships, with resolution to engage the enemy again the next morning. But having had, as they thought, fighting enough the day before, they got away in the night, the French to Martineco, and the Dutch to Virginia. But a while after this, Sir John Harman coming thither from England, with a fresh squadron of ships, understanding that the French lay still at Martineco, went thither and destroyed them all.

Captain Berry having dispatched the affairs he was sent about in the West-Indies, returned for England; where he was ever after employed in the Royal Navy, either abroad against the Turks, or at home against the Dutch; or upon some other important occasions.

Not long after his return, there fell out a more than ordinary necessity for men of Captain Berry's character. For in the year 1672, a second war with the Dutch, after the King's restoration, broke out, wherein were engaged, the English and French on the one party, against the seven provinces on the other. At this time, Captain Berry had the command given him of a very stout ship, of seventy guns, called the Resolution. On the eight and twentieth of May that year, the fleets met in Southwold bay, upon the coast of Suffolk (though the French seemed to come rather to learn the art of naval fighting, than to fight) and there began a bloody and doubtful engagement. In which action, Captain Berry observing the general, viz. his Royal Highness the Duke of York, at that time Lord High Admiral of England, hardly beset by the enemy, left his station, and came in to his relief; where the service proved so very hot, that in less than two hours time, he had above an hundred men killed, and as many wounded; and being become very leaky also, he was forced to go out of the line of battel, to stop and mend his leaks: which having done, in less than an hour's time he fell into his place again. In which action, Captain Berry behaved himself so very well, that his Majesty, King Charles the second, coming on board the Royal Sovereign, at the boy of the Ore, to welcome his brother, was there pleased to confer upon him the honour of knighthood; as a perpetual badg of the royal favour, and his own great merit.

Some years after this, the King apprehending some dangers might arise, from the great prejudice, divers potent men, as well in the House of Lords, as Commons, had taken up against his royal brother, the Duke of York: to avoid the storm, he ordered his royal highness to withdraw into Scotland, under the character of Lord High Commissioner of that kingdom. Sir John Berry was appointed to carry him thither by sea, in the Gloucester frigate. But by the wilfulness of the pilot, and the obstinacy of the duke, in adhering to the said pilot's advice, depending too much upon that old adage—*Periti in suis artibus sunt credendi*—the ship was cast away, and near three hundred men perished in the waters: but without the least imputation on Sir John Berry's part; for he plainly laid before his royal highness, the danger they would incur, if they continued to steer the course they were then in. But all in vain, for the Duke of York did so much depend upon the pilot's judgment, that no persuasions could move him to alter the course, or lie still until the morning. So that they soon fell into that extream danger, which proved fatal to most of them. In this utmost peril of their lives, Sir John Berry shewed a wonderful conduct and presence of mind; and under God, was the main instrument of preserving his royal highness's life, though with the hazard of his own. For when they had nothing left them to trust to, but God and their long boat; and every one was pressing into it to save his life (which had they been permitted, would soon have sunk her) Sir John stood with his drawn sword, and threatned death to any that should dare step in, until his royal highness was safe on shore; by which means the duke, with some few others, escaped, with his life: whilst divers eminent gentlemen, as well as others, were cast away.

When

When his Majesty, King Charles the second, found by a costly experience, that the keeping of Tangier (one of the oldest cities of Africa, lying at the mouth of the Streights of Gibraltar, on the Barbary side) was abundantly more chargeable than profitable; after our possessing of it for divers years, viz. from 1662, to 1683, he came at length to a resolution of demolishing it. For which purpose, the King sent thither a considerable fleet, under the command of the Lord Dartmouth, whose Vice-Admiral in this expedition, was our Sir John Berry; who, while my lord was on shore ordering all the forts and works to be blown up, had the sole command of all the fleet. In which affair, he behaved himself with much conduct; whereby, in despite of all the opposition of the Moors, they utterly destroyed the mole (that with infinite charges for divers years had been making) and brought off all the English with their effects, without loss or damage. In which business Sir John Berry behaved himself so well, that upon his return, he was made one of the commissioners for the navy; in which honourable post he continued to his dying day.

In K. Jam. 2d's time, Sir John Berry was made re-re-admiral of the whole royal navy; and after the landing of K. William, he had the sole command thereof for some time after my Lord Dartmouth laid down his commission, and before the fleet was called in.

His present Majesty, K. William 3d, had Sir John Berry in so great esteem likewise, that he held frequent consultations with him about naval affairs; and once, for above a whole night together.

As for the preferments this worthy commander had, they were not many, nor beyond his merit. Besides his being commissioner of the navy, he was governour of Deal castle in Kent, a place of honour and trust, and captain of a foot company: All which he held to the time of his death, which now hasteneth on apace; and hapned after this manner.

Sir John Berry being ordered down to Portsmouth, to pay off some ships there, was taken sick on shipboard, as he was discharging that affair; upon this, he was carried on shore at Portsmouth, and about three or four days after, died (as was supposed, of a fever. This hapned anno 1691, but after his death, when the physicians had opened his body, they said, Sir John had no fair play shewed him for his life; so that 'twas thought he was made away; tho' by whom, or for what reason, I do not find: nor may it be proper to surmise.

As for this gentleman's character, so far as it relates to courage and conduct in sea-affairs, we have already had a full and fair description; but there was something yet more considerable in him, and of truer honour; that he was a good christian, and a devout son of the church of England, by law established: One, who did not think the least part of true valour lay in defying God, or blaspheming his name or his word, but that the truest instance thereof, was to subdue those potent enemies of our souls, the world, the flesh, and the Devil. Neither did he suffer his zeal to become eccentric, and run a madding after every Ignis Fatuus of a new-light that was hung out, but in the orthodox way of our established church, He chose to worship the God of his fathers.

He was also a son of that ingenuous duty to his parents, that he caused a fair monument to be erected to 'em several years after their decease, in the parish church of Molland, where they lie interred; wherein he hath given ample testimony, not only of a filial duty to his natural parents, but also to his civil father the King, and his spiritual mother the church: openly professing an honour for all those, who in the late times were sufferers for them; as may appear from this epitaph thereon:

Under this monument, lieth the body of Daniel Berry, B. of D. sometime minister of this church, and that of the parish of Knowston, wherein he was born: who for
his

his zeal in the support of the church of England, and loyalty to that martyr'd King, Charles I. was first sequestrated by the then rebels, and ever after persecuted, 'till he died; being the 18th day of Mar. A. D. 1654, and of his age 45; leaving behind him 7 sons, Robert, John, Daniel, Nathaniel, Anthony, Philip, and Thomas; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne; by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Moore, of Moorehays, Esq. who died 13 Octob. 1663, and lieth here likewise interred.

- ‘ The second of their sons, who received the honour of knighthood from
- ‘ his present Majesty K. Ch. 2. for his long and many good services at sea,
- ‘ honouring the memory of all orthodox and loyal men of the late times,
- ‘ and out of a pious regard of his father's sufferings, erected this monument, 17 day of Jul. A. D. 1684.

Sir John Berry being thus deceased, as we have heard, at Portsmouth, his corps was carried to London, and decently interred in the chancel of Stepny church, there-to adjoining; over whose grave a noble monument was ordered to be erected, of no less cost than an hundred and fifty pounds; which is now finished accordingly.

It is all of white marble, of about 10 foot in heighth, and 5 in breadth, finely polished. In a nich in the middle, stands on a pedestal, the effigies of Sir John, cut, with a campaign wig and a cravat, in pure alabaster; over his head are the arms of his family; underneath, on a table of white marble, is the following epitaph, in black letters.

- ‘ Ne id nescias lector D. Johannes Berry Devoniensis, Dignitate Equestri Cla-
- ‘ rus, Mari tantum non Imperator, de Rege & Patriâ (quod & barbari norunt)
- ‘ bene meritus, Magnam ob Res fortiter gestas adeptus Gloriam Famæ satus, post
- ‘ multas reportatas victorias, cum ab aliis vinci non potuit Fatis cessit 14 Feb.
- ‘ 1691. Baptisatus 7 Jan. 1635.

He left a widow, but no issue to inherit his fortunes.

He bears, Gul. 3 Bars Or, with his difference.

BIDGOOD, JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1680. R. R.
Car. 2.

BIDGOOD, John, doctor of physick, was born in the city of Exeter, in the year of our Lord 1623. His father was Humphry Bidgood, by profession an apothecary; who came to an untimely end, being unhappily poisoned by his own servant Peter Moor, tho' the mischief was intended, not to him, but his wife; for which the villain was deservedly executed on the Magdalen gibbet, belonging to that city.

This John Bidgood, being of early forward parts, was continued at school, until he was thought fit to be sent to Oxford; where he became a member of Exeter college: and not long after, was chosen one of the fellows of that house. However, it seems, he was not over studious at first. (a vice most incident to the greatest wits) which his tutor observing, endeavours to encourage him, by proposing the example of one of his fellow-pupils, noted for a plodding, drudging student, to whom Bidgood replied, "let him study if he will; yet for all that, you may buy all his works twenty years hence for a groat."

But being now become one of the foundation, he more diligently applied himself to his books, and made a good proficiency in learning. And his genius and humour so inclining him, he especially applied himself to the study of physick; in the knowledge whereof, he became so eminent, that, without taking any degree^a in arts, he was created Bachelour of Physick, in the year 1647;^b and that with this particular circumstance of honour, "that the creations in most faculties this year, were mostly of such, as either had born arms for, or were otherwise useful to, his majesty King Charles I.;"^c and most likely it is, that Mr. Bidgood was of the former number. For he was *vir probatæ fidei*, of very approved loyalty to his sovereign; and when he could no longer do, was content to suffer for him: and this he did in an eminent degree and measure, in that fatal year of 1648; when he was ejected out of his fellowship in Exeter college by the parliamentary visitors; who assign a double reason of this their proceeding against him.^d 1. For non-submission. And, 2. for drinking of healths to the confusion of reformers. So is it worded in the register of the visitors actions. Whereas, by his co-temporaries in the college, the health is said to have been, a cup of devils to reformers. And this, most likely, was the form which the visitors themselves were pleased to qualify into those softer words.

Now strange it is indeed, what a learned author tells us,^e that when this passage was about to be published, in that elaborate work, the History and Antiquity of the University of Oxford, Doctor Bidgood having notice thereof, should make application to the editor, Doctor Fell, to have it left out. Upon which, it was done accordingly, and the sheet reprinted wherein it was, and an alteration made in the paragraph.

However, we may well wonder, as Dr. Fell is said to have done, that he should scruple at a passage which made for the reputation of his loyalty; yet all that knew Dr. Bidgood, will soon acknowledg, it was not upon the ground or motive, which by the same author is there suggested, in these words, "that Bidgood, a covetous person, fearing that such a passage as that, might, when made publick, hinder his practice among the godly party at Exeter, and near it, he made application to Dr. Fell, the publisher of the History, to have it taken out.

For answer. Altho' we should suppose that Dr. Bidgood loved his fees well enough, yet when that excellent book was published, he was above the temptation of any such sneaking fears upon that score. And it is sufficiently known, that he might have taken hundreds of fees more than he did, if he had so pleased; for at this time, he was in so great and general request, that it was esteemed, by many, as a peculiar favour,

^a He is not mentioned to have taken any, in the Fast, Ox. v. 2.
^b Ath. Oxon. v. 2. Fast. p. 742.
^c Idem *ibid*.

^d Ath. Oxon. v. 2. p. 306.

^e Ath. Oxon. *quo prius*.

favour, that Dr. Bidgood would take their fees. And this is certain, in those days he so little valued them, that he would often sacrifice them to his humour and height of stomach; and the favour and friendship of the greatest persons in the country to boot also.

Nor needed he to have feared (on a much greater provocation, than the inserting those words into that history was likely to have proved) the loss of his practice among people in these parts, of whatsoever opinion or profession in religion; for they sought him, not as a divine, but a physician; and it was always more for their own sakes, than for his.

And for his depending on any of those, whom that laborious author calls the godly party in and about Exeter; I must needs say, he is greatly misinformed in this matter, for the Doctor was never a favourer, or favourite, of any sort of people, who are nick'd by that name.

Having thus cleared up (where I thought it most proper) in this place, the Doctor's reputation from this reflection, proceed we now, in the further narrative of his life.

Mr. Bidgood (for so as yet he was) being, upon the account of his loyalty, thus turned out of his fellowship and his college, betook himself to travel. And directing his journey to Padua in Italy, (a famous university at that time, for the study of physick) he there commenced doctor in that notable faculty. From whence, after a few years stay, returning into England, he reposed himself a while, and practiced in the town of Chara, in the county of Somerset. After a few years continuance there also, he returned unto his native city; where he got, and maintained, the honour, of being the best practical physician in all those parts, unto the day of his death. But we cannot so dismiss him.

In that year of wonders, 1660, when the nation returned to its wits, and right and justice took place again, Dr. Bidgood returned to Oxford, to take possession of his fellowship there, (for he was then, and always after, an unmarried man.) While there, he was by the university, thought worthy to be admitted, *ad eundem, i. e.* to be incorporated into the same degree of Doctor of Physick, at Oxford, which before he had taken at Padua: this hapned Sept. 20th, the same year.^f But the Doctor not ^{f Ath. Oxon. v. 2. Fast. p. 806.} caring to continue longer an academeical life, soon after resigns his fellowship; into which, his kindsman, Mr. George Snell, the now reverend arch-deacon of Totnes, was deservedly elected; and then returned to Exeter.

Not long after this time, having now acquired great fame and reputation, for his skill and success in his faculty, he was admitted honorary fellow of the college of physicians at London; on which, as a testimony of his gratitude and respects, he bestowed a largess of an hundred pounds.

During his long and celebrated practice (what was very commendable in him) he was observed to be very careful of the meanest patient he undertook, and frequent in his visits of him: led to which, whether from a principle of charity, or of reputation, I shan't undertake to determine.

If after this, any should be so curious to desire a more particular character of a person so eminent in his way, they may please to know, that for his stature, he was of a tall and proper size; of a robust and well compacted body; of meen, grave and portly; but of deportment, so morose and haughty, unless to some particular persons of his acquaintance, as it forfeited him that love and affection, which a generally sweet and courtly one, is apt to attract. Of which also, he is said to have repented himself before his death: for (to give you the words of my author)^g having been a ^{g Ath. Oxon. v. 2. Fast. p. 807.} person of a surly and proud nature, and offensive in word and action, he did a little before his death, desire pardon and forgiveness of all the world; especially of several persons

persons with whom he had any animosities. Which I mention, not to his disparagement, but honour; it being truly christian, and that comprizes the truest notion of gentility.

And this hath led me to a brief view of his mind, which far excelled his outward frame and structure, tho' that was manly and decent enough. As to learning, especially in his profession, he was very eminent; in all other parts thereof, he had very competent skill; but for success in his practice, it was extraordinary. His wit was very ready, and when he so pleased, satyirical enough. His discourse was wont to be judicious; and his phrase, terse and significant.

^b Lactantius.

As to his religion (which is what more discriminates a man from a brute,^h than his reason doth) in his younger years; he was observed no less loose in the speculative, than the practical part thereof; being supposed to verge much upon atheism.

He was rarely wont indeed, for many years, to frequent God's publick worship; tho' when he did so, it was always, as established in the church of England, and celebrated in the cathedral of the city, wherein he lived.

But in his latter years, when he came to retire into himself, and his country house at Rockbear, six miles to the east of Exeter, he was a constant, and an early attendant, on the divine service, celebrated in the parochial assembly, to which he belonged. And I well remember, when he was in attendance on a sick lady, in an honourable family of this county,ⁱ he was wont to joyn in the solemn church devotion there performed, with great seeming reverence and attention.

ⁱ The honourable Lady Portman, at Sir Edward Seymour's house, at Ber. Bar.

Insomuch, we may charitably hope, that whatever liberty he might sometime indulge himself in, yet before his death, he was seriously affected (as most come to be) with the usefulness and importance of religion; and had a better opinion thereof, than he had of the efficacy of his own faculty. Of which, when he saw how unsuccessful it proved, as to his own particular, he is reported to have fallen out of conceit with it; saying, "there is little or nothing in it; 'tis meer trick and sham: sobriety is the best physick; and the kitchen and the garden afford the safest drugs, and the most healthful compositions."

At length, this skilful and learned physician, after a long and happy practice to the recovery of others, so far neglected himself, that his subtile disease became stubborn and incurable. For taking his malady at first, to be only the hemorrhoids, he slighted it so long, 'till it proved a fistula in ano; of that inveteracy, it would not yield to all that art and care could do for its cure. So that thereof, at last, after some months lingering pains, the Doctor died; vastly rich, being worth between five and twenty and thirty thousand pounds, (all of his own getting) at his house in St. Peter's Close, in the city of Exon, on the 13th of Jan. 1690, in the 68th year of his age.

He was buried in our Lady Mary's Chappel, at the upper end of the north isle of the cathedral there, (unto which he had been a benefactor at his death) just before the door, at the entrance thereinto. Over whose remains, is a flat stone laid, having this English inscription:

Here lieth the body of John Bidgood, doctor of physick; who was born the 13th of March, 1623; and died the 13th of Jan. 1690. Who by education, study, and travel, rendred himself one of the most accomplished and beneficial physicians of his age.

Underneath which, is engraven his coat of arms, as before.

Nor is this all the honour done to his memory. For in the wall of the same chapel,

pel, on the right hand coming in, is fixed a very fair marble monument, by his near kindsman, Mr. Humphry Bidgood, whom the doctor made his heir, who did not survive him above a year, having this inscription in letters of gold:

Memoriæ Johannis Bidgood, M. D. hac civitate iii. Id Martij nati i. i. xxiii. denati vero idibus Januarii i. i. xc. S. quem si artis medicæ Anglicaniqu; nominis decus & ornamentum, si Hippocratem, Gallenum istiusve sæculi Esculapium dixeris verè dixeris viator.

Under which, in the same black marble table, is this farther added:—Hum. Bidgood consanguineus et in totum assem hæres institutus, gratitudinis æternæ ergo hoc posuit. Accumulat divitias & nescit ———

BLONDY, RICHARD.

BLONDY, Richard, Lord Bishop of Exeter, was born in this county, being a native of the said city. A late author, for what reason he best knew, tells us,^a he was of Bedfordshire, which lieth in the eastern parts of this kingdom. Whereas Dr. Fuller, in his Worthies of that county, doth neither challenge him as such, among the prelates thereof; nor so much as insert his name, either among the sheriffs, or the gentlemen, that were returned into the chancery, by the commissioners appointed to that purpose, in the 12th year of the reign of K. Hen. 6th.

^a Iz. Cat. of Bps. of Exon.

^b In progenie Alicie Brewer. vol. 1. in Abbat. de Newenh.

That this prelate was born, as is said, in the city of Exeter, we have the testimony of an ancient record, in the *Monasticon Anglicanum*;^b where, speaking of the time when, and the persons by whom, the Abby of Newenham, (vulgarly Newnham) in this county, was founded, we are informed it was,

Anno gratiæ 1246, regnante in Anglia Henrico christianissimo rege, filio Johannis regis, gubernante ecclesiam Exon. Mro. Richardo Albo, de eadem civitate Exoniensi nato.

When the most Christian King (we see to whom that title was once ascribed) Henry, son of King John, ruled this kingdom; and when Mr. Richard White, born in the city of Exeter, did govern the church of Exeter.

^c Of Miscellaneus.

A copy of the same record I find elsewhere, sc. in a large MS.^c of that learned antiquary, Sir W. Pole, of this county, Kt. who tells us, he extracted it out of the leiger-book of that abby, belonging to Robert Rolle, of Heanton, Esq. an. 1606, wherein we have the same passage verbatim.

^d De Præsul. Angl. in Exon. ^e Cat. of Bps. of Exon.

Now, that this Richardus Albus, or White, was at that time bishop of Exeter, is plain, both from Bishop Godwin,^d and Mr. Izaac also,^e though under the name of Blondy, (Blund, or Blont, signifieth, in old Saxon, white, or bright yellow. *Vesteg. Antiq.* p. 331. He being, as it seems, denominated with an alias; a thing common enough in England, even from the time of the conquest; when William, of Normandy, was sometime surnamed the Conqueror, and sometime the Bastard. Nor was there any other bishop of Exeter, called Richard, either before, or for some hundreds of years after, but only this Richard White, alias Blondy.

^f Mr. Iz. Mem. of Ex. p. 1. 5.

But then, what is farther remarkable, I find, also, that the name Blondy did flourish very well in the city of Exeter, both before and after this bishop's time; William Blondy,^f being the third by name, (Rifford was the first, and Fitz-Robert was the second) who executed the office of mayor in that ancient city.

^g Ibid. p. 15.

Now, that Blondy, at this time, was also called White, we have probable grounds to conclude, from a passage in Mr. Izaac himself; where the person, whom before he called Hilarie Blondy, and was mayor of Exeter, an. 1258, most likely is the same whom, in the same page,^g he calls Hilarie White, and mentions as mayor there, an. 1261. All which circumstances being duly laid together, we have sufficient evidence to conclude, this prelate our own.

Richard Blondy, alias White, thus born, as is said, in Exeter, we may well suppose, was the son of William Blondy, aforementioned, who began his mayoralty of that city, 15th King John, A. D. 1213, and continued at for three years together, which suits very well to the computation of time, wherein they both flourished.

^h Rich. Blond qui Abbas decibatur. Duc. Mon. Angl. v. 1. p. 1025, &c. in Ab. de Newen.

Where this eminent prelate had his education, or what the first preferments he had in the church were, I find no mention; nor any thing else recorded of him, (except only that he was said to be an abbot^h until he was promoted to be bishop of Exeter, an. 1245. He was consecrated by Bonifacius, archbishop of Canterbury, (a man famous for being son to the Earl of Savoy, and brother to the Q. consort, and for no-thing

thing else)ⁱ in the 30th of K. Hen. 3. Near about which time, his lordship occurs a witness to the deed of Reginaldus de Mohun; whereby he granted the mannor of Axminster to the abby of Newenham, lying in the south part of that parish, about a mile from the parish church, under this character: T. venerabili viro, Domino Albo episcopo Exon; where he was placed before Richard, Earl of Cornwall, the King's own brother.

This bishop also, dedicated the site, or ground whereon the abby of Newenham aforesaid stood; as it is thus recorded:^k Richardus Albus episc. Exon. natus Exoniæ dedicavit situm Abbathiæ de Newenham. Which he did upon the request of Johannes de Ponte-Roberti,^l then prior of Beuly, or de Bello Loco Regis, a famous monastery in Hampshire, (from which nursery the abby of Newenham was at first supplied with monks) who is said have been a very religious man. The bishop being come thither, as a token of the dedication of the intended plot, caused crosses of wood to be put, that all the holy places might be discerned, until he had blessed, and encompassed round the whole abby with a ditch. At what time the bishop denounced sentence upon all, who had committed any violence in the places aforesaid.

And here, out of particular respect to the place of my nativity, I shall crave leave to digress so far, as to give no unpleasing account of that ancient monastery; as I find it in the Monasticon Anglic. and the extract taken out of the leiger-book of that abby, by Sir William Pole, now to be seen among his manuscripts,^m and other authors.

The place where this abby was founded, was anciently called Nyweham, and New-ham. In the charter of Pope Innocent 4th, wherein he consents to the building of this monastery, it is called de Novo Manso, of the New Manse, or dwelling; and New-ham is, from the site thereof, an home, in a low or falling ground; the monks being commonly so wise, as to found their abbies in the deepest and richest land: but according to Verstegan, Ham originally signifieth a coverture, or place of shelter, and is thence grown to signify ones home or habitation.ⁿ This stands, as was said, in the parish of Axminster, in the county of Devon, and the diocess of Exeter.

The principal founder hereof was Reginald de Mohun, son of Reginald de Mohun, lord of the castle of Dunstar, in the county of Somerset; by Alice his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of the Lord William Brewer, of Tor-Brewer, in this county. With whom he had, among other estates, this mannor of Axminster, in which afterward this abby stood. In this undertaking he was so greatly assisted by his brother William de Mohun, of Mohun's-Ottery, near Honiton, in this county, that he also is called one of the founders thereof.

The time when this abby was first begun, was on the Ides of the month of January, upon the Lord's-day, in the year of grace 1246, in the 31st year of the reign of K. Hen. 3.

The end wherefore it was dedicated to God and the Virgin Mary, for an abbot and twelvemonks^o of the Cistercian Order, (one of the strictest then in England) there to serve God, and pray for the souls of William Brewer, senior, and William Brewer, junior, and their wives; and for the souls of the said Reginald de Mohun, (the founder) and of his father and mother; and of Hawise de Mohun, and Isabella de Basset, his wives; and of William de Mohun his brother, and his heirs; and of all his ancestors and successors, as is expressed in the deed

To this abby were many great benefactors; the chiefest was the founder, who gave hereunto the large mannor of Axminster, with the hundred thereunto belonging, absq; ullo retinemento, as in the grant. And for every year during his life, he assigned unto it an 100 marks of silver, to be paid yearly towards the buildings. And at his death he bequeathed his body to be there interred; and seven hundred marks in silver.

ⁱ Versi generis nobilitatem demas, & virilis personæ dignitatem, plane nulla respectabilis. Godw. de Præsul. Cant. p. 132.

^k Sir W. Pole's Miscel. MS.

^l Dugd. quo sup.

^m In the hands of the Honourable Colonel Sir John Pole, of Shute, Bar.

ⁿ Antiquit. p. 321.

^o With S. Benedict, the Cistercians ordered, that their monastery should consist but of twelve monks and an abbot. Ross's View of Relig. p. 236.

Sir William De Mohun his brother, gave to this abby, among many other rich gifts, the mannor of Norton; with the hundred and bailywick of Stratton, in Cornwall.

Sir Giles de Cancellis, or Chanceaux, had the mannor of Plenint, in Cornwall; which his executors gave to this convent for the good of his soul; together with the advowson of that church.

Sir Nich. de Bolevile gave 26*s.* of yearly rent, and his body to be buried in the abby church there.

Walter de Stapildon, Bp. of Exon, was always a great friend to this house; he gave many gifts unto it.

Richard de Stammerlegh gave to the abbot and monks of Newenham, his lands in Stammerlegh.

Ralph de Stedbay gave them his lands in Stedbay.

Richard de Wranghey gave his lands in Wranghey.

Robert de Bacaler gave them his lands in B. Bacaler, in that parish.

Robert Cothey gave 14 acres of land in Cothey, in the same parish.

Robert de Lov gave his houses near the Barbican, in Exon.

David Anselm, chantor of Crediton, gave his houses in Exon.

William Toller gave all his lands in Tollershays, now Tolshays.

Adam Cock gave all his lands in the mannor of Axminster, called Cockshays; and divers else.

All which, notwithstanding, with many others I might name, this abby amounted, at the dissolution, in the days of K. Hen. 8, but to the sum of 231*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* per an.^p rent.

^p Speed's Hist. of Gr. Br. in K. H. 8.

^q Ex lib. Ab-bath. præd. MS.

^r Et in an. 2do. postea Dom. de Smalridge. ibid.

About eight years after the founding of the abby, the foundation of a church, for the better service of God there, was laid, an. gr. 1254,^q by that venerable man, as he is called, Reginald de Mohun, the founder: he, on the Ides of Septem. that year, laid the first stone of that church; which was dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary. He placed three large stones, signed with a cross; the fourth stone was laid by William de Mohun his brother; and the fifth by Sir Wimond de Ralegh, Kt. who, the second year after, was lord of Smalridge,^r in the same parish: these five stones were placed in honour of the II. Trinity, the Virgin Mary, and All-Saints, in presence of Henry, the then abbot, and all the convent. This building was carried on by the care of Galfridus de Blanchvile, the fourth abbot of that convent, who caused so good a dispatch to be made therein, that he was the first who had mass celebrated there.

In this church were the bodies of many honourable and eminent persons buried; some of which were these following:

Sir Reginald de Mohun, the founder, died at Tor-Brewer, on the 13th of the Calends of Feb. A. D. 1257, and was buried before the high alter here, an. 41, H. 3.

Isabella Basset, his wife, died 2. Cal. Nov. 1260, and most likely was buried here.

Sir Will. de Mohun, german brother (as he is called) of the said Reginald, and one of the founders, died on St. Lambert's day, 1265, and was buried here, annoq; 50, of Hen. 3.

Prid. Cal. Dec. or on the last day of Nov. 1280, died William Mohun, of Mohuns-Ottery, son of Sir Reginald; he turned this abbot and convent out of the advowson of the church of Luppil; and was buried here 8 Edw. 1.

Sir Giles de Cancellis, or Chanceaux, Kt. (whose was sometime the mannor of Lif-ton,^s in this county) died, and was buried in this church.

^s Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Lifton. MS.

Sir Nicholas de Bolevila, or Bonvile, as I take it, who gave 26*s.* 4*d.* of annual rent to this house, died; and was here buried; with many others.

And here I shall insert the names of the abbots of this monastery, as I find them in the Monast. Anglic. and proceed.

The first was John Godard, born in Canterbury; a man of noble science, and admirable eloquence, A. 1246. I.

The second was Henry de Spersholt, a Berkshire man born; he obtained considerable revenues to his house, and began his government there, an. 1247. II.

The third was John de Pont-Robert, prior of Beuly, in Hants. He gave the four Evangelists to this church. III.

The fourth was Jeffery de Blanchvile, who was created abbot thereof, A. 1252. He was a good benefactor to his house. IV.

The fifth was Hugh de Cokeswel; chosen an. 1262, but never received the episcopal benediction. He, by his crafty dealings, changed the convent of that place, an. 1265, and retiring secretly to Beuly aforesaid, they there chose V.

The sixth abbot, John, of Northampton, and twelve monks for his convent. VI.

The seventh was William de Cornwall, prior of Benly; he was created abbot of this place, an. 1272, who, after many labours, became blind and decripp'd. VII.

The eighth that succeeded, was Richard de Chichestre, a monk of Beuly, an. 1288, who, with his own hands, in open court, tore and cancelled the King's charter, of the advowsan of the parish church of Axminster, which this abby claimed to themselves, even after it had been determined, on the King's behalf, before the judges that then were, an. 5 Edw. 1. by the oaths of eight knights of the county of Devon, eight of the county of Dorset, and eight of the county of Somerset, (for that Axminster lieth in the confines of all these three counties) and after the abbot his predecessor, who before him managed the suit, had been left, 'tis said, in the writ, in Miserecordia^t Id. in Miscel Regis: but abbot Chichestre, returning to Beuly, was there lawfully deposed; and the seals of his house taken from him, an. 1290. MS.

The ninth was Richard de Pedirton, an. 1293, who quit-claimed the advowsan of the said church to the canons of the church of York, for a sum of money, who hold it to this day; with which he feasted and lived merrily; and withdrew soon after. IX.

The tenth was William de Fria, who succeeded in that dignity, an. 1290. He lived very peaceably in his house; and dying an. 1303, was buried at the abby of Ford. X.

The eleventh that succeeded, was Richard de Pedirton aforesaid; again created abbot here an. 1303. Who dying soon after, his body was buried at Waverly; an abby in Surrey. XI.

The twelfth was Ralph de Shapwick, born in Somersetshire; he was a good benefactor to his house; and dying at Newenham, was buried there before the church-door, in a cloyster that he had raised. XII.

The thirteenth was Robert de Pupplysvyrie, in Somersetshire born; he withdrew, an. 1321. XIII.

The fourteenth was John de Cokiswil, prior of Beuly; who dying, was buried here an. 1324. XIV.

The fifteenth was John de Getyngtone, born in Northamptonsh. archdeacon of Lewis, and canon of Chichester. He got again possession of the church of Luppil; and was many ways a good benefactor to his convent, both in lands and buildings. For he it was who obtained to it the lands of John de Shapwick and Will. Tudder, and the houses near Crakenpitt, in the city of Exeter, and other priviledges. And he raised three of the pillars in the cloysters; and made that cloyster next to the infirmary of the monks, and the lavatory. He began also a new refectory, or common-hall, which he left to his successor to finish; he made the grang at Bever, and the dove-house at Furslegh. Who after much labour lost his sight; and dying anno 1338, in his chair, his body was buried in the first arch of the cloyster, which he had begun to build. In whose time there were fruitful years, in blasdo et vino. XV.

XVI. The sixteenth, and last mentioned in my author, was Walter de la Hous, born in Devonshire, and porter of (which at that time was a considerable officer in) that convent. He was created abbot thereof, anno 1338. How long he continued is uncertain.

There were many others who succeeded him in this (at that time esteemed great) dignity; whose names and actions are buried in oblivion. The last who sustained this post, was abbot Gill, who, after this abby had flourished near 300 years, on the 8th of March, in 31 K. Hen. 8. 1539, surrendered it up into that King's^u hands; who caused it soon after to be demolished: so that now there is hardly standing, of the old buildings, one stone upon another.

^u Risd. Surv. of Devon. in Axm.

But after this no unprofitable digression, let us return to Bishop Blondy (whom we also do observe was sometime called Blund and White:) Bishop Godwin somewhat severely reflects upon him,^x as if he were but a lazy sort of man: "Qui mitis ingenii specie socordiam obtegens, ipse otiosus, desiderare solitus. Who under a shew of great meekness and mildness of spirit, did cover his slothfulness;" and that he referred all the labour and business of his episcopal function to the management of his officers, viz. his chancellor Lodswell, his register Sutton, his official Fitz-Herbert, and to Ermeston the keeper of his seal: and that hence they took occasion to abuse their master and enrich themselves, disposing of places, and ordering matters at their pleasure. These, with other chief servants of the household, we are elsewhere informed,^y compacted among themselves, whilst the bishop lay weak and sick in his bed, to make unto themselves the conveyances of such livings as then lay in the bishop's disposal. Accordingly they made out advowsans, and other settlements, as to them seemed best; which were forthwith sealed and delivered according to the orders among themselves concluded and agreed on; though all was reversed, or they punished by the next bishop.

^x De Præsul. Exon. p. 460.

^y Hook. Print. Catal. of the Bps. of Exon.

That his officers might impose upon the meekness of his disposition, and the weakness of his bodily constitution at that time, is not unlikely: but that they did it by any slothful connivance of his, is not so apparent; for 'tis said, they took the advantage, whilst he lay sick and weak in his bed, without his privacy or consent, and when he was passed all hopes of recovery.

'Tis true, this reverend prelate, is represented, by our best writers, as a man of a mild spirit, and of a good and gentle nature: which is so far from being any disparagement to his memory, that it is sufficient to perfume it, and to render it fragrant to posterity. Was not the great Bishop of our souls meek and lowly in mind? Is not this that very lesson He would have all his disciples learn of him? S. Matth. 11. 29. And when St. Paul reckons up those excellent ingredients, which constitute the character of a Christian bishop; he mentions, among other, this as one, "not given to wine," (which is thus explained: not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine) "but patient."^z Solomon makes it a badge of wisdom to be of a "cool spirit;"^a and positively asserts it, that "he that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city."

^z 1 Tim. 3. 3.

^a Prov. 17. 27. c. 16. v. 32.

That this reverend bishop was meek and tame, to the prejudice of his office, or his church, we no where else do find: rather the contrary is testified of him,^b that however he was a mild-spirited man, he was very stout against such as, in his time, did offer any injury to the church. An argument, that as he had occasions enough for the tryal of the temper of his mind herein; so upon the push, he had approved it true as steel, and quitted himself with the courage and resolution which became a bishop.

^b Hook. Print. Cat. of Bps. of Exon.

He was also a worthy benefactor to his church; contributing very liberally towards the buildings of his cathedral:^c for that noble pile, (which, for the uniformity thereof, may seem to have been built by one man in one age) was not, opus unius sæculi, the

^c Id. in his MS. Cat. of Bps. of Exon.

the work of an age; but four hundred thirty and seven years in finishing.^d For from its first foundation, in the reign of K. Athelstan, A. D. 932, to the compleating thereof by that noble prelate John Grandison, Bishop of Exeter, (descended from the ancient house of the Grandisons, Dukes of Burgundy) an. 43 Ed. 3. 1369, is no less space of time. What part or portion thereof fell to this bishop's share to carry on, I no where find. But, however, the particulars of his good works may be forgotten on earth; 'tis sufficient to his reward, which shall be hereafter, that a faithful register of them all is kept in heaven.

He continued bishop of the church of Exeter about the space of twelve years; and then, having finished his course, he put off his garments of mortality, which were decently deposited under the south tower of his own cathedral, in a tomb covered with touch-stone, A. D. 1257, which I take to be that mausolæum, adjoining there to the south-wall thereof.

As to his arms, a certain author hath bestowed upon him a different coat from that before mentioned: but how well it fits him I cannot tell; most likely not at all. If any one be disposed to try it on, 'tis thus emblazoned by him,^e Lozengy Or and Sab.

If I should by any be thought tedious and impertinent, in my so full clearing up our title to this reverend prelate's birth in this county, the motto to his arms shall be all my apology; which is thus in English,

Truth will overcome.

Flor. A. D.
1640. R. R.
Car. 1.

BLUET, COLONEL FRANCIS.

^a Ex Regist.
Paroch.

BLUET Collonel Francis, was born in the year of our Lord 1582,^a at the antient house belonging to his family, call'd Holcomb-Court, in the parish of Holcomb-Rogus, lying about six miles to the north of Cullumpton, in this county, on the borders of Somerseshire.

Some perhaps, from the name, may, at first hearing, take up a scandalous opinion of this place, as if it fetched its original from rogues, or bond-men, that sometime lived there. Others, with a modester probability, may imagine, it was so called from rogus, a funeral-pile, much in use among the Romans (sometime in this country) in their wars, who, to prevent the indignity might be offered them by their enemies, were wont to burn the dead bodies of their generals, and chief captains, upon the level, near the Via strata, or Militaris, the whole army congesting upon their ashes, pure grassy turfs, cut from the surface of the ground, which became their tumulus.^b

^b Dugd. Hist.
of Warwicksh.
p. 5.

Nor is this the true account of the denomination of this parish, which is so called from a very antient knightly family, which were lords thereof, so far back as the days of K. H. I.^c whose name was Rogus, Rogon, or Roges. The first was Rogon Fitz Symon, whom succeeded Symon filius Rogonis; then William filius Symonis filii Rogonis; then Rogon filius Symonis. Next Sir Jordan Fitz-Rogan, Kt. After him, Sir Symon Fitz-Rogus. And, last of all, succeeded Sir Symon Roges: in the whole about seven generations.

^c Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Hol. Reg.
MS.

But omitting this, I shall proceed to the honourable family from whence the gentleman before us descended: He was the second son of Richard Bluet, of Holcomb-Rogus, Esq; by Mary his wife, the daughter of Sir John Chichester, of Raleigh, in this county, Kt. sister to the Right Honourable the Lord Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland; who by a long line of noble ancestors, is said to be derived from William Bluet, or Bloet, Earl of Sarum. So a certain author tells us,^d although I must acknowledge, I can meet with no such Earl in all Dugdal's Baronage of England. Which William Bluet, Earl of Sarum, is said to have had a younger son named Sir Rowland Bluet; who, by one of the heirs of Ragland, Lord of Ragland, had issue Sir Edmond Bluet, Lord of Ragland; who, by the sister of Sir Humphry Bawen, had issue Sir Roger, and Robert Bluet, lord bishop of Lincoln, (of whom God willing more hereafter) which Sir Roger, by the daughter of Sir Lewis de Powis, Lord of Powis, had issue Sir Thomas; who had issue Sir Ralph; who, by Hawis his wife, the sister to Ralph de Mounthermer, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, an. 1296, had issue Sir Walter; who, by the co-heir of Symon de Greenham, of Greenham, in the parish of Ashbrittle, in Somerset, had issue Sir Walter Bluet, of Greenham, Kt. the first of his name, I find resident in these parts; which Sir Walter had issue Sir John; who had issue John Bluet, of Greenham; who, by the daughter and co-heir of Chiselden, (the other married Wadham) became the Lord of Holcomb-Rogus; as Chiselden did by marrying, three generations before, the daughter and heir of Roges: which antient and pleasant seat, continues in the honourable name of Bluet unto this day; of which it hath been possessed about eight generations following, matching, as it came along, into many of the noblest families in those parts, as Mallet, Fitz-James, Saint Maur, Blunt Lord Mounjoy, Chichester, Grenville, Portman, and others; until at length, John Bluet, this gentleman's elder brother's heir, of whom we are speaking, having no issue male, conveyed away to his four daughters a considerable part of this large and fair estate, who thereby brought a great addition to the fortunes of their husbands, Jones, Wallop, Stonchouse, and Basset. But of this enough.

^d Westc. in his
Pedigrees. MS.

Collonel

Colonel Bluet being a younger brother, could expect no better fortune; and if he followed a lazy life at home, no better treatment, than what usually attend such a relation: He being, therefore, of a vigorous martial spirit, resolved not to let it rust in sloath and idleness in his father's house (as too many cadets are wont to do) but rather to cultivate, and improve it by travel, and brave adventures.

The Low-Countries, at that time, being the famous academy for war, where noble young sparks might come to brighten and furbish up their courage and resolution, he (as a great many gentlemen's sons of the first rank then did) betook himself thither; where the first thing he did, was to learn to obey, that thereby he might the better know how afterward to command. He began with trayling a pike (some of the greatest generals have done the like); but ended with trayling a regiment. What particular post he arrived at in those countries, I cannot say; but having served more than one apprenticeship therein, he thought fit to return unto his own.

It was not long before the civil wars brake out in England, that this gentleman retired home, when there fell out but too great occasion for the employment of men of his profession; his blood, honour, and conscience, soon taught him what side he ought to adhere unto: He took up a commission in the service of King Charles the first, of blessed memory, and was of that reputation, both for courage and conduct, that he was deservedly preferred to be a collonel; and having thus put his hand to the plough, he never looked back, but continued zealous and affectionate in supporting the best cause and the best King had ever sate on the English throne, to the last drop of his blood.

Sometime after this, it fell out, that the little obscure town of Lyme, in Dorsetshire (lying just upon the borders of Devon), though surnamed Regis, shamefully turned tail, and engarrisoned it self on behalf of the parliament; it was hereupon thought fit, by Prince Maurits, and other the great officers, that then commanded the King's army in the West, to bring their forces thither to reduce it unto duty. Accordingly, in the month of April, anno, 1644, they sate down before it, with great assurance of carrying it in a very few days; and some were so very confident, as to say of it, It would be but a breakfast work, and that they would not dine till they had took the town. And, indeed, the King's party had reduced it to the last extremity, for, notwithstanding the great assistance of their women, they were in so great want, they could not have held it out three days longer, had not the Earl of Warwick (the parliament's admiral) very seasonably relieved them by sea.

But the royalists observing the distress of the place, thought to have carryed it before their relief came; this made them push on a general assault, with utmost vigor; at what time Collonel Bluet, leading on his soldiers, with undaunted courage and resolution, even home to the enemies works, he was there slain, to the great loss of the royal cause, and grief of all that knew him: He was soon stripped, and his scarlet coat fell to the share of a common centinel, whom I knew.

Soon after this, Prince Maurits, the Lord Pawlet, and the other general officers, when they had spent here about a month's time, and lost near fifteen hundred gallant men, thought fit to raise the siege, re infectâ. Though, indeed, the town being of no great consequence, they had been better to have slighted it, and not beleaguered it at all, as some believed.

The Collonel thus fal'n asleep in the bed of honour, his body was no sooner demanded, than granted, by the governour of Lyme (or at least it was fetched off), to be decently and christianly interred, where his relations pleased; who accordingly took care to have it conveyed back to Holcomb, aforesaid; and on May 10th, anno 1644, it was decently deposited with military solemnity, *i. e.* mourning drums, pikes tray'd on the ground, vologies, and the like, among his ancestors, in the parish church thereunto belonging.

He lieth under a plain stone, without any inscription; to prevent (as is supposed) the indignities might be offered his loyal ashes by the rebels; some of which, in their furious zeal, could not forbear violating the sepulchres of the dead.

However, there is as yet no monument erected to the memory of this worthy gentleman; yet in the same church are seen two belonging to this family.

The one is raised in remembrance of the collonel's father and mother, on the which lie their effigies, elegantly cut in black marble, finely polished; in a table whereof may be read this epitaph:

To the virtuous Me-
mory of Richard Bluet, Esq; late of Hol-
Rog. who Deceased March the 3d,
MDCXIII.

Who lieth here Inter'd, together with his
Wife, which was the daughter of Sir John
Chichester, of Rawlegh, Kt. and sister to
the Right Honourable the Lord Chichester,
Lord Deputy of the Kingdom of Ireland.

The other is in memory of John Bluet, Esq. (the Collonel's elder brother's heir) and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Portman, of Orchard-Portman, in the county of Somerset, knight and baronet.

This is a very noble monument, where the defunct lie in effigy, curiously wrought, in white marble; with eight daughters kneeling by their side. The inscription is thus:

Memoriæ Sacrum
Viri verè Nobilis & Generosi Johannes Bluet Armigeri
& Clarissimæ illius Conjugis Elizabethæ Johannes
Portman Militis & Barronetti
Filiæ.

Ille quidem Fato Cessit 29 die Novem.
Anno Ætatis Suae 31. & Salutis
MDCXXXIII.

Hæc verò Septimo Die Julii
Anno. { Ætatis XXXII.
{ Salutis MDCXXXVIII.

I might farther mention another very worthy person, of this antient stock, Sir Roger Bluet, Kt. who marry'd the daughter of John Row, of Kingston, serjeant at law, and builded the great hall at Holcomb-Court, where his name is yet to be seen. But, omitting him, and all others, I shall crave leave, according to my promise, to insist a little on Robert Bluet, Lord High Chancellor of England, and Bishop of Lincoln; who, though I cannot say he was a native of this county, yet being so nearly related to this family, I shall here record his history.

What the particular education, and accidents of his youth were, I no where find; nor any thing else of him, until such time as, by King William Rufus, he was advanced to be Lord Chancellor of England, a place of the first rank about the crown; he, next after the King, and Princes of the Blood, in civil affairs, being the highest person in the kingdom.^c

After this, by the same King's favour, was he preferred to be Lord Bishop of Lincoln; a diocess, at that time of larger extent, and greater revenues than now. This happened in the sixth year of that King, anno Dom. 1092, and that upon this occasion.

William Rufus, lying so dangerously sick at Gloucester, that he even despaired of life,

^c Chamb. Pres.
State of Engl.
Part 1. p. 152.
^f Tho. Rudb.
Hist. Maj.
Wint. apud
Whart. Angl.
Sac. vol. 1. p.
264.

life, began to be serious, and to repent of a conversation that had not been over religious:^f Among those terrors that did afflict him, was the conscience of his Simony,^g Godw. De Præsul. Line. p. 349. and the oppressions of the church and clergy, which he had been guilty of. The dread of death, that King of Kings, being now upon him, he solemnly promiseth, if he did recover, he would reform the laws, and establish peace in the House of God; Whereupon, in this good mood, he began forthwith to fill up the vacant bishopricks; that of Canterbury, he bestowed upon Anselm (a venerable person, and abbot of Bec, in Normandy), and that of Lincoln, upon his Lord Chancellor Bluet.

But the King, recovering of his sickness, soon repented him of his repentance;^h grew worse than he was before, and was troubled he had not sold those bishopricks for money; but being now not able to recover them back into his hands, he resolved to try what he could effect by art and policy; what doth he do, therefore, but stir up Thomas, Lord Archbishop of York, against Robert, the new bishop of Lincoln; pretending, that Lincoln lay within his province, and so was subject to his archiepiscopal authority. Accordingly, a prohibition was issued out against his consecration by Anselm, the Archbishop of Canterbury; in fine, the King so ordered his business, that the contention could not be appeased, until the Bishop had paid him down 3000 marksⁱ to exempt his bishoprick from the see of York, and had settled upon the Archbishop also, the two abbies of Selbi and St. Oswalds, in Gloucestershire.

If we proceed to the accomplishments of this great prelate, especially for so sacred a function, we shall find that he did not pass without severe reflections from the writers of his own time, as being deficient both in his learning and morals:^k However he passeth under a fair character for his many, as well natural as acquired qualifications, of whom one hath transmitted this testimony to posterity, Eo non alterum fuisse formâ venustiorum, mente sereniorum, affatu dulciorum,^l There was not a handsomer man, nor of more sweet and affable conversation, than this prelate. Yet this is but a weak and faint stroke in the effigies of his worth, compared with what is by another hand added of him, That he was, Præsul mitius & humilis; multos erigens; nullum depri- mens; pater orphanorum; delicie suorum, &c.^m a very mild and humble prelate; a raiser of many, an oppressor of none; he was the father of orphans; and the delight and comfort of his friends. And great was the state and splendour wherein he lived, being waited on by noble youths, fine gentlemen, and elegant knights; served in vessels of gold, and rich gilded plate; had a stable of choice and valuable horses; and was himself cloathed in silk and purple.ⁿ So that the observation is not true, That Cardinal Wolsy was the first clergyman that wore silk in England.

Yet, to let us see the vanity and emptiness of all worldly splendor, many were the misfortunes of this great person; which, we hope, God sent him as a blessing. And as greater miseries than ordinary, often happen unto men before their end, so did there befall him: For he, who was Lord Chancellor of England, and sometime highly honoured of all men, in the last year of his life, was twice impleaded, at the King's suit, by an ignoble justice, and as often afflicted with a great fine, in a disgraceful manner; so that he could not refrain the bursting into tears, when he reflected on the state and splendor he before had lived in, and the mean condition he was now reduced unto.

However the King had not yet quite thrown him out of favour, but was wont to speak much in his honour and commendation; yet all this was not able to raise a spirit, dejected and forsaken of himself: For as he was riding in conference with his majesty, near Woodstock park (where was appointed a royal hunt) he was suddenly seized by an apoplexy, and falling off his horse, he was taken up and carried to his bed, where he soon after expired, Jan. 10. 1122.^o

This great prelate was a good benefactor to his church, founded by his predecessor, but abundantly adorned and enriched by himself; for to the twenty prebendaries, instituted by Remigius (the only bishop in that see before him) he added twenty more, and endowed

^h Sed ex quo sanus effectus est, ostendit seipsum deteriorum: dolens eoque quod eosdem episcopatus pretio non vendiderit. Rudbom quo sup.

ⁱ Robertus Deniq. tria Milia Marcarum Regi donavit, &c. Annal. Eccl. Wint. apud Angl. Sac. vol. 1. p. 295.

^k Hoc debuit adjeisse, admodum fuisse indoctum Libidinosum, & filium fuisse illum Notium Simonem nomine; quem genuerit dum Cancellarius esset. Quem Decanum constituit Lincoln. Godw. ubi supra. Consule H. Huntingd. apud Angl. Sac. vol. 2. p. 697.

^l Math. Paris apud Godw. Quo antea.

^m Henry Huntingd. apud Whart. Loc. ult. p. 695.

ⁿ Cum Roberti Præsulis nostri gloriam conspicerem, Sc. Equites decentissimos, Adolescentes nobilissimos, equos pretiosissimos, vasa aurea & deaurata, ferulorum numerum, ferentium splendorem, vestes purpureas & Bissinas, &c. Id. ibid. p. 694.

^o Sic Godw. quo supra. Sed H. Hunting. sic rem narrat — apud Woodstock, ubi Rex con-

conventum hominum & Ferarum Statuerat, quum episcopus loqueretur cum Rege & Episcopo Sarisbur. (qui summi erant in regno) percussus est Apoplexia

endowed them with lands, purchased by his own money. He presided in this church of Lincoln about thirty years; as may be observed, by comparing his consecration with the time of his death,

He being thus fal'n off the stage of this mortal life, his bowels were buried at Ensam, a monastery of his own raising, or at least repairing, in Oxfordshire: but his body was conveyed to the city of Lincoln, and solemnly inhumed in his own cathedral. To whose memory a tomb was there erected, with this encomium engraved on it.^p

Angl. Sacr.
vol. 2. p. 695.
^p Godw. Loc.
Supradicto.

Pontificum Robertus honor, quem fama superstes
Perpetuare dabit, non obiturus obit.
Hic humilis, dives, (res mira!) potens, pius, ultor,
Compatiens, mitis cum pateretur erat.
Noluit esse suis Dominus, studuit pater esse:
Semper in adversis, murus & arma suis.
In decima Jani fallacis gaudia mundi
Liquit, et evigilans, vera perennè vidit.

Which may be thus put into English:

Robert, the miter's honour! whom live Fame
Perpetuates, dies with a deathless name.
Humble, yet rich, (strange!) potent, pious, just;
Patient and mild, when sore with evils thrust.
O'er his he would not lord it; but was rather,
In adverse times, their wall, their arms, their father.
Jan'ry the tenth, of these false joys bereaven,
Watchful, he sees true lasting ones in heaven.

BLUNDELL, PETER.

Flor. A. D.
1596, R. R. E-
lizab.

BLUNDELL, Peter, (not George, as by mistake he is somewhere called)^a was born in that fair and antient town of Tiverton, in this county, (so named, quasi Twiford-town, for that it stands between two rivers, Lowman on the east, and Ex on the west) about the year of our Lord 1520. He descended from very mean parentage, the which I mention, not to disparage the memory of the worthy person deceased; nor to lessen the reputation of any of his surviving relations: but upon this double account, viz. For the greater glory of Almighty God, who hath in so signal an instance, given us to see, how He can, when He pleases, propagate nothing into a vast encrease: As also to lay an example of encouragement before such especially, who, tho' they are not blessed with any illustrious birth, or fortunes by inheritance, may hereby see what diligence and industry in time, by God's blessing, may advance them to.

^a Wanly's
Wond. of the
little World, L.
3. p. 190. from
Dr. Willet. in
his Synops. Pa-
pis. p. 1229.

I shall here, therefore, give some account of this eminent person's original, and way of living in the world, before I come to relate how great an estate he acquired, and the noble and pious benefactions which he made therewith.

Mr. Peter Blundell then^b was at first a very poor lad, of Tiverton; who, for a little support, went errands for the carriers that came to that town; and was tractable in looking after their horses, and doing little services for them, as they gave him orders. By degrees, in such means, he got a little money, of which he was very provident and careful; and bought therewith a kersey, which a carrier was so kind as to carry to London, gratis, and to make him the advantage of the return. Having done so for some time, he at length got kersies enough to lade an horse, and went up to London with it himself: Where being found very diligent and industrious, he was received into good employment by those who managed there the kersey-trade, (for which Tiverton then was very famous) and he continued therein, until he was rich enough to set up the calling of making kersies for himself. When employing several men, making still his return to London, he came at last to a vast and large estate; whereby he was enabled to do such noble benefactions, and bestow such large legacies as he did: which, to the admiration of all that read or hear them, I shall here relate, as they are collected from his last will and testament, made June 9, 1599.

^b My Author,
the Rev. Mr.
J. Newt. now
Rector of the
said parish-
church of Ti-
verton.

To Christ's Hospital, London, 500*l.*—to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, 250*l.*—to St. Thomas's Hospital, London, 250*l.*—to Bridewel, yearly, 008*l.*—towards Tiverton church, 050*l.*—to amend the high-ways there, 100*l.*—to the twelve chief companies in London, each, 150*l.* which makes the sum of 1800*l.*—towards the relieving of poor prisoners and other charitable uses in toto, 1800*l.*—towards poor maidens' marriages in Tiverton, 400*l.*—to the city of Exeter, to be lent to poor artificers, 900*l.*—to place 4 boys apprentices to husbandry, yearly, 020*l.*—to maintain six scholars, three in Oxford, and three in Cambridge, the sum of 2000*l.*

But what is farther considerable, is that magnificent School-House, which he caused to be erected, and richly endowed, at Tiverton, aforesaid: of which I shall crave leave to give a more particular description, with the privileges and revennes thereunto belonging.

This house stands at the east end of the town, a very tall and spacious structure, built something like the college-halls in the universities, with a fair cupulo in the middle. The pile contains one school for the master, and another for the usher, only an entry between them; both, by his direction, one hundred foot long, and four and twenty broad; well wainscoted and boarded.

Close adjoining to which, is a very large house for the master, and another convenient one for the usher; with very good orchards, gardens, and out-lets belonging to

it. The yearly salary for the master, is fifty pounds: for the usher now twenty pounds; at first but twenty marks.

Before the School-house is a large spacious green court, in figure a quadrangle, in continent one acre of ground, at the entrance in from the street. All inclosed with an high and stately wall, coped with yellow purbeck-stone, very handsome to behold. It hath a fair gate at the entry into it; over which is this inscription, cut in stone, now rendered by time and weather, almost illegible.

This Free Grammar-School was founded at the only cost and charge of Mr. Peter Blundell, of this town, sometimes clothier.

And in a brass plate, over that again, are engraven these four Latin verses, yet plainly to be read.

Hospita disquirens Pallas Tritonia sedem,
Est Blundellinæ percita amore Scholæ.
Ascivit Sedem, Placuit: Cupiensq; foveri
Hospes, ait, Petrus Qui mihi Fautor eris.

And because all worldly things in time decay, a good yearly revenue is appointed for the constant repair thereof.

Mr. Blundell gave likewise two thousand pounds, for the purchasing of lands, towards the maintenance of six scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, always to be sent thither from this his own school.^c But since, the number, by the fidelity of the honourable trustees, is augmented unto eight, four in Baliol College, in Oxford; and four in the Sidney College, in Cambridge. Besides which, to Sidney College, by the same donor, is given an Hebrew lecture of five pounds per annum.^d Moreover, five pounds more are allowed yearly, by way of exhibition, above their fellowships and scholarships, to each of the four.

Farther yet, since the revenue of the school is augmented, 'tis common with the trustees, to grant exhibitions to several other scholars, which goe from this school to the university: To some five, to others ten pounds per annum, for four, five, or more years, as they are pleased to agree.

The names of the trustees, appointed by the founder, by his last will and testament, for this school, are these following:

Sir Francis Popham, Lord Chief-Justice of England. Anthony Pollard, Esq. Richard Bluet, Esq. Charles Bere, Esq. Roger Ashford, Esq. Roger Ware, Esq. Roger Giffard, Esq. James Clark, Esq. Henry Worth, Esq. These were gentlemen in the neighbourhood of that town. To which were added these following tradesmen, for the most part clothiers of that place.

John West, senior. Humphry Coleman. John Waldron. Edward Amey. Nicholas Skinner. George Slee. Richard Hill, alias Sparway. Richard Prowse. John West, junior. Peter West. Robert Chilcot, alias Cummyn. John Deyman. John Blundell, Peter Blundell, William Tanner. Roger Slee. William Cross, and Arthur Cross. Seven and twenty in all. This trust was made to them, and to their heirs after them.

Besides this, 'tis said, Mr. Blundell left a large legacy to Robert Chilcot, alias Cummyn, of the town aforesaid, towards his erecting another school for teaching to read English, write, and cipher: Of which (God willing) more hereafter.

Insomuch his public liberality to the town of his nativity, is computed at more than seven thousand pounds.

Moreover, he gave above ten thousand pounds to some relations and acquaintance in Tiverton. About five thousand pounds more to his acquaintance and friends in London. And abundance of good legacies to particular people, as carriers, inn-keepers, tuckers, and such as had been assistent to him in the way of his trade. Who

not

^c 2000 Libras
Scholaribus sex
Oxon. & Cam-
tab. alendis, &
Schola verò sua
Tivertonensi
accersendis
Legavit Pet.
Blundel. Hist
& Antiqu. Ox-
on. L. 2. p. 72.
^d Willer's Sy-
nops. Papis. p.
1256.

not being thought beneath the grateful remembrance of this worthy person in his will, I hope will not be held unworthy to be thus mentioned here; when 'tis intended too, to the greater honour of the donor.

Now (what is yet more) when all these legacies and benefactions were paid, and discharged, there was a good estate remaining; which he left to his executors, Mr. William Craven, (ancestor to the present Rt. Hon. Earl of Craven) and Mr. William Parker, merchants in London. Mr. George Slee, John West, sen. and John West, jun. clothiers in Tiverton in trust for the good of his heir his brother James; whose posterity still remains in good esteem, in those parts, as may be seen underneath. He was never married, and so had no issue of his body to leave that vast estate unto, which by God's blessing, and his own industry, he had acquired. His legacies and good works are computed to near forty thousand pounds of themselves: how much more then might the whole bulk be supposed to amount unto? If it be but a little beyond this, what a prodigy of industry, or rather of a very benign Providence, might he justly be reputed? But when we consider the pious and charitable methods he disposed all this in, we can't but admire at his generous and noble mind as much as either.

Some years before his death, for the more convenient management of his affairs, he settled himself in London, in the parish of St. Michael-Royal: for by his last will, dated at London, June 9, A. D. 1599, he ordered that his burial should be in that church. Within a very few years after which time, this truly great and generous person stooped to fate, and was accordingly interred in the place of his appointment, May 4, 1601, aged eighty-one years.

Here it may not be amiss, to give a brief account of the progeny and issue of this family; and what condition it stands in at this day.^e

Peter Blundell left James his brother his heir, who by Margaret Howper, his wife, had issue John; who by Joan Reed, his wife, had issue Peter; who by Priscilla Collamore, his wife, had issue John Blundell, Esq. who by Mary Crossing, of Exeter, his wife, had issue Richard; who by Mary, daughter of Philip Gadd, of Taunton, mercer, had issue 1. Richard, 2. John, (both died without issue) 3. Philip Blundell, of Brimridge, near South-Moulton, Esq. a youth of about thirteen years of age, 1699.

^e From the Pedigree in my hands.

BODLEY, SIR THOMAS.

Flor. A. D.
1588. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Walter Bogan of Galcombe, Esq.

^b Eldest son of John Bodley of Exon, son of John Bodley of Tiverton, second son of Will. Bodley of Dunscomb. Athena Oxon. vol. 1. p. 326.

BODLEY, Sir Thomas, was born in the city of Exeter, as appears from that history of his life, written by himself, which I shall here offer to your view, in his own excellent words; from a manuscript (on probable grounds) supposed to be his own hand-writing, now in the custody of a neighbour-gentleman,^a nearly related to his family; at the end whereof, I shall presume to carry on his history, home unto his tomb, and there take my leave of his honourable ashes.

I was born at Exeter in Devon, the 2d of March, in the year 1544, descended by father and mother, of worshipful parentage; by my father, from an antient family of Bodley,^b of Bodleigh, of Dunscomb by Crediton; and by my mother, from Robert Hone, Esq; of Ottery St. Mary, nine miles from Exon.

My father, in the time of Q. Mary, being noted and known to be an enemy to popery, was so cruelly threatned, and so narrowly observed, by those that maliced his religion, that for the safeguard of himself and my mother, (who was wholly affected as my father) he knew no way so secure, as to fly into Germany; where, after he had been a while, he found means to call over my mother, with all his children and family; whom he settled for a time at Wesell in Clealand, (for there, as then, were many English, which had left their country for their conscience, and with quietness enjoyed their meetings and preachings) and from thence we removed to the town of Frankford, where was in like sort, another English congregation.

Howbeit, we made no long tarrance in either of these towns, for that my father had resolved to fix his abode in the city of Geneva; where, as far as I remember, the English church consisted of some hundred persons. I was at that time of twelve years of age, but through my father's cost and care, sufficiently instructed to become an auditor, of Chevalerius in Hebrew, of Beraldus in Greek, of Calvin and Beza in Divinity, and of some other professors in that university, which was then newly erected: Besides my domestical teachers in the house of Philibertus Saracenus, a famous physician in that city, with whom I was boarded, where Robertus Constantinus, that made the Greek Lexicon, read Homer unto me.

Thus I remained there two years and more, until such time as our nation was advertised of the death of Q. Mary, and succession of Q. Elizabeth, with the change of religion; which caused my father to hasten into England, where he came with my mother, and all the family within the first of the Queen; and settled their dwelling in the city of London.

It was not long after, that I was sent thence to the university of Oxford, recommended to the reading and tuition of Dr. Humphrey, who was shortly after chosen chief reader in divinity, and president of Magdalen college: There I followed my studies, till I took the degree of Batchelour of Art, which was in the year 1563. Within which year I was chosen probationer of Merton college; and the next year ensuing, admitted fellow.

Afterward, viz. in the year 1565, by special perswasion of some of my fellows, and for my private exercise, I undertook the publick reading of a Greek lecture in the same college-hall, without requiring or expecting any stipend for it: Nevertheless, it pleased the fellowship, of their own accord, to allow me, soon after, four marks by the year; and ever since to continue that lecture to the college.

In the year of our Lord 1566, I proceeded Master of Arts, and read for that year, in the school-streets, Natural Philosophy. After which, within less than three years space, I was won, by entreaty of my best affected friends, to stand for the proctorship,

ship,^c to which I, and my colleague Mr. Bearblock, of Exeter-college, were quietly elected in the year 1569, without any competition, or countersuit of any other.

^c Which office he performed with great commendations. Ath. Oxon. quo prius.

After this for a long time, I supplied the place of university orator: and bestowed my time in the study of sundry faculties, without any inclination to profess any one above the rest: Insomuch, as at last, I waxed desirous to travel beyond the seas, for the attaining to the knowledg of some special modern tongues; and for my increase of experience in managing affairs, being wholly then addicted to employ myself, and all my affairs, in the publick service of the state.

My resolution fully taken, I departed out of England,^d A. 1576, and continued abroad very near four years, and that in sundry parts of Italy, France, and Germany. A good while after my return, I was employed by the Queen to Frederick, father to the present King of Denmark, to Julius, Duke of Brunswick, to William Lantgrave of Hess, and other German Princes. The effect of my message was, to draw them to joyn their forces with hers, for giving assistance to the King of Navar, now Hen. 4th, of France. My next employment was to Hen. 3d., at such time as he was enforced by the Duke of Guise to fly out of Paris: Which I performed in such manner as I had in charge, with extraordinary secresy; not being accompanied with any one servant, (for so much was I commanded) nor with any other letters than such as were written with the Queen's own hand to the King, and some selected persons about him: The effect of that message it is fit I should conceal; but it tended to the good not only of the King, but all the protestants in France, and the duke's apparent overthrow, which also followed soon upon it.

^d With leave from the warden and society of lus Coll, he departed England with the allowance belonging to a traveller. Id. ib.

It so befel after this, in the year^e —88, that for the better conduct of her majesty's affairs in the provinces united, I was thought a fit person to reside in those parts, and was sent hereupon to the Hague in Holland; where according to that contract, which had formerly passed between her highness and the States, I was admitted for one of their council of estate; taking place in their assemblies next to the Count Maurice, and yield my suffrage in all that was proposed.

^e Having about that time married Ann, the daughter of Carew of the city of Bristow, the rich widow of one Ball. id. ib.

During all that time, what approbation was given of my painful endeavours by the Queen, Lords in England, by the States of the country there, and by all the English soldiers, I refer to be notified by some others relation, since it was not unknown to any of any calling, that then were acquainted with the state of that government: For at my first coming thither, the people of that country stood in dangerous terms of discontentment, partly for some courses held in England, as they thought to their singular prejudice: but most of all, in respect of the insolent demeanour of some of her highnesses ministers, which only respected their private emolument, little weighing, in their dealings, what the Queen had contracted with the States of that country.

Whereupon was conceived a mighty fear on every side, and that both a present dissolution of the contract would ensue, and a downright breach of amity betwixt us and them. Now what means I set on foot for the redress of these perils, and by what degrees the state of things was reduced into order, it would require a long treatise to report it exactly: But this I may with modesty aver, and the country did always acknowledg it with gratitude, That had I not of myself, without any direction of my superiors, proceeded in my charge with extream circumspection, as well in all my speeches and proposals to the States, as in the tenour of my letters I wrote into England, some sudden alarm had been given, to the utter subversion and ruine of the state of these provinces; which, in process of time, must have, in all probability, wrought the same effect in the state of this realm.

Of which my diligence and care in managing my business, there was (as I have signified) very special notice taken by the Queen and state at home; for which I received from her majesty many comfortable letters, of her gracious acceptance; as withal from

from that time forward, I did never almost receive any set instructions how to govern my proceedings in her majesty's occasions; but the carriage, in a manner, of all her affairs was left to me and my discretion.

Through this my long absence out of England, which wanted very little of five whole years, my private estate did greatly require my speedy return: Which when I had obtained, by intercession of my friends, and a tedious suit, I could enjoy it but a while; being shortly after enjoyned to repair to the Hague again. Nevertheless, upon a certain occasion, to deliver to her majesty some secret overtures, and of performing thereupon an extraordinary service, I came again home within less than a twelvemonth: And I was no sooner come, but her highness embracing the fruits of my discoveries, I was presently commanded to return to the States, with charge to pursue those affairs to performance, which I had secretly proposed. And according to the project that I had conceived, and imparted unto her, all things were concluded, and brought to that issue that was desired: Whereupon I procured my last revocation.

Now here I cannot chose but, in making report of the principal accidents that have fallen unto me in the course of my life, record amongst the rest, that from the very first day I had none more my friend, among the lords of the council, than was the lord treasurer Burleigh. For when any occasion had been offered to declare his conceipt, as touching my service, he would always tell the Queen, (which I received from herself, and some other ear-witnesses) that there was not any man in England so meet as myself, to undergo the secretary's office. And since, his son, the present lord treasurer, hath signified unto me, in private conference, that when his father first intended to advance him to that place, his purpose was withal to make me his colleague.

But the case stood thus on my behalf: Before such time as I returned from the Provinces United, which was in the year 1597, and likewise after my return, the Earl then of Essex, did use me so kindly, both by messages and letters, and other great tokens of his inward favour to me; that although I had no meaning but to settle in my mind my chief dependance on my Lord Burleigh, as one that I reputed best able, and therewithal most willing, to work my advancement with the Queen: Yet I know not how, the earl, who sought by all devices to divert her love and liking, both from the father and the son, but from the son in special, to withdraw my affections from the one and the other, and to win me to depend altogether upon himself, did so often take occasion to entertain the Queen with some prodigal speeches of my sufficiency for a secretary, which were ever accompanied with words of disgrace against the present lord treasurer, as neither she, of whose favour before I was throughly assured, took any great pleasure to prefer me the sooner, for she hated his ambition, and would give little countenance to any of his followers, and both the lord treasurer and his son waxed jealous of my courses; as if, underhand, I had been induced, by the cunning and kindness of the Earl of Essex, to oppose myself against their dealings.

And tho' in truth they had no solid ground at all of the least alteration in my disposition, towards either of them both, (for I did greatly respect their persons and places, with a settled resolution to do them any service, as also I detested in my heart to be held of any faction whatsoever) yet the now lord treasurer, upon occasion of some talk I have since had with him, of the earl and his actions, hath freely confessed of his own accord to me, that his daily provocations were so bitter and sharp, and his comparisons so odious, when he put us in a ballance, as he thought thereupon, he had very good reason, to use his best means to put any man out of hope of raising his fortune, whom the earl, with such violence, to his extream prejudice, had endeavoured to dignity: And this, as he affirmed, was all the motive he had to set himself against me,

me, in whatsoever might redound to the bettering of my estate, or encreasing my credit and countenance with the Queen.

When I had throughly bethought myself, first in the earl, of the slender holdfast he had in the Queen's favour, and of an endless opposition of the chiefest of our statesmen, like still to wait upon him; of his perilous, feeble, and uncertain advice, as well in his own, as in cases of all his friends; and moreover, when I had considered, how very untowardly these two counsellors stood affected unto me, (upon whom, in cogitation, I had framed all my future prosperity) how ill it did concur with my nature, to become or be accounted a stickler or partaker in any public faction, how well I was able (by God's blessing) to live of myself, if I could be content with a competent livelihood, how short a time of future life I was to expect, by common course of nature; when I had, I say, in this manner, represented to my thoughts my particular estate, together with the earls, I resolved thereupon to possess my soul in peace all the residue of my days; to take my full farewell of state employments; to satisfy my mind with that mediocrity of worldly living that I have of mine own, and so to retire me from the court, which was the epilogue, and end of all my actions and endeavours, of any important note, till I came to the age of fifty three years.

Now although after this, by her Majesty's direction, I was often called to court by the now lord treasurer, then secretary, and required by him, as also divers times since by the King, to serve as ambassador in France, to go a commissioner for his highness, for concluding the truce betwixt Spain and the United Provinces, and to negotiate in other very honourable employments; yet I would not be removed from my former final resolution.

Insomuch as at length, to induce me to return to the court, I had an offer made me by the present treasurer, (for in process of time he saw, and was pleased to confess, that all my dealings were upright, faithful and direct) and that in case myself were willing to it, he would make me his associate in the secretary's office: And to the intent I might believe he intended it bona fide, he would get me out of hand to be sworn of the council, for the better enabling my estate to maintain such a dignity, whatsoever I would ask, that might be fit for him to deal in, and for me to enjoy, he would presently sollicite the King to give it passage.

All which perswasions notwithstanding (albeit I was often assaulted by him) in regard of my years, and for that I felt myself subject to many indispositions, besides some other private reasons, which I reserved unto myself, I have continued still at home, my retired course of life, which is now methinks to me the greatest preferment the court can afford.

Only this I must truly confess of myself, that though it did never repent me of these and some other my often refusals; yet somewhat more of late, I have blamed myself, and my nicety that way, for the love I bear to my reverend mother, the university of Oxford, and to the advancement of her good, by such kind of means as I have since undertaken.

For thus I fell into discourse and debate in my mind, that although I might find it fittest for me to keep out of the throng of court contentions, and address my thoughts and deeds to such ends altogether as I myself best could affect; yet withal, I was to think, That my duty towards God, the expectation of the world, my natural inclination, and very morality, did require, that I should not wholly so hide those little abilities I had, but in some measure, in one kind or other, I should do the true part of a profitable member in the state.

Examining exactly, for the rest of my life, what course I might take; and having, as I thought, sought all the ways to the wood, I concluded, at the last, to set up my staff at the library-door in Oxon, being throughly perswaded, in my solitude and surcease from the common-wealth affairs, I could not busy myself to better purpose, than

by

by reducing that place (which then in every part lay ruined and waste) to the public use of students.

For the effecting whereof, I found myself furnished in a competent proportion of such four kinds of aids, as, except I had them all, there was no hope of good success: For without some kind of knowledg in the learned and modern tongues, as in sundry other sorts of scholastic literature; without some purse-abilities to go through with the charge; without very great store of honourable friends to further the design; and without special good leisure to follow such work, it could but have proved a vain attempt, and inconsiderate.

But with felicity of event, I have sped in all my endeavours: And how full provision I have made for the ease and benefit of all the frequenters of the library, that which I have already performed in sight, that besides which I have given for the maintenance of it, and that which hereafter I purpose to add, by way of enlargement of that place (for the project is cast, and whether I live or dye, it shall be, God willing, put in full execution) will testify so truly and abundantly for me, as I need not be the publisher of the dignity and worth of mine own institution.

Laus Deo. T. B. Written with his own hand, anno, 1609, Dec. 15.

This is that brief account which this great man has been pleased to give us of himself; I shall now crave leave (for his and our countrey's greater honour) to carry on his history where he left off; and that in relation to his noble works, his funeral, and the honour hath been done his memory.

For his works; not to mention the two hundred marks given by him to Merton college,^f where he had his education, nor those many other lesser instances of his bounty, proceed we to consider that most noble undertaking of his—*etiam regibus invidendum*—in repairing, shall I say? or rather re-edifying, the famous library of the university of Oxford.

This honourable person, taking into consideration the ruinous confused condition,^g the old library there (said to be founded by Humphry, the good Duke of Gloucester, and other worthy Mecænesses) then lay in, to the great hindrance and decay of learning, resolves to undertake the reformation thereof, at his own cost and charges: In order whereunto, he writes a letter^h to the then vice-chancellor, Dr. Ravis, dean of Ch. Ch. to be communicated to the university, That if they pleased, he would restore that pile to its former figure, and antient usefulness; adorn it with desks and shelves; and settle an annual income upon it for the buying of books, and the encouragement of such officers as should be necessary to look after it, and keep all things in good repair. Which letter, we may well suppose, was received by the university with all the joy and thankfulness that became them; as containing in it one of the greatest blessings heaven could bestow, or they receive: Presently after they return their answer, That with most grateful acknowledgments they embrace his noble offer.

Hereupon, Sir Thomas Bodley sate presently about the work, and in two years time,ⁱ brought it to some perfection: and then bestows abundance of choice books upon it, which with great cost and care himself had collected in foreign countries, to the value of about 10,000*l.* as Dr. Willet tells us, Synop. Pap. p. 1236. Which were so augmented by the generous benevolence of many noblemen, bishops, and others,^k who took the example, that in a little time, nor the shelves, nor the room, would suffice to contain them.

To remove this inconveniency also, viz. the streightness thereof; the great Bodley once more proposes to the university, That with their liking, he would make an addition to the structure, and enlarge it to a much greater capacity. Which motion also was most thankfully embraced by that venerable body:^l Insomuch, Jul. 19. A. 1610,^m the vice-chancellor, doctors, proctors, with many masters of art, in their proper robes and formalities, being present, with a speech beforehand made, the first

stone

^f Hist. & Antiquit. Univ. Oxon. Lib. 2. pag. 23.

^g Ibid. Lib. 1. pag. 308.

^h A copy whereof you may see *ibid.*

ⁱ Begun A. 1597, finished A. 1599. Hist. & Antiq. Ox. Lib. 2. p. 50.

^k A catalogue of whose names may be found in the place above-cited.

^l *Ibid.* p. 51.
^m *Ibid.* p. 19.

stone was laid, and money offered thereupon, according to custom. But the great good man did not live to see this part of his undertaking, with some other designs he had for the advantage of the university, brought to full perfection; though (according as he had said) he left wherewithal to do it with some friends in trust.

While this was transacting, the university maturely considering,^a that if they should add three other sides to what was already built, there would thence arise a noble quadrangle, and spacious rooms for schools of arts; but being unwilling to give farther trouble to Sir Thomas Bodley herein, who had been at such vast charges already, they thought fit to apply themselves to the generous bounty of such noblemen, bishops, and others, who had formerly been members thereof, for their assistance. The knowledg whereof coming to this worthy gentleman, he was not only serviceable herein by his great interest with many eminent persons, but very liberally contributed towards it, out of his own pocket, so that at last, his debts, legacies, and funeral charges first defrayed, he conferred his whole estate upon those glorious enterprizes; as by the copy of that part of his will, here quoted in the margent, to this purpose may more fully appear.^o

For the better improvement likewise of this his noble gift, and promoting the interest of his library, as became a prudent founder, he composed and left behind him very judicious statutes, for the better managing the affairs thereof; whereby he appointed eight guardians, viz. the vice-chancellor, and the proctors, for the time being, the three faculty, and the two tongue (Hebrew and Greek) professors (who have an honorary stipend allowed them for their care and pains) to see all things well performed,

And lest this his magnificent donation might in time, by reparations, or otherwise, become a rent charge to the university, this great man was pleased, further, to settle two hundred pounds per annum on the said library for ever: Out of which he appointed near forty pounds a year for the head librarian, ten pounds for the sub-librarian, (whose office is to keep the books in order) and eight for the janitor.

Nor did the zeal of Sir Thomas Bodley herein yet expire, until, for the increase of his publick library, and the advancement of the commonwealth of learning, he had obtained a law,^p That the company of stationers in London, should cause one copy of every new book which they printed, to be presented thereunto. By all which it is now become (the famous vatican not excepted) one of the most glorious and magnificent librarys this day in the world.^q And there are so many various books found therein, that the very catalogue of them amounts to a large volume in folio: Which renders it the less strange, that that learned prince, King James the first, of pious memory, should wish, if ever he were a prisoner, it might be in this library, among those fellow-prisoners the books, which are there enchained. So that in and toward the building, repairing, and finishing the university library, we are told,^r Sir Thomas Bodley, in lands, goods, and money, gave about eighteen thousand pounds.

Having thus considered the magnificent works of this our noble country-man, proceed we next to his death and funeral. Though his illustrious deeds can render him immortal, yet they could not bayl him from the arrest of death: For having brought to so great perfection his truly generous designs, for the advancement of learning, God was pleased to call him to himself, Ne post illud immortale factum, mortale aliquid faceret,^s least after that immortal exploit, he should be found in any mortal action, as the orator expressed it at his funeral.

Thus it pleased the great Almighty, the sole arbiter of all our lives and fortunes, to send sickness (death's harbinger) unto him, to make ready for the entertainment of that King of terrors, whose approach was now near at hand: This happened in the month of January, sixteen hundred and twelve. During the time of whose illness, the vice-chancellor, and chief heads of the university of Oxford, testify by a con-

^a Hist. & Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 23.

^o Cæterum ne gravioribus hinc impensis premeretur Academia in se recepit sumptus quos cumq; de novo emersuros. In eam vero rem Latifundia sua omnia, ac tementa, pensionationes, annuos redditus pecunias creditas, bona realia atq; mobilia, testamenti curatori-bus dividendum mandavit, &c. Loco ult. cit.

^p Quod lege ab inde lata præstare tenentur — id. ib. p. 51.

^q — Nec quidem Athenis olim in Lyceæ aut Peripato, nec in Alexandrino Musæo magnificentius habitabat Pallas. Id. quo prius. pag. 2. 4.

^r Wil. Synop. pag. 1236.

^s Hales. Orat. apud Bates. vitas selectio-res, p. 431.

doling letter to him, how very deeply afflicted they were for his sickness; the beginning whereof ran in this tenour, What griefs the connate members of the body feel, when their heart is ill affected; the same, most noble Bodley, do we labour under, now you, our dearest heart, may seem to be in danger: But neither could the muses or the graces, with all their wit, or oratory, or beauty, encharm inexorable death, to delay the execution of his summons. So that on the eight and twentieth of the same month this excellent person put off his garments of mortality, which were interred with a solemnity answerable to his worth and quality; as by this brief account thereof will more fully appear.'

¹ Ex Hist. & Antiq. Acad. Oxon. lib. 1. p. 320.

The doleful tydings of his death, being now come so far as Oxford, the university, in convocation, consulted what exequies might best honour the remains of this their great Meeænas: And it was therein at length agreed, that the nine and twentieth day of March, 1613, should be the set time for the solemnity of his interment, which was intended to be made in Merton college chapple.

A few days before which, the honourable corps was brought from his house in St. Bartholomews the Less, London, where he died, accompanied for the greater honour, with three heralds at arms, (of which number Cambden Clorenciaux was one) his brother, Doctor Laurence Bodley, Sir John Bennet, judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, William Hakewell, Esq; counsellor at law, Doctor George Hakewell, and many other persons of quality; the hearse was adorned with his arms and ensigns of honour, suitable to his degree, and reposed in Merton college-hall.

The day for the solemnity being come, the vice-chancellor, doctors, proctors, and heads of the university, with almost an innumerable company of schollars, every one in their distinct habits, came thither to attend the funeral. The vice-chancellor, the preacher, (Dr. William Goodwin, dean of Christ-Church) both the proctors, all the bedles, with the fellows, chaplains, portionists, and servants of Merton college, together with sixty-seven (the age of the defunct) of the poorer sort of the university, (all in mourning, besides his own servants, and many others) being ready about nine a clock in the morning, they bring forth the corps; and that there might be the more space for so great an assembly, they deduce it through Christ-Church college up to Cairfaix; thence to St. Marys; and then through School-street into the Divinity-school: where a while are deposed the sacred relicts, until such time as Mr. Corbet (who then officiated as the publick orator) had made an eloquent oration in praise of the illustrious Bodley.

At the end whereof they all return to St. Mary's church, where a cenotaphium, or empty hearse, was erected in honour to the dead; and then the aforesaid Dr. Goodwin, preached the funeral sermon.

All things being over here likewise, that could contribute to the glory of the solemnity, they return the corps to Merton college-church; where the famous Hales, then fellow of the house, made an excellent oration in latin at the grave: Which ended, the sacred remains of this great person were laid up, with profound reverence, under the north-wall of the higher part of the choir there.

The interment thus finished, the vice-chancellor, and heads of houses, with the mourners, return to the college-hall, where was prepared for them a most sumptuous dinner of no less than an hundred pounds cost: part of the thousand marks allotted by himself for his funeral charges.

Thus have we brought our great Bodley to his grave, in peace and honour; where we shall leave him to his rest, in expectation of a far more glorious resurrection.

You having thus beheld him, in his life and in his death, give me leave to lay before you the encomiums which have been liberally bestowed upon him; and the honours done unto his memory: And here should I stay to enumerate those titles of esteem and dignity, which private learned men of our own and foreign countries,

have

have in their writings endeavoured to adorn him with, they would amount to a volume of themselves: I shall therefore choose to insist on those only, which are more eminent and illustrious.

King Jam. I. of blessed memory, was pleased to bestow upon him, not only the honour of knighthood, but what is greater, the title of the Founder of the University Library of Oxford.^u

Not only his particual college of Merton, employed one of their most eminent fellows,^w to make an oration in his praise at the grave, but the university also appointed their orator at that time^x (as was said before) to do the like at the schools: Both which very eloquent speeches may be found at large in Dr. Bates's select lives of eminent men.^y

It was ordered in convocation, That the whole body of the university of Oxford should, with verses in his praise, celebrate the obsequies of this most renowned man; which was done accordingly in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English.

And that the name and memory of this excellent person might be consecrated to immortality, Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, and Chancellor of the said University, caused his statue to be sent to Oxford, while yet living. A. 1605; and ordered it to be placed in a niche of the wall within the library, in a conspicuous place, with these words under-written:

Thomas Sackvillus Dorset com. summus Angliæ Thesaurar. Hujus Acad. Cancel. Thomæ Bodleio Equiti Aurato Qui Biblioth. hanc instituit Honoris causâ P.P.

The university of Oxford also, in the wall of the east side of his library, caused to be sate up in letters of gold, to the perpetual memory of the illustrious founder, this inscription.

Quod feliciter vortat, academici Oxoniens. Bibliothecam hanc, vobis reipublicæq; Literatorum T. B. P.

Thus is he stiled the Ptolemy of the age he lived in. The most illustrious patron; and dignified with expressions of the highest honour and respect; and yet when this is done, they are all acknowledged to be short of his merit.^z Which is all the apology I need to make, if in any thing I have spoken of him, I may seem to some too large and tedious.

To all this may we yet add the honour done his memory by Doctor John Morrice, cannon of Ch. Ch. Oxon, who in his last testament bequeathed to the university five pounds per annum,^b to be given to a master of art, that should make and speak a speech in praise of Sir Thomas Bodley every year, on the eighth of Nov. (on which the visitation of the library commonly is) to be nominated by the dean of Christ-church, and confirmed by the vice-chancellor for the time being.

Which gift was not to take place until the death of his wife, which happened not until the year one thousand, six hundred, eighty and one: And then in the year following, November one thousand, six hundred, eighty and two, the will of the donor was accordingly executed; and the practise has ever since been laudably continued.

It now remains only that I should give some account also of his sepulchral monument and epitaph, and then, with due reverence, withdraw from his sacred urn.

‘Sir Thomas Bodley lyes interred in the choir of the collegiate church of Merton in Oxford; where in the side of the north wall, is fixed a monument of white and black marble, having this device:

His effigies is there erected in a scholar's gown, drawn to the middle, encompassed round with books; at the corners whereof stand grammar, rhetorick, musick, and arithmetick; he is placed between two angels, that on the left-hand holds him out a crown; that on the right-hand offers him a book open, having these words written therein, Non delebo nomen ejus de libro vitæ.

^u Ut Jacobus Rex in chartâ suâ de manu mortuâ dotandæ bibliothecæ A. R. 2. concessâ Bodleium (nec injuriâ) fundatorem ejus nuncupavit. Hist. Antiq. Ac. Ox. lib. 2. p. 51.

^w Mr. Hales.

^x Dr. Corbet successively bp. of Oxford and Norw.

^y P. 416, &c.

^z —Ordinatum est, ut integrum universitatis corpus, viro clarissimo epicediis variis Parentaret. H. St. & Antiq. Lib. 2. p. 23.

^a In vita vero rebusq; gestis enarrandis, nemo unquam nimis esse poterit. Hist. Antiq. Oxon. lib. 1. p. 320.

^b Athenæ Oxon. vol. 1. p. 327.

^c Hist. Antiq. Acad. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 89.

Under all is this engraven.

Memoriæ Thomæ Bodley militis, publicæ bibliothecæ fundatoris sacrum. Obiit 28 Jan. anno, 1612.

Underneath is the figure of a woman sitting before the stairs of the old library; holding in one hand a key, in the other a book, (wherein the greatest part of the alphabet may be seen) behind which appear three small books slutt up; on the outside of whose leafs are inscribed their authors' names, viz. Priscianus, Diomedes, Donatus—

Thus have I finished what I intended, not what might be spoken of our immortal countryman; of whom I shall take my leave in Mr. Corbet's words,^d in his funeral oration on him, *Quid non semper dicenti superesset, pro Bodleio? Nec vitâ potuit Bodleius, nec morte indigere; nec Cœlo, nec sepulchro.*

Ampliat ætatis spacium sibi vir bonus, hoc est
Vivere bis, vita posse priore frui.

^d Apud. Bates.
viz. select. p.
4. 26

BODLEY, LAWRENCE, D. D.

BODLEY, Lawrence, D. D. younger brother to the famous Sir Thomas Bodley, (though, by mistake, he is said, in the History and Antiquity of the university of Oxford,^a to be the elder) was also born in the city of Exeter, near about the year of our Lord, so far as we may conjecture, 1546. He was the pious son of religious parents; for the family was eminent as well for their piety as gentility, according to the testimony of an excellent author,^b who says thus thereof, *In familiæ Bodleianæ præconiis, non tantum gentilitiam dignitatem, (quanquam fuit illa perillustris) quam quod fuerit pietatis laude florentissima, among the praises of the Bodleian family, not so much the dignity of their gentility ought to be regarded (though that was very illustrious) as the honour they got for their piety; who early embraced the reformed religion, which not being permitted to profess openly, neither safe to practice privately in England in the hot Marian days, they fled into Germany;^c and from thence they came to the city Geneva, where they continued until that black cloud^d of persecution, which hung then over the church of England, by the providence of God, blew away: And then Mr. Bodley returned with his family back into his own country, and settled in London.*

Flor. A. D. 1590. R. R. Elizab.

^a Lib. 1, pag. 320.

^b Mr. John Hales in his funeral oration on Sir Tho. Bodley. Apud Bat. vit. select. p. 423.

^c Sir Tho. Bodley's life, written by himself.

^d Nube nla est cito transitura.

From whence his son Lawrence was sent to Oxford, and placed into that noble seminary of virtue and learning there known by the name of Christ-Church; for so much may we infer from that circumstance, That after the interment of his honourable brother, he was created^e Doctor in Divinity, as a member of that college. In this famous college he continued a studious and industrious scholar (though in what capacity, whether as a commoner or student it appears not) until he had finished his degrees of arts: What the particular accidents of his life were, while he here resided, I no where find.

^e Athene Oxon. vol. 1. p. 817.

From hence he removed into his own country, at what time his merit was so conspicuous, that he was made one of the canons residentiary of the church of Exon, and rector of Shobrooke, about seven miles from thence, a rich parsonage near adjoining to the antient town of Crediton. Which was all the preferment (so far as I can find) that this eminent person ever owned, who yet deserved more and better; for he was a person of extraordinary worth, and did much good in his generation.

Among other things, for which he deserves to be recorded, this is none of the least, that he was of great use to his noble brother, Sir Thomas Bodley, in founding his famous library at Oxford.^f At whose funeral, celebrated with great solemnity there, he was chief mourner: At what time, by the body of the university in convocation, he was thought worthy the honour of the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and was so created accordingly, May 30, 1613, a little after the interment was over.^g

^f Westc. MS. Devon in Shobr.

^g Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 817.

As for the faithful discharge of the duties of his function, one who was his parishoner,^h and knew him well, hath left this honourable testimony of him upon the file of time in these words, That for his pious zeal and continual labours in this vocation, he cannot be over-praised. A character of so high a strain as might justly raise, in those of his profession, a pious emulation, to deserve and obtain the like.

^h Westc. quo supra.

Farther, I find Dr. Bodley was capable of obliging, and actually did so, by some preferment he had the donation of (I suppose in his ball at Exeter) the famous Dr. Prideaux, while he was rector of Exeter-college in Oxford, and regius professor of divinity there. The particular instance whereof I cannot learn; but the thing itself fully appears from the dedication which that grateful doctor made him, of his Act-sermon, preached at St. Mary's, Jul. 10th,ⁱ in which he calls him his worthy patron; and takes occasion to commend him as a pattern to patrons, for disposing the Lord's

ⁱ Epistle dedicat. to Ephesus backsliding; a Sermon on Rev. 2. 4.

portion

portion in those his days. Wherein, he tells him, that buyers and sellers break into the temple: And Judases what will ye give me? And Simon Magus his offering make most bargains for benefices. A severe charge against that age; though 'tis feared the present, upon this account, deserves not a milder one.

He was also of an hospitable disposition; but very liberal and open-handed to the poor; whose charity they were not obliged unto death for, as the manner of some is, who give nothing so long as they can keep it: No, he freely bestowed it in his lifetime, in a daily doing good to some or other; prudently making his eyes his overseers, and his own hands the executors of his alms.

Nor was his piety towards God less signal or sincere, which was not by lucid intervals, but ran through his general conversation. A short evidence whereof we may observe in that elegy he made on his and our famous countryman's death, Bishop Jewel, of pious memory; so much of which as is a confirmation of it, I shall here insert.^k

^k Ex. D. Humphredi vitæ Juelli in Calce.

Interea, decor O! doctorum summe virorum,
& pater, & patriæ gemma, Juelle, vale.
Chare, vale: Donec superiorum sede recepti
Perpetuo juncti stabimus ante Deum,
Tu modo præcedis, quia te præcedere dignum est:
Nos per idem læti mox veniemus iter, &c.

How great an encourager this reverend divine was of the weighty ordinance of the gospel preaching, (that great duty indeed of his high calling) may appear not only from his assiduous practice thereof, in his own person while alive, but from that considerable sum of money, he gave to that purpose at his death.^l For by his last will and testament, He bequeathed to the mayor and chamber of Exeter, Four hundred pounds in money, to purchase twenty pounds a year in lands, towards the maintenance of a preacher in that city: Who is now wont to officiate as that honourable body is pleased to direct.

^l Ex. Regist. Eccl. Exon.

Having lived to a considerable age, near 70 years, in this vale of misery, the good man surrendered up his pious soul into the hands that gave it, (most probably) in the same city where he first received it, on the 19th day of April, A. 1615; for he lieth interred near the choir in St. Peter's church there, under a flat marble-stone, which had this epitaph sometime legible thereon: but being now obliterated by the feet of men and time, I shall here insert it, as I find it quoted by an industrious author.^m

^m Risd. Descr. of Devon. in Mr. East-churche's copy

Clarissimo viro, nec non reverendo, olim hujus ecclesiæ canonico residentiario Dno. Laurentio Bodleo, Johes & Laurentius Bodleus nepotes hunc, dialogum, memoriæ sacrum devotissimè consecrarunt.

Laerentius Bodleius.

Anagramma.—Bonus Dives ille erat.

Johannes. Ille erat! Hoc miserum non nunc Ubinam pia Facta.

Virtutis Corpus, Spiritus, Ossa, Caro?

Laurentius. Ossa jacent terrâ & Corpus Pia Facta Supersunt

(Protypa virtutis) Spiritus Astra Colit.

Obiit Decimo nono Aprilis, A.D. 1615.

BODLEY, SIR JOSIAS, KT.

BODLEY, Sir Josias, Kt. was born (as is probable) at Exeter, where his brothers were; he was the fifth son of John Bodley, of that city, gentleman, by Joan his wife, one of the six daughters and heirs of Robert Hone, of Ottery St. Mary, Esq. and so the whole brother to the great Sir Thomas Bodley: Which five sons I find^a ranged in this order, and thus named: 1. Sir Thomas, the founder of the library at Oxford, 2. John, a minister, 3. Lawrence, D. D. 4. Zachary, a minister, and 5. Sir Josias.

Flor. A. D.
1594. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Westc. pedi-
grees in Bodley
MS.

Two of these, John and Zachary, lived privately in the country; though where beneficed I do not find. The other three most worthy brothers of this family, (as one that knew them stiles them)^b we may not pass, without a due remembrance. We have already done right to the two former; the last comes next to be spoken of: Before I proceed to which, it may not be unacceptable, to give some brief account of this gentle family.^c

^b Id. in De-
script. of De-
von. in Duns-
MS.

^c Id. in his Pe-
digrees of, &c.

John Bodley, aforesaid, the father of Sir Josias, was the son of John, by Alice, his wife, daughter of Thomas Gale of Dartmouth, in Devon, gentleman; which John, was the second son of John Bodley, of Dunscombe, in the parish of Crediton, Esquire; his eldest was called John, also, who married the daughter of Copleston; and had issue George, which married the daughter and heir of ——— Hurst, of Exeter, Esq. that had issue William, who by a daughter of Dowrish, of Dowrish, (a very ancient and gentle tribe) had issue Thomas; who by a daughter of Arcot, of Teteot, in this county, Esquire, had issue John and others. One of which, in the last age, departed with Dunscombe; and it is now the inheritance of Moses Gould, Esquire: Of which, at present let this suffice.

Sir Josias Bodley, wheresoever he had his puerile education, at Exeter, London, or elsewhere, was brought up to letters. And having made a good proficiency in school-learning, he was sent to Oxford, and placed in the same college there, of which his eldest brother, Sir Thomas, was at that time fellow; and that was Merton.^d How long he continued there is uncertain; though certain it is, he did not in that place make any long court to those shie mistresses the muses. But being of an active martial spirit, he devoted himself betime to the wars; so that throwing down the pen, he took up the pike.

^d Ath. Oxon.
vol. 1. p. 323.

The Low-Countries, at that time, were the great cock-pit of Europe: Whither they, who were of the true game kind, repaired; at once to improve and try their valour; and to learn that skill and experience, in military affairs, in another nation, which might upon occasion, be useful in their own. Thither Mr. Bodley also betook himself, in his youthful years; whose highest honour, at first, was to trayl a pike. But, in a little while, he so well improved himself in the art-military, that passing through the several other inferior degrees of office, he came to be advanced to that of a captain.

At this time it was, that the Irish, instigated thereunto, as well by their own disposition, as by their priests' and Jesuits' instigation, made a violent effort in that kingdom, for the recovery of their former liberty and religion, under the conduct of that wilyly subtile general, the Earl of Tyrone: who raising a formidable rebellion, in that country, carried it on for several years with great success. Insomuch, having given the English a great defeat at Blach-Water, in the year of our Lord 1598, all Ulster, Munster, and Conaught, were in arms against them; and Tyrone was celebrated as the deliverer of his country.^e Whereupon it was thought necessary by the English go-

vernment ^e Fines Moris,
Itiner. part 2d.
p. 25.

vernment there, that more forces should be sent for over. Accordingly several old companies, (to the number of a thousand men, and upward) drawn out of the Low-Countries, were dispatched out of the west of England thither: Of which regiment Mr. Bodley was one of the most eminent commanders; and is mentioned^f as the second captain therein; whose company, at that time, consisted of an hundred men.

^f Id. ibid.

Being now arrived in Ireland, Captain Bodley signalized himself, by many distinguishing actions of valour and conduct; all which to relate would be too tedious, had they been recorded. One of which, however, must not be pretermitted, and that is, his and Captain Blaney's taking of the island, called by my author^g Loghrorcau.

^g Id. ibid. p. 97, 98.

Being come to the place, and having made what discovery thereof they were able, Captain Bodley made ready thirty arrows with wild-fire. And some playing with an hundred shot upon the island, while the others delivered their arrows, suddainly the houses took fire, and burnt so vehemently, as the rebels, lodging there, forsook the island, and swam to the other shoar.

In which action the rebels sustained great loss; not in men so much as in butter, corn, meal, powder, cows, sheep, and other provision, laid up there as a safe magazine: the English had only two slain, and seven hurt.

This happened anno, 1601, at which time, I find Captain Bodley was overseer of the trenches, when those of our nation laid siege to King-sale, Baltamore, Berehaven, and Castlehaven, then in the Irish hands; who were greatly assisted by the Spaniards, come thither on purpose to their succour, though but few of them returned back to give an account of their famous exploits.

For this, notwithstanding, out of all their strong-holds were these at length beaten, by God's blessing, on the English conduct and valour: Towards which, this our Bodley contributed not a little; for 'tis recorded to his praise, that he behaved himself bravely, both in the works and in the battle.^h Which battle must have relation to that had with the great Oneal, wherein he was defeated, and all his army, but by a small handful of the English routed: So that the Earl confessed himself to be overthrown by a sixth part of his number. Which he is said to have ascribed to God's great work, beyond man's capacity.ⁱ

^h Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

ⁱ Morison ubi prius, p. 178.

For all which his good services, he did in this country, (as he well deserved) was Captain Bodley honoured with knighthood, by the Lord Deputy Blunt, Earl of Devon; so one:^k Though I find him not mentioned under that title by Mr. Morison, in his Itinerary, during the time of that noble Earl his prudent government of that kingdom. It is therefore more probable he received that honour from the hands of his most honourable country-man, Arthur, Lord Chichester, who succeeded my Lord Blunt therein: for in his time I find the last quoted author gives him the title of Sir Josias, but not before.

^k Westc. Pe. digree.

We may therefore, from what foregoes, acquiesc in that, as a true character of him, which was given by one that was no stranger to his person or fame,^l That Sir Josias Bodley was a worthy commander: in relation to whom he says, he might enlarge, and yet not stray from Albinus his counsel (a valiant leader of the Britains) to the historians of his time, offering to write his actions. Write, quoth he, of those that are dead, whom you need neither fear nor flatter.

^l Westc. De- script. of Devon. in Dunscombe, MS.

Nor did Sir Josias so addict himself to the sword, as wholly to neglect the pen; he knew how to brandish both, to good advantage of himself and his country.

Thus Cæsar-like, the wise observations which he made upon the civil and military affairs of the kingdom of Ireland, he committed to writing. Nor was he of so severe a brow, but he could unbend sometimes to wit and railery: a specimen of both which he hath left unto posterity, in two manuscript treatises, thus entituled:^m

^m Ath. Oxon. quo antea.

Observations

Observations concerning the Fortresses of Ireland, and the British Colonies of Ulster. A MS. in folio; sometime in the library of Sir James Ware, now supposed to be in that of Hen. Earl of Clarendon.

A Jocular Description of a Journey, by him taken to Lecale, in Ulster, anno, 1602. A MS. sometime in the same library.

He continued many years in Ireland, into which he came anno 1598, and was there living anno 1613, when he was Director-General, and Overseer of the Fortifications of that kingdom.^a

How long after this he lived; when, or where he died, and byeth interred, I no where find. (*Note.*)

^a Morison ubi prius. pag. 300.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

He died the 19th day of August, 1617, and was buried in Christ-Church, Dublin.

BOGAN, ZACHARY, M. A.

Flor. A. D.
1658. R. R.
Car. 2.

BOGAN, Zachary, M. A. was the third son of William Bogan, of Gatcombe, gentleman, and Joan his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Zachary Irish, of Chidleigh, in this county, gentleman. He was born at Gatcombe, aforesaid, in the parish of Little-Hempston, two miles east of the town of Totnes, in the road to Exeter, about the feast of St. John the Baptist, in the year of our Lord, 1625.

The most antient residence, that I find, of this family, was in Totnes, aforesaid; where it flourished a while in that corporation. Thus John Bogan was Mayor thereof, Anno Dom. 1550. William Bogan succeeded him in the same office, the year after, 1551. And from this place was the name and family transplanted to Gatcombe, where it hath continued for three generations, and no more.

^a Ath. Oxon.
Vol. 2. p. 151.

But omitting these things; Mr. Zachary Bogan was, even from his childhood, wonderfully addicted to learning, insomuch, when at school, he was wont herein to surpass his seniors: being then excellently grounded in grammar, and the classick authors, by that eminent school-master of his time, Mr. Batten, of Marldon (a small parish about four miles distant from his father's house) he was sent early ripe to the university of Oxford; where he was admitted commoner first, of St. Alban-Hall,^a under the tuition of Mr. Ralph Butten, fellow of Merton College, in Michaelmas term, anno, 1640, in the fifteenth year of his age.

Here he continued about a year, and then was chosen on the 26th Novem. 1641, scholar of Corpus Christi College there; in which happy state the studious youth could not long continue, for the civil-wars breaking out, the soft and charming voices of the Muses (in whose melody he most delighted) began to be drowned at Oxford, by the hideous noise of drums and trumpets: so that when that city was turned into a garrison, he retired to his father's house, to pursue his beloved studies in the calmer region of the country.

^b Id. *ibid.*

Here he continued with no mean proficiency in learning, until such time that Oxford was surrendered into the hands of the parliament; and then hoping for greater leisure to carry on his passionate addresses to those fair dames, the Muses, in the year 1646, he returned again to his college; and in Michaelmas term, the same year, he took his bachelour's degree: and in the following year (his excellent learning and piety being taken notice of by that house), he was elected probationer-fellow thereof. Four years after this, and about eleven from his first entrance in the university, viz. 1651,^b he proceeded master of arts: not that his degrees were retarded on the account of any deficiency in learning or morals; but for that the constitution of the college is such, that whosoever are chosen scholars or fellows thereof, are obliged to tarry so many terms, from the time of their election (if they wanted but one term of standing) before they are admitted to their degrees.

^c Ath. Oxon.
vol. 2. p. 624.

Mr. Bogan, now being a senior scholar in the university, though but a junior master of arts, is abundantly fitted for the office, and at length obtained the character^c of an excellent tutor. And, indeed, those two so necessary qualifications thereunto, learning and piety, meeting in him, must needs render him very accomplished for so weighty a trust. And, by God's blessing, and his own industry, he became very happily successful herein; for he had several persons his pupils, who afterward became eminent men, as Mr. Fullman, Mr. Agas (unto whom at his death he bequeathed his library); and several others.

Learning is of use to all; but in a tutor necessary: for how should he be able to instruct others therein, who is himself illiterate? Nor is piety less so, which is, or ought to be, the end of all our studies.

As to the first of these; the accomplishments of this excellent person that way, may be abundantly infered from the sundry learned volumes he published; and designed for the publick, if it had pleased Almighty God to have lengthened out his days. As

First: Additions to Mr. Fran. Rouse's *Archæologiæ Atticæ*; the four last of those seven books of the *Attick Antiquities*, being written by him while he was very little passed a fresh-man: as we may observe from his Address to the Reader, at the end of that book, where he tells us, The most part thereof was finished in his tyrocinium. Here he manifested abundance of reading, beyond what could be well imagined in so young a man; and a judgment above his years. A book so well approved among the learned, that it was printed no less than eight times in a few years.

Secondly: Another piece that he published, was his *Homerus 'Εφεταίξω*: sive *Comparatio Homeri cum Scriptoribus sacris, quoad Norman loquendi*. In the Preface to which elaborate work, the author declares, That 'tis not his intention, to make any comparison between the authors and opinions of the sacred writers, and Homer: but only of their idioms, and ways of speaking. To which is added,

Thirdly: *Hesiodus 'Ομηγίξω*. Wherein he shews (as in the former, not how Homer did immitate the Hebrews, but how he did speak after the same manner with the Hebrews, so in this) how Hesiod expresses himself much after the same manner that Homer does.^d This book was written in Latin, and printed at Oxford 1658. 8vo.

Fourthly: He wrote a large and learned epistle to Edmund Dickenson, at that time master of arts of Merton College, Oxon; since a famous professor of physick in London, not prefixed, but affixed to a book, published in that author's name, but said to be written by Henry Jacob, of Merton^e aforesaid (which if not so, 'tis strange that that Doctor doth not purge himself of so foul a reflection), intituled—*Delphi Phænizantes*. Wherein he shews, that whatever was famous at Delphos, the Grecians derived it from the history of Joshua, and the sacred writers; in which epistle, having shewn much reading and criticism in the tongues, Mr. Bogan concludes with a large copy of verses, in praise of the supposed author, Dr. Dickenson. This book was first printed at Oxford, anno 1655, then at Franckfort,^f 1669, and lastly at Holland (with several other tracts), by Thomas Crennius, anno 1691, under this title, *Fasciculus Dissertationum, Historico-Critico-Philologicarum*. Printed at Rotterdam, by Peter Vander Slaart. 8vo.

He had also designed, what he never accomplished, the publication of a discourse about the Greek particles;^g and the giving an account of the best use of the Greek and Latin poets; and after that, matters of greater moment, if God should vouchsafe him, what he then greatly wanted, and ever after, his health; but the want thereof, and a longer life, obliged him to lay aside those brave designs for the advancement of learning.

All which elaborate works speak him to be a person of admirable learning, especially for one of his age, he being, when he published most of these things, not above eight or nine and twenty years old. We need not therefore question but he well deserved the title given him by a late author,^h of, *Vir studiosus & linguarum peritissimus*, a very studious person, and a most expert linguist. And 'tis no small honour to his memory, that he is ranked among the most skilful in the Oriental languages of the age he lived in: Thus the author of *Athenæ Oxon*,ⁱ speaking of a third person, tells us, He had conversed openly with those most excellent in the Oriental tongues, Pocock, and Bogan of C. §. C.

Proceed we next to a consideration of his piety, that other most necessary ingredient to the making up of a good tutor, and we shall find he was no less eminent for that, than the other. He was of the number of those who did truly fear God himself; and they who do so, will endeavour to bring others also to the same Divine temper, especially them who are under their more immediate charge and inspection. They who

I.

II.

III.

^d Hom. Hebraiz. p. 409.

IV.

^e Ath. Oxon, vol. 2. p. 94.

^f In Crennii Præfatione ad Lectorem.

^g *Destinaverim Amicæ Lector, edendum circa hoc tempus tractatum de Particulis Græcis, verum in medio opere sudantem retraxit adversa valetudo. Epist. ad Lector. præfix. Homer Hebra.*
^h *Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Oxon. L. 2. p. 243.*
ⁱ Vol. 2. p. 91.

HIS PIETY.

remember him well, are still ready to give him this testimony, that he was a person of an extraordinary pious and holy conversation: although, should they be silent, we might infer so much from that vein of piety and goodness, which runs through the whole body of his works. The clearness of the streams, commends the purity of the fountain from whence they flow; and they are thus intituled.

- v. Fifthly: Of the Threats and Punishments recorded in Scripture, alphabetically composed; with some brief observations on sundry texts. Printed at Oxford, 1653. 8vo. Dedicated to his father.
- vi. Sixthly: Meditations of the Mirth of a Christian Life, and the vain Mirth of a Wicked Life. Printed at Oxford, 1653, 8vo. Dedicated to his mother, in four books.
- vii. Seventhly: Help to Prayer, both extempore, and by a set form; as also to Meditation. Printed at Oxford, 1660, in 12mo. Published by Dan. Agas, fellow of C. C. C. after the author's death.

Whether this excellent person published any thing else, or left any MSS. behind him fit for the press, I cannot say. What I have further to add, in relation to him, shall be reduced to these three heads, His christian benefaction, his bodily constitution, and his final dissolution.

- i. First: For his benefaction. He was (for a younger brother) very competently qualified hereunto, having a good portion left him by his father, of fifteen hundred pounds: which we may be sure he was no waster of, though he was utterly averse to the improvement thereof by usury. And undoubtedly he would have bestowed very bountifully out of it, either upon his college in particular, or on the university, or perhaps on both (in imitation of his very near kinsman the famous Bodley); but at that time, the university being in very great danger of ruin and dissolution (the army officers having in their greedy minds, divided some of the best colleges among themselves), this worthy man was utterly disheartened from settling any thing that way: whereupon, he diverted his pious designs to another use, and, as what he thought would prove of longer duration, by his last will and testament,^k he gave five hundred pounds to the city of Oxford, to be improved for the use of the poor thereof. In grateful acknowledgment whereof, that city has caused his picture to be hung up in their council-chamber, adjoining to the Guild-Hall, where it still continues.

^k Ath. Oxon, vol. 2. p. 151.

The remainder of his fortune (some few legacies excepted) he left to his elder brother, William Bogan, Esq. now long since deceased; a most worthy, loyal gentleman, [that did scorn to have eaves-drop'd, and sworn against an orthodox clergyman, of the church of England, to the pleasing of any one,] than whom, in his time, the King had not a more faithful subject, nor the church a more affectionate son. An hospitable, useful person in his country, unto which he was serviceable many years, in the capacity of a justice of the peace, and a deputy-lieutenant. For the many personal civilities I have received from him, gratitude obliges me to take this opportunity (whereof I am glad) of making this publick recognition so long after his death.

- ii. Secondly: As to the bodily frame and constitution of Mr. Zachary Bogan. He was melancholy and sickly; 'tis what he complains of in most, if not all his works. Thus in his address to his mother^l he says, He had spent whole years together in sadness. And for most of his other pieces, which he published, he was under various distempers when he wrote them. Thus in his Preface to his Hom. Hebr. he tells us,—per varios morbos, quasi per saxa, per ignes, hunc quem cernis libellum, ad umbilicum deduxi. And in the conclusion of his learned epistle, to Dr. Dickenson, he adds a copy of verses in that author's praise, which thus begins:

^l Epist. Ded. to the mirth of a Christian life.

Implicitam limo & morborum compece mentem,
 Quid vetat innocis excoluisse modis?
 Mitto tibi carmen medico, non mitto salutem;
 Non habeo; medicis plurima; mitte mihi.

A mind

A mind oppressed with chains of sad disease,
 Why may we not with harmless fancies please?
 Doctor, to you I verse, not health do send:
 I han't; doctors have much, pray some me lend, &c.

Whereby, with many other passages to the same purpose, that might be collected out of his writings, we may see that he was valetudinary, and much afflicted with sickness all his days.

One great occasion hereof, it seems, was his excessive and immoderate studying; by which, the author of the *Ath. Oxon.* tells,^m He had contracted an ill habit of body.^m *Quo sup.* His keen and eager mind after learning, did cut and fret through the thin scabbard of his body, whereby he was become, as it were, a walking skeliton, long before his death; as may be inferred from his picture, drawn more to the death, than to the life (so wan and pale it looks) now to be seen in the place before-mentioned.

Thirdly: His bodily frame and contexture. Being so very weak and shattered, no wonder if an early dissolution came upon him. Which hapned to him accordingly, amidst all his studies and designs of promoting pious and useful learning, in his college at Oxford, on the first day of September, anno Domini 1659, in the four and thirtieth year of his age. III.

Soon after which, by the care and prudence of his eldest brother, William Bogan, aforesaid, he was interred with a gentile solemnity, and an elegant oration delivered at the grave by one of the fellows of the house. He sleepeth in the north-cloyster, near adjoyning to the chapple of that college, where this good man, this pious christian, and this excellent scholar, hath only this short epitaph engraven on his tomb, whose worth merited a very large one.

Zacharias Bogan hujus Collegii Socius:
 Ob. 1^o Sept. A. D. 1659. Ætatis Suæ 34°.

In the north isle of the parish church of Totnes, is a large marble grave-stone, on which were sometime found, inlaid with brass, the effigies of this gentleman's grandfather and grandmother; one of which is torn off: but underneath is still remaining a label of brass, containing these words:

Here lyeth the Body of Walter Bougins,
 of Totnes, merchant, who had to wife, Pro-
 thasyⁿ the eldest daughter of John Bodley
 of London, merchant, by whom he had issue
 six sons, and five daughters; and departed
 this life the fifteenth day of April,
 A. D. 1591.

ⁿ She was sister to the great Sir Thomas Bodley.

BONVILL, LORD WILLIAM.

Flor. A. D.
1430. R. R.
Hen. 6.

^a Sir W. P.
Descr. of Dev.
in Shute, MS.

^b Britan. edit.
Lat. in 4to. A.
1600, p. 170.
in Wiscomb.

BONVILL, Lord William, (*Note*) we may well conclude, was born at Shute: which we are informed was the principal dwelling of this family.^a Cambden, by a mistake, calls it Chuton,^b when he tells us, *Ejus primaria sedes erat Chuton in hoc comitatu; speaking of Devonshire. Whereas it ought to have been Shute; which is a chapel of ease to the church of Culliton adjoining, lying two miles to the west of Axminster, in this county.*

^c Sir W. Pole
quo sup.

^d Ibid in the
Catal. of fam.
Men. in K. R.
1.

This place was anciently called Schete, though now Shute, and gave name to a noted tribe that lived there; whereof two were knights, Sir Lucas and Sir Robert de Schete, in the days of King H. 3.^c From Schete this estate came to the ancient progeny of Pine, of Combe-Pine, in the south-east part of this shire; where flourished Sir Simon de Pin, of Combe Pin, (as he is called) in the reign of K. Rich. 1.^d who was, we suppose, of the same family with Sir Adrian du Pin, one of the knights of the round-table, of King Arthur's institution, about the year of our Lord 520.

Sir Thomas Pine, of Schute, Knight, having no issue male, divided his inheritance between his two daughters and heirs; who brought their partitions to their husbands, Bonvil of Wiscombe, in the parish of Southleigh, and Humphravail, of Down-Umphravail, in Comb-Pine, both in this county.

^e Id. in Wisc.

Wiscombe, aforesaid, was the most antient habitation that I find of this name (which is of a French original, *de bon ville*, of the fair village;) and did sometime belong to the abby^e of St. Michael in periculo Maris in Normandy; and by the abbot thereof, about the midst of the reign of K. Hen. 3, under the reservation of 20*s.* yearly rent, it was granted to Sir Nicholas Bonvile, Kt. where he seated himself and family.

^f Bar. vol. 3.
p. 236.

Here, because Sir W. Dugd.^f acknowledges he hath not seen any thing of the descendents of this family (going no farther back than the 29th of K. Hen. 3.) from the 23 Edw. 1, to the 4 K. Rich. 2. I shall insert a fuller account hereof from Sir W. Pole;^g Sir Nicholas Bonvile, of Wiscombe, Kt. married Amesia, and had issue Sir William Bonvile, Kt. which by Joan his wife had issue Nicholas; which by Matilda his wife, (Dugd. calls her Hawise) daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Pine, had issue Sir Nicholas Bonvile, Kt., which by Margaret, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir William Damarel, of Woodberry, in this county, Knight,^h (in which family were five knights following) had issue John, and others.

^g Ib. in Shute.

^h Id. ibid. in
Woodberry,
MS.

John Bonvil died in the life time of his father; but by Elizabeth, lady of Chuton, had issue William, Lord Bonvil, of whom we are speaking: who, by Margaret Merriet, had issue Sir William Bonvil, which died in the life time of his father; but left issue, by Elizabeth his wife, the only daughter and heir of William Lord Harrington, William Bonvil, Lord Harrington; which also died in the life time of his grandfather: but left issue by Catharine one of the daughters of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, Cicely, his only child; who afterwards brought a vast inheritance to her husband Thomas Gray, Marquess of Dorset.

Upon this marriage with Sir Thomas Pine's daughter, and co-heir, the family of Bonvil transplanted it self from Wiscombe to Shute, where it long flourished. A very sweet and noble seat; adorned in those days, (as still it is) with a fair park, and large demesns. There was a great estate belonging to it, not only in Devonshire (too tedious to be particularized) but in Somerset, Dorset, and Cornwall. In which last county, their seat was at Trelawn, near West-Loo; the pleasant habitation of the

Right

Right Reverend Father in God Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Bart. the present Lord Bishop of this diocess; whose undaunted zeal for the church of England, and the liberties of his country, will be read in the records of the Tower of London (unto which, with six others of his venerable order, he was committed by K. Jam. 2. for humble-petitioning) to all generations. Insomuch, this Lord Bonvil, in the 14 K. Hen. 6, A. 1435, was no less than 920 *l.* in the subsidy-book.

He was the son of John Bonvil, of Shute aforesaid, by Elizabeth his wife, the lady of Chuton, in the county of Somerset, lying under the Mendip-hills; and in his time a great soldier: who making proof of his age, in 2 K. Hen. 5, had livery of his lands.ⁱ Dugd. quo prius. In the 5 Hen. 5, being then a knight, he went in that expedition then made into France, and was of the retinue with Thomas, Duke of Clarence, the King's brother. In the 1 K. Hen. 6, he was made sheriff of Devonshire: and in the 4th, he had livery of the manor of Meryet, in Com. Somers. In the 21 K. Hen. 6, he was retained to serve the King, for one whole year, in his wars of France, with twenty men at arms, and six hundred archers; being at that time also made seneschal of the dutchy of Aquitane. And meriting so well for his services in those wars, and otherwise, A. 28 H. 6, he had summons to parliament, amongst the barons of this realm; and ever after to his death. And in 31 of that reign, in consideration of his further services, he was constituted governor of the castle of Exeter, for life: his title was Lord Bonvil, of Chuton; which place descended to him from his mother, who brought it into this family. And moreover, a learned author tells us,^k he was admitted companion of the noble order of the garter.

* Cambd. Britan in Somers. ult. Edit.

In 32 K. Hen. 6, he was made lieutenant of Aquitane. And in the 33 of that King, there fell out a shrewd dispute between Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, and this Lord Bonvil, about a couple of hounds; which could by no mediation of friends be qualified, or appeased; until it was valiantly tryed by a single combat, on Clist-Heath, near Exeter, wherein (as Dugd. tells us,^l this lord prevailed. But another ¹ Quo Prius. writer saith,^m that after they had well tryed one the other's strength and valour with their naked swords, they at last, as was said of the two Kings Edmond and Canutus, in the Isle of Olney, near Gloucester, A. 1016, lovingly agreed, and embraced each other, and ever after continued in great love and amity, which I can hardly believe, for a reason, which hereafter may be observed in reference to this lord.

^m Westc. View of Dev. in Cul. lit. MS.

Not long after this, the civil wars breaking out in England, between the two famous houses of York and Lancaster; notwithstanding the honour, and personal obligations, this noble lord had received from K. Hen. 6, he was always found on the side of his enemy, the Duke of York. But whether induced hereunto from a principle of meer conscience, towards what he apprehended the right line, or by the subtile insinuations of Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, whose daughter he had married up to his grandson William Bonvil, Lord Harrington, I shall not take upon me to determine.

But in that battle, fought at Northampton, between the Yorkists and Lancastrians, that unfortunate prince K. Hen. 6, was taken prisoner; and, among others, was committed to the care and custody of this Lord Bonvil. After which, 'tis observed,ⁿ he was never prosperous: as if he had been picked out as an example of the instability of fortune: for all these mischiefs soon succeeded the neck of one on the neck of the other, as if (saith Mr. Cambd.) a fury had haunted him for revenge. He was an eye-witness of the untimely death of his only son, (nobly married to the Lord Harrington's daughter and heir) and of Bonvil, Lord Harrington's grandson, both slain before his face, in the battle of Wakefield: and presently after, to make his old age as miserable as could be, whilst he was in expectation of better fortune, himself was taken prisoner, in the second battle of St. Albans: and though his own party had then the better, and King Henry had promised him he should receive no bodily hurt; yet, such

* Camb. Britan. in Somers. ult. edit.

such was the indignation of the Queen towards him, as also of the Duke of Exeter, and the Earl of Devon, that being now in their power, however they had lost the day, never rested till they had taken off his head; which happened in the 39th and last year of the reign of K. Hen. 6, A. D. 1460. Notwithstanding, this lord's memory was q. *epostliminio*— as it were restored to him by act of parliament, after his death, 1 Ed. 4. declaring him innocent:° and in regard he had stood up so stoutly against the Lancastrians, Elizabeth, his widow, that same year, had likewise an assignation of a very large dowry out of his estate in Somerset, Dorset, Cornwall, and Devon; by name, Combe-Pyne-Seton, Combe-Pyne, Down-Umphravile, Charletone, Head and Pole, Northcote, with divers lands in Birches, Sydeford, Axminster, and Toregge, all in this county.^p

° Id. *ibid.*

° *Dudg. quo prius.*

° Pag. 187.

° *Quo Supra.*

The author of the *Memoirs of the city of Exeter*, who should best have known, being at that time chamberlain thereof, tells us,^q that William Lord Bonville founded an alms-house in Rocks-Lane, alias Combe-Rew, within that city, for twelve poor people; and endowed the same with lands, of the yearly value of one and twenty pounds, eleven shillings and four pence: but Sir W. Dugdall,^r with greater probability of truth, attributes this charitable benefaction to another, viz. to Sir William Bonvil, the grandfather of the present Lord Bonvil, who, by his testament bearing date upon Saturday, preceding the feast of our Lady's assumption, A. 1407, 8 K. Hen. 4, bequeathed his body to be buried before the high-cross in the abby-church of Nywenham, in Com. Devon; and gave unto it 40*l.* in money, for license of sepulture therein to himself and his wives, and to pray for their souls. By this his testament he also ordained, that his executors should give 300 marks for leave to amortize lands of 50 marks per an. value, for the endowment of an hospital, situate in Combe-street, within the city of Exeter, for twelve poor men and women, there to be maintained forever: he, likewise, bequeathed thereunto, for the honour of God, and the better support thereof, all his rents within that city, excepting his own mansion-house there, which he gave to Alice his wife, to hold during her life, (and afterwards to the heirs male of his body) with 500 marks in money, and the one half of all his silver vessels: to Ann his sister, a nun at Wherwel, in Hampshire, he gave 10 marks: and to William his youngest son, 200 marks, towards his marriage. The probate of which testament bears date 18 Apr. A. 1408.

Now upon the attainder of the Marquess of Dorset, (the heir-general to the Lord Bonvil) the lands for the maintenance of this hospital (with others) fell to the crown; but the poor were still paid by the King's receiver:^s and upon their respective death, the mayor and aldermen of the said city name others to succeed them, by vertue of Queen Elizab. letters patent to them granted, on that behalf, dated 7 Nov. 4 regni, A. 1562. But to return.

° *Isaac ib.*

° *Camb. Brit. in Addendis Com. Somers.*

The Lord Bonvil, thus falling by the hand of violence, his corps, it seems, was preserved to a decent sepulture; for a certain author tells us,^t upon what authority he best knows, that William Bonvil, (whom I take to be the present Lord Bonvil) and his lady, lye interred in the chancel of the church of Chuton, in the county of Somerset.

This noble family, in the male line, thus extinct, this vast estate fell to Cicely, this Lord Bonvil his grandson's only daughter and heir, married (as was said before) unto Thomas Gray, Lord Marquess of Dorset, half brother, by the mother, to K. Edw. 4. which by the attainder of the Duke of Suffolk fell to the crown: part of which, in this country, came afterward to be purchased of Q. Mary by Sir William Petre, her principal secretary of state; who exchanged the house at Shute, with the park and lands about it, for other of like value, with one of the ancestors of the honourable Sir John Pole, Bart. whose pleasant seat and habitation now it is.

This

This Lord Bonvil, by Eliz. Kirkby,^a left a natural son called John Bonvil, on whom^a he settled an 100 marks per an. rent, and his estate at Ivy-bridge; (*Note*)^u Sir W. Pole's Deser. of Dev. in Combe-Ral. and Ivy-bridge, MS. who by Harris his daughter and heir, of Comb Raleigh, had six daughters, married to Moor, Kirkham, Fulford, Larder, Dinham, and Fortescue; but having no issue male by her, he left Ivy-bridge to John Bonvil, his natural son, whose name, after three generations, expired in a daughter and heir, married unto Hugh Croker, of Linham, in this county, Esq.^x Dugd. quo antea.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS estate became afterwards the property of the Drakes, and was purchased from them by Sir John Rogers, Baronet, of Blachford, in whose family it still continues.

BRACTON, HENRY.

Flor. A. D.
1240. R. R.
Hen. 3.

^a Cowel's Interp. in Bracton.

^b Desc. of Dev. in his Cat. of Coun. of State, MS.

^c Id. in mag. vol. chart. MS.

BRACTON, Henry, Lord Chief Justice of England^d under K. Hen. 3, was a native of this county: and reckoned as such, by our most judicious antiquary, Sir William Pole.^b He was born, most likely, in the parish from whence he derived his name, Bracton, now Bratton-Clovelley, not far from Oakhampton. That this place was antiently called Bracton, clearly appears from the copy of a deed here ensuing, so old, that it is sans date.^c

Sciant, &c. quòd ego Mabilia quondam uxor, Baldw. Mallet militis, in purâ viduitate meâ concessi Thomæ de Tynworth, & Lucie uxori suæ, Maner. meum de Bracton in Com Devon, &c.

How long before this time, the name Bracton might flourish in this place, is very uncertain; but it continued in these parts many years after: for in the 23d of King Edw. 3, John de Bracton was testis to a deed of Adam de Smith de Stringston, to Simon de Furneaux, of Rent in Stringston.^d

^a Id. ibid. p. 251.

^c Pat. Cent. 3. p. 282.

As for Henry Bracton, of whom we are speaking, he was a gentleman born; and as we are informed, ex illustri stemmate ortus,^e descended from an illustrious stock; which might yield him the priviledg of a more than ordinary education. For the better improvement whereof, he betook himself very young to the university of Oxford; where he applyed his mind unto books, and was so indefatigable in his studies, that he carried away the glory from all his co-temporaries. What he chiefly delighted in, and gave himself most to, was the study of laws, civil and common, canon and domestick; insomuch, after several years thus exhausted, he became utriusq; juris professor, doctor of both laws: how excellently skilled he was herein, and how highly deserving of this honour, may appear to the learned, upon their perusal of his writings, of which hereafter.

^d Londinum de more petiit. Et ibid.

Having thus kindled his taper of light and knowledg, at the sun of this university, Dr. Bracton did not think fit to enclose it in the dark lanthorn of a useless retirement there; but as the manner^f then was, with those that would be somebody, as well as now, he went to London. And this he did, when he knew the parliament was there assembled; at what time he thought he might the better accomplish his designs, in obtaining the preferment most suitable to his education.

^e Orig. jurid. l. 55.

Being thus come upon the public stage, he shewed himself so good an actor, that he could not be long there unobserved. He was first taken notice of by the court; and being found a man very fit for business, King Hen. 3 was pleased to employ him; and that he might be the nearer to his royal person, he appointed him the use of William de Ferrers (late Earl of Derby) his house in London, during the minority of his heirs; as appears from this grant, as recorded by Sir Will. Dugdal.^g

Rex, &c. Sciatis quòd commissimus dilecto clerico nostro, Henrico de Bracton, domos quæ fuerunt Will. de Ferrariis, quondam Comitatis Derb. in London, in custodia nostra existentes; ad hospitandem in eisdem, usque ad legitiman, ætatem hæredum ipsius Comitatis. T. R. apud Winton 25 Maii, anno 38 H. 3.

^a Id. ibid.

^b Id. ibid. p. 51.

^c Id. ib. p. 52.

Which King, finding him so excellently skilled in the laws of the land, was pleased to constitute him, anno 29 of his reign,^h one of the justitiiarii itinerantes, as they were called, justices itinerant; whose original commenced,ⁱ in the days of K. Hen. 2, when he divided this realm into six parts, and into each of them sent three justices itinerant: so called, as my author quotes it, from our Bracton here before us,^k by reason

reason of their journeying from place to place; sometime for the hearing of all causes in general, sometimes only certain special matters. Those, saith he, who are appointed in their iters, to travail from one country to another, for the hearing all causes in general, were to take an oath, for the better behaving themselves in that employment; each of them having a particular writ, to warrant his proceedings therein; a copy whereof, being short, here follows.

“ Rex dilecto & fideli suo A. N. salutem sciatis quod constituimus vos, justitiarium nostrum, una cum dilectis & fidelibus nostris A. B. C. ad itinerandum per Comitatus D. S. R. de omnibus assisis & placitis tam coronæ nostræ, quam aliis, secundum quod in brevi nostro de generali summonitione, inde vobis directo plenius continetur. Et ideo vobis mandamus; rogantes quod in fide qua nobis tenemini, una cum prædictis sociis vestris, ad hæc expedienda fideliter & diligenter intendatis; ut tam fidem vestram, quam diligentiam, ad hoc appositam debramus meritò commendare. Teste.

These justices continued their iters unto K. Edw. 3 time; and then those which we now call justices of assize, served in their stead.

Some there are, who tell us, that Mr. Bracton was not one of the ordinary justices itinerant, but that he was chief justice. So Balæus,¹ “ Eoq; tandem majestatis per-¹ Quo supra. venit, ut Hen. 3, R. beneficio totos viginti annos præsidis justitiæ supremi munere fungeretur.” That he grew at length, so far in the favour of Hen 3, that he executed the office of chief justice for twenty years together.

But then it must be granted, that Sir W. Dug. mentions no such thing, either in his Orig. Jur. or his Chron. Ser. only he says,^m that 29 R. H. 3, Henry Bracton,^m Roger de Turkilby, and others, were incrastino Apostolorum Petri & Pauli, made^m justices itinerant for the counties of Notting. and Derby; and in the 30th of the same reign, for Northumberland, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire: which is all the mention I there can find of him. Had he been advanced to so high a post as that of Lord Chief Justice of England, we may well think, so industrious an author could hardly have missed him. But leaving those learned men to accommodate this matter so well as they can among themselves, we may undoubtedly conclude, that Mr. Bracton was one of the honourable judges in the days of K. Henry 3, and a great man; but that is not all, he was more, he was a good man too; and studied to discharge his office with integrity and honesty, in the maintenance and conservation of his country’s laws. In which, how very learned he was, may still appear, from that egregious work he wrote in Latin, since published under this title,

‘ Hen. Bractoni de Consuetudinibus Angliæ Libri 5. This was printed at London, by R. Young, anno 1640, and so it had been long before by others.’

A book famous unto this day; and ever will be so, with all those who love the liberties, priviledges, and government of their country. A book which hath rendered its author more known of late years, than he had been, perhaps, for several ages before. But more especially for a few select expressions therein, which some self-designing men in the last reigns wretchedly abused, by endeavouring to make them justify their proceeding in the attempts of subverting the government; some whereof are these, “ Lex facit Regem,ⁿ Rex autem habet superiorem, Deum sc. item Legem, per quam factus est Rex; iterum curiam suam viz. Comites, &c. Qui si Rex fuerit sine fræno, *i. e.* Lege, debent ei frenum ponere, &c.” These, and such like words of this author, it can’t be denied, were vehemently urged by Bradshaw, in the popular harangue which he made at the tryal of King Charles I. when with cursed lips, he proceeded to pronounce sentence of death upon that blessed martyr,

ⁿ Bract. de Consuet. Angl. l. 1. c. 7. f. 5. & l. 3. c. 9. f. 107. l. 2. c. 16. Sect. 3. f. 34.

martyr, his own gracious sovereign; which have been much insisted on too by the republican party ever since.

Not that we are to think, this loyal and learned author ever intended, or so much as thought, that these expressions should have been perverted by any subjects, to the dethroning of their lawful Kings; to the decollating, or taking off their heads, or the utter subversion of the best constituted monarchy in the world.

Yet, we know they came to be urged in justification of the worst proceedings ever were acted by the basest of people, upon the best of princes.

No! This was quite contrary to this great lawyer's meaning and design in them; for he had, in divers places of that renowned work, expressly secured the just rights of Kings, and vindicated the sacredness of their persons, as well as office; positively declaring,^o "Omnis quidem sub Rege, ipse sub nullo, nisi tantum sub Deo. Satis illi erit pro pœna quod Dominum expectet ultorem. De chartis Regiis & factis Regum, non debent, nec possunt justitiani, nec private personæ disputare, &c.

The substance whereof in English is thus: 'That the King is under none but God: that all orders and degrees of men are subject to the King: that he hath no equal, much less a superior, in his own kingdom: that no man should presume to question his actions,' &c. They who are willing to see a loyal interpretation of the foregoing sentences, "Lex facit Regem: Rex habet superiorem: debent ei frenum ponere:" let them consult a pamphlet, some years since written, called the Royal Apology; printed at London, in quarto, for Robert Clavel.

Besides this volume, Bale acknowledges,^p he could never find in all the libraries of England, that this Mr. Bracton published any other works. By which alone, he obtained the character (transmitted to posterity) of being a famous lawyer, and renowned for his knowledg in the common and civil laws.

He flourished in the days of King Henry the Third, anno Dom. 1240. On which year, in the month of February, saith the last quoted author, a kind of a duskey star^q appeared in the east, darting its rays towards the west. Why he should mention this, unless for the rarity and strangeness thereof, I cannot imagine. But if that were all, I wonder how he should pretermit things no less remarkable, which happened likewise the same year.

Such was the earthquake mentioned by Stow,^r which shook down the stone gate and bulwark, near the tower of London. And such also, were those strange and great fishes, which the same author tells us, came a shoar; whereof eleven were sea-bulls; and one of huge bigness passed up the river of Thames, through London bridg, till it came to Mortlake, where it was killed.

What these sea-bulls were, or how they came hither, may be a question of some difficulty to determin. I suppose they were not the ordinary sort of your vituli marini, sea-calves, or seals; although these are a rarity in our seas: but either a different species thereof; or else of a much larger sort than ordinary.

Pliny gives us this account of the sea-calf,^s that it brings forth her young on shore; that she gives suck; that after twelve days she carries her young to the sea; that she is difficultly killed, unless hurted in the head: and that her fins which she swims with in the sea, serve her instead of feet, to go with upon the land. But of the Bos Marinus, or Phoca, the sea-bull: another learned author gives us this account:^t that 'tis a very strong creature, bold, and very angry; especially with its own females, whom in his wrath he often kills: and this, according to the Icon, or figure given of it, is like an ox in all its shapes; as head, horns, cloven feet, &c. But of this enough.

^o Lib. 1. c. 8. f. 5. l. 5. c. 2. Sect. 3. f. 368. &c.

^p Quo supra.

^q Quo stella fusca in oriente apparuit. Id. ibid.

^r Annals in H. S. A. 1240. p. 211.

^s Hist. Nat. l. 9. c. 13.

^t E. Schola saler. Tract. de Piscibus. c. 38. Prin. in a thick fol. in Lat. with the Fig. of herbs, beasts, fishes, &c. an. 1491.

Mr. Bracton, as he lived in honour, so he died in great reputation; leaving a name so deeply perfumed with virtue and learning, that it smells fragrant unto this day. The precise time of his death I have no where met with, nor the particular place of his interment; although, most likely, the one was about the year 1249, (when Sir William Dugdal leaves off mentioning of him)^u and the other in or about Lon-^v In Chron. ser. don.

What became of the family of this name in Devon, is not easy to define: although it is likely, a daughter and heir thereof, was married to one of the honourable family of Cary; for that I find Bracton's coat of Devon, among the arms which adorn my Lord Hunsdon's monument in the abby church of Westminster.^z

^z Keep's Mon.
Westmon. 327.

BRENTINGHAM, THOMAS, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1347. R. R.
Edw. 3.

^a Iza. Cat. of Bps. of Exet. BRENTINGHAM, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Exeter, and Lord High-Treasurer of England, was born in this country; ^a though where I can't so much as guess, having never met the name any where else, in all the records of his proviace: but, perhaps, Bishop Godw. his alias Goad, affixed to his name in the English edition of his Prelates, may give us some light in this matter. And then we may suppose him a native of the city of Exeter, where Good or Goad flourished even before this time.

We can say nothing as to the education of this prelate; the first notices we have of him, are when he was quæstor, or treasurer, to K. Ed. 3, in Picardy; ^b which was most likely, at the time that heroic prince took the town of Calais from the French, Aug. 3, 1347. An. 21 of his reign. Where this reverend person bestowed those many intervening years, i. e. between his quæstorship and his bishoprick, we cannot tell; nor, indeed, any thing else of him, until the time of the death of the two bishops of Exeter and Hereford; which happening both together, it so fell out, that the canons of both these churches met, in the choice of Mr. Brentingham to be their bishop; who being left to himself herein, which he would accept, (whether induced by the larger revenues of the one, at that time above, the other, or a natural inclination that might biass him to his own country before the other, I shant determine) embraced the diocess of Exeter; and was consecrated accordingly by William Wittlesay, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Mar. 31, 1370.

About nine years after this, viz. an. 2. Ric. 2, according to Godwin, but an. 1. Ric. 2, Jul. 19, as Dugdall tells us, ^c was Bishop Brentingham constituted Lord High-Treasurer of England. A place which for honour is the second, but for profit the first, about the crown; ^d the late salary, belonging thereunto, was eight thousand pounds per annum. This high and honourable office, Godw. tells us, ^e he enjoyed to the 12th year of K. Richard's reign; but Dugd. more truly informs us, ^f that he possessed it not above 4 years, and then Robert de Hales, prior of St. John of Jerusalem, was made Lord Treasurer in his place.

However, about seven years after this, sc. an. 12. Ric. 2, he was once more advanced to that high office; ^g in which he continued one year more, and was then discharged again: What the ground hereof might be, it may not quit cost to enquire; but we may well suppose, it was without any dishonour to our bishop, as may appear by what follows. The parliament, that then was, being exceedingly displeas'd at K. Richard's menaging the affairs of the kingdom, suffering himself to be led aside by evil counsellours, thirteen lords by their order, were chosen, to have the oversight, under the King, of the whole government of the realm. ^h Of this number this Reverend Prelate, for his great wisdom and experience, was appointed to be one. A passage of that honourable and publick remark, that I admire how Bishop Godwin in his elaborate history of the Bishops of England, should come to leave it out of his life.

Yet, notwithstanding, all the honours and abilities of this great person, (to let us see how vain and empty all worldly splendour is) could not defend him from those troubles and disturbances which harrass the life of mortal man. Among others, as what is most remarkable, was that bitter controversy he had with that most Reverend and Noble Prelate, William Courtenay, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, (our countryman also) a

ⁱ Out of Bp. Godw. de Præsul. Cant. p. 174.

brief account whereof it may not be irksome to the candid reader, here to relate. ⁱ The Archbishop being about to visit the diocess of Exeter, by his metropolitical authority, sent out his inhibition pro more; wherein he forbids the Bishop, and other ordinaries, the exercise of their ecclesiastical power in that diocess, during his archiepiscopal

piscopal visitation. But the Archbishop delaying the time of his session from day to day, and that for a great while together, the Bishop, and the other ordinaries, began to complain, That they were kept from the exercise of their authority, longer than the canons did allow. Whereupon Bishop Brentingham forbids his diocess, under no less penalty than that of excommunication, to yield any farther obedience to the Archbishop's visitation: and so he immediately appeal'd to the Pope of Rome.

The Archbishop, on the other hand, persisted in his visitation; and proceeded to excommunicate all, who would not yield him obedience; not sparing the Bishop of Exeter himself, though he had lately been Lord Treasurer of England. Matters now went very high: and it seemed a measuring cast, which side was most likely to prevail. Until, at length, there fell out an unlucky chance, which proved a great prejudice to the Bishop, and embarrassed the whole business; and that was the imprudent act of some of his Lordship's own servants, who meeting the Archbishop's apparator, Thomas Hill, at Topsham, (the port of Exeter) they would needs examine his boxes and fardles; and finding among other things a certain instrument, with the Archbishop's seal affixed, wherein the Bishop was summoned to appear, and answer certain articles before his Grace, they fell upon the poor Sumner, beat him very sore, and after that caused him to eat the said instrument, wax and all.

Which barbarous action being brought to the notice of the King, though before he seemed indifferent between both parties; yet now did his Majesty begin altogether to favour the Archbishop and his cause.

Whereupon Bishop Brentingham, seeing he could not stem so strong a current, prudently yielded himself up to be carryed by it. And so withdrawing his appeal from Rome, humbly submitted himself to the Archbishop's Grace; who hereupon (as became a Gentleman and a Bishop) generously passed by all former prejudices, and embraced him again with respect and favour.

This Prelate, for those times, was a learned person, and of great prudence and dexterity in business.^k And had it not been for his misfortune, in having servants whose zeal went beyond their knowledg, we might have had, perhaps a far different account of the issue of that contrast of his with the Archbishop.

He was very beneficial to his church; adding much thereunto, as well in buildings as in ornaments. He was also a great benefactor to the Vicars-choral, who, we are told,^l originally were the Bishop's Chapter, and that the Archdeacon of Exeter, was their president: for he builded their college, now called Kallander-Hay, or at least finished it, and brought it to perfection. A neat and handsom pile it is, which they enjoy unto this day.

What the particulars are of his other benefactions, they do not now occur, and therefore can't be rehearsed at present.

All therefore, which I have farther to add of this great Prelate is, that, notwithstanding his high honours, and his great virtues, having well governed his church the space of four and twenty years, he was visited with sickness in his palace at Clist, where he yielded up the ghost, Dec. 3, A. D. 1394.

From Clist was his corps brought to Exeter, and interred on the north-side of his church there, in a little chappel of his own building, between two pillars. On his grave was a large marble stone laid, whereon was his portraicture in brass; which long since was so worn out by time, or imbezeled by sacrilegious hands, That, nor arms, nor effigies, nor inscription, do now remain.^m

His motto, well becoming a Bishop, was

By suffering we overcome.

^k Vir magna Prudentiâ & Eruditione (ut illa ferebant tempora) non vulgari præditus: magnaq; in rebus gerendis dexteritate, &c. Godw. de Præsul. in vita ejus. p. 470.
^l Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Exe.

^m Izac. Mem. of Exet. p. 65

BREWER, LORD WILLIAM.

Fior. A. D.
1190. R. R.
Ric. 1.

BREWER, Lord William, was born in this county, most likely at Tor-Brewer, so called of old from the torrs and rocks, which abound in these parts, and this noble family. But of latter times, from the match of one of the daughters, and heirs of this house, with Mohun, it is commonly stiled Tor-Mohun. For Alice, one of the youngest daughters of the Lord William Brewer, having married Reginald de Mohun, left this estate, which fell to her part, unto her youngest son, Sir William de Mohun, Kt.^a This is a small village, lying in the eastmost part of Tor-Bay; a bay, says Cambden, of about twelve miles in compass:^b But, of late years, it is become much more famous than ever before; especially, for that it yielded a landing-place, in the most westerly creek thereof, named Brixham-Kay, unto the then Prince of Orang, our now gracious sovereign K. William 3d, on the 5th of Novem. 1688. As also for being the station, for several summers together, of the Royal Navy of England, and the Dutch fleet in confederacy with us in our late wars with France.

^a In his Description of Devon in Tor-moh. MS.
^b Brittan. in Devon.

^c Engl. Worthies in Dev. p. 268.

But to proceed. Fuller, I find,^c gives us a scurvy account of the birth and original of this gentleman, whom, for the honour of truth, our country, and that antient family, from which several of our nobility derive themselves, I shall endeavour to vindicate, so far as I am able, from this groundless aspersion: "That his mother, unable (to make the most charitable construction) to maintain, cast him in Brewers, (whence he was so named) or in a bed of brakes (an old English word, as it is said to be in the margin) in New-Forrest; and that K. Hen. 2, riding that way, to rowse a stag, found this child, caused him to be nursed, and well brought up, till he became a man.

^d Westc. Survey of Dev. in Tor-moh. MS.

I must confess I wondered, at first, from whence this credulous author derived this pleasant story: until, at length, consulting another,^d I found in him also a tale, much to the same purpose: "That the Lord William Brewer had this name, for that his father was taken up in a heath-field (which in the Norman French was called Briewer) by K. Hen. 2, as he was a hunting in New-Forrest. Nay, Cambden himself favours this relation,^e and seems to be the father of it: For, speaking of this Lord Brewer, he tells us: "He was so called from his father's being born in a heath.^f Brier," saith he, "is gallicè, an heath."

^e Britan in Somersetsh. p. 60.

^f In ericeto. ibid. in marg edit. lat. in 4to. p. 188.

Before I shall proceed to offer any thing by way of answer hereunto, it must be granted, that some of the greatest men in the world, whether for arts or arms, for honour or authority, have sprung from mean originals. Not to make mention of others, so did Maximin, Emperor of Rome, Agathocles, King of Syracuse, Tamberlain, that great scourge of the Turk, and many more.

But, omitting these, I shall crave leave to add two examples of this kind, as what may best parallel the foregoing story, from very credible writers.

^g Ex Exemp. Bapt. Campofulg. lib. 3. p. 377.

The first shall be that of Lamusius,^g the third King of the Lombards; his mother being a poor woman, that got her living by her work, having several others, threw this child into a pond, with a design to drown it, which, in the language of that country, was called Lama. It happened that Agelmundus, the then King of Lombardy, a rich country in the north of Italy, coming along that way, espied the infant; who putting his hunting spear towards him he caught hold of it, and held it so fast, that he drew him ashore. The King being much moved with the vigour of the child, caused him to be put to nurse; and from the pond, in that language, called Lama, as was said, he bestowed upon him the name Lamusius. Which foundling, having had princely education, did so excel in virtue, and all worthy accomplishments, that Agelmundus, when he died, made him heir to his crown and kingdom, whose posterity continued in that honour for several descents down unto Alboinus.

The other instance shall be taken out of the chronicles of our own kingdom.^h King^h Speed's Hist. of Great Brit. in K. Edgar, p. 353, num. 21.
 Alfred, who reigned over England about the year of our Lord 880, as he was a hunting in a wood, heard something like the crying of a young infant. And causing an eagle's nest thereby to be searched, on the top of a tree, found therein a little child, which he caused to be taken down, put to nurse, and afterwards bestowed upon him liberal and princely breeding, and gave him the name of Nesting. He became a great lord, and a gracious favourite of that King; and his posterity flourished in much honour a long time after.

There is no family, how antient or honourable soever, but had its beginning. And some, if traced back to their original, may be found of such an one, as the descendants would find very little reason to be proud of. So true is that of the poet:ⁱ

ⁱ Juven. Sat. 8, vers. ult.

Majorum primus quisquis fuit ille tuorum,
 Aut pastor fuit, aut illud quod dicere nolo.

Whoever was the original,
 Of this thy princely train,
 The something was, I will not tell,
 Or else some shepherd's swain.

Whereas in respect to the present gentleman, we are in no such danger; as may appear from the following account.

To omit the antient mode of writing the name, which was Brigwere, Sir W. Dugdal tells us,^k That this Lord Briwere (as he was sometime called also) was the son of Henry^k Baron. v. 1, p. 700.
 Briwere, a gentleman of large possessions, in this country, in the times of K. Hen. 1. and K. William: which was long before K. Hen. 2's reign, in which the forenamed authors report, He should be taken up. And the same authentick writer says farther, That to this William and his heirs, K. Hen. 2 confirmed all his lands, in as ample manner as his father held them, in the times of the two first-mentioned Kings. Whereby it is plain, beyond denial, he was no foundling, as some would make him be.

Nor was his father, who flourished in the days of K. Will. Rufus, taken up in a heath, as Cambden asserts; if any credit may be given to that testimony, I lately received from a learned hand, especially in matters of antiquity, (an eminent professor of physick in the city of Bath)^l which he assures me, he had from an antient MS. of^l Dr. Tho. Guidot, M. D. his Let. Dat. S. S. Simon and Jude, 1698.
 all the creations in England, from Edward the Confessor to K. Jam. 1. taken from originals themselves by an eminent person, which asserts: That Richard Bruer, a Norman, came into England with William the Conqueror, who made him Earl of Devonshire. I confess, this is not mentioned in Dugdal, in his Baronage of England; yet, it will appear strange, if this noble county, which had given title to so many Dukes and Earls, before the Conquest, should give none now, until above thirty years after! For so long it was e're K. Hen. 1 bestowed this honour upon Richard de Redvers; and made him Earl of Devon, and Lord of the Isle of Wight.^m

^m Dugd. Baron. of Eng. vol. 1. p. 254.

Having thus adjusted this matter, let us go on in the history of this illustrious person. The first account we have of him, is the purchase that he made of Hesham, (a small hamlet, in the parish of S. Mary-Church, near adjoining to Tor-bay) from Hawise de Hesham, Raphe her husband, Roger her son and heir, and Auger his brother, in the open county-court of Devon, A. 26. K. Hen. 2, by whom he was constituted High-Sheriff, of this shire, the same year wherein he made his purchase of Hesham; and so continued all the remainder of that King's reign, which was eight years.

As to the place from which this Lord derived his honour, that is not mentioned in Dugdal's Baronage of England: But Cambden tells us,ⁿ He was Baron of Odecombe, ⁿ Britannia in Somersetsb.
 in the county of Somerset. Whereas, if greater credit may be given, in this case,

° Descript. of to our Westcot,^o (as I see no reason to the contrary) he tells us, That he was Baron
Dev. in the Bi- of Tor-bay, (near adjoining to his seat) and of Totnes, not far from.
shops of Exon.
MS.

° Baron of
Eng. vol. 1. p.
700, &c.

Now, least any should imagine, that what I shall farther add, in relation to this Lord, is only gratis dictum, and without sufficient ground, Dugdall shall be my warrant and authority^p for all, or the most, of what I have to say of him.

To this Lord William, and his heirs, K. Hen. 2. confirmed all the lands, whereof he was then possessed, to hold as freely as he did in the time of K. Hen. 1. As also the forrestership of the Forrest of De la Bere, in Hampshire; with power to take any person, transgressing therein, betwixt the bars of Hampton, and the gates of Winchester: And, likewise, betwixt the river of Romesey, and river of Winchester to the sea; in as ample manner as his father held the same in the times of K. William and of K. Hen. 1.

Moreover, after the death of K. Hen. 2. he stood in such high esteem with K. Rich. 1. That, upon the going of that King into the Holy-Land, in the first year of his reign, he, and Hugh Bardulf, were associated with the Bishops of Durham and Ely in the government of the realm. And, soon after, when K. Richard was on his journey, he procured from him a special charter, dated at Chinun, upon the 24th of June, the same year, for the manor of Sumburne, in the county of Southampton; and to have a market once every week there, in a place called the Strait, with an yearly rent of XL. s. payable out of the Forrest of Bere.

Furthermore, An. 3. K. Rich. 1. the King, being then in the Holy-Land, and doubting that the Bishop of Ely, one of the four commissioners, might not discharge the trust reposed in him, according to expectation, this Lord William became one of the three, unto whom the King by his special letters, gave command, That they should assume the whole government into their hands.

After this, when that brave, but unfortunate, Prince, K. Rich. 1. in the fifth year of his reign, was brought prisoner to Worms, in Germany, (being unkindly intercepted by the Emperor, as he passed through his country homeward from the Holy-Land) this Lord Briwer came thither to him; and was one of the principal persons in the treaty, held there with the Emperor, for the liberty of the King. From thence was the same Lord sent, with some other persons of note and quality, to make a league with the then King of France: Which, by their prudent conduct, was also soon effected.

Upon the King's and his own safe return into England, he was sent to York, to compose a difference, depending there, between the Archbishop, and the Canons of that church; which he also happily ended.

Not long after this, that magnanimous Prince, K. Rich. 1. yielded up the ghost; of whom 'tis said:^q That in battles, he would sometimes act the part of a common soldier; though with more than common valour.

^q Bak. Chron.
in K. R. 1.

After the death of this King, this Lord Briwer was in no less favour with King John, when he assumed the English crown: who confirmed unto him several manors; bestowed upon him divers wardships; and also gave him licence to inclose his woods at Toare, (now Torr) Cadelegh, Raddon, Ailesberie (now Ailesbeer) in Devon; and Burgh-walter, now Bridg-water, in Somerset, with free liberty to hunt the hare, fox, cat, and wolf, throughout all Devonshire. And further, granted him an ample charter for his Lordship of Brugge-walter, that it should thenceforth be a free burrough, and to have a free market there every week, &c. Giving to this William license, also, to build three castles, one in Hantshire, at Eslege, or Stoke; another at Brugge-water, in the county of Somerset; and a third in Devon, wheresoever he should think fit, upon his own lands. He moreover settled upon him ten knights' fees in Cornwall, which Nicholas de Middleton formerly held; with many other great revenues at Axminster, in this county, and elsewhere.

Nor was this gentleman ever found ungrateful to this his royal benefactor; but stood faithful to the interest of K. John, in those times of his greatest trouble from the rebellious barons. For having raised two great armies, the one to restrain the irruption of those rebellious lords, who staid in London; the other to march into the North, for the wasting of those countries: The King constituted this Lord William one of the principal commanders of that which staid near London. After which he was sent down to the defence of the city of Exeter; and had a precept from the King to Robert de Courtenay, governour of the castle there, to be received into it, in case the town could not withstand the force of the rebels.

Neither did his favour at court expire with the last breath of this king; but (which may be an argument of his strange good fortune, or admirable accomplishments) it rather encreased than diminished, when K. Hen. 3. came to the crown: For he granted him the wardship of the heir of Alan de Archis, in the county of York; made him Governour of the Castle of the Devises, and of New-Castle upon Tine, and Bole-sover Castle in the county of Derby, and the wardship of the heir of Reginald de Mohun, whom he afterwards married up unto one of his daughters. To all which, we may subjoin (what is very remarkable) that, for divers years, he underwent the great care and trust of the sheriffalty of divers counties of this realm, as Nottingham and Derby, Dorset and Somerset, Hantsire, Wiltshire, Cornwall, Berkshire, Oxfordshire, Devon, Sussex, and Gloucester. All which honours, publick employments, civil and military places of trust, and the high favour of no less than four Kings following, duly considered, may speak him to have been one of the most extraordinary persons, either of his own, or any time since.

Nor shall it suffice to represent this eminently famous Lord in his greatness only: But there are many things recorded as instances of his piety and goodness also. For,

First, He founded the Abbey of Torr,^s in this county, lying in the parish of Tor-Mohun, very near the mouth of Tor-bay, for canons of the Premonstratensian order, to pray for the health of his soul, and the souls of K. Rich. 1, and K. Hen. 2, and the souls of some of his near relations. Which abby, at the dissolution, was valued at 396*l.* per an. The greatest part whereof is standing to this day; and is the pleasant seat of Edward Cary, Esquire.

Next, He began the foundation of the Abby of Dunkiswel, in this county likewise, for monks of the Cistercian order: Which was endowed, A. 26, K. Hen. 8. with 298*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* of annual revenue.

After that, He built the Hospital of S. John, at Brug-walter, in Com. Somers. for thirteen poor people, besides religious and strangers, to pray for the souls of K. Hen. 2, K. Rich. 1. and K. John.

He also founded the Priory of Motisfont, in the county of South-Hampton, valued at 167*l.* 15*s.* at the time of its dissolution, for canons regular of Saint Augustin.

He moreover built the Castle, and made the Haven at Brugge-walter; and began the structure of that stone-bridge there, consisting of three arches; which was afterwards finished by one Trivet; A gentleman, saith Dugd. of Devonshire.^w

This William, Lord Briwere, took to his wife Beatrix de Valle, very likely the widow, (though my author makes her worse, the concubine) of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, the natural son of K. Hen. 1. For in a grant, made by Henry, son of the same Reginald, unto this Lord William, of the Mannor of Karswel, and Land of Hakford, he calls him his brother (which seems to imply, rather that she was the daughter of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall.)

By this lady he had two sons, Richard and William; and five daughters, Gracia, Margaret, Isabel, Joan, and Alice: And departing this life, A. 11, K. Hen. 3, 1226, was buried before the High-Altar in the Abby-Church of Dunkiswel, aforesaid.

Richard, his eldest son, died in his father's life time; altho' not before he came

to man's estate: For in the 13th of K. John, he answered for fifteen knight's fees of the honour of Moreton: and A. 15, of K. John, he did his homage, and had possession of the manor of Cestrefield, in the county of Derby, which his father held.

William, his second son, called William Briwere, junior, (for that he was eminent also in his father's life-time) succeeded his father in his honours and his virtues; and was Sheriff of Devon and Northumberland. He was also a great benefactor to the canons of Tor, giving to them his lands at Ylsham and Coleton. As also all his meadow, lying on the west side of the cawsey, which goeth from the Abby of Tor, towards the sea; and betwixt that cawsey and Cockinton meadow. And having married Joan, the eldest daughter of William de Vernon, Earl of Devon, (in whose right had he survived, he would have enjoyed that title) he departed this life without issue, A. D. 1232, being the 16 of K. Hen. 3.

Wherenpon those of his five sisters, who were living, and the heirs of those who were dead, succeeded in this large inheritance. The sisters were all thus disposed of in marriage, Græcia, to Reginald de Breos; Isabella, to Dover, by whom she had Isabel, married to Wake; Marjory, to La Fert; Joan, to De Percy; (and these are all that are mentioned by Cambden)^x and Alicia, to Reginald de Mohun,^y whose progenie, for the most part, I could likewise delineate; but that I fear, would be thought tedious.

^x Britan in Somersetsh.
^y Sir W. Pole's great MS. of charters, &c.

The lordships and lands, belonging to this honourable family, were thus shared, as I find, in respect to some of those daughters and heirs: Alice de Mohun, for her party, had the manors of Thor, Waggeburgh, (now Wolburgh, near Newton-Bushel) Kadele, Hulberton, Acford, Braworthy, and Axminster, in the county of Devon; as also the manor of Ile, and 4*s.* 7*d.* ob. rent, issuing out of the manor of Trent, in Com. Somerset. William de Percy, on behalf of his daughters, his wife being dead, had the manor of Langestoke and Rissel, in Com. Suth. Blithesworth, in Com. Northampt. Foston, in Com. Leic. 25*s.* 7*d.* ob. rent, in Snainton, in Com. Nott. the manor of Raddon, in Com. Devon, and 39*s.* 2*d.* ob. rent, issuing out of the manor of Trent, in Com. Somers. And Margaret, or Margery, de la Ferte, the manors of Sumburne, and Stockbrigg, in Com. Southampt. the manor of Stoke, in Com. Northam. and 20*l.* 4*s.* ob. rent, in Snainton, in Com. Nott. What the particular fortunes of the other sisters were, my author doth not declare; nor is it very material to enquire.

Thus ended this antient and noble family in this county; which however it did not continue long, (only about three generations) yet lived, for the time, in great splendour and reputation: and so deeply intinged its name into several places of this shire, as Tor-Bruer, Buckland-Bruer, &c. that time itself, which devoureth all things, hath not been able, in 500 years, wholly to wash it out; nor is it likely so to do in a much longer space to come.

A certain author tells us of another family of this name Brewer, that came out of Gallia Belgica into England; whose posterity took unto them the name of Batman.^z but to have any thing to say of these, is foreign to my purpose.

Sylv. Morg. Sphere of Gent Lib. 1. p. 47.

BREWER, WILLIAM, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1224. R. R.
Hen. 3.

BREWER, William, Lord Bishop of Exeter, was born in this county, of noble parentage; but whose son he was, tis not so well agreed on among the antiquaries.^a De Presul. Exon. p. 460. Bishop Godwin,^a from Mr. Hooker, alias Vowel,^b says, That he was son of William Brewer, Kt. who married the daughter, and one of the heirs, of William de Verona, or Vernon, Earl of Devon: and the annals of the church of Worcester,^c seem to confirm the same, with these words, Willielmus, nepos Willielmi Briwerre, consecratur in Episcopum Exon, &c. William, the nephew or grandson of William Briwer, was consecrated Bishop of Exon, &c. And Dugdall tells us,^d that this Bishop was cousin (but of what degree he doth not mention) of William Briwer the elder; for which he quotes the authority of Leland's Itinerarium.

But this cannot be, if Dugdall himself, and a no less curious author in this matter than he,^e may be credited, when they say, That William Briwer the younger, died without issue. And Fuller, in his Worthies of England asserts,^f That this Bishop was the brother, not the son, of Sir William Briwer, Kt. the younger, (being so distinguished in his father's life-time) for which he cites the authority of Bp. Godwin aforesaid; but it must be the English edition of that elaborate work, that thus informs him, for the Latin doth not: however he doth not seem well satisfied herein, Because, saith he, two surviving brethren, both of the same name, are seldom seen in a family. Mr. Westcot too, agrees in the opinion, that the Bishop was brother to Sir William Brewer, junior, whom he stiles Lord of Totnes and Tor-bay. So doth Mr. Hooker also, in his MS. catalogue of the Bishops of Exeter; where he says, That Bishop Brewer was a nobleman born, and brother to the Lord Brewer, Earl of Devon; which must be understood of Sir William Brewer, jun. who married the eldest daughter and co-heir of the Earl of Devon; by virtue whereof (if ever he had it) he came by that title.

These difficulties and disagreements herein, among those learned men, (not being well able as yet to reconcile them) made me look farther abroad; and coming to an antient house of the name, at Teign, about two miles to the north of Newton-bushel, in this county, I made diligent enquiry after this honourable prelate there; where I found another family of this name, that flourished in that place, so far back as King Henry the Second's days: Anthony de la Bruer had his dwelling there in that King's reign, whom succeeded William de la Bruera, who married Angalesa, daughter of William Briwer the elder, as I take it, of Tor-bruer, and sister to William Briwer the younger; and had issue, Sir Jeffery de Bruer, Kt. (a benefactor to the Abby of Tor) who had issue, Sir William de la Bruer, Kt. whose daughter and heir, Eva,¹ brought that inheritance to her husband, Thomas Graas; from whence the place formerly called Teign-Bruer, (tho' it hath not yet lost that name) is now commonly called Teign-Graas. But after my strictest enquiry here, I could not find any ground to build a conclusion upon, that this Bishop came from this house; which gave a different coat of arms from his, viz. Silver four gemels B. over all a Chevron ingrailed gul.^k

I was forced therefore to go back again, and make a farther search after this Right Reverend person, at Tor-bruer; and here I find sufficient reason to fix his birth, and (as I think) to conclude him to be the younger son to the Lord William Briwer, the elder; for if the having of two sons of one name in the same family at once, be all the objection can be made against it, that weighs but little; for this was no strange thing in this country heretofore, as might be made appear, if it was needful, by many examples.

In my farther confirmation whereof, I might here produce a copy of the charter, granted by the Lord William Briwer, the elder, for settling the site of the Abby of Tor,

^a De Presul. Exon. p. 460.
^b Print. Catal. of the Bp. of Exon.
^c Apud Whart. Ang. Sac. p. 486.

^d Bar. v. 1. p. 703.

^e Will. Briwer, jun. ob. sine exitu & habuit 5, sorores, &c. Sir Will Pole, out of the Ledger of Tor-Abby; a MS. fol. containing likewise other things.

^f Pag. 252.

^h Willielmus de la Bruera & Iggel sa (afterwards Angalesa) uxor ejus soror Will. Briwer. Pole from the char. of Tor Abby, MS.

ⁱ Id. ibid.

^j Id. in Desc. of Devon. in Teign-Bruer, MS.

^k Sir W. Pole's Catal. of Arms. MS.

Tor, in the place of St. Saviour's Church there, which is attested by divers prelates, and other great persons: among whom are two of the name of William Briwer; both which I take to be the sons of the founder: the last of which is thus distinguished, in two several manuscripts I have by me, Will. de Brigwere filio meo, Subdiacono Dovera. What the words may import, I shan't undertake to determine; although they seem to imply, that this son was a clergyman. But then I shall not conceal it, that Dugdall,¹ reciting this same deed, instead of Subdiacono Dovera, hath Fulberto de Dovera; making it the name of a man, and a distinct witness. But leaving it to others, who are better able, and more at leisure, to untie this knot, I shall proceed to the more particular history of this honourable Prelate's life.

¹ Monost. Ang. in Ad. de Tor.

Where he had the education of his youth, whether in England, or any foreign countries, we are not certain; although, likely enough it is, he spent some time among the Muses at Oxford. And in those days also, many of our English convents were eminent nurseries of learning, as well as of religion; insomuch, 'tis no strange thing that he came to excel in both, as hereafter we shall find he did.

² Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. in K. H. 3. p. 581. n. 15. ³ Id. ibid.

The first account we have of him is, when he was well advanced in years; who being of noble birth, and his father, as I take him to be, at that time, of the Privy Council to K. Hen. 3.^m grew great also at court; where being in favour with Peter de Rupibus, Bishop of Winchester, (that after the death of Marshal the great Earl of Pembroke, governed all, in the minority of that King)⁴ and of very eminent accomplishments likewise, he was preferred to the Bishoprick of Exeter, and was consecrated on the Feast of the Passover, anno 1224. So one author tells us,⁵ on the 30th of December, 1225. So another,⁶ by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, at what time, that King was about eighteen years of age.

⁴ Godwin de Præsul. Exon. ⁵ Isaac. Mem. of Exet. p. 7.

⁶ Vid. Plat. vit. Greg. 9.

In those days, Gregory the 9th, (as his predecessor also had been before him) was very earnest in stirring up Christian princes, and others, to endeavour the recovery of Jerusalem and the Holy Sepulchre, out of the hands of the infidels: to which end the Croisado was published, *i. e.* the Pope's bull of great encouragement, to all that would undertake the voyage; who were solemnly to be signed with, and to wear the badge of the cross. In this pious and noble exploit, several Christian princes⁷ engage themselves, especially Fredric the Second, Emperor of Germany, who went in person; whether voluntarily, or by compulsion of the Pope, let others enquire.

⁷ Isaac quo supra.

Nor were the great men less zealous here in England, who raised a potent army, of no less than 40000 men, which they put under the conduct of Peter de Rupibus, Kt. and Bishop of Winchester, and William Brewer, Bishop of Exeter;⁸ so a late author expressly tells us. Although I must confess, I find little or no mention of this expedition in our English chronicles, written by Stow, Speed, and Baker.

⁸ Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. in K. H. 3. p. 584.

Now if any would know how they could prevail with so many persons voluntarily to undertake so long and dangerous a voyage, they may understand, that this was done in a time, when, although there might be less knowledg of, there was more zeal for, religion, than in the present ostentatious age. And farther, what might most prevail, the Pope⁹ kept much adoe, offered great priviledges and encouragements, which were every-where zealously preached by his fryers, That whosoever followeth the Croisado, though they were polluted with any ever so hainous offence, parricide, incest, sacriledg, or the like, he was presently acquitted, both from the sin and punishment of it.

⁹ Isaac quo supra.

Now, however, we may not suppose, that this Christian army did consist of all, or the greatest part, of such as those; yet if so great a blessing, as the pardon of all, even the most hainous sins, might be obtained, on so easy a penance, as the taking on them the sign of the cross, and fighting against the Saracens, to redeem the Holy Sepulchre out of their profane hands, that must needs much increase their numbers.

¹⁰ Isaac quo supra.

Having thus gotten together so vast an army, our Bishop Brewer and the Bishop of Winchester aforesaid, were constituted the two general captains,¹⁰ who undertook the conduct

conduct thereof accordingly. And setting out about the year of our Lord 1227, safely arrived at the city of Acon in Phœnicia, called also Ptolomais; where they met the Emperor Frederic, before-mentioned. To which agree the annals of the church of Winchester,^a sc. an. 1227, Petrus Episcopus Winton. & Willielmus Episcopus Exon. arripuerunt iter, versus Terram Sanctam. Here these great Prelates of the church militant, continued about the space of five or six years; with what particular success, may be seen in Fuller's H. War;^w and then returned with safety into their own country, where with great joy they were received^r in the year 1233.

This Bishop so wisely and discreetly behaved himself,^r that he was had in great reputation among all men, and in special favour with the King, who made him one of his Privy Council; and as a farther manifestation of his Royal Grace towards him, K. Hen. having given his sister, the Lady Isabella (a beauteous young lady, about twenty years of age) in marriage to Frederic of Germany, with a portion of thirty thousand marks,^z (hardly the fortune of a private gentleman's daughter in this age) he commended her to Bishop Brewer's care, to be conducted to the Emperor; although he had sent hither those great persons, the Archbishop of Collein and the Duke of Lorrain to be his ambassadors.

The King brought them to Sandwich, with the noble train of about three thousand horse,^a where taking ship in the month of May, Anno 1235, in a day and a night's space, they arrived at Antwerp, a city of the Empire. And such was the fame and good report spread of this bishop, saith my author,^b That, as he passed through the countries, they were from place to place received with great honour: and being come to the city of Collein, the Archbishop there did not only very honourably entertain them, but also accompanied them unto the city of Worms, where the Emperor met them, and the marriage was forthwith solemnized, with great magnificence; there being present at it three Kings, eleven Dukes, thirty Marquesses and Earls, besides a number of great Prelates.^c

When this Bishop had seen the marriage celebrated, and all other things relating to his embassy worthily performed, he took his leave of their Imperial Majesties, and with many great and noble presents, was dismissed, and honourably accompanied homewards by the Archbishop aforesaid, and many other persons of quality.

At his return into England, he was joyfully received of all the noblemen about the court, and most graciously by the King himself; whom his Majesty used as his special and most trusty counsellor, in all his weighty causes. How long he continued at court is uncertain; but at length grown aged, he retired to his diocess, and palace at Exeter.

He being come home to his own house, and minding, as his predecessors had done, to leave some good memorial behind him, did erect and constitute a Dean, and four and twenty Prebendaries, within his cathedral church. And upon the third Sunday in Advent, installed Serlo, (which shews the antiquity of the name Serl in this county; as Robert Serl, the tenth Lord Mayor of London, an. 1216;^d in which office he continued for six years, doth elsewhere) the Archdeacon of Exeter, the first Dean thereof: unto whom, and his successors, for the maintenance of hospitality, he appropriated Brauntton, which lieth on the east side of the Bar of Barnstaple, near the north, and Colliton-Raleigh, situated near the South-Sea, in this county, for ever.

He also purchased so much land for his Prebendaries, as every one of them had yearly four pounds, some say three pounds and twelve shillings, de claro pro pane & sale, towards their bread and salt, the greatest necessaries for the sustentation of human life; which endowment afterwards, in Bishop Gauden's time, that constant and eloquent preacher, was increased to twenty pounds a peice, anno 12 Car. 2, 1660.

In his epitaph, this Prelate is said to be the founder of the four principal dignities of the church of Exeter, sc. The Dean, the Chantor, the Chancellor, and the Treasurer;

^a In Whart. Angl. Sac. vol. 1, p. 306.

^w Vid. Ful. H. War, l. 3, ch. 30, 31.

^x Mr. Isaac Mem. of Ex. p. 8.

^y Hook. print. Cat. of the Bps. of Exet.

^z Speed quo. sup. p. 598. N. 56.

^a Ibid. N. 51.

^b Hook. in the print. Catal. of the Bps. of Exon.

^c Loc. ult. cit.

^d Bak. Chron. in K. Hen. 3.

^c *Loc quo sup.* surer; but the three latter are not taken notice of as such, either by Hooker or Godwin.^e They rather ascribe them to another, viz. Bishop Quivel who succeeded in this see, anno 1280. For he was the first, saith Mr. Hook, that instituted a Chanter and a Sub-dean in his church; to the one he impropriated the rectories of Painton and Chudleigh in this county; and to the other the rectory of Eglosbele in Cornwall. He also is said by Bishop Godw. to have founded the chancellorship of the church of Exon; with injunction to him that should sustain that office, That he should continually read a lecture to the Canons of Divinity, or on the Decretals: For which purpose he impropriated the parish of St. Newlin in Cornwall, and Stoke-Gabriel in Devon: which, should he fail to do, it may and shall be lawful for the Bishop to resume the said parsonages impropriated, and bestow them at his pleasure. As appeareth, saith Hooker,^f by the said grant, under the seals of the said Bishop, Dean and Chapter, dated the 12th of the calends of May, 1283. But of that there is no need nor danger, forasmuch as a pious lecture upon this account is duly preached once a week, at six a clock prayers in the morning, in the choir of the cathedral church of that city.

^f *Print. Cat. of the Bps. of Ex. in Quivel.*

^e *Monast. Ang. vol. 1. p. 545.*

Bishop Brewer also, according to the devotion of those times, and the example of one of his ancestors, founded a priory of nuns in the parish of Heavitrec, at Polslo, lying a little more than half a mile without the east gate of the city of Exeter, to the honour of St. Catherine. This was founded, saith Dugdall,^g by Bishop Brewer——
Frater Gulielmi Bruer, avunculi Johannis Regis. The brother of William Brewer, the uncle of King John. Which the Bishop endowed with the manor of Polslo; and at the suppression of those religious houses here in England, it was found to be of the yearly value of 164*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*

^h *Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Polslo. MS.*

This, at the surrender that was made of these houses in K. Hen. 8's time, became the possession of Sir Arthur Champernon, a younger son of Modberry-house in this county.^h I supposed at first, it had been part of that, which one of this name and family, then great at court, got by implicate faith; who seeing some courtiers on their knees begging something of the King (Hen. 8) and believing they would not ask any thing to their prejudice, kneeled down among them; whose suite being soon granted, they denied Champernon any share of the boon; saying he was none of their company: He appealing to the King, whether or no, he was included in that royal bounty? it was declared that he was. Whereby I thought that Polslo had fallen to his share; but Mr. Carew, in his Survey of Cornwall, tells us,ⁱ it was the priory of St. Germans in that county, valued at 243*l.* 8*s.* yearly rent, which was thus gotten; and afterwards sold to Mr. Eliot, from whom it took the name (which it still retains) of Port-Eliot.

ⁱ *Lib. 2. p. 109.*

^{b.}

^k *Risd. in Pol. MS.*

However this was, Sir Arthur Champernon had it, and exchanged it with one Ailworth of London^k for the more noble seat of Dartington near Totnes in this county; where his posterity still flourishes in worshipful degree. Polslo at length became the inheritance, and is now the residence of the gentile family of Isaac; Colonel Sebastian Isaac inhabiting there: whose eldest sister, Frances, became the wife, and is now the relict of William Cholditch, of Cholditch, in the parish of Cornwood, near Plymouth, Esq. whose coat armour is thus emblazoned.^l

^l *Ex Autogr.*

“Per pale or and arg. 3 chevrons sab. over all, a file of as many lambeauxes gul. crest. On an helm a wreath of his collours, a lion's paw erased sab. supporting a shield per pale or and arg. mantled gul. double arg.

His younger sister, Mary, became the wife of George Prestwood, of North-Huish, Esq. who was High-Sheriff of this county, anno 1692, whose ancestor several generations back, transplanted himself from Worcestershire (where the present gentleman still possesses a fair paternal estate) into this county. He bears sab. a lion rampant, between two flasks or.

This Bishop also, was not only good to the church, but to the poor; those of them especially,

especially, which are the most worthy objects of our charity, the sick and infirm : For he founded the Lazar-House of S. Mary Magdalen, without the south gate of that city,^m for such poor people as were infected with that then spreading disease of the leprosy ; whose patron the Bishop was, and his successors were intended to have been ; but that a permutation was made between the Bishop and Mayor, and Chamber of Exeter, That the Bishop and his successors should from thenceforth be patrons of St. John's Hospital in that city, and the Mayor and Citizens should be patrons of that of St. Mary Magdalen ; which they continue to be this day.

This Right Reverend, and Honourable Prelate, having well governed his church nineteen years and upwards, on the 24th of July died, anno 1244, and was buried in the middle of the choir of his own church ; on whom lieth a fair marble stone, having this inscription, still legible, engraven on it.

Hic jacet Willielmus Brewer quondam hujus Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Episcopus : Fundator etiam quatuor principalium ejusdem ecclesiæ dignitatum.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

CHOLWICH, of Cholwich-town, in the parish of Cornwood. The representation of this antient family, is vested in the present John Burrige Cholwich, of Farringdon, Esq. the elder line, which was seated at Oldstone, in this county, having become extinct.

BRIAN, LORD GUY.

BRIAN, Lord Guy. That he had his birth at the place where his ancestors had their residence, and that they had their residence at the place from which they took, or to which they gave, their name, we may reasonably conclude; and that was Tor-Bryan, a small parish, lying about three miles to the south of Newton-bushel in this county. Here were lately seen near the church, some remains of an antient noble house, some time the seat and habitation of this honourable family.

The place deriveth its name, partly from the rocks and torrs which there abound, especially about the church; and partly from its antient lords the Brians: for this was the long continued inheritance of this noble progeny.^a The heirs male whereof, as is observed, were always called Guy, from the beginning of K. Hen. 2 reign, unto the latter end of K. Rich. 2, which is more than two hundred years.

Dugd. in his baronage of England,^b acknowledges, That he had not seen any mention of this name, until the 29 K. Henry. 3, that Guy de Brien received command to assist the Earl of Gloucester against the Welsh; whereas we find it flourished in these parts long before, even so far back as the days of K. Hen. 2, when we meet with Sir Guy de Bryan, of Torbryan in this county.^c

The same learned antiquary farther says,^d That the chief seat of this family was in the marches of Wales, as he doth guess. If he hath no better authority for it than a bare guess, then it may be lawful for us to guess also: And from the continual marriages of this family for divers generations following, with gentry in these parts, we may guess, it had its chief residence in this county. Thus Guy de Bryan, of Slapton and Tor-bryan, married Eve, the sole daughter and heir of the Lord Henry de Tracy,^e whose dwelling was at Barnstaple, and sometimes at Taustock near adjoining. Guy de Brian, in King Henry the third's time, married the lady Jone de la Pole, of Pole,^f in Slapton aforesaid. Sir Guy, his son, married Sybella, daughter of Walter de Sulley, of Iddeslegh, (by whom he or his posterity came to be lord of Great Torrington. Sir Guy, his son, Jone de Carew. The Lord Guy de Bryan married Anne, the daughter and heir of William Holway, of Holway, by whom he had issue, Anne, wife of Sir John Cary, the judge; all Devonshire families. Which may preponderate, in the ballance of opinion, That this noble personage was also born here.

That they had a great estate in Wales, and that the castle of Walweyn in the county of Pembroke was theirs, as Sir William Dugd. informs us, I readily grant: So they had in Surrey, Middlesex, Dorset, and elsewhere, as well as there; which is no argument, but this Lord Guy de Brian, might have been a native of this province.

He was a great man in the days of K. Edward the third, and a person of eminent note;^g of whom that learned antiquary quoted in the margin, gives the following honourable history.

Guy Lord Brian, was standard bearer to King Edward the third, in that notable fight he had with the French at Calais, in the twenty-third year of his reign, anno Dom. 1349. Where, behaving himself at that time with great courage and valour, in recompence thereof, he had a grant of two hundred marks per an. out of the exchequer, during life.

In the twenty-fourth of the same King, he obtained a charter for free-warren, in all his demesne lands in Surrey, Middlesex, Dorset, Devon, and Wales.

After

Flor. A. D.
1350. R. R.
Edw. 3d.

^a Id. *ibid.* in
Tor-Bryan.

^b Vol. 2. p. 151.

^c Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in his Cat. of
Knights in K.
H. 2. MS.

^d Dugd. quo
sup.

^e Dugd. ut an-
tea.

^f Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Tor-Brian,
and Slap. MS.

^g Dugd. *ibid.*
p. 151.

After this, anno twenty-sixth of the same reign, he was constituted one of the commissioners for arraying of men, in the counties of York and Berkshire, for defence of the realm, against the French, then threatening an invasion.

Two years after this, Sc. anno 28 Edward the third, 1354. He was one of the ambassadors, with Henry, Duke of Lancaster, and others, then sent to Rome, to procure a ratification of the league between England and France, from the pope; and attending the King the year after, in his expedition into France, he was made a banneret; i. e. knighted in the field under the banner royal: Having license for the better support of that dignity, to purchase lands of 200*l.* per an. value, to himself and his heirs.

In the 33d Edw. 3d, he was again in the wars of France; so likewise the year following, where continuing in the King's service, he had respite for the payment of such debts as were due from him for the ferm of the mannor of Westcot.

After this, anno 35 Edward the third, he was again sent ambassador to the court of Rome, upon important business: and the King engaged himself to indemnify him for any loss or detriment he might receive in that journey.

In the thirty-seventh of that King, he obtained a grant of the mannor of Northam, near Bytheford in this county; which belonged to the abby of Caen in Normandy.

Then went he once more into the wars of France, anno 43 Edward the third, and the same year was made admiral of the King's fleet against the French; and in the forty-fifth Edward the third, he was employed in the Scottish wars.

In all which honourable employments, he behaved himself with so great satisfaction to his prince, that he was elected into the society of the knights of the most noble Order of the Garter: An order first founded by this King in the 23rd year of his reign, anno Dom. 1348, now of the greatest honour in Europe of that kind.

Nor was this noble person in the service and favour of this prince only, but upon his decease, he succeeded in that also of King Richard the second, his grandson; and served him with good success by sea and land: In whose court and time, this Lord Brian was of that reputation, that he was constituted one of the commissioners to treat with John, Duke of Brittany and the Earl of Montfort, for a league of friendship with King Richard; being the same year in that expedition made into Ireland, with Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March.

Thus far of the military actions of this Lord Brian, whereby he approved himself a great soldier.

Let us next consider him also in his religious deportment; and according to the devotion of those times, we shall find him to be a good christian. For he founded a chauntry for four priests, to sing service every day, in the chapel of our lady, within the mannor of Slapton, lying about four miles from Kingsbridg in this county; which he endowed with lands of ten pounds per annum value; as also with the advowson of the church of Slapton. After the dissolution, it was purchased by Ameredeth; whose grandson sold it unto Sir Richard Hawkins, Kt. the famous sea captain.

This Lord Guy de Brian was a baron of parliament, unto which he was summoned, from the twenty-fourth of Edward the third, until the thirteenth of King Richard the second; soon after which he died. Dugdall tells us,^b That he married Elizabeth,^b Qu^o supra. daughter to William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury: but it must be understood of his second wife, for his first was Anne, daughter and heir of William Holway, of Holway, Esq; as was said before.

He departed this life, Wednesday next after the Feast of the Assumption of the blessed Virgin, anno 14th of King Richard 2d, 1391, being then seised of the manors of Northam, Slapton, and Tor-brian, in this county.

¹ In Tor-bri.

By his second wife, whom Sir William Pole¹ calls Margaret, he had issue two sons, Guy and William. The younger, who was a knight, and captain of the castle of Merk, in the marches of Calais, died anno 21st Richard 2d, without issue. Guy, his eldest son, left two daughters, and heirs to their grandfather, (their father dying before him) married to Devereux and Lovel.

The eldest, Philippa, (whose second husband was Sir Henry le Scrope, Kt.) for her purperty, had in Devon, the mannor of Northam, two mannors in Somerset, and one in Dorset, called Pomknolle, with the advowsan of that church. Elizabeth, the youngest, was the wife of Robert, the son of John Lovell, whose share was the mannor of Donhed, in the county of Somerset, the Isle of Londy, with the lordships of Dartmouth, Clifton, and Hardness, in Devon.

Thus ended this noble family.

BRIDGEMAN, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF CHESTER.

BRIDGEMAN, John, Lord Bishop of Chester, was born in the city of Exeter, not far from the palace-gate there, of honest and gentle parentage. His father was Edward Bridgeman, (*Note 1.*) sometime high sheriff of that city and county, for the year of our Lord 1578.^a Who his mother was I do not find.

Flor. A. D.
1628, R. R.
Car. 1.

Having very good natural parts, and being observed to be well disposed towards books and learning, he was carefully kept at school, until he was thought fit to be transplanted thence to the university, which was done accordingly; and he became a member of Magdalen-College, in Cambridg; after that a fellow, and lastly the master thereof.^b

^a Iz. Cat. of the
Sher. of Exon.

Having commenced master of arts at Cambridg, he was admitted ad eundem at Oxford, Jul. 4, 1600. After this he proceeded doctor of divinity: which is the highest degree a scholar can receive, or the university bestow.

^b Ath. Oxon.
Par. 1. p. 783.

Being now of noted learning, a pious life, and courteous deportment, he was admitted, by K. Jam. 1, of blessed memory, into the number of his domestick chaplains; by whose gracious favour he became rector of the church of Wigan, in Lancashire, in the year of our Lord 1615, valued at 80*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum; the second best benefice in that county, as Winwick is the first, which in the King's books is rated at 102*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* a year.^c

^c Valor Bene-
fici, p. 153.

Afterwards he was, by the same his royal master, King James the first, preferred to the bishoprick of Chester, raised by King Henry the 8th, out of the ruines of the abbies and monasteries here in England. He was consecrated at the same time at Lambeth, with Doctor Howson, bishop of Oxford, and Doctor Searchfield, bishop of Bristol, viz. on the 9th of May, 1619.^d Which see being of no great yearly value, for so high a charge, but four hundred and twenty pounds per annum; he was made, A. 1621, rector of Bangor also, which he held in commendam.

^d Ath. Oxon.
ibid. p. 431.

For many years did this learned and pious divine continue the faithful and watchful bishop of this church; though how long exactly I cannot learn. In that memorable year 1641, when the unchristian rabble were encouraged, by no mean pretenders to christianity, to bawl down, and mawl down, protestant bishops, as they came in their barges to the parliament-house at Westminster, this reverend prelate was then living: however, whether detained at home by age, or hindered by some other occasion, he was not present in the house, to joyn in the protestation made by his right reverend brethren, against the proceedings of that parliament.^e Hence he happily escaped that long and tedious imprisonment, unto which most of them, notwithstanding their great years, and their greater piety and learning, who subscribed it, were confined for eighteen weeks together.

^e Full Ch. Hist.
lib. 11. p. 183,
&c.

Such was this prelate's merit, that there is this honourable character of him, transmitted to posterity, that he was as ingenious as grave; and a great patron of those gifts in others, he was the happy owner of in himself.^f He was thirty years bishop of Chester, and every year maintained, more or less, hopeful young men in the university, and preferred good proficients out of it: by the same token, some, in those times, turned him out of his livings, whom he had raised into theirs. He was a good benefactor unto Chester (the particulars whereof are not come to hand) but a better, under God, to England, in his son the late honourable

^f Lloyd's Mem.
p. 612.

Sir Orlando Bridgeman, sometime Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; after that Master of the Rolls; then lord-keeper of the great seal of England, under our late gracious sovereign King Charles the 2d, who was a sufferer in his majesty's cause, and a great honour to it. His moderation and equity being such, in dispensing the
King's

King's laws, that he seemed to carry a chancery in his breast in the common pleas: endearing, as well as opening the law to the people, as if he carried about him the King's conscience as well as his own.

A clear example, that the sons of married clergymen are successful and accomplished, as the children of those of other professions: contrary to the reflection of some of the church of Rome, who, against nature, scripture, and primitive practise, forbid the bans of clergymen within their own church, and bespatter them without. Though by this, and divers other illustrious instances, they might easily observe, that the sons of the English married priests, prove as good men, generally, as the nephews of the Roman cardinals: although I must beg pardon for this digression.

This learned and holy prelate, Bishop Bridgeman, lived to enjoy the blessings of a good old age; for after the continuance of about thirty years (as was said before) bishop of the church of Chester, he fell asleep in the Lord at his palace at Chester, aforesaid, near the year 1649, (*Note 2.*) which was the next year after the fearful perpetration of that horrible murder, by the worst of hypocrites, on the best of Kings. He lieth inter'd in his own church there; whether with or without any funeral monument, I can't at this distance easily inform my self.

This holy prelate was famous in himself, but more famous in his son Sir Orlando Bridgeman, before mentioned: a gentleman of great piety, as well as honour and integrity; and was the first Englishman King Charles the Second advanced to the degree of a baronet, after his happy restoration: whom God so signally blessed, that out of his loyns proceeded two honourable families,^g which flourish this day in the north of England, viz. Sir John Bridgeman, of Great Leaver, in the county of Lancaster, and of Castle-Bromwich, in the county of Warwick, baronet; and Sir Orlando Bridgeman, of Ridley, in the county of Chester, baronet. (*Note 3.*)

^g Grandure of
the Law in
Bridgm.

One of this name, probably, was sometime abbot of Tavistock, in this county, who (as we guess) builded the house in Exeter, now called the Bear-inn, for the use of that abbot, when he came to this city. Which we may infer from the arms of Ordulf, the founder of that abby, and of the abby itself, there yet to be seen in painted glass, in the great window of the dining-room; and between the two coats from a rebus of this name, a man standing on a bridge, q. Bridgeman. On the out side of the window is an old inscription not legible.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1.) Edward Bridgman, the first of this family, who settled in Devonshire, was a younger son of William Bridgman, of Dean-magna, in Gloucestershire, where his ancestors had resided for some generations.

(2.) The date of the death, and the place of the burial, are stated erroneously. Bishop Bridgman died at his son's house at Moreton, near Oswestre, in Shropshire, and was buried at Kimersley church, adjacent; where, on a blue-stone, in the chancel, is this inscription, without a date: "Hic jacet sepultus Johannes Bridgman, Episcopus Cestriensis." This plain and brief memorial being deemed insufficient, a handsome monument was afterwards erected by his great-grandson, on which is the following inscription;

M. S.

Reverendi admodum viri, Johannis Bridgman, Episcopi Cestriensis; qui iniquitate temporum, quibus factio et usurpatio valebant, ab episcopali sede depulsus, ad aedes filii sui, apud Moreton, se contulit; ubi lateus pietatis precibusque vacabat, et tandem suaviter dormiebat in Christo; cujus reliquæ mortales sub marmore juxta hunc parietem locatæ, in resurrectionem supremo die futuram, et omnibus Deo per fidem inservientibus reconduuntur. In memoriam proavi sui optime meriti hoc monumentum posuit Johannes Bridgman Baronettus, 21 die Decembris, an. Dom. 1719.

(3.) Sir Orlando Bridgman, of Ridley, was the eldest son of the Lord Keeper by a second marriage, and was created a baronet in the 25th year of Charles the Second. The title in this branch of the family is extinct. The Lord Keeper's heir, his only son by his first marriage, was Sir John Bridgman, of Castle Bromwich, Bart. who dying in 1710, at the age of eighty, was succeeded by his son, Sir John, whose son and successor was Sir Orlando, who married Anna, third daughter and co-heir of Richard Newport, last Earl of Bradford, and had issue Sir Henry, who on the 13th of August 1794, was advanced to the peerage by the title of Baron Bradford. He was succeeded by his son Orlando, the present Lord Bradford.

BRITTE,

BRITTE, WALTER.

BRITTE, Walter, a famous scholar, was born in that part of this kingdom which verges towards the west, so Balæus tells us.^a That indeed, is a very large county; though possibly the parish, and perhaps the house, wherein this gentleman was born, may be pointed at by us this day. In great likelyhood, therefore, this eminent person received his first breath at Stottescombe, in the parish of Wembiry, near Plymouth, in this county: For, in that place, I find a family of this name, of great antiquity, and long continuance; supposed to have proceeded from the British race.^b So far back as King Hen. 2d.'s time, I met with a knight of this name, in Devon, Sir Richard Brito.^c This family sometime took the name of Halgwel: which at length they changed again into Britt, from a place so named, belonging to them. Guy de Britt held Stottescomb, Halgwel, Walford, and Stoddon, anno 27 King Hen. 3, now above four hundred years ago. Four generations of the name Guy, followed one the other;^d after that succeeded three more, whereof Raph Britt was one, who was high-sheriff of this county with Raph Beaupell, anno 21 King Edw. 3.^e And then a daughter and heir of this name, brought this inheritance unto the knightly family of Wise, of Sydenham; whose issue male became lately extinct in that ingenious gent. Sir Edw. Wise, Kt. of the Bath.

Having thus given a brief account of that antient house, in this county, from which, in probability, this learned person did proceed, I shall now go on to a consideration of his personal worth, and more particular accomplishments.

Being much addicted unto learning, for his better improvement therein, he went to Oxford, and greatly admiring the most learned choir of Merton college, standing near the banks of the river Isis, he was, at length, deservedly added to their number;^f where following his beloved studies, he acquired a mighty fame for his terse and illustrious erudition.^g

Among other things, he diligently applyed himself to the study of the mathematics; and made earnest court to those fair and coy mistresses: Whose favour and intimate acquaintance he at last happily obtained. Being a joyful man at this his success, he did not employ his time in lines, and numbers, and proportions, but with an industry almost miraculous, he searched out the motion of the stars, and the courses of the heavenly bodies.

Now at this time it so fell out, that Wickliffe, the phosphorus, or morning-star to the day of reformation, began to shine forth at Oxford: Unto whom, for his christian and plainly apostolick spirit, this our Britt, as a faithful disciple, did adhere. Which indeed is no small reputation to our country, That in those days of darkness, she should produce one who did bare so early a testimony to the light.

Wickliffe, in his sermons, and his exercises of the schools,^h took occasion of inveighing bitterly against the abuses of the monks, and the religious orders of those times: And by his doctrine won many disciples unto him; professing poverty, going bare foot, and poorly clad in russet.

Among other his doctrines, he taught, That neither King, nor secular lord, could give any thing in perpetuity to church-men.

In this undertaking our Britt shews himself a very zealous champion. For when his master Wickliffe, was either dead or banished, he knowing by what tricks and machins these monks endeavoured to overwhelm the truth, took up his pen, and, with utmost power, bravely repelled their vain and weak efforts.ⁱ

The point which he chiefly undertook to maintain, was that principle of his great master,

^a Flor. A. D. 1390. R. R. Rich. 2d.

^b Ex illa insula parte quæ ad occidentem Vergil. Bal. Edit. in 4to. p. 166. b.

^c Risd. Deser. of Dev. in Stoke-Damarel.

^d Sir W. Pole's Catal. of famous men in K. H. 2. MS. of Dev.

^e Id. ibid. in Stottescombe.

^f Sir W. Pole's Cat. of the Sher. of Dev. MS.

^g Martonensi-um chorum doctissimum propè ripas Isidis, seu Oxonii, Coluit: undè & ipse merito eorum est ascriptus numero. Bal. Cent. 6. page 503.

^h Accrevit illius in immensum fama, parta illustri ab eruditione, tersaque existimatione. ibid.

ⁱ Sir R. Bak. in K. Edw. 3.

^j Arrepto calamo vanissimis eorum conatibus, pro virili vir inclitus obstitit. Bal. ut sup.

master, That persons immersed in the possessions of worldly enjoyments, cannot but oppose (as what is so contrary to their carnal love and interest) the eternal gospel of God. This he endeavoured to make good from the authority of the Holy Scriptures; and by very solid argument, in a just discourse, written to that purpose, under this title: *De auferendis clero possessionibus.* lib. 1.

^k *Fatuam illam ecclesie per excæcatos principes dotatorem, matrem Simoniæ pestis atq; omnium vitiorum altricem esse. Bal. ut supr.*

Wherein he endeavours to shew,^k That the rich endowments of the church by the blind devotion of princes, doth prove the pestilent mother of Simony, and the nurse of all vices.

He wrote also, *Theoremata Planetarum,* lib. 1. *Tractatum Algorismalem,* lib. 1. *De Rebus Mathematicis,* lib. 1.

With many other things, which he exquisitely composed: though through the negligence and incuriousness of the times wherein he lived, the very titles of them perished before they descended to posterity.

What profession this learned person took upon him, and made his employment, whether divinity or philosophy, or where he spent his latter days, whether in the university or country, or what became of him, and where his ashes lye, we are wholly at a loss, and cannot expect to be informed.

All the account which we have farther of him, is, That he was famous in the days of King Rich. 2d, about the year of our Saviour Christ his incarnation, 1390.

There were two families of the name of Britt, as by their different armories may

^l Sir W. Pole's appear^l in this county.
Cat. of Arms
in his Descrip.
of Dev.

Britt of Stottescombe, from which, I suppose, this gentleman descended, gave as before.

And Britt of Bathin, or Bachin's arms were—Argent 2 chevrons, paly of six or and azure.

BRONSCOMBE, WALTER.

BRONSCOMBE, Walter, Lord Bishop of Exeter, was a native of the same city; and born there of poor and mean parentage:^a which I mention not in the least to disparage the memory of this great prelate, but rather to his honour; That from the disadvantage of so low a footing, he should be able to mount up so high.

Where, or under whom, he had his education, it doth not now appear; tho' plain it is, he had a very liberal one; partly at the cost of his parents, and partly at the cost of their friends: who keeping him to his book he being of a towardly and good disposition, came to deserve at last, the character of a very well learned man.^b

He was first arch-deacon of Surrey; and from thence, on the death of Bishop Blon- dy, he was advanced to the bishoprick of Exon, his native city. What is not a little remarkable, at the time of his election, 'tis said,^c He was no priest, and therefore not capable of any such dignity. But immediately he took that order upon him, and forthwith he was consecrated bishop: all which being done within fifteen days space, it was counted as for a miracle, for so many dignities to be cast upon one man in so short a time, had not been lightly seen. He was elected bishop in February, and consecrated at Canterbury, by the hands of Boniface, archbishop thereof, March the 10th, 1257, says Godwin: March the 10th, 1258, says the register of the church of Canterbury:^d which is a year odds.

And here it may not be concealed, That some have spoken less honourably of this reverend prelate, than became his character, or perhaps, upon a sober examination of things, than he deserved to have been; as if he got away several estates from the right owners by craft and guile; unbecoming a churchman and a bishop.

Thus he is charged with the getting the manor of Bishops-Clist, near Exeter, by a trick; the way thus, Sir Ralph Sachvile, lord of Clist-Sachvile, now from its latter lords, called Bishops-Clist, being required to attend King Edward the first into France,^e or as others will have it,^f Prince Edward, in his voyage to the Holy Land, that he might put himself into an equipage suitable to his rank and quality, was forced to mortgage these lands for a supply of moneys: which he did accordingly, to Dr. Bronscombe, bishop of Exeter. The condition of which covenants ran, not only that the bishop should be re-embursed his money, but that the knight at his return, should satisfie him for all the expences and incidental charges his lordship should be out upon the premises.

Sir Ralph being gone out of England, the bishop laid out so much money in stately buildings, rich manurements of the land, strong fences, and the like, that at his return, he found the charges to exceed the principal; and both together, the true value of the thing. Whereupon the knight left it all at the bishop's disposal; who made here a very fair palace, which he left to his successors, bishops of Exeter; and in whose hands it continued unto the days of bishop Voysey, who alienated it unto the Lord Russel; one of which right noble family about sixty years since, was pleased to part with it: and sold the house and good part of the barten and manor (the rest unto others) to the ancestor of Richard Beavis, Esq; whose pleasant and gentile habitation now it is. A gentleman, who hath been much delighted in ringing, and most critically skilled in tuning of bells, of any other in these parts. 'Tis a praise to be eminent in any honest and ingenious faculty.

The bishop having thus secured Clist-Sachvile to his see, had a mind also to the advowsan of the church of Sowton, then from its owner called Clist-Fomison; and there fell out a lucky occasion for the hitching in of that also; thus,

The bishop had a frier to his chaplain and confessor, which died in his house at

Flor. A. D. 1257. R. R. Hen. 3d.

^a Patre natu Exoniensi cive, sed tenuissimæ sortis & ex plebe infimâ Godw. de præ. in Episc. Exon. p. 461.

^b Hook. print. Cat. of the bishops of Exon.

^c Id. ibid.

^d Consecratus à Bonifac. in eccl. Cant. Mar. 10, 1258. Whrrt. ex registr. eccl. Cant. apud Angl. Sac. v. 1. p. 440.

^e Pole of Dev. in Bish. Clist. ^f Westcot in Clist-Sachvile.

^e Hook. Print.
Cat. of the bi-
shops of Exet.
in bp. Br.

Clist aforesaid, and should have been buried at the parish-church of Farrindon, unto which that house belonged: but because the parish-church was somewhat far off, the ways foul, and the weather rainy, or the like, the bishop willed and commanded the corps to be carried to the parish-church of Sowton, near adjoining.^e Mr. Fomison, the lord and patron at that time of that parish, understanding the bishop was minded to make or claim a new way over his lands, without his leave or consent, calls out several of his tenants and servants to preclude the passage. The bishop's men being come with the corps, and finding their way stopped by the adverse party, endeavour to open it by force; and meeting all on a narrow bridg over the Clist, which parts the two parishes, they strive and contend so long, that in the end, my lord's frier fell in the water. The which, the bishop took in so much indignation, that a holy frier, a religious man, and his own chaplain, should be so irreverently treated after he was dead, that he fell out with the gentleman; and upon I know not what pretences, proceeded to an excommunication against him; until at length, he was forced to purchase his peace and quiet, at the price of his advowsan aforesaid, with a piece of land into the bargain, granted unto the bishop; and which continues in the hands of his successors unto this day.

These are the things, with I know not what story, of his wiping his dean and chapter of Cornish-wood, for the enlargement of his barton at Clist, which do blur and blemish the memory of this great man. I am no way willing (having suffered so severely under 'em) to become the advocate of oppression or injustice in any, though a father. Nor yet can I consent, so reverend a person should have any stain stick to his memory, which may fairly be wiped off.

We have here heard only one party, whose story is good until the others be told. He in this time, undoubtedly, could have made a just defence of himself herein. To say nothing of Clist-Sachvile, which it seems was only answerable to the agreement made between the bishop and the knight, the quarrel with Mr. Fomison was wholly accidental, and undesigned of his lordship: the circumstances whereof, did we thoroughly understand 'em, would be found to make a great alteration in the case.

But shall we enquire farther into these things? It will be no difficult matter to conjecture from whence all those stories and criminations came; even from the malice of those persons, who had deservedly participated of his lordship's justice: for he caused the chancellor of his church, the register, the official, and the keeper of the seal to his predecessor, to do open penance in St. Peter's church, at Exon, upon Palm-Sunday, March 19, 1267, For false contriving and disposing of sundry spiritual livings of the said church, under the former bishop's seal, without his privacy or consent, while he lay a dying.^h

^h Iz. mem. of
Exet. p. 15.

Truly, he who shall presume (be he bishop or other) so publickly to expose such men as these, who might no more want for wit and parts to raise, than malice and revenge to spread and propagate such scandalous stories, must not expect to have his memory descend very fragrant to posterity. His mole-hill shall be bigger than another's mountain; and a mote in his eye shall be held larger than a beam in their own.

Shall we consider this prelate, not as represented by the malice of his adversaries, but the impartial records of truth; we shall find him a person of great piety and devotion, according to the times wherein he lived. I shall therefore crave leave to do that right and justice to his memory, as to insert some considerable instances thereof, as I find them recorded to his praise.

ⁱ Ptochotrophium
S. Joh. construxit
intra portam orientalem
Exon. God. de Præsul
in Episc. Exon.

First, 'tis said, he builded the hospital of St. John's within East-Gate, Exon;ⁱ or rather, as I humbly conceive, repaired it; for it was founded by two brethren (whose names were Long) before. However he was a considerable benefactor thereunto; settling upon it two estates at Clist and Rockesdon.

He

He also founded a noble college at Perin in Cornwall, consisting of a dean and twelve prebends, to the honour of the blessed Virgin and S. Thomas of Canterbury. And what is to be noted, it is said, He was admonished so to do by a vision in the night. Nor did he raise the structure only, but endowed it also with good lands; insomuch, that at the dissolution of monasteries in K. Hen. 8 time, the revenues thereof, with some addition made thereunto, by Peter Quivel, his successor, in the see of Exeter, amounted to the yearly value of 205*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

To his works of piety, let us farther add, the consideration of his devotion; which, according to the religion of those days, was very conspicuous. The holy angel Gabriel, being of so great interest in the court of heaven, S. Luke, 1, 19, I am Gabriel, which stand in the presence of God, &c. he thought it a matter very useful, if not meritorious, to institute in his church, a particular festival to his name; and that the people might not complain of the dearness of this super-added piece of devotion, he appointed good lands to discharge the cost of the solemnity.

Farther, if credit may be given to his funeral monument and epitaph, (the best, and all the record we have left us of many eminent persons) which we can't suppose him to have contrived himself; we find there, he was willing all glory should be ascrib'd to God alone, without the least conjunction therein, of saint or angel. And this hath brought me to the consideration of his death.

This reverend prelate having well governed this church three and twenty years, departed this life July 22, 1280, or as some will, 1281,^k and lieth interred under a very noble alabaster tomb, which stands fair and undemolished this day, on the south-side of the Lady Mary's chapel, in his own church at Exeter: the figure and device of which monument is thus.

^k Iz. Catal. of
bish. of Exon.

Against the side-wall of that chapel, is raised a bed of about three foot and half high, whereon is laid the lively effigies of the deceased bishop, curiously cut out in polished alabaster, in his episcopal robes, all at large, well painted.

Over which is a very stately arch, supported with marble pillars, and adorn'd with angels, neatly carved and painted in stone.

The first angel hath a label on his breast, with this inscription on it, *Soli Deo honor & gloria.*

The second angel hath this, *Deum adora, omni die, omni hora.*

His epitaph consisteth of twelve hexameter verses; six whereof are written in one long continued line in fair characters, on the edge of the monument, which runs from end to end; whereby we may guess at the length thereof, which, with the other six, I shall subjoin.

*Olim sincerus pater, omni dignus amore
Primus Walterus, magno jacet hic in honore.
Edidit hic plura, dignissima laude statuta;
Quæ tanquam jura, servant hic omnia data.
Atq; hoc collegium, quod Glasney plebs vocat
omnis,
Condidit egregium, pro voce datur sibi somnis.*

*Quot loca construxit? Pietatis quot bona
fecit?
Quam sanctam duxit vitam, vox dicere quæ scit?
Laudibus immensis jubilet gens exoniensis,
Et chorus & turbæ, quod natus in hac fuit urbe.
Plus si scire velis, festum statuit Gabrielis:
Gaudeat in cælis igitur, Pater iste fidelis.*

Thus Englished:

*This sincere father, worthy of love so high,
Walter the first, doth here in honour lie.
He wholesome laws did for his church indite,
That all things safe might keep in peace and right.
Fair Glasney college, as 'tis call'd, he founded,
Warn'd thereunto, b' a voice in's sleep, that
sounded.*

*What buildings he? What pious works did raise?
How holy too? What tongue can speak his
praise?
On this her high renown may Ex'ter glory,
In her was born the man so great in story.
Would you know more? he made to Gabriel
(Heavens bless his pious soul!) a festival.*

The motto under his arms is suitable to, and well worthy of his function; being thus in English, *Patience overcome.*

BROWNE, WILLIAM.

^a Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 419. **BROWNE**, William, was born at Tavistock, in this county, A. D. 1590.^a His father was Thomas Brown, of that place, gentleman; most likely a descendant from the knightly family of Browne, of Brownes-Harsh, in the parish of Langtree, near Great Torrington, in Devon: Where Sir Thomas Browne built a gentile house; with a park thereunto belonging, called Brown unto this day. This Sir Thomas was a younger brother to the famous Brute Brown,^b who was killed at sea, by the Spaniards, before Port-Rico: Of whose death Sir Francis Drake, the general, in the voyage, said, I could grieve for thee, dear Brute; but now 'tis no time to let down my spirits. He had an elder brother called John, whose father was Thomas Brown, of Brownes-Harsh, gent. his mother was Joan, daughter and heir of John Lene, of Cutmanslegh, in Cornwall; son and heir of John Lene, and Joan his wife; sister and heir to Thomas Wenwynnick, of Prust, in Cornwall. This family, in the issue male, became extinct in the last age, and the estate fell among distaffs.^c But to return.

^e Westc. ped. MS. ^c Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Langtr. William Brown, greatly addicted to books and learning, went to Oxford; where in the beginning of K. Jam. I his reign, he spent some time among the muses; into whose favour he at length insinuated himself, and became one of their chiefest darlings.

From the university he went to the Inner Temple, at London, without any academical degree at this time conferred upon him. Several years after this he returned unto Exeter college again, being then about four and thirty years of age: And became tutor, or governour to Robert Dormer, of that house; the same who was afterwards the stout Earl of Carnarvan; and killed at Newberry, in the service of K. Char. I, on the 20th of Septem. 1643. At what time, though mortally wounded, he was more solicitous for the King's welfare than his own; breathing out his last with this question, Whether the King was in safety? dying with the same care of his Majesty that he lived.^d

^d Lloyd's Mem. p. 370. ^e Fast. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 849. In the same year, to wit, 1624, was Mr. Browne actually created master of arts; And that with a fair character, being stiled in the publick register, Vir omni humanâ literaturâ, & bonarum artium cognitione instructus, One accomplished with all human learning, and well instructed in the knowledg of all good arts.

A while after this did Mr. Browne leave the college with his pupil; and became a retainer to the Pembrochian family. He was beloved by that generous count, William, Earl of Pembroke; so that he got wealth, and purchased an estate (which in a poet, is near as rare a sight as to see a black swan); but where it lay we are not told. He had a great mind in a little body: a pregnant and flowing fancy, which addicted him much to poetry. For which he became very famous; especially after he had published the poem, intituled,

I. Britannia's Pastorals, esteemed then, by judicious persons, to be written in a sublime strain; and for subject, amorous and very pleasing. The first part of it was printed at London, anno 1613, folio. When it was ushered into the world, with several copies of verses made by his learned acquaintance, (the most famous men of those times; 'tis an honour to be seen in good company) such as were John Selden, Michael Drayton, Christopher Brooke, &c.

II. The second part of Britannia's Pastorals, was printed at London, anno, 1616, folio. And was likewise commended to the world, by various copies, made by John Glanville (our countryman), John Davies of Hereford, George Wither of Lincolns-Inn, Ben. Johnson, Thomas Wenman of the Inner Temple, (some time publick orator of the university) and others. These two books in folio, were re-printed in two volumes, in octavo, A.D. 1625. He wrote also a poem thus intituled,

III. The

III. The Shepherd's Pipe, in seven eclogues, London, 1614, in octavo. The fourth eclogue, is dedicated to Mr. Thomas Manwood, son of Sir Peter Manwood. And the fifth to his ingenious friend Mr. Christopher Brooke. He wrote also,

IV. An elegy on the never-enough bewailed death of Prince Henry, eldest son to K. Jam. 1. A prince of more than the greatest hope; for he was master of the greatest virtues and rarest accomplishments of any other at that time in Europe. He wrote also other poems, whose titles are not recorded.

As he had honoured his country with his elegant and sweet pastorals, so was it expected, and he also intreated¹ a little farther to grace it by his drawing out the line of his poetick ancestors, beginning in Josephus Iscanus, and ending in himself. A noble design, if it had been effected; and what would have contributed much to the adornation of this work.

Nor shall I thus dismiss this ingenious person, without presenting you with a tast of his poetick vein: which I shall do out of the first song, of the second book of his Pastorals; where speaking of a deformed woman, he thus paints her to the life:²

“ And is not she the queen of drabs
 “ Whose head is perrwig'd with scabs?
 “ Whose hair hangs down in curious flakes,
 “ All curl'd and crisp'd, like crawling snakes?
 “ The breath of whose perfum'd locks,
 “ Might choak the Devil with a p—
 “ Whose dainty twinings did entice
 “ The whole monopoly of lice, &c.

² Winstan.
Lives of Eng.
Poets, p. 140.

But there's another poem ascrib'd unto this author, which, because it was never, as I know, hitherto printed, is more historical, and no less facete and witty, I shall here insert. It is the excursion of a luxuriant fancy, on the most antient town and burrough of Lydford, lying in Dartmoor; the largest parish in the county or the kingdom, the whole forest of Dart belonging to it: To whose parson or rector all the tythes thereof are due. You must esteem this a satyric description of what it was, (in this poet's time, which was some scores of years since) rather than what it is at present; having met with some late improvements.

I.

I OFT have heard of Lydford law,
 How in the morn they hang and draw,
 And sit in judgment after:
 At first I wonder'd at it much;
 But since, I find the reason such,
 As it deserves no laughter.

II.

They have a castle on a hill:
 I took it for an old wind-mill,
 The vanes blown off by weather:
 To lye therein one night, 'tis guess'd,
 'Twere better to be ston'd and press'd,
 Or hang'd, now chose you whether.

III.

Ten men less room within this cave,
 Than five mice in a lanthorn have,
 The keepers they are sly ones.
 If any could devise by art
 To get it up into a cart,
 'Twere fit to carry Lyons,

IV.

When I beheld it, Lord! thought I,
 What justice and what clemency
 Hath Lydford, when I saw all!
 I know none gladly there would stay;
 But rather hang out of the way,
 Than tarry for a tryal.

V.

The prince an hundred pound hath sent,
 To mend the leads, and planchens wrent,
 Within this living tomb:
 Some forty five pounds more had paid.
 The debts of all that shall be laid
 There till the day of doom.

VI.

One lyes there for a seam of malt;
 Another for a peck of salt;
 Two sureties for a noble.
 If this be true, or else false news,
 You may go ask of Master Crews,^b
 John Vaughan, or John Doble.^c

^b The steward.
^c Attorneys of
 the court.

VII.

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

VII.

More, to these men that lye in lurch,
There is a bridge, there is a church,
Seven ashes, and one oak:
Three houses standing, and ten down;
They say the parson hath a gown,
But I saw ne'er a cloak.

VIII.

Whereby you may consider well,
That plain simplicity doth dwell
At Lydford, without bravery:
And in the town, both young and grave
Do love the naked truth to have;
No cloak to hide their knavery.

IX.

The people all within this clime
Are frozen in the winter-time,
For sure I do not fain:
And when the summer is begun,
They lye like silk-worms in the sun,
And come to life again.

X.

One told me in King Cæsar's time,
The town was built with stone and lime;
But sure the walls were clay:
And they are fal'n for ought I see;
And since the houses are got free,
The town is run away.

XI.

Oh! Cæsar, if thou there did'st reign,
While one house stands come there again,
Come quickly while there is one;
If thou stay but a little fit,
But five years more, they will commit
The whole town to a prison.

XII.

To see it thus, much griev'd was I:
The proverb saith, Sorrows be dry;
So was I at the matter;
Now by good luck, I know not how,
There thither came a strange stray cow,
And we had milk and water.

XIII.

To nine good stomachs with our whigg,
At last we got a roasting pigg;
This dyet was our bounds:
And this was just as if 'twere known,
A pound of butter had been thrown
Among a pack of hounds.

XIV.

One glass of drink I got by chance,
'Twas claret when it was in France;
But now from it much wider:
I think a man might make as good
With green crabs boyl'd, and Brazil wood,
And half a pint of syder.

XV.

I kiss'd the mayor's hand of the town,
Who, though he wears no scarlet gown,
Honours the rose and thistle:
A piece of coral to the mace,
Which there I saw to serve in place,
Would make a good child's whistle.

XVI.

At six a clock I came away,
And pray'd for those that were to stay
Within a place so arrant:
Wide and ope, the winds so roar,
By God's grace I'll come there no more,
Unless by some Tyn Warrant.

* Westc. quo
supra.

'Tis said, that this town,^k in its best strength, was able to entertain Julius Cæsar, at his second arrival here in Britain: But anno, 997, it was grievously spoil'd by the inhuman Danes. Recovering again, it had, in the Conqueror's days, one hundred two and twenty burgesses. This is still the principal town of the Stanneries, wherein the court is held relating to those causes. But of this enough.

To return to Mr. Brown; where or when he died I do not find: for I presume he is a different person from him of the same name, who died at Ottery St. Mary, in this county, in the year of our Lord 1645. Nor have I met any thing else memorable of him.

BUDEOKSHED, ROBERT, ESQ

Flor. A. D.
1400. R. R.
Hen. 6.

BUDEOKSHED, Robert, Esq. was born in this county, about the year of our Lord one thousand three hundred and sixty, at the antient mansion-house of the family, called by the same name, lying in the parish of St. Budeox, a daughter church to the town of Plymouth, near three miles to the north thereof; on the east side of the river Tamer, over-against Salt-Ash, which standeth on the Cornish shoar.

This name, as most other antient ones were, was variously written, as Bodokshed, Budokside, Budeokshed, and now vulgarly Budshed. A family this was of great note and antiquity in those parts: For Alan de Budokside lived in this place in the days of King Hen. 3^a whom succeeded, in the male line, no less than thirteen generations. ^a Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in St. Budoks. They all matched into very honourable families of this and the neighbouring counties, as Pomeroy, Halwel, Strode of Parham, Prouz, Tren creek, Champerton, MS. and divers others.

This gentleman, of whom we are speaking, married Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Pomeroy; by whom he had issue Thomas Budokshed, high-sheriff of the county of Devon, an. 26 King Hen. 6. They much advanced their patrimony by marrying the daughters and heirs of Trevalloade, and Tren creek of Trenhall; which last was the mother of Robert, now before us.

He was a person of great worth, and deserves a place in the register of honour: More especially for two qualifications, the best ornaments of a christian and a gentleman, his piety and his charity.

Such was his piety, that he was the sole founder of the now parish church of St. Budeox, aforesaid; a very neat and handsome pile. This he did for the better and more decent solemnizing the worship and service of Almighty God. A work most deserving honour and esteem, above other, in the just acknowledgment of all, who have any veneration to religion. 'Twas the great argument which the Jews made use of to our Saviour, why he should heal the centurion's servant, telling him plainly, That the man was worthy, wherefore he should do this for him: For, say they, he loveth our nation, and hath built us a synagogue, St. Luk. 7 c. 5 v. As if this were the most evident instance of his love, To prepare them a proper place for the publick service of God.

But then the charity of this good man was conspicuous in this, That in building the church in the place where it now standeth, he particularly consulted (what is justly acknowledged the most valuable of all temporal blessings) the health of his neighbours and parishoners. The parish had a church in it before this time (such as it was): But it stood, 'tis said, ^b in a remote and unhealthy place, too near the water-side. Which great inconvenience this gentleman piously and christianly considering, at his own cost and charge, he pulled down the old, and erected a new church, in a more healthy and convenient place, as may be now seen. ^b Risd. Descr. of Dev. in St. Budeox.

But see his fate, or rather the inscrutable event of Providence; ^c this gentleman's own daughter was the very first that handseld it, the place of her burial. ^c Id. ibid.

This antient family failed, in the issue male, upon the death of Philip Budokshed, whose three sisters became his heirs; who thus disposed of themselves in marriage, Winifred unto Sir William Gorges; Elizabeth unto John Amidas, of Plymouth; ^d and Agnes unto Oliver Hill, of Shilston. Winifred brought Budokshed unto the ^d Sir W. Pole quo antea. family

family of Gorges, in which name it continued two or three generations ; and then Sir Arthur Gorges sold it unto ——— Trevill, and Lethbridge Trevill, Esq. is now lord thereof. (*Note.*)

Mr. Budokshed lieth buried in his own church ; whose whole pile is his lasting and visible monument.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

FROM Trevill, Budshed passed into the family of Trelawny, by the marriage of the co-heir of Trevill, and relict of Stawell, with Brigadier General Henry Trelawny, younger son of Sir John Trelawny of Trelawny, baronet, and brother of Sir Jonathan Trelawny, baronet, one of the seven bishops sent to the tower in the reign of James the second. His son, Sir Harry Trelawny, who succeeded to the baronetcy upon the death of his first cousin, the son of the Bishop, resided at Budshed ; which estate was sold by his grandson, the present Sir Harry Trelawny, to George Leach of Plymouth, Esq. by whom it has since been sold to Richard Hall Clark, Esq. of Bridwell, and of Burnington in Devon.

BURCHARD, BISHOP OF WURTZBURGH.

BURCHARD Bishop of Wurtzburgh, in Germany, an apostle, and a saint, was, most probably, a native of this county. Flor. A. D. 728. Ethel.

There were, heretofore, several eminent persons of this name; as Burchardus, Bishop of Wormes, an excellent scholar, who flourished, A. D. 1020;^a Burchardus Anvilensis, an Alsatian knight; Burchardus Mithobius, a famous astronomer; Johannes Burchardus; Petrus Burchardus; who were all foreigners, and writers.^b

We meet, also, with Burchardus Dorcestrius,^c (as he is called) an Englishman, and a Dorsetshire man born, as his name informs us: he wrote the life of Fremundus, one of the West-Saxon kings; and lived in the year of our Lord 870. a Trithem. de Script. Eccl. p. 62. b. b Siml. Biblioth. c Bal. Cent. 2. N. 22. p. 123.

But the person, whom we challenge for our countryman, the most eminent of them all, is Burchardus Herbipolensis; so stiled among the learned for his being Bishop of Wurtzburgh; which we do upon this probable evidence, for that he was, gente ac patria Anglus, a Bonifacio Moguntinensi Archiepiscopo, suo consanguineo educatus,^d by country and nation, an Englishman, and very near kinsman to Boniface, Archbishop of Mentz; which Boniface, at first, called Winifred, is generally acknowledged to have been born at Crediton, now Kirton, in this county. In, or near unto, which place, 'tis not unlikely but that this Burchard received his first breath. d Id. ibid. par. 2. cent. 13. p. 145.

His life hath been written at large by Egilward, a monk of his own monastery, near Wurtzburgh, aforesaid; which is related into the history, written by Laurentius Surius de Sanctis; and from thence reduced into English by the pen of the famous F. Serenus Cressy: from whom I shall lay the abstract thereof before you, mostly in his own words.^e

Some affirm, as this author tells us, that S. Burchard, and S. Swithun, of whom, upon the encouragement of this relation, I may speak more largely hereafter, were brethren; born of noble parents in the kingdom of the West-Saxons, in Brittany: and that they were kinsmen to S. Boniface. e In the Cl. Hist. of Britanny, lib. 25. c. 3. page 657, &c.

Certain it is, that S. Burchard was one of those who were called out of Brittany, A. D. 725, to assist S. Boniface in his apostolick office in Germany, where being arrived, he destined him in a prophetic manner to the flock of Christ, which had been gathered by St. Kilian, an Irish saint, and his companions at Wurtzburgh, for which they had suffered martyrdom. But to fit him for so high an employment, he lived some years in the society of several devout and learned priests, under the conduct of S. Boniface. After which, S. Boniface, joyning to his own, letters also written by K. Pepin to Pope Zacharie, requested that the city of Wurtzburgh might be erected into an episcopal see. The request was easily condescended to, after his holiness had been informed, that the said church was endowed, by S. Boniface himself, with sufficient revenues to sustain the necessities of the poor, as well as of the clergy. And upon the testimony given by S. Boniface, S. Burchard, his disciple, was consecrated the first bishop of that episcopal see.

These things being happily effected, S. Boniface, conducting his now fellow-bishop to Wurtzburgh, recommended him to his flock; by whom he was most joyfully received: where being left, he omitted no duty of a worthy prelate, being (according to this high character given of him) "assiduous in reading, affable in conversation, powerful in preaching, exemplary in life, liberal in alms-giving, tenderly loving, and beloved by his flock."

In the second year after he was consecrated bishop, by the advice, and with the consent, of S. Boniface, he made diligent search for the sacred bodies of St. Kilian and his companions, the holy apostolick martyrs of Christ; which having found, he with great devotion took them out of the place, into which they had been ignominiously cast by their murtherers, the idolatrous pagans. As soon as the earth was opened, 'tis said, a cœlestial fragraney was breathed from thence; and though their flesh was already resolved into dust, yet the vestments and the books, which had been cast with them into the pits, were found intire, and nothing at all defaced.

They were carried to the church of Wurtzburgh, where the reputation of the miracles wrought by them, so encreased men's devotion, that the church there became enriched with great possessions. S. Burchard gave unto it a village, called Michelstat, which Prince Caroloman had formerly bestowed on him. And K. Pepin, afterwards, gave a certain castle, called Karelburg, with several other ample possessions. Which have been, since, so well encreased, that now it has a large territory belonging to it, extending, from north to south, fifteen German miles; insomuch, the bishop thereof is this day a potent prince, as well as prelate; and a duke of Franconia.^f

^f Bohun's Geogr. Diction.

Near this place did S. Burchard build a magnificent monastery, unto which he did often retire, whensoever he could obtain any vacancy from the solitudes of his charge and conversation of men; and there did he attend to God and cœlestial things.

About this time, it so fell out, that the Saxons, being overcome in battle by Charles the Great, were forced to give hostages to the conqueror, for their well-bearing for the future:^g for security whereof, they delivered up twelve youths, of the best quality and rank among them, into the Emperor's hands. The young gentlemen being thus given into his custody, the gracious prince took great care of their education. And not knowing how better to dispose of them to their advantage, he was pleased to commit them to the care and conduct of this holy prelate Burchard: who discharged his trust well, and brought them up in the knowledge of the liberal sciences; and other useful learning; and instructed them also in the principles of virtue and religion.

^g Bal. quo prius.

Forty years^h did this holy bishop spend in the exercises of perfect charity; either to God in prayer and contemplation; or to men, in advancing their souls in the same divine charity. And oh! what good might so able a workman do? what improvements might he make? Or rather, might he not make in the Lord's vineyard, in so long a tract of time? But after such incessant labours therein, his corporal strength diminishing, he called his clergy together, to whom he declared his desire to see his episcopal see, provided of a person able to sustain the weighty employments of it. For which purpose, he proposed unto them, his disciple and companion, Megingand, well known to them for his eminent virtues and piety. Who was immediately, by common consent, elected to be, after his death, his successor; and during his life, his assistant. A confirmation whereof, he easily obtained, from his metropolitan, the archbishop of Mentz; Charles the Great, King of France, consenting thereunto.

^h Cress. quo ante...

Having discharged his mind of so great a care, he took with him only six of his disciples, and by boat descended to a certain castle, called Hohenburgh, where he employed the remainder of his days in great ansteritys, in watching, fasting, and incessant prayer. He had a desire to have continued his journey to Michelstat, where his purpose was to build another monastery: but his infirmity encreasing upon him, would not permit him to accomplish his desire; for within a few days after his coming to Hohenburgh, on the river Main, he gave up his soul, after he had received the holy rites, with admirable fervour, and spiritual joy, into the hands of his Redeemer, about the year of our Lord 791.

His sacred body was, by the affectionate care of his disciple and successor Me-
gingand, transported to his cathedral church of Wurtzburgh; where it was reposed
near to the sacred relicts of S. Kilian; all the nobility, and, in a manner, all the
inhabitants of the country, being assembled to honour the funerals of their beloved
pastor, who, as in his life time he had been an instrument of great benedictions to
them, so after his death, according to the devotion of those days they were made
believe they experienced many effects of his love by frequent deliverances and con-
solations. His feast is observed, in the Roman kalender, on the 14th of October, the
day of his translation.

This reverend person, Burchard, was not only a very pious, but a learned prelate;
as the books he wrote would testify,ⁱ if they might now be found. He left them all
in the custody of Sigwius, whom Balæus calls his brother; though it doth not appear
that he had ever any so denominated. But what became of them after his death, or
whether any of them are now extant I do not find; for not so much as the titles of
them are to be had, in any author I have met withal. ^{supr. Bal. quo}

BURGOIN, WILLIAM, ESQUIRE.

Flor. A. D.
1620. R. R.
Jac. 1.
^a In Devon. p.
265.

BURGOIN, William, Esquire. Dr. Fuller hath thought fit to insert this gentleman among the Worthies of our county:^a And I shant presume to exclude him. Altho' I must acknowledg, that I can find very little memorable of him, more than what is summ'd up in his epitaph; which notwithstanding may be sufficient to speak him great.

^b Risd. in Zeal.
MS.

At what particular place in this county he was born, I do not find: The name and family hath, for divers descents, flourished in the hamlet of Zeal, not far from South-Tawton.^b This originally was a branch of an antient stock in Bedfordshire; which being providentially planted here, he liked our soyl so well, that it hath flourished in reputation for many ages, and spread itself into divers parts thereof, and doth flourish still.

^c Iza. Mem.
part 1st, pag.
50.

^d Id. *ibid.* p.
52.

William Burgoin, Esquire, a lawyer by profession, and probably the first of the name in these parts, was recorder of the city of Exeter, anno. 11. of K. Hen. 7th, 1496,^c for two years; which is now more than two hundred years ago. And William Burgoin, (as I take it) his son, was the first high-sheriff of that city and county, anno 1540,^d being the 32d year of the reign of K. Hen. 8.

What relation the gentleman we are discoursing of, had to the recorder aforesaid, we cannot say positively: probably he was his grandson; who did no way degenerate from the worth and honour of his ancestors: He being eminent for those four virtues, which carry their own praises and recommendations along with them, viz. hospitality, wisdom, charity, and religion.

He was taken notice of for an hospitable person: And, indeed, hospitality is one of the best evidences of true gentility. For what is there that more distinguishes a right gentleman from a sordid clown or miser, than a frank and hospitable disposition?

^e Job, 29, 15.

He also did greatly excel for his wisdom and understanding in business. He could advise and assist a friend in many difficult and knotty cases; whereby he became, in his voisenage, what good Job was among those with whom he sojourn'd, He was eyes to the blind, and feet was he to the lame.^e He had (what is well-becoming a country gentleman) some knowledg in the practical part of physick; and was wont to keep by him such medicinal preparations, as did often conduce to the recovery of his sick neighbours: A very gentile, as well as useful and obliging, quality.

Nor was his charity, in relief of the poor and needy, less conspicuous. And this is more than a gentleman-like property; for 'tis god-like to be good, and to do it. Hereby mount we up to the honour of becoming, what we should endeavour to be, Homo homini Deus, by kindness, love, and charity, to be instead of a God unto one another. Though I know who hath sensibly found the truth of the alteration of the proverb into Homo homini Dæmon, man is a Devil to man; there being no creature more cruel to its kind, than he is to his.

And then for true piety towards God, (the crown of all other accomplishments) he was exemplary for that also. He abominated and controuled vice, as the shame and disgrace of our natures. He loved and embraced grace and virtue, as our crown and glory in this world, as well as what will be our joy and great reward in that to come; as if he had fully consented unto that of the Christian poet.

Si Christum discis nihil est si cætera nescis:
Si Christum nescis, nihil est si cætera discis.

If Christ you learn, what if nought else you know?
If not, all learning else is but a show.

Insomuch,

Insomuch, it may be said of this good man and worthy 'squire, (so he is called in his epitaph) That having been a blessing to the place where he lived, the loss of him administered the greater occasion of grief and sorrow when he died; which happen'd upon the twelfth of August, A. D. 1623. His remains lye safely reposed in the church of Arlington, (a little parish so called, lying about seven miles north-east of Barnstaple in this county) under a marble stone, having this inscription :* (which you may observe, avouches the foregoing character of the person, though not the excellency of the poet)

* Westc. Description of Devon. in Arling. MS.

Here lies Will. Burgoin, a 'squire by descent ;
 Whose death in this world many people lament,
 The rich for his love,
 The poor for his alms,
 The wise for his knowledg,
 The sick for his balms,
 Grace he did love, and vice controul,
 Earth hath his body, and heaven his soul.
 The twelfth day of August in the morn died he,
 1 6 2 and 3.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS family terminated in an heir female, married to ——— Jackson, of Exeter, merchant.

BURLEGH, CAPTAIN JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1646. R. R.
Car. 1.

BURLEGH, Captain John, was born in the parish of Modbiry, which hath within it a sweet and pleasant market town, of the same name, lying in the South-Hams, about ten miles to the west of Totnes, in this county; which name flourished there (I take it) at Clanacombe, in good repute, for several descents; although now, it is either extinct or become obscure.

Captain Burlegh, then, was a gentleman, by birth, and by education; but what employment he followed, or how he lived, in his younger years, I do not understand: The first tidings that we have of him, are, of his being a captain in the King's army, Charles the first, in the times of the grand rebellion; but his commission being either recalled, or laid down, he retired into the Isle of Wight,^a (lying in the British ocean, not far from Portsmouth) where he lived quietly, until such time as those prodigious votes of that part of the parliament, who were then pleased, by a certain figure called a synecdoche, *i. e.* a part for the whole, to stile themselves the lords and commons of England, had passed the house, which (perhaps to the astonishment of all that never heard of them before) I shall here insert.

^a Heath's Chr.
of the Civil
Wars, part 1,
p. 163.

- I. First, It was voted, That no farther addresses be made to the King.
- II. Secondly, It was voted, That no address be made to the King without leave of both houses.
- III. Thirdly, It was voted, That the person who shall break this order, shall incur the penalty of high treason.
- IV. Fourthly, It was voted and declared, That the lords and commons will receive no more any message from the King.

^b Id. ib. p. 162.

All which were voted die sabbathi, being the 13th of January, 1647.^b

Upon these so disloyal and unreasonable votes, many were the discontents of the good people of England, against them who called themselves, The parliament, and their proceedings.

^c Bak. Chron.
continued by
Phillips in K.
Ch. 1. edit. an-
no 1660.

At this time it was, that the King, being informed that his royal person was in some danger from the agitators, fled from Hampton-court, where then he was, (with some few confidants) to Southampton, with a design to escape to the Isle of Jersey;^c but the ship failing his expectation, the King, upon some confidence he should meet with better usage at his hands, for his chaplain's sake, who was his brother, put himself under the protection of Collonel Hammond, then governour, for the parliament, of the Isle of Wight, upon promise only of safety, but not of liberty; so that he was soon confined a prisoner to Carisbrook-castle, in that island. Now it was that the deep sighs of the King were imagin'd to be heard over that isle; the which, with a deep sense of the King's captivity, so affected Captain Burlegh, then an inhabitant there, that he caused a drum to be beat up at Newport, for God and King Charles; intending to gather a force, sufficient, if possible, to rescue the captive King out of their hands, who, had he been timely assisted herein, by those whose duty it was, as well as his, to have done it, that pious prince might not have come to that untimely end he did; nor the nation have sustained that disgrace and mischief it hereupon fell into, and hath been under ever since.

Now, however, this noble and loyal enterprize of Captain Burlegh, wanted the hoped success (that not always lying in man's power, may not be his fault, if disappointed); yet this must be acknowledged of him, in the words of the poet,

———— Magnis tam excidit ausis.

Altho' it prov'd not worth a doit,
He yet fell from a brave exploit.

And

And we see that God, in his inscrutable wisdom, had determined, that neither should the time be now, nor should his deliverance come this way; so that this stout and honest gentleman, instead of delivering the King, was himself soon made a captive: For being quickly suppressed, and seized by Hammond, he was sent over to Winchester, in order to his tryal, by a special commission of Oyer and Terminer.

This matter was delegated to Serjeant Wilde, and Sir Henry Mildmay, betwixt whom, and a jury for their purpose, Captain Burlegh was found guilty of high treason, for levying war against, because for, the King. At the same time, one Major Rolf, accused by a servant of the King's, whose name was Osborn, of a design to have assassinated his Majesty, was brought down thither, and tryed there, likewise, by the same judges and jury; but he was acquitted by them of his wilfully intended parricide, by ignoramus: For both which acts, sc. the shedding the blood of the one, a loyal and worthy gentleman; and saving the life of the other, a murderous bloody villain; the author of the *Athenæ Oxon* tells us,^d Wilde received a thousand pounds for each, out of the privy-purse at Darby-house. As if 'twere the same thing to him, ^{d Vol. 1, in fast. p. 808.} to hang or to save, so he were well paid for both.

Captain Burlegh, being thus condemned for that then unpardonable crime of loyalty, was soon after brought to execution; which happened on the 10th of February, the same year, 1647, at what time he courageously sealed his cause with his blood, dying a loyal martyr for his King and country; and is worthily inscribed by the chronicler^e into that number. ^{e Heath quo supra.}

Some possibly, insensate and uncompassionate of their sovereign's miseries, may be ready to censure Captain Burlegh, for being rash herein, and inconsiderate: whereas, had there been more thus animated with a sense of their duty, and so loyal a resolution, in great probability we had escaped many of those dreadful miseries, which the nation hath since felt; and which, for want thereof, may seem to be still entayl'd upon us for many generations yet to come. Had that pious protestant prince been permitted to have lived out those many years, which in the course of nature he might have arrived at, he had prevented the mischief of the royal prince's being sent beyond seas, and falling under the temptations of having their religion alter'd, or their manners corrupted; whereby it is plain, that what change they fell into, in those matters, is chiefly owing to those who, out of a pretended zeal to a stricter reformation of religion, cut off their royal father's head: Of whom King James the first his father, had long before given this true character, That Charles his son would manage a point in divinity with the best divine of them all. And how excellent he was herein, both in respect of popery on the one hand, and presbyterianism on the other, may be seen in the controversies he maintained with the marquess of Worcester, on the one side, and Mr. Henderson on the other.

¶ Captain Burlegh, died at Winchester, anno 1647.

BURY, JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1643. R. R.
Car. 1.

BURY, John, canon residentiary of the cathedral of St. Peter Exon, was born at the famous town of Tiverton, in the county of Devon, an. 1580. Descended from the ancient and gentile family of his name, still flourishing at Coleton, in the parish of Chimlegh, a noted market town in this province also; a seat, which heretofore did for many generations belong unto a tribe, of the name of Cole,^a whose heir general, brought these lands, in King Rich. the second's days, into the possession of Bury; which name has flourished there in great reputation ever since, unto this day, which is now above three hundred years. But omitting these things.

^a Mr. Risd.
MS. of Dev.
in Chimlegh.

John Bury having had his birth, we may reasonably suppose, he had his breeding also, in the town of his nativity, as to his first and tender years. Howsoever that may be, this is certain, that he being a youth of very pregnant parts, made good proficiency in school learning; so that in the seventeenth year of his age, he was sent to Oxford; and was there, Feb. 9, 1597,^b admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College: after this, a few years, being then batchelor of arts, he became (anno 1603) the first fellow of Baliol College, that was put in there, to receive the benefaction of his noble countryman, Peter Blundell, that famous encourager of learning; which was done by the appointment of Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench; one of the executors in trust to Mr. Blundell's will.

^b Ath Oxon.
v. 2. p. 279.

In this station, with no mean improvements, both in virtue and learning, doth this worthy person continue for many years together; even to the time of his proceeding batchelor in divinity: when considering with himself (what some superannuated persons therein, little do) that the university was never designed to engross men's whole time and parts, (the case of governors and eminent professors excepted) and there to bury themselves alive in an useless obscurity; but rather, as a nursery to bring them up in knowledg and virtuous accomplishments, until they become fit to be transplanted abroad, into the garden of the church or state, for their producing fruit to the advantage of both.

Upon which thoughts, Mr. Bury (now excellently accomplished for the ministerial function) retires into his native country, where he soon became vicar of Heavytree, and canon of the church of St. Peter, Exon. After some years continuance there, he was pleased to resign his vicarage of Heavytree unto a relation; and then accepted of a presentation to the rectory of Widworthy,^c about three miles to the east of Honiton, in this county, nigh the London road, where he continued their pious and vigilant pastor, unto the time of his death.

^c My author
herein is his
son, Dr. Arth.
Bury, Rect. of
Ex. Col. in his
Letter from
Oxon, Oct. 19.
94.

And that you may see what reputation this praise-worthy divine was of at this time, and that with persons of the first rank; in December 1643, were the chancellor's letters read in convocation on his behalf, that Mr. Bury, (then batchelor in divinity) as in the said letters is expressed^d might be actually created doctor of that faculty. But he being then absent in the King's service, (on what particular occasion is not mentioned) it was voted, "that he should have that degree conferred upon him, whenever he should desire it." But the times becoming boisterous and turbulent then, and a long while after, the modest man neglected the taking of it then, and to his dying day; contenting himself with this, that in the opinion of the most learned university of Europe, he had deserved, tho' he never wore, the title of D. D.

^d Ath. Oxon.
Loc. Citat.

In relation to whom, that of Simon Fraxinus to his Cambrensis, with very little variation, may be applied.^e

^e Wharton.
Ang. Sac. v. 2.
p. 641.

—Tibi maxima laus est,
Hunc meruisse, nec est hoc caruisse pudor.

It must be granted, that the learning of this reverend person, may not be calculated from his published works; which indeed are not many, nor of any obtruse or profound argument, he chosing rather to imploy his time in preaching (in which he was another Apollos) than in printing. Tho' some few fruits of his labours this way, has he left unto posterity, whose titles follow :^f

^f Ath. Oxon.
ubi prius.

I. The School of Godly Fear; an Assize Sermon at Exeter, Mar. 20, 1614, on 1 Pet. 1. 17, " Pass the time of your sojourneying here in fear." Printed at London, 1615, 4to.

II. The Moderate Christian; a Sermon preach'd at Exeter, at a Triennial Visitation, on 1 Cor. 10, ver. ult. " Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many that they may be saved." London, print. A. 1631, 4to.

III. God's Method for Man's Salvation: or, a Guide to Heaven; leading between Errors on both Hands. London, printed, 1661, in two sheets, 8vo. It is a catechism designed for the use of his parishioners, at Widworthy. These are all of this reverend person's printed works, which are yet come to our knowledg.

But then there are works of his of another kind, which ought not to be passed over in silence.

He was very eminent for his loyalty to the best of princes in the worst of times, King Charles the first, of blessed memory. Which, notwithstanding he had a very near relation at that time, who was a great man among the other party, viz. Collonel John Bury, his son, cost him very dear, all the time of anarchy and confusion.

For his charity, he was most conspicuous, being of a very obliging tender spirit, especially towards the sick and poor; for whose relief, he had an express runner in his Scriptorie, titled, Pixis Dei, whereinto he constantly put the teuth of his receipts; and if at any time he had need to borrow any of it for a present occasion, he left in place of it, a note of the debt, which he discharged out of his next receipt.

^g This account I had from his son, Dr. Arth. Bury, the learned rector of Exeter college.

All the land which he had, he charged with annuities for pious uses; and to provoke others to add thereto, he so settled them, that they should otherwise be lost, viz.

He granted to the dean and chapter of Exeter, an annuity of 25*l.* in trust for a school in St. Sydwel's parish, Exon; and for maintenance of thirteen poor in St. Catherine's alms-house, (which stood near his door, within the close) so long as there shall be settled and assured by the said dean and chapter, fourteen pence weekly, and it be duly paid to each of the poor people; and the residue to be paid to the master of a work-house, as soon, and as long, as the young poor people of that parish of St. Sidwel shall be kept at work.

And by his last will, he so added to a publick work-house, to be built in the parish of St. Sidwel aforesaid, as to make up the annuity 40*l.* provided, that within twenty years after his death, there be built an house sufficient to keep all the poor of that parish at work; then so long as they shall be so kept at work, it shall be paid to the steward of the said work-house.

That so good a design might not miscarry, by the industry of an eminent citizen of that place, alderman Butler, and the contribution of good people, an house was accordingly built; over the outer gate whereof is the effigies of the canon placed, as the chief founder thereof, or the most principal benefactor thereunto; a very prudent and charitable design: so that if any poor shall want work, or live idly in that parish, this benefactor's good intentions will be greatly disappointed: for he designed no less to remedy their idleness, than their poverty. What I have farther to add hereunto, is only this hearty wish, that this good design of the deceased may have its due effect; that there may be no just occasion for so sharp a reflection on any; that, as nothing could have been better intended, so nothing can be worse performed.

Nor may I here pass over in silence, the admirable temper of this worthy divine: of so excellent a frame, both of mind and body was he, that the greatest affronts (to which good men are often exposed) could hardly discompose him, or put him into the least passion.

He was of so strange, unusual abstemiousness, that he was rarely known to drink wine, unless at the holy communion, all his time; and when he has been invited thereunto, after he was past seventy years of age, he was wont to put it off with this excuse, That he was not old enough as yet to drink wine.

As for his piety, the diamond in the gold ring of his virtuous accomplishments, it was very sincere, though not ostentatious; more conspicuous in private than in public; not caring to make a great glare or noise in the world, like some glow-worm zealots, but to live as he ought, in his own parish and family.

At length, this reverend, learned, pious person, sinks beneath the burthen of a vast age; and on the 5th of July, 1667, he yielded up the ghost, in the 87th year of his life; and lieth interred in the middle area of the cathedral church of St. Peter in Exon, a little below the pulpit: together with his wife Agnes, under a fair stone; having this inscription:

Hic juxta Agnetis, sic denuo conjugis cineres, suos deposuit Johannes Bury, hujus ecclesię canonicus residentiarius. Qui obiit July 5to. A. D. 1667, ætat. suæ 87.

CARDMAKER, ALIAS TAYLOR JOHN.

CARDMAKER, alias Taylor John, chancellor of the church of Wells, and a martyr, was born in the city of Exeter, as we are informed by a cotemporary of his there, that must have known him well: ^a he had his education in both the universities of this land, spending sixteen years at Oxford and Cambridge, in the study of logic, philosophy, and divinity. ^b He was very well learn'd, and of a sharp wit; a religious, of the order of Minorites, which is the strictest among the Franciscans; ^c whose life is most rigid, who were neither to have granaries, nor two coats; they were for contemplation and action too, namely, preaching: at this day, their habit is a long coat (with a large hood of grey) girded with a cord. Such vertue hath been held in a Franciscan garment, that divers princes have desired to be buried in it, thinking thereby to be safe from the devil; as did Francis the second, Marquess of Mantua, Robert King of Sicily, and divers others.

Flor. A. D. 1548. R. R. Edw. 6.
^a Id. ibid. in Synop. Dev. in t. Student.
^b Fast. Oxon. v. 1. p. 683.
^c Ross. View of Relig. p. 306, 307.

Father John Cardmaker supplicated the university of Oxford, A. D. 1532, that he might proceed batchelor of divinity; but whether admitted to it, appears not. ^d He joy'n'd himself to, and accompany'd with the best learned men, and professors of the gospel, in those days: and the older he grew, the more he loathed those popish doctrines, which before he had professed; so that in the end he cast off his coule, and the opinions he had learned in his cloyster, all at once. About the time of the dissolution of abbies, A. 1535, he preached freely against the power of the pope; and was in such favor with the then Bishop of Wells (whom I take to be Dr. John Clerke) that he was made, by him, one of the canons of his cathedral church.

^d Fast. Oxon. quo sup.

In the reign of K. Edw. 6, he married a wife, and had by her a female child, near which time, he became reader of a divinity lecture, in St. Paul's London; whose doctrine was so sweet, true, and plain, that it was greatly to the comfort and edification of all his auditory, who embraced the reformation: but his lectures were so offensive to the popish party, that they bred in them an immortal hatred against him; so that they abused him to his face, and with their knives they would cut and haggie his gown behind his back. About that time also, he was made chancellor of the church of Wells, by the name of John Taylor, alias Cardmaker; and was looked upon there, and at London, as the most zealous minister in all those parts, to carry on the work of reformation. But after the death of that pious hopeful young prince, K. Edw. 6, when Q. Mary (a most zealous devotee to the church of Rome) came to the crown, he was deprived of his spiritualities, and called before Dr. Gardener, Bishop of Winchester, (the Lord Chancellor of England) and Bonner, Bishop of London, and charged with heresy, as they called it; for which he had been committed, before, a close prisoner to the Fleet, in London: to whom, both he, and Bishop Barlow of Bath and Wells, who was examined with him, made such discreet answers, that the chancellor, with the rest of the commissioners, allow'd them for catholicks. ^e So that to those that follow'd in the examination, they objected the example of Barlow and Cardmaker, commending their soberness, discretion, and learning: but this notwithstanding, Barlow was led back to the Fleet (from whence afterward being delivered, he fled beyond sea) and Cardmaker was conveyed to the Counter, in Bread-street, and from thence to the stake.

^e Fox's Acts & Mon. of the Ch. vol. 3. p. 201.

Now however, the papists would needs seem to have a certain hope, that Cardmaker was become theirs, yet the continual great conferences divers of them had with him, with reasonings, perswadings, and threatnings, argued the contrary, though they were all to none effect. At this time, Dr. Martin, an eminent man of the church of

Rome, wrote against Mr. Cardmaker, in the point of transubstantiation. Which he answered largely, learnedly, and substantially; opening the falshood of his arguments, and restoring the fathers to their true understanding: which tract (it seems) perished in manuscript, Mr. Fox wishing it had come to hand.

The principal articles alledged against him by Bishop Bonner, were these:

- I. I Edmund, Bishop of London, object against thee Sir John Taylor, alias Cardmaker, that thou, in times past, didst profess the rule of St. Francis, and didst, by vow, promise to keep poverty, chastity, and obedience, according to the rule of St. Francis.

To which he answered and confessed, that he, being under age, did profess the said order; and afterward, by the authority of K. Hen. 8, he was dispensed with for the same.

- II. I object against thee, that thou in times past, did receive all the orders of the church then used, Tam majores quam minores——

To which he answered, and confessed the same in every part.

- III. That thou, after thy said entry into religion and orders aforesaid, did'st take to wife a widow, and did'st get on her a woman child, breaking thereby thy vow and order, and the ordinance of the church.

To which he answered, and confessed the first part thereof to be true; and to the second part of the same article he saith, that in marriage he brake no vow, because he was set at liberty to marry, both by the laws of this realm, and the laws and ordinances of the church of the same.

- IV. That thou hast believed and taught, and so do'st believe, that in the sacrament of the altar, and the visible signs there, that is to say, under the forms of bread and wine, there is really and truly the true and very natural body and blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ.

To which he answered, that he confessed he did believe, that Christ is present spiritually to, and in, all them, which worthily receive the sacrament; but that his denial was still of the real, carnal, and corporal presence of Christ in the sacrament.

So that Mr. Cardmaker resolutely refusing to recant, what the Bishop was pleased to call heresy, the Bishop gave judgment and sentence against him, that he should be burnt in Smithfield.

Between which sentence, and the execution thereof, two or three days before he suffer'd, one Beard, a promoter, came unto him^f in Newgate, and said, "Sir, I am sent unto you, by the council, to know whether you will recant or no?" To whom he replied, "From what council are you come? I suppose, you are not come from the Queen's council, but from the commissioners, to whom ye belong: but whereas you would know, whether I would recant or no, thus I pray you report me to those that sent you: I have been a preacher these twenty years, and ever since that, God, by his great mercy, hath opened mine eyes to see his eternal truth, I have, by his grace, endeavored to call upon him, to give me the true understanding of his holy word: and, I thank him for his great mercy, I hope I have discharged my conscience in the setting forth of the same, according to that little talent I have received." "Ay, but what say you," says Beard, "to the blessed sacrament of the altar?" To whom he reply'd, by way of question, "Whether the sacrament, he spake of, had a beginning or no?" Which when he granted, Mr. Cardmaker thus infer'd, "If the sacrament, as you confess, had a beginning, and will have an ending, then it cannot be God, who hath no beginning, nor ending." Upon which he departed from him.

At the time of execution, when he, and his fellow sufferer, John Warne, upholster, of the city of London, were come to the stake, the sheriffs called Mr. Cardmaker aside, and talked with him secretly, so long, that in the mean time Warne had made his prayers,

^f Id. *ibid.* p. 207.

prayers, was chained to the stake, and had wood and reed set about him; so that nothing wanted but the string.

This made the people fear, what they heard before, that Cardmaker would recant, which put them in a marvelous dump and sadness. And departing from the sheriffs, he came to the stake, and, in his garments as he was, kneeling down, he made a long prayer, in silence to himself; which confirmed the people in their fancy of his recantation, seeing him in his cloaths, and no semblance of his burning: but his prayers being ended, he 'rose up, put off his garments to his shirt, went with bold courage to the stake, and kiss'd it sweetly; took Warne by the hand, and comforted him heartily, and so gave himself up to be bound to the stake, most gladly. The people seeing this so suddainly done, contrary to their fearful expectation, as men delivered out of a great doubt, cry'd out for joy, with a great shout, saying, God be praised: the Lord strengthen thee Cardmaker, the Lord Jesus receive thy spirit. Which continued while the executioner put fire to them, and they both passed through this purgatory, to the blessed rest and peace of God's martyrs, to receive the crown of glory, laid up for the righteous. This hapned in Smithfield, on the 30th of May, A. D. 1555.

CAREW, SIR JOHN, KT.

Flor. A. D.
1350. R. R.
Edw. 3.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Luppit, MS.

CAREW, Sir John, Kt. Baron of Carew and Mulsford, was born at Mohuns-Ottery, an antient house in this county: so called from its Lords, the Mohuns, who inhabited there:^a but before that, it had the denomination of Ottery-Flemming, from its more antient Lords, the Flemmings. Which name was sometime owner of a great estate in these parts, as the places to which it still adheres, viz. Stoke-Flemming, Bratton-Flemming, &c. may declare. This house standeth in Luppit, quasi Low-pit, a small parish, near the town of Honiton; where some monks at first inhabiting in a low ground or pit, gave occasion to the name: which monks were afterward removed thence, by Sir William de Mohun, brother to the Lord Reginald de Mohun, unto the Abby of Newham, or Newenham, then lately erected by them, in the parish of Axminster; of which before.^b

^b In Bp. Blond.

Here, before I proceed to the person, I shall crave leave to speak something, as to the antiquity and genealogy of this right noble family.

^c Westc. Descr.
of Dev. in
Bicklegh, MS.

Some there are,^c who would fetch its original from the dukes or kings of Swevia, a certain region in Higher Germany; and that upon a double account.

^d Id. ib. Ex.
Plutar.

First, From that brave and martial temper of mind, both those families observed to be of: The Swevians are reported to have been a bold and warlike nation, surpassing all the rest of the Germans; Gens populosa, fortis, audax, & bellicosa; & Germanorum præstantissima.^d So the most of this family have been in all ages, martial men, and worthily deserving of their prince and country: as I hope hereafter, by some particular instances, more fully to demonstrate.

Secondly, My author would infer this farther, From that agreement between them in their coat-armour; The Swevian dukes or kings giving, Sol three lions passant Saturn; which is the same with Carew's coat, save only, that the former hath the lions gardant. And so it is supposed, that some younger brother of that royal house, coming hither in quest of honour, either with the Saxons, Danes, or Normans, seated himself in this kingdom; in which his posterity hath flourished unto this day.

^e Lib. 2, p. 103.

But I shall dismiss this, as little more than conjecture, and proceed to a more certain and substantial account of the matter. A worthy gentleman of the name and family, owns their original to have been from France, in his ingenious survey of Cornwall;^e whose words are these,

Carew, of antient, Carru was;
And Carru is a plow:
Romans the trade, Frenchmen the word;
I do the name avow.

^f Quo supra.

The name being thus owned to be French, we may conclude, the family came into England with the Conqueror, William of Normandy. So that I shall trace it so far back as that conquest; authenticating what I have to say hereof, from the unquestionable testimony of Sir William Pole; who speaking of the same, assures us,^f That he goes no farther in these matters, than records and deeds will give him certain warrant.

The first of this line in England, was Walter de Windsor, so called from his being made Castellan de Windsor, or governour of the castle of Windsor, son of Otho; which Walter had issue two sons, William, from whom the Lords Windsors are descended; and Gerald, from whom the Carews and Fitzgiralds.

This

This Gerald, was Castellán, or steward of the castle of Pembroke in Wales; and was an expert man, both in war and peace; and in great favour with K. Hen. 1, who bestowed upon him the Lordship of Mulsford, in the county of Berks. He married Nesta, the daughter of Rees, Prince of South Wales, a fair lady; whose dowry was the castle of Carew, in those parts: From whence a certain author tells us, notwithstanding the forementioned derivation of it from Carru, this antient family derives its name of Carew,^a A Carew castro in agro Pembrochiensi cognomen sortitus est: Tho' he doth not say from whence that castle fetches its name.

This Gerald de Windsor, by this lady Nesta his wife, had issue three sons,^b William, Maurice, and David. David, the youngest, was bishop of St. David's, in Wales, of whom nothing else is recorded remarkable. From Maurice Fitz-Gerald, the second son, are issued the noble families of Kildare and Desmond, in the kingdom of Ireland.

William the eldest son of Gerald, Lord of Carrio, had issue Raymond, Otho, and others: Raymond married Basilia, daughter of Gilbert, and sister of Richard Strongbow, Earls of Pembroke, but died without issue. Otho de Carrio had issue William, unto whom K. John, in the 14th year of his reign, made a grant of Mullesford, reciting the deed, formerly made unto Gerald, by K. Henry the first. This was the first who took to him the name of de Carrio or Carru. This William had issue William; which had issue Nicholas; which had issue William, Baron of Carru and Mullesford, for so is he stiled; who had issue Sir Nicholas, the father of Sir Nicholas, Baron of Carru and Mullesford; so summoned to parliament by writ, in the days of K. Edw. 1, for those baronages then, were not, as now, hereditary; but only during life. Nor did they always give a place in parliament, without the King's special writ, by which he might advance thither whom he pleased; after the expiration whereof, they could challenge no right of voting there.

This Sir Nicholas, Baron Carew and Mullesford, married the sister and heir of Sir John Peverel of Weston-Peverel, near Plymouth, in this county, Kt. in the reign of K. Edw. 1, by whom he had a great estate in these parts, as this Weston Peverel, Ashford-Peverel, Mamhead, and other places.¹ At which time, this honourable stock took such deep rooting in this county, and liked the soyl so well, that it hath flourished well herein ever since, unto this day, now above four hundred years. By this his lady, sister of Sir John Peverel, Sir Nicholas, Baron Carew, had issue four sons, viz. Sir John, Thomas, Nicholas, and William. From Nicholas descended the honourable family of Carew, of Beddington in Surrey, in the eastern parts of England.

Sir John, the eldest son, successively married two wives, his first was Elenor, daughter and heir of Sir William Mohun, of Mohuns-Ottery, Kt. a younger brother to the lord Reginald de Mohun, of Dunstar, in Cem. Somerset, by whom he had issue Nicholas: His second wife was Joan, daughter of Gilbert Lord Talbot, by whom he had issue Sir John Carew, the person of whom we are about to speak. Nicholas, the eldest son, married the sister of his father's second wife, a daughter of the Lord Talbot's, and died without issue. But before his death, being in right of his mother, seized of all her inheritance, he convey'd his lands unto the issue of his father; by means whereof, Mohuns-Ottery, and the rest descended in this honourable name, and the succeeding family there, quarter'd the arms of Mohun with their own, altho' they issued not from that blood. This they made the place of their residence, in which they flourished in great honour for many succeeding generations, even down to the days of Q. Elizabeth, of never dying memory. When Cicely, sister and heir unto Sir Peter Carew, the last of this line, married unto Thomas Kirkham, of Blagdon, Esq. left it to her daughter Thomasin; who brought it to her husband, Thomas Southcot of Indeho, in the parish of Bovey-Tracy, Esq. In which antient and gentile name it having con-

^a Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 63.

^b The said Nesta, after the death of Gerald, was married unto Stephan Castellán of Aberteivy; by whom she had issue Rob. Fitz-Stephan, the great conqueror of Ireland. Sir W. Pole in Weston-Peverel, MS.

¹ Id. ibid. in Weston-Peverel, MS.

tinued about three descents, the heir thereof, was pleased to alienate it unto Sir Walter Young, baronet, the father (if I mistake not) of the present honourable Sir Walter Young of Estcot, baronet, in whom it now remains.

Having thus given a large account of this noble family in general, I shall now proceed unto the most memorable occurrences in the life of Sir John Carew in particular; the history whereof comes very short and imperfect to our hands; yet we have him transmitted to us under a double very honourable character, of a soldier and a statesman.

First: He was a great soldier; and is said,^k valiantly to have served K. Edw. 3 against the rebels in Ireland; and 'tis farther added, that his son Sir John Carew was slain there. But I fear, by some mishap or other, this will prove a mistake, for I find not any contention that King had with the Irish all his reign: That account therefore given by a later author, seems^l more agreeable to the truth, who tells us, That it was in his wars in France, that he served that puissant prince. And very probable it is, that our Sir John Carew was present at the battle of Cressy there, fought between Edw. 3 of England, and K. Philip of France; at what time the English, under the auspicious conduct of that son of Mars, called the Black Prince (a wonderful general, but of fifteen or sixteen years of age), got an entire victory, with the slaughter of no less than thirty thousand of the enemy:^m In which engagement, likely enough it is, Sir John Carew lost his valiant son, called by his own name; whose courage and conduct had prefer'd him also to the honour of knighthood.

How great a statesman he was, we may best infer from hence, that K. Edw. 3, (as well a wise as valiant prince) in the 24th year of his reign, was pleased to make him Lord Deputy of Ireland;ⁿ how long he continued in that most honourable post, and what the memorable actions were he did there, I no where find: Only this I do, That he lived after this several years. So that likely enough it is, he came back into England, and lieth inter'd, either in the church of Luppit aforesaid, or some other in this county. He died anno 36 of K. Edw. 3, and of our Lord 1363, on the 16th day of May.^o

This Sir John Carew, by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Lord Mohun of Dunstar, had issue Sir John Carru, who (as was said) died in his father's life-time without issue; and Leonard, Leonard de Carru, married Alice, daughter of Sir Edmund Fitz-Alan of Arondel, second son of Edmund Earl of Arondel, and had issue Sir Thomas de Carru of Ottery-Mohun, Knight.

This Sir Thomas was also a great soldier; he had the trust of the navy, and three thousand English soldiers committed to him, for the securing of the Emperor Sigismund, during his stay and abode here in England,^p in the beginning of the reign of K. Henry 5, he valiantly served also that heroic prince in his wars in France; and was, undoubtedly, at the battle of Agincourt in that kingdom, when the victory was so great, that the English had taken more prisoners, than there were soldiers in their army.

Sir Thomas de Carru was appointed to keep and defend the passage over the river Sein, anno 6 K. Hen. 5, and was made Captain of Harflew.^q He died the 25th of January, in the ninth year of K. Hen. 6; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir William Bonvile of Shute, Kt. left issue Sir Nicholas Baron Carew; who by Joan his wife, daughter of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Haccombe, Kt. by Philippa his wife, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Warren Eredecon, of that place, Kt. had issue Sir Thomas, and many others.

Sir Thomas Carew, Kt. Baron of Carew and Mullesford, and Lord of Mohuns-Ottery, married Joan, daughter and one of the heirs of Thomas Carmino; and had issue Sir Nicholas Carew, which married Margaret the eldest daughter of Sir John Dinham, sister

^k Sir W. Pole, under the head F. Soldiers. MS.

^l Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Mohuns-Ottery.

^m Speed and Bak. Cr. in K. Ed. 3.

ⁿ Sir W. Pole's Loc. ult.

^o Id. ibid. in Mohuns-Ottery.

^p Risd. in Mch. Ottery.

^q Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in eminent soldiers.

sister and one of the heirs of John Lord Dinham of Nutwel, in this county, Lord High-Treasurer of England; and left issue Sir Edmund Carew, Kt.

This Sir Nicholas Carew was a very eminent person, and great at court, where he died on the 16th of Novemb. in the 11th year of K. Edw. 4. He and his lady lie interred in the abby church of Westminster, among the Kings and Queens of England. To whose memory an antient plain tomb of gray marble is there still seen erected, with an inscription in brass round the ledg, and some coats of arms on the pedestal, whereby may be gathered, saith my author,^r that Nicholas Baron Carew, and his wife the Lady Margaret, who was the daughter of Sir John Dinham, Kt. were here entombed. He died on the 6th day of December, (so the epitaph) in the year 1470, and she on the 13th day of the same month, and year following.

^r Keep's Mon. Westm. p. 78.

The epitaph here follows:^s

^s Ib. p. 252.

“ Orate pro animabus Nicolai Baronis. Quondam de Carew, & Dominæ
“ Margaritæ uxoris ejus filiæ Johannis Domini Dinham, Militis: Qui quidem
“ Nicolaus obiit sexto die mensis Decembris, anno Dom. 1470. Et prædicta
“ Domina Margareta obiit 13 die mensis Decembris, anno 1471.”

There was another Sir John Carew of Devonshire, as the historian calls him, who was an eminent soldier, and served K. Hen. 8 at sea, against the French; what relation he had to either of the gentlemen aforementioned I cannot say; but probably he was a younger brother to Sir Philip or Sir Edmund Carew. When the Lord Admiral Howard had prepared a great fleet, the King, Hen. 8 went himself to Portsmouth to see it, where he appointed captains,^t for one of his chiefest ships called the Regent, Sir Thomas Knevet, master of his horse, and Sir John Carew:^u Who engaging with a French carrick of great force, they entered her, which when her gunner saw, he desperately sate fire to the powder, and blew them both up; when Sir Thomas Knevet, and Sir John Carew, with seven hundred men, were all drowned or burnt.

^t Bak. Chron. A. 5. K. H. 8.
^u He is called Sir John Carew, of Beer-Ferrers. S. W. Pole's Catal. of Knights, in the reign of K. H. 8. MS.

Of this noble family more hereafter. (*Note.*)

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE following short statement may conduce to the more ready comprehension of the relation and connexion of the principal branches of this ancient family, so loosely detailed in this and the ensuing articles.

Otho, who lived in the time of Edward the Confessor, was the father of Walter, styled de Windsor, who had two sons, William and Gerald.—From William descended the noble family of Windsor, Earl of Plymouth; from Gerald sprang the families of Fitzgerald of Ireland, and Carew of Devonshire. The latter name was first assumed in the reign of King John, by William de Carew, from whom the eighth in lineal descent was Sir Nicholas Carew, who lived in the reign of Henry the sixth, and by Joan, daughter of Sir Hugh Courtenay, of Hacombe, knight, was the father of five sons, four of whom, viz. Thomas, Nicholas, Alexander, and William, were the founders of numerous families. The family by the elder son failed in the male line after some descents, having given origin to the Bickleigh branch, which was by a female heir united to the Hacombe family, and to the Totness branch of which was George Earl of Totness, treated of in a subsequent article. From Nicholas the second son, who was the founder of the Hacombe line, the sixth in descent was created a baronet in 1661; and his descendants are mentioned in a subsequent note. Alexander, the fourth son, was the founder of the family, seated at East-Antony, in Cornwall, from whom the fifth in descent was created a baronet in 1641. This branch failing in the male line after six descents, the baronetcy became extinct. It is now represented by the Right Honourable Reginald Pole Carew of Antony, who is the grandson of Carolus Pole, fourth son of Sir John Pole of Shute, the third baronet of that family. William, the fifth son of Nicholas Carew, was the progenitor of the Carews of Crocum in Somersetshire.

Flor. A. D.
1513. R. R.
Hen. 8.

CAREW, THOMAS, ESQ.

^a In Sir John Carew. CAREW, Thomas, Esquire, the first that settled this name at Bicklegh in this county, was born at Mohuns-Ottery, near Honiton, of which before.^a He was the second son of Sir Edmund Baron Carew, by Katharine his wife, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir William Huddesfeld, Kt. Attorney General to K. Hen. 7. Which Sir Edmund being a brave soldier, and at the siege of Terwin in France, when K. Hen. 8 sate down before it with a great army, was, in the fifth year of that King's reign, as he sate in council there, unfortunately slain by a cannon-ball that came from the town.^b This Thomas proved a son worthy of such a father, being also of a martial spirit; whereby he got great honor and renown in the wars, as in the sequel of this discourse will appear.

^b Bak. Chron.
5 K. H. 8.

But before we come to that, it may not be improper here to give a brief account of a softer enterprize; which, however in the issue it proved successful enough, yet for the present it administered an occasion of trouble, that hastned him on into the wars, sooner than he intended.

^c Sir W. Pole's Deser. of Dev. in Bicklegh.

You may please to know then, that Bicklegh in this shire, was sometime the inheritance of the honorable family of the Courtenays of Powderham Castle;^c which was wont to be a portion for a younger son of that house. At length it came to be settled upon Humphry, the youngest son of Sir Philip Courtenay; who dying before his father, left his only daughter and heir unto his care. Sir Philip entrusted her over unto Sir William Carew (Thomas's eldest brother) who had married his eldest son's daughter, cousin-german to this lady. Mr. Thomas Carew living with his brother, became very familiar with this young fortune, courted her, and won her good will; which having obtained, he secretly by night, carried her away and married her. This he did, not only contrary to Sir Philip her grandfather, and Sir William his brother, their likeing and approbation, but to the high displeasure of them both: For the better pacifying whereof, after due time of consideration, concluded, nothing would conduce more thereunto, than absence. Being young and lusty, of an active body, and a courageous mind, having in him the inherent seeds of hereditary virtue, he resolved for the wars; and soon found an occasion suitable to his inclination and resolution; which thus hapned:

^d Speed. Chr. in K. H. 8. P. 975.

The Scots taking the advantage of K. Hen. 8th's absence in France, invaded England. Against whom, Thomas Earl of Surry (whom the King had made his lieutenant in the north at his departure) raised a potent army of five and twenty thousand men; unto whom, his son, the Lord Howard, Lord Admiral of England, having the King's navy at sea, brought a great supply of good soldiers, well appointed for the war;^d among whom was this Mr. Thomas Carew. The Earl marched his army from Newcastle, and pitched his hoast beside a little town under Flodden-Hill, a mountain lying in the north of Northumberland, on the borders of Scotland, betwixt the rivers of Till and Tweed; on the top whereof K. Jam. 4, with his Scottish forces, well near an hundred thousand men,^e lay so strongly encamped, that 'twas impossible to come near them without great disadvantage.

^e Bak. Chron. in K. H. 8.

^f Weste. Surv. of Devon, in Bickl MS.

Before the battle began,^f a valorous Scottish knight made a challenge to any English gentleman, to fight with him for the honor of his country; I suppose 'twas the same, who by Mr. Speed is called Andrew Barton; unto whom, he tells us, the Lord Admiral sent word, he would in person justify his action against him, and abide to the last drop of his blood in the van gard of the field. Mr. Carew begged the favor of the Admiral,

Admiral, that he might be admitted to the honor of answering the challenge. It was granted him; they both met in the place appointed; where, to his high commendation and great endearment with the Lord Admiral ever after, Mr. Carew got the victory; which was, it seems, only an earnest of that which ensued: For soon after this, followed the famous battel, called the battel of Flodden-Field; wherein the Scots were totally ronted, their King, with a multitude of noblemen and gentlemen, and thirteen thousand of the common soldiers slain, (some say but eight) and near as many taken prisoners, with the loss only of about a thousand English.

It is a memorable, but scarce credible thing, says the historian,⁵ which Buchanan⁶ Baker quo relates, concerning this K. Jam. 4th, K. of Scotland: That intending to make this^{sup.} war with England, a certain old man, of venerable aspect, and clad in a long blue garment, came unto him; and leaning familiarly on the chair wherein the King sate, said this to him: 'I am come to thee, O King! to give thee warning, that thou proceed not in the war thou art about; for if thou dost, it will be thy ruine.' Having so said, he pressed through the company, and vanished out of sight; so that by no enquiry, it could be known what became of him. But the King was too resolute to be affrighted with phantoms, and no warning could divert his destiny; which had not been destiny, if it could have been diverted. Thus he.

To proceed with Mr. Carew. His courage and conduct had gotten him great favor, as was said, with the Lord Admiral; but after the battel was over there hapned another occasion, which greatly encreased it, and fixed him deeper in his affection. For my Lord taking Mr. Carew in company with him, as he rode forth upon service, descryed a band of Scots coming towards them: the Admiral, at a very strait narrow passage of a bridg, was in danger to be entrappd and taken: To prevent which, Mr. Carew instantly entreated him to exchange his armor and martial attire with him, that by such means, if need were, he might make the easier escape; the which the Admiral well considering of, soon consented to.

The enemy coming on to this narrow passage, Mr. Carew, in his rich habit, well mounted, crossed the bridg with his horse; and for a time, so valiantly defended the same, that no man could pass; that way gaining time, the numbers between them being very unequal, for the Lord Admiral's escape. However, Mr. Carew himself was at last taken prisoner, to the no little joy of the enemy, who thought they had taken the general himself; as indeed by the richness of his armor they had reason to imagin. But in fine, finding themselves deceived, they courteously carried him to the castle of Dunbar, lying twenty Scotch miles to the east of Edenburgh in Scotland; where he was courteously entertained by the lady thereof: who having a brother then a prisoner in England, hoped, by the advantage of an exchange, to have him delivered to her again.

This lady then was always affable and courteous to her prisoner; but the keeper of the castle was of a malicious and churlish nature, and dealt most cruelly with him. As an instance of which, on a time, as Mr. Carew was sitting by the fire-side in his chamber, he came suddainly upon him, with his sword drawn, and an intention to murther him; which he timely perceiving, took up the chair whereon he sate to defend himself; which, using his best skill to defend his life, he managed so well, that he gave his keeper a deadly wound; whereupon, more help called in, he was presently cast into a deep dungeon, and kept there in such hard and cruel manner, that he fell dangerously sick; and what did most afflict him, was a dysentery, or a long tedious flux, which never quite left him to the time of his death. However, at length he was redeemed, and so returned to his mannor at Bicklegh. After which, the Lord Admiral never forgot the noble services Mr. Carew did him, but ever entertained him with all courtesy and friendship; made him his Vice-Admiral, and assisted him in all his affairs.

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

After this, Mr. Carew lived in his own country several years, and out-lived his first wife, the heir of Courtenay, by some; who settled on him and his heirs for ever, all her estate. By her he had issue, a son and a daughter; John their son, married Gilbert Saint Clere's daughter, but died without issue. His monument is in Bicklegh church, having this inscription on it.

A
Remembrance of John
Carew, Esquire, who died,
A. D. 1588.

‘ Marmora, nec tumuli, grandesve ex ære colossi,
‘ Nec genus aut proavi, nobile nomen habent.
‘ Buccina nobilium virtus sit, claraque vitæ
‘ Postera transactæ gens canit acta bene.’

After the decease of this first lady, Mr. Carew aforesaid, took unto his second wife, the daughter of one Smart, by whom he had issue Humphry Carew, Esq. unto him, John, his half-brother, before his death, conveyed his estate: He had issue Peter; who by the daughter of George Cary of Clovelly, Esq. had issue Sir Henry Carew, late of Bicklegh, Kt. the last heir male of this line: who marrying one of the daughters of Sir Reginald Mohun of Cornwall, Kt. had issue two daughters and heirs; the eldest of which, was married unto Sir Thomas Carew of Haccombe, Baronet; who left issue Sir Henry Carew, late of Haccombe and Bicklegh, Baronet; who married, first Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Thomas Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudlegh in this county, without issue; secondly, Katharine, one of the daughters of John Fowns, of Whitlegh in this county, Esq. without issue; thirdly, he married Gratiana, one of the daughters of Thomas Darrel of Cornwall, Esq. by whom he left issue, the present Sir Henry-Darrel Carew, of Haccombe and Bicklegh, Baronet, (a minor, of about ten years of age) Thomas, and Charles, and one daughter, whose name is Frances.

As for Bicklegh-House, 'tis an antient pile; built with turrets, and moated round with water; which, whether it may conduce most to the health of the inhabitants, it becomes them most, that must live there, to enquire after.

We know not when this Mr. Thomas Carew died; nor can we find in Bicklegh church (where we suppose he lieth interred) any monument of him. But instead thereof, I shall present you with that of Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Carew of Bicklegh, Esq. who was married unto Richard Erizie of Cornwall, Esq. she died in child-bed, as appears from her epitaph.

Carew's daughter, Erizie's wife, her name Elizabeth;
By pleasure of Almighty God, in child-bed found her death,
Which suddain, unexpected chance, with grief did kill the joy
Of gladdened parents, and her mate, in bringing forth a boy.
To God she liv'd, to God she di'd, young year'd, in virtues old;
And left, until it rise again, this tomb her corps to hold.

And here, sceing Bicklegh and Haccombe are now united in one and the same lord, let us divert a little into Haccombe, where we are sure of a civil reception. This came into this honorable family, by the daughter of Sir Hugh Courtenay; and Philippa his first wife, daughter, and one of the heirs of Sir Warren Lerehdeckne, Banneret; whose eldest son, Sir Thomas Carew of Mohuns-Ottery, disoblising her in a high degree, she settled seventeen mannors of land on her younger sons, which proved the occasion of three great families, which have flourished ever since.

since. She settled Haccombe, with four manors, on Nicholas her second son, to whom fell, by entail, the third brother's inheritance. Unto Hugh, she gave Biry, from whom is descended Carew of Stodelegh; and to Alexander, she gave Anthony in Cornwall. Her second husband was Sir Robert Vere, unto whom she brought John de Vere; whose son John was fifteenth Earl of Oxford.

Haccombe, as to number of dwellings, is the smallest parish in England; consisting but of two dwellings, the mansion-house and the parsonage, about two miles south from Newton-bushel in this county; but it enjoys priviledges beyond the greatest: For it is out of any hundred,^b and beyond the precincts of any officer, civil or military, to take cognizance of any proceedings therein. And by a royal grant from the crown, it is exempted from all duties and taxes, for some noble services done by some of the ancestors of this family, towards the support thereof. And the rector of this church (at present, the Reverend Francis Strode, descended from the antient house of Newnham in this county) hath great priviledges belonging to it, viz. A sine-cure in Cornwall, of good value; and quatenus rector hereof, he is arch-priest; and 'tis said, may claim the priviledg of wearing lawn sleeves, and of sitting next the bishop; and is under the visitation only of the Archbishop of Canterbury: A kind of chorepiscopus.ⁱ

From the house (whose form and figure pleads great antiquity) the present habitation, of that eminently pious lady, Gratiana Lady Carew, relict of Sir Henry aforesaid, through a green court, under a canopy of laurel, we walk into the church; on whose door may be seen, two of the four shooes of a horse, which a gentleman of this family swam a prodigious way into the sea, and back again, upon a wager of a manor of land, and won it: for which, the horse was deservedly manumitted from all future services ever after, and his shooes fastened to the church-door; where some of them yet remain, in perpetuam rei memoriam.

Within the church (whose face speaks it of as long standing as any in the county) appear many monuments of antiquity; in the chancel, under an arch in the south-wall, lieth Sir Stephen de Haccombe, Kt. cut in stone to full proportion, all in armor, finely florished with black, cross-legged, and spurred, in token of his knighthood; and that he had acutely been, or avowed himself a soldier in the Holy Land; having on his breast, his sheild argent, charged with three bendlets sab. There were several knights of this name, that successively florished here^k unto K. Edw. 2d's reign. The first of which, was Sir Jordan de Haccombe, in K. Hen. 3d's days; whose paternal name was Fitz-Stephen, which he changed to Haccombe, the place of his residence.^l

Which name of Fitz-Stephen, I find also very antient and honorable; whose original habitation was at Norton (afterwards honored with the addition of its Lord's name, Dauney) in the parish of Tounstal near Dartmouth. For here florished Sir Gilbert Fitz-Stephen, R. R. Edw. 2. Sir Richard Fitz-Stephen, who died a. 17 Edw. 1. Sir William Fitz-Stephen, in K. Hen. 3, and K. John's time, and Sir William Fitz-Stephen of Tounstal, in the reign of K. Rich. 1. Of which family we may conclude, was Ralph Fitz-Stephen (and Robert Fitz-Stephen, tho' he is said to have been^m a Welshman) one of the first Englishmenⁿ that conquered Ireland, under that valiant commander, Strong-bow Earl of Pembroke, in K. Hen. 2d's days; (of which before in Barry). Ralph Fitz-Stephens was possessed of lands at South-Huish in this county, at the time of the Conquest, which before belonged to Algarus the Saxon.^o

In the upper part of the north-isle, under an arch in the wall, lies the portraicture of a woman, at full length, cut in stone, on whose breast are the arms of Haccombe; which makes me think she was the daughter and heir of that family, married to Lerchdeckne.

In the same wall, lower down, under another arch, lieth a marble tomb, having a small

^b My Lady Carew's Let. dated Oct. 31. 1698.

ⁱ Vid. Dr. Feild of the ch. l. 5. c. 29.

^k Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Hac. and the Kts. in several Ks.' reigns. ^l Camb. Brit. in Dev. p. 30. Edit. ult.

^m Hist. of Scot. and Irel. by R. B. p. 215. ⁿ Camr. Brir. in Irel. p. 971. Edit. ult.

^o Westc. Descr. of Devon, in South-Huish.

small cross embossed thereon, that runs from head to feet, without any arms or epitaph to signify unto whom it should belong.

Then under the arch that parts the chancel and the north-isle, is raised a bed, near four foot in heighth, and as much in breadth; on which are laid the portraictures of Sir John Lerchdeckne, a Cornish Kt. and his lady, Cicely, the daughter and heir of Haccombe, lively cut in stone; he in armor, with his helmet plumed under his head.

Near the transverse-wall, farther back, lieth a lady, cut out in grey marble, with a book in her left hand, and her right on her breast; whom I guess to be, either Lerchdeckne's daughter and heir, married to Sir Hugh Courtenay, Kt. or rather, Sir Hugh Courtenay's daughter, married to Sir Nicholas Baron Carew.

At her feet, lieth the effigies of a youth, curiously cut in alabaster, and finely polished, in a frame of the same, two angels supporting his pillow, and a dog at his feet; who may be supposed to have been the brother of the last mentioned lady, and only son (by his first lady) of Sir Hugh Courtenay aforesaid. If he had lived, he had been, not only Lord of Haccombe, but Earl of Devon.

On the north side of the communion table, is a fair marble stone, whereon is the figure of Nicholas Carew, Esq. cut out in brass, armed cap-a-pee; the first of this name that had Haccombe by the gift of his mother; under whose feet, on a brass plate, are engraven these verses, in old letters.

‘ Armiger insignis jacet hic Carew Nicholaus ;
 ‘ Prudens, egregius, de stirpe nobili natus.
 ‘ Vitam præsentem Septembris clausit eundo
 ‘ Ab isto mensis die decimo tertio mundo
 ‘ Edwardi nono regni quarti Regis anno
 ‘ Nec non mileno C. C. C. C. quæ pleno
 ‘ Cum sexageno nono Domini mei nato.
 ‘ Cujus solamen animæ cito det Deus. Amen.’

On the south-side of the said table, is the figure, in brass, of Thomas Carew, Esq. under which are these words;

‘ Hic jacet corpus Thomæ Carew, arm. qui obiit 28 die Mart. A. D. 1586.
 Ætat. suæ 68.

On a fair stone near by, is the effigies of his wife, in brass also, and under it are these words:

‘ Hic jacet Maria Carew, uxor Thomæ Carew de Haccombe, arm. & filia Will.
 ‘ Huddye de com. Dorset. arm. Quæ obiit 19 die Nov. A. D. 1588.

In the middle of the north-isle, is the figure of a woman in brass, on a fair stone, with this inscription:

Here lieth Elizabeth the wife of John Carew of Haccombe, Esq. and daughter of Robert Hill of Slulston, Esq. who died on Assention-day, A. D. 1611.

In the chancel is another fair brass table, containing the effigies of Thomas Carew, his wife, five sons, and one daughter; with this epitaph:^P

‘ Here lieth the bodies of Thomas Carew, Esq, and Ann his wife who departed
 ‘ the 6th and 8th day of December, 1656.

Two bodies lie beneath this stone,
 Whom love and marriage long made one;
 One soul conjoyn'd them by a force,
 Above the power of death's divorce;

^P By Fr. Moore
 Vic. of Bov.
 Tracy.

One flame of love their lives did burn,
 Even to ashes, in their urn.
 They die, but not depart, who meet
 In wedding, and in winding-sheet:
 Whom God hath knit so firm in one,
 Admit no separation.
 Therefore unto one marble-trust
 We leave their now united dust:
 As root, in earth, embrace, to rise
 Most lovely flowers in Paradise.

For the honor of this family, I farther find,^q That John Carew (*Note.*) of Haccombe, ^q Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Hac. MS. was a commander in the army, sent into Italy, under the leading of Monsieur Lautrec, ^q Sir Paul Ricaut's Lives of the Popes, in Clem. 7, p. 57, 58. by Francis the French King, and Hen. 8 of England, a. 1527, to rescue Pope Clem. 7th, then prisoner in his castle of St. Angelo, so made by the Emperor, Charles 5th, his general; at what time Rome was ransacked with worse violence,^r than by the Goths and Vandals; whose success was so fortunate, they soon set the Pope at liberty. This army was stiled, *Exercitus Angliæ, & Gallorum Regum pro Pontifice Romano liberando congregatus.*

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS John Carew was the eldest son of Nicholas Carew of Haccombe beforementioned, the second son of Sir Nicholas Carew by Joan Courtenay. He died at Pavia, in 1528. To him succeeded John, Thomas, John, Thomas and Thomas, who was created a baronet in 1661. He married the co-heir of Sir Henry Carew of Bickleigh, knight, and had issue Sir Henry, who was thrice married. By his third wife Gratiana, daughter of Thomas Darell of Trewornan in Cornwall, Esq.* he had issue Sir Henry Darell, who died at the age of eighteen, and Sir Thomas, who, by Dorothy, co-heir of Peter West, Esq. had issue Sir John, who married Elizabeth, only daughter of the Rev. Henry Holdsworth, of Dartmouth. and had issue Sir Thomas, who, by Jane, daughter of the Rev. Charles Smalwood, was the father of the present Sir Henry Carew of Haccombe, High Sheriff of the county of Devon, in 1808, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Walter Palk of Marley, Esq. and has issue two sons, Walter Palk, and Henry.

* Thomas Darell of Trewornan was descended from the ancient family of Darell, which was seated in the reign of King John at Sessay, in the county of York; whence issued numerous branches, which have flourished in several counties in England, particularly in Wiltshire at Littlecot, at Collingborne, and at Hungerford; in Kent at Calehill, where the family has resided more than four centuries; in Sussex at Scotney and Pageham; in Buckinghamshire at Fullanoor; in Berkshire at Westwoodley, of which place was Sir John Darell, created a baronet in 1622; in Hampshire at Chacroft; and in Cornwall at Trewornan. The latter place was inherited by the father of Lady Carew, who was the grandson of Sir Thomas Darell of Pageham, kt. from his uncle John Roe, Esq. and was the residence of his descendants during several generations. Upon the death of Henry St. George Darell of Richmond in Surry, and of Coldrenick in Cornwall, which latter estate, together with the additional name of Trelawny, he had derived from the will of Charles Trelawny, Esq. of Coldrenick, whose mother was a Darell, Trewornan became the property of Darell Crabb Trelawny, and was devised by his will to its present possessor, the Rev. Darell Stephens, younger brother of the late Edward Trelawny, Esq. of Coldrenick, whose son is the representative of the Pageham, Scotney, and Trewornan branches of the Darell family.

CAREW, GEORGE, BARON OF CLOPTON.

CAREW, George, Baron of Clopton, and Earl of Totnes, was born in this county;^a but whether at Upton-Hilion near Crediton, or at Exeter, in the house there, belonging to the arch-deaconry of Totnes, or where else, I am not able to determine. He was second son of George Carew, D.D. who was third son of Sir Edmund Carew, of Mohuns-Ottery, Kt. by Katharine his wife, daughter of Sir William Huddesfeild (of whom, God willing, more hereafter). Which Sir Edmund, was a brave soldier, and knighted for the gallant service he did unto K. Hen. 7 at Bosworth-feild. He had four sons, all famous men;^b as first, Sir William, who by Joan his wife, daughter of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham, had issue George Carew, drown'd at sea in the Mary Rose, a. 37 K. Hen. 8, Sir Philip, a knight of Malta; and Sir Peter, an eminent soldier in the Irish wars; who all died without issue: whereby Mohuns-Ottery fell to their sister and heir; whose daughter and heir brought it to Southcot; of which already.

^b Sir W. Pole's Descript. of Dev. in Moh-Ottery, MS.

Second, Sir Edmund had issue, Thomas Carew of Bicklegh; of whom before. Third, George Carew, D.D. and fourth, Sir Gawen Carew of Wood, in this county, Kt. a great courtier, belonging to Q. Eliz.

^c Primam juventutem in Aula H. 8. posuit. Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Ox. l. 2, p. 254.

^d Ubi desponsam habuit Heroicam aliquam id. ib.

^e Eo præsertim consilio ne Matrimonio deinceps obnoxius esset, id. ib.

George (however the genius of the family enclin'd the others generally to arms) addicted himself to the arts; and became a member of the university of Oxford, spending some time in the house^c then called K. Henry the eighth's hall, since swallow'd up of Christ-church. How long he continued is uncertain; but certain it is, that having been resident here a while, he betroth'd in marriage a noble young gentlewoman, of excellent vertues;^d who being a little after snatch'd away from him by immature death, he took the stroke so tenderly, that he resolv'd to leave his country, and travel beyond sea. After some time, returning into England, he took holy orders; with this especial aim, That he might be no more obnoxious to love, and the contingencies of matrimony.^e However, at length he chang'd his resolution, and married Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Harvy, Kt: by whom he had two famous sons, Sir Peter, an excellent soldier, and Sir George, Earl of Totnes; and one daughter, married to Walter Dourish of Dourish, in the parish of Sanford, Esq; from whom, in a direct line, is descended the present heir of that antient name and family.

Before I proceed to the earl, I shall crave leave to speak something farther of his father, Dr. George Carew. He was, first, arch-deacon of Totnes; then dean of Bristol; next, chantor of the church of Salisbury; after that, chaplain and dean of the chappel to Q. Eliz. then dean of Christ-church, in Oxford, anno 1559; afterward dean of Exeter; and lastly, dean of Windsor. From all which preferments, growing rich, he purchased a good estate, rebuilt the house at Upton-Hilion aforesaid; which he left unto his son, Sir Peter, (having bought the site and demesns himself); who dying without issue, left it to his brother, the earl of Totnes; who sold it to the ancestor of Sir Walter Young, Baronet, whose now it is. But to go on.

George Carew, the younger son of the dean, for his better education, went to Oxford,^f where he became gentleman commoner of Broad-Gates-Hall, now Pembroke-college, an. 1572, and of his age 15. At the same time, two of his name are said to have studied in University-college; which hath given occasion to some, to challenge this person for theirs. However, This gentleman being more delighted in martial affairs, than in the solitary shades of a study, left the university, without taking any degree, and betook himself to travel.

^f Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

The first place we find he went unto, was Ireland, at that time the scene of noble actions; where he had soon a command given him in the wars, which he diligently pursued against that noted rebel, the earl of Desmond, a subdulous man; who occasioned great disturbance to the English government in that kingdom.

This gentleman having behaved himself very well in Ireland, his merits, at length, were made known to Q. Elizabeth of gracious memory; upon which she made him one of her council there, and master of the ordnance in that kingdom. In which last employment he behaved himself with great renown in various expeditions; as he did likewise, some years after, in his voyage to Cadiz in Spain.

Sometime after this, he returned to England; and coming to ^s Oxford, he was, ^s Fast. Oxon. in company with other persons of quality, as Ferdinando earl of Derby, Sir John v. 1. p. 763. Spencer, &c. in the year of our Lord, 1589, in the month of September, created master of arts; before which time he had been advanced to the degree of knighthood.

Sometime after this, he went back into Ireland again; and when that unhappy kingdom was, in a manner, over-run with a domestic rebellion, and a Spanish army, Sir George Carew was made lord president of Munster for three years; at what time, joyning his forces with those of the earl of Thomond, he took in divers castles and strong holds, in those parts; as Logher, Crome, Glane, Carigroile, Ruthmore, &c.;^h ^h Dugd. Bar. vol. 5. p. 423. and at length brought the titular earl of Desmond, one of the most active rebels there, to his tryal. How greatly this carriage and conduct of his, pleased his gracious mistress, Q. Elizabeth, of glorious memory, may appear from that letter sent him by her Majesty, an. 1601, written with her own hand. A copy whereof here follows.ⁱ

ⁱ Moris. Itin. part 2. p. 133.

“ My faithful George,

“ If ever more services of worth, were performed in shorter space, than you have done, we are deceived among many eye-witnesses: We have received the fruit thereof; and bid you faithfully credit, that whatso wit, courage, or care may do, we truly find, they have all been thorowly acted in all your charge. And for the same, believe, that it shall neither be unremembred, nor unrewarded: And, in the mean while, believe, my help, nor prayers, shall never fail you.

“ Your sovereign, that best regards you,

E. R.”

After K. Jam. 1, of blessed memory, came to the crown of England, Sir George Carew was called home; and in the first year of his reign, was constituted governor of the Isle of Guernsy and Castle-Cornet. In the third year of that King, he was advanced to the dignity of a baron of this realm, by the title of, the Lord Carew of Clopton: He having married Joice, daughter and co-heir to William Clopton of Clopton, in the county of Warwick, Esq; Afterwards he became vice-chamberlain and treasurer to Q. Anne, consort-royal to K. Jam. 1, then master of the ordnance throughout England, and of the privy-council to that prince.

Upon the death of K. James, when Charles the first succeeded in the English throne, he was, by that gracious King, on the 5th of Febr. in the first year of his reign, created earl of Totnes, in his own country; the same place whereof, before, his father had been the archdeacon. At what time he was under this most honorable character,^k That he was a faithful subject, a valiant and prudent commander, an honest counsellor, a gentile scholar, a lover of antiquities, and a great patron of learning. For amid'st his busy employments there (what is not a little observable) as an argument of his affection to that kind of study, he wrote an historical account of all the memorable passages which hapned in Ireland, during the term of those three years he continued there, under this title:

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

Pacata Hibernia: Or, The History of the late Wars in Ireland. Lond. Print. folio, 1633, with his effigies before, and these verses under it :

‘ Talis erat vultu: sed linguâ, mente, manuq;
 ‘ Qualis erat, qui vult dicere, scripta legat.
 ‘ Consulat aut famam, qui linguâ, mente, manuê
 ‘ Vincere hunc, famâ judice, rarus erat.

Which may thus be rendred into English :

Such was his face ; but’s tongue, his mind, his hand,
 Who best would know, from’s works must understand.
 Him who excels, in tongue, in hand, in mind,
 Though fame herself be judg, ’tis rare to find.

Of which history, containing those three years transanctions in Munster, that he was there, the said earl’s own exploits are not the least part.

This work, while he lived, was first reserved for his own private satisfaction. Secondly, preserved for the furtherance of a general history of the kingdom of Ireland, when some industrious writer should undertake a compleat description of those affairs. And lastly, out of his own retired modesty.

It was by him held back from the stage of publication, lest himself, being a principal actor in many of the particulars, he might be thought to give utterance to his private merit and services; however justly memorable.

After the earl’s death, this book came into the hands of his faithful and trusty servant, if not his natural son, called Thomas Stafford, for his good services in Ireland also knighted,^l by whom, being first offered to the view and censure of divers learned and judicious persons, it was at length published.

^l In his Epit. in Dugd. Ant. of Warwick, p. 518. b.

Besides his *Pacata Hibernia*, this noble earl hath, in four large volumes, collected several chronologies, charters, letters, muniments, and other materials belonging to Ireland: which, as choice rarities, are at this day reserved in the Bodleian library.

He also made several collections, notes, and extracts, for writing the history of the reign of K. Hen. 5, which were remitted into the *History of Great Britain*, published by John Speed; of which author, and his work, one hath given this remarkable character,^m ‘ For stile and industry (saith he) it is such, that for one who (as Martiaî speaks) had neither a Græcum $\chi\alpha\lambda\iota\tau\epsilon$, nor an Ave Latinum. It is without many fellows in Enrope.’

^m Ath. Oxon. quo sup. p. 452.

This noble earl ended his days at the Savoy, in the Strand, near London, on the 27th of March, 1629, being then of the age of seventy-three years, and near ten months. Soon after his death, his body was conveyed to Stratford upon Avon, in Warwickshire, in which stood Clopton-house, the seat of his lady’s family; and was interred at the upper end of an isle, on the north side of that parish church, among her ancestors, and near the place where she herself was afterwards laid.

Over whose grave, and to whose memory, a very stately monument was soon after erected, by the care and kindness of Joice his lady; adorned by Ursula, the wife of Henry Nevil, of Holt, in Leicestershire, Esq; this lady’s sister’s daughter, as may be seen from this inscription:”

ⁿ Dugd. Ant. Warw. p. 519.

‘ Georgio Totonesiæ Comiti &
 ‘ Comitissæ Jocosæ Guil. Clopton
 ‘ Arm. Cohæredi, materteræ suæ
 ‘ Optimé merenti
 P.
 ‘ Ursula uxor Henr. Nevil de
 ‘ Holt Leices. Arm.

A very lively draught of this noble monument, may be seen in Sir William Dugdal's antiquities of Warwickshire; where the earl and his countess are represented, lying side by side, in their robes and coronets, under a noble arch, adorned with their coats of arms, in the midst whereof is a fair marble table, containing this large epitaph.^o

^o Ibid, p. 518.

D. O. M.
Et
Memoriæ Sacrum.

Qui in spem Immortalitatis, Mortales hic deposuit exuvias Georgius Carew, antiquissima nobilissimaq; Ortus Prosapia: eadem scilicet mascula stirpe qua illustrissimæ Giraldinorum in Hibernia & Windesoriensium in Anglia familiæ à Carew-Castro in agro Penbrochiensi Cognomen sortitus est. Ab in eunte Ætate Bellicis Studiis innutritus, Ordines in Hibernia adhuc Juvenis contra rebellem Desmonia Comitem primum duxit. Postea Elizabethæ fœlicissimæ memoriæ Reginae in eodem Regno Consiliarius, & Tormentorum Bellicorum Præfectus fuit. Quo etiam munere in variis Expeditionibus, in illa præsertim longe celeberrima qua Cades Hispaniæ expugnatæ sunt anno MDXCVI feliciter perfunctus est. Demum cum Hibernia universa domesticæ Rebellionis & Hispanicæ Invasionis incendio flagraret, Momoniæ Præfectus per integrum Triennium, contra Hostes, tam internos quam externos multa fortiter, fideliterq; gessit. Tandem in Angliam revocatus a Jacobo Magnæ Britannia Rege, ad Baronis de Clopton dignitatem evectus, Annæ Reginae Procamerarius & Thesaurarius, Tormentorum Bellicorum per totam Angliam Præfectus, Garnseia Insulæ Gubernator constitutus, & in Secretioris Consilii Senatam Cooptatus est. Jacobo deinde ad Cælestem Patriam evocato, Carolo filio usque adeo Charus fuit, ut inter alia non vulgaria Benevoli affectus indicia, ab eo Comitibus de Totnes honore Solenni investitura exornatus fuerit.

Tantus vir, Natalium Splendore illustris, Belli & Pacis artibus Ornatissimus, magnos honores propria virtute consecutus, cum ad plenam & adultam Senectutem perrenisset, Pie, Placideq; Animam Deo Creatori reddidit Londini in ædibus Saubaudia.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis juxta Anglicam Computationem
MDCXXIX die Martii xxvii.

Vixit annos lxxiii Menses fere x.

Joisia Clopton, cujus Effigies hic cernitur, antiqua Cloptonorum Familia, filia, primogenita & Hæres ex Semisse, Gulielmi Clopton de Clopton Armigeri, Conjux Mæstissima viri charissimi & optime Meriti cum quo vixit annos xlix, Memoriæ pariter ac suæ, in Spem fœlicissimæ Resurrectionis, Monumentum hoc, quo

Supremo Munere, non sine Lachrymis Consecravit illa

vixit annos lxxviii & xiiii die Januarii obiit anno

Dom. M.DC.XXX.VI.

Of which noble earl, I shall only add that honorable character given of him by Dr. Fuller, in his England's Worthies,^p 'That for state-affairs, George Carew, privy-counsellor of England, Scotland, and Ireland, was as able a man, as the age he lived in, produced.'^p Introduc. p. 57.

This earl had an elder brother, as was said, whose name was Sir Peter Carew, a very noble knight, as Cambden calls him,^q and of approv'd virtue. He was also, an excellent soldier, and did great service to the crown of England, in the kingdom of Ireland, where he died, and was buried at Waterford, Dec. 15, 1575. q Hist. of Q. Eliz. A. 18. R. 1575.

Notwithstanding which, there is a noble memorial erected to him, and Sir Gawen Carew,

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

Carew, his uncle; and another to Sir Peter Carew of Mohuns-Ottery, Kt. (a great soldier likewise) at the upper end of the north ambulatory, in St. Peter's church, at Exeter, in, or near, the Lady Mary's chappel; on one of which are found these words:

Viro
 Nobilissimo D. Petro Carew
 Equiti Aurato,
 Est hoc Structum Monumentum :
 Qui obiit Rosæ in Laginia Hiberniæ 27
 Novem. Sepultus autem Waterfordiæ
 15 Decemb. 1575.
 Terra Cadaver habet——

CARPENTER, NATHANAEL, B. D.

CARPENTER, Nathanael, B. D. and dean of —, in the kingdom of Ireland, was Flor. A. D. 1625. R. R. Car. 1. born in the parsonage-house of North-Lew (not Northlegh, as the author of the Ath. Oxon. tells us,^a) near Hatherlegh, in this county, on the 7th of Febr. 1588. His a V. 1. p. 410. father was John Carpenter, a Cornish man by birth; and, at that time, rector of that parish church; a reverend and learned divine, as may appear from the works he published; a catalogue whereof may be seen in the book last quoted, pag. 385.

From the education of a country school, with his father's improvements, he went to Oxford, and was first planted into St. Edmund's-hall there. How long he continued a member of that hall, is not certain; but in the year of grace, 1607, he was elected fellow of Exeter college; at what time Michael Jermyn, a native of this country likewise (of whom in his place) standing against him, had equal sufferages with him. The matter came to be referred to the vice-chancellor of Oxford, and he, to his great honor, adjudged the election to Mr. Carpenter; but with no dishonor to Mr. Jermyn, who, the next year after, was sped into Corpus Christi College, in the same university.

Mr. Carpenter, being thus fixed in the free-hold of his college, with great industry, applied himself to his study; and by a virtuous emulation and diligence, became a noted logician, philosopher, mathematician, poet, geographer, and divine, as his works sufficiently testify.

He took his batchelor of arts degree, Jul. 15, 1610; proceeded master, Apr. 28, 1613; and batchelor of divinity, May 11, 1620:^b which are all the degrees he was b Id. ib. in Fast. advanced to in this university. Soon after he had compleated his master's degree, he entered into holy orders, and became an eminent divine, being cryed up, by the generality of scholars, for a most excellent preacher. So that it may be a question, not easily decided, this day, whether he was most to be prefer'd, as a divine, a geographer, or a philosopher?

When he was about six years standing batchelor of divinity, he was introduced into the acquaintance of the most learned and pious Archbishop Usher, primate of all Ireland; at what time his grace came to Oxford, and was incorporated doctor of divinity there, July 24, 1626, while here he stayed, he lodged in Jesus College; the occasion of his coming, was to peruse certain manuscripts in the public library, and elsewhere in the university, in order to his publishing some work of his.

During his abode here, the incomparable prelate, understanding the worth of Mr. Carpenter, took him into his service; and carrying him with him into Ireland, made him one of his chaplains, and tutor to the King's wards in Dublin; *i. e.* those young gentlemen who (their fathers, of the Roman catholic religion, leaving them in their minority) fell, wards unto the King: a place, as Dr. Fuller observes,^c of good c Worthies in Dev. Writers. profit, greater credit, and greatest trust, his work being to bring up many popish minors in the protestant religion; under whose education they grew daily out of the non-age of their years, and vassalage of their errors, into the freedom of truth. "For they that know the truth, the truth shall make them free,"^d

Soon after he came into Ireland, he was advanced to a certain deanry in that church; but of what place, is not mentioned. Nor, indeed, is there any thing else remarkable (except the books he published) recorded of him, until the time of his death; so that I shall forthwith proceed to that immortal monument, raised to his memory by his own pen, I mean his works. He published,

I. *Philosophia Libera, triplici Exercitationum Decade proposita.* First printed at Franckford, under the disguised name of *Cosmopolitanus*, a citizen of the world. A
year

year after this, came forth a second and more correct edition at London, anno 1622, in 8vo, with the addition, by the author himself, of another decade. Then at Oxford, 1636, and 1675. This was looked upon as an exquisitely learned and ingenuous piece; wherein the author justifies an abcession from the gravest errors in philosophy, under what great names soever delivered, and derides the philosophers of that age, who could be content to lick up Aristotle's vomit, as Ælian's painter drew the poets of his time, licking up that of Homer. He professed he would be sworn to no master's opinion, any farther than right reason, or the holy Scripture, did make it certain.*

* Qui in nullius juratus verba, non nisi in rationis, aut S. S. Scripturæ Criteriis Speculari certitudinem. Præfat.
 † Lib. 2. p. 260, &c.

II. He published, Geography, delineated forth in two books; containing the Spherical and Topical Parts thereof. This was printed at Oxford first, 1625; and there again, more correct, an. 1635, in 4to. A treatise of extraordinary worth in its kind; in the latter part whereof,[†] asserting that mountainous people are, for the most part, more stout, warlike, and generous, than those of plain countries, he demonstrates his hypothesis, in particular, among others, from the county of Devon, in which he was born; and confirms it by many examples in the natives thereof, who have been as famous as any else, as well for arts as arms.

III. He published a small volume, intituled, Achitophel; or, the Picture of a wicked Politician, in three Parts. First printed at Dublin, 1627, 8vo. Then at Oxon, 1628, 4to; there again 1640, in 12°. These three parts, are three sermons, preached before the university of Oxford, on that text in 2 Sam. 17 ch. 23 ver. "When Achitophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself," &c. These sermons were much applauded by all the scholars that heard them; and therefore were, by most of them, most eagerly desired to be printed. Soon after they came abroad, divers passages, 'tis said,[‡] were observed in them against Arminianism; averring it to be planted among us, by jesuitical politicians, to undermine our religion by degrees, and covertly to introduce popery it self. But if credit herein may be given to William Prynne, it was forthwith called in, and all the passages against Arminianism were expunged by Bishop Laud's agent. Whereupon, it was reprinted at London, 1629, 4to, to the great injury both of the truth, and the author. Thus he.

‡ Ath. Oxon. quo sup.

IV. There was printed, under his name, Chorazin and Bethsaida's Woe and Warning Piece; on that of our Saviour, Matth. 11. 21. "Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida," &c. A sermon, or rather two days' work, preached before the learned university of Oxford, at St. Mary's church. This was afterwards reviewed, contracted, and intended for a Paul's Cross sermon; though, whether preached there, or no, I cannot say. This posthumous discourse was published, after the author's death, by one that calls himself his kinsman and ally, and subscribes himself N. H.; which he dedicated to Dr. Winniff, and caused to be printed at Oxford, an. 1640: of which the publisher gives this account;[§] that disastrous occurrences, attempted often the stifling hereof, before the birth; for had not a kinsman, Jo. Ca. friendly hand given it safe conduct over the surges of the ocean, in all likelihood, it had perished on the Netherland shoars.

§ In Ep. Ded.

V. This author wrote, a Treatise of Opticks; it had been a master-piece, in its kind, if truly and perfectly printed. 'Tis said, that to his great grief, he found the written preface thereof, underlaying Christmas-pies, in his printer's house (pearls are no pearls, when cocks and cockscombs find them);[¶] and could never after, from his scattered notes, recover the true original. Others say,[‡] that the original suffered shipwreck in the Irish sea; the irrecoverable loss whereof, is much to be deplored, though some imperfect copies are saved in manuscript, because not to be repaired, but by his own hand.

¶ Fuller quo antea.

‡ Ath. Ox. and Publisher of Chorazin's Woe; quo sup.

Mr. Carpenter was then, as we may well infer from what foregoes, an extraordinary person; of whom one, that knew him well, hath given us this character,^l "That he was a microcosm, a little world within the hemisphere of this greater; that seemed, for his natural endowments of knowledg, reason, judgment, wisdom, and all supernatural gifts, to outstrip many of his superiors, both in age and place." He it was whom Oxford so much admired for industry, ingenuity, rationality, and judicious solidity, in things pertaining to liberal sciences: and the church, at this day, in Achitophel, the wicked politician stands stupified and amazed; wondering at the subtilty and policy humane, together with the knowledg and speculations divine, which the God of heaven exhibited unto him, in such an exuberant and abundant measure. And Mr. Carpenter tells us of himself, he was of that temper, that he could not flatter; and he could be poor, rather than ambitious.^m

^l Id. in Epist. Ded. to Dr. Winniff.

When he lay upon his death-bed, it did much repent him, that he had formerly so much courted the maid, instead of the mistress; meaning, that he had spent his chief time in philosophy and mathematics, and had neglected divinity.

^m Sciunt enim qui me norunt, hominem me esse aperte ingenuitatis, magis quam ambitionis conscium, &c. Epist. Ded. Jac. Comiti Arran. præfixa Decadibus suis.

He died at Dublin, in Ireland, an. 1635; but in what place there buried, is uncertain, so Fuller;ⁿ but the author of Ath. Oxon tells us, he died, an. 1628. Dr. Robert Usher, afterward bishop of Kildare, and brother to the archbishop, preached his funeral sermon, on that text, "Behold a true Israelite, wherein there is no guile."^o Shewing how he was truly a Nathanael, God's gift; and a carpenter, a wise builder of God's house, until the dissolution of his own tabernacle.

ⁿ Loc. Citat.
^o St. Joh. 1. 47.

CARY, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D. 1370. R. R. Edw. 3d. **CARY, Sir John, Knight, (Note.)** one of the barons of the Exchequer, was born in this county, altho' at what house herein, is not so apparent; Dr. Fuller tells us,^a it was at Cockinton; which, since this gentleman's time, indeed, hath been, for the most part, the continued seat of this honourable family, down to the present age: But at the time that this gentleman was born, Cockinton was not in this name, for he himself was the first owner thereof, as he was also of Clovelly, in this county,^b which still flourishes in a younger branch of his family.

That Sir John Cary, aforesaid, was a native of this county, and a person of considerable quality herein, before he became a judg, is sufficiently apparent from hence, that he, and his brother, William Cary, Kt. were chosen knights of the shire, to serve in parliament, in the 37th and 42d years of Edw. 3, as appears from the following record:^c

Johannes & Gulielmus Cary Milites, electi per totam Com. Devon. essendi pro eadem Com. ad Parliament. Domini Regis apud Westmonast. 1^o Die Maii, &c.

Now that these two gentlemen thus served their country, in this capacity, is very clear from the acquittance, which they gave the county for their wages, as 'twas called in those days; which I look upon as an honest word than pension, how much more soever that may have been in vogue in ours; a copy whereof I find in these words:^d

Noveritis per presentes nos Johannem de Cary & Willielmum de Cary Milites electos per tot' Com' Devon' &c. recepisse & habuisse de Thom' de Affeton & Rich' de Mervy Collectoribus decimarum & quindecimarum 21 libras pro expensis nostris assensu & consensu totius comitatus prædict' de quibus quidem 21 l. fatemur nos esse plenarie solutos per Præsentis. Dat' Exon' anno regis Rex Edw. 3, 37.

Which to me is sufficient demonstration, that these gentlemen were born within this county, which they had the honour to serve in this high capacity; and very likely it was, at the most antient seat of this family, called by the same name, in the parish of St. Giles in the Heath, lying in the north-west part of this shire, on the borders of Cornwall.

I shall not presume to set bounds to this noble name, by determining when it first began, or from whence it came; if any shall derive it from Carinus, son and Augustus unto the emperor Carus (who was general of the Romans here in Britain, about the year of our Lord 284) I shall have nothing to oppose. Some^e would fetch this family from Adam Cary, of Castle-Cary, in the county of Somerset; but the name seems antienter than the place, and to give to, rather than take from it: That it was in these parts before the Norman invasion, is probable, in that I can find no mention of it in the several copies of Battle-Abby-Rolle, published from Hollingshead, Stow, and others, by Dr. Fuller, in his Church-History, and Mr. Fox in his Martyrology; however it be acknowledged, that there is a small port^f of this name in the kingdom of France.

The opinion therefore of those, seems to me most probable, who say, That this honourable family derive their name from Cary-Brook, a small river, which hems in on one side, as the Tamar doth on the other, a little hamlet, called St. Giles in the Heath; of which before. Here, we are told, they possessed an antient dwelling, bearing their name.^g

Having thus cleared up our title to this worthy gentleman, let us proceed to the memorable occurrences of his life: He was brought up in the study of the laws of his country, altho' in what particular hostel, as our inns of court were antiently called,

^a Flor. A. D. 1370. R. R. Edw. 3d.
^b Worthies in Devon.

^c Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Loc. MS.

^d Sir W. Pole's large MS. of Deeds and Chart. p. 166.

^e Id. ib. & p. 558.

^f Weste. Ped. in Cary, MS.

^g Boh. Geog. Dict. in Cary.

^h Risd. Desc. of Dev. in St. Giles in the Heath, MS.

is not now apparent; the change and variation of which name, is thus given us by Dugdall,^b That these hostels being nurseries, or seminaries of the court (taking their denomination from the end wherefore they were so instituted) were called therefore, the inns of court. However, we are ignorant of the particular place, we find he made very good improvement of his time, and grew up to great skill and knowledge in his profession: so that passing throu' other degrees in the university of the laws (as our famous Lord Chief-Justice Fortescue calls the inns of court,ⁱ he was, in the sixth year of K. Richard II. 1383, called to that of a serjeant; according to the record here following:

Johannes Cary, Edmundus de Clay, Johannes Hill, Summoniti ad gradum servientis ad legem suscipiendum, die lunæ proximo ante festum Purificationis Mariæ, &c.^k

About four years after this, sc. the fifth of November, 1387, he was by the King, Richard II. made one of the barons of the exchequer, and advanced to be a judge of the land; who being now placed in an high and spacious orb, he scattered the rays of justice about him, with great splendor. In this post he continued many years, manifesting, in all his actions, an inflexible virtue and honesty.

And, indeed, it fell out at last, that he had an extraordinary occasion laid before him, for the proof and tryal thereof; upon which we find he prov'd as true as steel: For the greatest dangers could not affright him from his duty and loyalty to his distressed master, King Richard II. unto whom he faithfully adhered, when most others had forsaken him; to his present loss indeed, but his future eternal renown.

For in the catastrophe^l of that King's reign, this reverend judge, unable and unwilling to bow, like a willow, with every blast of wind, did freely and confidently speak his mind; like the noble bishop of Carlisle, Thomas Merks, in the same time and cause: Who, when it was moved in K. Henry IV.'s parliament, what should be done with K. Richard, whom they had unworthily depos'd, 'rose up, and thus boldly discharged his conscience herein:^m

“ My Lords,

“ The matter now propounded, is of marvelous weight and consequence, wherein there are two points chiefly to be considered; the first, Whether King Richard be sufficiently put out of his throne? The second, Whether the Duke of Lancaster be lawfully taken in? For the first, how can that be sufficiently done, when there is no power sufficient to do it? The parliament cannot, for of the parliament the King is the head; and can the body put down the head? You will say, But the head may bow down itself: and so may the King resign. It is true, but of what force is that which is done by force? And who knows not that King Richard's resignation was no other? But suppose he be sufficiently out, yet how comes the Duke of Lancaster to be lawfully in? If you say, By conquest, you speak treason; for what conquest without arms? and can a subject take arms against his lawful sovereign, and not be guilty of treason? If you say, By election of the state, you speak not reason; for what power hath the state to elect, while any is living that hath right to succeed?”

Much to this purpose was the bishop's speech; and to the same was Judge Cary's practise, who differing from his brother, Justice Markham, in opinion, he opposed the proceedings for procurators, in regard of his oath, to take K. Richard's resignation, his true and undoubted sovereign.ⁿ

This cause he pursued with so much zeal and earnestness, that at the entrance of King Henry IV. into the English throne, about the year of our Lord, 1400, he was, by that prince, banish'd his country, and his goods and lands were confiscated; nor do I find they were restored to him; but to his son, in part, they were, as I shall shew more fully, when I come to speak more particularly of him, under the title of

^a Orig. Jurid. p. 131.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Dugd. Chr. Ser. p. 53.

^l Weste. Surv. of Dev. in Cock. MS.

^m Bak. Chron. in K. H. 4.

ⁿ Weste. Surv. of Dev. in Cockiuton, MS.

Sir Robert Cary. Which son the judg had by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Holloway, of Holloway, in this county, Esquire, the relict of the Lord Guy de Bryan, of Tor-Bryan, in this county also; so Mr. Westcot.^o But more truly, it was by Anne, daughter and heir of the Lord Guy de Bryan, by his first wife, who was daughter and heir of William Holway, of Holway, as Sir W. Pole informs

^o Pedigrees
Dev. Gentlem.
M.

^p Descrip. of
Dev. in Tor-
Br. M.

^q Hook. Pee.
of this family
in the custody
of W. Cary of
Clovelly, Esq.

This loyal and venerable person was banish'd, it seems, into Ireland, for there, we are expressly told, he died, and^q as Fuller tells us, it was about the year of our Lord, 1404; which suggesteth to us, that he was no less than four years in banishment: A long while, God knows! for an aged person, of a nice and tender way of living, to be confined to the shades of misery and sorrow.

In what part of that kingdom his sacred remains do lie, I no where find; nor any thing else remarkable of him, more than what occurs in his posterity; of whom I may have frequent occasions to discourse hereafter, when I come to the several ages and times wherein they lived.

^r Iz. Mem. of
Exet. p. 71.

^s Westc. Desc.
of Dev. in
Cock. MS.

But here, as in his most proper place, I shall take occasion, according to my promise, to add his most valiant son, Sir Robert Cary, of Cockinton, Kt. He was born, most likely, at Holway, in the parish of North-Lew, in the north-west parts of this county, and was the eldest son, among a numerous issue, of Sir John Cary, Kt. (at first, one of the judges of the honorable court of King's-Bench, and from thence, prefer'd and made lord chief baron of the Court of Exchequer)^r and his wife afore-mentioned. He was the true image of his father, not only resembling him (as Virgil said Ascanius did Æneas his father) in countenance and bodily deportment,^s

Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat:

But rather in his virtues, especially of wisdom and fortitude; altho' for skill in arms, which was not his father's profession, he far excelled him; by which means he got into favour with that most puissant prince K. Henry V. conqueror of France.

In the beginning of whose reign, a certain knight-errand of Arragon, having pass'd thro' divers countries, and performed many feats of arms, to his high commendation, arriv'd here in England, where he challenged any man of his rank and quality, to make tryal of his valor and skill in arms. This challenge Sir Robert Cary accept'd; between whom a cruel encounter, and a long and doubtful combat was waged, in Smith-field, London: But at length, this noble champion vanquish'd the presumptuous Arragonoise; for which K. Henry V. restored unto him good part of his father's lands, which, for his loyalty to K. Richard II. he had been deprived of by K. Henry IV.; and authoriz'd him to bear the arms of the knight of Arragon, viz. In a feild silver, on a bend sable three white roses: Which the noble posterity of this gentleman continue to wear unto this day. For, according to the laws of heraldry, who-soever fairly in the field conquers his adversary, may justify the bearing of his arms.^t

^t Iz. quo sup.
p. 72.

^u Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Cockinton.

Sir Robert Cary, aforesaid,^u married Margaret, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham-castle, by whom he had issue Philip; who by Thomasin his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of William Orchard, of Orchard, in Com. Somerset, Esq; had issue, Sir William Cary, Kt. who had two wives; first, Anne, daughter of Sir William Powlet, by whom he had issue Robert Cary of Cockinton, who had three wives, and issue by them all; by Margery, his third wife, daughter and heir of William Foukeroy, of Dartmouth, he had issue, Robert, unto whom he gave Clovelly, in this county; which prospers greatly in this honorable name unto this day. Sir William Cary had to his second wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Baldwin Fulford, of Fulford, in this county, Kt. from whom descended the noble families of Cary, in the eastern parts of England; of which there were, at the same time, two earls, Monmouth and Dover, one Viscount Faulkland, and one Baron Hunsdon. Which is an honour

honour very few families in England can pretend unto : And this shall suffice for the present.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE descents of this distinguished family, contained in this and the three succeeding articles, it will be expedient to exhibit generally in a more connected point of view, so as to shew the relationship of the different principal branches to the common stock.

In the reign of Edward the third we have seen that there existed John Cary, and William Cary, Knights of the shire of Devon. From Sir John Cary, Baron of the Exchequer in the reign of Richard the second, who was probably the son of one or the other of these, the descents may be collected in a great measure from what is stated in different parts of the four lives in the text. What is there deficient, has been supplied from other sources. The sons of the judge were Sir Robert Cary, and John Cary, Bishop of Exeter. To Sir Robert succeeded Philip his son, and Sir William his grandson, who was one of the fourteen knights, who after the battle of Tewkesbury were, with the Duke of Somerset and Lord St. John, beheaded by order of the Duke of Gloucester, although they had received a promise of their lives from Edward 4th, by whom they had been discovered after that fatal battle, taking shelter in a church.

Sir William had two wives; by the second marriage, from which sprung the noble families of Falkland, Hunsdon, and Monmouth, he had a son, Thomas, who had two sons, Sir John, and William. Henry Cary, created Viscount Falkland in 1620, was grandson of Sir John. He was the father of the celebrated Lucius Lord Falkland, who fell at the battle of Newbury, and whose character is admirably delineated by the noble historian of the civil war. This branch of the Cary family still subsists in the present Lord Falkland. William the second son, by Mary, the daughter of Sir Thomas Bullen, had issue Henry, who was consequently first cousin to Queen Elizabeth, and was by her created Baron Hunsdon. He had four sons, of whom the youngest was Robert, created Earl of Monmouth, in whose son this title became extinct; the title of Hunsdon descended to George and John, the two eldest sons; and Henry, the son of the latter, was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Rochford, and Earl of Dover. These titles became extinct on the death of his son, but the Barony of Hunsdon descended to the heirs of the first Lord Hunsdon, by his third son, and finally became extinct in the year 1765.

Having thus pursued the noble, but younger branches of the family, we return to the issue of Sir William Cary by his first wife, by whom he had Robert, who left issue by three wives. From the issue of the third marriage is derived the Clovelly branch of the family, of which was George, Dean of Exeter, treated of in a subsequent article, who was fourth in descent from this Robert. This branch of the family is now extinct, and Clovelly is the residence of Sir James Hamlyn, Baronet, whose great grandfather, William Hamlyn, of Mershwel, married Gertrude, daughter of Thomas Cary, M.A. By his second wife, Robert Cary had issue William Cary of Ladford, from whom are no descendants. By his first wife he had issue John, whose issue failed after a few generations, and Thomas who had several sons. The eldest of these was Sir George Cary, lord deputy of Ireland, who is treated of separately in this work, and who dying without issue, left Cockington to George Cary, third son of his brother Robert, whose son Sir Henry Cary having suffered materially in his fortune from his attachment to Charles the first, was obliged to alienate Cockington. The representation of the family rested, however, upon the death of the Lord Deputy, in the eldest son of his brother Robert, who was Sir Edward Cary of Stanton. His son, Sir George Cary, purchased in 1662, Tor Abbey, where his posterity has since resided, and where the present representative of this antient family, George Cary, Esq. now resides.

CARY, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D. 1418. R. R. Hen. 5. CARY, John, lord bishop of Exeter, was a native of this county. But before I proceed farther, I cannot but observe, that he is generally called James, by Mr. Hooker, and others. And Bp. Godwin himself, altho' he calls him John, in his Catalogue of the Bishops of Exeter, p. 471, calls him James, in that of his Bishops of Litchfield, p. 377, the ground whereof I do not pretend to know. But a late author hath undertook to decide the matter, by assuring us, That his right name is John; Id enim verius ei nomen, as his words are.^a

^a Whart. Ang. Sac. v. 1. p. 452.

^b Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 71.

^c Westc. Surv. of Dev. in his Cal. of bps. of Exon.

^d Full. Worth. in Dev.

^e In Episc. ex. p. 471.

^f Whart. quo supra.

^g Quo Antea.

^h P. 331, & 478.

He was the younger son of the forementioned Judg Cary,^b and so probably born at Holway, his mother's inheritance; which was sometime the seat of this family, before it settled at Cockinton. The history of this bishop's life comes very imperfect to us; and is almost as short as his prelacy in the church. What the education of his youth was, I no where find; nor the first preferments which he had: Altho', as to the first, he had undoubtedly a very good one, suitable to his birth and quality; and for the second, some to begin with, tho' we are ignorant what they were: a certain author of our own seems to intimate,^c as if he had been sometime dean of St. Paul's, London; when he tells us, That Dr. Valentine Cary, was the second of this illustrious family, who enjoyed that dignity. The notice we have of him is very improbable, That he was at Rome made bishop of Litchfield,^d but by whom, my author does not say. For most likely the pope, Martin the fifth, in whom the schism, that had harrassed the church of Rome almost forty years ended, was not resident there at that time. To salve this matter a little, he might indeed be chosen bishop of that place at the time he was at Rome; but going to the pope at Florence for his investiture, while he was there, the news of the vacancy of the bishoprick of Exeter, by the death of John Catherick (not mentioned by Hooker, in his catalogue of the Exeter bishops, having presided there but two months) came thither also. Bishop Cary, being very gracious with his Holyness at that time, had that see bestowed upon him; which was the more welcome, we need not question, because in his own country.

Bishop Godwin informs us, that Cary succeeded Catherick, not only in Litchfield, but in Exeter; Ei successit^e certe non solum Lichfeldiæ sed Exoniæ etiam,^e whereas a late author says, what Godwin tells us of the succession of James Cary in the diocess of Litchfield, and his translation thence to the see of Exeter, ought to be rejected.^f I suppose he intends it only, as to bishop Cary's holding those two bishopricks at once, in that he says afterwards, the same day the pope removed John Cary, bishop of Litchfeild, to the see of Exeter, he made William Heyworth, abbot of St. Albans, bishop of Litchfeild.

Now let no one think (as Dr. Fuller gravely adviseth,^g) that for this bishop to be translated from Litchfield to Exeter, was any degradation; for though in our time, Litchfield be almost twice as good as Exeter, Exeter then, was almost four times as good as Litchfield, as appears by the valuation of their incomes into first-fruits, in those days, Exeter paying the pope six thousand ducates, whilst Litchfield pay'd only seventeen hundred at the most; as Bishop Godwin hath inform'd us in his excellent commentary, de præsulibus Angliæ.^h

Now however Bishop Cary had the grant of both these bishopricks, it pleased God, that he should not live to enjoy either: So true is that trite and common saying:

Multa cadunt inter calicem, supremaq; labra——

Between the cup and th' upper lip,
Happen may many a slip.

Thus,

Thus, though one may have two cups in his hand, yet some intervening accident may so hinder, that he may taste of neither: It so hapned in respect to this prelate, for while he was at Florence in Italy, in his way into England, he sickned and dy'd there; and there he lieth intomb'd. So that he did not survive his being made bishop of Exeter, above six weeks; nor did he sit a minute in his episcopal throne there.

Another gentleman there was of this name, sometime lord bishop of Exeter, Dr. Valentine Cary, who, we are told, was born in Northumberland; what relation he had to the Devonshire family of this name, I cannot say; though undoubtedly (as may appear from his arms) he was a descendant from it.

He was consecrated bishop of this diocess, Novemb. 20th, 1620; in whose time, the city of Exeter was heavily infested with the plague of pestilence; so that he lived not much in the palace, but in the country.

Having well-governed this church about six years, on the 10th of June, 1626, he died; and lies buried in the north-side of the choir of St. Paul's church, London, whereof he was dean.

He hath a stately monument of marble, with his effigies pourtray'd in alabaster, erected in his memory; first placed in an isle at the upper end of his own church at Exeter; but since removed, and put up in the north-side of the wall of the choir, opposite to the vestiary door; where this epitaph may be seen.

In memoriam
Valentini Cary olim hujus Ecclesiæ
Episcopi
Qui obiit x^o die Junii, MDCXXVI.
Sanguis Jesu Christi, purgat me ab omni peccato.

CARY, SIR GEORGE, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1600. R. R.
Elizab.

CARY, Sir George, Knight, (Note 1.) and Lord Deputy of Ireland, was born at Cockinton Court-house; an antient, but pleasant seat, near adjoining to Torbay, which lieth from it a little mile, to the south, as doth Totnes, five miles from, to the west, in this county.

^a Id. in view of
Dev. in Keck-
bear.

He was the eldest of six sons, of Thomas Cary of that place, Esq. who was second son of Robert Cary, of the same, by Jane his first wife, daughter of Sir Nicholas Barou Carew, on whom his father settled Cockinton, in whose issue it descended home to the present age. John Cary, the eldest son of Robert aforesaid, married Anne, daughter and heir of Edmund Devick or Devyock, of Keckbear, in the parish of Okehampton, Esq. and settled there. His posterity continued in that place several descents; of which race, Anthony (if it be not mistaken for Lancelot) Cary, Esq.^a gave a bountiful gift to the town of Okehampton, aforesaid, viz. the sum of sixty pounds, to continue in stock, to be employed for the better education of poor children, in trades and occupations. This family is extinct.

By Agnes, his second wife, Robert Cary, of Cockinton aforesaid, (she was the daughter of Sir William Hodie, of Pilsden, in Dorsetshire, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer) had issue William Cary, of Ladford, in the parish of Shebear, near the Turridge, in this county. This family, likewise, is gone.

By his third wife, Margery, daughter and heir of Foukroy, of Dartmouth, the said Robert had issue Robert, unto whom he gave Clovelly, in the north-west part of this county: whose posterity, as hath been already spoken, continues there this day in great repute. But of this enough.

^b Fyn. Moris.
Itin. part 2.
lib. 1. p. 28.

Sir George Cary aforesaid, upon what motive or encouragement I do not find, went into Ireland, where he grew in great esteem with the government, and was preferred treasurer of wars, an high and honourable post in that kingdom; whose sallary was 63*l.* 15*s.* per annum;^b besides which, he had the command of a band of foot, or horse, or both, which amounted to many scores more: here we find him in this station, an. 1599, at what time, he was also one of the lords of her majesty Q. Elizabeth's privy council, for that kingdom. In this office and trust, doth Sir George Cary continue several years, even to the death of that glorious princess of happy memory. And then the Lord Mountjoy, Sir Charles Blount, (a very learned, wise, and noble gentleman, afterwards created Earl of Devon) at that time lord deputy there, being willing to go for England, to congratulate King James the first, upon his coming to this crown, and to be nearer the beams of that new risen sun, in our hemisphere, in his instructions to Sir Henry Davers, whom he sent express to the said King, recommended to his majesty Sir George Cary, treasurer at wars, as the fittest person to succeed him in that high and honourable place; urging this also as a reason, that Sir George Cary had already been lord justice of that kingdom:^c of whom this is farther added, 'that howsoever he be no soldier, yet is well acquainted with the business of the war, wherein he hath been ever very industrious to advance the service:' which indeed is a very honorable character.

^c Id. *ibid.* lib.
1. p. 284.

The Lord Deputy Mountjoy, therefore, having, for the present, pretty well settled the province of Munster, and, for the greater quiet of that kingdom, published an act of oblivion, for all grievances, his lordship received letters from the king, signifying, that he was chosen one of his majesty's privy council in England; and was licensed

licensed to come over; and had authority to leave Sir George Cary, the King's deputy there, during his absence; which was accordingly done.

Sir George Cary, took up his honorable sword, in a stormy tempestuous time, when that kingdom was strangely actuated with the spirit of rebellion; which occasioned him much trouble during that little space he held it. And the public treasure of the kingdom being then reduced to a very low ebb, he was forced to make payments of brass and leather money, which brought great clamors and reproaches upon him, even from his own friends and countrymen; so hard a matter is it for one to please a multitude: and such unjust task masters are they, to exact brick without straw. Sir George did not continue in this government much more than a year; and then Sir Arthur Chicester, another of our noble countrymen, with better fortune succeeded him therein.

Not long after this, Sir George Cary returned into England, and retired to his seat at Cockinton; where, being grown somewhat aged, he resolved to live the residue of his days to God and himself. And knowing how pleasing a sacrifice to God, charity and good deeds are, he purposed to do something for the poor; and accordingly he set about the building of seven alms-houses for their use and comfort; *i. e.* so many several apartments, all under one roof, for seven poor people of that parish; every one having a ground-room, and a chamber over; with a little distinct herb garden enclosed with a stone wall: to each of which also, he allowed 1s. per week, with a new frize gown, and a new shirt or shift yearly, at Christmas; as may more fully appear from the deed, whereof here follows an abstract.^d

^d Ex Autogr.

'Sir George Cary, of Cockinton, Kt. by his deed under hand and seal, bearing date 11th day of Sept. in the 6th year of the reign of K. James I, did grant to several feoffees in trust, an annuity of 30*l.* per an. issuing out of his manors of Cockinton and Chilson, by quarterly payments for ever; for and towards the reparation of seven alms-houses at Cockinton, there newly erected by the said Sir George Cary: and for and towards the relief and maintenance of seven poor people, then, and at all times afterwards inhabiting therein, every poor man and woman to be paid one shilling every week; and at Christmas, yearly, a new frize gown, and a new shirt or smock; and the overplus of the 30*l.* per an., if any, shall be employed to the use of such of them as shall be sick; and for such other necessary occasions, as in the discretion of the feoffees shall be thought fit.' And the deed farther declares; 'That the owners of Cockinton house shall for ever thereafter, nominate such poor people as shall be placed into the said alms-houses; so as such nomination be made within twenty-eight days after any of the houses be void, by death, or otherwise; and so as the choice be of the poorest sort of the inhabitants of the parish of Cockinton: and if there should be any neglect or default therein, by the space of the twenty-eight days fully expired, that then the bishop of Exeter, for the time being, is to elect and nominate any such poor person as he shall think fit.' Thus the deed.

These houses are commodiously situated, near the church, and near Cockinton house aforesaid; which is a generous piece of charity, if the will of the founder be so faithfully executed, as it was piously intended; as I question not for the future but it will, it being the best way that I know, to obtain God's blessing upon the whole estate, out of which this annuity issues, and the possessors of it.

Sir George Cary, some eight years after this, yielded to fate; and lieth interred in a vault in Cockinton church, being buried there an. 1615, Feb. 19. Although he was twice married, he had no issue that survived him: First, he married Wilmot, daughter and heir of John Gifford, of Yeo, the divorced wife of John Bry, of Colaton, near Chimly, in this county; by whom he had issue one son, Sir George Cary, Kt. a brave soldier, married, but slain in the wars of Ireland without issue, before his father's death;

death; and one daughter, married to Sir Richard Edgecombe, of Mount-edgecombe, sans-issue. Secondly, he married Lucy, daughter to Robert Lord Rich, Earl of Warwick; but having no issue by her, he adopted George, third son of his second brother. Robert, so one;^e fifth son of his fourth brother, John Cary, so another tells us; whom he made his heir.^f An elder brother to which George, was Sir Edward Cary, sometime of Stantor, near adjoining, knighted in the Irish wars; whose grandson, Edward Cary, Esq. now flourishes at Tor-abby in great esteem, who was the eldest son of Sir George Cary, of that place, Kt.

George Cary, of Cockinton, Esq. heir to Sir George Cary, lord deputy of Ireland, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Castle, baronet; by whom he had a fair issue, sons and daughters. His eldest son was Sir Henry Cary, of Cockinton, Kt. who was undone, as many other honest gentlemen in those times were, by the late civil wars here in England. He adhered to the interest of his gracious sovereign, King Charles the first, with his life and fortune; in whose service, having exhausted a considerable estate, when the royal cause fell in this kingdom, he was forced to travel beyond the seas, into foreign countries: who coming back into England, (having at length sold all he had) was reduced to great necessities; insomuch, before he died, which was near about the return of K. Char. 2, he was obliged for his bread, to the charity of well-disposed gentlemen.

The youngest sons of the said George Cary, became soldiers of fortune, and died, I think, beyond sea, without issue. His second son was Dr. Robert Cary, born also at Cockinton house; who having been eminent for learning, and a writer, may challenge a place in these memoirs. As such, therefore, I shall crave leave to give a more particular account of him, and of his works.

Being well entered in school learning, he went to Oxford, and was admitted sojourner of Exeter college, on the 4th of Octob. 1631, in the sixteenth year of his age:^g having continued there about three years, he was in the month of Octob. 1634, chosen scholar of Corpus Christi College, in that university. The year after, he was admitted bachelor of arts; and in the year 1638, he proceeded master. Whether he was actual fellow of his college, my author^h professes he did not know; altho' from his long residence there, it is more than probable that he was so. In the year 1644, as a member of that house, he was actually created doctor of laws, as he was a kinsman to the most noble William Lord Marquess of Hertford, at that time chancellor of the university, by vertue of his letters then read in convocation on his behalf.

Sometime after this, altho' whether at that time in holy orders, I do not know, Dr. Cary in the company, as is probable, of his noble brother Sir Henry, travelled into foreign parts, when he had the opportunity of seeing France, the Low Countries, and others places. Upon his return into England, by the favour of the most noble Marquess of Winchester, he became rector of Portlemouth, (valued in the King's books,ⁱ 29l. 18s. 4d. per an.) near Kingsbridg in this country. Here he settled himself, and lived in good repute; insomuch, being taken notice of (for his degrees and learning) to be more than ordinarily accomplished, the presbyterian ministers of those times, never left him, until they had drawn him over to their party. And for his greater encouragement, they made him moderator among them, of that part of the second division of the county of Devon, which was appointed to meet at Kingsbridg, and as such, he signed the address, made to Mr. Francis Fulwood, afterward doctor of divinity, and archdeacon of Totnes, by the ministers thereabout, to make public his labours of the visible church; as may be seen in the printed preface of that book, where we have these words;^k

Signed by { Robert Cary, moderator.
 { John Buckley, scribe.

^e Sir W. Pol. in Cock.

^f West. Ped.

^g Ath. Oxon. v. 2. p. 625.

^h Id. ibid.

ⁱ Val. Benefic. Pect. in Ang. p. 58.

^k Printed at Lond. 1657. 4to.

In the name, and by the appointment, of the rest at Kingsbridg in Devon, Jan. 5, 1657.

However, this Dr. Cary was never very zealous in that intrest: for when the King and church returned, he was one of the first that congratulated their arrival, and welcomed them home. For which he was soon after (by whose favour I am not certain) prefer'd to the archdeaconry of Exeter, out of which he was affrighted, and ejected, in a little while, by some great men then in power: who taking advantage of some infirmities, it may be, only of some imprudences, of his (and where is he that at all times is without 'em? so true is that, *ἔθεις ἀνθρώπων*) resolved to throw him out. If it had been out of pure conscience, and sincere detestation of vice only, it had been excusable; and not to have raised a favorite upon his ruins, who yet fell to the dust long before him. But such devil gods there are in the world, whom nothing will appease but the sacrifice of the preist himself.¹ The doctor thus deprived of his archdeaconry, retired to his rectory at Portlemouth; where he spent the remainder of his days, in a private cheerful condition, as much above contempt, as he was below envy.

If any are desirous to have a fuller account of his person, he was for stature of the middle size; sanguine of complexion, and in his elder years, for body corpulant. He was as much a gentleman in his carriage and behavior, as he was in his birth and extraction: free and generous, courteous and obliging, and very critical in all the arts of complaisance and address. To this we may add, that he was a scholar; and, as a certain author tells us,^m “accounted very learned in curious and critical learning. This, not only the learned men of his acquaintance, are able to witness, but his works will testify the same, (when they shall be dead and gone) which he published in folio, under this title;

Palæologia Chronica. A Cronological Account of antient Time, in 3 parts, 1. Didactical, 2. Apodeictical, 3. Canonical. London, printed 1677.

Of which work a large account is given in the Philosophical Transactions;ⁿ where it is called, an elaborate piece. The design whereof, as we are there informed, seems to be, “to determine the just interval of time, between the great epocha of the creation of the world, and that other, of the destruction of Jerusalem, by Titus Vespasian; in order to the assignment of such particular time, wherein persons and actions of old had their existence.” For the performance of which, the learned author (as he is there stiled) divides his book into three main parts, as aforementioned. Nor was the doctor, especially in his younger years, meanly skilled in poetry, as well Latine as English; although he printed nothing in this kind, that I know, but only those hymns of our church, appointed to be read after the lessons, together with the creed, &c. These translated into Latine verse, were published by him, on the flat sides of two sheets in folio; one copy whereof, the reverend author was pleased to present me, with his own hand, as a token of his kindness.

I find nothing else that the doctor published; and therefore have only this to add of him, that having lived cheerfully, contentedly, and in good repute, with his neighbors, clergy, gentry, and others, to a good old age, of seventy-three years, he yielded up the ghost, in the parsonage-house of Portlemouth aforesaid, and lieth buried in his own church there, without any funeral monument. His interment hapned on the 19th day of Sept. 1688. He had issue several children; his eldest son, Robert, is a reverend divine of the church of England, and vicar of Sydberry, near Autry St. Mary, in the south-east part of this province.

As for the house and mannor of Cockinton, that became the purchase of Mr. Mallack, a rich merchant of the city of Exon, whose son Rawlin Mallack, Esq. sometime a justice of peace for this county, and a member of parliament, new builded the house,

¹ Vid. Mand. Travels in Indies.

^m Ath. Oxon. quo antea.

ⁿ Num. 132. p. 808, &c.

enclosed the park, wall'd round a warren and large gardens, fitted up the ponds, and made it as gentile and commodious a dwelling as most in this county. And at his death, which hapned near about the year 1690, he left this pleasant seat to Rawlin Mallack, Esq. his son, by Elizabeth his second wife, (by his first he had only a daughter) the daughter of Sir John Collins, of Hampshire, Kt. a very hopeful young gentleman, of good improvements in learning, above his years, now residing at Cockington house, aged near eighteen, 1699. (*Note 2.*)

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1.) Tor Abbey was purchased in 1662 by Sir George Cary, Knight, great nephew of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and is now the residence of George Cary, Esq. the representative of this family, as has been shown in a preceding note.

(2.) Cockington continues in this family, and is now the residence of the Reverend Richard Mallack, who married Mary the daughter of John Mudge, of Plymouth, M. D. by whom he has a numerous issue.

CARY, GEORGE, D. D.

CARY, George, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Exeter, was born at Clovelly, in this county, A. D. 1611, and baptized there, on the 18th of July that year. A gentle and pleasant summer seat it is, just on the banks of the Severn sea, over against the Isle of Lundy, which there rideth at anchor, about five leagues off. Lundy, to speak briefly thereof, is by inversion Ilond,^a Insula q. in salo posita, a tract of land, placed in the salt sea; and is about three miles in length, encircled with inaccessible rocks; so that it can't be assaulted, but in one or two places; so precipitious too, that one man well armed, may repel and keep down many. It afforded horses, goats, conies, and such abundance of sea-fowl, that, in the time of breeding, their eggs lie so thick on the ground, a passenger must look well to his steps not to tread upon them. In which also, as is said of Ireland, from which it is seperated only by sea, no venomous worm or beast liveth.

Flor. A. D.
1644, R. R.
Car. 2.

^a Risd. Surv. of
Dev. in Lond.
MS.

In open view of this island, Clovelly stands, famous, at this day, for this honorable family, here inhabiting, near the church; and the herring-fishing, in the sea adjoining; where, in the season, such abundance of that very good fish is taken, that they are often sold at 2s. a meas, which is not a groat an hundred; and above four hundred horses are loaden off with them in a day, to the value of 1500*l.* sterlin in a season; which continueth about three months in a year (beginning about July or August), to the advantage of the lord, and profit of the inhabitants all thereabout. Here is also taken, though not in so great quantity, the best cod in the world, much exceeding that on the banks of Newfoundland. It lieth in an open bay, where, for the greater convenience and safety of the ships that pass over it, as well as the fishing-boats that belong to it, George Cary, of this place, Esq. in the last age, at his own charges, built a pile or peer, to resist the intrushing of the sea, whose waves are often furions and violent on this coast. The descent to the key here is steep and precipitate, beaten out of the cliffs by winding retches, from the one side to the other.

These lands were antiently the Giffards'; Sir Roger Giffard held one knight's fee here, in the days of K. Hen. 3; then passing through the hands of Stanton, Mandevile, and Crewkern, they were purchased in the days of K. Rich. 2, by Sir John Cary the judg.^b Altho' some there are, who say,^c they came unto this name from the generous family of Bozum; the daughter and heir of which house, was married to Sir William Cary, Kt. However this be, Robert Cary, Esq. the fourth in descent from the judg, having had successively three wives, and issue male by each of them, left Clovelly, as was said before,^d unto Robert, his eldest son, by his third wife, daughter and heir unto William Fulkroy of Dartmouth. He married, and had issue George; who had issue William, who married first, Gertrude, daughter of Richard Carew of Anthony, in Cornwall, Esq. of whom is reported a facete fancy: That her father the morning after, after observing her a little sad, awakned her with this question, 'What! melancholly, daughter, after the next day of your wedding?' 'Yes, sir,' said she, 'and with great reason; for yesterday 'twas care-you, now 'tis care-I' (which is much better in pronouncing, than writing) alluding to the change of her name, from Carew to Cary. Secondly, He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward George of Wraxhal, in Somersetshire, Kt. by whom he left issue, Robert, George, and William.

^b Pole's Desc.
of Dev. in Clo-
vel.

^c Weste. View
of Dev. in Clev.
MS.

^d In Jud. Cary.

George, second son of William aforesaid, was bred a scholar; and from the grammar-school at Exeter, at which place his father resided, anno 1625, he was sent to the university

university at Oxford; where he became a member of Queens-College, in the year of our Lord, 1628, as appears in a private register, kept by the provost thereof. A thing somewhat rare, for those of the western parts to be sent to that northern society; yet this was done undoubtedly, with great prudence, either for the excellent discipline therein observed, or for that he, being so far removed from the company of his countrymen, might the better follow his studies. Here he continued with great industry and diligence, until he had completed his degrees in arts; and then, for what reason I know not, he removed thence unto Exeter college. How long he resided there, I cannot learn; but from thence he retired into his own country; and having taken holy orders, he was, by his father William Cary, Esq. the undoubted patron thereof, presented to the good rectory of Clovelly aforesaid. Here he continued a constant preacher, and an exemplary pastor, for many years together; always yielding irrefragable duty to the King, and zealous conformity to the church, so far as was possible, in those worst of times: Upon the restoration of both, he became chaplain in ordinary to K. Char. 2, of gracious memory: and my Lord Chamberlain, that then was, required him to preach one of the Lent-sermons before the King. Which he did with so great satisfaction that my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury gave him particular thanks. Near about which time also, the university of Oxford so highly honored his worth, that by special diploma (as I take it), they conferred upon him the degree of Doctor in Divinity.

His preferments were short of his merit; some he had, but more he refused, and greater. Soon after the King's return, he was made one of the canons residentiary of the church of Exeter; and upon Dr. Seth Ward's promotion to that bishopric, he was preferred Dean of that church, by his royal master K. Char. 2, and was installed accordingly, on the 10th of Sept. 1663. To this was added the rich parsonage of Shobrook, near Kirton, in this county; whither he would often retire to enjoy his beloved privacy: So that age growing upon him, he resigned his parsonage of Clovelly unto the Reverend Mr. Oliver Naylor, rector of Taustock, and canon of the church of Exeter; who after some years enjoyment thereof, did the same unto Mr. William Prince, son of the Reverend Mr. Leonard Prince, late rector of Instow, near Bytheford (this author's uncle) whose now it is, 1699. As if this Reverend Dean, by great distance, was rendered unable to do them any more good, he was utterly unwilling to receive any more of their goods.

Bishop Ward aforesaid, having well governed the church of Exeter, the space of five years and upwards, was translated thence to Sarum, on the fifth of Septemb. 1666. His majesty that then was, K. Char. 2, knowing the worth of Dr. Cary, and the merit of his family, was pleased to offer him the bishopric of Exeter; which this great man modestly and humbly declined; for what reason, at that time, I don't pretend to know. After this again, when Dr. Sparrow was removed from Exeter to Norwich, an. 1676, was the King graciously pleased, a second time, to make an offer of the bishopric of Exeter, to Mr. Dean Cary: But he twice professed his *nolo episcopari*, in too sincere a manner, to the great detriment of that church then, and, it may be, ever since. The ground of this his second refusal, as I have been informed, was his being aged and infirm, and not so able in person to attend the business of parliament.

These were all the preferments which this eminent person enjoyed in the church; which we may truly say, were more benefited by him, than he by them: For coming to the rectory of Shobrook, he found the house so dilapidated, that instead of repairing, he did very little less than new-build it; and made it a commodious and gentile dwelling. The deanery at Exeter, in the time of anarchy and confusion, had the unhappiness of falling into very evil hands: For the men of those times, set
it

it out to tenants of mean and mechanical employments; whereby it was become, not only ruinous, but filthy and loathsome; another Augæan stable, which required an Hercules so to purge and cleanse it, as to make it a fit habitation for so great a dignitary of the church. This Herculean labor did Dr. Cary undertake, and, in a short time, so well repaired, so thoroughly cleansed, and so richly furnished this house, that it became a fit receptacle for princes: So, indeed, it fell out to be, for K. Char. 2 coming down by sea, to visit the new cittadel at Plymouth, was pleased to return by land;^e and coming thro' Exeter, July 23, 1670, his majesty took up the deanry for his residence there, the little time he staid, where he lodged that night, and the next at Wilton-House, near Salisbury, and the night after, at White-Hall.

Five years after this, the most noble Christopher Duke of Albemarl, Lord High-Steward of that city, and Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Devon and Exeter, coming thither to settle the militia in these parts, made his abode at the deanry aforesaid; where he lodged, and kept open house, about three weeks together, for all comers and goers.^f So did his Grace, likewise, in the time of the Monmothian invasion, when he came down into this country, to prevent its running into rebellion, and by that to ruine. Insomuch, this reverend divine might, in some measure, have said of this house, as the Emperor sometime did of Rome, *Lateritia inveni, reliqui marmorea*, I found it brick, but I have left it marble. So he found it ruines, but he left it a palace.

Nor was the generosity of this reverend person confined to the promoting of what more peculiarly related to the intrest of the church, but of the common-wealth also: For when the Chamber of Exeter, A. D. 1675, undertook that noble work, which they could not then conquer; but hath since been done, very much by the incessant care of John Burell of Burell, Esq. mayor of that city, 1699; to cut a new leat between that key and Topsham, and to make a pool thereto, wherein an hundred sail of ships might, at all times, safely ride, and boats and barges daily pass and re-pass, to load and unload merchants' goods; which required a vast sum of money to accomplish, very little less than 20000*l.* as hath been since found by experience; Dr. George Cary, Dean of this church (they are my author's words), became a liberal benefactor thereunto.^g All which his benefactions are the more considerable, for that he had, at the same time, a large family of children to provide for.

If any are desirous of a more particular character of this venerable person: He was to the eye, of a grave and graceful presence of body; of stature, above the middle size; of complexion, fresh and sanguine; and also somewhat corpulent. The humor and disposition of his mind, answerable to his birth and quality, was free and generous, courteous and obliging; hospitable to all, especially to the clergy; whose plentiful table was always condited with, the best sauce, a civil hearty welcom.

He was also a good scholar, and an excellent preacher; few equalling him in that talent, none exceeding him; in the exercise whereof, in his younger days, he was constant, and in his elder frequent. He always adhered to the intrest of the crown, and of the church of England, in their lowest condition; and might, in a much greater measure than he did, have triumphed with them in their highest, had not his moderation been greater than his ambition; and he had not hid himself from those titles and dignities, which (tho' they shun others) so earnestly pursued him. In a word, He was a credit and a defence to his profession, for, by the piety of his conversation, as well as the dignity of his extraction, he kept up the reputation of the ministry, in the church of England, in her lowest condition.

Nor ought we to forget the honor he did his father's memory, many years after his death, by erecting a noble monument to him, in the chancel of the church of Clovelly; on which is found this inscription:

In Memory
of William Cary Esq. who served

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

his King and country in the office
of a justice of peace, under 3 princes
Q. Eliz. K. Jam. and K. Ch. 1.
And having served his generation, died
in the 76th year of his age,
A. D. 1652.
Omnis caro fœnum.

Nor was he a less loving brother; Robert, the eldest son of his father, was a gentleman of extraordinary parts and merit; in great favour with K. Ch. 2, who made him one of the gentlemen of his Privy-Chamber, and after that, conferred upon him the honor of knighthood. To whose memory, also, the Dean was pleased to raise a curious monument, in the chancel of the church aforesaid, with this epitaph, in golden letters.

In Memory of Sir
Robert Cary Kt. son and heir of William,
Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber unto King
Char. 2, who having served faithfully, that
glorious prince Char. 1, in the long civil
wars, against his rebellious subjects, and
both him, and his son, as a justice of
peace; he died a batchelor in the 60th
year of his age, A. D. 167—
Peritura perituris reliqui.

Sir Robert Cary aforesaid, dying unmarried, Clovelly, with the other fair inheritance belonging to the family, fell to the Dean; who, by Anne his wife, daughter of William Hancock of Combe-Martin, Esq. a pious and discreet gentlewoman, had a numerous offspring: First, Sir George Cary, knighted by K. Ch. 2, in his father's life-time; he married, first, Elizabeth, one of the daughters and heirs of Peter Jenking of Trekyning, in the county of Cornwall, Esq. sans issue; second, Martha, daughter and heir of William Davie of Canon-Teign, Esq. without issue. Second, William Cary, now possessor of Clovelly; a most obliging, courteous gentleman; a constant member of parliament for these many years, in which he had served his country freely, with utmost zeal, if not always with that good success he could have wished: He married, first, Joan, daughter of Sir William Windham of Orchard Windham, in com. Somers. Baronet, without issue; second, Mary, daughter of Thomas Mamsel of Britton-Ferry, in Glamorganshire, Esq. by whom he hath issue, which God prosper. Third, the Dean had issue Nicholas; he died young. Fourth, Edward, rector of Silferton, and sub-dean of Exeter, at twenty six years of age; he married the daughter of Thomas Pointington of Penicot, Esq. and left issue a daughter. Fifth, Robert, a major in the wars in Flanders, under K. William the third, in the regiment of Major-General Earl. The Dean had issue also two daughters; Dorothy married to Counsellor Harris of Salisbury, and died before her father; and Judith, married to Richard Hele of Fleet-Damarel, in this county, an orthodox clergyman of the church of England, and rector of St. Helens, in Cornwall; by whom he left issue the present Richard Hele of Fleet, Esq. a young gentleman of great parts and accomplishments.

At length, this reverend divine, this good scholar, this excellent preacher, this well respected gentleman, Dr. George Cary, yielded up his soul into the hands of God, in the parsonage-house of Shobrook, in the 69th year of his age. His venerable remains were brought thence, and interred in the church of Clovelly, among his ancestors: To whose memory, his son, William Cary, Esq. hath piously erected a stately monument, with this inscription:

Georgius

Georgius Cary S. T. P. Decanus B. Petri Exon. Vir omnibus dignitatibus major, quem ipsa latebra, licet ei solùm in deliciis, non potuit abscondere.

Nemo magis invitus cepit, Nemo magis adornavit cathedram : ut lux è tenebris, sic illustravit ecclesiam.

In omnibus concionibus, hospitiis, conciliis antecelluit : Pectore, lingua calamo, præpotens.

In justa causa nemini cedens
In injusta abhorrens lites.

Fratribus in ecclesiæ negotiis nunquam sese opposuit, nisi rationibus, & in his semper victor.

Erga regem iniquissimis temporibus infractæ fidelitatis : post reditum erat ei a sacris. Cælestem vero non aulicam petiit gratiam, quæ tamen nolentem sequebatur. Nam bis vocante Car. 2, bis humilime respondit, Nolo Episcopari.

Obiit die Purificationis B. Virginis

Anno { Dom, M.DC.LXXX.
Ætatis suæ LX.IX.

CHAMPERNON, SIR ARTHUR, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1590. R. R.
Elizab.

CHAMPERNON, Sir Arthur, knight, (*Note.*) was born in Court-house, at the western end of Modbiry town, in this county. He descended from a noble train of ancestors, who had flourished there about fourteen generations before his time; whereof the most were knights, that had match'd into divers great houses, as Valletort, Astlegh, Dawbney, Bonvil, Courtenay, Carew, Mountjoy, Popham, &c. out of which stock sprung many noble cyons, which, planted abroad, prospered very well in several places of this county; as for example:

^a Pole's Des.
of Dev. in
North. Tawt.
MS.

At North-Tawton,^a where lived Oliver Champernon, who married Eglina, daughter and one of the heirs of Hugh de Valletort; whose grandson Otho dying without issue, this manor came to be divided between his three daughters and heirs married to Atwood, Gilbert, and Bickberry: out of this sprung also, Champernon of Inswork,^b an antient house, sometime the seat of the Earls of Cornwall, at Milbrook towns end, not far from Plymouth, in this county: Sir Richard Champernon, of Modbiry, gave this to his second son, by a second venter, Katharine, the daughter of Sir Giles Dawbney, Kt.^c The three daughters and heirs of one of this family, invested their husbands herewith, Monk, Fortescu, and Trevilian.

^b Carew's Surv.
of Cornw. l. 2.
p. 101. b.

^c Pole quo pri-
us in Modbiry.

At Dartinton also, near Totnes, flourishes this day, another very eminent branch of this family. This was sometime the seat of the Lords Martins; after that, of the Lord Holland, Duke of Exeter; after whose decease, this land fell to the crown, in which it was, until purchased by one Ailworth of London;^d who afterwards exchanged it for the Abby-site of Polsto, near Exeter, with Sir Arthur Champernon, Kt. the first of this name who inhabited here, and which here continues this day in great esteem; he was the second son of Sir Philip Champernon, of Modbiry, Kt. by a daughter of Sir Edmund Baron Carew, of Mohuns-Ottery, in this county.

^d Id. in Dartin.

^e Id. ibid in
Modb.

Champernon of Beer-Ferrers, near Plymouth, was not a branch of this house, but rather the old stock itself:^e for Sir Richard Champernon, of Modbiry, had two wives, first, Alice, daughter of Thomas Lord Astlegh, by whom he had issue Alexander, who settled at Beer-Ferrers; secondly, Katharine, the daughter of Sir Giles Dawbney, by whom he had issue Richard of Modbiry, and (as was said) John of Inswork. This estate came unto Sir Alexander Champernon, by his match with Joan, daughter and heir unto Martin-Ferrers, the last of this name that was Lord of Beer-Ferrers.^f And his son's daughter and heir Blanch Champernon, brought this inheritance into the noble family of Willoughby, Lord Brooke.

^f Id. ibid. in
Beer-Fer.

^g Id. ibid. in
Umberl.

There was another great family of this name, which heretofore flourished at Umberlegh,^g in the parish of Adrington, in the north part of this county, so far back as the reign of K. John; which, we may suppose, from the more single bearing in their coat armor, viz. gules a saltire verrey, gave original to all the rest. This family was swallowed up in Willington of Gloucestershire, who married Joan, the daughter and heir of William, the last of the name of Champernon, in this place. This lady, notwithstanding her marriage, would not be called Willington, but stiled her self, and was stiled, the Lady Joan Chambernun; and all her sons, and their issue, left the arms of Willington, and gave their mother's arms. From Willington, Umberlegh came to Wroth; from Wroth to Palton; from Palton to Beaumont; and from Beaumont to Basset; in whom it now remains.

^h Id. ibid. in
St. George's-
Clist.

As to the original settlement of this family at Modbiry, the first of this name there, was Richard, a younger son of Sir Henry Chambernon, of Clist-Chambernon,^h now St. George's-Clist, three miles to the south-east of Exeter; which Sir Henry was son

of Sir Oliver, as he was the son of Henry Chambernon of Clist and Ilfarcombe, in K. Hen. 2d's time: the last of which family was Sir William Chambernon; who left issue Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir; a frolic lady, that married William Polglas, within three days after her father's death; and within two days after her husband Polglass's death, she was married again, unto John Cergeaux.ⁱ By Polglass, she left issue a son, that was an ideot, and died of the plague; and a daughter, called Margaret, who became his heir, and the wife of Judg Herl; whose son, Sir John Herl, dying without issue, conveyed this large inheritance to the Lord Bonvil of Shute; from whom it came to the Lord Gray, Duke of Suffolk, and from him, by attainder, to the crown.

ⁱ Id. ibid. in Ilfarc.

The occasion of this family's settlement at Modbiry, I find was thus: these lands were antiently the Valletorts, barons of Hurberton, near Totnes;^k from whom they came to Sir Alexander de Okeston, who married Joan, widow to Ralph Valletort; who (as is probable) had been concubine unto Richard Earl of Cornwall, and king of the Romans, younger son to John King of England: by which Earl she had a natural daughter, called Joan, married unto Richard, the younger son of Sir Henry Chambernon, of Clist-Chambernon, as is aforementioned. Sir Alexander de Okeston, and Joan aforesaid, left issue Sir James de Okeston; who dying without issue, by commandment of K. Edw. 1, conveyed Modbiry, and all other lands formerly granted unto his father, by Roger de Valletort, unto Sir Richard Champernon, the son of Richard Champernon, and Joan, the daughter of Joan, the natural daughter of the king of the Romans, aforementioned. This, we may suppose, was the ground upon which Edmund Earl of Cornwall, son of Richard king of the Romans, in a grant made by him to the said Richard and Joan, anno 12 Edw. 1, 1284, calleth her sister. Where, by the way, we may observe, that this family hath flourished in this place, upward of four hundred years: and from the match with Valletort's daughter, proceeded the occasion of those royal attributes, which Richard Champernon took unto himself, in a certain deed, which my author^l says he saw, running in this stile:

^k Id. ibid. in Modb.

"Ego Richardus de Campo Arnulphi, Rex Romanorum semper Augustus."

^l Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Modb.

Which brings me to a consideration of that variety, wherewith this family antiently wrote their name, as De Campo Arnulphi, from a certain champion country, where one Arnulphus lived, or had his seat; and thence Campernulph, then Chambernon, Champernoun, and Champernon; unto whom heretofore belonged a vast estate; Willielmus de Campo Arnulphi, in K. Hen. 4th's days, had no less than twenty-four knights' fees in Cornwall,^m besides what he had in Devon; where, in the 14th of K. Hen. 6th's reign, Champernon of Modbiry, was no less than three hundred pounds land in the subsidy book;ⁿ and in the 17th of Hen. 7, possessor of about seven and twenty manors of land, the particulars whereof, although I might, for the present I shall forbear to mention.

^m Carew quo prius, l. 1. P. 39, &c.

ⁿ Hol. Col. of Arms, MS.

There have been many eminent persons of this name and family, the history of whose actions and exploits, for the greatest part is devoured by time; although their names occur in the chronicles of England, amongst those eminent worthies, who with their lives and fortunes were ready to serve their king and country. Among them all, I have met with none more memorable than was this gentleman, beforementioned, Sir Arthur Champernon, Kt.; he was second son unto John Champernon, of Modbiry, Esq. by Katharine his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Edgcombe, of Mount Edgcombe, Kt. and younger brother of Sir Richard Champernon, of Modbiry, Kt. that married Elizabeth, daughter of the Lord Chief Justice Popham; who, by an high splended way of living, greatly exhausted the estate:^o he, dying without issue, left the remainder thereof to Sir Arthur: who, by an happy marriage with Amy, daughter and heir of John Cruckern, of Childhay, did, in some good measure, repair it again.

^o Sir W. Pole in Modb.

This gentleman was a good soldier, and an eminent commander, in the Irish wars; he

he served there, under that every way brave, but unfortunate general, the Earl of Essex, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; whose father, Walter Devereux, (the first earl of Essex, of this name) was sometime earl-marshal of that kingdom; who, blasted with envy, and oppressed with grief, fell into a bloody flux, which soon ended his life; when he had first desired the standers-by, to admonish this son, scarce ten years old, "To have always before his eyes, the six and thirtieth year of his age, as the utmost term of his life; which neither himself, nor his father before him, could outgo;" nor did the son attain unto it.^p A little before his death, this noble earl fell into this pious prophetic strain of devotion, not unfit to be here recorded.^q

^p Bak. Chron. in Q. El. A. R. 18.

^q Out of a MS. by E. M. intitled The manner of the godly Departure of the E. of Essex.

"Oh! Lord, save that noble realm of England: but the miseries that shall shortly fall on it are many; I know, I know them, this night hath God shewed them unto me. And great is the cause that it should be plagued; for the gospel of Jesus Christ is bountifully and truly preached unto them, but they are neither papists nor protestants; they are of no religion, but full of pride and iniquity: there is nothing but infidelity, athiesm, athiesm; no religion, no religion! they lean, (said he) all to policy, and let go religion; but I would to God they would lean to religion, and let go policy. O Lord! bless England."

After which he soon exchanged this life for a better. His son Robert, Earl of Essex after him, escaped not also, the dreadful effects of envy, which pursued him likewise into Ireland, where he was Lord Lieutenant; after he had exhausted a great treasure, and wasted a brave army, instead of returning with a noble conquest, he stole home into England, after a suspicious treaty with the enemy,^r before he was expected, or before he was welcom. But, before he went, this most noble Earl, confirmed the honor of knighthood upon some Devonshire gentlemen, that had signalized themselves by their valor and conduct there; among which, Sir Arthur Champernon was one, advanced to this honor by the Lord Lieutenant there, A. D. 1599.

^r Bak. Chron. in the R. of Q. Eliz.

Sometime after (most likely on the death of his elder brother,) Sir Arthur returned into England, and retired to his seat at Modbiry, where he married, and left a fair estate to his posterity; which now flourishes at Memland, in this county.

The present heir married, first, the eldest daughter of Richard Hillersdon, late of Memland, Esq. sans issue; second, Mary, the daughter of Mr. John Wise, of Totnes, gent. and sole heir to her mother, the daughter and one of the heirs of Lewis Full, of Stoke-Gabriel, gent.

Sir Arthur was not only skilled in affairs of war, but in many other ingenious arts; particularly in architecture, as may be inferred from that model of a pleasure-house, Mr. Carew tells us,^s he had from him, of great curiosity: where that author was pleased to bestow this character upon him, that he was a perfectly accomplished gentleman.

^s Surv. of Cornw. lib. 2. p. 107.

He died at Modbiry, aforesaid, about the beginning of the reign of King James the first, and lieth there interred, among his ancestors, without any funeral monument.

Chambernon, of Clist-Chambernon, gave, gules a saltire verrey between twelve

^t Pole's Cat. of Arms, MS.

CHARD,

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

OF this ancient, and once numerous extended family, the Dartington branch alone remains. Sir Arthur Champernon, the first who resided at Dartington, as mentioned above, married Mary, the daughter of Sir Henry Norreys, and relict of Sir George Carew, of Mohuns Ottery, by whom he had issue Gawen, and others. Gawen married the Lady Gabriell, daughter of the Earl of Montgomery in France, and had issue Sir Arthur, who was living at Dartington in the beginning of the seventeenth century, having married the daughter of Thomas Fullord, of Fullord, Esq. His descendant (in what degree we do not precisely know) was Arthur Champernowne,

who,

CHARD, THOMAS, DOCTOR OF DIVINITY.

CHARD, Thomas, Doctor of Divinity, and abbot of Ford, was born at Tracys-Hays, in the parish of Awlescombe (heretofore Owlescombe) contiguous, on the east-side thereof, with that of Honiton, in this county. This house took its name from its old lords the Tracys, whose antiently it was; and was sometime parcel of the manor of Ivedon, which, though it be in this parish, belongeth to the hundred of Tiverton, near ten miles off;^a which place also, had antiently lords so called; William Ivedon, the last, had issue three daughters, his heirs; married to Stanton, Membury, (whose partitions came to Frances, and is now in the heirs-general of that family) and Tracy.

Flor. A. D.
1507. R. R.
Hen. 7.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Ivedon, in
Tiv. MS.

Tracy called his part after his own name; in which, after some generations, the heir-female of that tribe, brought it to her husband, Mabbe: And Alice, the daughter of Roger Mabbe, being heir to her father, brought it to her husband, ——— Chard; from whom it descended unto Thomas Chard, their son; and in that name it continueth this day. Which Thomas, we may suppose, was the father or the grand-father of this abbot Chard, of whom we are speaking; who had his education in the university of Oxford; where he became a member of St. Bernard's,^b now St. John the Baptist's college; in which he carefully followed his studies, and made a good improvement of his time; as appeared from his eminent virtue and learning, which afterward made him faunons.

^b Ath. Oxon.
v. 1. p. 645.

Having taken the degrees of arts, in the university of Oxford, he retired into the country; and being religiously disposed, he took upon him the habit, and became a monk of the Cistercian Order, in the abby of Ford, in his own country: Of which place, he not long after became the abbot; and was the last that sate there of that quality, before the dissolution thereof by K. Hen. 8.

This reverend person being thus advanced to the high dignity of an abbot, for the greater honor of his place, thought it fit to proceed in the degrees of divinity. He was admitted batchelor of that faculty, Jan. 18, 1505, of which we have this testimony given us by a late author;^c Jan. 18, The venerable father, Thomas Chard, a monk of the Cistercian Order, and abbot of the monastery of Ford in Devonshire, was

^c Id. ib. Fast.
p. 942.

2 C 2

then

who, by the daughter of Sir Edmond Fowel, had issue a son, who married the daughter of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham, and had issue Arthur, who by Jane, daughter of John Hellings, M. D. physician to King George the second, had issue an only daughter, who was married to the Rev. Richard Harington, younger son of Sir James Harington, of Morton, in the county of Oxford. The issue of this marriage was Arthur, who in 1774 assumed the name and arms of Champernowne, pursuant to the will of his maternal grandfather, and is the present possessor of Dartington. He married the daughter of John Buller, of Morval, in the county of Cornwall, Esq. The family of Harington, from which Mr. Champernowne derives his paternal descent, was originally seated at Havirington, in Cumberland, afterwards in the time of King Edward the first, at Aldingham, in Lancashire, and in later times at Redlington, in Rutlandshire. From the reign of Edward the second to that of Henry the sixth, the Haringtons sat in parliament, by writ of summons, as barons of the realm. In the first year of King James the first, Sir John Harington was advanced to the peerage by creation, with the title of Lord Harington, of Exton, which became extinct upon the death of his son without issue. A brother of the first Lord Harington was created a Baronet in 1611. (The author of the Oceana was his grandson by a younger son.) The title descended through his eldest son, and still subsists in the person of Sir Edward Harington, the present Baronet.

Dartington, the beautiful seat of Mr. Champernowne, on the banks of the river Dart, is said in some accounts of it, to have formerly belonged to the Knights Templars: but this we are enabled by the present possessor to state as erroneous. The ancient house, which is mentioned in a subsequent part of this work, as having belonged to the Hollands, Dukes of Exeter, still remains. The hall is not so large as is there stated, but its real length of seventy feet implies its appertaining to no inconsiderable mansion.

^d Ib. p. 645.

then admitted. And two years after, he proceeded doctor of the same faculty; ^d viz. Oct. 2, 1507, at which time he was a person of great eminency, being then stiled, as 'tis entred in the public register of this name, *vir magna doctrina & virtute clarus*—a man of great learning and virtue.

What particular sort of learning he was most eminent for, is to me unknown; For leaving no writings behind him, or none which became public, I am not able to give any account of that: nor do I meet with any author that hath done it.

But for his virtue, that was signally diffusive, especially that kind thereof which consisteth in works of piety and charity; the memorial of which hath descended to posterity, in many particular instances, (though some undoubtedly are buried in oblivion) with a fragrant odor, home to this day.

^e Id. ib.

This is he recorded to have been a good benefactor to his college in Oxford, ^e either by repairing the old, or by adding new buildings. As a token whereof, his memory was preserved there, in several of the glass windows of that house: particularly in a middle chamber window on the south-side of the tower, over the common gate of that college, where was (if not still) his name contracted in golden letters, as the fashion was lately on coaches, in an escotcheon sable: and hath behind it, paleways an abbot's crosier: which seems to intimate, as if he were a mitred abbot; *i. e.* as Dr. Cowel notes, ^f exempted from the jurisdiction of the Diocesan, and had within his precincts, episcopal authority in himself. For so it might be, altho' he were no baron of parliament; this being a peculiar favour granted to some eminent abbots by the pope himself.

Interpret. in
Abbot.

Nor was Dr. Chard a less, he was rather a greater, benefactor to his abby, than his college; which he is said much to have repaired, built and adorn'd. Altho' likely it is, the good man had the mortification, to see it ruinated and defaced before his death. His adornings thereof, what ever his buildings were, consisted in neat and fair wainscot, curiously carved, where the two first letters of his name T. C. were intermix'd; ^g as if he had design'd to have made himself as immortal as the abby: For so, beyond his expectation, he was very probably and more too: For to let us see that the most stately edifices, are no less frail and mortal than human bodies, he lived to behold the dissolution of that before his own. But the buildings met with better fate than most others of the same quality: for however the order went forth, not only to dissolve the convents, but to destroy the fabrics, this, by what lucky chance I know not, escaped better than its fellows, and continueth, for the greatest part, standing unto this day. Which coming into the hands of attorney-general Prideaux, he, between forty and fifty years since, was pleased to repair it; and changing the model of it, converted it into a noble house as most in these parts, for the habitation of his family: and his son, Edmund Prideaux, Esq; now dwelleth there; whose only surviving daughter is the now wife of Francis Gwin, Esq;.

^g Risd. Surv.
of Dev. in
Ford.

Nor were these all the works of piety which this reverend father did; for he founded an hospital in the parish, near a quarter of a mile out of the town of Honiton, on the east-side of the road to Exeter, commonly known by the name of St. Margaret's hospital: ^h It consisteth of an house, with five apartments; one for the governor, and four others for four leprous people; with an handsom chappel annexed, for God's service. To the maintenance whereof, the abbot limited, appointed, and assigned out, divers closes, or parcels of lands, meadow and pasture, lying in Honiton and Auliscombe aforesaid, for the maintenance and sustentation of the said governor, and the four leprous people of the said hospital, for ever. That is to say, one close lying in Honiton, on the east-side of the way leading to Exeter, containing, by estimation, two acres and three quarters, one other close thereunto adjoining, in Honiton aforesaid, containing, by estimation, three acres and one quarter, one other close in Honiton, aforesaid, lying on the same side of the way aforesaid, containing

^h This following account is extracted from the Orig. Grants and Papers.

by

by estimation, one acre; the chappel, messuage, orchard, and herb-garden, on the same side also, containing, by estimation, one yard of land; which how much that may be, is uncertain: moreover, he gave one piece of meadow-ground, lying in Ottery-Moor, in the said parish of Honiton, containing, by estimation, half an acre; two other several pieces of ground in Honiton aforesaid, lying on the west-side of the same way, containing, by estimation, four acres; one meadow adjoining to the said messuage, containing, by estimation, two acres; one other close in Honiton aforesaid, lying on the same west-side of the way, containing, by estimation, five acres; and one meadow, called Spittle-meadow, lying in Aulescombe aforesaid, containing, by estimation, one acre and half: All which, besides the house, garden, and orchard, amounts to about twenty acres of good land; and, with the two closes given to the said hospital by the lords of the manor of Battishorn, in the parish of Honiton aforesaid, lying under Gobsworthy-hill, containing about two acres, the clear yearly value of five and twenty pounds and six shillings. This is over and besides the yearly head rent reserved out of the same, viz. three pounds of wax, and one and twenty pence in mony; for which, four shillings in mony was agreed to be paid yearly, to the heir male of this family of Chard, living in Aulescombe aforesaid. To whom was likewise reserved, the nomination and appointment of the said governor's place, as oft as the same should become void; who, with the consent of such governor, for the time being, had also the placing of all leproous persons into the said hospital, upon the death or voidance of such, as were formerly therein; for the nomination or admittance of any such person, twelve pence only was to be taken, and no more.

But in process of time, some of the heirs of this family abusing their trust, taking several sums of mony, for placing and admitting certain persons as governor and members of the said hospital, leasing the lands at their pleasure, &c. a commission of pious uses, upon the statute of the 43 Q. Eliz. entituled, 'An act to redress the misemployment of lands,' &c. was directed to several eminent gentlemen in these parts. Who finding, by the verdict of a sufficient jury upon their oaths, that the said hospital had been long misgoverned, and the profits of the lands misemployed to private uses, contrary to the intent of the founder; ordered and decreed as followeth:

'That the said hospital, and the whole clear issues and profits of all the said lands & premises, so charitably given, shall be for ever hereafter employed to, and for the habitation, relief, and maintenance, of one governor, and four leproous persons; or of other poor people, instead of such leproous persons, in case no such persons shall sue to be admitted thereinto.'

They farther decreed, That the rector of the parish-church of Honiton aforesaid, and the church-wardens and overseers of the poor of the same parish, for the time being, shall for ever have the gift, nomination, and disposition of the place of the governor, and every leproous, or other person in the said house, as oft as it shall become void. And the said rector, &c. shall from time to time for ever, by writing under their hands, give and dispose the said place of governor of the said house, unto such person, and under such conditions and limitations for the better ordering of the same house, as unto them shall seem meet.

They did farther order and decree, That from thenceforth, no man shall be appointed governor of the said house, but such as shall be of a good report and fame: and that shall not have, at the time of his admittance, in his own right, any lands, tenements, or leases, of the clear value of five pounds. And that shall not waste, nor suffer to be wasted or decayed, the said house or lands; and shall from time to time, render to the said rector, &c. a just account of all the rents, issues, and profits of the said lands, whensoever, and as often as he shall be thereunto required.

And the said commissioners did farther order and decree, That neither the rector, church,

church-wardens, or overseers aforesaid, or any of them, nor the governor for the time being, shall receive or take, to or for their, or any of their own use or uses, any gift or reward, directly or indirectly, for the placing or admitting of any leprous, or other poor people into the said hospital, other than twelve pence for every such poor person, under the forfeiture of ten times the value, to the use of the said hospital.

And they did farther ordain, That John Chard, of Aulescombe, gent. should repay, &c.

In witness of which order and decree, the commissioners hereunto set their hands and seals, 18th of June. an. 18 K. Ch. 1. 1642. In memory of whose prudence and justice herein, I shall subjoyn the names of the said commissioners.

Will. Put, of Combe, Esq;
Hen. Fry, of Deer-
Park, Gent.

Peter Prideaux, Baronet.
John Pole, Baronet.
William Fry, of Yarty, Esquire.
Nicholas Put, of Combe, Esquire.

What else this venerable person did, worthy commendation and imitation, I do not find, nor when nor where he died. Only this we may observe of him, That he was of a generous temper: and not in every thing easily match'd by those, who perhaps may take occasion to carpe at his memory, and at my self also, for recording these things of him.

There was another (more eminent person than the former) of the same name, born, probably, at the same place, called also, Thomas Chard;ⁱ for we are told, he was a Devonian:^k which may induce us to conclude him a descendant from this family, there being no other of the name, that I find in this county.

He was bred a Benedictine monk; and among those he had his education for a while in Oxford: where he very well bestowed his time; altho' how long he continued there, or what degrees he took therein, doth not appear in the public registers, which about that time were not very faithfully kept.

However, he must have been of considerable standing, in that he afterward became so eminent in the church: For retiring into his own country, he was made suffragan to Dr. Hugh Oldham, bishop of Exeter, under the title of bishop of Salubrie; tho' where that is, unless in Greece, or inter partes infidelium, I shall not undertake to determin. Which bp. Oldham, altho' he were no great scholar himself, yet was a great favourer of learning and learned men; as appears from his joyning with bp. Fox, in his founding and endowing that famous nursery of such, Corpus Christi college in Oxford. In relation to which, 'tis memorable what Mr. Hooker tells us,^l That when bp. Fox would have had it made a house for monks, Oldham would have it a college for scholars; alleading very prudently, That monks were but a sort of buzzing flies, whose state could not long endure; whereas scholars brought up in learning, would be profitable members to the common-wealth, good ornaments to the church of God, and continue for ever: unto whose opinion in this matter, that wise and prudent prelate consented.

Mr. Chard then, as was said, became a suffragan bishop; which what that was, the practice having for many years been discontinued among ourselves, may not be generally known. A suffragan was ordained by the hands of three bishops,^m as any others be, and designed for the help and assistance of the particular bishop of the diocess, in the execution of his episcopal function, or spiritual office.ⁿ Which was thought to be of so great use, that an. 26 Hen. 8, ch. 14, it came to be enacted, 'That it should be lawful to every Diocesan at his pleasure, to elect two sufficient men within his diocess, and to present them to the King, that he might give the one of them such title, stile, name, and dignity of sease, as in the same statute is specified.' He was called suffragan, from his suffrage, voice, consent, and judgment, which he gave

with

ⁱ Flor. A. D. 1512. R. R. Hen. 8.

^k Ath. Oxon. v. 1. p. 576.

^l Cat. Bps. of Exet. print. 410.

^m Chorepiscopi were ordained by three Bps. like the suffragan Bps. of our time. Feild of the Ch. 1. 5. c. 29.

ⁿ Minsh. Diet. in Suffrag.

with the bishop ; something like, tho' not altogether the same, with the Chorepiscopi of old.

By this title was Mr. Chard collated to the vicarage of Wellington, in Com. Somerset, on the resignation of Richard Gilbert, Doctor of Decrees, an. 1512. Three years after this, or thereabouts, he was chosen prior of Montacute, a monastery of the Cluniac or Benedictine order, in the same county, valued at 524*l.* 12*s.* per an.,^o upon the death of John Water.^p After that, an. 1521, he was admitted to the church of Tintenul, in the diocess of Wells, a small vicarage in the deanery of Yevelchester ; all little enough to support his honorable dignity.

By his last will and testament, made Oct. 1, an. 1541, and proved Nov. 4, 1544, he became a benefactor to the church of St. Mary Ottery and Holberton in Devon ; and to the church of St. Mary Magd. in Wellington, &c. in Somerset. What the particular sums were, I find not ; but from the whole we may infer, he was piously and generously disposed : and so an ornament to our country, and fit to be here inserted. He died about the year 1543 ; tho' where interred, I find not. Only this we may observe, That being suffragan to bishop Oldham, about the year 1510, he was of a great age at 1543.

^o Speed in K.
H. 3.
^p Ath. Oxon.
quo sup. p.
577.

Flor. A. D.
1586. R. R.
Elizab.

CHARDON, OR CHARLDON, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF DOWN, &c.

CHARDON, or Charldon, John, Lord Bishop of Down and Connor, in the kingdom of Ireland, we are expressly informed,^a was a Devonian born; upon which authority, I shall challenge him for our own, and relate him hither: although, I must acknowledge, I can't so much as guess at the place where he was so, unless, perhaps, in the city of Exeter; whither we find him to retire, when he first left the university.

^a Ath. Oxon,
vol. 1, p. 271.

Cherleton, Charldon, and Charlton, I take to be originally all one name; the different way of writing making no difference in the person. Of which name was an antient family, sometime flourishing in this shire: which name still adheres to a parish, called Charldon, nigh Kings-bridge, at this day.

^b Sir W. Pole's
large vol. of
chart. &c. MS.
p. 536.
^c Westc. Surv.
of Devon in
Charlt.

Ciely, the daughter of Pagan de Cherleton, granted to Hugh her son, pro homagio, one fardel land, in Cherleton, in the beginning of K. Hen. 3d's reign:^b Witness William de Lomine, John Malherb, Richard de tribus minetis (or trimenet), John de Cherleton, &c. Of which manor was Sir Alanus Charlton, Kt. the possessor in K. Edw. 3d's days; whose seat, we are told,^c was at North-Molton, in this county.

But what relation this reverend prelate had to this family, or whether he had any at all (although it appears he was a gentleman, from the quality he was entred of in the university) I am not able to say.

^d Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon, l.
2, p. 96.
^e Ath. Oxon,
quo supra.

Omitting these things, therefore; Mr. Chardon was a youth of very pregnant parts, that soon got the rudiments of learning, as we may infer from hence, that, *Quamprimum per ætatem licuit*,^d as soon as his age would give leave, he was sent to the university of Oxford, where he was admitted sojourner of Exeter College, in the year of our Lord 1562, or thereabouts.^e Of how towardly a disposition he was, may appear from his being chosen probationer fellow of his college, Mar. 3, 1564, when he was but two years standing; two years from which, he was admitted perpetual. Soon after he had taken his batchelor of arts degree, he entered into holy orders, viz. in the month of August 1567, when he must be very young: and on the sixth of April, the year following, he resigned his fellowship, as having some preferment in his own country.

^f Id. ibid.

Leaving the university very early, he retired to his preferment in the city of Exeter: Where after some years continuance, he returned to Oxford, and proceeded in arts. Which done, he came back to Exeter; where he so industriously attended the duties of his high calling, that he became a noted preacher, 'And,' says my author,^f 'was wonderfully followed for his edifying sermons.'

^g Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon,
quo antea.

In the year of our Lord 1581, he paid another visit to his mother, the university; and received her blessing in the degree of batchelor of divinity; and was admitted to the reading of the sentences, or (as some stile it) the Epistles of St. Paul. Five years after this, he proceeded doctor of divinity. And in the year 1596, in the month of May, ob egregia merita ad episcopatum Dunensem & Connor. in Hibernia promotus,^g for his egregious worth and merits, he was promoted to the bishoprick of Down and Connor in the kingdom of Ireland; unto which he was consecrated in the church of St. Patrick, in Dublin, the same year.

^h In Philoso-
phiâ & Theolog.
a faticem col-
locavit operam, orator.
id. ibid.

What particular occurrences in the life of this reverend prelate hapned, or what eminent good services he did in the church of Ireland, not being able to get a sight of Sir James Ware's useful book, intituled, '*De præsulibus Hiberniæ commentarius*,' I shall not undertake to relate: It shall suffice us to add, what we have from good hands,^h that while he was in his college, he very happily bestowed his labor in the study of philosophy and divinity; and became a famous disputant, and no mean

What particular works else he printed, I do not find; but all that is extant of them, are

are only several sermons, preached in the churches of St. Peter's Exon, St. Mary's Oxon, and at St. Paul's-Cross, London: A catalogue of which, we are obliged for, to the laborious author of the *Athenæ Oxon*,ⁱ and thus it is.

ⁱIb. quo prius.

A Sermon of the World; on St. Luke xxi. 25. 'There shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars,' &c. Print. 8vo. 1580.

A Sermon at St. Mary's Oxon, on Joh. ix. 1, 2, 3, ver. 'And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man that was blind from his birth,' &c. Print. at Oxford, 8vo. 1586

A Sermon at St. Mary's-Oxon, on the 11th Decemb. 1586, upon the 9th of St. John, 4, 5, 6, 7, ver. 'I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day,' &c. London, 8vo. 1587.

A Sermon at St. Paul's-Cross, May 29th, 1586, on St. Matt. vi. 19, 20, 21, ver. 'Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth,' &c. Lond. 8vo. 1586.

A Funeral Sermon on the 1 Thes. ch. 4, ver. 13, unto the 18. 'But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep.' Oxon, 8vo. 1586.

A Sermon on the 1 Isaiah, 1, 2 ver. 'The vision of Isaiah, the son of Amos,' &c. Print at Lond. 1595.

Some other sermons he is supposed to have printed, which, what they were, my author declares he had not seen. Soon after the printing this last mentioned sermon, this learned prelate went into Ireland; where having continued in the pious execution of his episcopal function, about the space of five years, he yielded up the ghost; and lieth inter'd, most likely, in his own cathedral church in that kingdom.

What the paternal coat of this pious bishop was, I cannot say; but William de Carleton Seneschallus, or steward to the Lord Walter de Manny, of his manor of South-Hiwish, in this county, in the days of K. Edw. 3, gave, in a feild—four mullets; in a canton dexter, a lion rampant guard:^k But whether it may fit this prelate, I do not know,

^k Sir W. Pole's large vol. of chart. &c,

THE CHAUNTOR, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1184. R. R.
Hen. 2.

^a Iz. catal. of
the Bps. of
Exet:
^b Hook's print.
catal. of the
Bps. of Exon.

THE Chauntor, John, Lord Bishop of Exeter, was a native of this county:^a What his paternal name was, we are not altogether certain; but are expressly told^b he was so call'd, not from his parents, but from his office, From his being the chauntor of the cathedral church of that city.

^c Ibid. in Bp.
Quivel.

But what if there was no such office in that church in his time? Nor for near an hundred years after? So the same author tells us elsewhere,^c That Bishop Quivel (who was consecrated A. D. 1281) was he, who first instituted a chauntor and a sub-dean in this church.

This matter, therefore, must be accomodated by saying, Either that this was his sir-name, as there are several of the name Cauntor, living in this county at this day; or else, that he might be so called from his extraordinary sonorous or melodious voice, in chaunting forth mattins, vespers, obits, and the like.

But after all other conjectures, I rather incline to believe, that there was such an office in this church at that time; tho' Bishop Quivel might be the first who endow'd it with revenues, which it had not before:^d For he it was, who appropriated to the chauntory of the church of Exon, the rectories of Chudleigh and Paynton, in this county; the rich manors whereof were belonging to his bishoprick before.

^e Ecclesie sue
præcentoriam
cancellarium
& subdeconatum
partim
fundavit, partim
ab aliis lundatos
auxit & dotavit;
Ac præcentorie
quidem appropriavit,
Rectorias de Chud-
leigh & Paynton.
Godw. de Præ.
sul. Exon. p.
428.
^f Ibid. p.
463.

So that when Walter Lecklade is said to be the first chauntor of the church of Exon, as frequently he is, Bishop Godwin interprets it very probably thus, 'That he was the first who enjoy'd that chauntry, after it was thus endow'd;'^e Of which chauntor depends a story, not unfit to be here related

This Walter Lecklade, in his return from mattins (which was then usually said about two of the clock in the morning), was barbarously murther'd in the cloyster, belonging to the cathedral; and the murtherers made their escape out at the south-gate of the city. Great enquiry and much adoe was made about this matter; and in the end, K. Edward 1, and his Q. Eleonora, at the Bishop's request, came to Exeter, where they kept their Christmas at the palace; and were very industrious in finding out the murtherers. At length, Alphred Duport (who was mayor of the city the year before, 1284), and the porter of South-Gate (with some others, says Bishop Godwin) were apprehended, indicted, arraigned, found guilty, and executed accordingly; for that the south-gate was that night left open, by which means the murtherers escaped. Upon this occasion was a composition made (by the motion of the King) between the mayor and commonalty of the city, and the bishop, dean, and chapter of that church, for inclosing St. Peter's church-yard, by erecting and shutting the gates thereof at night at the ringing the curfew-bell; which was afterwards confirmed by the King, and Edmund Earl of Cornwall. A copy of the grant, as well of the mayor and citizens, to the bishop, dean, and chapter, as of the bishop, dean, and chapter, to the mayor and citizens of Exeter, for enclosing the said church-yard, bearing date A. D. 1286, attested by divers eminent persons of this county, may be seen at large, by the curious in this matter, in Mr. Izaac's Memorials of the City of Exeter, p. 22, 23, 24, 25, to which I shall refer my reader, and proceed.

^f Id. ib. in his
cat. of Bps of
Exon.

John the Chauntor, we are informed,^f was born in the city of Exeter; who being admitted into holy orders, was preferred to be sub-dean of the church of Salisbury, and chauntor of the church of Exeter. Which last, though at that time 'twas a place but of little profit, might be of great dignity; and the next step to a bishoprick. For so it proved to be to this John, who from thence was advanced to be Lord Bishop of this diocess; unto which he received his consecration, A. D. 1184. So says our Hooker,^g anno 1186, as Bp. Godwin assures us.^h

^g Quo prius.
^h Uⁱ sup. p. 459.

This

This John, was a prelate well reputed of; especially for his munificence, in carrying on the buildings of his cathedral. What part thereof fell to his province to finish, I do not find; but he is said to have been nothing inferior therein to his predecessors.

Now while he was very intent upon this pious and noble undertaking, (Oh! the uncertainty of human life) he was suddainly snatched away, by an immature death;ⁱ so that he could not perfect, what he had otherwise so nobly design'd, had God lengthened out his days.

He continued bishop of this church, about the space of five or six years, and then yielded up the ghost, Decemb. 15, anno 1190. Says Mr. Izaac, anno 1191, as Bp. Godwin informs us.

Which last learned and reverend author professes, that he could find no mention made by any, of the place of this prelate's death or burial. But Mr. Hooker is express,^k that he was buried in his own church, in the south wall, over against the door that leadeth into the palace, of which there is now no monument remaining; an argument, that he died likewise in the same city.

ⁱ Dum Eccles. structuræ strenue incumbet, morte immatura aperiens. Id. ib.

^k Synops. of Dev. in Bps. of Ex. MS.

CHICHESTER, ROBERT, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1128. R. R.
Hen. 1.

CHICHESTER, Robert, Lord Bishop of Exeter, was a Devonian born, as is by all agreed,^a descended from a noble family, which yet flourishes in this county; altho' in what particular house he was so, we are yet to learn: For Raleigh, the long continued seat of this honourable tribe, did not belong thereunto, until many generations after this bishop's nativity.

^a Fuller in the Worth. of Eng. in Dev.
Mr. Iz. in his Mem. of Exet part 1, &c.

^b Westc. Ped. in Chichester, MS.

We must therefore enquire out some other place of its residence, which we shall the better do, by finding the most antient name by which it was first called, and that (I am informed) was Cirencester;^b altho' as to the ground of that denomination, whether as coming originally from the famous town of that name in Gloucestershire, or for some other reason, I must profess my ignorance. There was Sir Thomas de Cirencester, Kt. lord of the manor of St. Mary-Church (an eminent sea-mark, standing on the east side of Torbay), in this county, in the days of K. Hen. 3, whose reign began A. D. 1216, which name several generations before this, flourished at South-Pool (sometime the possession of De Pola, an eminent family in this tract), not far from Kings-bridg, in this county, where their most antient habitation herein was, as my author tells us.^c

^c Id. ibid.

^d Sir W. Pole's Surv. of Dev. in the knights in K. H. 3's reign, MS.

The first of this name, I meet with, is Walleran de Cirencester, said to be descended from a brother of Robert de Chichester, Bishop of Exeter; he marry'd, and had issue John de Cirencester: who had issue Sir John; who had issue Sir Thomas (of whom before), who by his wife Alicia de Rotomago, had the manor of St. Mary-Church, aforesaid; where I met him under the stile of Sir Thomas de Cirencester, of St. Mary-Church;^d he had issue William; who had issue John de Cirencester; and he had issue Richard, who took up (for what reason, unless Euphroniæ gratiâ, I can't determine) the name of Chichester, *i. e.* left off the alias formerly made use of.

^e Wright's Antiquities of Rutlandshire, pag. 58.

Richard Chichester had issue John; whose son, Sir John, marry'd Thomasin, the sole daughter and heir of Sir William Raleigh of Raleigh, near Barnstaple, in this province. His posterity, as they descended down hitherto, match'd into many honourable houses, as of Kains of Winkley-Kains, Powlet of Hinton St. George, Bouchier Earl of Bath, Courtenay, and Dennis. Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, Kt. by the daughter of Sir Robert Dennis, had issue Sir Robert Chichester of Raleigh, Kt. that marry'd to his first wife, one of the co-heirs of the Lord Harrington of Exton, in Rutlandshire; by whom he had issue Anne, who was heir to her mother, and became the wife of Thomas Lord Bruce, ancestor to the Right Honourable and truly noble the now Earl of Aylesbury; Who being a lady of extraordinary accomplishments, for the honour of her memory, and our country, I shall crave leave here to insert her epitaph: which is found inscribed on a noble monument, raised to her name, in the parish church of Exton aforesaid, of black and white marble.^e

Anna uxor Tho. Dom. Bruce Bar. de Kinlosse filia Roberti Chichester Eq. Baln, familiâ illustri in agro Devonien.—Matrem habuit Franciscam filiam, & ex semisse hæred. Johan, Dom. Harrington Bar. de Exton: Ipsa matris hæres ex asse.—Fæmina pudicitia, tum recti scientia, tum amore in conjugem intenso, munitissima. Nobilissimis moribus, serenitate perpetua, ingeniiq. admirabili elegantia, placentissima.—Convixit marito an. iv. mens ix. peperitq. ei filium Rob. Bruce superstitem, eo partu cum esset ab sumpta omnis vis corporis, sanctissimam animam, pia morte paucos post dies, Deo reddidit, die xx Martii anno ætat. suæ xxii, humanæ salut. MDCXXVII. Dilectissima conjugi, ob egregias virtutes & insignia in se merita monumentum hoc, brevemq. titulum faciund, cur. moer. mar.

On the other side of the same monument is the like in English, which, for the gratifying of such as may not understand the former, I shall here subjoin.^f

^f Id. *ibid.* p. 59.

Anne, wife of Thomas Lord Bruce, Baron of Kinlosse, daughter of Sir Robert Chichester, Knight of the Bath, of an antient family in the county of Devon, and of France, one of the two daughters and co-heirs of John Lord Harrington, Baron of Exton, sole heir to her mother; a lady endow'd with a natural disposition to virtue, a true understanding of honour, most noble behaviour, perpetual cheerfulness, most elegant conversation, and a more than ordinary conjugal affection. She was married iv years and ix months, and left one only child, named Robert Bruce: Weakned by that birth, she died in child-bed the xx day of March, in the xxii year of her age, anno Domini M.DC.XX.VII. Erected and inscrib'd to the memory of his most beloved and most deserving wife, by Thomas Lord Bruce.

Sir Robert Chichester, by his second wife, a daughter of Hill of Shilston, in this county (an antient and honourable family, as I may shew more largely hereafter), had issue Sir John Chichester Baronet, the father of the present Sir Arthur Chichester of Youlston, in the parish of Sherwel, Baronet.

Having thus deduced this honourable family from its original unto this time, let us return unto the bishop: He was bred a scholar; then first made dean of Salisbury;^g and from thence advanced to be bishop of Exeter, in his own country; he received his consecration, anno 1128.

^g Godw. De Præsul. Angl. p. 458.

He is much celebrated among writers, for his zeal in religion; which yet is said to have consisted most in that, wherein the devotion of those days greatly lay, viz. in frequent pilgrimages, sometimes to Rome, sometimes to one place, sometimes to another; and ever at his return, was he wont to bring with him some holy relicts, which he purchased at a great rate and for which he was held magnificent.^h

This honourable prelate was also (to use the words of my author)ⁱ a liberal contributor to the buildings of his church, the sumptuous cathedral of St. Peter in Exon: Although what particular part thereof fell to his share, we do not find. However, generous and noble he was, not only in carrying on the building, but in the beautifying and adorning thereof; so that the whole is now of that decent uniformity, altho' it was above four hundred years in finishing,^k as if it had been, what Lucius Florus speaks of Rome,^l Res unius ætatis, built all in one and the same age.

^h Quod reliquiarum non nihil secum reportare consueverit, pro mag-nifico habetur. Id. *ibid.*

ⁱ Hook. catal. of the Bps. of Exet.

^k Iz. Mem. part 1, p. 3.

^l Hist. lib. 1, cap. 1.

Bishop Chichester, having well-govern'd his church the space of two and twenty years, concluded his days, Feb. 4th, 1150, according to a late author:^m But according to the annals of the church of Winchester, he sate here twenty-seven years, and died 1155.ⁿ This is opposed by Hooker, with this reflection, That the monk never saw the records of this church, which are to the contrary.^o

^m Iz. quo prius in his catal. of the Bps. of Exon.

ⁿ Apnd Whart. Angl. Sac. vol. 1, pag. 300.

^o In catal. quo supra.

He was buried in his own cathedral at Exeter, on the south-side of the high-altar there, where is seen the tomb of a certain bishop:^p That is Bishop Chichester's, is hence collected, viz. from the monument near adjoining, belonging to one of this honourable family, as by the arms thereof may appear, of which before.

^p Bp. Godw. ubi prius.

There was another eminent person of this name, and an extract of this antient family, born likewise in this shire, Richard Chichester, a writer: In what parts he had his more juvenile education, it appears not; the first notice we have of him, is, that he was a monk of Westminster, under the rule of St. Benedict; where, with the friers of that society, he continued in that course of life to the end of his days.^q

^q Bal. de scrip. in Brit. p. 430.

He was a very learned man, vir ipse literatissimus, as Bale calls him; and a great improver of his time, seldom taking any of it away from serious affairs, to bestow it upon his pleasure or his vanity. He was not like those, who, to the reproach of their persons or professions, exhaust the best part thereof, to consume it in a swinish

¶ Vel. Historiis
quæ testes sunt
temporum æ-
vitæ magistræ,
ut Seneca tra-
dit. Id. ibid.
* Sir R. Bak-
in K. Edw. 3.

swinish lazy life; but he carefully expended it in his study, either in reading the holy scriptures, or in perusing history, the restorer of times, and the mistress of life, as Seneca somewhere calls it.[¶] By which means he became no mean chronographer, for having, with no vulgar diligence, search'd into the libraries of several monasteries, and perused their manuscripts, he began to compose an excellent chronicle, as a certain chronicler calls it,^{*} which he deduces from Hengist the Saxon, who came into Britain, anno Dom. 449, unto the year 1348, containing the occurrences of about nine hundred years. The title which he gave his works was this,

Anglo-Saxonum Chronicon in lib. 5.

Besides this, Bostonus Buriensis, though he mentions his name, records no other works that he published.

He flourished in the year of grace 1348, and is supposed to have died about the year 1355, and to be buried in the cæmety belonging to his convent at Westminster. But of others of this right antient and honourable family more hereafter.

CHICHESTER, SIR ARTHUR, KNIGHT.

CHICHESTER, Sir Arthur, Kt. Baron of Belfast, and Lord Deputy of Ireland, was born at Ralegh, near Barnstaple, in this county. He was the second son of Sir John Chichester, of that place, Kt. by Gertrude his wife, daughter of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham, Kt. They were wonderfully blessed in a noble issue, male and female; having five sons, (*Note 1.*) four whereof, were knights; of which, two also were lords, viz. a baron, and a viscount; and eight daughters, all married to the chiefest families in these parts:^a As first, Elizabeth to Hugh Fortescue of Phillegh, Esq; secondly, Dorothy to Sir Hugh Pollard of Kings-Nimpton, Kt. thirdly, Elenor to Sir Arthur Basset, of Umberlegh, Kt. fourthly, Mary, to Richard Bluet, of Holcomb-Rogus, Esq; fifthly, Cicilia, to Thomas Hatch, of Aller, Esq; sixthly, Susanna, to John Fortescue, of Buckland-Phillegh, Esq; seventhly, Bridget, to Sir Edmund Prideaux, of Farway, Bar. all in Devon; and eighthly, Urith, to ——— Trevillian, of Nettlecombe, in Somerset, Esq;

Flor. A. D.
1604. R. R.
Jac. 1.

^a Id. *ibid.*

The grandfather of this Sir John Chichester, had two wives successively; first, Margaret, daughter and heir of Hugh Beaumont, of Youlston, Esq; from whom proceeds the present honorable family, that now inhabits there. Secondly, Joan, daughter of Robert Brett, of Whitstaunton in Somerset, and of Pillond near Barnstaple, in Devon, Esq; by whom he had issue, first, John, of Widworthy in the east, and secondly, Amias, of Arlinton in the north parts of this county; whose posterities, in both places, flourish in worshipfull degree this day. (*Note 2.*)

As to the knightly family of this name, which resides at Hall, in Bishops-Tawton, whereof my honored friend, Francis Chichester, Esq; and batchelor of laws, is now the lord, that issued out of Ralegh-house, four generations before these last mentioned. The first that settled there was Richard, third son of Richard Chichester, of Ralegh, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of John Wotton, or Watton, of Widworthy; with whom that inheritance came into this family. Which Richard, was the grandson of John Chichester, and Thomasin Ralegh his wife, the first of this name, that possessed Ralegh. Richard Chichester aforesaid, married Thomasin, daughter and heir of Simon Hall, of Hall, by whom he had this fair inheritance. Whose posterity match'd into many eminent houses, as Gough, of Aldercomb in Cornwall, Ackland, of Ackland, Marwood, of Westcot, Basset, of Umberlegh, Strode, of Newnham, Pollard, Carew, &c. and yet prospers well in this place. (*Note 3.*)

Having premised these things, for our better understanding of the fair spreading of this noble family, I shall now proceed unto him, whom we ought chiefly to commemorate, Arthur Lord Chichester, of Belfast in the kingdom of Ireland; whom, to pass over in silence, were to drop one of the chiefest ornaments of our country.

This gentleman spent some part of his youth in the university, which being a too sedentary sort of life for his active genius, he went into the wars; and at every place where his sovereign's service required, there he was, by sea and land, in England and in France: in the last of which, for some notable exploit done by him, in the presence of the French King, Hen. 4, he was by that puissant prince, honored with knighthood.^b

While he followed feats of war in France, his next brother, being also of a martial spirit, sought glory and renown in Ireland; whose valor and puissance there, were rewarded with knighthood. So that he came to be distinguished from his elder brother, who was of the same name and degree, (but rarely found at once in the same family) by the title of Sir John Chichester the younger. He being at length traiterously murdered there, Sir Arthur, not so much to revenge his brother's death, as to recover that kingdom, then in a desperate condition, put himself into that service. In which employment, he manifested to the world, valor and wisdom, so fairly and evenly

^b Westc. Desc.
of Devon, in
Eggsf. MS.

evenly tempered, that his generous actions expressed an extraordinary sufficiency. For he was effectually assistant, first to plough and break up that barbarous nation, by conquest, and then to sow it with seeds of civility; when by K. Jam. I, he was made lord deputy of that kingdom, A.D. 1604. He managed his affairs with such prudence and resolution, that all the swarms of brooding rebels were in a little time, either vanquish'd and executed, or, upon submission, pardoned, and received to mercy. For which his great services, he was, by K. James aforesaid, honored with the title of baron of Belfast, in the kingdom of Ireland: Unto whom one applies these verses,^c written, he says, by a learned poet, on Joseph in Ægypt, only with the trans-

^c Id. *ibid.* in mutation of the names:
Ralegh.

With all these honors, and with wealth conferr'd,
With great applause, Chichester is preferr'd,
To rule all Ireland; which with great dexterity,
Wisdom and worth, care, courage and sincerity,
He executes——

^d 'Tis true, good laws and provisions had been made by his predecessors, to the same purpose before; but alas, they were like good lessons set for a lute out of tune, useless, until the lute was fitted for them.^d And therefore, in order to the civilizing of the Irish, in the first year of his government, he established two circuits, after the manner of the English nation, for justices of assize, the one in Connaugh, and the other in Munster. And whereas the circuits in former times, only encompassed the English pale, as the cynosura doth the pole, henceforward, like good planets in their several spheres, they carried the influence of justice round about the kingdom. In-somuch, in a short time Ireland was so cleared of thieves and capital offenders, that so many malefactors have not been found in the two and thirty shires of Ireland, as in six English shires in the western circuit.^e

^e Sir John Davie's Disc. of Irell. p. 270.

This noble lord during his lichtenancy in Ireland, reduced also the mountains and gins on the south of Dublin (formerly thorns in the English pale) into the county of Wicklow: and in conformity to the English fashion, many Irish began now to cut their mantles into cloaks. And so observant was the eye of this excellent governor, over the actions of suspected persons, that the earl of Tyrone was heard to complain, That he could not drink a full carouse of sack, but the state in few hours after was advertised thereof.

After that this noble person had continued there many years together, no less than eleven, as a certain author tells us,^f in this principality, the stile thereof being Prorex Hiberniæ, K. James his master, called him home, out of no displeasure or disaffection, but rather, as knowing his great abilities, to employ him elsewhere: for soon after his return, he sent him his ambassador to the emperor and the German princes. In his journey thither, or from thence (which is not very material) he touch'd at Mainchine, as my author calls it;^g or, as I suppose, Manheim, a city of the Lower-Palatinate; a place much indebted to the prudence of my Lord Chichester, for the seasonable victualling of it. While he was there, his lordship, with the rest of the city, was besieged by Count Tilly, the emperor's general; upon this, my lord sent the count word, 'That it was against the law of nations to besiege an ambassador.' Tilly return'd, 'He took no notice that he was an ambassador.' Upon which my lord Chichester replied to the messenger, 'Had my master sent me with as many hundred men, as he hath sent me on fruitless messages, your general should have known, that I had been a soldier as well as an ambassador.'

^f Clark's Lives in A. B. Ush. p. 300.

^g Full. ubi pri.

At his return into England, K. James entertain'd him with great commendation, for having so well discharged his trust; so that he died in favor with God and man, so one,^h in as great honor as any English-man of our age, so another author expresses it;ⁱ about the year of our Lord God, 1620.

^h M. Westc. quo sup.
ⁱ Fuller loc. ult. cit.

From

From which account, given by the historians, a late writer hath made these observations on him:^k That my Lord Chichester was stout in his nature, above any disorder upon emergencies; resolv'd in his temper, above any impressions from other princes; and high in his proposals, beyond the expectation of his own. There is a memorable observation of Philip, K. of Spain, called *El prudente*, the prudent; That when he had design'd one for ambassador, the man came faintly and coldly to him, to propose something for his accommodation; of whom he said, 'How can I expect that this man can promote and effectuate my business, when he is so faint and fearful in the solicitation of his own?'

^k Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 754, 755.

Yet was not my Lord Chichester more resolute in Germany than wary in Ireland; where his opinion was, That time must open and facilitate things for reformation of religion, by the protestant plantations, by the care of good bishops and divines, by the amplification of the college, the education of wards, an insensible seizure of popish liberties, &c. In a word, this brave gentleman had an equal mind, that kept up it self between the discourses of reason, and the examples of history, in the enjoyment of a good fortune, and in conflict with a bad.

Where this noblest lord lieth interr'd, we are expressly told, that dying about the time that K. James the first did, he was buried at Belfast, in Ireland, to the great grief of his country; because it was in such a time as most required his assistance, courage, and wisdom; which are often at odds, and seldom meet; yet in him shook hands as friends, and challenged an equal share in his perfections. Alex. Spicer, his chaplain, and, I think, a native of Exeter, wrote elegies on his death.^l Whether his brother and heir, the Lord Edward Chichester, might afterwards bring over, and lay his remains in the sepulchre belonging to his house at Eggesford, (*Note 3.*) I know not; only this is certain, that in a little oratory adjoining to the very little church of Eggesford, on the north side of the chancel, I saw this memorial of him; to wit,

^l Ath. Oxon. v. 1. p. 131.

A head cut out in coarse marble, where his face is represented to the life, yielding a look, stern and terrible, like a soldier.

They who are skill'd in sculpture, aver it to be an excellent piece of art.

This right noble lord, although once married,^m unto Leticia, daughter of Sir John Perrot, lord deputy of Ireland, left no issue behind him; he made, therefore, his youngest brother his heir, viz. Sir Edward Chichester, Kt. who succeeded him in his estate and in his honor; being created Baron of Belfast aforesaid, an. 1624; but exceeded him in his title, being made Viscount of Carrickfergus, in the same kingdom; as his son Arthur did them both, who was advanced to the earldom of Donnegal; which continues in his posterity unto this day, and may it still continue. (*Note 4.*)

^m Mr. Westc. Ped. MS.

This right honorable lord, Edward Viscount Chichester, was also a very worthy and eminent person; well accomplish'd, as well for war as peace. He was very serviceable in the wars of Ireland, and gave good proofs of his valor there; for which he was knighted, and made governor of Carrickfergus aforesaid. And he gave no less demonstration of his wisdom and sagacity; on which account, he became one of his Majesty's most honorable privy council for that kingdom.

In the parlour at Eggesford house, I lately saw the effigies of this noble lord, drawn to the full proportion, having this motto nigh it; which, for that it expresseth a mind full of virtue and generosity, I shall here insert.

Tempori servire malum :
Mutare tempore pejus :
Pessimum autem malorum,
Temporis quàm veritatis
Rationem habere.

This noble viscount married Anne, sole daughter and heir of John Copleston, of Eggesford, Esq; a small parish so called, lying near Chimley, in this county, by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters, and a large estate in those parts. He surviv'd his lady two and thirty years; but at length dying, he was buried by her, in the little oratory before-mentioned: where is erected a noble monument to their memory, prepared by himself, but finished by his son, Arthur, Earl of Donnegal. It is a lofty bed, on which do lie the portraietures of this noble lord and his lady aforesaid, in their full proportion, in polished marble, having their five children kneeling by; all under a stately canopy finely painted: On the top is this inscription,

In memory of Edward Lord Viscount Chichester, and dame Anne his wife; and in humble acknowledgment of the good providence of God, in advancing their house.

A little under are these verses;

Fam'd Arthur, Ireland's dread in arms, in peace
Her titular genius, Belfast's honor won:
Edward and Anne, blest pair? begot encrease
Of lands and heirs, viscount was grafted on.
Next, Arthur, in God's cause, and King's stak'd all;
And had, to's honor, added Donnegal.

In the hollow underneath, on a fair table of marble, is this large remembrance to be seen;

Here lieth, in hope of the resurrection, the body of the Right Honorable Edward Chichester, Kt. Lord Chichester, Baron of Belfast, Viscount Chichester, of Carrickfergus, governor of the same, and one of his Majesty's most honorable privy council for the kingdom of Ireland, son of Sir John Chichester, of Ralegh, Kt. and the body of dame Anne his wife, sole daughter and heir of John Copleston, of Eggesford, Esq; who had issue,—1. Arthur, his eldest son, now Lord Viscount Chichester, Earl of Donnegal (who first married Dorcas, daughter of John Hill, of Honneley in Warwickshire, Esq; and had issue by her one daughter; afterward the Lady Mary, eldest daughter of John, Earl of Bristol; and had issue by her six sons and two daughters). John, his second son, who married Mary, eldest daughter of Roger Viscount Rannelagh. And Edward, his youngest son, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Fisher, Kt. Elizabeth, his eldest daughter, who married Sir William Wrey, Knight and Baronet; Mary, his youngest daughter, who first married Thomas Wise, of Sydenham, afterward John Harris, of Radford, Esquires. He departed this life on the 8th, and was buried on the 13th of July, A. D. 1648. She departed this life on the 8th, and was buried on the 11th day of March, 1616.

This monument was prepared by himself in his lifetime; but now erected and finished by the said Arthur, Lord Viscount Chichester, Earl of Donnegal, 1648.

In the same oratory is another most sumptuous monument, erected to the memory of the said Arthur, Earl of Donnegal, and his two ladies; where he standeth in full and just proportion, curiously cut out of pure alabaster, finely polished, between his two ladies, lying in effigy by.

On the right-hand lieth his first lady, in memory of whom is this written;

M. S.

Here lieth interr'd, the body of Dorcas, daughter of John Hill of Honneley in the county of Warwick, Esq; and first wife of the Rt. Honbl. Arthur, Lord Viscount Chichester, Earl of Donnegal. She left issue one daughter, viz. the Lady Mary, now living; and departed this life, April 10th, 1630. Aged 23.

Then follow these verses,

Weep reader, weep, and let thine eyes
With tears embalm the obsequies
Of her blest shrine; who was in all
Her full dimensions so angelical,
And rarely good, that vertue might repine,
In wanting stuff to make one more divine.

This lady's sole daughter, the Lady Mary, became the wife of John Saintleger of Donorailes, in the kingdom of Ireland, son of Sir William Saintleger, Kt. Lord President of Munster; by whom he had issue, Arthur Saintleger, Esq; the present possessor of, and inhabitant at Eggesford aforesaid; a very ingenuous and obliging gentleman. On the left-hand lieth his second lady, who hath this memorial,

M. S.

Here lieth interr'd the La-
dy Mary,
Eldest daughter to the Right Honorable
John, Earl of Bristol,
and second wife to Ar-
thur Earl of Donnegal.
By whom

He had issue, six sons, viz. 1. Arthur, 2. Arthur, 3. Edward, 4. Digby,
5. John, 6. James; and two daughters, viz. Beatrix, and the other born dead,
and interr'd with the mother, who departed this Life, Nov. 5, 1648.

Under which is this epigram;

Lo! here the mirror of her sex, whose praise
Asks not a garland, but a grove of bays:
Whose unexemplar'd virtue shined far
And neer; the western wonder! like some star
Of the first magnitude; which though it lies
Here in eclipse is only set to rise.

In the same oratory is another very handsom monument fixed in the wall to the memory of John Copleston, Esquire, and Dorothy his wife; where is also to be read this epitaph,

Here lieth buried the body of John Copleston, Esq; and Dorothy his wife,
Daughter to Sir George Biston, of Biston Castle in Cheshire, Kt. They had issue,
Anne, their sole daughter and heir, who is now married to Edward Chichester,
Esq; one of the sons of Sir Johu Chichester, of Ralegh, Kt.

In whose memory,

the said Edward Chichester, their son-in-law, hath erected this monument

A. D. MDCXIV.

She departed the 24th July, in the year 1601. He departed the 11th of November,

A. D. MDCVI.

They lived together XXX years, in much Peace with God, and loving Society
each with other.

This monument is adorn'd with divers coats of arms, viz. Copleston's, Biston's, Reyney's, Chichester's, and others.

Unto what hath been spoken, in relation to this antient family, I shall crave leave only to add a remarkable instance of the strange fertility of that branch thereof, which

^a Mr. West's Desc. of Dev. Arlington. MS. yet flourisheth at Arlington." Amias Chichester, of that place, Esq; by Joan his wife, daughter of Sir Roger Giffard, of Brightly, Kt. had nineteen sons; every one of which (what you may think much stranger) had no less than four sisters; fourteen of the nineteen lived to be proper gentlemen; though not above three of them had issue. When they went all to church, the first would be in the church-porch, before the last would be out of the house. Edward, the ninth son, was slain in a duel; and Paul, the eleventh, was a worthy captain, both in the Netherland wars, and elsewhere; he was slain in the Portugal action, A. D. 1589.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) Of these sons, the eldest was Sir John Chichester, who was one of those, who with the Judge of Assize, died in consequence of infection received from the prisoners tried at the Castle of Exeter, in 1585. His grand-son John was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, in 1641. He was succeeded by his sons Sir John, and Sir Arthur, to whom in lineal succession were three Sir Johns. The last died in 1808, without issue, upon which the Baronetcy devolved upon the present Sir Arthur Chichester.

(2) These branches of the family still continue at Arlington and Hall.

(3) Eggesford, in the time of Henry 3d, belonged to the family of Reigny, and after many descents in that name, became, by the marriage of the co-heir of Reigny, the property of Charles Copleston, of Bicton, whose grand-daughter conveyed it in marriage to Edward Viscount Chichester. It was afterwards purchased by Mr. Fellowes, and is now the residence of the honourable Newton Fellowes, second son of John, Earl of Portsmouth, by Urania, the daughter of Coulson Fellowes, Esq.

(4) Arthur, the fourth in descent from the first Earl of Donegal, was created a British Peer in 1790, by the title of Baron Fisherwick, and in 1792, was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Belfast and Marquis of Denegal in Ireland, whose son is the present Marquis.

CHILCOT, ROBERT.

CHILCOT, alias Comin, Robert, was born in the town of Tiverton, where also he had his education. He was servant and nephew to that eminently great and good man, Mr. Peter Blundel (of whom before), being his sister's son. Flor. A. D.
1610. R. R.
Jac. 1.

Mr. Chilcot, following the kersy trade, with other profitable ways of merchandising, as his uncle did, got also a very fair estate, though much short of his. But to shew that generosity runs in blood, (as the apostle intimates it may, in his *εὐγενέστεροι*, These were better born than they of Thessalonica)^a he did, as his said uncle had done before him, lay out a very considerable share thereof, between two and three thousand pounds, in works of piety and charity: The particulars are thus recorded, which I shall here memorize, as well to the example of well-disposed persons, who are living, as to the honor of the dead. He gave^b

	Pounds.	Shillings.	<small>^b Willet's Syn. Papismi. pag. 1229.</small>
To Christ's-Hospital in London,	100	00	
To poor prisoners, lying for <i>5l.</i> debt,	100	00	
To a free English-school in Tiverton, for 100 boys, to prepare them for the Latin-school,	400	00	
To the maintenance of this school, and certain poor of that place, per an.	90	00	
That is,			
To the school-master, for whom is provided an handsom house adjoyning, per an.	20	00	
To the clerk, per annum	3	00	
Towards the reparations thereof, per an.	2	00	
For 15 poor men's gowns, and to each of them 2 <i>s.</i> in mony, yearly,	16	10	
To 15 poor artificers, per an.	15	00	
To 15 poor people, each 6 <i>d.</i> per week for ever	19	10	
Towards repairing the church of Tiverton, yearly,	10	00	
To other good uses, by the year,	4	00	

For the due payment of which legacies, he settled his lands in Yorkshire, of good value, upon thirteen trustees of the town of Tiverton aforesaid, chosen by him for that purpose.

He was a considerable legatee in his uncle Mr. Blundel's will, and one of his executors in trust, for the better performing thereof.

Mr. Chilcot, before he died, settled his habitation in London, where very probably he expired, and lieth inhumed; altho' in what particular church, by reason of that grand conflagration, which hapned in the year 1666, and destroyed so many funeral monuments, we can't certainly determine; nor what issue he left behind him

CHILDE, ———

Flor. A. D.
1340. R. R.
Edw. 3.

^a Full. Worth.
in Dev. p. 266.

^b Id. ib.

^c Risd. Descr.
of Devon, in
Plimst.

^d Id. ib. in Lid-
ford.

^e Full. ut sup.

^f Quo sup.

^g Bp. Godw.
de P. æsul.
Angl. in Cmt.
ex Capr. vel.
Malmes. p. 72.

CHILDE, ——— His christian name is unknown; nor can it be at this day recovered. He was a gentleman of antient extraction,^a and fair possessions, at Plimstock in this county; a small parish, lying on the east side of the river Plym, very near the mouth thereof; over against the large and populous town of Plymouth. Of this person, is a memorable passage left us by tradition; of which, whoso shall deny or doubt the credit, we are told,^b all the vicinage will be highly offended with them.

Mr. Childe having no issue of his own, and being the last of his family, is said to have made his will and last testament; wherein he ordained, That where-ever he should happen to be buried, to that church should his lands belong.

It so fortun'd a while after, that riding to hunt, in the forest of Dartmore,^c being in hot pursuit of his game, tho' in a cold and sharp season, he casually lost his way and his company, in a very bitter snow.

Being thus left in this wild and desolate place, the poor gentleman, exceedingly bennum'd with the cold, killed his horse, and having embowelled him, crept into his warm belly for a little heat; which not being able to preserve him long, with some of his blood, he thus farther confirmed his will

He that finds, and brings me to my tomb,
The land of Plimstock shall be his doom.

And soon after, the same night, he was frozen to death.

Now something in confirmation hereof,^d I find, That there is a place in the forest of Dartmore, near Crockern-Tor, which is still called Child of Plimstock's tomb; whereon, we are informed, these verses were engraven, and heretofore seen, tho' not now.

They first that find, and bring me to my grave,
My lands, which are at Plimstock, they shall have.

After this sad accident, the snows being at length abated, some passenger coming that way, found Mr. Childe there, thus frozen to death. Now some notice of the whole affair being brought to the friers of Tavistock, they come and fetch the corps; and with all possible speed, hasten to inter him, in the church belonging to their own abbey.

This business was not so secretly carried, but the parishioners of Plimstock had some intimation of it also: to prevent, therefore, the design of the monks of Tavistock, they planted themselves at a certain bridge, which they conceived the corps must necessarily pass, with resolution to have wrested the body out of their hands by force. But they must rise betime, or rather, not go to bed at all, that will over-reach monks in matters of profit.^e

The monks then, apprehending themselves to be in such danger of losing the precious relict; what do they do, but circumvent the Plimstock men with a guile? For they presently cast a slight bridge over the river at another place, and so carried over the corps and interr'd it, without ever inviting their Plimstock friends to the funeral. This thus done without resistance, these monks enjoyed the lands of Plimstock (which is well known to be true) a long while after. In memory whereof, the bridge, not that extemporare one, but, as Dr. Fuller believed,^f a more premeditate structure, raised in or near that place, bears the name of Guile-Bridge unto this day.

A story very strange! yet a parallel hereof, in several circumstances, we may find in history; which for a diversion, with the reader's pardon, I shall here briefly relate from a grave author.^g

Elsinus,

Elsinus, Bishop of Winchester, being desirous to succeed Odo in the see of Canterbury, about the year of our Lord 960, whom yet in his lifetime, he could never brook; coming to Canterbury after he was dead, and had gotten his place, contumeliously and scornfully spurned at the tomb of this his predecessor; using these despightful words after, ‘Now at last thou art dead, Old Dotard;^b and tho’ long first, hast left thy place to a better man. What therefore I have so long desired, I now possess, whether thou wilt or no: for which I con thee but little thanks.’

Our historian’s report, That the night after this, Odo appeared unto Elsinus in his sleep, threatening a speedy and fearful revenge, for so great an indignity to the dead. Which tho’ he made no reckoning of it for the present, yet afterward it fell out accordingly: For as Elsinus travelled to Rome for his pall, upon the Alps, he was so oppressed with the cold, that having no other remedy,¹ he was constrained to rip up the bowels, and to put those feet, wherewith so despightfully, he had spurned at his predecessor’s tomb, into his horse’s belly, yet reaking hot; notwithstanding which device, he yet there died of the cold.

The Roman legend is full of such stories. Nor is that any better, which a late popish author,^k has the front to relate, of Q. Anne Bullen, wife to K. Hen. 8. That when Bishop Fisher was beheaded, she should desire to see the head before it was set up; at sight whereof, she should say contemptuously, ‘Is this the head that so often exclaimed against me? I trust it shall never do more harm:’ And with that, striking it upon the mouth with the back of her hand, hurted one of her fingars upon a tooth, that stuck somewhat more out than the rest did: which fingar afterwards grew sore, and putting her to great pains many days after, was nevertheless cured at last with much difficulty; but the mark remained ever after. A story not worth the confutation.

As for Mr. Childe, we have nothing of him that is farther memorable: he is supposed to have lived in Ed. 3’s reign.

^b Tandem sili-
cernium, viva-
cem animam
effudisti; &
quamvis serò,
meliori locum
faciens, abiisti.
Id. ib.

¹ Nihil aliud
remedii con-
minisci potue-
rit, quàm exen-
teratorum e-
quorum extis,
pedes immer-
gere, quibus
Odonis tumu-
lum conculca-
rat. Id. ibid.
^k Dr. Thomas
Baily’s Life and
Death of Bp.
Fisher, p. 209,
210.

CHUDLEGH, SIR GEORGE, BARONET.

Flor. A. D.
1620. R. R.
Jac. 1.

Risdon.

CHUDLEGH, Sir George, Baronet, was born at Ashton, in this county; a sweet and pleasant seat, six miles south-west from Exeter. It is so called, as if one should say, A town in a wood of ashes:^a It's name, more antiently, was Asseriston, and Asheriston; but in the Saxons' time, Esseton; as may be seen in Dooms-day.

The first possessor of these lands, after the Conquest, was that noble Kt. Sir Her-
vius de Hilion, who received them, as a gift from the Conqueror, William of Nor-
mandy; whom followed, in this place, seven of the name Hilion, all knights,^b whose
names 'twould be thought too tedious to relate. From them they came to the dignous
family of Le Pruz, vulgarly Prous: and a daughter of Richard, second son of Sir
William Prous, Thomasin by name, brought them, with other lands, unto her husband
John, the son of John Chudlegh of Chudlegh, near adjoining: Unto whom the said
Richard Prous (in the life time of John his son) made this conveyance, as by the deed
appeareth; a brief whereof followeth.^c

^b Pole's Descr.
of Devon.

^c Pole's great
MS. of chart.
&c. p. 212.

“ Sciant, &c. quòd nos Richardus Prous & Margarita uxor mea, concessimus, dedi-
“ mus, &c. Johanni Chuddelegh & hæredibus suis, omnia, terras & tenementa nostra
“ in Asseriston, Shaplegh-Hilion, &c. Testibus, Domino Nich. Kirkham, Johanne
“ de Ferrariis, Rogero de Nonant, militibus; Willielmo de Fisacre, Johanne Tremenet
“ & aliis. Dat apud Gidlegh an. 13 Ed. filii Ed. 1320.”

By which it appeareth, that the seat and mannor of Ashton, hath been in the honor-
able family of Chudlegh, about three hundred and eighty years: Not that we are to
suppose, as if here it had its original; no, it fetches that from a much more antient
seat, in the parish of Chudlegh, commonly called Chidley, lying under the Haldon
Hills, towards the west, in this county; where they dwelt long before, in their own
land;^d which yet continueth in the direct heir, a studious and sober gentleman, Sir
George Chudlegh of Ashton, Baronet.

^d Id. in Chid-
ley, MS.

Having florished at this place, and at Broad-Clist, now about twelve descents, they
matched into divers noble houses, as they came along, as Beachamp, Pomeroy, Beau-
mont, Champerton, Pawlet, Sturton, and others. Of which last match, this is
remarkable, what I find upon record.^e

^e Id. in great
MS. of chart.
&c.

‘ That, by covenant of marriage, James Chudlegh shall marry Margaret, daughter
‘ to William Lord Sturton, who giveth him an hundred mares, anno 15 King Edw. the
‘ 4th, 1476.’

A portion held so very small in this age, that a very ordinary farmer, or shopkeeper,
would be loath to give it with a daughter, or take it with a wife.

They have matched also with several daughters and heirs, as Prous, de la Pomeroy,
Beaumont, Merton, Stretchlegh, and others. With this last a very considerable
inheritance came into, and still remains in, this family, called by the name of Stretch-
legh, in the parish of Armington, in this county. In some part of which Barten,
there fell from the clouds, in the year of our Lord 1623, a stone of twenty three
pounds weight; which, in falling, made a fearful noise, like the rumbling of a piece
of ordnance, but the lower it came, the sound still lessned, and ended upon the
ground, no louder than the report of a petronel; so my author, who lived at that time.^f

^f Risd. Survey,
of Dev. in Stret.
MS.

This family hath produced many eminent and worthy persons, besides the gentle-
man we are now treating of; in my way to whom, I shall crave leave to memorize
his father, John Chudlegh, son of Christopher, and of Christiana his wife, daughter
and heir of William Stretchlegh of Stretchlegh. He was of a right martial, bold, and
adventurous spirit; for living in those times that were so, he had an honorable emu-
lation in him, to equal, if not excel, the bravest heroes, and their noblest exploits;

not at land so much, where is the least danger, but at sea: As if he had been of Themistocles's temper, whom the trophies of Miltiades would not suffer to sleep;^g so the famous actions of Drake and Cavendish, ran so much in his thoughts, that he could not rest, without undertaking to shew himself the third Englishman that had encompassed the world, and performed some noble service for his country;^h but he did not live to accomplish his generous designs, dying young; although he lived long enough to exhaust a vast estate, which if now together, it is supposed, would amount to five or six thousand pounds per annum; so true is the reflection one hath left to him, That he hazarded all his great estate to ruine.ⁱ Among other things, the large and noble manor of Broad-Clist, antiently named Clist-Nonant, from the first lords thereof, he disposed of, one part he sold unto Sir Matthew Arrondel,^k which became the inheritance of the Lord Arrondel of Warder? and the other part he mortgaged to John Davie, Mayor of Exeter, the ancestor of the honorable Collonel, Sir William Davie of Creedy, Baronet, that now is. Of whom I shall only add, that by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of George Speke of White-Lackinton, Esq. (whom I take to be the same with Sir George Speke of White-Lackinton, in the county of Somerset, and of Haywood, in the parish of Wemworthy, in this county, Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, of happy memory)^l he left issue two very eminent gentlemen, Sir George Chudlegh of Ashton, Baronet, and Sir John Chudlegh his brother, who was knighted for his worth, by K. Ch. 1, Sept. 22, 1625.^m

^g Eras. Apoph. lib. 5, p. 327.

^h Westc. View of Dev. in Ashton.

ⁱ Pole in Ashton MS.

^k Id. ibid. in Broad-Clist, MS.

^l Id. ibid. in the famous kts. in Q. Elizab. reign.

^m Id. ibid. in K. Ch. 1.

Sir George Chudlegh, unto whom we are now come, was left a minor, of three or four years of age; but by his careful and prudent trustees, and his own virtuous disposition, had his youth well educated, and his person excellently adorned, with all the accomplishments requisite to a fine gentleman: So that, having been abroad for the most exquisite breeding, that age could yield, he retired home, well improved, and fixed his habitation at his seat at Ashton. Here his demeanor was so courteous and obliging, and withal, so discreet and prudent, that he lived in great esteem and reputation among his neighbors, and was looked upon as an ornament unto his country: Of whom a judicious author,ⁿ that knew him well, gave this testimony, when he must be in his younger years, That he was a grave, understanding, and hopeful gentleman.

ⁿ Pole in Ashton.

How well he deserved this good character, not only in this country, but the kingdom, came afterward to understand; for being chosen a burges (though I do not find of what place) to serve in that parliament, which began at Westminster, anno 1640. He had occasion soon offered, for the trial both of his parts and principles: At first, indeed, it must be granted, that from a misinformed zeal, he was led aside, and became very active in the west for the parliament, against the King. But both he and his son, afterward (men of great reputation in their country)^o redeemed their former miscarriages, by very eminent services to his majesty K. Charles I, both in council and in arms: For soon returning to his loyalty and duty, he published his declaration, in the year of our Lord 1643; wherein he shewed his reasons for so doing; which are so very solid and convincing, that, as they proved a great satisfaction to all unbiassed men, in those times, so I shall here insert them, to the honor of his memory in succeeding ages.

^o Lloyd's Mem. p. 473.

'Petitions of right,' saith he, 'are commendable, and remonstrances may be lawful; but arms, though defensive, are ever doubtful. My lot fell to be cast on the parliament's side, by a strong opinion of the goodness of their cause, which, to my judgment then appeared to be so; religion, and the subjects' liberty, seemed to me to be in danger: but the destruction of a kingdom, cannot be the way to save it; nor can the loss of christian subjects, nor the subjects' loss of their estates, by plunder and assessments, consist with piety, nor yet with property. As for religion, his majesty, whom God long preserve, hath given us unquestionable security; I have cast myself at my sovereign's feet, and implored his gracious pardon; I will contend no more in words

or deeds. And this my resolution, with the indisputable grounds thereof, I thought good to declare to my friends and countrymen, that they may understand my sitting (he means at Oxford) to proceed from no compulsion.'

After this, according to his loyal and judicious declaration, he always adhered to the royal cause; and by the influence of his reasons and his example, both, he brought over others to do the same. He did what he could to stem the tide of rebellion and disloyalty, which at that time, like a mighty torrent, overflowed the nation. His son Col. James Chudleigh, was slain at Dartmouth, in his majesty's service, when the town and castle were yielded to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the Parliament's general; at what time, in the town, were twelve guns, and proportionable ammunition; and in the castle, one hundred and twenty ordnance mounted.^p But that being intended as a defence from the sea, could be very little serviceable against any assault from land.

^p Wars of Engl. &c. p. 137.

When the royal cause sunk, this family, as well as others, paid dear for their loyalty. Thomas Chudleigh of Ashton, whom I take to be the major, so called (a younger brother of this house) was in the Sequestrators' books, at Haberdashers' and Goldsmiths'-Hall, London, four hundred and thirty pounds deep.^q

^q Lloyd quo sup. p. 474.

Sir George Chudleigh, aforesaid, added an hereditary degree, or title of honour, to his family, viz. a baronetship; which his grandson, and namesake, now enjoys. And Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, is the third of that quality in Devon; and near about the one hundred and seventeenth in England.

This honorable Baronet, in a good old age, yielded to fate; and was interred among his ancestors, in Ashton church; the year I do not find, their being no inscription on his grave (the neglect whereof, almost every where, proves a great impediment to history) to preserve his memory.

This family had sometime its residence at Broad-Clist, in this parish; where died William Chudleigh, 29 Jan. 1515, and lieth interred in Clist church: which being sold, as aforesaid, it returned to Ashton, where it now doth, and may it always, flourish.
Amen.

THE CISTERTIAN, ROGER.

THE CISTERTIAN, Roger, (in Latin, Rogerus Cisterciensis) is reckon'd, by Dr. Fuller,^a among the natives of this county; upon what encouragement, I shall shew hereafter. He took this name, not from his progenitors, who were, it seems, 'nullius in nomina,' *i. e.* had not at that time any surname at all, nor from the place where he was born (as was the practice of learned men in those days;) but from that religious order, of which he was in the church: for thus the orders and offices, which are in the church, have given original to many illustrious names of very eminent families, as well in England, as elsewhere; such as Archivesque, or Archbishop, a noble house in France, Bishop, Dean, L'Archdeacon, Priest, Monk, and others, in our own country.

He is, therefore, among the learned, distinguished by the profession of which he was in religion, *viz.* a Cistercian; so call'd from the place in which this order was first instituted, *sc.* Cistercium in Burgundy;^b begun by one Robert, abbot of Molismen, about the year of our Lord 1098: which Robert, taking offence at the loose lives of the Benedictines, by the perswasion of Stephen Harding, an Englishman, forsook that society; and being accompanied with one and twenty other monks, came to Cistercium in Burgundy, where they erected their covent. Here they resolved to stick close to the rule of St. Bennet, and to cut off all superfluities of apparel and diet, introduced by the loose monks of that order. And because they did not find that St. Bennet ever possessed churches, altars, oblations, tythes, and sepultures; or that he had mills and farms; or that ever he suffered woman to enter his covent; therefore they meant to abandon all these things, and to profess poverty with Christ. So that their monks were not to meddle with husbandry, or any secular affairs; but must work with their hands, and observe strictly their fasts.

Of this order in religion was this our Roger, who very early renounced the world, and took upon him this strict profession; of which St. Bernard himself, that eminent father of the church, was. Who was made abbot of Charivallis, in France, anno 1098; and was a strict observer of this rule: so that all who conform'd themselves to his example herein, came to be called Bernardines; who were all one with the Cistercians, saying that the Cistercians wear all white; but the Bernardines, a black gown over a white coat.

As for Roger, he made this profession near the place of his birth,^c in the abby of Ford, in the eastmost parts of this county; a stately monastery heretofore, standing on the river Ax, at a place where it hath a ford or passage, which gives its name to an healthy clean market-town, four miles distant towards the west; from which, and a certain minster for four priests, it sometimes had, it is called Axminster unto this day. Here he continued a studious and pious life for many years; of whom, notwithstanding, (as it often happens by the best of men) I find a very different account given by two eminent authors, Bale and Leland.^d The latter says thus of him:

'Doctis artibus & pietati, in solito quodam animi ardore, noctes atq; dies invigilavit,' that with an unwonted ardor of mind, he gave himself up to the study of piety and learning night and day.

The former thus, 'Invigilavit fallaciis, atq; imposturis diabolicis, ut Christi gloriam obscuraret—,' that he diligently apply'd himself to fallacies, and devilish impostures, that he might obscure the glory of Christ.

Characters as wide and different the one from the other, as heaven and earth, or rather as heaven and hell; to accommodate which to the truth, at this distance off, may be no easy undertaking: however, to saive the reputation of a worthy person, long since in his grave, and so can't defend himself, may be no uncharitable undertaking.

Flor. A. D.
1180. R. R.
Hen. 2.

^a Worthies in
Dev. among
Writ.

^b Ross's View
of Relig. p.
268.

^c Fuller quo
supra, p. 265.

^d Apud Bal.
Cent. 3. p. 225.

taking. Know, therefore, (and I shall here own it, tho' I make use of his authority) that Bale was a very choleric and passionate author, especially where he had to do with such, as had ever shewed themselves zealous, either for the doctrine or worship of the church of Rome. Which is also acknowledged by Dr. Fuller,^c who, speaking of this passage, expresseth himself thus, 'That he did believe, that Bilious Bale would have been sick of the yellow jaundice, if he could not have vented his choler in such expressions.' Let the judicious reader then, as he there advises, climb up those mountains of extreams only with his eye, and then descend into the valley of truth, which lieth between them.

^c Quo prius.

^f Jac. Fab. in lib. 3. Spir. Virg. p. 119.

Our Roger, according to the mode of those times, among learned and religious men travelled, and lived much of his time in parts beyond the seas, but especially in Flanders, commonly called the Low-Countries: here he was, when the mighty fame of Elizabeth, abbess of Schonauigh flew about the world. Which Elizabeth, was a nun of a certain monastery in the borders of Trier,^f in which having lived eleven years, she was of the age of three and twenty, anno 1152. At which time, 'tis said, the Lord began to visit her in a wonderful manner; and communicated many visions and revelations to her, which he was pleased to conceal from the rest of mankind. On the Lord's day, and other festivals, she would fall into strange raptures of mind, and suddenly utter many divine expressions in the Latin tongue, though she had never learn'd it.

Which visions and revelations, not dictated by the Holy Ghost, but by some monkish impostor or other, as Balæus tells us, were written by this Roger; who, with the assistance of William, abbot of Savigny, in Normandy, digested them into some order, and reduced them to a volume; which he dedicated to his abbot Baldwin, abbot of Ford, under this title:

Revelationes Elizabethæ, lib. 2.

Whether they are the same or no, I cannot say; but Jacobus Faber, published a book in fol. at Paris, A. D. 1513, under this title.

Liber trium Virorum & trium Spiritualium Virginum.

One of which three virgins is this Elizabeth of Schonauigh; whose revelations are said by him (with other things) to be written by herself,^g and are there comprised in six books.

^g Ibid. in præfat. ad D. Machard de Hatstein, &c.

Roger published also a discourse,

De 11. Milibus Colonensium Virginum, lib. 1.

This book, also, Faber seems to ascribe to the 'foresaid Elizabeth, which he thus intituleth in her name:^h

^h Id. ibid.

De glorioso Martyrio 11. Millium Virginium Colonens.

Roger wrote also:

Encomium D' Mariæ, lib. 1.

Which last, in praise of the holy virgin, is written in rythming verse,ⁱ and added to the former. This also he sent by Sigismund the monk, unto Baldwin his abbot.

ⁱ Hoc tanquam Parergon, Canonis versibus Scriptum, Bal. quo antea. p. 224.

As to these works of our countryman, I shall not conceal the modest censure of a late author:^k 'To speak impartially,' saith he, 'that concerning the Revelations of Elizabeth, abbess of Schonauigh, and the legend he wrote of St. Ursula, (a Cornish or Devonshire woman) and her eleven thousand virgins killed at Colen, are full of many fond falsities.'

^k Fuller in his Worthies, Loc. ult. cit.

Where this Roger dy'd, or was inter'd, whether at Ford aforesaid, or in Flanders, I can make no certain discovery. All that I find farther of him is, that he flourished in the year of our Lord one thousand one hundred and eighty, under the reign of King Henry the second.

CLIFFORD, LORD THOMAS, BARON OF CHUDLEGH.

CLIFFORD, Lord Thomas, Baron of Chudlegh, and Lord High Treasurer of England, was born, August the first, 1630, at Ugbrook, nine miles to the south of Exeter, in the parish of Chudlegh, aforesaid. A pleasant and noble seat now it is, much enlarged, with the addition of a curious chappel, and very useful apartments; and accommodated with a fair park, by the last Lord Clifford; beautify'd and adorned with stately stables; large walks, beset with horse-chesnut, lime, and other trees (which, in their season, yield a pleasant and fragrant entertainment to the passenger,) by the present right noble Lord, Hugh Lord Clifford of Chudlegh. Thomas Lord Clifford was the son of Hugh Clifford, of Ugbrook, Esquire, collonel of a regiment of foot, in the first expedition against the Scots, in K. Char. 1st's time;^a who was the son of Thomas Clifford, a justice of peace for this county; an eminently pious and learned person, as may appear, were it not too tedious, from that large elegant Latin epigram, made, in his praise, by that celebrated poet, Charles Fitzgiffery; a copy whereof I have in MS. which thus begins:

Flosq; leposq; virum, proavitæ nobile germen
Stirpis, & herosæ laudis non deneger hæres, &c.

by Amy his wife, daughter and heir of Hugh Staplehill, of Bremble, in the adjoining parish of Aslton, Esq.; which Thomas was a younger son of Anthony Clifford, of Borscombe, in Wilts, and Kings-Teignton, in Devon, Esq. by Anne, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Piers or Peter Courtenay, of Ugbrook, Kt. upon whom his father settled Ugbrook, which continueth in his noble posterity. The elder son, whose name was William Clifford, Esq., possessed Borscombe and Kings-Teignton, aforesaid; but is wholly omitted, with his issue, by Sir Will. Dugdæl, in his genealogy of this right honorable family,^b for what reason, I do not know. The last of which name, in that place, James Clifford, Esq. (a very honest and worthy gentleman) left issue Mary, his only daughter and heir, married unto the honorable Collonel Hugh Bampfieild, the only son of Sir Copleston Bampfieild, of Poltimore, in this county, baronet; he died before his father, but left issue, by his lady, two sons, the present Sir Copleston Warwick Bampfieild, and John Bampfieild.

Which Anthony Clifford, of Borscombe, was son of Henry, son of William, son of Thomas Clifford, of Borscombe, by Thomasin, daughter of John Thorpe, of Kings-Teignton;^c the grandmother of which Thomasin, was Cicely, daughter and heir of John Burdon, of Kings-Teignton (he died an. 8 K. Hen. 4,) an antient and knightly family, that had long flourished in that place, even from the days of K. Hen. 2, home unto that time; from whom the mannor of Kings-Teignton, aforesaid, and half the hundred of Teign-Bridg, by these steps, came to this noble family; and by purchase, from James Clifford, last mentioned, it is now the possession of the present Lord Clifford, of Chudlegh.

Which Thomas Clifford was the son of John, by Florence his wife, daughter of John Saint Leger, who was the son of William, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Arnold Savage, Kt. son of Sir Lewis Clifford, knight of the most noble order of the garter, in the days of K. H. 4,^d who was son of Sir Roger de Clifford, by Matilda, daughter of Thomas de Beuchamp, Earl of Warwick, the son of Robert, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Maurice Lord Berkley, of Berkley Castle, the son of Robert, by Matilda, the aunt and heir of Thomas de Clare, the son of Roger, by Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Robert de Vipont, son of Roger, the son of another Roger, who was the son of Walter de Clifford, by his wife Agnes, the only daughter and heir

Flor. A. D.
of 1666. R. R.
Car. 2.

^a Ath. Oxon.
vol. 2. p. 772.

^b Bar. of Eng
vol. 1. p. 334.

^c Pole's Desc.
of Dev. in
King's Teign.
MS.

^d Dugd. ibid.

of Roger de Cundi, the son of Walter, who first took to him the name of Clifford, from the place of his residence, in the county of Hereford; where Simon Fitz-Richard, Fitz-Ponce, founded a priory of Cluniac monks, in the days of K. Hen. 1, of 65*l.* 11*s.* yearly value.^e Walter, the first of the name Clifford, was the son of Richard, the son of Ponce, or Ponsius, who came into England with William, surnamed, the Conqueror.

Tan. Notit.
Monast. in Here-
ref.

I might farther shew how this noble family of Ugbrook stands allied to the late right honorable Henry Lord Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, in whom the issue male, of that line, expired, Decemb. 11th, 1643; but they whose occasions, or curiosity, may lead them to enquire farther into this matter, may consult Dugdal's Baronage of England, vol. 1, pag. 342, &c.

Only here I shall take occasion to observe, that the honorable name of Clifford, flourished in this county, many centuries of years, before this family came into it; which was not long before the reign of K. Hen. 8. Here was Sir Reginald de Clifford, of Godeford, in the parish of Awlescombe, near Honiton, Kt. in K. Edw. 1's days; and Sir John Clifford, of Godeford and Cullome-John, in the reign of K. Edw. 3, but what relation these families had unto one the other, I cannot say: though plain it is, that originally they were all one; so that Clifford of Godeford, very probably, was a younger branch, that sprung early out of this antient and noble stock, and planted itself (by what providence I know not) in these western parts, where it flourished well, divers descents; until at last it expired in Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Clifford, of Cullome-John, Kt. married unto Sir Roger Prideaux, of Orchar-ton, in this county, Kt. This alliance with the east country family of this name, we may infer from the coat-armor, which (as our best antiquary Sir Will. Pole tells) Clifford of Cullome-John did bear,^f cheque or and b. a bend gules; which I find^g was the first bearing of this noble name, before it changed the bend (for what reason, the heralds best know) into a fess, as now it is. But hereof enough.

^f Catal. of
Arms, MS.

^g In my Lord
Clifford's Pe-
dig. of his Fa-
mily.

This right honorable person, of whom we are discoursing, Thomas Lord Clifford, had the happiness, in his youth, of an education suitable to his birth and quality. From the school he went to the university; and on the 25th of May, 1647, was admitted fellow-commoner of Exeter college, in Oxford,^h under the care of an ingenuous tutor, Mr. Baldwin Ackland, B. D. and fellow of that house. After some considerable stay there, well furnished with academical learning, he went to the inns of court, and was of the society of the Middle Temple, London.ⁱ After he had continued a while there also, he went to travel into parts beyond the seas; where, by having an excellent genius, highly improv'd by education, it might well be expected, he should return into his native country, as he did, a most accomplished gentleman.

^h Ath. Oxon.
quo sup.

ⁱ Grand. of the
Law. p. 27.

In that great crisis of the kingdom, which hapned in the year of our Lord 1660, when, after a long and deplorable delirium of many years, it began to return to its wits, and settle upon its antient bottom, in respect to the government, both of church and state, this honorable gentleman, in the beginning of April, was elected one of the burgesses of Totness, in his own country, to serve them in that parliament, which began at Westminster on the 25th of the same month; and very loyally brought home the King, to the throne of his ancestors, Car. 2, of gracious memory.

That parliament, having thus finished the greatest good they were capable of, were dissolved; and the King, being now restored in peace, according to the usual methods, issued out his writs for the chosing of another, to meet at the same place, on the 5th of May, 1661. Mr. Clifford was chosen a second time by the town of Totnes, aforesaid, to be one of their representatives in this parliament also.

Being thus become a member, once more, of that noble and august senate, Mr. Clifford had room and scope enough for his excellent parts to expatiate in: for having those very graceful qualifications of a great presence of mind and body, and a sound judgment and ready elocution, he became a frequent and a celebrated speaker in the
house;

house; at first, against, but at length, in behalf of the royal prerogative: for which he was taken notice of at court, and admitted into the royal favor. Being thus admitted, he knew well how to improve his opportunity to the best advantage, and to grow therein: as a badg whereof, he soon after received the honor of knighthood from that gracious prince King Charles the second.

Nor was Sir Thomas Clifford less qualified for the camp, than the court; he could as well sustain the fatigues of war, as enjoy the softs of peace.^k As a confirmation ^{k Ath. Oxon. quo sup.} whereof, he attended his then royal highness the Duke of York at sea, and was in that victorious battel fought with the Dutch in the beginning of June 1665. He continued at sea the same year, when the English fleet was commanded by that noble, but unfortunate general, Edward Earl of Sandwich. He was also in person at the expedition of the English, at Bergen in Norway, when they made a bold attempt upon the Dutch East India fleet, gotten into that port, on the second of August, the same year. He was also sent envoy, not long after, to the two northern Kings of Sweden and Denmark, with full power to conclude new treaties and alliences with them.

In the year 1666, that year of wonders, so much spoken of before hand, Sir Thomas Clifford attended his highness Prince Rupert, and his grace the Duke of Albemarl, again at sea, in another expedition against the Dutch; and was in that fight which continued on the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th days of June. He was with the same generals also, upon the 25th of July following, in another great fight with the Dutch.

On the 8th of Novemb. following, was his majesty, K. Ch. 2, pleased to give him the white-staff of comptroler of his houshold, in the place of that honorable country-man of ours, Sir Hugh Pollard, of Nimpton-Regis, knight and baronet, who died the day before, and on the 5th of Decemb. following, he was sworn one of his majesty's most honorable privy-council.

All which favors, as 'tis expressly said, were granted him, ' For his singular zeal, by which he had, on all occasions, so well merited in his majesty's service; and more eminently in the honorable dangers he had sustained in the then late wars against the Dutch and French; where he had been all along a constant actor, and (as it was observed, to the honor of his valor) had made it his choice, to take his share in the warmest part of those services.'

On the 12th of June, 1668, died Charles Viscount Fitz-Harding, treasurer of his majesty's houshold, (K. Ch. 2) whereupon Sir Thomas Clifford changed his white staff for a better; and by the King, was advanced to that honorable post the day following: much about which time also, his majesty was pleased to make him one of the lords commissioners of his treasury.

Upon the death of Sir John Trever, and in the absence of Henry Earl of Arlington, Sir Thomas Clifford executed the office of secretary of state, in the year 1672, until the return of the said Earl from his embassy into Holland, and of Mr. Henry Coventry, from his embassy into Sweden.

On the 22d of April, 1672, did K. Ch. 2 create Sir Thomas Clifford, by his letters patents to him, and his heirs-male, Baron Clifford of Chudleggh, in his own country. And on the 28th of Novemb. that year, his majesty, valuing his many eminent services, and confiding in his great abilities, and experience in the affairs of his treasury, was pleased, farther, to advance him to the second most honorable, but the first most profitable, office in the kingdom, to wit, that of Lord High Treasurer of England. Which place had remained void, being executed only by commissioners, from the death of Thomas Lord Wriothsley, late Earl of Southampton, who had, with the highest reputation of integrity, long filled it.

In this high and honorable station my Lord Clifford continued about the space of a year, and then, finding himself to decline somthing in his health, he resigned his lord treasurer's

treasurer's staff back into his majesty's hands, and retired into his own country. Where arrived, his distemper, the stone, grew upon him, with that violence, that, after a few weeks continuance, it put a period to his life, in little more than the mid'st of the age of man: which hapned at his house at Ugbrook, in the month of Septemb. A. D. M.DC.LXX.III. ætat. suæ xliii; where he lieth buried in a vault, underneath his own chappel.

He was a gentleman, of a proper manly body, of a large and noble mind, of a sound head, and a stout heart. He not only had, but had the command of, most excellent parts, and knew how to employ them to his best advantage. He had a voluble flowing tongue, a ready wit, a firm judgment, and an undaunted courage and resolution. (*Note 1.*)

He married one of the daughters and heirs of ——— Martin, of Lindrege, in the parish of Bishops-Teignton, Esq. by whom he had a large issue, both of sons and daughters. His eldest son died in his travels beyond sea, before his father; his corps was brought home, and honorably laid up in the vault of the chappel at Ugbrook. His estate and honor, at his death, descended to his second son, the present right honorable Hugh Lord Clifford, Baron of Chudleigh; in whom seem to be epitomized all the honor and virtues of his noble ancestors.

He married Anne, one of the daughters of Sir Thomas Preston, baronet; whom, yet living, he hath made one of his heirs.

By this lady my Lord hath a fair and hopeful issue, three sons and as many daughters, whom God preserve. (*Note 2.*)

COCKE,

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1.) THE devotion of our author to the house of Stewart, which obviously influenced him in the selection of his Worthies, has led him every where to speak in terms of high encomium of those who adhered to Charles the first. It cannot be doubted that in most of these instances the attachment to the unfortunate monarch arose from the best and most honourable motives, and hence the language of panegyric will be excused by those whose political sentiments might lead them to think differently of the propriety of that attachment. But no such excuse can be allowed for the extravagant praises bestowed upon the ministers and favourites of Charles the second. The character of Clifford is here delineated, not falsely, but partially. The qualities ascribed to him, he possessed in an eminent degree, but they were made subservient to the worst purposes. He was a member of an administration, of which, it has been said, that never was there a more dangerous ministry in England, nor one more noted for pernicious counsels. Clifford possessed the talents of parliamentary eloquence and intrigue, and his daring impetuous spirit gave him weight, as Mr. Hume observes, in the councils of the king, whose confidence he possessed in an eminent degree. The staff of treasurer was obtained by the advice of a measure, by which the wants of the monarch were to be supplied at the expence of the honour and credit of the government, and by the ruin of many of his subjects. This was the expedient of shutting the exchequer, and retaining all the payments made into it. "It had been usual," says the historian above mentioned, "for the bankers to carry their money to the exchequer, and to advance it upon security of the funds, by which they were afterwards reimbursed, when the money was levied on the public. The bankers by this traffic, got eight, sometimes ten, per cent. for sums which either had been consigned to them without interest, or which they had borrowed at six per cent.: profits, which they dearly paid for by this egregious breach of public faith. The measure was so suddenly taken, that none had warning of the danger. A general confusion prevailed in the city, followed by the ruin of many. The bankers stopped payment; the merchants could answer no bills; distrust took place every where, with a stagnation of commerce, by which the public was universally affected. And men, full of dismal apprehensions, asked each other, what must be the scope of those mysterious counsels, whence the parliament and all men of honour were excluded, and which commenced by the forfeiture of public credit, and an open violation of the most solemn engagements, both foreign and domestic."

To Clifford also, is especially attributed the advice of the second rupture with Holland, than which a more impolitic, or unjustifiable war was never entered into. The Test Act, one of the first measures of the parliament which this war, and the consequently increased necessities of the King, compelled him at length to assemble, deprived Clifford of his staff, which his ill health must soon have compelled him to resign. The cause which disabled Clifford from retaining his official situation, has continued to deprive the country of the services, in the senate at least, of his noble descendants. But, while it has confined their political influence within a narrow limit,

COCKE, CAPTAIN,

COCKE, Captain, (his christian name I can't recover) (*Note.*) was born at Ply-^{Flor. A. D.}mouth, in this county, or very near it: He is mentioned by Dr. Fuller among our ^{1587. R. R.}worthies;^a and it doth not become me, enviously to exclude him that number; nay, he very well deserves a place among them, as one who valiantly sacrificed his life to the ^{Elizab.}honor and safety of his country, in time of its greatest danger. ^{Worthies of}Engl. p. 261.

He was, it seems, by profession, a navigator; and brought up in maritime affairs, wherein he became so expert, that he arrived at the honor of commanding a ship of some force; which too, by the blessing of God, was all, or most, his own. And, in time of danger, he thought he could not better employ it, than in the service of his prince and country; which being threatned by the foreign invasion of bloody enemies, every good subject is in commission to defend them, as well as he is able.

Now was come that year of remark, which had been prophesied of for 'Annus mirabilis,'^b a wonderful year, by an astronomer of Konningsberg, an hundred years before ^{Camd. An-}it came, I mean 1588, and so indeed it proved. For at this time, Philip the third, ^{nals of Q. Eliz.}King of Spain, partly out of zeal to popery, to subdue England to the church of Rome, and partly out of revenge for the many depredations the English had made upon him, both in Spain and in the Indies, prepared a mighty fleet, christned, by the pope, with the name of the Invincible Armado, consisting of 130 ships, 65 galeons of a thousand and eight hundred tun apiece, 19 pinnaces of one hundred and seventy tun, manned with 8350 seamen, with 19290 soldiers, and 2080 gally-slaves, having aboard 2630 great ordnance. Over all which, was the Duke of Medina-Sidonia the general, attended with many brave and experienced commanders. Thus equip'd, they put to sea, May 29, 1588, out of the river Tayo in Gallicia; but a suddain tempest drove them back again, with much damage. However, new rigged and supplied, they put out again July 11th, and soon entred the English channel.

It was now high time for the English to hasten out their fleet, which they did with all imaginable speed; consisting in all of about an hundred sail; whereof fifteen were victuallers, and nine gentlemen volunteers; of which last number was Captain Cocke.

July the 20th, the English discriy the Spanish fleet in the Channel, like so many moving castles, come floating slowly on, towards Plymouth, in form of an half moon; the horns whereof extended above seven miles wide. The English being ready, the battel soon began; and in a few days time, by God's blessing, and the English valor, this mighty Armado, so long a preparing, and so well provided, was miserably shattered and dispersed; so that of an 134 ships, that sailed out of the Groin, only 53 returned into Spain. Captain Cocke, like a loyal subject, and a brave Englishman, in his own ship, yielded what assistance he could, to the safety of his country. And God was pleased to vouchsafe us a signal victory, though this worthy man did not live to enjoy it, being slain in the fight. And, what is very remarkable, while there was not a noble family in Spain, but, in that battel, lost either son, brother, or nephew, Cocke was the only man of note, among the English, that lost his life, to save his queen and country. Insomuch, that of the poet may, in some measure, be applied unto him also:

limit, it has left ample scope for the exercise of their talents, and their virtues. The name of Clifford retains its ancient respectability undiminished, and is revered and loved within the circle of its domestic influence and example.

(2.) By this lady he had nine sons, and six daughters. He was succeeded in the title by Hugh, his seventh son, whose great grandson is Charles, the present Lord Clifford, who succeeded his brother Hugh Henry Edward, being the seventh possessor of the title, and the fifth in lineal descent from the first Baron.

Unus homo nobis pereundo restituit rem—

One man hath restor'd our state,
By his being unfortunate.

Which is the testimony the famous Cambden hath given of him, in his annals of Queen Elizabeth,^c ‘Solus Cockus, in suâ inter medios hostes naviculâ, cum laude periit,’ Cocke was the only Englishman of note who died honorably, fighting in his little ship amidst his enemies; and indeed, not above an hundred common soldiers besides.

^d Quo supra. Pity it is (says Dr Fuller)^d his memory should ever be forgotten: And in great compliment he professes, ‘That his pen is sensible of no higher preferment, than when it may be permitted to draw the curtains about those who have died in the bed of honor.’

Captain Cocke, being killed at sea, whether he was buried in the deep, or (not being far from) whether he was brought ashore, and interred at land, is to me unknown. But, instead of an epitaph, I shall here add an epigram, made on this engagement between the English and Spaniards, at this time; which may serve as a specimen of the wit and fancy of those days.

The Latin original had for its author Theodorus Beza (who dedicated it to Queen Elizab. translated into our language by an unknown hand.^e

^e Hackluit's
Voyages, p.
606.

Straverat innumeris Hispanus classibus æquor,
Regnis juncturus scepra Britannia suis, &c.

I.

Spain's King with navies great the seas bestrew'd,
To joyn the English with the Spanish sway;
Ask you, what caus'd this proud attempt? 'Twas lewd
Ambition drove, and Avarice led the way.

II.

'Tis well Ambition's windy puff lies drown'd,
By winds; and swelling hearts, by swelling waves:
'Tis well! Those Spaniards, who the world's vast round
Devour'd, devouring sea most justly craves.

The coat armor, beforementioned, belonging to Cocke of Plymouth, as appears from the Herald's Office, seems to speak Captain Coeke to have been a gentleman by descent; but the canton intimates, as if that were an augmentation of honor granted to his posterity, for the eminent service he did at this time against the Spaniard.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

His name was William Cocke.

COFFIN, SIR WILLIAM, KT.

COFFIN, Sir William, Kt. was born in this county, at the most antient seat of the name and family, called Portledge, in the parish of Alwington, bordering on the Severn sea, about six leagues to the east of the isle of Londy, which stands therein; a most antient tribe, of no less antient inheritance. For I find^a Sir Richard Coffin of Alwington, Kt. so far back as the days of K. Hen. 2, and that the manor of Alwington hath been in the name of Coffin, from the time of the Norman Conquest unto this day.^b

As farther evidence of the antiquity of this gentile family, there is a boundary-deed (a copy whereof is in my custody) made near the Conquest,^c written in the Saxon tongue, which giveth good confirmation thereof. Which said deed, expresseth the bounds between the lands of Richard Coffin, Lord of the manor of Alwington and Cockementon, and the abbot of Tavistock, in relation to the lands belonging to that abby, in the near adjoining parish of Ablotsham.

Some of the terms and articles of which agreement, between them, are these. 'That the abbot and convent of Tavistock, should give to the said Richard Coffin, and his next heir, full fraternity in his church of Tavistock, to receive there the habit of religion, whensoever (God so inspiring) they would; and that, in the mean time, he should have the priviledg of one monk there,'^d &c.

This family very early spread itself into several branches, which flourished so well in divers places of this county, that they left their name and adjunct to them, as Combe-Coffin, now Combe-Pyne, in the east part, Coffin's-Will in the south part, and Coffin's-Ingarly in the west part of this province; in which last place, the mansion-house was near the church,^e to which was belonging a fair deer park, now wholly demolished.

Nor is it less observable, that some of those places yielded gentlemen with gilded spurs, as Sir Jeffery Coffin of Combe-Coffin, in the days of K. Hen. 3; and before that, Sir Elias Coffin of Ingarly (called also, Sir Elias Coffin of Clist)^f in the days of King John, of England.

As to the family of Alwington, I find three knights therein, before the present Sir William of whom we are discoursing; all which were called Richard, as for example, Sir Richard Coffin of Alwington, Kt. in the reign of K. Hen. 2, and Sir Richard Coffin of Alwington, Kt. in the days of K. Hen. 3, and Sir Richard Coffin of Alwington, Kt. in the days of K. Edw. 1. And, as one notes, from the time of K. Hen. 1, unto the age of K. Edw. 2, (the space of above two hundred years) the heir of this family was always called Richard.

Of which name, is the present heir and possessor of this antient seat Portledge, a right worthy and worshipful gentleman, of great piety and virtue; and for his quality, of excellent learning, especially in venerable antiquity, which hath been much his delight and study. He hath a noble library, and knows well how to make use of it.

He was High-Sheriff of this county, in the second year of K. Jam. 2, as his ancestor and namesake was in the second year of K. Hen. 8, as appears by the quietus he had out of the Exchequer, now in the present gentleman's custody; however he came to be omitted in those catalogues of the sheriffs of this county, published by Fuller^g and Isaac.^h

They have match'd, as they came along, into several honorable families, as Chudlegh, Cary, Prideaux, &c. and with divers daughters and heirs,ⁱ as Cockementon, Hathey, Hingeston, &c. But, omitting these things, let us proceed to the gentleman before us.

Sir William Coffin was the younger brother of Richard Coffin, Esq. that, as was said before, was High-Sheriff of this county, in the second year of K. Hen. 8, whose

Flor. A. D. 1533. R. R. Hen. 8.

^a Sir W. Pole's MS. of Dev. in the Knts. of sev. Kings' reigns. In H. 2. ^b Risd. Deser. of Dev. in Alwing. ^c Sir W. Pol. ibid.

^d Hoc modo Sopita est Contentio-Abbas & Conventus dedere mihi & proximo Heredimeo post me plenam fraternitatem eccles. suae de Tavist. ad recipiend. ibi habitum religiosum quandoocunq; (inspirante Deo) voluero, &c. Ex magno MS. D. Gull. Pole, pag. 203. ^e Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Ingarly. ^f Pole's cat. of the kts. in K. John's reign. MS.

^g Worthies of England in Devon.

^h Memoirs of Exeter. ⁱ Sir W. Pole's MS. of Devon, in Alwing.

education and accomplishments were such, that they introduced him, with advantage, into the court of K. Hen. 8, where he came to be highly prefer'd; first, to the honorable post of master of the horse, at the coronation of Q. Anne Bulloigne, (mother to the glorious Q. Elizabeth) anno 25 of that king; and after that, to the honor of knighthood, in the 29th of the same reign.

He was also one of the gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, to the same king: A place of great reputation and trust, whose office is to wait on the King,^k within doors and without, so long as his majesty is on foot; and when the King eats in his privy-chamber, they wait at the table, and bring in the meat; they wait also at the reception of ambassadors; and every night two of them lye in the King's privy-chamber; they are forty eight in number, all knights, or esquires of note: Whose power is great, for a gentleman of the privy-chamber, by the King's commandment only, without any written commission, is sufficient to arrest any peer of England.

Of what courage this gentleman was, and how expert at feats of arms, may be partly collected from this,^l that he was one of the eighteen assistants to K. Hen. 8, at the just or tournament held, between him and the French king, before Guisnes in France, A. D. 1519. Of which exercise, it may not be improper to give some brief account, which I shall do in the words of one that is greater than all exception:^m "These tournaments," saith he "were public exercises of arms, practised by noblemen and gentlemen, and became more than meer sports or diversions. They were first instituted A. D. 934, and were always managed by their own particular laws. A long time this practice was continued in all parts, to that degree of madness, and with so great a slaughter of persons of the best quality, especially here in England, where it was first brought in by K. Stephen; that the church was forced, by severe canons, expressly to forbid them, with this penalty annexed, 'That whosoever should happen therein to be slain, should be denied christian burial.' And under K. Hen. 3, by advice of parliament, 'twas also enacted, That the offender's estate should be forfeited, and their children disinherited; yet in contempt of that good law, this evil and pernicious custom long prevailed." Thus Cambden. But to proceed.

Sir William Coffin married the Lady Mannors of Darbyshire; and residing, as is likely, with her on her dowry, in those parts, he was chosen knight of that shire, in the parliament which began an. 21 K. Hen. 8, 1529: In his way to which there hapned a remarkable accident, not unworthy the relating, especially for the good law it occasioned: Passing by a church-yard, he saw a multitude of people standing idle; he enquired into the cause thereof: who reply'd, 'They had brought a corps thither to be buried; but the priest refused to do his office, unless they first delivered him the poor man's cow, the only quick goods he left, for a mortuary.' Sir William sent for the priest, and required him to do his office to the dead: Who peremptorily refused it, unless he had his mortuary first. Whereupon he caused the priest to be put into the poor man's grave, and earth to be thrown in upon him; and he still persisting in his refusal, there was still more earth thrown in, until the obstinate priest was either altogether, or well nigh suffocated.

Now thus to handle a priest in those days, was a very bold adventure; but Sir William Coffin, with the favor he had at court, and the intrest he had in the house, diverted the storm; and so lively represented the mischievous consequences of priests' arbitrary demanding of mortuaries, that the then parliament, taking it into their serious considerations, were pleased to bound that matter ever after, by a particular statute; the preamble whereof, which runs thus, seems to intimate as much:ⁿ 'Forasmuch as question, ambiguity, and doubt, is chanced and risen, upon the order, manner, and form of demanding, receiving, and claiming of mortuaries, otherwise called Corps-Presents, as well for the greatness and value of the same, which, as hath lately been taken, is thought over excessive to the poor people, and others of this realm, as

^k Dr. Chamb. Pres. State of Engl. part 1, pag. 165.

^l My author in the ensuing narrative is the present Rich. Coffin, Esq. ^m Camb. Brit. in Hertfordsh. edit. ult. pag. 295.

ⁿ Pulton's Col. of Statutes. Print. 1632, a. 21 K. H. 8, ch. 6, p. 481.

also for that, &c. Be it therefore enacted by, &c. First, That no mortuary shall be taken of any movable goods, under the value of ten mares. Secondly, That no parson, &c. shall take of any person that, dying, left in movable goods, clearly above his debts paid, above ten mares, and under thirty pounds, above three shillings and four pence for a mortuary, in the whole. And for a person dying, or dead, having, at the time of his death, of the value in movable goods, of thirty pounds or above, clearly above his debts, and under the value of forty pounds, no more shall be taken, for a mortuary than six shillings and eight pence, in the whole. And for any person having at the time of his death, of the value, in movable goods, of forty pounds or above, to any sum whatsoever it be, clearly above his debts paid, there shall be no more taken, paid, or demanded, for a mortuary, than ten shillings in the whole.'

What herein is farther observable, 'twas also enacted, that such mortuaries shall be paid, only in such a place where heretofore mortuaries have been used to be paid; and that those mortuaries be paid only in the place of the deceased person's, most usual habitation; and that no parson, &c. shall take more than as limited in this act, under penalty of forfeiting every time so much in value, as they shall take above the sum, limited by this act, &c. So much for the occasion of this statute; which confirms the observation, That evil manners are often the parent of good laws.

Sir William Coffin was also high-steward of the manor and liberties of Standon, in the county of Hertford; which had some peculiar honor and priviledges belonging to it, tho' I no where find what they were.

At his death, he humbly bequeathed to his great master the King, Hen. 8, with whom he was in special grace and favor, his best horses, and a cast of his best hawks: And leaving no issue of his own, he convey'd the manor of East-Hagginton, in the parish of Berrynerber, with all his other estate in the county of Devon, to his eldest brother's son, Richard Coffin of Portledge, Esq.

He died at Standon, aforesaid, about the year of our Lord 1538; and lyeth inter'd in that parish church, under a flat stone, on which was sometime found this inscription:°

Here lieth Sir William
Coffin, Knight,
Somtime of the Privy Chamber to King
Henry the Eighth, and Master of the Horse
to the Queen,
High Steward of the Liberty
and Mannor of Standon.
Who died viii of December,
M.CCCCXXXVIII.

° Weav. Fun.
Mon. page 594.

I have seen in the hands of the present heir of the family, a deed, dat. 22 Edw. 3, unto which the forementioned coat of beasants and croslets was affix'd, as belonging to this name; yet more antiently than this, he shew'd me another coat given by it, viz. Arg. a chevron between three mullets sab. The occasion of this variety, that worthy gentleman could not inform me of.

CONANT, JOHN, D.D.

Flor. A. D.
1680. R. R.
Car. 2.

CONANT, JOHN, D.D. Rector of Exeter College, and Regius Professor of Divinity, in the university of Oxford, was a native, and a great ornament, of this county. He was born, about the year of God's Incarnation, 1607, at Yettington, in Bicton parish, very near East-Budleigh; lying in the south-east part of this shire, about four miles from Ottery St. Mary. He was not descended, indeed, from great, but from good parentage; more eminent for their piety, than gentility: which, in the estimation of God, and good men, is the truest nobility. However, we are not to esteem him as sprung, *ex fœce virûm*, from the dregs of the plebeians: No, his name hath long flourished, and his relations lived, in good estate and reputation in those parts; and still do, at Yettington aforesaid.

As for the person of whom we are speaking, such was the pregnancy of his parts, and the pains of his schoolmaster, that he was soon fitted for the university; and by his careful parents, sent to Oxford, and planted, very young, into Exeter college, among his country-men.

He had not been there long, before his piety and diligence rendred him distinguished, above all his cotemporaries; insomuch, the learned rector, Dr. Prideaux, coming into the hall, and hearing him dispute in logic, or philosophy, was mightily taken with him; and at once, encouraged and applauded his industry, by this pretty witticism upon his name (which was much the mode of those times), *Conanti nihil difficile*; as if he had said, There is nothing too difficult for Conant (*i. e.* as the word importeth in latin, one that labors and endeavors) to undertake and perform.

Those fair and early blossoms, that were soon observed upon this hopeful young plant, promised so great an encrease of fruit, that the rector and fellows of the college, unanimously concurred in electing him into their society; in the doing whereof, all parties were infinitely pleased and satisfied; they in making so worthy a choice; and he, for being put into a condition of continuing in the university, longer than otherwise he should, whereby he might, without any avocations, follow his beloved studies, and so better improve himself in virtue and learning.

In this station doth the modest man continue for many years; proceeding, with good applause, in the degrees of arts (the particular times of which, for what reason I know not, are omitted in the *Athenæ Oxon.*), which, in more than name and title, he made himself master of. And having acquainted himself with all kinds of learning, the better to qualify him for her favor, he made his most passionate addresses to divinity; as what was not only the most sublime study, but might best transform him into the divine likeness (the happiness and perfections of our natures), whereby he might be enabled, by the ministerial function (unto which he was at length called) with the grace of God, to transform others also.

The first settled place I find, that he exercised his talent in, was Lymington, that considerable incorporate town (as I take it) in Hampshire; which hapned sometime before the year 1643: For then his learning was so conspicuous, being at that time also batchelor of divinity, that he was constituted one of the assembly of divines,^a appointed, by an ordinance of the lords and commons in parliament, to meet at Westminster, for the settlement^b (as they pretended) of the government, and liturgy of the church of England; of which assembly, more fully account may be seen in Dr. Fuller's Church History.^c Mr. Conant having now, for his great piety and learning, obtained a mighty reputation, as well in his own college in particular, as generally throughout the university of Oxford, was, upon the death of that rare scholar and di-

^a In that ordinance he is named John Conant of Lymington, Batch. in Divinity.

^b Vide Ordinance prefixed to their Confession of Faith, 4to.

^c Lib. 11. p. 193, &c.

vine, Dr. Hackwill, on the 7th of June, 1649, with one mind, chosen, by the fellows thereof, rector of Exeter college.^d And, indeed, a more proper head in all respects, at that time, could not easily be fitted to that learned body: Whose wisdom and vigilancy influenced every part and member thereof, into an encrease of learning and sobriety.

After this, in the year 1654, Mr. Conant was honored, by that university, with the degree of doctor of divinity:^e At what time, there being a great scarcity of fit and able men, left to undertake that weighty office (the parliament visitors having thrown Dr. Sanderson, for the great crime of his loyalty, out of the chair, and other the most learned men out of the university) Dr. Conant was pitched upon, as one best able to sustain the regius professor's place. He succeeded Dr. Joshua Hoyle (who had quitted it by death) in that honorable chair; as Hoyle did the most famous Dr. Sanderson, turned out by the parliamentarians, as was said before.

This Dr. Hoyle, coming out of Ireland, (where he had been regius professor of divinity, in the university of Dublin), upon the account of the grand rebellion there, into England, being greatly addicted to the cause, was made, by the regulaters of the university of Oxford at that time, master of University college: And after that, regius professor of divinity there.^f A person of great reading, industry, and memory; but of little judgment; as may appear from the dull oration he made, when he assumed the chair; and his, as dull lectures in divinity:^g A specimen whereof, for a diversion to the learned, and that the world may see, what a blessed change those zealous reformers then made in that university, I shall here subjoyn,^h out of the Hist. of the Univ. of Oxford.

The professor Hoyle, undertaking to prove from the 1st chap. of St. John's Gosp. and the 1st ver. That our Saviour Christ is eternal, thus argued.

- I. A principio fuit, ergo est æternus.
- II. λογος est, ergo & æternus.
- III. Non tantum à patre sed de patre, ergo & æternus.
- IV. Filius patris est, ergo ejusdem naturæ, ergo & æternus.

By which his ratiocination, together with the many mistakes and barbarisms he committed, the doctor lost that little reputation which he had gotten.

And that we may see that the regent masters, at that time, were of the same seize with the doctor's, they examined under graduates, and batchelors for their degrees, in such bald and barbarous questions as these.ⁱ 1. Pro quo gradu tu stas? 2. Rhetor & Orator (taking up the middle syllable very short) quomodo differunt? 3. Quis fuit mater Remuli? &c.

Insonuch, there greatly needed some to retrieve the reputation of the university, in point of learning, and in particular, to restore the divinity chair to its former honor. A fitter person to which purpose, than Dr. Conant, either for universality of learning, soundness of judgment, or orthodoxy, in all the fundamental points of faith, could not be found out, among all the party. So that (what can't be deny'd) he discharged this post, with great honor to himself, and to the general satisfaction of the whole university. Should those learned lectures, and judicious determinations in divinity, this reverend professor then made, ever become public, they will not only confirm what is spoken, but greatly oblige the world.

But then it may be urged, by some, as a blemish upon this worthy doctor's memory, That he did conform so much to the usurpers then in power; who had killed, and also taken possession: That to get, or continue in, places of trust, he took the covenant, engagement, and the like.

For reply hereunto; I will no more endeavor to justify all, that either this gentleman, or any other, did in those days, than they themselves would do, if now living;
Yet

^d Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 2. pag. 92.

^e Ath. Oxon. v. 2. in Fast. p. 785.

^f Id. p. 113.

^g Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 1. p. 412. Professoris Regii munus obire cepit D. Hoyle Oratione planè plumbea, & eruditionis omnimodè prorsus experta.

^h Id. ib. Ut-pote qui Christum æternum esse, hunc tantum ineptus in modum probavit, ibid. p. 413. 2.

ⁱ Idem. ibid.

Yet this I say, that a good man may, nay ought to do, what justly he can, in order to get into, or continue in, places of trust, in the government, under which, God, in his providence, shall place him, as well to keep worse men out, as to right and succor such good men, whose consciences will not permit them, in all things, to comply. Had it not been for such men as Dr. Conant, Dr. Wilkins (afterwards bishop of Chester), Dr. Ward (lately bishop of Sarum), and others, not only learning would have fared much worse than it did, in those days, but even the royal party also. We find, in the Holy Scripture, that good Obadiah, that feared the Lord greatly, executed the office of comptroller of the household, under Ahab; who though he might be no immediate usurper, was yet a very wicked and idolatrous King.^k And we know what some in a neighboring kingdom^l lately did, who by receding from their places, left an ope for their adversaries to get in, to the ruine both of themselves, and their cause.

* 1 Kin. 18, 3.
^l Scotland.

Now with what caution and tenderness, this eminent doctor proceeded, in these matters, as became (what he was) a truly conscientious person, we may very well observe, from those express conditions and limitations, he openly declared before hand, he took the engagement upon.

Where, e're we proceed farther, it may be proper to propose to the reader's view, the engagement itself, which, in those days, was enforced by ordinance of parliament (as it was then called), only at first, upon persons in office or trust;^m though afterward, all sorts of men, throughout the kingdom, above eighteen years of age, were obliged to take it in these words.

ⁿ Heath's Chr. of the Civil Wars of Eng. &c. part 2. p. 255.

‘ You shall promise to be true and faithful to the common-wealth of England, as it is now established, without King or house of lords.’

The doctor, indeed, did take this engagement; but then it was with such restrictions and limitations, as another man, in his circumstances, with a good conscience, might have done the same; as may appear from the following declaration, thus intitled:ⁿ

ⁿ Out of an authentick copy taken by Mr. D. G. MS.

DR. CONANT'S DECLARATION BEFORE THE COMMISSIONERS, WHEN HE TOOK THE ENGAGEMENT.

“ Being required to subscribe, I humbly premise:

“ I. That I be not hereby understood to approve of what hath been done, in order unto, or under this present government, or the government it self, nor will I be thought hereby to condemn it: They being things above my reach, and I not knowing the grounds of the proceedings.

“ II. That I do not bind my self to do any thing, contrary to the word of God.

“ III. That I do not hereby so bind my self, but that, if God shall remarkably call me to submit to any other power, I may be at liberty to obey that call, notwithstanding the present engagement.

“ In this sense, and in this sense only, I do promise to be true and faithful to the present government, as it is now established, without King, or house of lords.”

“ JOHN CONANT.”

This may prove the doctor to be a man of prudence and conscience; and purge him, in a great measure, from those dirty reflections, any censorious bigot might asperse his memory withal: Who yet, perhaps, in the same circumstances (how squeamish soever he may now seem), would have swallowed all a whole, without chewing.

The practise of so great and good a man herein, may become a pattern unto others, in

in a like case; in all dubious, and especially, dangerous matters, to proceed with all the precaution they may be allowed: And to take oaths and make subscriptions, in all doubtful cases, expressly, with all the latitude that may be granted them: which may suffice for his apology herein.

In the year of our Lord, 1657, was Dr. Conant chosen vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford; at what time, his kinsman, Mr. Samuel Conant, of the same college, was one of the proctors. In this honorable office did Dr. Conant continue, by annual election of the university, for three years together: In all which time, he shewed himself a prudent and vigilant governor. And though the times, that then were, were very dangerous and ticklish, and the mouths of the men in power, began to water upon the colleges, and the revenues thereunto belonging, yet the doctor stoutly defended his post, maintained the rights and liberties of the university, and kept all in peace and quiet.

Upon the 24th of Aug. 1662, Dr. Conant left his rectorship of Exeter college, and the university, both at once; and that upon the account of some insuperable scruples, at that time, which had invaded his conscience against conformity to the liturgy and discipline of the established church of England. What they were in particular, I am not able to relate: but have heard, in those days, That it was chiefly out of a tenderness of giving offence to others, grounded upon that passage of the apostle, in his Epistle to the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 8 chap. 10, 11, 12, and 13 ver. the short whereof is this, If meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Whether this alone, or some others joyn'd with this, was the true ground of the doctor's nonconformity for a while, I cannot say: But under some invincible prejudices against conformity, he lay for some time; which yet he managed with great prudence and caution: For he retired to a kinsman's house of his own, Mr. Sam. Conant, B. D. aforementioned, in the country, where he remained very peaceably and orderly, neither keeping conventicles, nor frequenting any. And afterward, by God's peculiar blessing (who hath promised, 'That if any one doth his will, he shall be taught of God, and if in any thing one be otherwise minded, than the truth, if he be willing and obedient, God shall reveal even this unto him.' Phil. iii. 15.) he overcame all his scruples; and rendred himself to the church of England, as by law established. Of which, by his exemplary piety, and matchless learning, he became at once, an ornament and a pillar.

Hereupon, he was soon preferred to be vicar of the great church in the town of Northampton; a town equal to some cities. This hapned a little before the time, that that place was wholly consumed by a dreadful and resistless fire. How useful this good man was, towards the relief of the poor, and the comfort of the distressed, and the re-edifying the town, in a much more beautiful and uniform condition than before it was, many, yet alive, may be able better to declare. Here he continued a vigilant, peaceable, painful pastor, unto the time of his death.

As for his other preferments, all much short of his worth, they were these: On the 8th of June, 1676, he was installed arch-deacon of Norwich, in the place of his brother-in-law, Mr. John Reynolds, deceased;° which dignity was conferred upon him by Dr. Edward Reynolds, bishop thereof, whose daughter Elizabeth, the doctor had married.

Some four years after this, on the third of December, 1681, he was preferred prebend of Worcester, in the place of Nathanael Tomkins deceased. These preferments the modest man never courted; and many more his modesty made him to refuse: Being equal to what he had, and superiour to greater too, if he had had them.

But then there is one thing his modesty can't be approved of, that it would not permit

mit him to oblige the world with more of his learned labors: he not suffering himself to be prevailed upon, to publish any thing; save only, a little before his death, one volume of sermons under this title:

Sermons preached by John Conant, D.D. Lond. print. Svo.

There is another volume of his sermons now in the press, published by his son, Dr. ^p Dr. Painter, John Conant, doctor of law. With a brief account of his life.^p
 Rect. of Exet. Whether, hereafter, any other offspring of his learned brain, may be permitted to
 Coll. his Let- see the light, though much desired, I am not able to determine. (*Note.*)
 ter to me, Jul. 29, 1696.

He was a grave and solid preacher; whose sermons were well studied; and better fitted to affect the hearts of good christians, than to tickle the ears of itching hearers.

He was but small in stature, though great in all things else, any opinion only of his own greatness excepted.

He was of a meek and humble spirit, yet of zeal and courage enough, when they came to be concerned, either for piety or justice.

He lived in a great town, a very private, but pious life. He neither loved to make, nor to be in, much noise; as knowing that ‘*Animæ quiescendo fiunt sapientiores.*’

It pleased Almighty God, some years before his death, to visit him with blindness: whereby he was rendred unfit for the administration of the public offices of his place and calling. However, when God was pleased to visit him with blindness, that he could not preach from the pulpit, his conversation was a visible sermon, laid open to the eyes of all that saw him.

He lived to a vast age, and at length sunk beneath the burthen of no less than fourscore and six years; dying at Northampton aforesaid, on the 12th of March, 1693. He lieth interred in his own church there; to whose memory, his disconsolate relict raised a very sumptuous monument; on which is found this epitaph.

Hic juxta requiescit Johannes Conant, S. T. P. E Devonîa ortus apud Oxonienses enutritus; ibidem Collegii Exoniensis Rector, Academiæ Professor Regius, et tertio Vice-Cancellarius: Quibus valedixit, Anno 1662.—Postea Archidiaconus Norvicensis Ecclesiæ Vigorniensis Præbendarius, et hujus Ecclesiæ Vicarius. Vir omnibus hisce Muneribus (quorum nullum ambivit, plura refugit) par & superior. Doctrinâ, moribus, Pietate, non Minus quam Annis Consummatus obiit Anno Ætatis suæ LXXXVI, Domini M.DC.XC.III. Mensis Martii die xii. Elizabetha Uxor Mæstissima viro Charissimo hoc Marmor Amoris & Observantiæ ergo posuit.

COPLESTON,

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THERE were altogether six volumes of his sermons published: the first in 1693, in the author's lifetime; the second in 1697, which is the volume alluded to by Prince as being in the press; the third in 1698; the fourth in 1703; the fifth in 1708, which last four volumes were edited by the Bishop of Chichester; and the sixth and last volume was published in 1722, and edited by Digby Coates, M. A. principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, at the request of the author's son, John Conant, L.L.D. but no account of the author's life accompanied either of these volumes. A life, however, was afterwards written by his son, from which the following particulars are extracted.

Dr. Conant was born October 18, 1608, and descended from a good family which had flourished for many years in this county, but which was originally French. His parents were persons of great integrity, and possessed a competent, though not a large fortune; so that he had no occasion to be ashamed of his family. He gave very early tokens of his inclination to learning, and was taken under the care of his uncle, the Rev. John Conant, rector of Lymington, in Somersetshire, who charged himself in a particular manner with the care of his education; and having sent him for some time to the free-school at Ilchester, placed him afterwards under the tuition of Mr. Thomas Branker, a very laborious and learned schoolmaster, in the neighbourhood; and during

COPLESTON, JOHN, ESQUIRE.

COPLESTON, John, Esquire, surnamed The great Copleston, was born at the antient seat of the name and family, called Copleston, in the parish of Colebrook, about four miles to the north-west of Crediton, in this county: From whence the name should be derived, divers have diversly conjectured;^a but most yield to this, at a quater foix, which we term a cross-way, where four ways meet, near the house is erected a fair square moor-stone, about twelve foot high, from the surface of the earth, and twenty inches broad, every square: which is now vulgarly termed Copston-stone, heretofore Coplestone. Hence is the family supposed to take the name of Le-Cop-stou, or Cop-le-stone, which flourished here in high reputation for a long time: Which stone, altho' not very large, as you have heard, yet standeth ('tis said) in four several parishes, viz. Colebrook, Crediton, Sandford, and St. Mary-Down, *i. e.* All these parishes meet in that stone, q. in puncto. It is one intire stone, roughly carved, with various florishes, which some have taken for old Saxon characters, now not legible; and, as I suppose, never were. But more probable it is, from the hollowness on the top like a mortice, it had sometime a cross placed thereon, according to the mode of antient times.

Flor. A. D. 1490. R. R. Hen. 7.

^a Westc. in Surv. Dev. in Coplest.

When this family first grew eminent, I do not find; but if the common tradition holds true, it flourished in these parts before the Conquest, as was observed before in Sir Robert Cruwys. However, if so, it was eclipsed, as most of the Saxon race were along while, by the interposition of the Norman conqueror: For Sir William Pole tells us,^b He had not found, in all his search, any of this name, until the days of K. Edw. 2, (*Note 1.*) in which William de Coplestona was set down as a witness to a deed of grant, betwixt Matthew de Wodeton or Wootton, of Wootton, in the same parish of Colebrook, and Richard Copleston of Copleston: Which Richard stands first in the genealogy, given us by that last mentioned antiquary of ours, who had issue Adam; who had issue John; who by Katharine his wife, daughter and heir of John Graas of Ting-Graas, in this county, had issue John Copleston of Copleston; who by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of John Hawley of Dartmouth, and of Emma his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Tresilian, the famous, or rather infamous, lord chief-justice of England, in the days of K. Rich. 2, and Emmalin his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Huish of Chagford, in this county, Kt. had issue, first Philip, second John of Exeter, and third Walter of Bowden, in Yalhamp-ton, whose posterity flourishes there this day. (*Note 2.*)

^b Descrip. of Dev. in Coleb. MS.

Philip Copleston of Copleston and Warley, was high sheriff of the county of Devon, anno 11 Edw. 4, 1470, and by Anne his wife, daughter and heir of John Bonvil of Shute, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of John Wibbery of Trewollick,^c (descended from several daughters and heirs, as Fitz-Walter, Flemming, Barkley, &c.) had issue Ralph; who by Ellen, daughter of Sir John Arrundel of Lanhern, in Corn-

^c Westcot's Pedig. MS.

ing his continuance at both places, occasionally assisted him in his studies. His youth promised all that his riper years produced. His disposition was always mild and modest, so that he contented himself with the satisfaction arising from the possession, rather than from the display of his knowledge.

In Lent term, 1626, his uncle carried him to Oxford, and entered him of Exeter college, (of which he had himself been nine years a fellow) placing him under Mr. Lawrence Bodley. He studied there with great vigour and application, and in a short time distinguished himself as one of the shrewdest disputants in this college, then one of the most flourishing in that university.

wal, Kt. had issue John Copleston of Copleston, of whom we are speaking; Nicholas of Nash, in Dorsetshire, and Richard of Otterham, and Woodland, in Little Torrington in Devon, whose posterity yet survives in worshipful rank in that place. John Copleston of Copleston, Esq; married Katherine, daughter of Ralph Bridges in Devon, and had issue Christopher, high-sheriff of this county, anno 3 Q. Eliz. who by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Hugh Pawlet of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset, had issue John, high-sheriff of this county, anno 39 Q. Eliz. who married Susanna, daughter of Lewis Pollard of King's-Nimmet, in this county, Esq; and had issue Amias; who by Gertrude his wife, second daughter of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, Kt. had issue John, who dying without issue, this great estate fell to his two sisters, his heirs, of whom more hereafter.

From whence, we may observe, what honorable houses this antient family all along match'd into, as Courtenay, Bonvil, Pawlet, Chichester, Pollard, Bridges, and others: And how many daughters and heirs, as Graas, Hawley, Tresilian, Huish, Bonvil, Wibbery, Fitz-Walter, Flemming, Barkley, &c.

Notwithstanding which, we find no knight belonging to it all along, down to the present age: They rather contented themselves with an hereditary title of honor, given them, 'tis said, only in this county; and now long since worn out of date; being wont to be stiled Copleston the white-spur: Of which attribute of honor, it may not be improper (in this place) to give this brief account.^d

^d Weav. Pnn. Mon. p. 595.

There were five distinct sorts of esquires heretofore in England, as first, The principal esquires are accounted those, who are elect for the prince's body; second, knights' eldest sons; third, younger sons of the eldest sons of barons, and other nobles of higher estate; fourth, the white-spurs; and fifth, They who are so by office, and by serving the prince in any worshipful calling.

Now the fourth sort of esquires (which was in this family of Copleston) was made by creation of the King; the ceremony whereof was thus: What gentleman the King was pleased to bestow this honor upon, he was wont to put about his neck a silver collar of esses or S. S. S. and to confer upon him a pair of silver spurs: Whereupon (says my author) in the west parts of the kingdom, they be called white-spurs; by which they are distinguished from knights who are wont to wear gilt-spurs, and to be stiled, Equites Aurati, golden knights, from their spurs. This title of white-spur was hereditary, and always belonged only to the heir male of the family.

There was but one tribe (*Note 3.*) more in all this country, that I can find, dignified with this title, and that was Winslade of Winslade, in the parish of Buckland-Brewer, in the north-west parts thereof, a generous and a long continued race; who had also a great estate in Cornwall, whose seat there was at Tregarriek: One whereof, John by name, married Jane, a daughter of the antient and honorable family of Trelawny,^e by whom he had issue William, who made title unto the Earl of Devonshire's lands; but sold all his own, and came unto great poverty. Some say,^f he lost them by attainder, as being concerned in the western rebellion, in the days of K. Edw. 6; but that Q. Mary restored the barton of Winslade to his eldest son; which is long since gone out of the name, and the whole race in those parts extinct.

^e Sir W. Pole's Descript. of Dev. in Winst.
^f Risd. and Westc. in Buckl. Bruer.

^g Holl. Col. of Arms in Cople. MS.

The gentleman of whom we are discoursing, was wont to be called The great Copleston, not from the bigness of his stature, above other men; altho' they are, and have been, many very proper gentlemen of the name and family: But from the great command he had from the great possession he enjoy'd, and that high port he lived in here in these parts. His father, Ralph Copleston of Copleston, was an hundred pounds in the subsidy book to the King, anno 13 K. Hen. 6,^g (a good estate) and a justice of peace, anno 30 of the same King, a great honor in those days.

This family had its residence somtimes at Warley, a pleasant and profitable seat, near the river Tamer, in the parish of Tamerton-Foliot, about four miles from Plymouth,

mouth, in this county, of which before in Bishop-Foliot; which came into it by match with Bonvil's daughter and heir, in the days of K. Edw. 4. After several descents here, and at Copleston (sometime residing at this, and sometime at that seat) there fell out a most unfortunate occurrence in this place of Tamerton, which (in all probability) hastned the extinction of the name and family here, and at Copleston also. The history whereof, altho' I take no delight in reviving the infirmities of men, now well nigh buried in oblivion; yet, out of charity, it may be worth the relating, to stand as a land-mark to posterity, that all may beware how they give themselves up to the transports of a bloody malice and revenge, which in the end will hurry them into the bottomless gulph of woe and misery.

Esquire Copleston of Warley,^h (I can't recover his christian name, altho' I suppose^b it was John) in the days of Q. Elizabeth, had a young man to his godson, that had been abroad for his education: Who at his return home, hearing of the extravagancies of his godfather's conversation, expressed in some company, his sorrowful resentment of it; which was not done so privately, but the report thereof was soon brought [as there be tale-bearers and whisperers, which separate very friends, enough every where] to his godfather's ears. This exceedingly enkindled the indignation of the old gentleman against his godson, and (as 'twas supposed) his natural son also; making him break out, saying, 'Must boys observe and discant on the actions of men, and of their betters?' From henceforth he resolv'd, and sought all opportunities, to be revenged upon him; at length they being both at Tamerton, their parish church, on a Lord's day, the young man observing by his countenance, what he was partly informed of before, that his godfather was highly displeas'd at him, prudently withdrew betimes from the church, and resolv'd to keep himself away, out of his reach, until his indignation should be overpass'd. The old gentleman seeing his revenge likely to be disappointed, sent the young man word, that his anger towards him was now over, and he might return to his church again: accordingly the young man came, at the usual time; but cautiously eying his godfather, he found the expression of the poet too true:

'Manet alta mente repostum.'

That his displeasure was not laid aside, but laid up in a deep revengeful mind: Whereupon, as soon as the duties of religion were over, he again hastned out of the church as soon as he could: upon this his godfather followed him, but not being able to overtake him, he threw his dagger after him (the wearing whereof was the mode of those times) and struck him through the reins of the back, so that he fell, and died on the spot.

Upon this Mr. Copleston fled, but his friends improv'd all the intrest they had at court, to procure a pardon, which at length, at the cost of about thirteen manors of land in the county of Cornwall, they hardly obtained: which very pardon hath been seen by my author; and still remains (unless lately lost) in the custody of the present possessor of Warley-house.

However this gentleman escaped the just penalty due to so vile a crime, from the laws of man; he did not, it seems, escape the revengeful hand of Providence, which was pleas'd, either in his son or grandson's days (who is said to have been a hopeful young gentlemanⁱ to blot his name quite out of that place; and at his other place, to leave nothing remaining but the name. For this estate came to two daughters and heirs; the eldest was married to ——— Elford, Esquire; and the youngest unto Sir John Bampfieild, of Poltimore, Baronet. (Note 4.)

The eldest sister had Copleston-house and demesns, which is all in ruins, and the estate sold; it is now in the possession of Sir Walter Young, of this county, Baronet. The youngest sister, for her partition, had Warley, in whose posterity it still remains;

and

^b This relation I had from a gentleman, a near neighbor to the place.

ⁱ Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Colebr.

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

and is the inheritance of her great grandson, Sir Copleston Warwick Bampfild, Baronet; whom God long preserve, and make highly eminent and useful in his country.

 ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) IN another part of his work, Sir William Pole observes, that William de Copleston, held Copleston in the time of King Henry the second, but whether Henry is there written by mistake for Edward, or whether it was the result of his farther inquiries, we cannot determine. The continuation of the descents as they stand in the text, and in Pole, correspond with the later date.

(2) This branch of the family is extinct, and Bowden is now the property of John Pollexfen Bastard, of Kitley, Esq. representative in parliament for the county of Devon since the year 1784. The family of Bastard, is found in the earliest annals of the county in possession of extensive property. Efford, Stonehouse, Mevey, Bickeston, Haraldeshore, and Blacheurde, were the inheritance of William le Bastard in the 20th year of William the Conqueror. In the reign of Edward the second or the third, the great possessions of this family passed into that of Beaudyn, and thence into that of Whitlegh; but the name was continued, as Sir William Pole observes. In latter times, Gerson, in this county, was the seat of the descendants of this family, of whom was Sir William Bastard, sheriff of Devon, in 1676. From Gerson, their residence was transferred to Kitley, by the marriage of ——— Bastard with the heiress of Pollexfen of that place. His son, Pollexfen Bastard, married Bridget, daughter of John, first Earl Poulett, K. G. by whom he had issue William Bastard, father of the present possessor of Kitley. In 1779, the exertions of William Bastard, Esq. at a moment of alarm, from the appearance of an hostile fleet in the channel, were distinguished by a patent of Baronetcy, the title of which, however, was never assumed.

(3) Kent, in his abridgment of Gwillim, attributes this distinction to another family hereafter mentioned in this work, namely Wollocombe of Wollocombe, "An ancient and gentile family, producing many *white spurs* of estimation."

(4) John Elford, of Shepstor, Esq. by his first wife, Elizabeth, the co-heir of Copleston, had issue four daughters, Susanna, who died unmarried at the age of sixteen, in 1647; Gertrude, married to Roger Wollocombe, Esq. of Combe; Elizabeth, married to Edmund Fortescue, of London; and Barbara, married to Arthur Fortescue, of Wear, Esq. from which match Hugh, Earl Fortescue, is fourth in descent.

This John Elford had four wives; by his second wife, the sister of the first Sir John Northcote, Baronet, he had male issue, from whom is descended Sir William Elford of Bickham, Baronet. The half of the Copleston property, including the manor of Copleston, which came into the Elford family, passed, in consequence of the failure of male issue, into the families of Fortescue and Wollocombe; the other half, in which was Warlegh, passed into and continued in the Bampfylde family. Warlegh descended to John Bampfylde, of Hestercombe, in Somersetshire, who was the second son of Hugh, eldest son of Sir Copleston Bampfylde, Baronet, and by him was sold in 1741, to Walter Radcliffe, son of Jasper Radcliffe, of Frankland, in Devon, who was sheriff of that county in 1696, and was descended from the Radcliffes of Chatterton in Chester. This Walter Radcliffe married Admonition Bastard, granddaughter of Sir William Bastard, of Gerson, Knight, by Grace, daughter of Sir John Bampfylde, Bart. and Gertrude Copleston.

His children, who were thus allied in blood to the family of Copleston, were twelve in number. Of these, Walter and John were successively of Warlegh, and died unmarried. Copleston (vicar of Stoke Climsland) married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Peter, of Percothan, Esq. and had issue three sons and three daughters. Walter, the eldest son, upon the death of his uncle, John Radcliffe, in 1805, succeeded to the Warlegh estate, where he now resides.

COTTON, EDWARD.

COTTON, Edward, doctor of divinity, and treasurer of the cathedral church of Exeter, was born in this county, about the year of our Lord 1608, at the parsonage-house of Whimble, or Silferton; at which, I am not certain, in that his father was rector of both, at the same time. He was second son of the reverend Mr. William Cotton (not Edward, as, by mistake, a late author tells us,^a chauntor of the church of Exon, and rector of the parishes aforesaid; who was eldest son of Dr. William Cotton, Lord Bishop of Exeter, by one of the daughters and heirs of — Hender, of Boscastle, antiently Botreaux Castle, so called from a noble family of that name, in Cornwall. The other daughter of the said Hender, became the wife of the first Lord Roberts of Cornwall, and was mother to the late noble Earl of Radnor, lord deputy of Ireland, and lord president of the council to King Charles the second.

Mr. Edward Cotton, having laid a good foundation of school learning, went to Oxford, there to raise upon it a superstructure of more useful knowledg and wisdom. He was admitted a member of Christ Church, where he led a sober, studious, and cheerful life until he had finished his degrees in arts: after which, he retired into his own country, and having all along devoted himself to the work of the ministry, he was ordained deacon. But the unhappy civil wars, near about this time, breaking out in the nation, he proceeded no farther, for many years after. For sober learning and piety, if mixed with true and eminent loyalty, found but slender encouragement in those days: nay, 'twas crime enough to be found notoriously guilty thereof, inso-much, they who would not renounce the one of them, loyalty, must neither expect new preferments, nor long to enjoy their old, what right soever they had to the other, I mean learning. That was sin enough to throw many out of what they had for the present, and to bar them out for the future: whereupon, Mr. Cotton contented himself to share in the common lot of loyalty, and to take his portion in the sufferings of the King and of the church; living privately upon that competent fortune which could accrue from a suffering clergyman, to a younger son, among his honorable friends and relations in this country.

Now there was, at that time, in this county, a triumvirate of topping wits, gentlemen of excellent parts and accomplishments, Thomas, afterwards, Lord Clifford of Ugbrook, Henry, afterwards, Sir Henry Ford, of Nutwel, and William Martin, of Lindrege, Esquire, all great amico's: with these did Mr. Cotton much associate himself; being all so well suited, as to their humors, parts, and education, that they could not easily be then matched, in this, or any other county. And to signify the esteem that Mr. Martin had for Mr. Cotton, and Mr. Ford, altho' he was of a different opinion in point of religion, he bequeathed, by his last will and testament, his study of books, to be divided between those two gentlemen, and the present lady dowager Clifford, of Chudleigh, his near relation. Whose two shares, Mr. Cotton, at length, purchased, at a valuable consideration (the lady's with an organ for her chappel;) all which, at his death, he gave to the library, belonging to the cathedral of St. Peter's, Exon, where now they are.

After some years thus exhausted, it pleased God, upon the restoration of the King, Charles the second, to bring both learning and loyalty into vogue and esteem again; and both found countenance and reward, especially in the universities of this kingdom: as to Oxford in particular, it was the pleasure of that most gracious prince, and the most noble Marquess of Hartford, then chancellor, and of Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon,) who succeeded him in that honorable office, the same year, that there should be a creation,^b an. 1660, in all faculties, of such, who had

^a Ath. Oxon. v. 2. p. 815.
^b Fast. Oxon. v. 2. p. 807.

suffered for his majesty's cause, and had been ejected out of the university, aforesaid, by the visitors, appointed by parliament, in the year 1648. Among a great many other learned and loyal sufferers, Edward Cotton, master of arts, of Christ Church, aforesaid, was, March 1, 1660, actually created doctor of divinity.^c

^c Id. p. 815.

Having, also, received the order of priesthood, after he was fifty years of age, from the hands of that venerable prelate (if I mistake not) Dr. Gauden, then bishop of this diocese, he was deservedly advanced to the archdeaconry of Cornwall, which he enjoyed, from this time, unto the death of the reverend Mr. Baldwin Ackland; and then he succeeded him in the office of treasurer of the church of Exon, which he held unto the time of his death. Unto this, he had added a canonry, in the same church, which, with the rectory of the rich church of Silferton, were all the preferments he possessed: though even these, he had not more to his own advantage, than to the good of others.

And this hath brought me to consider, that excellent improvement, the good doctor made of those dignities and incomes, which the providence of God had blessed him with; and we shall find it was much, every way: for he was a great ornament to his profession, both as a christian man and a clergyman, strictly observing the apostle's rule of 'living soberly, righteously, and godly, in the present world.' While some derive all their honor thence, he was an honor to his places; employing the profits and revenues of them, either in charity to the poor, or in hospitality to the rich: to the one, his purse was always open, and to the other, his arms. He was none of those, who thought the revenues of the church were conferred upon them, to make them rich, or to raise a family: he expended what he had, charitably and generously; hating stinginess, no less than prodigality, and that sordid humor of living poor, to die rich. 'Tis the property of a swine to be useful only when dead, which renders his life undesired, and his death unlamented. Whereas this eminent divine, as best becomes a christian, and a gentleman, did good with God's blessing here; and, in the time of life, yielded a rich harvest of good works: insomuch, they are to be looked upon no other than gleanings, which he left at the time of his death. A brief account whereof follows, in relation to the poor, to the university, and to the church.

^d Ex Offic. Regist. Exon.

First, for the poor: by his last will and testament, proved in the consistory-court of Exon, A. D. 1676,^d he gave fifty pounds to the parish of Bampton in the Bush, in the county of Oxford, to this use, namely, That the interest thereof should go yearly to such poor house-keepers there, as are not chargable to the parish, and do duly frequent their church, and receive, likewise, the holy sacrament of the Lord's supper.

He settled, also, by the same will, some houses and lands in Silferton, in Devon, on the wardens and officers of that parish, upon this condition, that the profits and revenues of them, should go to such poor house-keepers there, as did also keep their church, and receive the holy sacrament. Where the piety, as well as charity, of this most worthy man is observable, that he did consult the good of their souls, as well as their bodies; and did so prudently settle his charity, that they, who would not regard their souls should not reap the benefit thereof to the relief of their bodies.

^e In Regist. prædict. Exon.

Let us next consider his generous benefaction to the university: we find, that he was pleased to settle, by the same will,^e the sheafe of the parish of Thornmew, on the college of Christ Church, in Oxford; *i. e.* what remains over and above the fine, to be paid for renewing the estate, every seven years, to the college of Windsor. Which gift, notwithstanding, was not to take effect until the expiration of eight years then ensuing; for which term, he had granted it unto a kinsman^f of his, for his maintenance in the university. At the end whereof, the whole profit of the sheafe (except, as before excepted) were to come unto two batchelors of art, which had been servitors, and should be esteemed most worthy thereof by the dean and chapter of Christ Church, aforesaid; always preferring, in their choice (where indigency, parts, and learning

^f Mr. Wear, one of his sister's sons.

learning are equal) persons born in Exeter, Devon, Cornwall, or the city, or county of Oxford. But no one, by the same will, is to enjoy this bounty above four years; where is obvious, the great prudence, as well as charity, of this settlement, that the income thereof, must go unto such batchelors of art who had been servitors for their support, when to serve was become beneath them; and they are to enjoy it four years; at the expiration of which period, they may be at least twelve months standing master of arts: who are to enjoy it but four years neither, for it may justly be supposed, by that time, if ever, they would become tollerably fit to be transplanted thence, and so make room for others, to be implanted in their places.

As for his bounty towards the church, besides his library of books, already mentioned: he gave a very sweet organ to the choir, for the use of the choristers, for the perfecting of the seniors of the church, before they performed in public; which now stands in the college hall, belonging to the cathedral church of Exeter, and is used accordingly.

And yet, notwithstanding all these high endowments of grace, goodness, and learning (very eminent in him) they would not priviledg this worthy person from the arrest of death, nor bail him from the prison of the grave: but, being much impaired by the acute disease of the stone, and the decays of nature, which a good old age had brought upon him, he sickned at the treasury of Exeter, where he surrendered up his pious soul into the hands of him who gave it, on the 11th of November, 1675. From hence were his venerable remains carried to the cathedral church there; and, on the 16th of the same month, they were deposited near unto his grandfather Bishop Cotton's grave, in the south side of the choir, behind the bishop's chair: in which place is erected, to his memory, in the south side of the wall, that parts the choir and the ambulatory, by the piety of his younger brother, Sir John Cotton, of Botreaux-castle, Kt. a very curious alabaster monument, containing the bust of the defunct: at once, lively representing the innocency of his mind, and the figure of his body, which is encircled with a laurel wreath, cut in the same stone: under which, in a fair table, with black letters, is this epitaph written:

Edvardus Cotton, S. T. P.
 Thesaurarius & unus à Canonicis
 Residentariis, filius Gulielmi Cotton
 Præcentoris, filii Gulielmi Episcopi
 Hujus Ecclesiæ. In argumento & ingenio subtilis;
 Doctrina, Pietate, & Charitate Angelicus;
 Ad damnium Ecclesiæ, & ad dolorem Amicorum,
 Viz. Omnium obiit 11 Novembris Anno
 Salutis 1675.

Nor may I here omit this brief character of his person: that he was of body, tall and comly; of humor, universally sweet and obliging; his deportment, like his aspect, was grave and reverend, and yet, withal, very innocently chearful and pleasant. A certain gentleman,^a who knew him well, has left, upon record, this testimony of him (the truth whereof was never yet questioned;) 'That, in his lifetime, he was much beloved; and his death generally bewailed, by all ranks and conditions of men, that knew him: for he was a right honest and worthy gentleman, a constant and excellent preacher, a great lover of hospitality, an universal scholar, and a daily liberal benefactor to the poor.' Insomuch, when one asked a certain poor man,^b why he wept so at this doctor's funeral? he replied, 'We have all reason to weep for so good a man; we have lost the best friend we had.'

Near unto this reverend doctor's grave, lies interred his grandfather, Dr. William Cotton (sometime canon of St. Paul's, London, and from thence, advanced to be

^a Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 177.

^b Canon C— was an ear-witness hereof. His letter to me, Feb. 22, 1694.

bishop of the diocess of Exon;) who, having well governed this church three and twenty years, died on the 26th of Aug. A. D. 1620, and lieth buried near by.

In memory of whom, is a fair monument there erected, containing his portraicture, at large, in his robes, cut in alabaster, curiously carved and painted; which, in the time of the late troubles, was preserved, by being removed into an isle,^l at the upper end of the said church; but since the restoration, is brought back into its place; where, in a fair marble stone, may these verses be found :

Memoriæ Reverendi Patris Dignissimi Præsulis Domini Gulielmi Cotton olim
Exoniensis Episcopi Sacrum.

Venentur titulos alii, atq; encomia captent :
Tu propria virtute nites, dignissime Præsul.
Corda virum tumuli, tibi sunt epitaphia linguæ,
Virtutesq; tuæ, tituli : quæ dissita multis
Juncta tibi, zelus prudens, prudentia mista
Serpentem innocuâ cautè moderata columbâ
Facta operumq; fides, opera edita, & abdita, mundo
Abdita (si humilis pietas jubet) edita cælo!
Mite supercilium, facies Augusta, sereni
Vultus, majestas frontis veneranda serena,
Ira fugax, solem raro visura cadentem.
Mensa benigna, domusq; patens, aditusq; paratus
Condivit tua dicta lepos, gravitasq; leporem
Pacificis placidus, tantum hostis seditiosus
Non tibi, sublimi mores in sede superbi
Vita nec in prima (ut multis) fuit ima cathedra
Prælatusq; gregi, sed non elatus honore es.
A Paulo ad Petrum plate Regina vocavit,
Cum Paulo & Petro, cæli Deus arce locabit.
Sic Petrum Paulus, sic claves adjuvat ensis
Perge Petro plures mittere Paule tuos.

^l Worthies of
Enz. Lond.
206.

The two first of these four last verses, are thus translated by Dr. Fuller;^k the two last by this author :

Whom th' Queen from Paul to Peter did remove,
Him God, with Paul and Peter, plac'd above. .
So Paul helps Peter ; so the sword the keys :
To Peter, Paul, send more such men as these.

I have the rather added this, that the world may see, that between these two near relations, the agreement was not nearer in blood, than in virtue, and pious disposition.

COURTENAY, WILLIAM, LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

COURTENAY, William, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, (*Note 1.*) and Cardinal, was a native of this county, and born about the year of our Lord, as we may guess, 1334; his eldest brother Hugh, being born 1327.^a

I should have thought, he had received his first breath at Colcombe, one of the antient seats of this noble family, standing in the parish of Culliton, in the south-east parts of this province, about three miles from Axminster: For there, we are inform'd,^b did his father, the Earl of Devonshire, reside; and his grandfather, who departed this life, anno 1291, before him, in the reign of K. Edw. 1. But we are positively assured,^c that this noble prelate was born at Exminster, a little parish that giveth name to the hundred, about four miles below the city of Exeter, on the west side of the river Ex.

He was, saith Sir W. Dugdall, the fourth, the fifth son, saith Sir W. Pole,^d of Hugh Courtenay, the third of that name, but the second of that house, who had the title of Earl of Devon, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Essex and Hereford, by Elizabeth his wife, who was daughter to K. Edw. 1.

Some, indeed, of this name, came into England with William the Conqueror, as may appear from Battle-Abby-Rolle; but the first of this most noble family that came to reside here, was Reginald de Courtenay, who, with his son William, accompanied hither, out of France, Elenor, daughter and sole heir of William, the fifth Duke of Aquitain, the wife of K. Hen. 2.

Which Reginald, was younger son of Florus, according to Dugdall, of Peter, according to Mons. de Bouchet,^e who was a younger son of Lewis le Gross, King of France. The elder son of Florus, flourishes in France to this day, under the high title of Prince de Courtenay. Of which family, Mons. de Bouchet, afore-mentioned, hath written in French, a large history in folio. The reign of Lewis le Gross aforesaid, began in the year of our Lord 1109, which was long after the Conquest; and therefore it is impossible for his posterity to come into England with the Norman Conqueror.

This Florus, and his issue, were the first who assumed the name of Courtenay, from their mother, an heir female of that family.^f

Reginald de Courtenay, aforesaid, being in great favor with K. Hen. 2, had committed to his guardianship, by that king, Hawise and Matilda, two daughters and heirs, by two several husbands, of Mawd or Matilda, daughter of Randolph Avenel, and Adeliza, sole daughter and heir to Adeliza, daughter of Baldwin de Brioniis, surnamed Sap, a noble Norman knight, by Albreda his wife, neice to William the Conqueror; which last Adeliza, was sister and heir to Richard her brother; on whom K. Will. 1 bestow'd the honor of Okehampton, the castle of Exon, and the sheriffalty of Devon.

Which daughters, by each husband being great heirs, and in minority, were by K. Hen. 2, as was said before, committed to the custody of this Reginald de Courtenay; he therefore discerning the advantage he had, by thus being their guardian, by the King's consent, took Hawise the elder for his own wife; and match'd Mawd or Matilda, the younger, to William de Courtenay his own son, by a former wife, who came into England with him. Thus Dugdall.

But there is a far different and truer account given of this matter, by a no less faithful and skilful antiquary, in those affairs, than Dugdall himself, who acknowledges,^g he

Flor. A. D. 1374. R. R. Edw. 3. ^a Dugd. Bar. v. 1, p. 639.

^b Id. ibid.

^c De Exminst. ubi se natum dicit, in addend. Augl. Sac. v. 1, page 795.

^d Desc. of Dev. in the Barony of Plumton. MS.

^e Le Septiesme & dernier fils du Roy Louis le Gross & de la Reyne Adelaïs, fut Pierre de France qui a produit la branch royale de Courtenay. Histoire general. de la maison royale de Courtenay, cap. 1, p. 5.

^f This account is taken from Dug. loc. quo supra, p. 634.

^g Ibid. p. 637.

^a Quo prins.

had seen no more of this business, than what the monk of Ford, in his genealogy of this family, reports ; which Sir W. Pole expressly says, is altogether false.^b

ⁱ Desc. of Dev. in the barony of Okehampton.

I shall therefore present before you the history of this affair, as it is found in the pedigree, taken out of the leiger-book of Okehampton, in that author's own words.ⁱ

Baldwin de Brioniis or Sap, afore-mentioned, had, by his wife Albreda, neece to William the Conqueror, issue Richard, Adela, and Emma. Adela, tho' married, died without issue. Emma was married twice ; first, unto William Avenel, by whom she had issue Ralph or Randolph Avenel ; and secondly, unto William Averinches or de Abrincis, by whom she had issue Robert de Averinches.

Richard, the son and heir of Baldwin de Sap, lord of Okehampton, having no issue of his own, loved Robert Averinches, his sister Emma's son, by her second husband ; and caused him to take homage of the knights, of the honor of Okehampton, and made the tenants of all the manors belonging to his barony, to swear their fealty to him, as unto his heir and their lord. And shortly after this, the said Robert Averinches departed out of England, and took unto wife the daughter of Godwin Dole, beyond the seas ; and begot on her Matilda his daughter ; which was married to the Lord of Ayncourt.

Richard being dead, Adela, though she had no issue of her own to succeed her, succeeded her brother in the inheritance, and made Ralph Avenel, the eldest son of her sister Emma, her heir, to succeed in her inheritance, and the honor of Okehampton ; unto whom Reginald Earl of Cornwall, uncle to K. Hen. 2, did offer his daughter in marriage ; upon his refusal whereof, and his marrying the sister of Richard de Redvers, Earl of Devon, and William de Vernon the Earl of Cornwall, grew angry, and swore he would cause him to lose his honor of Okehampton.

Wherenpon, the Earl sent for Matilda, daughter of Robert de Averinches, remaining beyond the seas ; and brought an assize against the said Ralph Avenel ; that is to say, a tryal, Whether Robert de Averinches were seized of the honor of Okehampton, by the homage of the knights, and fealty of the tenants of the manor to the day he went beyond the seas ? And whether the said Matilda be the next heir of the said Robert ? All which being found accordingly, Ralph Avenel lost the honor of Okehampton to this day.

Which Matilda, daughter and heir of Robert de Averinches, was twice married, first, as 'twas said, unto the Lord of Ayncourt, by whom she had issue Hawise of Ayncourt ; and secondly (being brought into England) she became the wife of Robert Fitz-roy, natural son to K. Hen. 1, by whom she had issue Matilda.

Which Matilda, after the death of Robert Fitz-roy her father, was by K. Hen. 2 given in marriage unto Reginald de Courtenay, whom Q. Elenor brought with her into England : And William de Courtenay, his son by a former wife, by the advice and command of his father, took unto him Hawise, the eldest sister of Matilda, his father's wife : who begot on her Robert Courtenay. The said Matilda continuing barren, the honor of Okehampton came unto Robert Courtenay, son of Hawise of Ayncourt. Thus Sir W. Pole.

And to let us see, that this is not gratis dictum, the said knight confirms what he says by several deeds ; some brief transcript whereof, so far as is necessary to my present occasion, follows :

' Universis, &c. Hadewisia de Courtenay salutem. Noveritis, &c. me concessisse, &c. Testibus Roberto de Courtenay & Reginaldo fratre suo, filiis meis,' &c.

' Notum sit quod ego Reginaldus de Courtenay, consensu Matildæ uxoris meæ concessi,' &c. But of this enough.

Which Robert Courtenay, son of William and Hawise his wife, son of Reginald Courtenay, marry'd Mary, daughter and, at length, sole heir to William de Redvers, surnamed

surnamed de Vernon, from the place in France, where he was born, Earl of Devon; which afterward brought that earldom into this noble family; in which it flourished for at least ten generations in very great honor.

Whereby we see that this great prelate, William Courtenay, archbishop of Canterbury, was most nobly, nay, royally descended. Dr. Holland informs us,^k That another branch of the family of Courtenay, in France, came to be Emperor of Constantinople, and enjoyed that dignity for three or four descents. So that had Horace lived in his age, and had him for his patron, he might more probably have saluted him, than he did his Mæcenas, with a^l

^k Camb. Brit. in Dev. p. 35, num. 15 edit. ult.

^l Hor. L. 1.

Courtenaie atavis edite regibus—

Oh! thou that springs
From race of kings,

Nor were his personal virtues and accomplishments, any way unworthy of the noble, or rather the royal, stem, from which he sprang: A consideration whereof I shall proceed unto, and begin with the place where he had his education, and that was in the famous university of Oxford; where, from his tender years, he diligently applied himself to his studies; and, as what he most affected, especially to the study of the civil and canon laws,^m which, at that time, did best qualify for the preferments of the church; and that with such happy success, that he was deservedly honor'd with the title of, Doctor utriusq. juris, doctor of both the laws.

^m Etiamnum adolescens Jmis Casarii, Pontificiiq; studio gnawiter incubuit. Godw. de Præsul. Angl. in Cant. p. 172.

Being thus qualify'd for, he entred into, holy orders; soon after which, the preferments of the church flowed in amain upon him; for he had one prebendship in the church of Exeter, another in the church of Wells, a third, in the church of York; besides abundance of rich benefices.

Notwithstanding which, it seems, he did not quit his academical life; but continued still in the university, where he grew into so great reputation, for his parts and learning, as well as his parentage (Qui quidem Regem ipsum cognatione attingebat, says the historian)ⁿ that he was chosen, A. D. 1367, chancellor thereof; it being the free and earnest desire of all the masters, regent and non-regent, that he would adorn that province.^o Which, in those days, was not a meer honorary, but a residentiary office. The great man undertook it accordingly, and continued therein about the space of three years; at the period whereof, he left it, being very worthily promoted to the see of the church of Hereford; unto which he received his consecration, an. 43 K. Edw. 3, in the year of our Lord 1369.^p A bishoprick of good value, rated in the pope's, eighteen hundred florens, and in the King's books, 768*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* ob. q. per annum.^q

ⁿ Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. lib. 2, p. 398.

^o Flagitantibus ultrò magistris regentibus & non-regentibus ut provinciam illam ornare dignaretur. Id. ibid.

^p Godw. ubi. sup. in Epis. Heref. p. 510.

^q Id. ibid. pag. 546.

^r Id. ibid. p. 245, in London, & in Catal. Cardinal. in Calce istius lib. p. 175.

In this chair doth this honorable prelate continue for the space of five years and six months; and then was he translated to an higher, viz. that of London, anno 1375, valued yearly to the pope, in three thousand florens, and to the King, in 1119*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

About three years after this, viz. 1378, a learned author tells us,^r what I know some dispute,^s That he was advanced to the purple, and became a cardinal of the church of Rome; the highest dignity therein, next to the tripple-crown.

Near about this time, there arose^t a secret grndg between his eminence the cardinal, and John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the King's uncle; which at length brake out into an open feud, insomuch, the bishop was grievously traduced, and bespatter'd by the duke; which the Londoners hearing of, took very ill, and in great numbers flew to arms, beset the duke's house, and would have slain him outright, had he not consulted his own safety by a very timely flight.

When the Londoners understood that, they began to fit materials wherewith to burn his palace; but the more charitable bishop interposed herein, and with many intreaties,

very

^s Dr. Heylin.

^t Godw. De Præsul. Lond. p. 245.

very hardly prevail'd with them to spare it. The ground of which difference was something relating to the opinions of Wickliff; of which they who would see more, may consult the 'Acts and Monuments of the Church,' written by that painful martyrologist, Mr. Fox.

^u V. 1. p. 487.

This honorable prelate, Bishop Courtenay, having continued in the see of London for the space of six years, upon the barbarous murder of Simon Sudbury, by the shame and disgrace of rebels, Wat Tyler and Jack Straw,^x (the monks of that church electing, and the King, Rich. 2, also consenting) was translated thence to the archiepiscopal throne of Canterbury, A. D. 1381, the valuation whereof in the king's books, we are informed, is, 2816*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* per an. which pay'd, before the Reformation, to the Pope of Rome, ten thousand florens (every floren, in our mony, being worth 4*s.* 6*d.*) for its first-fruits, for the pall 5000.^y

^v Speed's Hist. of Gr. Britain, p. 717.

^y Godw. De Præsul. Cant. p. 223.

The ceremonies of the instalment being over, and the temporalities of that church, upon payment of the accustomed homage to the King, being restor'd, the archbishop came to his palace at Lambeth, over-against Westminster; where a certain monk, sent by the prior and convent of Canterbury, presented him with the holy cross in these words, 'Pater reverende,^z reverend father, I am come as the messenger of the highest king, who beseecheth, requireth, and commandeth thee, that thou would'st undertake the government of his church; and that thou would'st love and protect her: In token of which message, I deliver into thy hands the banner of this great king, to be born by thee.' And with that he delivered the cross into his hands.

^z Nuncius summi Regis, &c. ibid. p. 172.

These things thus dispatched, the new archbishop betook himself to the execution of his place and office; first, he began, by his ecclesiastical authority, to restrain the bailiffs of the city of Canterbury from punishing, by their lay-authority, the sin of adultery, and other crimes, which were wont to be corrected by the authority of the church.

Next he summoned a synod at London; wherein he condemned, as heretical, the opinions of Wickliffe, which for the greatest part, are received for orthodox in the reformed churches this day; and even in those times were well embraced, not only among the vulgar, but the learned themselves. Altho' indeed, but few men then had the courage to vindicate them, it being of such dangerous consequence in respect to the world, so to do: For Robert Rugg, our country-man, as I may shew hereafter, an eminent person, a doctor of divinity, and chancellor, at that time, of the university of Oxford; and Thomas Brightwell, a doctor of divinity likewise, for favoring of those tenets, were brought, by this archbishop, to a recantation. However Nicholas Hereford and Philip Repindon, doctors of divinity (the last of which, was afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, and a cardinal) together with John Ashton, M. A. when they would not be removed from their opinion, he proceeded against them, to the sentence of excommunication.

After this, Archbishop Courtenay celebrated another synod; in which himself preached a Latin sermon, on this text, "Super murum Jerusalem constitui custodes." Is. lxii. 6. I have set my watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem! At which time, the parliament met also; wherein, when some certain peers were to be impeached, for raising sedition between the king and his nobles, the canons of the church forbidding the presence of clergymen, in any matters wherein blood might be concerned, the archbishop, with his suffragans, were pleased to withdraw, according to their duty; having first entered their protest in these words, which, for that they do but rarely occur, I shall here insert.

^a Godw. ub. antea.

'Cum de jure et consuetudine Regni Angliæ ad Archiepiscopum Cant.'^a &c. Whereas by the laws and constitution of the kingdom of England, it belongeth to the archbishop of Canterbury, his suffragans, fellow-bishops, abbots, &c. in right of their baronies

baronies which they hold from the King, as peers of the realm, to be personally present, with other the peers in parliament; yet, forasmuch as in this parliament, there came some things to be transacted, at which, by the holy canons, it is not lawful for them to be there, they protest that they go out, reserving every one his right of peerage safe unto himself.^b

But how zealous soever this most reverend prelate shewed himself, in relation to the church, he was not, it seems, over eager in his defence of the court of Rome. For in his time, an. 1388, another parliament being called at Cambridg, among other things, it was enacted, That it should not be lawful for any one for the future, to accept of any ecclesiastical promotion in England, by colation from the pope. And if any one thereafter should so do, he was by this law excluded the King's protection: and the patron had power to present, as if the place were actually void. A bold stroke for those times.

However, this great prelate was a zealous defender of the revenues and privileges of the English church: For when the laity in parliament, a little before this, sc. an. 1385,^c had attempted, under K. Rich. 2, to dispossess the clergy of their temporal estates, William de Courtenay, Archbishop of Canterbury, 'tis said, most stiffly opposed it; alledging, that the church ought to be free, and not in any wise to be taxed by the laity: and that himself would rather die than that the church of England should be made a bond-maid. The King having heard both parties, commanded the Commons to silence, and caused their petition to be razed out, saying, 'He would maintain the English church in the quality of the same state, or better, in which himself had known it to be, when he came to the crown.' Which indeed is a matter which highly redounds to the honor of the archbishop, as well as of the King.

After this, Archbishop Courtenay, being well defended by the pope's bulls, set himself upon the visitation of his province; who having gone thro' Rochester, Chichester, Worcester, and Wells, came at last to Exeter; where he found not, that ready obedience he expected, any more than Simon Mepham had done before, when he attempted the like affair: For Thomas Brentingham, then bishop, and late Lord High-Treasurer of England, upon divers pretences, required his diocess not to submit to the archiepiscopal visitation. But then at length, by the ill management of the business, among some of his under officers, as was said before,^d the bishop was forced to submit himself to his metropolitan. Whereupon his grace, as became a good christian, and a true gentleman, generously pass'd by all offences, and admitted him into his favor, as formerly he had been.

While these things were thus transacting, John Waltham also, Bishop of Sarum,^e taking example from Exeter, plucked up his spirits, and depending much on that favor, he thought he had with the King, did refuse likewise to submit to the archbishop's visitation; pretending that Pope Urban the sixth, from whom he derived his diplomas, was new deceased. But the archbishop being no less skilful in the law, than the Bishop of Salisbury, very well knew that his power of visitation did not depend upon the papal authority, however he might think, it might some way support it; he proceeded therefore in his visitation, with a Non obstante to Bishop Waltham's appeal to Rome; and did so toss him with ecclesiastical censures, that he thought it his wisest course to let fall his appeal, and make trial of his grace's clemency; and this he found so large and generous, that at length, upon his due submission also, by the intercession of the Earl of Salisbury, he was received likewise into his favor. Insomuch, after this time none of the suffragans would ever presume to question his power of visitation; for no resistance was of proof against him: all his opposers that gave him any trouble, gave the most disgrace to themselves; and were soon suppressed, as a certain author tells

^b Protestant, porrò se abituris Cnjuslibet eorum, semper nihil omnius salvo. lb. 173.

^c Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. in K. Rich. 2, p. 726.

^d In Bp. Brent.

^e God. ut sup. p. 175.

^f Fuller's Worthies, p. 251. tells us,^f by his high blood, strong brains, full purse, skill in the law, and plenty of powerful friends, both in the English and Roman court.

Not long before his death, he demanded of the clergy of his province, the sixtieth part of the yearly rent of their revenues: How he succeeded herein generally is not mentioned; but he was opposed in it by the Bishop of Lincoln, who would not suffer it to be collected in his diocess. Whereupon an appeal was made to the pope, but pendent-lite, the archbishop died.

The personal virtues of this high prelate were very eminent, especially these two, his piety, and his great humility.

For the first, we have this confirmation; his raising a demolished college at Maidstone in Kent, for secular priests; whose yearly rents, at the dissolution of abbies in K. H. 8's time, amounted to an hundred and forty pounds.

^e Plura bona in vita sua fecit eccl. suæ Cant. sc. ad fabricam navis, &c. Dies obit. Archbp. Cant. apud Whart. Angl. Sac. v. 1, p. 61. He was likewise very beneficial to his church of Canterbury,^e giving a thousand marks, and more, which was a vast sum in those days, towards the building of the body of it, the cloysters, and the close.

^g Unam Trinitatem cum sex Apostolis Centum Sexaginta Librarum, &c. Id. ib. He gave one rich cap, wrought with red, and adorned with precious stones; also one image to the high altar, representing the Holy Trinity,^g and six of the apostles, consisting of an hundred and sixty pound weight in silver; which at three pounds per pound value, amounts to about four hundred and eighty pounds more. He gave also very rich copes and vestments to the same church.

Besides these things, he restored the church of Mepham to the use of the infirm brothers, which was much fallen into decay; and builded four new houses near adjoining to it. He bestowed likewise abundance of money, in repairing and adorning the buildings belonging to his seat, especially the castle of Saltwod.

He gave moreover, six choice books to his church of Canterbury, to wit,

S. Augustini Milleloquium.

A large Dictionary, in three volumes.

De Lira, in two volumes,

Which books, Richard Courtenay his kinsman, and sometime Bishop of Norwich, was to possess during his life, who entred into a bond of three hundred pounds, that they should be restored to the church aforesaid, by his executors after his death. He gave farther, many things to the church of S. Martin at Exminster aforesaid, where, 'tis said, he was born. For all which his liberalities, there was an anniversary appointed to be celebrated for him by two monks, to pray for his soul; as there had been before, for Simon Islepe, his predecessor.

^h Id. ib. Having thus beheld his munificence, let us next behold his humility, the most endearing ornament of a great man: and we find him^h represented under this character, 'That he was affable, in particular to the monks of his church; he was pious, and very merciful.' How great his modesty and humility were, may further appear from that clause of one will, which runs thus, 'Vult & ordinavit, quod quia non reputavit se dignum (ut dixit) in sua metropolitana, aut aliqua cathedrali aut collegiatâ ecclesia sepeliri.' Because he did not think himself worthy to be buried in his metrapolitan, or in any cathedral or collegiate church, he therefore willed and ordained to be buried in the church-yard of the parish church of Maidstone in Kent, in the place appointed for John Botelere his esquire.^k

^k Cant. Litchfi. succession. Archiep. Cant. apud Whart. Ang. Sac. quo supra p. 121. ^l De Archbp. Cant. ubi sup. ^m Apud Whar. quo antea.

This high born prelate at length, as all must, whether high or low, yielded to fate, after he had well governed his province almost twelve years, so says Bp. Godwin:^l Full fourteen; so the Obituarium Cantuariense,^m with the addition of ten months and

twenty

twenty three days, as Mr. Wharton tells us. This hapned to him at his palace, at Maidstone aforesaid, the last day of July,¹ A. D. 1396.

By his last will, he appointed his interment at the place, where it should please God that he died: and in a former, he had ordered it to be in the church of Exeter, near the high cross there; but where it was is not so apparent. For however he had ordered that his interment should be at Maidstone, yet a late author tells us,^m That the King, Rich. 2, being then at Canterbury, commanded his body to be brought thither; and that he lieth interr'd in the great church there, at Prince Edward's feet; on the south side of S. Thomas's shrine, under a noble alabaster tomb. But Mr. Weaver seemeth to be of another opinion in this matter: For however this honorable prelate may have an honorary tomb in his church of Canterbury (as it was the practice of old, as well as of later days, in relation to men of eminent rank and quality, to have monuments in more places than one)ⁿ yet he positively concludes, that he lieth buried at Maidstone in his own church, under a plain grave-stone, (a lowly tomb for such an high-born prelate) upon which his portraicture is delineated; and this large epitaph inlaid with brass about the verge.^o (*Note 2.*)

¹ Weav. Fun. Mon. p. 285.

^m Whart. in Ad-dend. Ang. Sac. v. 1, p. 795.

ⁿ Weav. ib. p. 225.

^o Id. ibid. p. 285.

Nomine Willielmus, En! Courtuains, Reverendus,
 Qui se post obitum legaverat hic tumulandum,
 In presenti loco quemjam fundarat ab imo;
 Omnibus & sanctis titulo sacravit honoris,
 Ultima lux Julii fit vitæ terminus illi;
 M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque sub anno.
 Respice mortalis quis quondam, sed modo talis,
 Quantus & iste fuit, dum membra calentia gessit.
 Hic primas patrum, cleri dux & genus altum,
 Corpore valde decens, sensus & acumine clarens.
 Filius hic comitis generosi Devoniensis:
 Legum Doctor erat, celebris quem fama serenat.
 Urbs Herefordensis, polis inclita Londoniensis,
 Ac Dorobernensis sibi trinæ gloria sedis.
 Detur honor digno fit cancellarius^p ergo;
 Sanctus ubique pater, prudens fuit ille minister
 Nam largus, lætus, castus, pius, atque pudicus
 Magnanimus, justus, & egenis totus amicus.
 Et quia Rex, Christe, pastor bonus extitit iste,
 Sumat solamen, nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.

^p Sure it is to be understood Cardinal, for he was never Chancellor. Weav. ib.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1.) THE history of the illustrious, but unfortunate, family of Courtenay, has not been confined to genealogists, but has seduced into a pardonable digression the historian of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. The fortunes of the counts of Edessa, of the emperors of Constantinople, of the unsuccessful but unyielding claimants of the honours of the blood-royal of France, and of the potent barons of England, have been rapidly sketched by his elegant pen. But his object neither required nor admitted the minuteness of genealogical detail, and the reader previously unacquainted with the subject, might find some difficulty in comprehending their connection. So extensively diffused have been the female alliances of the English branch of the Courtenays, that there are few families of distinction in the counties of Devon and Cornwall, that may not enumerate them, in various degrees of remoteness, in the list of their progenitors. The interest which this connection is calculated to excite, may justify a sketch of the principal descents of the family, which in this, as in other instances, are disjointed by our author, and narrated in different articles.

Atho, the founder of the castle of Courtenay in France, in the eleventh century, had two grandsons, Milo and Joscelin, the younger is enrolled among the leaders of the first crusade, and received the investiture of the county of Edessa on either side of the Euphrates, which was inherited by his son, but abandoned by his infant grandson, who retired with his mother to Jerusalem, where he afterwards attained the first office in the kingdom. In him expired, in the male line, this younger branch. Milo, the elder son, was the father of Reginald, from whom sprung the Constantinopolitan, the French, and perhaps the English branches; the two former through his female heir by his first marriage; the latter by his male issue by a second marriage. The daughter of Reginald married the seventh son of King Lewis the Fat, and the reputation in which the family was then held may be estimated from their imposing their name on the son of their sovereign. Peter, the eldest son of this marriage, was father and grandfather to Peter and Baldwin, successively emperors of Constantinople. In the maintenance and loss of their empire was involved the ruin of their patrimonial estates, and this eldest line of the family soon became extinct. From the younger sons of Peter was derived a long succession of Courtenays in France, who at various times asserted their claim, and proved their right to the honours of the blood-royal, but succeeded not in obtaining permission to enjoy them. The male line of this branch terminated in 1730.

Reginald de Courtenay, having united his daughter to the son of his sovereign, is believed, from reasons which tradition has not preserved, to have abandoned his possessions in France, to have accompanied Eleanor, the consort of Henry the second, to England, and to have received from that monarch an establishment in Devonshire. Whether he was really the person of his name, who then came into England, may admit of some doubt; and if the supposition be correct, he must have been accompanied by a son of some age, since he and his son are proved to have married two sisters, Matilda and Hawise, in whom was vested the barony of Oakhampton.

Reginald had no issue by this marriage, but his son William had issue Robert, who inherited the barony of Oakhampton, and married Mary, the daughter of William de Rivers, sixth Earl of Devon of that name.

To him succeeded John, Hugh, and Hugh, who upon the death of Baldwin de Revers, the eighth Earl, succeeded to the earldom of Devon and the barony of Plympton. This son was Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon, who married in 1325, the daughter of the Earl of Hereford and granddaughter of King Edward the first, by whom he had many sons, and among these the subject of this article, and the progenitor of the Powderham branch, as will be hereafter mentioned. The Earldom descended to Edward the son of his second son, who was surnamed the blind and the good Earl of Devon. To him succeeded Hugh his son, Thomas his grandson, and Thomas, Henry, and John, his great grandsons, successively Earls of Devon, of whom the first was beheaded after the battle of Towton; the second beheaded at Salisbury; and the third slain in the battle of Tewkesbury. In the first year of Henry the seventh, the title was restored in the person of Edward, grandson of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Haccombe, younger son of Hugh, second Earl of Devon. This Edward was the ninth Earl of Devon, and the father of Earl William, who married Katharine, daughter of King Edward the fourth. Henry, his son, was created Marquis of Exeter, was attainted and executed in the reign of Henry the eighth. Edward his son restored in blood, was the twelfth and last Earl of Devon. Upon his death, which happened at Padua in 1556, the descendants of the four sisters of his great grandlather, Edward Earl of Devon, were found by an inquisition to be his heirs; and thus into the families of Trethurfe, Arundel, Molun, and Trelawny, passed the possessions of the elder line, and the dominant claims to the baronies of Oakhampton and Plympton. The representation of the family devolved to the Powderham branch, which originated, as has been already observed, in Sir Philip Courtenay, fifth son of Hugh the second Earl of Devon. It is unnecessary to pursue the individual succession through a long series of distinguished names, to the present time. For this we refer the reader to *Collins's Peerage*. It will be sufficient here to observe, that the fourteenth in lineal descent from Sir Philip, was in 1762 restored to the peerage by the title of Viscount Courtenay, whose grandson, the present Viscount, is seventeenth in descent from Hugh second Earl of Devon, twenty second from Reginald, who came into England in the reign of Henry the second, and twenty-fifth from Atho, who built the Castle of Courtenay, in France, and gave that name to his descendants. To this dry detail of genealogical succession, we may be allowed to add the observations with which the historian already mentioned concludes his account of the English branch of the family. "The Earls of Devonshire of the name of Courtenay were ranked among the chief of the barons of the realm, nor was it till after a strenuous dispute that they yielded to the fief of Arundel, the first place in the parliament of England. Their alliances were contracted with the noblest families, the Veres, Despensers, St. Johns, Talbots, Bohuns, and even the Plantagenets themselves; in a contest with John of Lancaster, a Courtenay, Bishop of London, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, might be accused of profane confidence in the strength and number of his kindred. In peace, the Earls of Devon resided in their numerous manors and castles of the west: their ample revenue was appropriated to devotion and hospitality; and the epitaph of Edward, surnamed from his misfortune, the *Blind*, from his virtues, the *Good*, Earl, inculcates with much ingenuity a moral sentence which may however be abused by thoughtless generosity. After a grateful commemoration of the fifty-five years of union and happiness which he enjoyed with Mabel his wife, the Good Earl thus speaks from the tomb:

What we gave, we have;
 What we spent, we had;
 What we left, we lost.

"But their *losses*, in this sense, were far superior to their gifts and expenses: and their heirs, not less than the poor, were the objects of their paternal care. The sums which they paid for livery and seisin, attest the greatness

of their possessions, and several estates have remained in their family since the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. In war, the Courtenays of England fulfilled the duties, and deserved the honours of chivalry. They were often intrusted to levy and command the militia of Devonshire and Cornwall; they often attended their supreme lord to the borders of Scotland; and in foreign service, for a stipulated price they sometimes maintained fourscore men at arms, and as many archers. By sea and land they fought under the standard of the Edwards and Henries: their names are conspicuous in battles, in tournaments, and in the original list of the order of the garter; three brothers shared the Spanish victory of the Black Prince; and in the lapse of six generations the English Courtenays had learned to despise the nation and country from which they derived their origin. In the quarrel of the two Roses, the Earls of Devon adhered to the house of Lancaster, and three brothers successively died either in the field or on the scaffold. Their honours and estates were restored by Henry the seventh; a daughter of Edward the fourth was not disgraced by the nuptials of a Courtenay; their son, who was created Marquis of Exeter, enjoyed the favour of his cousin Henry the eighth; and in the camp of cloth of gold, he broke a lance against the French monarch. But the favour of Henry was the prelude of disgrace; his disgrace was the signal of death; and of the victims of the jealous tyrant, the Marquis of Exeter is one of the most noble and guiltless. His son Edward lived a prisoner in the Tower, and died in exile at Padua; and the secret love of Queen Mary, whom he slighted perhaps for the Princess Elizabeth, has shed a romantic colour on the story of this beautiful youth. The relics of his patrimony were conveyed into strange families by the marriages of his four aunts; and his personal honours, as if they had been legally extinct, were revived by the patents of succeeding princes. But there still survived a lineal descendant of Hugh the first Earl of Devon, a younger branch of the Courtenays, who have been seated at Powderham Castle above four hundred years, from the reign of Edward the third, to the present hour. Their estates have been increased by the grant and improvement of lands in Ireland, and they have been recently restored to the honours of the peerage. Yet the Courtenays still retain their plaintive motto,* which asserts the innocence, and deplures the fall, of their ancient house. While they sigh for past greatness, they are doubtless sensible of present blessing; in the long series of the Courtenay annals, the most splendid era is likewise the most unfortunate; nor can an opulent peer of Britain be inclined to envy the emperors of Constantinople, who wandered over Europe to solicit alms for the support of their dignity and the defence of their capital."

(2.) In 1794 it was ascertained that the burial place of Archbishop Courtenay was in Maidstone church. In consequence of a search made by the late Reverend Samuel Deane, his skeleton was found in a grave between five and six feet deep in the middle of the chancel. This discovery terminated the contention which had long been carried on among antiquaries respecting his real burial place, and which, through the artifice of a monk of Christchurch, in making a false entry in an ancient manuscript, had been frequently affirmed to have been in Canterbury cathedral. See Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. 2. Int. p. cxxxvi—cxl. *Beauties of England*, viii. 1249.

* *Ubi lapsus! Quid feci?*

COURTENAY, SIR PETER, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1390. R. R.
Rich. 2.

^a Baron. of
Engl. v. 1, p.
639.

COURTENAY, Sir Peter, Knight of the Garter, called by Dugdall,^a Sir Piers de Courtenay, was the sixth son of Hugh, the second of that name, Earl of Devon. He was younger brother to the archbishop, above mentioned, by the same parents; and so probably born at the same place.

^b Speed. Chr.
in K. R. 2.

This gentleman was a true son of Mars, and actuated with such heroic fire, that he wholly addicted himself unto feats of arms. The first proof he gave of his valor, was in a sea fight, against the Spaniard, in the expedition of the great Duke of Lancaster, when he went to challenge the crown of that country in right of Constance his second wife, daughter and heir of Don Peter the Cruel,^b about the year of our Lord 1378: at what time he was assisted by Sir Philip Courtenay, Kt. his valorous brother, who was the first founder of that truly honorable family of the name, which this day flourisheth, (and God grant it always so to do) at Powderham castle in this county. In which fight, Sir Philip was sore wounded, but escaped the hands of his enemies.^c After which, in 7 K. R. 2, he was constituted lord lieutenant of Ireland for ten years.

^c Dugd. quo
antea.

Sir Peter Courtenay aforesaid, was also sore wounded in that fight, and taken prisoner: but for his enlargement, he had a grant from the King, of the benefit of the marriage of Richard, the brother and heir of Thomas de Poinings.

His next scene of action, was the court of France; in which he followed that manly exercise of jousts and tournaments; now jostled out of fashion by your carpet knights, who regard no arms, but those which are for embraces; wherein he behaved himself so bravely, that he was much honoured by the King of France himself. Hence, in the 7th of K. Rich. 2, he had license to send into France, by Northampton Herald, and by Anlet Pursevant, eight cloths of scarlet, black, and russet, to give to certain noble men of that realm. As also, two horses, six saddles, six little bows, one sheaf of large arrows, and another sheaf of cross-bow arrows, for the King of France's keeper: likewise a grey-hound, and other dogs. All which were for presents to the French, in respect to the great honor that King had done him, at such time as he combated there, with a knight of that realm.

Here I shall crave leave to speak something, as to the manner and magnificence wherewith these jousts and tournaments were wont to be solemnized.

^d In Life and
Reign of K.
R. 2.

And this, from that particular one held here in England, an. 1390, of which we have this account in Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle.^d "In the 13th year of K. Rich. 2, a royal joust was proclaimed, to be holden within Smithfield, in London, to begin on Sunday next after the feast of S. Michael; which being published, not only in England, but in Scotland, in Almaine, in Flanders, in Brabant, and in France, many strangers came hither. Amongst others, Valerian Earl of St. Paul, that had married K. Richard's sister; and William, the young Earl of Ostervant, son to the Earl of Holland and Heinault. At the day appointed there issued forth of the Tower, about three a clock in the afternoon, sixty coursers apparelled for the jousts; and upon every one an esquire of honor riding a soft pace. After them came forth four and thirty ladies of honor, Froisard saith, three score, mounted on palferies, and every lady led a knight with a chain of gold. These knights being on the King's part, had their armor and apparel garnished with white hearts and crowns of gold about their necks." Undoubtedly on the other part, whosoever undertook to perform it against the King, they were but very little less glorious and magnificent. They came riding through the streets

streets of London unto Smithfield, at what time we need not question, but this our valiant knight, Sir Peter, or Sir Piers Courtenay made one. The justs lasted divers days, some say four and twenty; which were grac'd all the time with the king and queen's royal presence; who lay at the bishop's palace by St. Paul's church, and kept open house for all comers.

In the 11th of K. Rich. 2, was Sir Peter made chief chamberlain to the King, a place of great honor and trust; whose fee is an hundred pound yearly, and sixteen dishes each meal, with all the appurtenances.^e But his martial mind was more intent upon glory in the feats of arms, than upon the soft dalliances of a court life. He obtained therefore the same year, license to go again to Calais, with John Hoboldod, Esquire, to challenge the French for the performance of certain feats of arms, and behaved himself bravely there. Whereof the ensuing history, which I have met with in a certain manuscript, contains a full demonstration; which I shall here relate, with very little variation, in the words of my author.^f

“ In the reign of Charles the 6th, King of France, A. D. 1390, were divers noble knights in his court, men at arms, and of great prowess: three whereof were of great name, Monsieur de Bauciquant, Monsieur Raynant de Roy, and Monsieur de St. Pie, all gentlemen of the King's chamber; who had proclaimed a great tournament, to be held the 20th of Novemb. 1389, and valiantly performed it accordingly: at which were present an hundred gentlemen at arms of the English nation: if our Sir Peter were not there at first, he came soon after to Paris; and after he had rested a few days, he challenged Monsieur Tremouly, a noble gentleman, who having obtained leave of the King, accepted the same, and appointed the day and place.

“ The time being come, the King, associated with the Duke of Burgundy, and other high estates, were present to behold it; the first course was exceedingly well performed by both parties, with high commendation; but the King inhibited any farther proceedings, seemingly offended with our knight, who had made sute to do his utmost. Sir Peter herewith grieved, thought good to leave the court and country; at which the K. was very well pleased, and sent him an honourable gift at his departure (the Duke of Burgundy did the like) and commanded Monsieur de Clary, a great lord of his train, to accompany him to Calais, then in English hands.

“ By the way thither, they visited Valerian, the third of that name, Earl of St. Paul, who had married King Richard's half-sister, Maud, daughter of Sir Thomas Holland, and widow to Hugh Courtenay, the younger son of Hugh Earl of Devon, Sir Peter's eldest brother, where they had fair reception; and sitting one night at supper, communing of various arguments, among other things, the Earl asked Sir Peter, ‘ How he liked the realm of France, and his opinion of the worth of the nobility thereof?’ To whom Sir Peter, with a somewhat sower countenance, replied;”

‘ That he found in France nothing to be compared to the magnificence there was in England; tho' for friendly entertainment, he had no cause to complain: but for the chief cause that moved him to come into France, he returned unsatisfied. For I protest,' says he, ‘ before this honourable company, that if Monsieur de Clary had come into England and challenged any of our nation, he should have been fully answered. Whereas other measure hath been tendered to me in France; for when Monsieur Tremouly and I engaged our honor, after one lance broken, the King commanded me to stay. I have therefore said it, and wherever I come will say, That in France I was denied reason, and leave to do my utmost.’

“ Monsieur de Clary especially, was much moved at these speeches; yet having it in charge from the King, to conduct Sir Peter safe to Calais, for the present he forbore. But the Earl replied, ‘ Let me tell you Sir Peter, it appears to me, that you depart from France with much honor, in regard, the King did vouchsafe to entreat you to stay the fight; whom to obey, is both wise and commendable.’

“ Sir

^e Cham. Pres. State, part 1, p. 150.

^f Westc. Des. of Dev. in the Earls thereof, MS.

“ Sir Peter having now taken his leave of the Earl, passeth on his journey with Monsieur de Clary; and as soon as they were entred the English territories, he heartily thanked him for his noble company: but Monsieur de Clary, having admitted a deep impression to be made in his mind, by Sir Peter’s eager speeches at the Earl of St. Paul’s, began thus to accost him:

‘ Now Sir, I have done my duty, in performing the King my master’s commands, in conducting you to your friends. However, before we part, I must remember you of those inconsiderate speeches you have lately uttered, in contempt of the nobility of France; and that you may have no cause to boast when you arrive in England, that you were not fully answered, lo! here I am, this day, or tomorrow, (tho’ inferior to many other of our country) to do you reason: not out of any malice to your person, or vaingloriously to boast of mine own valor, but to preserve the fame and lustre due to the French nation; which never wanted, sure, gentlemen at arms, to answer any English challenge whatsoever.’

‘ You speak well and nobly,’ quoth our knight, ‘ and with very good will I accept your challenge: and tomorrow I will not fail to attend you, armed with three lances, according to the French custom.’

“ Upon this agreement and resolution, Sir Peter Courtenay went for Calais, there to furnish himself with arms and accoutrements proper for the combat. And the Lord Warren then governor there, was made privy to the business.

“ The next day he returned according to his promise, to meet Monsieur de Clary between Calais and Bulloigne; with whom went the lord governor and other gentlemen, to behold the combat.

“ At the first course, either party broke well; but at the second, by default of the English knight’s armor, he was hurt in the shoulder: which moved the Lord Warren to tell Monsieur de Clary, ‘ You have done discourteously to hurt Courtenay, his armor being broken.’ To which he answered, ‘ I am sorry; but to govern fortune is not in my power: it might have hapned to me, what befel him; and so they parted.’”

^e Bar. v. p. 640.

Of which action, perhaps Sir William Dugdal^e may be understood, when he said, ‘ That Sir Piers de Courtenay did not ably manifest his military skill and valor, at a tournament held in France, to his high renown.’

However de Clary came off with Courtenay, his welcome to his king, upon his return, was very sharp and severe; an argument he had not acquitted himself to expectation. Nor did Sir Peter’s action better please the King of England; for there was a message brought him from K. Rich. 2, ‘ That he the said Sir Peter Courtenay now at Calais, should forbear to exercise any feats of arms with the French, without the special leave of Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland.’

These things being well over, in the 14th of the same King, Sir Peter was made constable of Windsor castle: and in his 16th year, when divers knights came out of Scotland, to challenge the English to certain feats of arms, one — Darrel challenging Sir Peter, they ran at one another with sharp spears. For all which his brave exploits, he was, by K. Rich. 2, made one of the knights of the most noble order of the garter.^h

^h Sir W. Pole’s
Descr. of Dev.
Fam. Sold.
MS.

It was not long after this, when this noble chevalier had another combat with a far more mighty champion than any of those afore-mentioned, by whom he was soon foil’d, and that was his death; which took him off by an unhappy stroke in the flower of his age, in the 10th year of the reign of K. Hen. 4, A. D. 1409.

Where he died is not certain; but he lieth interr’d in the cathedral church of St. Peter, Exon, about the middle of the body of it, near his father the Earl of Devonshire’s tomb, where a fair grave-stone, richly inlaid with gilded brass; containing the portraicture of the said Sir Peter, arm’d cap-a-pe, might heretofore be seen: whose epitaph, so much of it as remaineth, here followeth.ⁱ

ⁱ Iz. Mem. of
Exet. p. 60.

Devoniæ natus comitis, Petrusque vocatus,
 Regis cognatus, camerarius intitulatus :
 Calisiæ gratus, capitaneus ense probatus.
 Vitæ privatus, fuit hinc super astra relatus.
 Et quia sublatus, de mundo transit amatus.
 Cælo firmatus, maneat, sine fine beatus.

Which verses are thus translated in my last quoted author :

The Earl of Devonshire's son, Peter by name,
 Kin to the King, Lord Chamberlain of fame.
 Captain of Calais, for arms well approved ;
 Who dying, was above the stars removed.
 And well beloved, went from the world away,
 To lead a blessed life in heaven for aye.

COURTENAY, RICHARD, LORD BISHOP OF NORWICH.

Flor. A. D. 1413. R. R. Hen. 5. **COURTENAY**, Richard, Lord Bishop of Norwich, was born at Powderham-castle in this county. He was, we are expressly told,^a second son of Sir Philip Courtenay, of that place, Kt. by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, of Bisworth, Kt. Which Sir Philip, was the fourth (so some),^b the fifth son (so others),^c of Hugh Courtenay, the second of that name, Earl of Devon, and of Margaret his wife, daughter of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of that puissant prince, Edw. 1, K. of England; by which we see how nearly related this venerable prelate was to the blood-royal.

But omitting these, as things not properly his own, let us go on with the history of his life. He had the education of his youth under his uncle William, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury (of whom before) who it seems, took him as his own adopted son; which is the title his grace bestowed upon him in that clause of his will, by which he gave him a legacy of an hundred marcs. 'The words are these;^d

^a Angl. Sac. p. 416, v. 1.

'Item, Lego R. C. filio & alumno meo C. marcas.'

'I bestow upon Richard Courtenay, my son and foster-child, an hundred marcs.'

^b Id. ib.

Being thus tender to him, the arch-bishop took very great care about his education; and had him well brought up in virtue and learning; for so we are informed,^e 'Cura ipsius, bonis literis est institutus, By his oversight he was bred a scholar.' Having so great a man for his foster-father, he had the university of Oxford to his nursing-mother: so that being under the nurture of such eminent parents, he could not miss of very great improvements. What particular college had the honour of this gentleman's residence therein, I do not find: But this I do,^f That he was a very successful student, and became excellently learned; and was especially skilled in the knowledge of both laws, civil and canon, as his uncle the arch-bishop was.

^c Ful. Wor. in Dev. p. 252.

His great uncle aforesaid, even from his youth, had devoted him to the service of the church of God, and designed him for the clergy. And that he might the better encourage him to undertake the holy function, he not only bestowed large sums of money upon him to train him up in learning, but some particular gifts, leading and enclining him thereunto.^g Thus he bequeathed unto him by his will, many books, in case he would be a clergy man; and his best mitre, if it hapned that he should be a bishop.

^e Multos Libros in castro quo Clericus esse velit & optimam Mitram mean, &c. Whart. quo supra.

Nor was the young gentleman wanting to the good wishes of his most reverend uncle; for soon after his decease, he was admitted into holy orders; and not long after that, viz. near the year of our Lord, 1402, was he made Dean of St. Asaph: and on the first of June, 1403, he was chosen one of the canons of the church of York. During all which time, we may conclude him a residentiary in the university of Oxford; for about the Feast of St. John the Baptist, 1406, he became chancellor thereof:^h so again, an. 1408; and again, an. 1411, and an. 1412; an argument he was held to be an excellent governor: this being in those days more than an honorary office, as was said before. During which time, so gracious was he with the King, Hen. 4, that his Majesty, at his desire, bestowed upon that university, a very large silver cross, double gilded with gold.ⁱ Nor was he in less favor with K. Hen. 5, his son, that puissant prince; for at his earnest suit and endeavor, he was, by the monks of the church of Norwich, chosen their bishop, in the year of our Lord, 1413, 1 Hen. 5, a bishoprick, whose yearly value in the King's books, is said to be 899*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* *q.* but in censu Romano, it was rated at 5000 ducates. He was consecrated by the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, Thomas Arrundel, the same year, in the presence of the King, and a great concourse of the nobility:^k but being hindered at that time by the

^h Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 2, p. 402.

ⁱ Quo flagitante Cruce in argenteam prægramdem deauratam Id.

^k Godw. de Præsul. Norw. p. 495.

weighty

weighty affairs of the King and kingdom, wherein he was employed, he did not live to be installed. For in the second year after his consecration, K. Hen. 5, going into France, with his victorious sword in hand, demanding the crown thereof, as his right and just due, this honorable prelate attended him thither. Where, while that warlike prince was carrying on the siege of Harflew in Normandy, the bishop was taken ill of a dysentery or bloody-flux, whercof he soon after died, in the strength and vigor of his age; on the 14th or 16th of Septemb. 1415.

If any are so curious, as to be willing to know what he was, as to his person, he descends unto us under a very honorable character,¹ That he was by his blood noble, for stature tall and proper, of comly countenance, an eloquent tongue, and every way a graceful presence of body.

As to his benefactions, he had not time enough to do much, yet somthing he did to eternize his memory; for Thomas Cobham, Bishop of Worcester, having laid the foundation of a public library in the university of Oxford, died before he could bring it to perfection: And however there were several other benefactors thereunto, yet the work received its last hand in the time, and by the care of this honorable prelate; as we are expressly told by the laborious author of the history and antiquities of the said university.^m

¹ Sanguine nobilis statura procerus, facie decorus Lingua facundus omni- que Corporis venustate perornatus. Monac. Norw. quo supra.

He was a prelate of eminent learning, and great sanctity of life; which, with his erect presence of body, won him great love and favor among all men, but especially with the King; 'Qui eum implicatissimis regni negotiis semper voluit interesse;' who would always concern him in the most involved and intricate business of the realm. All which notwithstanding, inexorable death took him off untimely, to the great loss both of church and state in those days.

^m Ant. a Wood l. 2, p. 49.

Being thus dead in Normandy, his venerable remains were brought from thence into England, and with great state intomb'd at Westminster, on the north-side of St. Edward's tomb, behind the high altar,ⁿ among the royal sepulchres of our Kings. Where having none of his own, I shall subjoyn the epitaph which I find on his grandsire's monument, the Lord Bohun, Earl of Hereford, in the south-isle of the cathedral church of St. Peter, Exon; where that illustrious person lieth in effigy, all in armor, cross-legg'd, curiously cut in stone: over which, in a marble table, is this inscription.

ⁿ Monach. Norw. apud Whart. loc. quo sup. p. 416.

Epitaphium Domini Bohunni illustrissimi
quondam Comitis Herefordiæ,
O! Bohunne Comes! claro de sanguine Nate!
En! rapit vitæ Stamina Parca tuæ.
Dejicit illa viros illustri stemmate Natos;
Insuper obscuros dejicit illa viros.
Aspicite humanam Bohunni in imagine sortem?
Cunctos mors pandâ Falce cruentâ Secat.

COURTENAY, PETER, LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

Flor. A. D. 1477. R. R. Edw. 4. **COURTENAY**, Peter, Lord Bishop of Winchester, we are expressly told,^a was born at Powderham, in this shire. He was a younger son of Sir Philip Courtenay, of that place, Kt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Walter Lord Hungarford,^b who was, by Joan his wife, widow of Sir James Chudleigh, Kt. and daughter of Alexander Champernon of Beer-Ferrers, son of Sir John Courtenay of Powderham-castle, Kt.;^c and he, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, Kt. was the son of Sir Philip Courtenay, fourth son of Hugh, the second of this name, Earl of Devon, and Margaret his wife, who settled Powderham upon him, and his posterity, in the days of K. Edw. 3, where, worthy of their noble ancestry, they have flourished ever since, now above three hundred years, and God grant them still to flourish.

Before we proceed farther, it may not be ungrateful to the reader, to give some brief account of this place: Powderham had antiently lords of the same name;^d in the days of K. Edw. 2, 'tis storied, that John Powderham^e alias Powdras, a tanner's son, gave out, that himself was the true Edward, eldest son of the late K. Edw. 1, and by a false nurse was changed in his cradle; and that the then K. Edw. 2, was a carter's son, laid in his place: but being to be hang'd for his treason and forgery, he confessed he was perswaded thus to say, by the instigation of a familiar-spirit, which he had kept in his house, in the likeness of a cat, three years before; that assured him he should be King of England.^f

The castle of this name, stands near the confluence of the river Ex, and the rivulet Ken; about six miles below the city of Exeter, on the west-side of the Ex, in a fruitful and pleasant place, as a modern poet sings.^g

^h Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Powderh. MS.

Where Ex meets curled Ken with kind embrace,
In chrystal arms they clip fair Powderham place.

ⁱ Brit. in Dev. It was built, saith Cambden,^h by Isabel de Ripariis, daughter of Baldwin de Ripariis, or Rivers, Earl of Devon; and hath a fair prospect of that river.

This manor, at first, William de Ow, a noble Norman, held by the Conqueror's gift, viz. William of Normandy; he is called in Speed,ⁱ William of Anco, who being accused of conspiring with Robert Mowbray, and other lords, to deprive K. William Rufus both of crown and life, and of setting up Stephen de Albemarle, his aunt's son, whilst he dared combat with his accusars, had his eyes pluck'd out by the King's command, and his virilities taken off. But hereof enough.

Mr. Peter Courtenay, of whom we are treating, having spent some time in laying a good foundation of learning in the university of Oxford, for his better improvement in knowledg and science, went to travel; and going beyond sea, he came to Padua, a famous university in Italy, where, an argument he had applied himself to that kind of study before, he was created doctor of laws.^k How long he tarried in these parts, is uncertain, but likely enough it is he visited Venice, being but twenty-four miles from Rome; and several other places, before his return.

Being come back into England, he went once more to Oxford, where he was incorporated, by that university, into the same degree he had taken at Padua.^l Having now on his doctor's degree, he was made arch-deacon of Exeter (valued in the King's books at 60*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* per annum);^m after which he was advanced to the deanery of the same church; if we may credit a late author herein,ⁿ who tells us, 'That a controversy hapning between the mayor and citizens of Exeter, and the company of taylors, after great charges, it came to be determined by the King, Edw. 4, whose final order therein, was sent to Dr. Peter Courtenay, then dean of that church, to

be

^a Ful. Worth. in Dev.

^b Godw. De Prasul. in Epis. Ex.

^c Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Powderh.

^d Id. ib.

^e Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 41.

^f Bak. Chr. in K. Edw. 2.

^g Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Powderh. MS.

^h Brit. in Dev.

ⁱ Hist. of Brit. in K. W. Ruf. p. 414.

^k Godw. De Prasul. Wint. p. 295.

^l Id. ib.

^m Valor Benefic. in Devon. ⁿ Iz. que quo sup. p. 89.

be delivered unto both parties; which deanry is valued at 15*l.* per annum, in the King's books.

About two years after this, viz. anno 1477, he was prefer'd to the episcopal throne of Exeter; and consecrated in St. Stephen's chappel, at Westminster, where the commons now use to sit in parliament, by Thomas Bourchier, Arch-bishop of Canterbury, in the month of November, the same year. At his coming thither, he found the north-tower of his cathedral church unfinished, for however now there be two towers, distinguished by their site, the south, wherein is a cage of ten very sweet and tunable bells; and the north, in which is the great Peter bell; yet at the time of this honorable prelate's instalment, the north tower was not far advanced; whereupon, he forthwith undertook, and sate about the work, and, in the short time he remained bishop here, at his own charges and expenses, he brought the same to perfection; and it is now a very noble and stately piece of building. Which having thus finished, that it might not remain an empty and useless steeple, Bishop Courtenay was pleased farther, at his proper cost, to furnish with one bell, of an immense magnitude, weighing, as we are told,^o twelve thousand and five hundred pounds. So that by reason of the weight and bigness of it, it can't be rung out, without the help of many men; which that it may be the better done, it hath a double wheel, and two distinct ropes fasten'd to them; by help whereof, it may be done.^p It retains the founder's name, and from him it is call'd Peter's-bell, unto this day.

^o Id. ib. p. 2.

Here, by a profitable digression, give me leave to speak something of the first invention, and inventor of bells in churches.

As to the invention of them; they were designed to congregate people, for the worship and service of God. Upon the far and wide spreading of christian families, bells became more serviceable to this purpose, than either the silver trumpets among the Jews, or the voices of men from the tops of steeples, in practice this day among the Turks and Mahometans; they being of a much deeper and louder sound: For which great conveniency, a certain author tells us, he thinks they were devised by divine inspiration.^q

^p Quæ propter pondus immensum, sine multorum hominum labore, non potest pulsari—Godw. quo prius.

From this let us proceed to the first inventor of them, and we are informed it was Paulinus, Bishop of Nola, a city in Campania Fœlix, fourteen miles from Naples towards the east, an excellent and famous prelate of equal standing in time, with St. Hierom and St. Augustin, who used them first in his church and diocess: hence Nola in Latin is used to signify a bell. And 'tis not unworthy our observation, that no law, sect, or profession of religion whatsoever, have the use of bells for divine service, in their temples, but only the Christians.

^q Westc. Des. of Dev. in Cathed. of Exon.

Unto this great and famous bell was Bishop Courtenay pleased to add a clock (the city's time intelligencer to this day) and unto the clock a dial, of very curious invention, especially for that age; for it shews the variable changes of the moon, the passage of the days of the month, and the hours of the day, all running with the clock. Now let it be considered, clocks will be found not only a very useful, but an admirable invention, which speaking by the sound of a bell, at just intervals and periods of time, do proclaim the hours of the day or night; by benefit whereof, blind-men that can see no sun nor shadow, and sick-men confin'd to their beds, may know how the time goes, and how long they have been there, tho' asleep all the while.^r The most curious piece, in this kind, is the famous clock of Strasburgh, in Germany; the invention of Conradus Dasypodius, one of that nation: but this is a younger brother to that at Exeter, almost by an hundred years. The use of clocks was first brought into churches, in the time of Phocas, the emperor, and Sabinius the pope, who lived about the year of our Lord, 600.

^r Hist. of Mad. Arts, p. 7.

Bishop Courtenay having, with many great advantages, well govern'd the church of Exeter, about the space of nine years, upon the death of Wainfleet, Bishop of

* Godw. De Præs. Wint. p. 294.

† Iz. Mem. of Ex. p. 94.

Winchester, the famous founder of Magdalen college in Oxford ('Cui in toto Christiano orbe haud temerè reperias aliud conferendum,' says the historian; * another such can hardly be found in the whole Christian world) was from hence translated thither. This was done by the peculiar favor of K. Hen. 7,† unto whose cause and interest he had shewn himself very faithful, against that bloody usurper, Richard the third.

‡ Ibid, p. 295.

§ Apud Wharl. Angl. Sac. vol. 1, p. 319.

Now Winchester was at that time, as still, not only of great revenues, double to that of Exeter, that being valued but at six thousand ducats per annum, this at twelve, but of higher honor; for the Bishop of Winchester is prelate of the garter by his place; and indeed he is the only one of that quality in England. Hither was he translated anno 1486, so Bishop Godwin;‡ 'Bulla innocentii P. data, 1487,' So the continuator of the History of the Church of Winton tells us.‡

In this honorable chair doth Bishop Courtenay continue about the space of six years, during which time, what his particular benefactions were to this church there, or to the public, I am not informed: Altho' we need not question but there were many instances thereof, had the historians of those times been careful to record them.

¶ Worth. of Dev.

‡ In the Engl. edit.

He died on the 22d of September, 1492, and as Godwin from Hooker tells us, lieth buried in his church at Winchester; though where about Fuller tells us‡ that author confesses,‡ he did not know. Much it is indeed, that a prelate of so illustrious a birth, should have so obscure a burial; which makes me think, that however he died at Winchester, he was not inter'd there; but brought thence to Powderham, in this county: In which church is a monument found, on which may be seen something of the effigies of a prelate, in his pontificalibus, as I have been inform'd; which may well be thought to be this bishop's, and hath been so accounted.

* Godw. De Præs. Wint. & Ex.

That this piece of a page may not be wholly vacant, I shall here briefly consider, the successor of Bishop Courtenay in both his sees, and that was Bishop Fox, in Exeter immediately, and in the other mediately, Bishop Langton coming between them.‡ This Bishop Rich. Fox, was a faithful counsellor, both at home and abroad, to K. Hen. 7, who successively made him Bishop of Exeter, Bath and Wells, Durham, and Winchester. He was lord privy seal, and of the privy-council to this King, and his son K. Hen. 8. This noble prelate's memory shall be eternally blessed, for being the cause (under God) of reducing Great Britain under one and the same crown; for from the union of Jam. 4, King of Scotland, and the Lady Margaret, K. Hen. 7's eldest daughter, came the union of these two kingdoms; and England and Scotland are now but one Great Britain: When some English lords objected, 'That by this means, the crown of England might happen to come to the Scottish nation,' The King wisely reply'd,‡ 'If it should so happen, it would not be an accession of England to Scotland; but of Scotland to England, as now it is. This lady's portion was but ten thousand pounds, and her joynture but two thousand pounds a year: Not the fortune of some of our private gentry. Bishop Fox was a great favorer of learning, in testimony whereof, he founded C. C. C. in Oxford, and endowed it with above 400*l.* per annum. He builded a free-grammar school at Grantham, where he was born, in Lincolnshire; and another at Taunton, in Somerset.

‡ Bak. Chron. in K. H. 7. p. 263.

COURTENAY, LORD EDWARD, EARL OF DEVON.

COURTENAY, Lord Edward, Earl of Devon, was probably born in Devon, at the most Flor. A. D. 1553. R. R. Mar. ancient seat of the family, the castle of Tiverton: He was the only son of Henry, Earl of Devon and Marquess of Exeter, by Gertude his wife, daughter of William Blount Lord Mountjoy; who was son of the Lord William Courtenay, by Katharine his wife, the seventh and youngest daughter of K. Edward 4, and sister to the royal consort of K. Hen. 7, queen of England. Which Lady Katharine died the 15th of Novemb. an. 1527, at Tiverton, aforesaid, and was buried in the parish church there; for whom was afterwards erected, by Henry her son, a fair chappel, on the south side of the high-altar; and therein a tomb, with the effigies of this noble lady thereon.^a

^a Dugd. Baron. vol. 1, p. 642.

This Lord Edward, was the no fortunate son of a very unfortunate father; for however at first, he was greatly in the favor of K. Hen. 8, and had, by his royal bounty, several estates confer'd upon him, and was advanced, from being the Earl of Devon, to be Marquess of Exeter; yet, afterwards, he fell into his great displeasure, being accused, for holding correspondency with Cardinal Poole, and other the King's enemies beyond the seas, and conspiring the King's destruction. Hereupon, he was committed to the Tower, the 5th of Novemb. the 30th of K. Hen. 8, 1538; and on the 3d of January following, being brought to his tryal, before Thomas Lord Audley, sitting high-steward for that time, he was found guilty, and received sentence of death. Though the King had long favored him as his kinsman, yet 'tis said,^b in regard of his b Id. ibid. near alliance to the crown, he became so jealous of his greatness, whereof the Marquess had given some testimony, in his so suddain raising divers thousands against the Yorkshire rebels, that he gladly entertained any occasion to cut him off. Whereupon he was soon beheaded, and attainted in the parliament, held the next ensuing year.

This noble Lord Edward, as if he must partake of his father's guilt, because he did of his blood, was hereupon committed to the Tower, where he remained a prisoner divers years, viz. from the latter end of the reign of K. Hen. 8, unto the beginning of the reign of Q. Mary; who, in the first year thereof, coming to the Tower, had at her entrance there, presented to her, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, the Dutchesse of Somerset, Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, and this Edward Lord Courtenay: Who all kneeling down, the Queen kissed them, and said, 'These be my prisoners;' and caused them presently to be set at liberty.^c And on the 3d of Sept. the same year, c Bak. Chron. of Q. Mary, begin. she restored the Lord Courtenay to the honor of his family, and created him Earl of Devonshire, at her palace of Richmund.

This most noble young Earl, was a person of lovely aspect, of a beautiful body, sweet nature, and royal descent, all which concurring in him, the Queen cast an obliging countenance upon him; and as 'twas generally conceived, intended him an husband for herself.^d Of which, report hath handed down unto us this confirmation, d Full. Holy State, p. 301 That when the said Earl petitioned the Queen, for leave to travel; she advised him, rather to marry, ensuring him, that no lady in the land, how high soever, would refuse him for an husband; and urging him to make his choice where he pleased, she pointed herself out unto him, as plainly as might consist with the modesty of a maiden, and the majesty of a queen.

Hereupon, the young Earl, whether because his long durance had some influence on his brain, or that naturally his face was better than his head, or out of some private fancy and affection (which is most probable) to the Lady Elizabeth, or out of a loyal bashfulness, not presuming to climbe so high, but expecting to be called up, is said, to have requested the Queen for leave to marry her sister, the Lady Elizabeth, afterwards

the

the most glorious star in the British orb, or indeed the whole western horizon, queen of England. Unhappy it was for both, that his choice went so high, or no higher; for who could have spoken worse treason against Mary, though not against the Queen, than to prefer, in affection, her sister before her? Upon this, he was ever after suspected; and the Princess Elizabeth (innocent lady!) did afterwards dearly pay the score of this his indiscretion. But what did greatly contribute to their troubles, was a false accusation laid to their charge, by Sir Thomas Wiat of Kent; who having raised considerable forces, to oppose (as he pretended) Q. Mary's match with Philip of Spain, being suppressed and taken prisoner, in hopes of his life, he accused this noble Earl, and the Lady Elizabeth, the Queen's sister, as privy to his conspiracy: Whereupon the matter was so urged against them both, by Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester and Lord Chancellor, that they were both committed to the Tower. At which place, I suppose it was, she was baited with this question, 'What she thought of these words of Christ, 'This is my body?' Whether they did not imply the true body of Christ in the Sacrament?' To which catching question, after some pausing, the royal princess returned this discreet answer:

Christ was the Word that spake it:
He took the bread and brake it;
And what the Word did make it,
That I believe, and take it.

However, they were, by Wiat's accusation, committed to the Tower, they were soon after released; for at his death, he cleared them both, and protested openly, that they were altogether innocent, and never had been acquainted with his proceedings.

Nor was this favor of Q. Mary to this noble Earl, an effect only of a private affection; but in regard of his royal descent, flourishing youth, and courteous disposition, he was one of the three, then proposed to her for an husband, by her council; the first, was Cardinal Poole, four and fifty years old, as old for a batchelor, as she for a maid (being then seven and thirty years of age); but he was laid aside, as not so likely for procreation: The second was this Lord Courtenay, Earl of Devon, a goodly gentleman, but there was this exception against him, as if enclining, as was thought, to Lutherism: The third took effect, Philip Prince of Spain, the Emperor Charles the 5th's eldest son.

When these matters were well over, the Earl's humor returned upon him to travel; and he obtained leave of the Queen to go and see foreign countries. An undertaking, well manag'd, no less profitable than delightson; as what not only furnishes the tongue with variety of good discourse, but the mind also with experience and understanding. Hereupon this noble Earl fitted himself for his journey; and leaving England, he travelled into Italy; where having seen several other places, he came at length to Padua, where he died, not without suspicion of poison, on the 4th of Oct. 1556.

His honorable remains, after his deplorable decease, were reposed in St. Anthony's church in that city, where a noble monument was erected to his memory, having this

* Cambd. Re-inscription.^c
mains.

Anglia quem genuit, fueratq; habitura patrum
Corteneum celsa hæc continet arca ducem:
Credita causa necis, Regni affectata cupido;
Reginæ optatum tunc quoque connubium,
Cui regni proceres non consensere Philippo
Reginam Regi jungere posse rati.
Europam unde fuit juveni peragrarè necesse
Ex quo mors misero contigit ante diem.

Anglia si plorat, defuncto principe tanto
 Nil mirum, Domino deficit illa pio.
 Sed jam Corteneus cælo fruiturq; beatis
 Cum doleant Angli, cum sine fine gemant.
 Cortenei probitas igitur, præstantia, nomen,
 Dum stabit hoc templum, vivida semper erunt.
 Angliaq; hinc etiam stabit, stabuntq; Britanni
 Conjugii optati fama perennis erit.
 Improba naturæ leges libitina rescindens,
 Ex æquo juvenes, præcipitatq; senes.

This Lord Edward was the last Earl of Devon, of this most noble and antient family, which had enjoy'd the title for no less than ten descents together; with the interposition only of Humphry Stafford, Lord Stafford of South-wick;^f who by K. Edw. 4 was created Earl of Devonshire; and had granted him the honors of Okehampton and Plimton, with the lands thereunto appertaining. But he did not enjoy the honor above three months, for having dealt traiterously with the said King, he was apprehended at Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, and beheaded: He died without issue,

^f Pole's Desc.
 of Dev. in the
 Bar. of Plum.

Whereupon, Sir Edward Courtenay, son of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Boconock, son of Sir Hugh Courtenay of Haccombe, younger son of Sir Edward Courtenay, brother of the Earl of Devonshire, was, by K. Hen. 7, in the first year of his reign, restored, and made Earl of Devonshire.

There were three of this name that succeeded him in the earldom; but Edward, the last, dying without issue, the lands were divided among the heirs of Edward's four sisters, that was advanced to the earldom, as was said, by K. Hen. 7. Thus disposed of in marriage; Elizabeth, to John Tretherf; Mawd, to John Arrundel of Talvern; Isabel, to William Mohun; and Florence, to John Trelawny, the ancestor, in a direct line, of the present honorable, and right reverend Father in God, Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Baronet, Lord Bishop of this diocess.

Should I proceed to give an account of the lives and noble actions, of the several branches of this antient family, I might find matter enough to furnish out a large history; for of itself, it is enough to enoble a county. I might begin and end with a William, several hundred years asunder.

The present Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham-castle, Baronet, descended, in a direct line, from Hugh, the second Earl of Devon, of this name; and hath wanted nothing but his health, to have rendred him as illustrious as most of his ancestors.

COWELL, JOHN, DOCTOR.

Flor. A. D. 1603. R. R. Jac. 1. COWELL, John, Doctor, and sometime the King's majesty's Professor, of the civil law, in the university of Cambridg, was born at Yarnsborow, saith Dr. Fuller, in this county;^a which is mistaken, probably, for Ernsborough, a large court house heretofore,^b in the parish of Swimbridge, vulgarly Sumbridge, a chappel of ease to Bishops-Tawton, near Barnstaple. It had, heretofore, lords of the same name; Baldwin de Ernsborough was lord thereof, in the beginning of K. Hen. 3d's reign; whom three of that surname succeeded. After that, it was the fair seat of the Flavels, whose inhe-ritrix brought this, with a goodly patrimony, to Sir Roger Mules, second son to the Lord Mules, Baron of North-Cadbury, in Somersetshire; whose heirs-general, passed it unto the noble families of Courtenay and Botreaux. Of which enough.

That Dr. Cowell was a Devonian by birth, is attested, not only by Fuller, but by the author of the Athenæ Oxon;^c so that having such good authority for it, I may be exempted from any farther labor herein; and immediately proceed to a brief narrative of the more memorable occurrences in the life of this eminent person.

This gentleman then, although he had his birth in Devonshire, had his education elsewhere; for his more tender years were well cultivated with all useful initial learning, in the school at Eaton, in the neighborhood of Windsor, famous for one of the King of England's most royal palaces. From this place, he was chosen scholar of King's-College, in Cambridg (a royal foundation, begun by that devout prince K. Hen. 6, consisting of seventy scholars and fellows; whose goodly chappel, saith Dr. Willet,^d is such, as this kingdom cannot shew the like): Here was he admitted, in this capacity, A. D. 1570; and a while after, was chosen fellow: for which he afterwards testified his gratitude, by giving an hundred marcs, in books, to the library, belonging to this house.^e

Having, with general applause, gone through the accustomed exercises, by the university statutes required thereunto, he took the degrees of arts; and, being sixteen years standing in, he was chosen one of the proctors of that university, for the year of our Lord 1586. Soon after which, he took the degree of doctor of laws. And anno 1600, coming to Oxford, he supplicated that university, to be admitted, ad eundem; which being granted simpliciter, no doubt but he was so.^f

Being now no less eminent for his learning than his degrees, Dr. Cowell was chosen master of Trinity-Hall, in his own university: A college famous, beyond any other there, for the study of the civil law. In the knowledg whereof, he became so famous, that he was preferred to be regius-professor of it. And then an. 1603, he was made chief governor there, in the quality of vice-chancellor. And an. 1604, a certain author tells us,^g he was doctor of the arches; which (I suppose) is the same with the dean of the arches, *i. e.* the chief consistory court, belonging to the Archbishop of Canterbury, for the debating of spiritual causes; and is so called of the church in London, where kept, commonly called Bow-Church, for the fashion of the steeple, whose top is builded archwise, like so many bent bows: Hence it hath the name of, the court of the arches, as this same learned author tells us in his interpreter.^h Farther, Dr. Cowell was vicar-general to Archbishop Bancroft, for the province of Canterbury; *i. e.* supervisor, under his grace, of all spiritual causes and persons: A great honor and trust too.

Now however the civil law was Dr. Cowell's profession; yet (such was his skill in the common law) we are told,ⁱ that he was as well able to practise in Westminster-Hall, as at Doctors-Commons; which raised first the emulation, and next the ill-will, of the gentlemen of that robe against him. For in his time, the feud between the civil and

^a Worthies of Engl. p. 262.
^b Risd. Descr. of Devon, in Swimb.

^c Vol. 1, in Fast. p. 734.

^d Synops. Pap. p. 1234.

^e Id. *ibid.*

^f Fast. Oxon. Quo supra.

^g Ful. quo antea.

^h Dr. Cow. in terp. in Arches-Court.

ⁱ Fuller *ibid.*

and common lawyers came to be heightned: The great champion of the latter, was the Lord Chief Justice Coke, as Doctor Cowell was of the former; who (saith Fuller) obtained the favor of K. Jam. 1, of his side, so far as it could be with conveniency. Great, indeed, were the abilities of this learned Doctor, however that grand oracle of the common law, as he was called in his time, was pleased, in derision, to call him Dr. Cow-heel: a jest that savored more of envy, than of wit. Which however intended to ridicule him; "Yet I assure you," saith Dr. Fuller, very gravely, "a cow-heel well dressed, is so good meat, that a cook, when hungry, may lick his fingers after it."

But jesting apart; this eminent Doctor was a studious and learned man, in earnest, as may appear, at this day, from those monuments of learning, he left unto posterity, in print; whereof we have this catalogue.

First; 'Institutiones Juris Anglicani, ad Methodum Institutionum Justiniani Compositæ.' Print. at Cambridg, A. D. 1605, &c. 8vo.

Secondly; 'The Interpreter:' A book containing the signification of words, where-in is set forth the true meaning of all, or the most part, of such words and terms, as are mentioned in the law writers, or statutes of this kingdom. Printed first at Camb. 1607, at London 1637, in 4to; afterward it was printed in folio. Of which more by-and-by.

Thirdly; He had also some towardness (as he says),^k a tract, 'De Regulis Juris' (a ^k Preface to his distinct thing from his Institutions, as may be seen, by comparing the first edition of that book, and his Interpreter, published two years after): In this book, his intent was (he says) by collating the cases of both laws, to shew that they be both raised of one foundation; and differ more in language, and in terms, than substance; and therefore were they reduced to one method, as easily they might, would be attained (in a manner) with all one pains; but the Doctor did not live to finish this piece.

As to the second published book, 'The Interpreter,' it may not be amiss to speak somthing, First, as to the qualification of the author for such an undertaking, And secondly, as to the fate and censure, that work met with in the world, at its first coming into it.

As to the first; we are told by no incompetent judg,^l that he had both the essentials ^l Full. *ibid.* of an interpreter, for he was both guarus and fidus; he was skilful and he was faithful: and unless both had met in him, he had not been equal to so great an undertaking.

As to the second, the fate of the book, meeting with envious readers, it did not find the entertainment he expected, and that deserved. Many, which is common, slighted the book, who notwithstanding used it: There were those who critically surveyed it, to find out all the weak and infirm passages in it: some of which being obnoxious there wanted not envy enough to aggravate them, to the author's extream trouble and vexation. For where envy takes the text, and witty malice makes the comment, there is like to be mad work in the application, be it in relation to the infirmities of men or books, or whatever else; so unanswerable is Solomon's challenge, 'Who can stand before envy?' Prov. xxvii. 4.

The points in this book (the Interpreter) that gave distaste, are said to have concerned the King's prerogative; that the author should assert, That in some cases it is limited. This, in those days, was looked upon as false doctrine, if not heresy, in the state; whereupon, the book was called in; and on the 26th of Mar. 1610, an edict was published against it. This is assigned, among the learned, as the true reason thereof: And therefore, unlikely it is what Sir A. W. reports, though he did not believe it himself, that it is to be read in Dr. Covel's book, as he there calls our author, that the King, that then was, Jam. 1, did not take the usual oaths, all kings are bound unto, at their coronation.^m However, if any reflections on, or heterodoxy to, the ^m Court of K. government, were ever found in that useful and learned book, which I much question, ^{W. p. 191.} we may be sure they are left out in the latter editions of it. His most active and vigor-

ous antagonists then, in this matter, were the common lawyers, who looked upon this book as a double trespass against them ;^a the one of pedibus ambulando, that a civilian should interlope, in a profession several to themselves ; the other, that he should pluck up the pales of the hard terms of the law, wherewith it was enclosed, and so lay it open and obvious to common capacities. But the worst of all, was the accusation, laid to its charge, of assigning to the King a double prerogative, the one limited by law, the other unlimited, For which being complained of in parliament, the book was called in and condemned.

All which, with some other advantages, which his adversaries got over him, occasioned a great deal of trouble to this worthy person ; the grief whereof [and sad it is to have to do with a potent multifarious malice] went near his heart, and hastened his death, near about the 60th year of his age, A. D. 1611.

He died in Cambridg, where his remains found a repository, in the chappel belonging unto Trinity-Hall, whereof he was master. He lieth interred there, under a flat stone, just before the altar, having this inscription on it, to preserve his memory.

Johannes Cowell,
 Legum Doctor, Custos hujus Collegii,
 Juris Civilis in Academiâ hâc
 Cantabrigiensi,
 Professor Regius,
 Vicarius Generalis Cantuariensis
 Provinciæ, sub Domino
 Richardo Bancroft,
 Archiepiscopo, Cantuariensi,
 Hic
 Expectat Resurrectionem.
 Obiit xi die mensis Octobris
 A. D. MDCXI.

DE CREDITON, FREDERICK, BISHOP OF UTRECHT, &c.

DE CREDITON, Frederick, Bishop of Utrecht, and a Saint, was by nation an Englishman, and by county a Devonian, as one expressly tells us:^a This also we might spell, not only from printed letters in authors, but those characters with which his name is so fairly written on his forehead. 'Fridericus Cridiodunus' he is called; by the learned, Frederick of Crediton, an antient town so named in this district, where, most likely, he was born: Which derives its name from the rivulet Creedy, antiently Cridy, near which it stands. For so were our ancestors the Saxons wont to baptize places, after the names of the rills, or rivers, that flowed by them.

Some foreign writers would have this Frederick to be a Frison born, against the authority of our own; but a late author of ours, was willing thus to accommodate the matter,^b That Frederick's parents, led with the fame of their near relation St. Boniface's great piety and zeal, at that time the apostle of the Germans, went into Germany to him, where this their son was born among the Frisons. Whereas this is but conjecture, and we were better depend upon the evidence and authority we have already in the matter; first of Harpsfeild,^c who positively affirmeth from William of Malmsbury, That his parents were of Devonshire; and next from his name, taken from a famous town herein; which, if born in Germany, how should he come by? And then lastly, from the near relation he had to St. Boniface, who on all hands is acknowledged to have been born at Crediton, whose scholar also he was.

Frederick, being grown in years and stature, mov'd hereunto, whether by nearness of relation, or commendable zeal for conversion of souls, or altogether, I shan't undertake to determin, accompanied his uncle Boniface in his travels; first to Rome, unto which he went, to wait on Pope Gregory II. for confirmation of his apostolical power and authority; and then into Bavaria, Hossia, Friezland, and other German provinces. So that despising all the dangers they were exposed unto, in disseminating the christian faith among those barbarous and savage nations, he continued the undivided companion of his uncle, in all his labours and travels;^d shewing himself always faithful, and yielding utmost assistance to him in the work of conversion, home unto the martyrdom of that saint.

Upon the death of Eoban, Bishop of Utrecht,^e a great, strong, and populous city, and capital of one of the seven United Provinces, our Frederick succeeded him in that see; altho' by reason of the fierce obstinacy of the nation at that time, 'twas a great while before he could quietly be possess'd thereof: But at last, the Emperor Ludovicus Pius, son of Charles the Great (if this be consistent with chronology, which I much doubt), gave him a peaceable establishment there, in regard, he had shewed himself an imitator of the sanctity of his famous master and uncle St. Boniface. This he did, altho' there were many others in court, who either for themselves, or their friends, earnestly sued for that prelature.

On the day of his ordination, the said emperor invited his new prelate to dinner, and to honor him the more, placed him next to himself on his right-hand. Towards the latter end of dinner, the emperor directing his speech to him, exhorted him 'To be mindful of the duty and obligation imposed on him, by his new profession; and in imitation of his uncle and predecessors, to declare and preach the truth to all, without exception of persons; and not to spare inflicting anathemas on all such as should contemn his admonitions.'

The holy bishop, with a modest and humble look, thus answer'd him: 'My lord the emperor, you do very well to encourage a weak man with your holy exhortations; but I beseech your majesty, resolve me a difficulty, which hath long troubled my mind,

Flor. A. D. 760. R. R. Kenulph.
^a Bal. Cent. 13, p. 145. Patria Devonius, &c.

^b F. Cressy in his Ch. Hist. l. 27, c. 3, p. 708.

^c Id. ibid.

^d Comes illi individuis ad mortem usq; &c. Bal. quo sup.

^e The following account is taken out of the last quoted author, who had it from Malm. de Pontif. l. 1, f. 197. Id. ibid.

mind, and which I will discover to you by this example: In carving this fish lying here before us, where should we begin, at the head, or at the tail?’

The emperor not perceiving the subtilty of this question, answer’d, ‘At the head.’

The holy bishop thereupon presently reply’d: ‘That is right, my lord, that is right; and therefore your majesty being our head, let christian faith and piety oblige you to amend your errors and offences, lest your subjects, by your example, become despisers of Christ and his religion. Renounce, therefore, your incestuous marriage which you have contracted of late, for this your Lady Judith, whom you have made companion of your bed, is your nearest kindswoman; and it is a great scandal to see the royal couch polluted with incestuous lust.’ This sharp admonition, tho’ it pierced deeply into the emperor’s mind, yet with great modesty he held his peace; and dinner being ended, dismissed the bishop, who returned to his church.

But such words as these, publickly spoken in a great assembly of princes and courtiers, could not be conceal’d; so that coming to the knowledg of the bishops of that country, their hearts were wounded with envy and indignation, that a new bishop and a stranger, should have the christian courage publickly to reprove those things, against which they durst not so much as secretly murmur. Thereupon, they resolved to take heart, and by frequent consultations among themselves, and with the nobility, they at last forced the emperor to a divorce, and to lead a single life. Yea, moreover ’tis said, they detain’d him in prison, and the lady they shut up in a monastery: And in all this conspiracy (as my author calls it)^f Lotharius, the emperor’s eldest son, had the greatest influence; pretending zeal to remove so great a scandal to religion, but indeed, instigated by envy. But not long after, by the mediation of Pope Gregory, it was decreed, That after a certain penance imposed on, and performed by the emperor, he should be freed, and restored to his power.

^fId. ibid

To this sentence he, being a meek and humble-minded prince, willingly submitted, withal, clearing his heart of all rancor against any. But Judith, swelling with rage and poison, in an assembly of her friends and adherents, made bitter complaints of the injuries done her by the holy Bishop Frederick, whom she esteemed the author of all her miseries: And amongst them there were two who promised her to kill the bishop.

The holy prelate, in the mean time, was not ignorant of these designs against his life, which (’tis said) were supernaturally revealed to him; but, without any fear, he expected these executioners coming, impatiently longing to offer his life a sacrifice to God: So that the same morning in which he knew they would arrive at Utrecht, he prepared himself to say mass; and when he had begun to vest himself, his servant came to give him notice of two messengers from the empress, who desired to be admitted. But he excusing the present impediment, desired them to expect a while.

As soon as mass was finished, without divesting himself of his pontifical robes, he retired into a private room, and commanded the messengers to be admitted alone, and all others to depart. When they were come in, the chearful gravity of his looks, and reverence of his sacerdotal vestments, did so surprize them, that losing all courage, they let their swords fall out of their hands. But he observing this, of his own accord, bid them execute what they came for (which how consistent this may be with that care every one ought to take for the preservation of his life, I sha’n’t dispute at this time): Whereupon they, being men easily encouraged to any villany, drew their swords, and as he was sitting in a chair, they both run him into the belly, making wounds so wide, that his bowels issued forth. This being done, he bid them make haste away to save their lives; which they did, running to the river, where they took boat. After which, his chamberlain coming in, ask’d him, Why he sate there with such pale looks? He answer’d nothing, but only commanded him to look over the wall, to see whether the messengers were passed the Rhine;

Rhine; and having found they were out of danger, he sent for all his clergy in haste, and holding his hands before his belly, that his bowels might not fall down, he, without any interruption in his speaking, or any signs of fear, clearly discovered to them the whole order of this tragedy.

Having done this, he commanded the monument, prepared for the bishops, to be open'd, and beginning to sing the Antiphon—'Open unto me the gates of righteousness,' &c. he laid himself down therein, cheerfully expecting death, which coming, presently gave liberty to his soul to fly to heaven, upon which only, all his affections had been placed.

This relation, saith the author Malmsbury, I thought expedient not to deny to the reader, both for the dignity of the matter, and because it is a glory to the English nation (and I may add, unto this our county in general, and to Crediton herein, in particular) that they have had natives, who, by their sanctity, have illustrated also foreign countries. Which relation of Malmsbury, F. Cressy tells us, is but little disagreeing from a more large account, given of the life of Saint Frederick, by an ancient nameless author, whose manuscript was found in the old archives of the church of Utrecht.

Miræus, in Fest. Belg. reckons him the eighth bishop of Utrecht; and tells us, after his martyrdom, that he was buried there, in the church of the canons of St. Saviour.

This Frederick was canoniz'd in the church of Rome, and his name is commemorated among the saints thereof, on the 18th day of July.

Balæus tells us,^c from Gulielm. Malmesburiensis, that this bishop wrote in his time ^c Quo antea many things, much to the use and profit of the churches of Christ; but time hath envy'd the descent of the very titles of them to posterity (so far as I can find), for I meet with no mention of them.

There is only one thing which seems needful to be accommodated, and that is the time wherein this famous prelate flourished. Balæus tells us^b it was A. D. 760, when ^b Quo supra. Kenulphus ruled over the West-Saxons; but F. Cressy makes his martyrdom to be under K. Ethelwolfe, an. 838, near fourscore years after this time. I shall not concern myself in this fruitless controversy; but leave the learned herein, to agree among themselves.

CROCKER, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1480. R. R.
Edw. 4.

CROCKER, Sir John, Knight, (*Note.*) cup-bearer to K. Edw. 4, was born at Lineham, a pleasant seat by the side of the river Yaum, or Yalham, in the parish of Yaumton or Yalhampton, lying about six miles to the south-east of the town of Plymouth, in this county. This was sometime the inheritance of John, surnamed from his house, Lineham.^a In which name it continued from K. John's days, unto the reign of K. Ed. 3, then Topcliffe had it, and his son after him.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of De-
von. in Lineh.

In the beginning of K. Hen. 4th's days, John Crocker dwelled here; where his name and posterity have flourished ever since, in worshipful degree unto this day, now near upon three hundred years: not that we are to suppose, that this family had its original here at this time, for it came hither then, whether on the account of match or purchase, I cannot say; though I suppose the former, from their house, called Crockers-Hele,^b in the parish of Meeth, in Sheaber hundred, in this county. How long they lived there, before their removal thence, I do not find; but for many generations undoubtedly they did, as we may collect from the name, still adhering to the place.

^b Id. *ibid.* in
Meeth.

Nor may we think that this was the primitive seat of this family, in this province; for very likely that was at Crockers-well, or Crockern-well, as 'tis now called, a small hamlet in Drews-Teignton parish; which, we are told,^c was the antient inheritance of Crocker.

^c Id. *ibid.* in
Crocker-Well.

There is another famous place in this province, which seems to derive its name also from this family, and that is Crockern Tor, standing in the forest of Dartmoor, where the parliament is wont to be held for stannery causes; unto which the four principal Stannery towns, Tavestock, Plimton, Ashburton, and Chagford, send each twenty-four burgesses; who are summon'd thither when the lord warden of the stanneries sees occasion; where they enact statutes, laws, and ordinances, which, ratify'd by the lord warden aforesaid, are in full force, in all matters between tinner and tinner, life and limb excepted. This memorable place, is only a great rock of moor stone, out of which a table and seats are hewen, open to all the weather, storms, and tempests, having neither house nor refuge near it, by divers miles. The burrough of Tavestock, is said to be the nearest, and yet that is distant ten miles off.^d

^d Westc. Surv.
of Dev. ch.
20. of Stan.
Causes, MS.

Now this family seems rather to have given to, than to have taken name from, any or all of those places; for it is of the antient Saxon race; and it was a considerable tribe in these parts, before the Norman Conquest. I have heard the present heir of the family, Courtenay Crocker, of Lineham, Esq. (who hath been a traveller, and is a well accomplish'd gentleman) say, that when he was in Saxony, he met some gentlemen of his name there; and that they gave the same coat of arms that he doth. A plain argument that originally they came out of that country. One of this house was wont to be free in his raiery, with a certain gentleman, who boasted much, that his ancestors came into England with William the Conqueror, saying, 'It was not much for his honor to be descended from those, who came hither only to rob and plunder him, and others, of their lands and fortunes.

As to the present seat of the family, Lineham aforesaid, it is an antient house, which being grown weak and decreipt thro' age, is now a repairing, or rather rebuilding, by the present possessor, Courtenay Crocker aforementioned, who is a justice of peace for the county, and a burgess of parliament, this present year 1699, for the burrough of Plimton Morice, in this shire. There was also a park belonging to the
same,

same, useful both for sport and hospitality, and (what I should have mentioned first) an antient chappel, for the more decent worship and service of Almighty God, now wholly neglected; altho' methinks, out of prudence as well as piety, it should be restored to its primitive designation; I mean of true devotion, not popish superstition, it being just with God, to suffer their houses to fall, who neglect his.

But to come nearer home to the person before us; most of the heirs of this family, in antient times, were called John; no less than seven so named, succeeded one the other, without intermission: ^e who matched into several eminent houses, as Arrundel, ^e Sir W. Pole, Pollard, Strode, Yeo, and others; and with divers daughters and heirs, as Servington, ^{quo supra.} Dauney, Bonvil, &c. And the present possessor Courtenay Crocker, Esq. son of John, by — his wife, sister to Sir Courtenay Pole, of Shute, baronet, married first, — daughter and co-heir of Richard Hillardson, of Membland, Esq. by whom he hath issue, one daughter; secondly, he married Sarah, daughter and co-heir of John Tucker, of Exeter, gentleman.

As to Sir John Crocker, what brought him first into favor at court, whether courage and skill in arms, or readiness of address, or what else, I do not find; but he became so gracious with K. Edw. 4, that he was admitted his sworn servant in the honorable office of his cup-bearer; who, in remuneratione servitii, gave^t a cup d' ^f Iz. Mem. Ext. or, for the crest unto his coat armor; and moreover, bestowed upon him the honor of ^{part 1, p. 22.} knighthood.

Nor was he a courtier only, but a soldier, as he fully approved himself to be in his own county (being at that time retired from the court) when Perkin Warbeek, as he was called, that imaginary counterfeit Duke of York, set up by the Dutchess of Burgundy, in hatred to the house of Lancaster, invaded these western parts, in the days of King Henry 7, where it may not be improper to give some brief account of this action, and the author of it. ^g

King Edward 4, left two sons at his death, as successive heirs to the English crown; ^{7.} both which were murdered in the Tower, by their treacherous uncle, K. Rich. 3, who usurped their throne: by whose death in the field, when K. Hen. 7 came to the crown, the Dutchess of Burgundy, sister to K. Edw. 4, envying him that glory, bred up a Dutch boy of mean parentage, but rich parts and comely person, and taught him how to personate the Duke of York, the youngest of K. Edw. 4th's sons; who, as it was given out, was not kill'd, but escaped beyond sea. This youth, commonly known by the name of Perkin Warbeek, a diminutive of Peter, doth this Dutchess at length trump up, as heir to the English crown, to the great disturbance of K. Hen. aforesaid: for this Perkin going into Scotland, found so great credit there, that James the King of Scotland bestowed upon him, in marriage, the Lady Katharine Gourdon, a lady of excellent beauty and virtue, and a near kindswoman of his own. But upon a truce concluded between England and Scotland, Perkin was commanded to depart thence, who thereupon, with his wife and family, sailed into Ireland; where, understanding that the Cornish men were ready to renew the rebellion, begun, not long before, by Thomas Flammock, a lawyer, and Michael Joseph a blacksmith, having with him only four small ships, and about six score men, he landed in Cornwall: which is near about the same number with which the Duke of Monmouth landed at Lime-Regis, in Dorsetshire, A. D. 1685, and met near with the same success. Being come into Cornwall, with fair words, and large promises, he so prevailed with the people, that he had gotten to him above three thousand persons to take his part; with which marching on to Exeter, he laid siege to that city, his army being now increased to six thousand men. This place he assaulted with great violence, and the citizens defended with as great valiantness; whereof when the King heard, he was about to send some forces to the rescue of the city; but before they came, the Lord
Edward

^g Speed and Bak. in K. H.

Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, and the valiant Lord William, his son, accompanied with Sir William Courtenay, Sir Edmund Carew, Sir Thomas Fulford, Sir John Hallwel, Sir John Crocker, and other gentlemen of this county, came to their aid. Upon whose coming, Perkin, with the slaughter of two hundred of his men in the assault, left the siege, and retired to Taunton; whither being pursued (most likely) by the Devonshire forces, and understanding that the King was at hand with a great power, many of his men fled from him, and he got into a sanctuary, in a town called Beuly, near Southampton; not far from which place also, was the Duke of Monmouth taken. But at last surrendering himself to the King, he was sent to the Tower; from whence attempting to escape, he was hang'd at Tiburn. Thus ended the designs of Perkin Warbeck (that prince in a play, as Cambden calls him) after he had troubled both King and kingdom for the space of seven or eight years: towards whose suppression, Sir John Crocker so signally distinguished himself, that he is memorized, among other noble patriots, for his valor and conduct herein, not only in the private manuscript histories of the county, but the public chronicles of the kingdom.^h

^h Speed and Bak. in K. H. 7.

ⁱ Westc. Ped. MS.

How long he lived after this I am not able to say; for however a certain author tells us,ⁱ he was high sberiff of this county, in the second year of K. Hen. 8, yet I rather think it was his son; for he is called John Crocker, Esq. in five or six distinct catalogues of the sheriffs of this county, which I have by me.

What year he departed this life I do not know; he lieth interred in the parish church of Yaumpton. What funeral monument he hath, or whether any at all, I am not certain,

There have been several other very eminent persons of this name and family, whose merits it may be thought tedious particularly to mention: only one there is, whom for his great loyalty to his prince, K. Charles the first, and that near relation I had unto him, being son to his brother's daughter, I may not pass over in silence, and that is Sir Hugh Crocker, Kt. who being a younger brother, was bred a merchant in the city of Exeter. God was pleased to bless him with great success a long while in that employment: insomuch, he was possessed at one time, with no less than ten ships, intirely his own. He liv'd also in good reputation in the city, and was chosen mayor thereof, anno 1643, at what time K. Char. 1, of precious memory, came thither in pursuit of the Earl of Essex, the parliament's general, who with his accomplices was then marched into Cornwall; whom the King having routed and overthrown, his majesty returned to Exeter again, where he was pleased to confer the honor of knight-hood upon this gentleman, at that time mayor thereof: a title, which how well soever he deserved, he was not very ambitious of. For he was a person of great humility as well as of great integrity, and eminent loyalty, always expressed to that best of princes, in the worst of times: for which, when the rebellion became predominant, he suffered much, both in purse and person. His composition at Goldsmith's Hall^k cost him no less than 288 pounds, as it did at the same time his brother-in-law, Sir John Colaton of Exeter, Kt. (whose sister he had married) 244 *l.* 10*s.* He died anno 164--, and lieth interred in — Exon.

^k Catal. of Comp. Print. 1655.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

AS the author's account of this ancient family is neither so full, nor so correct, as from his relationship to it might have been expected, we subjoin the following particulars. Of its Saxon origin, and its residence in the county before the Conquest, no recorded proof remains, but both the one and the other rest on the firm authority of unquestioned tradition. In the reign of Edward the second, however, we find William Crocker dwelling at Crocker's

Crocker's Hele, near Hatherleigh; and in the 50th year of Edward the third, a William Crocker was a representative in parliament for Tavistock. The first of the family who resided at Lynham, was John Crocker, son of John Crocker, of Hele, in the 4th year of Henry the fourth. This estate probably came into the family by marriage with a Churchill. Sir William Pole does not indeed mention this name in the succession of proprietors, but Collins, in his English Baronage, says, that Giles Churchill, second son of Elyas Churchill, (who lived in the reign of Edward the second, and whose third son was the ancestor of the great Duke of Marlborough) had the lordships of Yealmpton and Linham, which estates, by a daughter and heir, descended to the family of Crocker, of Devonshire. The arms of Churchill, indicating such an intermarriage, are among the quarterings in the achievements of the family in the church of Yealmpton: and Sir William Pole incidentally says, that Sir John Crocker, in the reign of Richard the third, married Agnes Churchill. It is obvious that the possession of Lynham is not to be derived from this marriage; but it is not improbable that Sir William Pole's mistake is only as to the time and person, and that the marriage really took place with Sir John's grandfather, whom he states to have been the first possessor of the estate. Sir John Crocker, the fourth of that name in succession, and the third resident at Lynham, died in May 1508, as appears from this inscription on his grave stone, in Yealmpton church, "*Hic jacet Johannes Croker miles quondam — ac signifer illustrissimi regis Edwardi quarti qui obiit 18 Maii anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo octavo.*" This date solves our author's doubt respecting his having been sheriff in the second year of Henry the eighth. His eldest son was sheriff in the first year of that King, and married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Lewis Pollard, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, and secondly, Jane, the daughter of Arundel Lord of Ceely, in Cornwall, by whom he had no issue. His eldest son John married Elizabeth daughter of Richard Strode, of Newnham, Esq., and had issue John, who married Agnes the co-heir of John Servington, of Tavistock, Esq. Their issue were Barbara, married to Walter Elford, of Shepstor, Esq.; and Hugh, who married the heir of John Bonvil, Esq. a descendant of William Lord Bonvil, mentioned in this work, and had issue John, who married the daughter of — Leigh, and relict of Webber, who died in 1611; and, secondly, Elizabeth the daughter of Sir Arthur Champernon, who died in 1656. By his first marriage, he had issue John, born in 1610, who married in 1657, Jane daughter of Sir John, and sister of Sir Courtenay Pole, Bart., and had issue Courtenay Crocker, of Lynham, the last male of the name, the representative of Plympton, in parliament, in the 7th, 10th, 12th, and 13th of William the third. He married the co-heir of Richard Hillersden, of Membland, Esq.* and left an only daughter, Mary, married to James Bulteel, of Fleet, Esq. descended from a family of that name, resident at Tournay, in the province of Hainault. Peter Bulteel, grandson of James Bulteel, of that city, came into England, and was resident in London in 1633. His third son, James, settled in Devonshire, having married the daughter of — Peard, Esq. of Barnstaple. His son, and grandson, of the name of Samuel, resided at Tavistock. The son of the latter was James Bulteel, of Fleet, near Modbury, to whom that estate was devised by Richard Hele, Esq., in default of issue of his son Richard Modyford Hele, who died a minor. He represented Tavistock in four parliaments, in the reign of Queen Ann. His marriage with the heiress of Crocker has been already mentioned. He had issue two sons, James Courtenay, and John, and four daughters, Mary, married to John Francis Pengelly, of Sortridge, Esq.; Jenny, married to the Rev. John Gandy, Vicar of St. Andrew, Plymouth; Catharine and Azazel, unmarried. James Courtenay Bulteel left an only son, Courtenay Crocker, who was succeeded by his uncle John Bulteel, who died September 16, 1801, having married Diana, the daughter of John Lord Bellenden, by whom he had issue, four sons and three daughters: James, who died unmarried in 1804; John, the present possessor of Fleet and Lynham, sheriff of the county of Devon in 1807, who married Elizabeth daughter and heir of Thomas Perring, of London, Esq. and has issue three sons and three daughters; Thomas Hillersden, who married Anne, daughter and co-heir of Christopher Harris, of Bellevue, Esq. and has issue five sons and two daughters; and Harry Bellenden, who died young. The daughters were Catharine, married to John Harris, Esq. of Radford, as hereafter mentioned; Diana, married to Robert Kyrle Hutcheson, Esq., and Mary, who died unmarried.

* Membland, which had been in the possession of the latter family from the days of Edward the third, (their former residence having been Hillersden, in this county, in the reign of King Henry the third) was sold by the late John Bulteel, of Fleet, Esq. to Peter Perring, Esq. and is now the residence of his nephew, Sir John Perring, Bart.

CRUWYS, SIR ROBERT, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1346. R. R.
Edw. 3.

CRUWYS, Sir Robert, Kt. was born at the antient seat of the name and family, in the parish, now called Morchard, in the hundred of Witheridge, about five miles to the west of Tiverton in this county. It was heretofore called Morcester; which word, cester, is often used in the old Saxon tongue, for castle, or fortress;^a tho' its original be Latin, as derived from castrum: but an ingenuous gentleman, the present heir of this family, John Cruwys, Esq. thinks,^b that it doth as often signify a seat, or seated; and then Morcester, will be the place, or parish seated by, or near the Moor. But, for what I know, it may do as well, to interpret it a castle, or place of defence; the same, or the ruins whereof, might be there, tho' now not apparent, at the first denomination of the place, in, or near the Moor; unto which it well agrees, as adjoining to the forest of Exmoor.

^a Vesteg. Anti:
l. 7, p. 233,
edit. 1675, 8vo.
^b His Let. dat.
31 May, 1699.

But then at length it obtained the adjunct of Cruwys, from this antient and knightly family; that even from the Conquest, if not before, were lords thereof, and was called Morcester-cruwys, and now generally Cruwys-morchard; the reason of which last termination, I must own my self ignorant of.

^c Quo prius, c.
9, p. 309.

As to the etymon or derivation of the name Cruwys, the last mentioned gentleman apprehends it to be de Cruce, the High-Dutch and Germans calling this family Cross and Cruce; and their stile in Latin was, Dominus de Cruce, the Lord of the Cross. Which induces me to believe, they derive this name from some notable cross, or place so called heretofore, near their house or habitation. Which was a practice much in use among our Saxon ancestors, as Vestegan observes;^c whose words, for confirmation of this surmize, I shall crave leave here to insert; 'Divers of our ancestors took their surnames, by reason of their abode, in or near some place of note, where they settled themselves, and planted their ensuing families, as at a wood, a hill, a field, a brook, a ford, a green, and the like; as Robert of the Green, came to be called, by abreviation, Robert a Green, and at last, Robert Green.' So Robert de Cruce, might come at length to be Robert Cruwys. But of this enough.

How long this name and family have possessed this antient inheritance, is not certainly known; but 'tis supposed, from before the Norman Conquest. There is a tradition in this country, of three eminent families, still flourishing herein, that they were here before that time; according to that old saw often used among us in discourse,

Crocker, Cruwys, and Coplestone,
When the Conqueror came, were at home.

There was antiently a vast estate in this name and family, here in this county; which came to be much impaired by the heat and violence of Sir Alex. Cruwys, Kt. who in the days of K. Ed. 3, unhappily quarrelling with Carew on Bicklegh Bridge, ran him thorow, and the rails breaking, threw him into the river. Whose pardon, yet to be seen, according to a tradition in the family, cost him two and twenty manors of land. Notwithstanding which, there remained a noble estate to the heir; and a very fair one still doth: altho' the present gentleman's grandfather, Lewis Cruwys, Esq., lopped off from him, near a thousand pound a year more; upon what occasion, seeing I am not informed, I list not to enquire. Only this I shall add, as very remarkable, that they have lived ever since Sir Alexander Cruwy's time, in K. H. 3's reign, now near upon five hundred years together, in the same house at Cruwys-Morchard, with an handsom estate, without the least help of a gown, a petticoat, or an apron;

apron; *i. e.* without any augmentation from a lawyer, an heiress, or a trade, in the family.

Which was first in the possession of this family, Morchard, or Nether-Ex, I cannot say: Otnel de Cruwys held Nether-Ex in K. H. 2's days;^d and an. 1233, being the 18th of K. H. 3, Sir Richard Cruwys held it; whose son William leaving five daughters and heirs, this manor was parted among them; who brought their purparties to their husbands, de Lucy, de Luccombe, a knightly tribe in this shire heretofore; Saint-clere, le Reis, or Keis, and de Whitfeild. Another family of this name flourished long at Ansty-cruwys, in the north-east parts of this county, near the confines of Somersetshire; which was a younger branch of Morchard house, planted there in the reign of K. Edw. 1, which, after four generations, expired in two daughters and heirs, married to Norton and Pollard. But this land, notwithstanding all their endeavours to the contrary, reverted to Morchard house; being, after a tedious suit at law, removed by judgment.

There was yet another family of this name, which did sometime prosper well, at their seat called Denvale,^e in the parish of Bampton, in this shire; and continued there, from K. Edw. 1, unto Q. Eliz. days; when by the heir general, it was sold unto a gentleman surnamed Tristram. But as we may guess by the arms, this was a different family from that of Morchard; for they gave in a feild gold, a chevron gul. between 3 mullets.

There were several knights of this family before Sir Robert Cruwys time, of whom we are treating, who was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Cruwys, that was unhappily engaged in a duel with Carew: of which before. Whose father having greatly exhausted and incumbered his estate, this young gentleman betook himself to the wars; which he chose rather to do, as became a man of honour; when by serving his King and country, he might get profit and renown abroad, than to lie rusting at home in sloth and luxury: and like a true bred English gentleman, however some effeminate beaux ridiucle them by the name of grinning honours, and honourable scars, he rather sought danger than declined it: and having acquitted himself well, returned back to his native country with great reputation.

The scene on which he acted his part was France; and the general under which he served was that famous captain, the Lord Walter de Manny; who, tho' a foreigner by birth, had a great estate in England, and some in Devonshire. For we are told, South-Huish, near King's-bridge, was his, in the reign of K. Edw. 3.^f If we would then know what particular exploits our Sir Robert Cruwys was engaged in, we must enquire into the actions of that great commander; in most, if not all which, we may suppose him to have a share.

In the 14th of Edw. 3, this lord made great spoil in the north parts of France,^g slew more than a thousand soldiers, and burnt three hundred villages. In the 15th of Edw. 3, he came to the castle of Conquest, which the French had won the day before; saying, 'He would not go thence, 'till he saw who were in the castle, and how it had been won:' and at length finding a breach in the wall, entred thereat. About that time also, he attended upon K. Edw. 3, to the siege of Nantz; when the King made him several grants of priviledges and emoluments, for the support of himself and 50 men at arms, with 50 archers on horse back, in that expedition then made into France. His own wages as a banneret was 4s. per diem, the knights (which were twelve) 2s. a piece; the esquires, 1s. and the archers 6d.

In the 18th of Ed. 3, being one of the mareschals of the host to the Earl of Derby, he went with him to the assault of Bergerath (says Dugd.,^h which I take to be Bergerac a city of Perigord) in France, which being made by sea and land; the town soon yeilded. After this in the 19th of the same King, he was at the relief of Aube-

^d Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Nether-Ex.
MS.

^e Id. ibid. in
Bampton.

^f Risd. Descr.
in South-Hu-
ish, MS.

^g Dugd. Bar.
v. 2, 119, &c.

^h Quo supra.

roche; where falling on the French in their tents, he utterly vanquished their whole host. Shortly after, he was at the taking of Mauleon, where he did great service.

In the 20th of Edw. 3, he was, and most likely, Sir Robert Cruwys also, in the famous battel of Cressi, being an eminent commander in the van of the English army: a little before the battel began, what is somewhat remarkable, 'tis said,ⁱ that shoals and clouds of baleful ravens, and other birds of prey and ravin (as fore-shewing the harvest of carcasses at hand) came flying over the French hoast. Here the English obtained a glorious victory; which the historian makes a controversy of, whether 'twas owing to the exemplary manhood of the English, or their singular piety. 'Great was the victory,' says he, 'great was the prowess, and great the glory: but they, like christian knights and soldiers, forbore all boast; referring the whole thanks and honour to God.' Soon after the battel, K. Edward went and sate down before the strong town of Calais; which the Lord Manny knowing (being now, as I suppose, with the Duke of Lancaster, in Guien) among his prisoners at Cressi, having taken a French Kt., who offered three thousand crowns for his ransom, he remitted the whole sum for a pass, which he obtained from the K. of France, that he might ride through part of his country, with twenty of his company, to Calais, then besieged by the English.

Whether Sir Robert was one of this twenty that accompanied the Lord Manny is uncertain; most likely he was not, but rather stayed behind with those forces he had left, with Henry of Lancaster, Earl of Derby; who (the Duke of Normandy being sent for by the King of France, to come to the relief of Calais, which yet they were not able to effect) was left master of the field in Guyenne. And having a considerable army there, of 1200 men at arms, 2000 archers, and 3000 other foot, took in most of the towns of Xantoigne and Poictou; and in the end, besieged and sacked Poictiers: and then returned to Burdeaux, with more pillage than his people could well bear.

So Sir R. Baker expressly tells us.^k

That Sir Robert Cruwys was in this action, and a great contributor to the success thereof, is more than probable; in that I find it recorded of him,^l 'That he gave his acquittance for his wages at Burdeaux,' an. 20 Edw. 3, which was the same year the victory was obtained at Cressi, with the slaughter of 11 princes, 80 barons, 1200 knights, and 30000 common soldiers of the French.^m

That Sir Robert Cruwys should fight under the command of the Lord Manny, let none esteem it as a disparagement to his honour; when K. Edward himself, and the Black Prince, his son, either in the taking (as Dugdall) or defending (as Bakerⁿ) of the town of Calais, fought both under his banner. In all, or most of whose exploits, this our countryman was so signally assisting, that he received the honor of knighthood upon that account; tho' whether from the general or the King's hand immediately, is not mentioned. For so we are expressly told,^o 'That Sir Robert Crews, of Crews-Morchard, as they are vulgarly called, was knighted for his valiant service done in France, under the leading of the Lord Walter Manny, in the age of K. Edw. 3.' Sometime after this he quitted the wars; and being paid off, we may well suppose, Sir Robert Cruwys returned into his own country; loaden with trophies of honour, and the military spoils of the declared enemies thereof: whose rents also being carefully improved in his absence, at home, and his purse well filled by his services abroad, he became able to take off the incumbrances on his estate, and to pay his just and honest debts, under which he lay. And this he did, as I am told by the present heir of the family,^p in the church, or rather the church-porch, belonging to his parish, soon after his arrival home. Wherein he shewed no less christian policy, than integrity; in that no one can justly expect, that that estate should continue long in his posterity, or that God should ever bless it, which he posses by fraud or violence; and

with

ⁱ Speed. Chron. in K. Edw. 3, p. 689.

^k Chron. in K. Edw. 3.

^l Sir W. Pole in fam. Sold. Descr. of Dev. MS.

^m Boh. Geog. Dict. in Creci.

ⁿ Quo antea.

^o Risd. Descr. of Dev. in Crews-Morch. MS.

^p In foremen. Letter.

with the cries and curses of miserable orphans and widows, undone and ruined by his non-payment of his just and honest dues. But 'tis not so here; for the estate of Crewis-Morchard hath continued ever since in his name and posterity, now twelve generations following: which we look upon as an argument of God's particular favour, and that justice and honesty, which hath hitherto been so conspicuous in this family.

How long after this Sir Robert survived, I do not find; nor where he lieth interr'd; altho' most probably, it is in an old chappel belonging to the house, now wholly demolished. In which, that there were some funeral monuments heretofore, may appear from some broken pieces of alabaster, that have heretofore been digged up there. As for the church, the old being wholly destroyed, and the present built but about the 20th K. Hen. 8, there are no vestigia or tracts found, of any antient monuments. And before the late flagration by lightning (which hapned an. 1689,^a so dreadful, that it went the steeple, melted the bells, lead, and glass, nothing escaped but the communion plate) there were only orates for some of the family, with coats of arms inting'd, or painted on the glass.

^a Camb. Brit. in Adden. Dev.

Some of this family, very likely, were the founders of the antient parish church, which they endowed well with glebe lands, which, with the tythes thereunto belonging, makes the rectory amount to an hundred and sixty pounds per an. cleer.

Sir Robert de Cruwys, de Morcester-cruwys, Kt. left issue Alexander Cruwys, of Cruwys-Morchard; who had issue John; who had issue John; who had issue Thomas; who had issue John; who had issue John; who had issue John; who had issue John; who had issue Humphry; who had issue Lewis; who had issue Henry; who had issue John Cruwys, of Cruwys-Morchard, Esq. who hath issue, which God bless to all future generations.

I shall here only add a few remarks on the coat-armor of this family, which is, a bend between six escalopes; which escalopes, we are informed,^r are an emblem of that steadfast amity, and constant fidelity, that ought to be, between brethren and companions of one society. For take one of those fishes and divide the shells, and endeavour to sort them, not with hundreds, but millions of the same kind, you shall never match them throughout. The consideration whereof, moved the first founders of the order of S. Mich. in France, to sort the escalope shells in the collar of this order by couples. And then the number six, some armorists hold it to be the best of even articulate numbers, that can be born in one escotcheon. And the bearing the escalope in arms, signifies the first bearer of such arms, to have been a commander, who by his valor had gained the hearts of his soldiers, and made a reciprocation of truest love between them.

^r Guil. Despl. of Herald. sec. 3, c. 23.

CUTCLIFFE, JOHN,

Flor. A. D.
1640. R. R.
Edw. 3.

CUTCLIFFE, John, commonly known among the learned, by the name of *Johannes de Rupescissa*, q. Cut-cliffe, was born in the manor of Dammage, not Gammage, as through mistake it is called by Dr. Fuller, in his *Worthies of England*, p. 263. The long continued seat of a gentile family of the name, which flourishes there this day; lying in the parish of Illfarcombe, a convenient little port in the Severn sea, about ten miles to the north of the town of Barnstaple, in this county.

Dr. Fuller gives us but a short, and (according to his wont) a kind of quibbling account of this famous person. What he says of him, he acknowledges, he derives from Sir John Northcot's manuscript, in these words:

'In the time of K. Ed. 3, *Johannes Rupescissanus*, or de Rupescissa, being a very sincere and learned man, opposed himself against the doctrine and manners of the clergy, and wrote against the pope himself.'

^a De quinta essentia, Edit. Bas. an. 1597. p. 9.

^b Trithemius de Script. Eccl. p. 112.

^c Cum strepitu multo inanium verborum, & conflictu inutilium disputationum. De quinta essent, p. 9.

^d Etiam tempore juventutis meae quo tempore affuit mihi Deus, ut revelarem pauperibus Christi & Evangelicis viris, sine humana doctrina, sine nota bilibus expensis, suas corporales miserias, divinam benignitate sanare. id. ib. p. 10.

^e Sacrae Theologiae Professor ac Philosophus egregius. Gu. Gratorol. edit. lib. de quinta essent. in Praefat.

^f In divinis scripturis admodum studiosus & eruditus. Trithem. quo prius.

^g Acts and Monuments of the Ch. v. 2, p. 444.

^h Fox's Acts and Monuments of the Ch. v. 2, p. 464.

Whereas, had that laborious author (tho' he could find nothing of him in Balæus or Pitzæus) but looked into Trithemius, *De Scrip. Eccles.* or Simlerus's *Bibliotheca*, or but John Fox's *Acts and Monuments of the Church*, he might have had a farther and fuller account of him.

Before I proceed to what others say of him, I shall first take notice of what this eminent man says of himself. He tells us,^a "That he studied philosophy for five years in the flourishing academy of Tholose in France (before he entred into the order of religion) which was that of the friers minors;^b after this, he continued for five years longer in the same study: which he did not bestow altogether in the wrangling part thereof, that consisteth in noise and empty words;^c but applied himself, even in his youth, to the diligent study of the nature of things; in which, God was so graciously present to him, that in time he became able to reveal to the poor in Christ, and the professors of the gospel, (who forsake all for his sake) How, with little learning, and small expences, they may be able to heal their natural and bodily infirmities: So that, the more expeditely, with all their strength, they might most devoutly serve our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."^d Whereby it is apparent, that he was an excellent philosopher, if he made good his undertaking.

Nor was he a less eminent divine, as appears from the testimony of others. He was a doctor of divinity, as well as an egregious philosopher;^e and very studious of, and extraordinarily learned in, the holy scriptures.^f Which renders the matter less strange, having the advantage of this blessed light, that he should in those days of thick darkness, make such notable discoveries of the errors of the church of Rome; calling that church, 'The whore of Babylon: and the pope, the minister of Antichrist: and the cardinals, the false prophets:' as we are told^g he does, by Flaccius Illyricus, a writer of the last age.

And Froysard, who saw him, and spake with him, in the pope's court, at Avinion, heard this parable recited by our *Rupescissanus*, before two cardinals, *Hostiensis* and *Auxercensis*, in the following words.^h

"When, on a certain time, a bird was brought into the world, all bare, and without feathers, the other birds hearing thereof, came to visit her; and for that they saw her a marvelous fair, and beauteous bird, they counselled together, how they might best do her good; sith by no means, without feathers, she might fly, or live commodiously. They all wished her to live, for her excellent form and beauty's sake; insomuch, among them all, there was not one, that would not grant some part of her own feathers to deck this bird withal; so that by this means, she was passing

well

well penned and feathered, and began to fly: at which the birds were marvelously delighted.

“ In the end, this bird seeing herself so gorgeously feathered, and of all the rest, to be had in honour, began to wax proud and haughty, having no regard at all to them by whom she was advanced, but instead thereof, she pung'd them with her beak, pluck'd them by the skin and feathers, and in all places hurted them. Whereupon, the birds sitting in counsel again, called the matter in question; demanding what was best to be done, touching this unkind bird: affirming, that they gave not their feathers, to the intent, that she, puffed up with pride, should contemptuously despise them all. The peacock therefore answereth first: ‘ Truly’ saith he, ‘ for that she is bravely set forth with my painted feathers, I will again take them from her.’ Then saith the falcon: ‘ And I also will have mine again.’ This sentence at length took place among them all; so that every one plucked from her, those feathers, which before they had given, challenging their own again.

“ This proud bird, seeing herself to be thus dealt withal, began to abate her haughty stomach, and humbly to submit herself; confessing, that of herself she had nothing; but that her feathers, her honour, and her ornaments, was their gift: Wherefore, in most humble wise, she desireth pardon; promising to amend all that is past, and not hereafter to commit, whereby she might lose her feathers again.

“ The gentle birds seeing her so lowly, moved with pity, restored again the feathers, which lately they had taken away; adding withal, this admonition, ‘ We will gladly,’ say they, ‘ behold thy flying among us, so long as thou wilt use thy office with humbleness of mind, the chiefest comeliness of all the rest. But this have thou for certain, That if hereafter thou extol thyself in pride, we will straightway deprive thee of thy feathers, and reduce thee to the former state we found thee in.’

“ Even so, O cardinals, saith Johannes Rupescissanus, shall it happen unto you: For the emperors of the Romans, and other Christian Kings and princes of the earth, have bestowed upon you lands and riches, that you should serve God, but you have consumed 'em in pride, and all kind of wickedness, &c.”

To all which, may be farther added, That he is represented among the learned, as a prophet. Trithemius tells us,ⁱ ‘ He knows not by what spirit seduced, he prophesied the desolation of the Catholick church.’ But he corrects himself, and adds, ‘ That I may not say induced; but,’ says he, ‘ a lying spirit was found in his mouth.’ Whereas the abbot of Spanheim, would have the Roman and the Catholick church to be all one; and that the desolation of the one, must needs conclude the dissolution of the other. However that be, he was hereupon cast into prison, by them of his own fraternity;^h where he lay (most likely) to the time of his death.^l

Others there are, who give a better account of his prophesies:^m That he foretold, and admonished, affliction and tribulation to hang over the spirituality. And pronounced plainly, ‘ That God would purge his clergy, and have priests that should be poor, godly, and faithfully feed the Lord's flock.’ He prophesied also the same time, ‘ That the French King and his army should have an overthrow.’ Which came to pass during the time of his imprisonment.

He was, if credit therein may be given to his writings, an holy, and very pious person; of which also, those his prophesies may prove no mean argument; when the holy scripture testifies thus much, ‘ That the secret of the Lord is with those that fear him; and that he will shew them his covenant.’ Psal. 25, 14. But omitting a farther prosecution hereof, I shall proceed to a consideration of his works. He wrote

Revelationes ejus, lib. 1.

This book was written while he was in prison at Avinionⁿ which he addressed to a

ⁱ Nescio quo spiritu seductus, ne dicam ductus. Decript. Eccl. p. 112. a.

^h In carcerem à ministris sui ordinis con-jectus est. Trith. ubi antea.

^l In vinculis diu apud suos mansit. Siml. Biblioth.

^m Acts and Mon. of the Ch. v. 2, p. 444.

ⁿ Acts and Mon. of the Ch. v. 2, p. 464. certain

° Id. ib. p. 444. certain cardinal ; and at first, it wore this title,° Vade-mecum in Tribulationem. He

¶ Biblioth. Sim. wrote also,
in Joh. Ropes.

§ Etsi professi-
one Theol. fuit
non vulgaris,
non minor ta-
men naturalis

Philosophus,
minimeque
ventri aut Ava-
ritia deditus :
qui Physices
ac proinde rei
Medicæ arca-
na scrutatus
non vulgari pe-
ritia Studio &
labore inter
cætera hoc
opices pietatis
amore, pro
Evangelicis
viris conscrip-
sit. Ep. Ded.

† Quod per
virtutem quam,
Deus contulit
naturæ, potest
homo incom-
moda senectutis
curare, &
amissam juven-
tutem iterum
restaurare, &c.
Can. 1, p. 12.

Super Sententias, lib. 4.

Oraculum Cyrilli,^p lib. 1.

De consideratione quintæ Essentiæ omnium Rerum, lib. 2.

This last, was first published at Basil, an. 1561: after that, it was republished at the same place, more correct, by Guliel. Gratarolus, an. 1597, 8vo.

Which he calls, Opus sane Egregium; a very notable work. In his preface to which, he gives a very fair character of the author: "That tho' he was by profession, no vulgar divine, he was a no less natural philosopher; who penetrated into the arca- na of physick, with no common skill and study: and among other things, produced this famous work, out of love to piety, and for the benefit of those, who labour in the gospel."^a In which, Rupescissanus says, 'That by the vertue God hath put into nature, and made subject to mankind, a man may come, to overcome the incommodities of old age; with which, evangelical men are much hindered in the work of the gos- pel, and restore lost youth, and recover former strength; tho' not in the same degree.'

Where this excellent person died, as well as when, we are uncertain, unless in the prison aforesaid; but he flourished under Lewis the emperor, A. D. 1340.

DAVIE, EDMUND, DOCTOR OF PHYSICK.

DAVIE, Edmund, Doctor of Physick, was born, A. D. 1630, at Canon-Teign, in the parish of Christow (antiently Cristenstow, which heretofore had owners of that name, whose daughter and heir was married to Weeks,^a) lying not far from Chidleigh, in this county. Canon-Teign derives its name from its lords, the black-canon, of the priory of Merton, in Surrey, founded by K. Hen. 1, and its situation near the river Teign.

^a Flor. A. D. 1666. R. R. Car. 2.
^b Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Christow.

As for the original of this name and family, (*Note.*) some derive it from ^b de la Way, or de Way, their ancient seat, in or near the parish of Harwood, three miles to the south-east of Bytheford, in this county; which was, at last, contracted into Davie. Others give it a Latin derivation, for it being written in old deeds, De via, as Robertus de Viâ, &c. (which signifies of the way) in time it came to be soften'd into Devie, and then into Davie, as we may probably conjecture. The place where this name long flourished, was Uppecott, in the parish of Beuford, near Great Torrington; which hereditarily descended unto it from Gilbert, surnamed thereof, who owned it in K. Edw. 2d's reign: Here Henry Davie lived, in the beginning of this age, who was eminent for his knowledg and skill in matters of antiquity.

^b Mr. West. Surv. of Devon Horw.
^c Mr. Risdon in Beuford, MS.

That the gentleman we are speaking of, descended from this house, I make no question, for either the elder, or (most likly) a younger brother thereof removed to Crediton, where Robert Davie, of that place, had four sons; the three former are not mentioned by name, by my author;^d the fourth is said to be John Davie, thrice mayor of the city of Exeter; thus he. But the pedigree of the family, in Sir William Davie's custody, tells us (with most likelihood of truth), that John Davie, of the city of Exeter, was the eldest son of Robert; which John was a very hospitable and charitable person, of which are many instances.

^d Mr. Westc. Pedig. in Dav. MS.

In his first mayoralty, A. D. 1584. Don Antonio, King of Portugal, being driven out of his country, by Philip, King of Spain, came to Plymouth,^e and from thence to Exeter, where he and his retinue were lodged by this mayor, in his own house, and by him very nobly entertained, during his abode there; which was some considerable time.

^e Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 157.

As to his charity, he founded an alms-house within the parish of St. Mary-Arches, in that city, for relief of two poor men and their wives, and two single persons. The couples are allowed 14*d.* a piece, and the single people 18*d.* per week. He erected another at Crediton, for the like number; to each married couple, he allowed 2*s.* 4*d.* to the single persons, 1*s.* 6*d.* per week. In the whole, he gave 40*l.* per an. for ever. To which liberal benefaction, the inscription on his monument, in one of the churches at Exeter,^f hath relation; which, to the honor of his memory, I shall here

^f St. Mary Arches.

This marble monument, this fading brass,
Might have been spar'd, for neither needful was,
To stand a register of Davie's name;
Who living, did erect a fairer frame,
And far more lasting; whose foundation
Was firmly grounded on the corner-stone:
Whose bar, was faith; whose pillars, piety;
And whose engravings, works of charity.

Then let the dead trust to a dying tomb ;
 But how can death in Davie find a room ?
 Whose soul in heaven alive doth aye remain,
 Whose works on earth so many lives maintain.

This John Davie, of Exeter, Esq; by Margaret, daughter of George Southcot, of Calverley, in this county, Esq; left issue John Davie of Creedy, Esq; who by Julian, daughter of Sir William Strode of Newnham, Kt. left issue John, and William, a counsellor at law. Sir John Davie of Creedy, Baronet, having no issue male that survived him, left his estate and title to Sir John, eldest son of his brother William Davie, who was high-sheriff of this county, an. 1 K. Will. and Q. Mary, 1689, as his uncle, Sir John Davie, was, an. 24 K. Ch. 2, 1671: Who settled on a school at Sandford, near Crediton, in which his mansion-house stands, 16*l.* per annum, for ever, towards teaching twenty poor children to read, and finding ten of them cloaths and bibles yearly. Sir John the nephew, dying a batchelor, the estate and title is now in the honorable collonel Sir William Davie, Baronet.

The other three sons of Robert Davie, of Crediton aforesaid, were (very probably) the original of three families of Canon-Teign, now extinct, Medland (which flourishes there still), and Ruxford. John Davie, Esq; the last of this name at Ruxford, left two daughters and heirs; the eldest married to the honorable and reverend Richard Annesley, D. D. and dean of Exeter, younger son to the right honorable Arthur, late Earl of Anglesey; the youngest to the honorable and reverend Leopold William Finch, D. D. and warden of All-Souls in Oxford, a younger son to the right honorable Henneage, Earl of Winchelsey.

The second son of the said Robert, was Gilbert Davie, of Canon-Teign; who by Mary, daughter of John Geer of Heavy-tree, had issue; from whom Dr. Davie proceeded, who was the second son of Robert Davie, of that place, gent. (his eldest was William, a counsellor at law, and a justice of peace of this county, whose daughter and heir became the relict of Sir George Cary, late of Clovelly, Kt. sans-issue). For thus was he matriculated in the university of Oxford, Edmundus Davie Devoniensis, filius Roberti Davie de Cristo in Com' predict' generosi,^g he was entered a member of Exeter college, Apr. 9, A. D. 1646, in the sixteenth year of his age.

Being thus incorporated into that learned body, he, in protraet of time, became a great ornament to it. When he was about two years standing, he was chosen fellow of his college; and two years after, viz. Jan. 15, 1650, he took his first degree in arts; and in April 1653, he proceeded master: About twelve years after, he accumulated the degrees of physick, and proceeded batchelor and doctor of his faculty at the same time.^h

Being now well accomplished to that purpose, as well with learning, as with the authority of academical degrees, he resolved to make physick his sole profession: For his better practice whereof, about the year of our Lord 1667, he retired into his native country, and settled himself in the gentile city of Exeter; first, only as a tabler in the house of his kinsman, Mr. Robert Davie, goldsmith; after that, in the channtry, belonging to the cathedral there, where he continued in great esteem and honor many years, even to the time of his death.

The worth of this learned doctor, I must acknowledg such, that he requires a more skilful pencil to draw him to the life: I shall therefore let that alone, contenting myself only with some faint stroaks of him; as one who was personally known to him while alive, and doth still honor his memory now he is dead. Dr. Davie then (as must be granted by all that knew him) was a person of excellent natural parts, of a quick fancy, a ready wit, and a sound judgment: All which were highly improved by the advantage of many years standing, in that most excellent seminary of vertue and learning.

^g Ex Matric.
 Exon, per
 Epist. 1, a
 Wood milu nt
 Mar. 21, 1694.

^h Fast. Oxon.
 v. 2, p. 836.

learning, the university of Oxford, whereby he became an eminent scholar, and was well read, not only in books relating to his particular profession, but in all the polite and curious parts of learning.

If we consider him as a physician, his success in practice was not owing merely to experience, but (under God) to his judgment and learning; by which he comprehended the nature of the disease, and so could prescribe those compositions, as could best master and subdue it. He was none of those who deal in nostrums, and book-recipes, but had a large stock of learning and knowledge of his own to proceed upon; by which, he came to be esteemed the great *Æsculapius* of his time, in these western parts.

He was a witty, as well as learned man; yet was he none of those, whose wit outruns their wisdom, for the ostentation thereof, many times, in a blunt jest, shall not care what enemies they make, or friends lose: Who are so far from wits, in a sober sense, that they are rather like Solomon's madman, 'They throw about fire-brands, arrows, and death.' In whose company a man is always in danger of having his person bespattered with the froth of a luxuriant fancy, or his reputation blown up with the wild-fire of an audacious tongue. But every one was safe and easy where the doctor was, secured from the sharpness of his wit, by the interposition of his prudence and discretion, which always rendered him desirable, as well as pleasant company.

He was also, by humor and disposition, much a gentleman, as well by birth and education, which he always shewed by his great humanity; being ready to prescribe to the poor gratis, and to take moderately of the rich. So free and obliging was he herein, that he would direct some how (upon occasion) to prepare and apply their own physick: He was neither rapax nor tenax; if so, he might have much exceeded in his estate, the ten thousand pounds, he is said to have died possessed of; the greatest part whereof, he settled upon a son of his kinsman's, (being never married himself) Mr. Robert Davie, goldsmith, aforesaid.

What may not be omitted, as of especial remark in this worthy doctor, is the great respect and friendliness he was wont to shew unto the clergy, not only in his being sparing in taking fees of them, unless very rich, but in the freedom of his table and conversation, unto which he readily admitted them. Farther yet, he seemed to rank himself in their number, though none of their order; doing every thing incumbent on them, except the inseparable offices of their function: He lived in one of their houses, kept residence there as a clergyman, I mean by his exemplary charity and hospitality; frequently feeding the poor at his door, and feasting the rich at his table, as well by invitation as occasion.

He was also greatly addicted to the interest of the established church of England, whose cause he would, on occasion, no less zealously than judiciously defend; whereby he did contribute, not a little, to the credit and reputation thereof, in the city where he lived. He was likewise, endow'd with principles of duty and loyalty, to the crown of England; yet an asserter also of the rights and liberties of the subject, as became a true Englishman, and a lover of his country.

To this, I shall only add his great modesty and humility: he was no forward pushing man, either as to place, or discourse. He could be content to hear others speak in their turn, and yield them the respect and deference due unto their parts and worth: For himself, he was like a taper, whose rays enlighten others, but about itself casteth a modest shadow; for however he highly merited, he never coveted the praise of men. Hence, in his last will and testament, he did expressly forbid any pompous epitaph to be put upon his tomb, contenting himself with a bare 'Hic jacet Edmundus Davie, M. D.'

At length, this eminent physician, who had been so instrumental (under God) in preserving

preserving the lives of others, could no longer protract his own, but died of the gout, which had long afflicted him, at the chantry in Exon, (where he lived) on the 22d of Jan. A. D. 1692, and ætatis suæ 62.

He lieth interred in the south-isle of the Lady Mary's chapel, at the upper end of the cathedral of St. Peter's, Exon, under a flat stone, having this inscription.

Hic jacet Edmundus Davie, M. D. 1692.

In the wall, near adjoining, is erected to his memory, a fair monument of alabaster, containing his bust, cut after the life, in wigg and cravat; under which is found this short epitaph.

In
Memoriam Edmundi Davie
Qui obiit 22 Jan.
1692.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE first ancestor recorded in the pedigree of this family, which is very complete, is William Delaway, alias Dewy, who came over with William the Conqueror; his picture is painted on the side of the pedigree, in the armour of those times, with a helmet on his head and a plume of feathers, in his right-hand a battle axe, and slung over his left-arm his shield with his arms; argent a chevron sable between three mullets pierced gules. He left three sons. The sole daughter of Walter, the eldest, was married to Walter Pollard, who thereby became possessed of the original estate of Wey, which he transmitted to his posterity, who bore their mother's arms. Sometimes quarterly with their paternal coat, but more frequently alone, and in preference to it. The posterity of William, the second son, continued at Ebberliegh and Uppicot, near Torrington, to the reign of Henry 6th, when Richard Davy had two sons, William, who continued the line of Ebberliegh, and John, who settled at Crediton, and had four sons the founders of as many families, John, of Crediton, Gilbert, of Canon-Teign, Lawrence, of Medland, and John, of Credy. The latter was thrice mayor of Exeter, as is mentioned in the text, and was the father of John Davie, created a Baronet in 1641.

From him the descents are stated somewhat differently in the baronetage, from the account given above. He married the daughter of Sir William Strode of Newnham, and had among others three sons, Jobu, William, and Humphrey—John, and his son John, succeeded to the title, which, upon the death of the latter, devolved on his cousin William, son of William, and upon his death, upon John, son of Humphrey, above mentioned, to whom have succeeded lineally three Johns. The last of them married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir William Lemon, Baronet, and dying in 1803, was succeeded by his son Sir John, the ninth baronet in succession.

DAVIES, CAPTAIN JOHN.

DAVIES, Captain John, was a native of this county; and, as we are expressly told,^a Flor. A. D. 1586. R. R. born at Sandridge, in the parish of Stoke-Gabriel; a very healthy and pleasant seat Elizab. it is, lifted up on a small hill, or ascent, on the east side of the river Dart, (which^a Mr. Westcot Desc. of Devon compasseth near three parts thereof) in its way to Dartmouth; from which it stands in Sandr. by water, not two miles, by land near four.

This place in antient times had lords called after its own name.^b Stephen de Sand-^b Sir W. Pole's ridge held here three parts of a knight's fee of the bishop of Exeter, so far baek as K. 1586. R. R. Hen. 2d's time; Martin de Sandridge held the same, an. 27 K. Hen. 3. William de Sandridge 24 K. Ed. 1. Richard de Sandridge an. 8 K. Ed. 2, and Hen. de Sand-^b Mr. Westcot Desc. of Devon ridge an. 19 K. Ed. 3, a run of near 200 years. in Sandr.

After this it became the inheritance of the antient and honorable family of Pomeroy; and, most likely, at last, the portion of a younger son of Berry-Castle, in the parish of Berry-Pomeroy, about four miles from: though afterwards it yielded a stem for the support of that antient and noble house. For Sir Henry de la Pomeroy of Berry, having no heirs of his body, settled his lands upon Sir Thomas Pomeroy of Sandridge aforesaid; who had married Joan, daughter of Sir James Chidleigh, Kt. by his wife Joan Pomeroy, sister of the said Sir Henry. Sandridge still remains in this honorable name; and is at this time the dwelling of Roger Pomeroy, Esq. the top-most branch of this antient stock.

'Here (to use my author's words)^c was born that excellent pilot, and skilful naviga-^c Westc. quo tor, and fortunate discoverer of unknown countries, Mr. John Davies:' Though^{sup.} indeed he tells us nothing of his quality, or the occasion of his being born there; nor do I find that any of this name did ever here inhabit. However, my author, living at or near the same time with Captain Davies, had, I question not, good authority for what he asserted, and upon that I go.

Mr. Davies then, being born so near an excellent sea-port town, as is Dartmouth, had, to a natural genius, a fair opportunity, and a kind of an invitation, to put himself early to sea. Where, having the advantage of a good master, to lay well the foundation-principles, of that excellent and noble art of navigation in him, he so far improv'd by it, as to raise in time, an admirable superstructure of skill and knowledg thereon; by which he became the most expert pilot, and one of the ablest navigators of his time.

The first memorable action I find mentioned of him is,^d That an. 1585, he was fur-^d Purch. Pilg. nished out of Dartmouth with two barks, for the discovery of the north-west passage, v. 5, l. 3, c. 1, beyond where Forbisher went. He came into the height of 66, plied along the p. 463. coast, observed the probability of a passage, and in the end of the year returned.

The year following, viz. 1586,^e he went on again, in the farther discovery thereof; ^e Id. ibid. and found a great inlet between 55 and 56 of ——— latitude, which gave him great hopes of a passage; but it seems he found none, for he traded awhile with the people there and so returned.

In the year 1587,^f Captain Davies made a third voyage to those places; followed ^f Id. ib. p. 463, his course to the north, and north-west, to the latitude of 67 degrees; having the 463. continent (which he called America) on the west-side, and Groenland (which he named Desolation) on the east. And going on the height of 86 degrees, the passage enlarged so, that he could not see the western shoar. Thus he continued in the latitude of 73 degrees, in a great sea, (free from ice) of an immeasurable depth; but by reason of the departure of two ships which were in company with him, which he had left

left at a certain place a fishing, he returned home. However this passage preserveth his name and memory, as the first discoverer thereof; and is called, *Fretrum Davies*, or *Davies's Straights*, unto this day.

^a Pref. to Sir John Narbrough's Voyages, p. 17.

During his stay at *Cape-Desolation*, he found many pieces of fur and wool, like unto beaver^a and exchanged commodities with the people of that country. Upon the rocks, and in the moss, he found growing a shrub, whose fruit was very sweet, full of red juice like currants; perhaps the same with the *New-England* cranberry, or bearberry; so called, from the bears so greedy devouring of them: with which, as a great dainty brought into our country, are made tarts, grateful to our pallates.

^b Suppl. to Sir John Narb. N. E. Voyages, p. 191.

The natives often repaired unto *Captain Davies* in their canows; bringing with them stags' skins, white hairs, small cod, copper ore, &c. In his return out of the *fretum*, called by his name, he met marvellous store of sea-fowl, and fish called cod, whales, &c. And in the country thereabouts, he observed woods of pine, spruce, elder, yew, birch, &c. great store of fowls, as gease, ducks, partridge, pheasants, jays, &c. also some unicorns. And in *Gilbert's Sound*, so called from our famous countryman, *Sir Humphry Gilbert*, he found a great quantity of that ore,^b which *Sir Martin Forbisher* brought into England; taken, by the *London* goldsmiths, for gold. And many other discoveries did *Capt. Davies* make, both of unknown countries, and the rare works of nature.

He was also the first pilot that conducted the *Zealanders* to the *East-Indies*; they departed from *Middleburgh* in *March*, 1598, and in *June*, 1599, came to *Sumatra*; where he, and some two or three *Englishmen* more, had hard measure shewed them by the *Zealanders*: the particular instances thereof, are not mentioned by my author. The whole journal of this voyage, with a second, made with *Sir Edward Mychelborn*, how many countries and islands, not known to us, but by name before, were discovered, and trade settled, is set forth at large, in a delightful discourse, dedicated to *Robert Earl of Essex*; to be seen, I suppose, in *Hackluyt's Voyages*, to which I refer the curious.

This great navigator made no less than five voyages to the *East-Indies*, and returned home safe again: an instance of a wonderful *Providence*; and an argument, that the very same *Lord*, who is the *God* of the *Earth*, is the *God* of the *Seas*; although his *Providence* is wonderful in the deep more ordinarily, than upon the land or earth.

There is a rutter, or brief directions for sailing into the *East-Indies*, digested into a plain method by this same person, *John Davies* of *Lime-House* (as he is called) which, he says, was written upon experiment of his five voyages thither and home again.

When, or where, this eminent person died, I do not find; and so can give no account of his interment, or funeral monument; but suppose some of his posterity are still living, in good fashion, in or near *Deptford* in *Kent*: For I find he was honorably married unto *Faith*, daughter of *Sir John Fulford*, of *Fulford* in this county, *Kt.* by *Dorothy* his wife, daughter of *John Lord Bouchier* *Earl of Bath*, by whom he might have issue.ⁱ

ⁱ Westc. Ped. MS.

DAVILS, CAPTAIN HENRY.

DAVILS, Captain Henry, was a native of this county, and born at Merland (a barten house) in the parish of Padstow,^a contractly for Patrickstow, (*i. e.* Patrick's Place) in the north-west parts, not far from Hatherlegh, of this county. He was a younger son of William Davils, of that place;^b but whether by Urith his first wife, the daughter of John Stawel of Somersetshire, or by Margaret his second wife, the daughter of Anthony Monk of Potheridge, and relict of Thomas Giffard of Halsbiry, in this shire I cannot say. Which William Davils was the son of Lewis, who was the son of John, the son of John, the son of Thomas Davils of Badeston, Esq. who by Isabel, daughter and heir of Almeric Fitzwarren of Toteley, in the parish of Black-Torrington, his wife became possessed of Toteley and Merland aforesaid.^c Though the chief residence of this family came to be at Merland,^d which was originally at Badeston, in the parish of Peters Merland, so called from the dedication of that church to the memory of St. Peter,^e where it had flourished for divers generations before this. (*Note.*)

There was, I find, another more eminent family, in the eastern parts of this county, very near of kin and name; tho' whether so in blood, I cannot say, and that was Dovile of Dovilshays, now corruptly Dulcehays, in the parish of Kilmenton, adjoining to Axminster. This, we are told, from good authority,^f was the long continued dwelling of the name of Dovile, or De Ovile, a knightly race, Sir Tho. Dovile the last of the name in this place, was attainted, for what particular fact I cannot find, in the latter end of the reign of K. Edw. the third. Which, however, hindred not the descent of that land unto his daughter Alice; who claimed the same, as convey'd before:^g Though afterwards, it was purchased by Sir William Bonvile of Shute, near adjoining. From whom it descended unto Henry Gray, Duke of Suffolk, by whose attainder it came to the crown; from which it was purchased by the ancestor of the right honorable the present Lord Petre, in whom is the inheritance of that pleasant seat, which was the habitation of George Southcot, Esq. lately deceased. But to return.

Henry Davils, being of a stout martial spirit, followed the wars, and became an excellent soldier. Whether that was the first academy he learned the art in, I cannot say, but Ireland was his chief stage of action, where he performed his part admirably well, to his great honor and renown.

The first occasion of his going over into that kingdom, was to assist in the quelling the insurrections and rebellions of that nation, in the days of Q. Elizabeth; which being impatient under that soft and gentile yolk, clapt upon their necks by the English, endeavoured by all possible means to shake it off again.

Many attempts they made towards it, turned every stone, and were ready to say with Media:

‘Flectere si nequeo superos Acheronta movebo.’

If bend I can't the Gods above,
The pow'rs of hell I then will move.

Knowing, therefore, how prevailing a thing the pretence of religion is, they first made use of that, and declared their design to be, ‘the restoration of the Romish faith in the Isle.’ Hence they sent their agent, James Fitz-morris,^h a near kinsman of the Earl of Desmond, to the pope for his blessing; who granted them two priests, Sanders and Allen, a little mony, an hallowed banner, and letters recommendatory to the king of Spain.

To him, therefore, fearing the former should fail, they applied themselves for arms; who

^a Flor. A. D. 1570. R. R. Elizab.

^b Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Padstow.

^c Mr. Westc. Pedig. of Dev. Gent. in Davils.

^d Sir W. Pole, in his Desc. of Dev. in Black-Tor. and Merland.

^e The dwelling of whose posterity, it hath since continued. Risd. Description of Devon in Patrickst.

^f Idem ib. in Merland.

^g Sir W. Pole ut prius. In the parish of Kilmenton.

^h Mr. Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Kilmenton.

ⁱ Cambd. Annals of Q. Eliz. l. 2, p. 98, an. 1579.

who furnished them with three ships, and a small power of men, which safely landed at Kerry in Ireland: Where, in a place solemnly consecrated by the priests, they erected a fort, for their better security; unto those, John and James, brethren to the Earl of Desmond, gathering together a few Irish, did joyn themselves. The Earl himself, a very potent person, having almost whole countries in his possession, and five hundred gentlemen of his own name and family to follow him, highly favoured the cause; though he gathered his men together, under colour, as if he meant to resist the rebels.

The Lord Deputy Drury, as soon as he had certain intelligence that the enemy was landed, commanded the Earl of Desmond, with his brethren, forthwith to assault the fort of Kerry aforesaid. This command was sent them by our Henry Davils,¹ who was in joyn commission, and is characterized by the annalist, ‘That he was an English gentleman, and a stout soldier, and with the Desmonds very familiar.’

But they, instead thereof, shifted off the matter, and refused to do it, as being full of danger. Davils hereupon departed, and John Desmond followed after him, and at Trasly, a small town, he overtook him, lying in an inn.^k And in the dead of the night, having corrupted the hoast, he break into his chamber, with certain murderers, with their swords drawn; where Davils slept securely with Arthur Carter, Lientenant to the Marshal of Munster, a most stout old soldier.

Being awakened with the noise, when Davils saw J. Desmond in the chamber, with his sword drawn, he raised himself up, saying, as Cæsar sometime did, when Brutus assassinated him, ‘*και σὺ τέκνον;*’ ‘What is the matter my son?’ (for so was he wont to call him familiarly.) ‘I will be no longer thy son,’ said he, ‘nor thou my father: thou shalt die.’ With that, to observe Irish treachery and cruelty, they slew both him and Carter, that slept with him; stabbing them in many places, after that Davils lacky-boy, by interposing his naked body, had done the best he could, for a while, to defend his master, and had received some wounds.

Then he slew all Davil’s servants, one after another, who were lodged here and there in several chambers. And so returning all begoar’d with blood, he vaunted among the Spaniards of the murther.

But see that signal vengeance that attendeth at the heels of murther and rebellion, this Sir John of Desmond, as I take him to be, was afterwards taken prisoner by Mr. John Zouch, and his body hanged over the gates of his native city, to be devoured by ravens.¹ And this great Earl Desmond was, in less than three years after his breaking out into rebellion, and adhering to the Spaniards, beaten from his holds; his lands seized and given to her majesty Queen Elizabeth by parliament; he himself taken and beheaded by a soldier, of his own nation, and not so many as ten gentlemen of his name left alive, of all this numerous family.

Mr. Davils was slain anno Elizab. 22, 1579.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

WILLIAM DAVILS, or Davailles, the father of Captain Henry Davils, was the second son of Lewis. His eldest son was John, who lived to a great age, and left Merland and his other property to his only daughter and heir, who was married to Arthur Harris of Hayne, Esq.

DENNIS, SIR THOMAS.

DENNIS, Sir Thomas, a Privy-Councillor to K. Hen. 8, was born anno 1480, or near thereto, at Holcomb-Burnel, antiently Holcomb-Bernard, from the first owners thereof the Fitz-Bernards, lying in this county, about three miles to the south-west from Exeter. This estate came into this family by an exchange, which Sir Thomas Brook, Kt. made hereof with Thomas Dennis of Bradford, for his estate at Wycroft, in the parish of Axminster, anno 9 K. Hen. 6;^a which descended unto him by the marriage of the heir general of Christenstow, or Christow, the antient proprietor, into his family.

^a Flor. A. D. 1520. R. R. Hen. 8.

^a Sir W. Pole's MS. in Wycroft in Axminster.

This name and family came hither from Bradford aforesaid, lying near Holdsworthy, in this county; Thomas Dennis of Bradford Dabernon, had two wives, the first was Alice daughter of Thomas Bannfeild, (antiently so written) of Poltimore; by whom he had issue Gilbert Dennis of Bradford: His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Hatch of Woolly, by whom he had Thomas Dennis of Holcomb-Burnel,^b the ancestor of this gentleman.

^b Id. in Holcomb-Burnel.

This name and family is of very great honor and antiquity, in this county; the most antient place I can find of their residence is Pancras-Wike, or Wike St. Pancrasii, in the north-west part of this county; and the first of the name was Jellanus,^c then Raph, who held Pancras-Wike in K. Hen. 2d's time. This Raph had issue Robert and William; from William descended that gentile family of the name Dennis of Orlegh, in the parish of Buekland-Bruer, near Bytheford; which after a continuance there, in great esteem, for eighteen descents in that name, expired in the present age, in two daughters and heirs, married unto Sir Thomas Hamson of Com. Buck. Baronet, and Nicholas Glynn of Glynn in Cornwall, Esq. which last hath lately alienated it unto Mr. John Davies, a rich merchant of the town of Bytheford, near adjoining, whose now it is. (*Note.*)

^c Id. in Orlegh.

This family wrote their name, heretofore, Dacus, or Le Daneis; and derive themselves from the Danes,^d who lorded it here in England, before the Norman Conquest; in token whereof, they bear for their armory three Dane-Axes; and were antiently written Le Dan Dennis, by which name the Cornish call the Danes unto this day. An old rampire in Cornwall, where the Danes encamped, is by them called Castellan-Dennis, in English, The Danes' Castle.

^d Risd. MS. of Dev. in Holburn.

There have been divers knights of this name in this county, as well as several eminent families, as Sir Alan Dacus, or Denneis, of Holdsworthy, Kt. Sir Robert Dennis of Manworthy his son, Sir Robert Dennis of Wike St. Pancras; all living in the reign of K. Hen. 3.^e Sir Robert le Denis of Blagdon in the Moor, (antiently the lands of this name, from whom, by marriage, they came unto the worsh. family of Kirkham, and thence, the same way, unto the honorable family of Blunt) lying in the parish of Paynton, in the days of K. Ed. 1,^f and many others too tedious to enumerate.

^e Pole's MS. of Dev. in eminent men of this county.

^f Id. in Blagdon in Paynt.

Among them all, I find not any more eminent and honorable than the gentleman before us, Sir Thomas Dennis of Holcomb, Kt. who, as he lived in the distinct reigns^g of no less than eight kings and queens of this realm, so was he greatly preferred by several of them: For he lived in the days of K. Edw. 4, K. Edw. 5, K. Rich. 3, K. Hen. 7, K. Hen. 8, K. Edw. 6, Q. Mary, and Q. Eliz. all this he might do, and yet not exceed eighty years of age.

^g Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 107.

As for the honors which he received from those princes, they were very considerable; he was a domestic servant unto K. Hen. 7,^h in what quality I find not; one of the privy-council to K. Hen 8; chancellor to Q. Anne of Cleve; custos rotulorum

^h Idem ibid.

ⁱ Id. quo prius. of Devon; and lastly, seven times^l high-sheriff of this county, nine times, according
^k Cat. of the to Sir Will. Pole,^k viz. ult Hen. 7, 1st, 4, 10, 14, 19, 23 K. Hen. 8, 3d Edw. 6, and
 Sheriffs of Dev. 1st of Q. Mary.

^l Iz. ib. in Cat. Once he was sheriff two years together, sc. 23d and 24th of K. Hen. 8,^l contrary to
 of Sheriffs. But the statute made the 23d of K. Hen. 6, whereby he forfeited two hundred pounds to
 the 2 last years of K. Hen. 7's the King and the informer, a moiety to each. Having acquainted the King herewith,
 reign, according to Sir Will. his majesty ordered his attorney-general to file an information against him for the same;
 Pole's Cat. and had judgment thereon, which the King pardoned; and the informer acknowledged
^m Iz. Mem. of satisfaction on record.^m
 Exet. p. 107.

In one of the years of whose sheriffalty, viz. the 23d of K. Hen. 8. an. Dom. 1531, it hapned, that Thomas Bennet, a Cambridge man by birth and education, being a master of arts of that university, was found guilty of heresy, at Exeter, and executed for the same thereby.

ⁿ Hook. Syn. Of whom we have this short account:ⁿ That being carried with the desire of the
 of Devon. truth, he forsook Cambridge, and came to the city of Exeter, that he might more freely serve God.

And having taken to himself a wife, he gave this as the reason, 'Ne scortator aut immundus essem, uxorem duxi,' I married, for that I would not be found an whore-monger, or unclean person. He carefully frequented all sermons; was of quiet behaviour, of a godly conversation, of a courteous nature, humble to all men, and offensive to nobody;^o and got his living, and sustained his family, by teaching little children.

^o Fox's Mon. This holy man, not enduring the blasphemies and superstitions of the church of
 of the Ch. v. 2, Rome, set up certain bills on the cathedral church doors in the city, 'That the pope
 p. 257. is Antichrist, and that we ought to worship God only, and no saints.'

In doing of which, he was at last discovered, and called before Dr. Voysey, Bishop of Exeter, where, in the open consistory, he was condemned to be burned.

^p Iz. Mem. of Hereupon, a writ, De Hæretico Comburendo, being brought to Sir Thomas Dennis,
 Exet. p. 116. then sheriff of the county, he commanded a stake to be erected at Southenhay (within the city limits), in order to the execution of him.^p But the chamber of Exeter, not suffering it, he was carried to a place near by, now called Livery-dole, and there burned to death.

After this, Sir Thomas Dennis, whether out of a principle of charity at large, or touched with the atrocity of the fact (he having been so nearly concerned in it), as is most probable, in this place founded and erected a fair alms-house, for twelve aged men to inhabit, allotting to each of them a low room, and a chamber over the same; and a little plat of ground for a garden, all enclosed with a wall.

This house stands a mile to the east of the city of Exeter, just in the London road, being before a waste, parting the two roads leading into the city, one into the east, the other into the south-gate thereof.

Besides this, the pious gentleman gave twelve pence a week to the poor thereof, each man severally, for their maintenance; with a gown, and a hundred of faggots each, yearly for ever: A very generous and noble piece of charity. And that we may see he had no less regard to the good of their souls, than he had to the welfare of their bodies, he raised a decent chappel within the said house, and appointed a chaplain to read prayers daily therein.

^q Iz. Mem. Nor was this gentleman good only to the publick, but promoted the interest also of
 This land came his family, and added to it Bickton,^q in this county; which he bought of Charles Co-
 unto H. Cople- pleston, Esq. who derived it from Sachvill, as he did from La Balister, or Alabaster,
 ston, Esquire, whose grand- who dwelled there, anno 1229.^r Before him, John Janitor (so called from his office)
 son sold it unto held it by gift from K. Hen. 1, who, by tenure of these lauds, was to keep the com-
 the aforesaid Sir Tho. Den- mon-prison within the county of Devon. And here was it wont to be kept; but the
 nis, p. 110. place being of no great strength, it was removed within the walls of the city of
^r S. W. Pole's MS. of Dev. Exeter,
 in Bickt.

Exeter, where, near the castle thereof, it still continues, and is kept by the same tenure.

Sir Robert Dennis, son of the said Sir Thomas, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Angel Dun of London,^s new built house, made a park for deer, with the addition of divers commodities, both for use and pleasure: Who left it to his son, Sir Thomas Dennis (knighted in Holland by E. of Leicestershire, an. 1586)^t who, by Anne, daughter of William Powlet, Marquess of Winchester, left it, with his other estate, to his two daughters and heirs; Anne, wife of Sir Henry Rolle of Stephenston, and Margaret, wife of Sir Arthur Manwaring, who sold Holcomb aforesaid.

^s Pole's MS. of Dev. in Holc. Bur.

^t Id. inter mi-let. Dev. Sub. Reg. Eliz.

Sir Henry Rolle left issue Dennis Rolle, Esq. the darling, in his time, of this country (of whom more, by God's permission hereafter) whose daughter, Florence, was married unto Sir John Rolle, Knight of the Bath, whose now Bicton is.

Sir Thomas Dennis, beforementioned, died in the year of our Lord 1602, aged near about eighty years.

He lieth interred in the parish church of Holcomb-Burnel, where is a fair monument erected to his memory; whether with, or without, an epitaph, I am not informed; nor have I leisure now to enquire.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

FROM the family of Davie (erroneously called Davies above) Orleigh has lately passed into the possession, and is now the residence of, Edward Lee, Esq.

From the Orleigh branch of the Dennis family was derived another branch, situated at Windy-Cross, near Great Torrington, of which was Abraham Dennis, contemporary with the last of the Orleigh line. His great grandson, Abraham, married the heiress of Northleigh of Northleigh, and had issue live sons, of whom Abraham, William, and John, died unmarried; Thomas had issue Elizabeth, married to the Rev. William Moore of Lovaton; and Joseph left issue Abraham Freeman Dennis of Tavistock, the last male heir of this family.

DEVON, RICHARD.

Flor. A. D.
1224. R. R.
Hen. 3.

^a Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon. 1.
1, p. 68.

DEVON, Richard, called in Latin authors, *Richardus Devoniensis*, or Richard of Devonshire, was a native of this county, as his name plainly tells us. He went out of England very young, and became a monk in France, spending good part of his days at Felcamp, or Fiscamp, a noted monastery in Normandy.^a

When K. Hen. 3 had confirmed the rule of St. Francis here in England, the news thereof, soon flew over to the other side of the British ocean, and came into France. Upon which, nine brothers (four whereof were clergy, and five lay) resolved speedily for England; of which number our *Devoniensis* was one, at that time an acolyte, or a subdeacon in the church. These friers, furnished at the charge of the abby aforesaid, transferred themselves from thence to Dover, in the year of grace 1224, and from Dover they came to Canterbury; where staying a while, they agreed to divide their company.

Our *Devoniensis*, with another eminent person, whose name was Ingeworth (a priest and a preacher), and two others, went for London, where they were kindly entertained for fifteen days by the Dominicans; at the expiration whereof, dropping the two lay-brothers, that accompanied them thither, they bent their course towards Oxford; where making at present but a short stay, they set forth from thence to Northampton, at which place they found so much credit, as to raise a small convent, in the parish of St. Giles, in that town, whose first guardian was frier Peter Hispanus; and its first founder, a Devonian.

Having thus settled this house, they resolved for Cambridg; where arrived, by the favor of the burgesses of that town, they had an old synagogue adjoining to the castle, given them for their use; which they also converted to a religious house: But being here, much disturbed in their devotions, by the rude noise of their ill neighbors the prisoners, they obtained a piece of ground a little farther off; towards the purchase whereof (such was their growing interest at court), they had ten marcs out of the Exchequer. Here they raised a small oratory; how small you may guess, by what the historian relates of it,^b That it was, '*Oratorium perobscurum, quale nimirum unius diei spatio faber lignarius compingere poterit,*' such a one as a good carpenter could raise in a day. The first warden of this little convent was Thomas de Hispania.

^b Id. ib. p. 68.

Having done here, *Devoniensis* and Ingeworth resolved once more for Oxford, in which journey they succeeded so well, that they were now not far off the city; but being ignorant of the way, and the night coming on apace, and, what was worst of all, the rains having swoln the rivers up above the banks, they thought it most adviseable to turn into a little cell of Benedictines, built on the grange belonging to the convent of Abingdon, six miles from Oxford. Coming to the door they softly knocked,^c and begged, for the love of God, to be admitted in there that night, or else they were like to perish with cold and hunger.

^c Pulsato leviter ostio—in Dei amorem petebant. Ibid. p. 69.

The porter, seeing this miserable pair of brothers with squallid looks, coarse cloaths, and outlandish tones, took them for some wandering zanies, that were going about to make sport: With this conceit away he ran to the prior, and delivered him the joyful news; who, with his sacristary and butler, came to the gate, and invited them in, hoping to see some pastime from them. But the two brothers, with a severe and composed countenance, told them, '*That if this were all the reason of their invitation, they were like to be deceived of their expectations; that they were not the men they took them for, but the servants of the great God; for whose sake, they said, they had chosen this apostolical kind of life.* Hereupon the Benedictines, thus disappointed of their

their hopes, treated the two friers in a most unworthy manner, and with kicks and knocks, late as it was, turned them out of doors.

Having now no shelter left them, the poor friers knew not what to do; at length, after they had wandered up and down a little while, they laid them down under a tree, to take some repose. And here they might have perished e're the morning, had not God put it into the mind of a certain young monk, of the house, after the prior and his company were gone to bed, to get leave of the porter, to go out and bring them in. Who having refreshed them in the best manner that he could, committed them to their rest, on a bundle of hay, he had provided for them, and himself to their prayers; which done, he betook himself to his lodging.

Here I begin to hesitate a little, whether I was best to go on with the story, and subjoyn what is farther said to have hapned; but seeing so grave a prelate as Dr. Fell, late Bishop of Oxford, and the editor of the history and antiquities of that university, is pleased to insert it into that laborious work;^d and seeing, also, the relation may^e *Quo supra* afford us some representation of the devotion, or tricks rather of those times, I trust it will not be ungrateful to the reader for me to do it also here; and thus it was.

The young monk being gone to bed in his cell, fell asleep, and in his sleep he dream'd, that our Saviour Christ was come to judgment, and sate down upon his dreadful tribunal, executing his last sentence upon all the world; at what time, he heard him call forth this prior and his monks, whom he commanded to appear before him. Which done, he by and by saw standing forth a miserable poor man, in the habit of a frier-minor, who there accused them before the judgment seat, in a short speech, to this purpose; 'Oh! great Judg, revenge the blood of thy servants, whom the barbarous cruelty of these men, exposed to the dangers of cold, need, and night: Remember, oh! Lord, how ready they were to bestow those supports we wanted, upon jugglers and gypsies; but denied them to thy servants, that, for thy sake, renounced the world, and for whose souls, Thou wert pleased to undergo the agonies of death.'

At this the dreadful Judg, looking severely on the prior, with an angry voice, asked him, 'To what order he did belong?' When he answered, 'To the Benedictines;' Christ turning to St. Bennet (who was thereby), demanded of him, 'Whether this were so?' To whom he replying, 'That these were most vile subverters of his order, he having commanded, that his houses should always be open unto strangers.' Sentence was forthwith denounced, 'That the prior, the sacristy, and the butler, should immediately be hung up upon the neighboring elm.'^e *De ulmo vicina suspendantur.*^e *Id. ibid.*

By and by our Saviour Christ, espying that other monk, by whose kindness and humanity the lives of our Devoniensis and his brother were preserved, asked him, 'What order he was of?' He fearing, if he should acknowledg himself a Benedictine, he should run the same fate with his prior, said, 'He was of the order of St. Francis.' Upon which our Saviour asked of St. Francis, there present also, 'If this were so?' he running to the young man, cried out, 'Meus est Domine, meus est,' 'He is mine Lord, he is mine, from this time forward I receive him into mine arms and family.' And therewith embraced him so hard, that he suddenly awaked out of his sleep.

The young monk thus roused, with all speed, catching up his cloaths, ran away, half dressed, as he was, to the prior's lodgings: whom he found, together with the other monks there, almost all strangled, as if they were hanging indeed. But being at length, with difficulty, awakned, upon the monk's relating his foregoing dream, they all fell into a mighty fear. After this, soon leaving them, he returned to visit his two guests, whom he thought to have found upon the hay, where he left them; but they fearing to fall again into the prior's hands, had consulted for their safety by a timely flight. The conclusion of the whole was thus: So religious an awe and fear hence fell upon them all, that not the young monk only, but the prior and cell, and the whole
convent

convent of Abingdon, soon after went to Oxford, and took upon them the stricter order of St. Francis. But to return again to our countryman.

Devoniensis and his companion Ingeworth, set out, as was said, very early from the cell, in their way to Oxford; praising God as they went, and making vows and prayers to him, that they might obtain love and favor from the inhabitants when they came thither. Nor did they pray in vain, for coming into the city, they went to a convent of Dominicans, whom they found as kind and obliging, as the monks of the cell, belonging to the abby of Abingdon, had been rude and uncivil.

Here they staid eight days, and were entertained with diet, lodging, and other conveniencies; but they, not unmindful of their order, thought of looking out some mansion of their own, where to settle St. Francis's rule. At last, they obtained a house in the parish of St. Ebbs, in the same city, and in little time, that fraternity there greatly encreased, by the means of our Devoniensis.

These two friers having thus settled so many houses of the Franciscan order, here in England, they both resolved to travel beyond sea again; how long they continued together after this, I cannot say: But Ingeworth going into Syria, with an earnest zeal of promoting the christian faith, died there. Which way our Devoniensis directed his steps, I know not; only this is said of him, that touched with the same holy zeal his companion was, he visited divers nations; and after fifteen years peregrination, he returned back again into England.

By this time his body being much wasted, what with long and tedious travel, and what with a quartan ague he had gotten, he retired to a place called, by my author, Romanhale; though where this place is, I can no where find in the *Villare Anglicum*. Which makes me think, that 'tis mistaken for Romanslegh; so called, not from the Romans,^f but from St. Rumon, a famous bishop and saint, that lived there, but was buried in the church belonging to the abby of Tavistock. And if this were the place, as is most probable, that our Richard of Devonshire had recourse unto, there to repose his bones; 'tis very likely that he received his first breath, and was born there also. Which Romanslegh lieth in the hundred of Wytheridge, not far from Chymlegh in this county. In which parish church, or yard thereunto belonging we may suppose he found a resting place for his wearied bones.

Devonius Baldwinus. See Baldwin A. B. of Canterb.

Devonius Josephus. See Josephus Iscanus.

^f Mr. Risd.
Desc. of Dev.
in Romans.
MS.

DEVONIUS, ALIAS DE FORDA, JOHANNES.

DEVONIUS, alias de Forda, Johannes, or John of Devonshire, abbot of Ford, chaplain and confessor unto John, King of England, carries the signature of his country in his forehead: Altho' we can't name, hardly guess at, the parish where he was born: yet 'tis sufficient to our purpose, that he was plainly a native of our county. How he came by this name, is no difficult matter to define; for eminent men, in antient times, as was observed before,^a were wont to have names given them from the places where they were born; which was generally from the house, and sometime the parish: But here this person, for that the county was more known, than the obscure place of his birth, was denominated from the shire, John of Devon.

And this, indeed, is an argument that he had travelled, and spent much time abroad in the world; where having signalized himself, and acquired some reputation for learning, piety, devotion, or all, he got this name. About which time it was, that English-men, who were lovers of learning, especially in these western parts of the kingdom, that lieth a short cut over against it, were wont, for better improvement therein, to betake themselves to France; which it seems, was then so common a practise, and they so welcom there, that a certain school, or college, was erected, peculiarly for them, in the university of Paris: So an author, of good authority in this matter, assures us, in these words, 'Quòd schola, seu collegium Anglorum lutetiae sub id seculi, 1100 erat erecta; ubi nostratium haud pauci, annos aliquot in literis ponentes, &c.'^b From whence, after some years spent in diligent study, and, what improves more, learned conversation, they were wont to return well accomplished for the service of their country. Although I grant, 'tis but an odd sort of character, that Nigellus Wireker hath given of their behaviour, at this time, in that university; which, that you may see what temper the English students were of, in those days, and how much they are changed from it, in ours, I shall here subjoyn, in the poet's words:^c

Inde scholas adiens, secum deliberat utrum
 Expediat potius, illa, vel ista, schola
 Et quia subtiles sensu, considerat Anglos,
 Pluribus ex causis, se sociavit eis.
 Moribus egregii, verbo, vultuq; venusti;
 Ingenio pollent, consilioq; vigent.
 Dona pluunt populis, & destestantes avaros,
 Fercula multiplicant, & sine lege bibunt.
 Washeyl & Drinkheyl, nec non persona secunda;
 Hæc tria sunt vitia quæ comitantur eos.
 His tribus exceptis, nihil est quod in his reprehendas:
 Hæc tria si tollas, cætera cuncta placent.

However, after all this, it must be acknowledged, that 'tis uncertain, whether this our Devonius was a student there, or no, although probable enough it is, that he was so; but this is sure, that he was a monk of the abby of Ford,^d lying in the east-most part of this county; which, in its time, was of good value, and great reputation; yielding divers learned and very eminent men unto the church; as Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury, Bartholomæus Iscanus, Lord Bishop of Exeter, and many others: The yearly value thereof, at the dissolution of those houses, in Hen. 8th's days, was

Flor. A. D.
 1206. R. R.
 Johan.

^a In Doctor
 Bamptou.

^b Hist. & Ant.
 Univ. Oxon. l.
 1, p. 55.

^c Natione quid-
 dem Anglus,
 sed qui Lutetiae
 iisdem Annis
 studebat popu-
 larium Suorum
 mores perstrin-
 git Nigellus
 Wireker, in
 MS. Id. ibid.

^d Risd. Desc.
 of Dev. in
 Thorne.

^e Mon. Angl. vol. 1. Juxta fin. 374l. 10s. 6d. ob. so Dugd.;^e but Speed makes it somewhat more, viz. 381l. 10s. 6d. ob.^f

^f In K. H. 8.

How long our Johannes Devonius continued here, I do not find; but undoubtedly, he very well improved his time while he was so, and became eminent, both for his learning and devotion; for which reason, he was called to court, and made chaplain in ordinary to John, King of England, in whose grace and favor he so encreased, that he became his confessor.

^g Bak. Chron. in K. John.

'Tis but an ill account which the monks of those times gave of that prince, as if he were very irreligious; and there are two stories quoted for the proof of it:^g one is, 'That receiving an overthrow in France, in great anger, he cryed out, That nothing had prospered with him, since the time he was reconciled to God and the pope.' The other thus, 'That, on a time, opening a fat buck, he said, See how this deer hath prospered, and how fat he is, and yet I dare swear he never heard mass.'

^h Centur. 3. Num. 75, p. 264.

Whereas Baleus gives us a far different account of him, 'That he was, pietate christianâ à puero ritê institutus, &c. from a child, rightly instituted in the christian faith, learned in all good arts, and illustrious for his candid behaviour.'^h He that is desirous to see more of him, and those several volumes which he wrote, may consult the author, as quoted in the margin. What some would infer from the foregoing stories, repeated to his disadvantage by the monks, is, that K. John was zealous enough for the christian religion, but no great lover of popery; which, whether that were owing, in any degree or measure, to this his confessor, we cannot say.

ⁱ K. John, among enim. Men.

^k In Ford-Abby, MS.

^l Cent. 3, N. 66, p. 258.

^m Sir W. Pole and Mr. Risdén in Musbury.

ⁿ Fuller's Worthies in Dev. p. 263.

And here, I must acknowledg, I have proceeded on some mistake about the name, having found at last, that the same person whom Sir R. Baker,ⁱ and Mr. Risdén,^k do call Johannes Devonius, is by Bale^l called, Johannes de Forda. Most likely, he was born at La Ford, in the parish of Musbury, near Axminster, where a family of this name florished about that time; whose daughter and heir, Hawise, brought this estate to a younger son of Sir Nicholas Bonvile of Wiscomb, Kt. who left his paternal name, and took the local one,^m De la Ford, or else he might be so called from his abby. This John de Forda, is said (according to what foregoes) to have travelled into foreign parts, and to have returned home, stored with good learning, and stocked with good manners.ⁿ He had his youth well cultivated with the misteries of the christian religion, which he sucked in with the learned arts and sciences; so that, even in his younger years, he promised a great encrease, being of an excellent indoly or disposition.

^o Cupiebat commissum sibi gregem, sui quam marimè similem facere. Bal. ibid.

^p Fuller ibid.

^q Illustrissimo Johanni Ang. Regi. ob Doctrinam & vitæ Modestiam, ab auriculari, ut vocant confessori. Bal. quo supra.

After some years that he had been a monk, he was chosen abbot of Ford; in the government of which house, he was very diligent, desiring to render his charge, like unto himself, in all good things.^o He carefully looked after those public exercises, whereby the minds of young men come to be sharpned, and made keen, towards noble performances.

So that Ford-Abby, in his time, had more learning therein, than three convents of the same bigness,^p any where in England.

He was very eminent, as well for devotion, as learning; for which reason,^q he was chosen his confessor, as was said before, by King John. He is stiled, Insignis Theologus, a very famous divine; which is not strange, for he proposed unto himself, a noble copy to follow, which may be of good use to a student so to do, and that was Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury; whose steps he endeavored to walk in. How great his learning was, may be inferred from his works.

He went on upon the Canticles, where St. Bernard left off, My beloved is white, &c. Homilicæ centum & Viginti, lib. 1. Super Threnos Hieremiæ, lib. 1. Introductorium Eorandem, lib. 1. De triplice Cruce, lib. 1. Vita Wolfrici Presbyteri, lib. 1. Sermones Duodecim, lib. 1. De Contemptoribus Mundi, lib. 1. Expositio in Hieremiam, lib. 1. Acta quædam Regis Johan, lib. 1.

All which, and other books that he wrote, saith Leland,^r do greatly testify his ^{r Apud Bal.} learning, they being written with much diligence; of which, not a few are perished ^{Loc. Cit.} by negligence.

‘ He was of so godly a life,’ saith one, ‘ that his death was generally lamented.’^s ^{s Mr. Risden.} He outlived his master K. John, but a short time, for after his decease, he retired to ^{in Ford-Abby.} his abby at Ford; and about a year after yielded to fate, and was buried in the church ^{MS.} belonging thereunto; with the foundress of the monastery, Adeliza, daughter of Baldwin de Brioniis, viscount of Devon; with divers earls, and other illustrious persons; as witnesseth the register of that convent. This hapned about the year of our Lord 1217.

De la Ford’s coat, of La Ford, in the parish of Musbury, I find thus emblazoned: ‘ ^{s Sir W. Pole’s} Sable a poppy, with roots and fruit or. ^{Cat. of Arms.}

This coat is quartered by Sir John Pole of Shute, Baronet, as a descendant from ^{MS.} the heir-general of this family.

DINHAM, LORD JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1467, R. R.
Edw. 4.

^a Mr. Ridsen
in Nutwel.

^b Sir W. Pole's
MS. of Dev.
in the Catal. of
Kts.

^c Sir W. Pole
ibid. in Hart-
land.

^d Mr. Ridsen's
MS. of Dev. in
Hart.

^e Id. ib. in the
Baronies of
this County.

^f Dugd. Mon.
Ang. v. 1. juxt.
fin.

^g Sir W. Pole's
MS. of Dev.
in Hart.

^h Idem. ibid.

ⁱ Sir W. Dugd.
Bar. of Engl.
v. 1, pag. 514.

^k Id. ibid.

DINHAM, Lord John, Lord High Treasurer of England, was born in this county, most probably, at Nutwell, in the parish of Woodbiry, about six miles south from Exeter, on the east side of the river Ex, just opposite to Powderham-castle, which stands on the west. This was also sometimes a castle, but this noble lord altered it,^a and made it a fair and stately dwelling-house: it is open only to the west, being defended otherwise by little hills, that semicircle it; it stands low, and so near the river, that upon spring tides, the high floods rise almost to the outer-gate of the house, unto which is belonging a very handsom chappel, adjoyning to a spacious dining-room, at the east end thereof. What confirms my conjecture, that this lord was born at this place, notwithstanding they had other noble houses in the county, is, that from K. Edw. 3d's days, the heirs of this family, who were generally knights, are denominated from this their seat, as Sir John Dinham of Nutwel,^b in K. Edw. 3d's days; and Sir John Dinham of Nutwel, in K. Rich. 2d's reign: and so on unto this present lord.

As for the original of this family, we find it very antient and noble; they, at first, called themselves, De Dinant, from their castle of that name, in Brittany; and Oliver de Dinant^c came into this realm from thence, in assistance of William the Conqueror. In protract of time, they came to vary the name into Dinham or Denham.

The most antient lands they possessed in this county, were at Hartland, a very large parish, lying, in the extreamest point thereof, to the north-west, adjoyning the Severn sea, over against the Isle of Lundy; Oliver de Dinant, Viscount de Dinant, in Brittany, was Lord of Hartland, in the Conqueror's time;^d whose heir had the honor of Hartland, and held it as the head of his barony, in the time of K. Hen. 2.^e And they had a fair house and park in this place; nor was this all, for that they are said to have founded an abby here also to pious uses. Tho' some say, they rather repaired, than founded it, for that it was erected before, by Githa, Earl Goodwin's wife, to the memory of St. Nectan (to whom the parish church is dedicated) whom she had in great veneration, because she verily believed, that, through his merits, her husband escaped shipwreck, in a very dangerous storm at sea: however, they were, if not founders, very noble benefactors thereunto; by which means, at the dissolution of abbies, in K. Hen. 8th's days, it was found to be of the yearly value^f of 306*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* 9.

This great lord, of whom we are speaking, descended from a noble train of ancestors; Oliver de Dinant was called at parliament amongst the barons, in the 24th of K. Edw. 1.^g Though we do not find that his son Josce was so, for at that time, a baron, generally, was no inheritable title; and they only were held as such, whom the King, by writ, was pleased to summon to parliament. From the last mentioned Josce they were all knights, and called by the name of John, down to the present lord: who was the son of Sir John Dinham, by Jane his wife, as one,^h Joan, as anotherⁱ calls her, who was the daughter and heir of Sir Richard Arches.

This gentleman was twenty-eight years of age at his father's death, which hapned in the 36th^k of Hen. 6, in the year of our Lord 1458. About two years after this, the Duke of York and the Earl of Warwick, disgusting, that all things should be sway'd by the Queen, and that the nobles were despised, raised all the power they could, on pretence to seek redress. The Queen, on the other hand, having received some affront from the men of Calais, in repulsing the governor she had sent thither, was so incensed, that, in great passion, she gave order to make ready all the King's ships, lying at Sandwich, to give assistance to the governor. But this Sir John Dinham, out of love to the Earl of March, eldest son to the Duke of York, boarded those ships

ships in the harbor, coming hastily from Calais^l to Sandwich, where he surprized the Lord Rivers, designed admiral for that service, and the Lord Scales's son, and carried both them and their ships to Calais;^m in which action he was wounded in the leg.ⁿ

Now each side holding it not fit any longer to conceal their designs, prepare to take the field; but before they came to any action, K. Hen. 6, making proclamation, 'That who ever would abandon the Duke of York, should receive pardon.' Trollop and his Calicians, who first came over to the duke's assistance, came into the King; by whom all the Duke of York's counsels were discovered, which so much discouraged him, that he himself, and his younger son, fled into Wales, and then into Ireland; his eldest son, the Earl of March, (afterwards K. Edw. 4th) with the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, got into Devonshire, where they hid themselves a while at this gentleman Sir John Dinham's house, at Nutwel; and shortly after, by his means, they were shipt from Exmouth, a neighboring village joyning to the sea shore, to Guernsy, and so to Calais.^o

Soon after this, Edward Earl of March obtained the crown of England, by the name of K. Edw. 4th, this Sir John Dinham became in such estimation with him, that in the 6th year of his reign he had summons to parliament, among the barons of this realm.^p And within three years after, in consideration of his many services, obtained a grant of the custody of the forest of Dartmoor, with the manor of Lydford and burrough; likewise the castle of Lydford, with the manor of South-Teign, in this county, to hold for life, paying yearly one hundred marcs, with 6s. 8d. to the King, his heirs, and successors.

Soon after that, he had another grant of the office of Steward, of all the honors, castles, manors, and burroughs of Plimpton, Okehampton, Tiverton, Sampford-Courtenay, and divers others, part of the possessions of Humphry Stafford, Earl of Devon, then in the crown, to hold for life.^q

In the 11th of Edw. 4th, the King, after his expulsion, being again restored, this noble lord, with some others, was left in Kent, to sit in judgment on the rebels in that county, so called by the prevailing party, whereof a great number were punished by the purse.

And in the 12th of the same reign, he was retained to serve the King in his fleet at sea (an argument of his skill and conduct in those affairs), with three thousand five hundred and eighty soldiers and marriners. So likewise in the 15th of the same, for four months, with three thousand men. In which year, by reason of his great wisdom (as my author saith^r), he was constituted one of the King's privy-council; and had a grant of an annuity of an hundred marks, payable, for his attendance on that service, out of the customs of the port of London.

Such also was his farther honor,^s that in the 17th of the same King, he was, together with the earl of Arrondel, and other great personages, sent to treat with the commissioners of Lewis, King of France, for prorogation of the truce betwixt the two crowns: And in consideration of his losses by George, Duke of Clarence, the King allotted him, in the 18th of his reign, a pension of an hundred pounds per an. out of the revenues of the manors of Sampford Courtenay, Chalverlegh, Torr-Brian, and Slapton, in the county of Devon, until the sum of 600*l.* should be fully paid.

Moreover, that we may see something also of his works of piety, in the 20th of Edw. 4, he joyned, with certain other noble persons, in the foundation of a fraternity, to the glory of the blessed Virgin (such was the devotion of those times) in the parish of Ulting in Essex; and thereunto gave lands and rents, to the yearly value of ten marcs, for the maintenance of one priest, to celebrate daily divine service in the chapel there, for the good estate of K. Edw. 4, and Elizabeth his Queen, during this life; and afterwards, for the health of their souls; as also for himself, and co-founders thereof.

^l Id. ibid.^m Sir R. Bak. Chron. in K. Hen. 6, A.ⁿ Reg. 38. ^o Mr. Risden MS. in Limson.^o Sir R. Bak. Chron. in K. Hen. 6.^p Dugd. Baron. of Eng. v. 1, p. 514.^q Id. ibid.^r Id. ib. p. 515.^s Idem. ibid.

When K. Hen. 7 came to the throne of England, he was far higher advanced than he was before, for he was constituted one of the privy-council to that prudent prince; and also, Jul. 14. 1 R. lord high treasurer of England: Which most honorable and profitable office he held for fifteen years together,¹ even home to the time of his death. During all which space, we have nothing memorable of him transmitted to posterity. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the Lord Fitz-walter, by whom he had issue Henry, who died without issue; whereby his noble inheritance came to be divided among his four sisters, married, the eldest to Nich. Baron Carew, so Westc.^u, to Sir John Carew, so Dugd.;^z the second to the Lord Zouch; the third to Felk-Bourchier Lord Fitzwarren, of whom was the late Earl of Bath; the fourth to Sir John Sabcot of Rutlandshire, of whom is the Earl, now Duke of Bedford.¹ The inheritance of Nutwel came to Zouch, who dispos'd of it to ——— Prideaux, serjeant at law; it was lately Sir Hen. Ford's, and now Mr. Pollexfen's, the chief justice's son.

¹ Dugd. Chr. Ser. p. 74, 76.

^u M. Westcot's MS. of Dev. in Nut.

^z Id. quo prius.

¹ Mr. Westc. Loc. ult.

This noble lord was advanced farther yet, to the high honor of a knight of the garter;² and from that, we hope, to heaven, in the 17th of K. Hen. 7, Ætat. 72. He is supposed³ to have been buried at Lustlegh in this county, whose picture, with his lady's, are thought to be seen very glorious there in a glass-window, having their armories between them, and escotcheons on their surcoats: But Dugd. tells us,^b he was buried in the gray-friars church, near Smith-field, London.

² Dugd. ibid.

³ Risd. MS. of Dev. in Lustlegh.

^b Ibid. from Stow's Surv. pag. 46. a.

DODDERIDGE, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

DODDERIDGE, Sir John, Knight, one of the judges of the honorable court of King's-Bench, was born in this county, A. D. 1555, but where it is not so well agreed on. A certain author tells us,^a he received his first breath in the parish of South-Moulton, in the north parts of this shire; and says, 'That he had deserved ill that town, if he had forgotten the chiefest ornament thereof: For here, saith he, was born, that reverend, and learned in all sciences, Sir John Dodderidge, Kt.' Whom he makes to be of no illustrious birth; for to him, he applieth that of the poet, whose words he thought fit to put into the following English.

Ingenuâ de plebe virûm, nec census in illo:
Nobilitate suâ major; sed vita, Fidesq;
Inculpata fuit——

His wealth was not exceeding large,
Nor yet pedigree of great fame;
But life and actions so upright,
That none could ever justly blame.

But from a surer hand, I am informed,^b That Judg Dodderidge was born in the pleasant town of Barnstaple: and that he was the son of Richard Dodderidge, an eminent merchant in, and a good benefactor to, that place, by Joan Badcock, of South-Moulton aforesaid, his wife; who brought him several children.

The name, I find,^c is of antient standing in this province; for Dodderidge, in the parish of Crediton, had long since lords so called; which divided at length among co-heirs, came unto divers hands.

That our judge Dodderidge was a person of no mean quality, appears from this, that he was entered a sojourner^d of Exeter college, in Oxford; which few, or none, ever are, but the sons of gentlemen: This hapned A. D. 1572, in the 17th year of his age. Four years after which, he proceeded batchelor of arts, and having compleated it by determination, he removed to the Middle-Temple at London; where he made great proficiency in the study of the common law, and became a noted counsellor.

In the 45th of Q. Elizabeth, he was chosen Lent-reader of that house;^e and in the 1st of K. James I, Jan. 20, 1603, he was called to the degree of serjeant at law; and about that time also, was made Prince Henry's serjeant: but the year following, he was discharged of his serjeantship, by special writ from the King; and this with no disparagement to the worth or merit of this eminent person, it being often practised by the Kings and Queens of England, when they have had more than ordinary occasion for the service, some other way, of eminent serjeants at law, to exonerate them of this office, pro tempore, as may be seen in Dugd.^f

The ground of Serjeant Dodderidge's being discharged from this office, at that time, as it seems, was this, that K. Jam. I, had some extraordinary need for a solicitor-general, unto which office, as appears in his epitaph, this gentleman was sometime called; altho' not recorded as such by Sir W. Dugd. in his Chronica Series, under those years, where is chart blanch. Three years after this, viz. Jan. 25, 1607,^g was Serjeant Dodderidge constituted one of the King's serjeants at law: And on the 5th of July following,^h he received the honor of knighthood from the King, at Whitehall.

In the year of our Lord, 1612, and of K. Jam. 1, the 10th, was Sir John Dodderidge appointed one of the judges of the King's Bench;^k in which honorable post he

continued

^a Flor. A. D. 1612. R. R. Jac. 1.

^b Mr. Westcot. view of Devon, in South-Moulton, MS.

^c A near relation of this fam. gave me this acc. thereof.

^d M. Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Crediton. M. S.

^e Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 442.

^f Dugd. Orig. Juridic. p. 219.

^g Joh. Doder. exoneratus à Gradu Survicent. ad Legem 29 Oct. 2 Jac. 1. Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 103.

^h Orig. Jurid. p. 132, 140.

ⁱ Dugd. Chr. Ser. p. 103.

^j S. W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in the Kts. under K. Ja. 1.

^k Chron. Ser. p. 102.

continued for the space of seventeen years, that is, to time of his death; and that with as high and general a respect, as any person that ever filled that place: ‘For he was a most excellent judiciary; whose sincerity held the ballance of justice with so steady a hand, that (as one, who knew him, testifies of him¹) neither love nor lucre fear nor flattery, could make it shake, or yield, the weight of a grain.’

¹ Westc. view of Devon, in South-Molton, MS.

In the same year, wherein this reverend person was constituted a judg, he was actually created master of arts, in Serjeants-Inn, London, by the vice-chancellor, both the proctors, and five others, of the university of Oxford;^m which degree was conferred upon him, in gratitude, for the great service he had lately done for that university, in several law-suits, depending between it, and the city of Oxford.

^m Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

He was a very learned and well-read gentleman, and that in most parts of scholarship; for while he continued in Exeter college, he was a severe student;ⁿ and, by the help of a good tutor, he became a noted disputant: So that by his happy education, forwarded with excellent natural parts, and continual industry, he became so general a scholar, that we may acquiesce in the character one has given of him,^o ‘That ’tis hard to say, whether he was a better artist, divine, common or civil-lawyer.’ Among his other studies, he was a great lover and searcher of antiquities, and became eminent for the skill and knowledg he had acquired therein, as I may shew more fully by and by. However, this honorable person was so taken up with the importunate affairs of his more peculiar profession, viz. the common law, as that he could not be at leisure to oblige the world (as otherwise he might and would have done) with his labors in those other parts of learning, which he was master of. But in relation to his more peculiar profession, the law, he wrote and published divers excellent things; thus enumerated to my hands.^p

ⁿ Id. ib. p. 443.

^o Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 152.

^p Ath. Oxon. Loc. quo sup.

I. The Lawyer’s Light: or, Due Direction for the Study of the Law. London, printed 1629, 4to.

II. A Compleat Parson: or, A Description of Advowsons and Church-Livings, delivered in several Readings, in an Inn of Chancery, called, New-Inn. London, printed 1602, 1603, 1630, 4to.

III. The History of the antient and modern Estate of the Principality of Wales, Dutchy of Cornwall, and Earldom of Chester, &c. Lond. 1630, 4to.

IV. The English Lawyer. A Treatise, describing a Method for the managing of the Laws of this Land; and expressing the best Qualities requisite in the Student, Practiser, Judges, &c. Lond. print. an. 1631, 4to.

V. Opinion touching the antiquity, Power, Order, State, Manner, Persons, and Proceedings, of the High Court of Parliament in England; published by his nephew, John Dodderidge, Esq: 1658, in 8vo; of which, more hereafter.

VI. A Treatise of particular Estates; Lond. an. 1677, 12°, printed at the end of the 4th edition of William Noy’s book, called, The Grounds and Maxims of the Laws.

VII. A true representation of forepassed parliaments, to the view of the present times and posterity. This, my author tells us,^q he saw in manuscript, in a thin folio, in the library of Dr. Barlow, late Bishop of Lincoln. Whether it be printed, or not, since, is uncertain.

^q Id. ib.

VIII. This gentleman did also peruse and enlarge a book, intituled, The Magazine of Honor. Lond. print. 1642, 8vo; supposed to be the same, afterwards published under Judg Dodderidge’s name, by this title:

The Law of Nobility and Peerage. Wherein the antiquities, titles, degrees, and distinctions, concerning the peers and nobility of this kingdom, are excellently set forth. Lond. print. 1657, 1658, 8vo.

IX. He moreover revised and fitted for the press, by correcting and expunging divers

vers passages, in Mr. John Hooker, alias Vowel, his Chorographical Description of the County of Devon. To which is affixed, his letter to Mr. Palfeild (I suppose some stationer) wherein he recommended that work to publication; although not hitherto (for what reason I know not) exposed to public view: The which manuscript, thus corrected, I have seen in the hands of John Eastchurch of Wood, in this county, gentleman; where it still remains.

What other things this reverend person wrote, I no where find.

I shall therefore, from his labors in this kind, descend unto his family concerns, his marriage, issue, and estate.

As to the first; he had, successively, no less than three wives, his first was a daughter of Germin; his second wife, was a daughter of Culme, of Canons-Leigh, in this county, Esq; a very antient and worshipful family; his third wife, was Dorothy, the daughter of Sir Ames Bampfieild of North-Molton, Kt. and the relict of Edward Hancock, of Comb-Martin, Esq; said to be the recorder of the city of Exeter (I suppose deputy, he not being mentioned as such by Mr. Izaac in his catalogue^r) and clerk of the assizes; a very ingenuous gentleman, whose residence was some time at Mount-Radford, near the city aforesaid. In right of his last wife, Hancock's widow, this became the habitation of Judg Dodderidge, where he sometime lived very hospitably, and suitable to his character.

^r Mem. of the City of Exon.

All the issue I find he had, was one son, by his last wife, who survived his mother, but died before his father, in the flower or bud of his age; so that this reverend and learned Judg, left no issue of his own, at the time of his death, to transmit his name to posterity.

As to his estate, so far as it relates to this county, he purchased a fair demesne, in or near the parish of South-Molton, called by the name of Bremeridge (as what heretofore was much subject to brambles and briers, though now of better quality); these were originally (as I am informed^s) the lands of Raleigh; from whom they came to the Lord Martin; thence to Fortescue; at length to Giffard of Brighlegh, who sold them to Judg Dodderidge aforesaid: Where he built a very fair and gentile house, about the year of our Lord 1622; but having no issue of his own, at the time of his death, he left it to his brother, Pentecost Dodderidge of Barnstaple, merchant; from whom it descended to his son, John Dodderidge, of whom before, and more hereafter.

^s A MS. pedig. of the family, sent from an unknown hand.

This reverend judg, as was hinted before, was a person of great integrity, as may be inferred from that notable expression of his, for which he was famous, 'That as old as he was, he would go to Tiburn on foot, to see such a man hanged, that should prefer money to a place of that nature.' For certainly, those, who buy such offices by wholesale, must sell justice by retail, to make themselves savers. He was commonly called, the sleepy judg, because he would sit on the bench with his eyes shut; which was only a posture of attention, to sequester his sight from distracting objects, the better to listen to what was alledged.^t

^t Full. Worth. P. 257.

Having thus dispatched these things, I shall now proceed to the death and funeral of this honorable and most worthy person; for notwithstanding all the esteem, love, and respect, by his great learning, and useful conversation, so justly acquired, he was summoned, by that grim serjeant, to surrender up his pious soul into the hands of him that gave it; and he did it accordingly, with great chearfulness, at Forsters, near Egham, in Surrey, September the 13th, in the year of our Lord, 1628, near about the 73d year of his age.

Soon after which, his venerable remains were carried thence, according to his desire, unto the city of Exeter; where they are honorably deposited in the cathedral church,

church, near the Lady Mary's chappel, viz. in the ambulatory, before the library door; under a fair large stone, on which is this inscription:

Hic situm est Johannis Dodderidge, militis & judicis, quod fuit. Cujus memorie proximum hoc monumentum positum & sacratum est. Obiit xiii die Sept. A.D. 1628. Underneath which words is this motto: *Lex Norma Morum*. Then we have his coat armour, with the mantling engraven on the same stone; and underneath that, these words. *Beati qui in Domino moriuntur*.

Within the library near by (formerly part of the Lady Mary's chappel), at the upper end thereof, is a very sumptuous and noble monument erected, to the memory of this Judg Dodderidge, and his lady; containing their representation at large, curiously cut in alabaster, under a stately arch, supported with marble pillars, well polished.

He lieth in his scarlet gown and robes, with a court-roll in his hand; she in very rich drapery, suitable to her sex and quality.

In memory of both which persons, were distinct epitaphs sometimes found; which being written with letters of gold, on tables of marble, time hath well nigh washed away; but so perfectly as I find them, I shall here endeavor to transmit them to posterity.

To the memory of Sir John Dodderidge, Knight, who was first, serjeant at law to Prince Henry; afterwards, solicitor-general to King James of famous memory; after that, principal serjeant at law to the said King James; and lastly, was called by him, to be one of the judges of the honorable Court of King's-Bench; whereof he remained a judg the rest of his life, for the space of seventeen years. He departed this life at Forsters, near Egham, in Surrey, the thirteenth day of September, Anno Dom. 1628, about the seventy-third year of his age; and, as he desired, was here buried, the fourteenth of October, then next following. *Nunc obiit Doderigus Judex*.

Learning adieu, for Dodderidge is gone
To fix his earthly to an heavenly throne.
Rich urn of learned dust! scarcee can be found
More worth inshrin'd, within six foot of ground.

Then follow some Latin verses, which are so lieked out by the tongue of time, that my author could not transcribe them exactly in his time; much less can they be so now: However you may please to take them, as I find them.

Qui Themidis sacræ interpres, jurisq; tot annos
Municipalis apex, virum quem magnus Jacobus
Equestri clavo ornavit, jussitq; tribunal
Ascendere juridicum. populisq; evolvere lites
Ambiguas, dignâq; rependere crimina pæna
Explorata pari, qui me gravitasq; fidesq;
Justiciaq; ——— gerit prudentia, tandem
Concessit fati. Cum poterit altera cælum
Pars repetit, pietasq; jubet fraternia ———
Corporis exuvias requiescere Mausolæo.

Quoto ætatis? Quoto salutis decessit.

Chronogramma.

En! ipse letho extinguitur
Doderigus Judex Carus.

The inscriptions to the memory of his lady, were these:^u

^u Mr. Westc.
View of Devon,
in Exet. MS.

Hic jacet Domina Dorothea uxor Johannis Doderidge militis; unius justiciariorum Domini Regis ad placita coram Rege tenenda assignati; & filia Amisii Bampfieild militis. Quæ obiit primo Martii, A. D. 1614.

Mortua jam statua est, illustris fœmina vivens
Viva typus veræ, quæ pietatis erat.
Hanc igitur pietas terræ deplorat ademptam;
Huic pietas Cœli regna tenenda dedit.

To which is added, Apostrophe ad Spectatorem.

Mens mea quam gremio corpus conceperat annos
Binos terdenos, filia parta Deo est.
Mors lucina fuit, lucem dedit illa fruendam
Cœli quo primæ luceo stella notæ.

As when a curious clock is out of frame,
A work-man all in pieces takes the same;
And mending what amiss is to be found,
The same rejoyns, and makes it true and sound;
So God this lady into two parts took,
Too soon her soul her mortal course forsook;
But, by His might, at length her body sound,
Shall rise, rejoyn'd unto her soul, encrown'd.
'Till then, they rest, in earth and heaven sunder'd,
At which conjoy'n'd, all such as knew them wonder'd.

His matri charæ cor gnati triste parentat,
Mortem ejus celebrans quâ sibi vita data est.

This reverend and learned gentleman, leaving no issue of his own, his brother, and then next, his brother's son, succeeded in his estate, John Dodderidge, Esquire, of whom I said I would speak more largely; and here I shall endeavor to absolve my promise.

This gentleman was also a native of the county of Devon, born in the clean and neat town of Barnstaple aforesaid, Novemb. 11th, 1610. He was the son of Pentecost Dodderidge, (a sufficient merchant of that place) by Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of one Mr. Westcombe, merchant.

He was bred to the law, which he made his profession; and grew very eminent for his learning and knowledg therein: For which reason, he was chosen recorder of the antient corporation of Barnstaple aforesaid, the place of his nativity; and was also its representative in parliament. In matters of which kind, he was excellently skilled, as he was in other parts of learning also, especially in antiquities.

In the year 1658, he published a little book, in 8vo, numbred before among his uncle the judg's works, thus entituled:

Opinion touching the Antiquity, Power, Order, State, Manner, Persons, and Proceedings, of the High Court of Parliament of England.

Together with which, are published also,

The Opinions of Arthur Aggard, Joseph Holland, Francis Tate, and William Campden.

^x Ath. Oxon.
v. 1.

Who (by a late author^x) are said to have been all eminent antiquaries and historians.

^y Ibid. p. 444.

And having mentioned Mr. Joseph Holland, a Devonian also,^y not being furnished with sufficient memoirs to insert him into his proper place, in this work, I shall crave leave here, for to record the character I find given of him, before I go farther.

He was educated in the study of the common law, in one of the temples, and became learned therein; as also in several other curious and polite sorts of literature.

Being much delighted with those kind of studies, he became an excellent herald, genealogist, and antiquary; as several things of his writing, now in the college of arms, commonly called, the herald's office, do testify. Among which, is a very long roll of parchment, containing the arms of the nobility and gentry of Devon, before, and to his time, said to be made anno 1585.

I have a manuscript, called a collection, containing the arms and names of the gentlemen, at this present remaining in the county of Devon, in about ten sheets, in quarto, subscribed, Joseph Holland, 1580.

^z Ath. Oxon.
quo sup.

There goes also from hand to hand, a folio manuscript, of his collection, containing the arms of the nobility and gentry of Devonshire, Somersetshire, and Cornwall.^z

But to return to Mr. Dodderidge; he was thrice married, first unto Jane, daughter of Hele of South-Hele, in this county. Secondly, unto Martha, daughter of Sir Thomas Dacus, of Hereford, Knight. Thirdly, unto Judith, daughter of Robert (another says John) Gourdon of Ashington-Hall, in Suffolk, Esquire (who afterward became the wife of John Gould of Clapham, in the county of Surrey, a native likewise of this province, being born at Hays, in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, near Exon). This last marriage of Mr. Dodderidge was solemnized, Octob. 8, 1657.

He had a son named John, who died young, and was buried in the church of Barnstaple, anno 1653; but at his death left no surviving issue. He was a good benefactor to his house at Bremeridge, and made some addition to it; which at his death, together with his other estate, fell among his three sisters, thus disposed of in marriage: Mary, unto John Martin of Exon, merchant; Dorothy, first unto John Clarke of Exon, merchant, and secondly, unto John Lovering of Barnstaple, merchant; and Elizabeth Dodderidge, unto Richard Crossing of Exon, merchant, whose youngest daughter, Sarah Crossing, married unto John Blundel of Tiverton, Esq; brought Bremeridge unto that name and family, in which it now continues, viz. in Philip Blundel, Esq; a minor of about thirteen years of age, as was said before.^a

^a Pag. 99.

This worthy and eminent person, John Dodderidge aforesaid, died an. 166—, and was buried the 22d day of March, at Cheshunt, in the county of Hereford.

DOWNE, JOHN, BACHELOR OF DIVINITY.

DOWNE, John, (*Note.*) Batchelor of Divinity, was born at Holdsworthy, an eminent market-town, in the north-west parts of this county. He was the son of John Downe of that place,^a by Joan his wife, the eldest of five daughters of John Jewel of Bowden, in the parish of Berry-Nerber, gentleman; by which he became nearly related to the famous Bishop Jewel.

Flor. A. D.
1614. R. R.
Jac. 1.
^a Mr. Westc.
Pedig. of Dev.
Gent. in Jewel.

There were antiently belonging to this county, two distinct families, so called, whose names yet adhere to their lands and places of residence.

As Ralph de Doune of Doune-Ralph, a parish so called from this lord;^b though for extent, the least in the county or kingdom, the rectory thereof being valued, in the King's books, but *5s. 1d.* per annum, lying near Axmouth, in the south-east parts thereof. This family held these lands in K. Hen. 2d's time, and inhabited somtimes here, and somtimes at Wike, in the parish of Axminster, not far from Doune-Ralph aforesaid: One of which, Pascasius de Doune by name, making his last will and testament, in the year of our Lord 1341, bequeathed his soul into the hands of God, and his body to be buried in St. Mary's (the parish church of Axminster).^c There were several knights of this name and family, who lived in great port; until, at length, the two co-heirs of Hugh de Doune, brought the estate to their husbands, Holcomb and Ledred.

^b Sir W. Pole's
Surv. of Dev.
in Down-Ra.
and Axminst.
MS.

The other family of this name, lived in the north parts of this county, and had its habitation at East-Doune, about nine miles to the north of Barnstaple; where Henry Doune held two knight's-fees, so far back as the 27th of K. Hen. 3d, whom four of that name succeeded there; and then Eleanor, daughter of Philip de Doune,^d (on whom her father had so settled the estate, that having issue male afterward, by a second venture, whose posterity still flourishes in the parish of Pilton, near Barum, or Barnstaple, aforesaid, he could not, or would not, revoke it) brought East Doune, and other lands, by her marriage, unto the antient race of Pyne, then of Ham in Cornwall, now still remaining at East-Doune, aforesaid.

^c *Lego animam meam—& corpus meum Sepeliendum in Eccles. B. Mariae de Axminster.* Sir W. Pole's Gr. MS. of Chart. pag. 260.
^d Id in East-Down, MS.

From this last-mentioned family of the name, did this Mr. Downe, we are speaking of, descend; whose great worth will add a lustre, not only to the antient stock from whence he sprung, but the whole county. Lest any should imagine, that what I say of him is merely flattery, or mine own invention, they may know, what follows is authenticated, for the most part by the testimony of that eminent divine, Dr. Hackwel, his near neighbor and acquaintance, in the sermon he preached at his funeral, since printed, and prefixed unto Mr. Downe's works; the subject whereof was this, 'They that be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars, for ever and ever.' Daniel xii. 3. A subject rarely well suited to the occasion, as may be observed, by what follows in that excellent discourse.

^e Print. at Ox.
1633, 4to.

Mr. John Doune, or Down, was brought into the light, during the reign of that truly noble and renowned lady Q. Elizabeth, about the year of our lord 1570, and, by that means, was baptized in the same faith and religion, in which he departed this life.

He was descended of an honest, a vertuous, and a religious parentage; brought up in a liberal and free manner, first in the country, and then in the university: Where he lived to receive the highest degree, that mother of his, Cambridge (where he was fellow of Emanuel-College) could bestow upon him, save one (*viz.*) batchelor of divinity; into which also he was incorporated at Oxford, with divers others, in the act held there, in the month of July, 1600.^f But, in the judgment of all that knew him,

^f Ath. Oxon.
v. 1. in Fast.
he p. 733.

he deserved the highest degree also, better than many who have received it, both before him, and since him : So as whether his degrees more honored him, or he them, as well by the exercise he performed for them, at by his sweet conversation, and abilities in all kind of learning, is not easy to determin.

By the Divine Providence, he was there incorporated into that seminary, which hath yielded many goodly plants to our church ; and among the rest, the right reverend Bishop Hall was his cotemporary, and antient acquaintance.

He had to uncle, by the mother's side, that jewel of prelates, the mirour of his age for sanctity, piety, and theology, all in one, viz. Dr. Jewel, sometime bishop of Salisbury, whom he proposed to himself as a pattern of imitation ; and he could not have a better among meer men.

He lived to see his children's children ; and his eldest sister's children's children's children, to his great comfort ; and yet, by God's blessing, was his father's brother living and present at his funeral.

Had his means been answerable to his worth, he had not lain in such obscurity as he did ; but had doubtless moved, and shined, in a far higher and larger sphere. He was first presented, by the master and fellows of his college,^s to the vicarage of Winsford, in the county of Somerset, where he continued for a while ; what the ground of his removal thence was, I do not find. He afterwards became rector of Instow, in his own country ; a small parish, lying just in the angle, where the two famous rivers of this county, Taw and Turrige, meet, and go hand in hand together into the Severn sea : A parsonage of about an hundred pound per an. but it was so much more worth (he was wont to say) for that his patron did not live there ; which is very true, if he should be neither kind nor just. And though he had no great income, yet God so blessed him with competent means, that he lived contentedly, brought up his children in a decent manner, furnished himself with a fair library, relieved the poor, and was not wanting to his kindred, that stood in want of his help. And for hospitality, he was constant in it, entertaining his friends, and such as came to visit him, in a chearful and plentiful manner.

^s East. Oxon.
v 1, p. 783.

But upon these things I will not insist, chosing rather to come to those, which are more proper to him, his intellectual, his moral, his civil, his spiritual wisdom, and his turning many to righteousness.

First then, for his intellectual wisdom ; the sharpness of his wit, the fastness of his memory, and the soundness of his judgment, were in him, all three, so rarely mixed, as few men attain them single, in that degree he had them all. His skill in the languages was extraordinary, Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and (I think) Italian. His knowledg in the liberal arts and sciences was universal, grammar, logick, rhetorick, poetry, history, philosophy, musick, and the rest of the mathematicks. In some of which sciences he so far excelled, that I dare say, in these western parts of the kingdom, he hath not left his equal ; Neither do I speak any thing (says this reverend doctor) to amplify by way of rhetorick, I speak less than the truth.

His moral wisdom appeared, in the checking of his appetite by temperance and sobriety : Free he was in the lawful use of God's creatures, but never excessive, nor ever could he be drawn to it, either by example or perswasion. Which in a constitution so crazy, was no doubt, under God, a special means for the drawing out the thread of his life. In his carriage he was grave, yet sociable enough, courteous, yet without affectation, or vain complement ; a sure friend, to the utmost of his power, where he professed it, yet without flattery.

His civil wisdom appeared, in the government of his parish and his family ; in the education of his children, and the children of his friends, upon special request committed

mitted to his charge ; in his own matches, and the matches of his daughters ; and lastly, in the preserving, managing, and disposing of that estate, which God lent him, in an orderly manner.

His spiritual or divine wisdom, appeared in his great knowledg in the sacred scriptures, in which, with Timothy, he was trained up from a child ; and as another Apollos, grew mighty in them ; whereunto he added the help of the best interpreters, both antient and modern, the serious study of the fathers, the school-divines, the ecclesiastical story, and the controversies of the present times, as well with the Romanists, as among ourselves ; and that in matters not only of doctrine, but discipline : In all which he was so well studied, and upon all fitting occasions, so willing and ready, either by writing or speech, to express himself, as many, and those not unlearned divines, were content, nay, glad, to draw water from his well, and to light their candle at his torch ; nay, some of his adversaries in his life time, have in open pulpit, since his death (to God's glory, their own comfort, and his honor) confessed as much.

But the highest point of his spiritual wisdom, appeared in the practise of piety ; in a due conformity of his actions, in his speculation, drawing out (as it were) a fair copy in the course of his life, of those wholsom lessons which he found in his books, formed in his brain, and taught to others. And herein, indeed, do I take the very marrow and pith of spiritual wisdom, to consist in the possession and fruition of supernatural truths, according to that of the great Earl of Mirandula, '*Veritatem Philosophia quærit, Theologia invenit, Religio possidet,*' Philosophy seeks the truth, Divinity finds it, but Religion possesseth it ; Religion, I say, that binds us to the performance of our duties to God and Man.

One main branch of this duty, and effect of this wisdom, was his teaching ; he taught every where and every way, by his example and by his pen, but especially by his tongue. By his tongue, both privately and publickly : Publickly, by expounding, by catechising, by preaching ; in which he was so diligent, that since his entring into the ministry (which he often professed to be 'his greatest honor, and comfort in this world') he waded thro' the whole body of the bible, from the beginning of Genesis to the end of the Revelation.

And as he was thus diligent in teaching, so was he constant in his course, as long as his health and strength would give him leave ; and I may truly say, beyond his strength, resolving (with that uncle of his, Bp. Jewel, no less good than great) That a general should die in the field, and a preacher in the pulpit. The manner of his teaching was not by loud vociferation, or ridiculous gesticulation, or ostentation of wit, or affectation of words ; but in the evident demonstration of the spirit and power, it was demonstrative, masculine, and mighty, thro' God, to the pulling down of strong holds ; deep it was, and yet clear, rational and yet divine, perspicuous, yet punctual, artificial, yet profitable, calm, yet piercing, ponderous, yet familiar ; so as the ablest of his hearers might always learn somewhat, and yet the simplest understand all : Which was a rare mixture, and in this mixture he ran a middle and moderate course, most agreeable to the canons and constitutions of that church, in which he was born and bred ; betwixt the apish superstition of some, and the peevish singularity of others ; betwixt blind devotion, and over bold presumption ; betwixt unreasonable obedience, and unwarrantable disconformity ; betwixt popish tyranny grounded upon carnal policy, and popular confusion, guided by meer fancy : The one laboring for an usurped monarchy, and to turn all the body into head ; the other for a lawless anarchy, and to have a body without a head.

Now tho' in his teaching he ran this middle course, yet did it always aim, not only at the information of the judgment, but the reformation of the will ; the beating down of

of impiety, and the convincing of the conscience, to the drawing of his hearers, as from ignorance to knowledg, and from error to truth ; so likewise thereby, from rebellion to obedience, from profaneness to religion. And truly I little doubt, but many a good soul, now a saint in heaven, did they understand our actions and desires, and withal, could make known their conceits to us, would soon give us to understand, that, under God, he was the instrument for the turning of them to righteousness, and so for the directing and conducting of them to that place of their bliss.

And as little doubt I, but many a good soul, who hears me this day in secret and in silence, blesseth God, and the memory of this good man, for that spiritual knowledg and comfort which they have received by his ministry. Once, I am sure, that a virtuous gentlewoman, of good note and rank, hath, since his death, by her letters written with her own hand, to some of his nearest friends, testify'd, her turning to righteousness to have been first wrought by his means. And no question, but many others might as justly and truly do the like, were they so disposed, or occasion required it.

This was the course of his life ; now for the manner of his departure hence. When his last sickness first seized him, he accounted himself no man of this world : when he was in his best health, tho' as a pilgrim he walked in it ; yet as a soldier, he never warred after it ; but now being thus arrested and imprisoned, he professed to his friends, who came to visit him (holding up his hands to heaven) ' That though his body was here, his heart was above, and consequently his treasure ; for where a man's treasure is, there will his heart be also.' He likewise assured us, ' That though he saw death approaching, yet he feared it not ; Death being now but a droan, and the sting thereof taken out.'

During his sickness, he made his houshold his congregation ; his chamber his chapel, and his bed his pulpet, from whence he cast forth many holy and heavenly ejaculations, and made a most divine confession of his faith ; not only to the satisfaction and instruction, but the admiration of his hearers.

Among the rest, two things there were which he much and often insisted upon, the one, ' That he hoped only to be saved by the merits of Jesus Christ ;' the other, ' That he constantly persevered in the faith and religion, professed and maintained in the church of England, in which he was born, baptized, and bred.' And this he many times, and earnestly protested, in a very serious and solemn manner, pawning his soul upon the truth thereof.

His glass being now almost run, and the hour of his dissolution drawing on (though his memory and senses no way failed him) he desired to be absolved after the manner prescribed by our church ; and according to his desire, having first made a brief confession, and thereupon expressing a hearty contrition, together with an assurance of remission, by the precious blood of his dear Saviour, he received absolution from the mouth of a lawful minister ; and having received it, professed, that he found great ease and comfort therein ; and withal, that he was desirous likewise, to have received the blessed sacrament of the eucharist, if the state of his body would have permitted him. And not long after, imagining with himself, that he heard some sweet music, and calling upon Christ, ' Sweet Jesus kill me, that I may live with thee,' he sweetly fell asleep in the Lord ; as did the protomartyr, who ready to yield up the ghost, prayed, and said, ' Lord Jesus receive my spirit.'

Thus he lived, and thus he died, near approaching the great climacterical year of his age. A great loss, in the loss of this one man, in those days ; his flock lost a faithful pastor, his wife a loving husband, his children a tender father, his servants a good master, his neighbors a friendly neighbor, his friends a trusty friend, his kindred a dear kinsman, that whole country a great ornament ; the King lost a loyal subject, the
kingdom

kingdom a true hearted Englishman, the clergy a principal light, the church a dutiful son, the arts a zealous patron, and religion a stout champion.

Thus far the learned and judicious Dr. Hackwel, whose own learning and piety made him a competent judge of those excellent accomplishments in another; and whose integrity must render his testimony beyond all exception. Yet for the farther confirmation hereof, we have the concurrent suffrage herein, of that famous pious prelate, Bishop Hall; who encouraging Dr. Hackwel in the printing his Funeral Sermon, and publishing Mr. Down's works, is pleased to give his attestation to all that had been spoken of him, in these words;

“ Worthy Mr. Dr. Hackwil,

“ I do heartily congratulate to my dead friend and collegian, this your so just and noble a commemoration. It is much that you have said; but in this subject, no whit more than enough. I can second every word of your praises, and can hardly restrain my hand from an additional repetition. How much ingenuity, how much learning and worth, how much sweetness of conversation, how much elegance of expression, how much integrity and holiness have we lost in that man? No man ever knew him, but must needs say, that one of the brightest stars in our west is now set; the excellent parts that were in him, were a fit instance for that your learnedly defended position of the vigor of this last age.—Besides those skilful and rare pieces of divinity tracts, which you are about to publish I hope (for my old love to those studies) we shall see abroad, some excellent monuments of his Latin poesy. In which faculty, I dare boldly say, few, if any, in our age, exceeded him. In his polemical discourses, how easy is it for any judicious reader to observe, the true genius of his renowned uncle, Bishop Jewel? Such smoothness of stile, such sharpness of wit, such interspersions of well-applied reading, such grave and holy urbanity,” &c.

Thus that holy bishop, Dr. Hall, in his letter to Dr. Hackwel, dated Exon Palace, Mar 22, 1631; which is added immediately after the Funeral Sermon prefixed to Mr. Down's works. A Catalogue whereof, published by that learned Doctor, here follows.

1. A Treatise concerning the Force and Efficacy of Reading. Printed at Oxford 1633, 4to. A Sermon ad Clerum, on Acts xv. 21. 2. Christ's Prayer for his Church. Oxf. 1633, 4to. 3. A Godly Discourse of Self-denial. Print. Oxf. 1630, 4to. 4. An Apology of the Justice of God. Print. Oxf. 1633, 4to. 5. An Amulet or Preservative against the Contempt of the Ministry. A sermon ad clerum, on Tit. ii. 15. Print. Oxf. 1633. 6. The Dove-like Serpent, on Mat. x. 16. Print. Oxf. 1633, 4to. 7. Subjection to the Higher Powers, on Rom. xiii. 3. Print. Oxf. 1633. 8. A Defence of the Lawfulness of Lots in Gaming, against the Arguments of N. N. Oxf. 1633. 4to. 9. The real Presence by Transubstantiation unknown to the antient Fathers. 10. A Defence of the former Answer, against the Reply of N. N. All which were printed in one volume, with the Doctor's Funeral Sermon on the author at Oxf. 4to, 1633.

After this, were these following Treatises printed at Oxford, in 4to, 1635.

11. A Treatise of the Nature and Definition of Justifying Faith. 12. A Defence of this Treatise, against the Answer of Baxter. 13. Of the Faith of Infants, and how they are justified and saved. 14. Not Consent of Fathers, but Scripture, the Ground of Faith. 15. Of Sitting and Kneeling at the Communion. 16. St. Paul and St. James reconciled about Justification. 17. Of the Authors and Authority of the Creed,

Creed, and why called a Symbol. 18. A Short Catechism. 19. Peccatum formaliter & proprie non esse infinitum. 20. Of Choice of Meats, and Abstinence. 21. An Answer unto certain Reasons for Separation. 22. Of Vows, and especially that of Virginitie. 23. A Letter. 24. The Blessed Virgin Mary is truly Dei para, the Mother of God. 25. M. Antonius Muretus's Institution for Children, translated into English verse. 26. A Translation into English Verse, of certain Psalms, viz. 1, 12, 13, 23, 119 Beth. 125, 130, 131, 133. 27. Some Occasional Poems.

Where (for a tast of the poetry of that age, and as a specimen of this worthy divine's faculty that way) I shall here crave leave to subjoyn one (his works, p. 393) thus entituled;

The Epicure and Christian.

Epicure.

Time doth haste,
Life as a shadow flies;
Breath, as a vapor, soon doth waste,
And none returns that dies.
Come let us banish woes,
And live while life doth last;
Crown we our heads with budding rose,
And of each pleasure taste.
What, tho' precise fools do us blame,
Shall we forgo content?
Pleasure is substance, vertue name,
And life will soon be spent.

Christian.

Time shall cease,
Archangels' tromp shall sing;
Death shall his prisoners all release,
And them to judgment bring.
Then shall these sinful joys
To endless wailing turn;
And they that scorned vertue's choice
In brimstone flames shall burn.
Then they that erstfond stoicks,
Shall Wisdom's children prove;
When they among the saints esteem'd,
Shall reign with Christ above.

He was a zealous and strict conformist, not only to the doctrine but discipline of our church; and by the piety of his conversation, and painfulness in the duty of his function, he was a great ornament to that church, of which he was so worthy a member.

He died at the parsonage house of Instow aforesaid, in the year of our Lord, 1631, and lies interr'd in the chancel of that parish church, under a very fair marble stone, near the communion-table; round whose edge is this inscription;

In Memory of John Down, Rector of this
Church of Instow, and Rebecca his
Wife. He died in the month of — 1631.
She was buried Octob. the 6th, 1614.

In the south wall of the same chancel, is erected a neat monument, in memory of the said Mr. John Down; on which are inscribed these words;

An Epitaph consecrated to the memory
of Mr. John Down, B. D. the late learn-
ed and reverend pastor of this church.

Here lie the ashes of that lamp-divine
Which here with zeal did burn, with knowledg shine.
Such beams his life, and learning, did display,
As chang'd our twilight to a perfect day.
For which great light, this orb too low by far,
He's plac'd in heaven, and there shines as a star.

He

He left, among several other children, one son, call'd Henry Down; who having a while studied here in England, travelled into France;* and at Caen in Normandy, proceeded doctor of physick. Upon his return into England, coming thither, he was incorporated at Oxford into the same degree, an. 1647. After which he retired into his own country, settled himself in the sweet town of Barnstaple, married a sister of Sir Thomas Berry of Northam, Kt. and dying there, about the year of our Lord 1666, he lieth interr'd in the parish church of Barnstaple.

Mr. John Down aforesaid, had another son, whose name was John; a young man of great hopes; who having been two years in the university of Oxford, coming into his native country, died at Instow, to the great grief of his relations.

In the same south wall of the chancel of the church of Instow, is a very fair monument erected to his memory also; where his statue is cut in stone, to the middle, in an oval frame; having one hand to his head, leaning on a dead skull, and the other holding a book; underneath which is this inscription,

Sacred to the memory of that vertuous and hopeful
young man,

John Down,
Son of that late Reverend Mr.
John Down, and Agnes his Wife.
Who after some two Years' Study
in the University of Oxford,
Departed this Life the 12th of
July,

Anno { Dom. 1640.
Ætat. 21.

Whilst this sweet youth with studious care did strive
T' excel in grace and vertues, being alive;
So fair a progress his young years did make,
As made (it seems) even death itself mistake.
Who numbring years by vertues, thence grow bold,
To mow him down, because he thought him old.
Unhappy error! since the world must want
So rare example in its greatest scant.
Oh! reader then, with tears well may thine eye,
Bedew the place here, where his ashes lie.

While we are in this church, I can't in duty pretermit the monument of my reverend uncle, Mr. Leonard Prince (my father's youngest brother) lately the painful rector of this church; whose remains lie near those of the Reverend Mr. Down, under a fair stone, with an inscription, too large at present to be transcribed. He was born at Nower in the parish of Kilmington in this county; descended from a knightly family of his name, still flourishing in Shropshire; bred at Oxford and at London; beneficed, first at Ilfarecombe, then at S. John's in the city of Exon, lastly here; where he was buried about the year of our Lord, 1695. He was a pious, powerful, practical preacher; much desired in his life, and much lamented at his death, which hapned about the 68th year of his age.

In the south wall of the same chancel, is placed a fair table of black marble, finely polished, on which is this title, in golden letters;

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

In
 Memory of Rebecca, Daughter
 of Leonard Prince, Rector of
 this Parish, and of Mary his Wife,
 obiit 25 Febr.

Anno { Dom. MDCLXXXV.
 { Ætatis suæ IX.

Non quam diù, sed quam benè.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

HENRY DOWNE, M. D. left issue by the sister of Sir Thomas Berry, John Downe of Barnstaple, who married Anne, daughter of Sir John Chichester, Baronet, and had issue Henry Downe of Burrough, who, by Elizabeth, heiress of Daniel Philips, Esq. had issue John, who married Anna daughter of the Honourable Commissioner Cleveland of Taply, and had issue Henry, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, who, dying in 1801, left issue, by Elizabeth daughter of the Rev. Lewis Gregory, an only daughter, Anna Maria, who is married to Robert Barton, Esq. captain in the royal-navy, of an ancient family in Lancashire. Their eldest son, Robert Cutts Barton, is the representative of this family of Downe.



SIR FRANCIS DRAKE

Published Dec. 7. 1783. by W. & A. Kelly, No. 1. Pall Mall.

DRAKE, SIR FRANCIS, KNIGHT.

DRAKE, Sir Francis, Knight, was born in, or nigh, Tavistock, in this county; and had his christian name given him by his godfather, Sir Francis Russel,^a afterward Earl of Bedford. His father, (*Note 1.*) being a minister, fled into Kent, in K. Hen. 8th's time, for fear of the six articles; wherein the sting of popery^b still remained in England, though the teeth thereof were knocked out, and the pope's supremacy abolished.

Flor. A. D. 1580. R. R. Elizab. Engl. Hero, pag. 1. Fuller's Holy State, p. 123.

Coming into Kent, Mr. Drake bound his son Francis, an apprentice to the master of a small bark, which traded into France and Zealand; where he underwent a hard service, which was not afterward unuseful to him. For pains with patience, in youth, does knit the joints of the soul, and make them more solid and compact.

His master dying unmarried, in reward of his industry, bequeathed his bark unto him for a legacy.

For some time he continued his master's profession; but the narrow seas were a prison for so large a spirit; wherefore, selling his bark, he unfortunately ventured most of his estate with Captain John Hawkins, into the West-Indies; whose goods were taken by the Spaniards at St. John de Ulva, and he himself scarcely escaped with life. To make him satisfaction, Mr. Drake was perswaded by the minister of his ship, that he might lawfully recover the value of the King of Spain, by reprizal, and repair his losses upon him any where else. The case was clear in sea-divinity; and few are such infidels, as not to believe doctrines which make for their profit; whereupon, Drake, though then a poor private man, undertook to revenge himself upon so mighty a monarch.

After two or three several voyages, to gain intelligence in the West-Indies, and some prizes taken, having now gotten a commission, Captain Drake effectually set forward from Plymouth; first, with two ships, the Dragon and the Swan, in the year 1570; and the next year in the Swan alone. Whereby, having obtained certain notice of the persons and places he aimed at, he resolved on a third voyage.

Pursuant whereunto, May 24th, 1572, being Whitsun-Eve, Captain Drake, in the Pascha of Plymouth, of seventy tuns, and his brother, John Drake, in the Swan, of twenty-five tuns, having in both seventy three men and boys, all volunteers, well provided with victuals for a year, with all other necessary ammunition for men of war, and three handsome pinaces, taken asunder, and stowed aboard, to be set together upon occasion, sailed out of the Sound of Plymouth, with all secrecy, for Nombre de Dios; which city was then the granary of the West-Indies, wherein the golden harvest, brought from Panama, was hoarded up till it could be conveyed into Spain.

July 2, they came in sight of the high land of America, and directed their course to Port Pheasant, so named of Captain Drake in a voyage before, for the multitude of those fowls they met with there. Coming ashore here, they found evident marks that Captain Garret of Plymouth, had been lately there; who on a plate of lead, fastned to a very great tree, which four men together could not fathom, left these words engraven:

‘ Captain Drake,

‘ IF you fortune to come into this port, make haste away; for the Spaniards, which you had with you here last year, have betrayed this place, and taken away all that you left here. I departed hence this present 7th of July, 1572,

‘ Your loving friend,

‘ JOHN GARRET.’

Notwithstanding which warning, Captain Drake resolved to build his pinnaces in this convenient port ; which finished in seven days, there came into the port an English bark, of the Isle of Wight, James Rawse, captain, with thirty men aboard, some of which had been there with Drake the year before ; who being made acquainted with his design, joined with him therein.

July 22, They sailed out of this harbor for Nombre de Dios ; where being come, they lay close to the shoar all day, to prevent discovery, and lay quiet all night, intending to attempt the town, in the dawning of the day. But he was forced to alter his resolution, and assault it sooner ; for he heard his men muttering among themselves, of the strength and greatness of the place : wherefore he presently raised them from their nests, before they had hatched their fears ; and to put away those conceits, he perswaded them it was day-dawning, when the moon rose, and so he instantly set upon the town, and won it, being unwall'd.

In the market-place the Spaniards saluted them with a volly of shot : Captain Drake returned their greeting with a flight of arrows (the best antient English complement) which drove their enemies away. Here he received a dangerous wound ; though he valiantly concealed it a long time, knowing, if the general's heart stoops, the mens' will fall ; and that if so bright an opportunity once setteth, it seldom riseth again. However, he held it out, till, at the public treasury, they had discovered a vast heap of wealth in the lower room, consisting of bars of silver, piled up against the wall, seventy foot in length, ten in breadth, and twelve in height, each bar between thirty-five and forty pounds weight ; withal telling them, ' That he had now brought them to the mouth of the treasury of the world ; which if they did not gain, none but themselves were to be blamed.

After this, he commanded his brother, with John Oxnam and their company, to break open the treasure-house ; but as he stept forward, his strength, sight, and speech, failed him, and he began to faint for want of blood, which he perceived had issued in great quantity from a wound in his leg ; which he had hitherto concealed, lest he should discourage his company. He lost so much blood as filled his very footsteps on the sands, whereat his men were much troubled, and giving him somewhat to drink, to recover his spirits, they bound up his wound with his scarf, and perswaded him aboard for his recovery ; the which he refusing, they added force to their entreaties, and so carried him to his pinnace.

Divers of his men were wounded, though but one, and he a trumpeter, slain. Many of them got good booty before they left the place, but being thus necessitated to betake themselves to their ships, they put off to an island, called The Isle of Victuals, two leags distance thence, where they staid two days. During their short stay there, a gentleman, belonging to the garrison, called an Highdaldo, came aboard them ; protesting, that his coming, was only to see and admire the courage of those, who, with so small forces, had made so incredible an attempt. And because many of the Spaniards were wounded with arrows, he desired to know, ' Whether the English poisoned them, and how they might be cured ? And if he were the same Captain Drake, who had been the last two years on their coasts ? ' To whom the captain returned answer ; ' That he was the same Drake they meant ; that it was never his custom to poison arrows ; that their wounds might be cured with ordinary remedies ; and that he wanted only some of their gold and silver, which they got out of the earth, and sent into Spain, to trouble all the earth.'

Being thus so unhappily disappointed here, Captain Drake proceeds to Rio de Grand and Carthagená ; in his way thither, he took several Spanish ships, loaden with provisions and merchandize. And entring into a confederacy with the Symerons (who were Indians) at mortal enmity with the Spaniards, he proceeded also to take Venta Cruz. This King dwelt in a city, sixteen leags south-east of Panama, and was able

to raise seventeen hundred fighting men. They had towns of about sixty families, in the which the people lived cleanly and civilly.

Captain Drake, being informed of a great number of recoes, or companies of mules and people, travelling, consisting of sometimes thirty, sometimes fifty, sometimes seventy, in a recoe, on which they carry the King of Spain's treasure to the ports, coming from Venta Cruz to Nombre de Dios, way-laid them in the road. But being discovered by one of his company, who had taken a little too much aqua-vitæ, starting up to see a Spanish horseman passing by, he was disappointed of that design also. However, he resolves to fight his way thorow the enemies, and, upon their flight, pursues them into the town of Venta Cruz, and enters with them: where (to shew Captain Drake's great humanity and prudence) he strictly charged the Symerons, and all his company, that they should not hurt any woman, nor man unarmed; which order they faithfully obey'd.

In their way hither, it was, that Captain Drake was informed of a certain tree, from whose top they might at once discern the North-sea, from whence they came, and the South-sea whither they were going. Being come thereto (which stood on a very high hill) one of the chief Symerons, taking Captain Drake by the hand, desired him to walk up this famous tree, wherein they had cut divers steps, to ascend almost to the top, in which they had made a convenient arbor for twelve men to sit; hence, without difficulty, they might plainly discern both the North and South Atlantick Ocean. Captain Drake having thus ascended the tree, and (the weather being fair) taken a full view of that sea he had heard such golden reports of, besought God 'To give him life, and leave, once to sail an English ship in those seas;' and he was heard in what he asked, as will hereafter appear.

But to return, at present, being, by the folly and carelessness of this one man, disappointed of a very rich booty, it fell out, that he became more fortunate afterwards: for going back from Panama, having ended their business at Venta Cruz (which they took and rifled) between Rio Francisco and Nombre de Dios, they took a recoe of fifty mules, each carrying three hundred pound weight of silver, and some bars and wedges of gold: of which, carrying off what they could, they left several tun of silver behind them, buried in the sands; which one of his soldiers, being taken by the enemy, was, by torture, compelled to discover to the Spaniards. So that, at their return, they found it was almost all gone, the place having been digged up for a mile round about.

Captain Drake having thus made his voyage, hopes to meet his pinnaces at the appointed place; coming thither, instead thereof, looking out at sea, they saw seven Spanish pinnaces, that had been searching all the coasts thereabouts, which made him greatly doubt his own were burnt, or taken.

Being now reduced unto great fears, that his frigate and ships were also lost, and that it was very doubtful, if he and his company should ever return to their own country; in this extremity, he resolves upon a desperate adventure, which was, to make a raft with the trees, the river brought down in its current: which being fitted and fast bound, and a sail made of a bisket-sack, with an oar shaped out of a young tree, for a rudder, to direct their course, he, with three others, put out to sea. Having sailed upon this raft about six hours, sitting always up to the waste in water, and at every wave, up to the arm-pits, by God's wonderful providence, they had sight of the pinnaces coming towards them. But the pinnaces not perceiving the raft, nor suspecting any such thing, were forced, by the wind and night, to run for shelter behind a point. Which the captain seeing, and judging they would anchor there, ran his raft ashore, and got about the point by land, where he joyfully found them: who going about to Rio Francisco, took in the rest of their company, with their treasure; and made such expedition,

expedition, that they soon recovered their frigate and their ships; which done, they resolved to dismiss the Symerons, and return for England.

Upon their parting, Pedro, an eminent person among the Symerons, and one who had been greatly serviceable to Captain Drake, had a great mind to a rich cymeter, the captain had, but was unwilling to ask it, lest he should prise it also: which known, the captain freely presented it to him. Who being willing to make a grateful return, desired him to accept of four wedges of gold, as a pledge of his thanks: whose importunity not being able to avoid, Captain Drake received them courteously, but threw them into the common stock, saying, 'That it was just that those, who bore part of the charge with him, in setting him to sea, should likewise enjoy their full proportion of the advantage at his return.' An argument of a generous and an honest mind.

Being now resolved for England, they sailed directly home, and that with so prosperous a gale, that in twenty-three days, they passed from Cape Florida to the Isles of Sicilly. And arriving at Plymouth, on Sunday, Aug. 9, 1573, in sermon time; the news of Captain Drake's return being carried into the church, there remained few or no people with the preacher; all running out to observe the blessing of God upon the dangerous adventures and endeavors of the captain, who had wanted one year, two months, and some odd days, in this voyage.

^c This is collected from a discourse, called, *The World Encompassed*; published by his nephew, Fran. Drake. in 4to, an. 1628.

^d Sir F. Drake was the first commander of note that encompass'd this globe of the earth, and return'd safe home again. Eng. Empire in Amer. p. 44.

From this, let us pass to that valiant enterprize, accompanied with happy success,^c by this rare and right worthy captain achieved, in first turning up a furrow about the world.^d Having had a view of the South-Atlantick Ocean from the high tree aforesaid, he still retained his noble resolution to sail an English ship thereon. But partly by secret envy at home, and partly by public service for his prince and country abroad, (whereof Ireland, under Walter, Earl of Essex, gives honorable testimony) being hitherto prevented, he at length obtained a gracious commission from his sovereign; and then with the help of divers friends adventurers, he addressed himself to this glorious-dangerous voyage: For the well accomplishing whereof, he fitted himself with five ships, the Pelican, admiral, burthen an 100 tuns, Francis Drake, captain-general; the Elizabeth, vice-admiral, 80 tuns, John Winter, captain; the Marygold, a bark of 30 tuns, John Thomas, captain; the Swan, a fly-boat of 50 tuns, Captain John Chester; and the Christopher, a pinnace of 15 tuns, Captain Thomas Moon.

These ships he manned with 164 able and sufficient men, and furnished them with such plentiful provision of all things necessary, as so long and dangerous a voyage did seem to require; withal, stowing certain pinnaces aboard in pieces, to be set up as occasion required. Neither did he omit to make provision also, for ornament and delight; carrying, to this purpose, with him, expert musicians, rich furniture, all the vessels for his table, yea, many belonging to his cook-room, being of pure silver, with divers shews of all sorts of curious workmanship, whereby the civility and magnificence of his native country, might, among all nations whither he should come, be the more admired.

Being thus appointed, Captain Drake set sail out of the Sound of Plymouth, about five a clock afternoon, Nov. 15, 1577; but by a fearful storm, wherein they sustained some damage, he was forced to put back again: When having, in few days, supplied all defects, on the 13th of Decemb. the same year, with more favorable winds, he once more hoisted his sails, and put to sea.

The general and his little fleet touching at the island of Mogadore, under the dominion of the King of Fess, direct their course from thence to Cape Verde; where, near the Isle of St. Jago, they took prisoner Numo de Silvia, an experienced Spanish pilot, whose direction was of great use to them, on the coast of Brazil and Magellan Straights. Having something refreshed themselves at those fruitful and pleasant islands,

islands, lying about Cape Verde, they departed thence, directed their course towards the Straights, so to pass into the South Sea, in which course they sailed sixty-three days without sight of land, and fell in with the coast of Brazil, in April following.

During which long passage on the vast ocean, having nothing but sea below, and heaven above, they saw the wonders of God in the deep; often meeting with unwelcome storms, and less welcome calms, being in the bosom of the burning zone, not without the affrights of flashing lightnings, and terrifying claps of thunder, yet still with the admixture of many comforts; for being but badly furnished with fresh-water, and meeting no convenient place to get a supply, yet, for seventeen days together, were their necessities constantly supplied with rain-water; nor was their fleet, in all that time, dispersed, nor lost company, except a Portugal prize (they had taken) for one day, which then came in again to their great comforts; the loss whereof, would have defeated the voyage.

Among many other strange creatures which they saw, they heedfully took notice of one, as strange as any, the flying fish: A fish of the bigness and proportion of a reasonable pilchard; whose fins are of the length of his whole body, from the bulk to the top of the tail, bearing the form, and supplying the like use to him, that wings do to fowl: by the help of which, when he is chased by the bonito, or great mackerel, and hath not strength to escape by swimming any longer, he lifteth up himself above the water, and flieth a pretty height, but after some ten or twelve strokes, the fins becoming dry, he must needs into the water again, and some fall into boats and ships as they pass along.

Passing thro' the Straights of Magellan, at the entrance into Mare del Zur, or the South Sea, called also Mare pacificum, they met with a terrible tempest, which arose with such violence, that they had little hopes left of escape; in which miserable condition they continued full fifty two days together, which caused the sorrowful separation of Captain Thomas from the fleet; and after that, of the Elizabeth, the vice-admiral, which afterward came safe into England. So that now the admiral might well retain her name of a Pellican, being left alone in a wilderness of waters. Sailing along continually in search of fresh water, they put ashore at a place called Tarapaca, where they lighted on a soldier asleep, who had lying by him thirteen bars of silver, weighing about 4000 Spanish ducats; the care of which, they soon eased him of, leaving him, if he pleased, more securely to take the other nap. After that, they met a Spaniard, with an Indian boy, driving eight Purvian sheep, each carrying two leather bags, with fifty pound weight of refined silver; and not enduring to see a Spanish gentleman turn carrier, they became his drovers, and soon brought them into their boats. Which sheep are thus described, 'That they are as large as an ordinary cow; and three men and a boy sate on one of their backs at once, their feet not touching the ground by a foot, nor the beast complaining of its burden; their necks are like camels, but their heads like other sheep; their wool is very fine, and their flesh good meat.

Sailing hence, they came to Lima, where they met a Spanish ship, wherein were fifteen hundred bars of silver, and a chest full of royals of plate, which they quickly took possession of. And what was more, they had notice also of another ship, called the Cacafogo, the Glory of the South Sea, gone from Lima fourteen days before, laden with gold and silver for Panama; they hasten after her with all speed, to get sight, if possible, of this gallant ship.

In their pursuit, they had notice several times of this great prize, particularly by a ship they took, wherein were eighty pound weight of gold. At length, about mid-day, they descried a sail a-head of them, which coming up with, they perceived to be the same they had been informed of. In which they found some fruit, conserves, and other victuals; and (what was the chief cause of her slow sailing) a certain quantity
of

of jewels and precious stones, thirteen chests of rials of plate, fourscore pound weight of gold, 26 tun of uncoined silver, two very fair gilt silver drinking bowls, and other like trifles, valued at about three hundred and sixty thousand pezos. They gave the master some linen, and other things, in exchange of these commodities, and after six days left him to his voyage to Panama.

Being come now one degree north of the line, to the entrance of the bay of Panama, and the time of the year drawing on, wherein the general (if ever) must prosecute his design of discovering a passage about the north parts of America, from the South Sea into our own ocean, which would be serviceable to his country for the future, they concluded to find out a convenient place for trimming their ship, and getting necessary provisions aboard: Which at length they did at the Isle of Cainos, at what time there hapned a terrible earthquake, so violent, that their ship and pinnace, though near an English mile from the shoar, trembled and shook, as if on dry land.

Sailing from hence, they came to Guatulco, inhabited by Spaniards; where, by trading, they supplied themselves with bread; and, at their departure, forgot not to take along with them a pot, of about a bushel full of rials of plate, they found in the town, with a chain of gold, and other jewels, which they intreated a Spaniard, who was flying away with them, to leave behind. Next day, they went directly to sea, and in little more than six weeks, they sailed fourteen hundred leagues; where the weather was so strangely altered, from heat to cold, as that they seemed rather in the frozen zone, than so near the sun. By reason of which, the ropes of the ship grew so stiff, and their hands so benumb'd, that six men were hardly able to perform what was wont to be done by three; whereby a suddain and great discouragement seized upon the minds of the men; yet would not the general be discouraged, but as well by comfortable speeches of God's providences, as by his own chearful example, he put a new life into them all, and every man became resolved to see what good was to be done that way: Wherefore sailing on, they, awhile after, fell in with a convenient harbor, and came to anchor there.

The next day, the people of the country shewed themselves, sending off a man in a canow, who, at a reasonable distance, made a solemn oration, after his manner, using, in the delivery thereof, many gestures and signs. The general's ship having received a leak at sea, they hal'd her nearer the shoar, with a design to repair her: Landing therefore his men, he made all necessary precaution for their defence. Which when the people of the country perceived, as men set on fire for defence of their country, in great companies, with such weapons as they had, they came down unto them, but with no hostile meaning, or intent to hurt them, standing, when they drew near, as men ravished in their minds, with the sight of such things, as they never had seen or heard of before that time; their errand being rather with submission, to worship them as Gods, than to have any war with them as mortal men. And great numbers of them, leaving their wives and children behind them, came with their presents, or rather sacrifices, in such sort, as if they had appeared before a God indeed; thinking themselves happy that they might have access unto the general, but much more happy, when they saw that he would receive at their hands, those things which they had so willingly presented; and, no doubt, thought themselves nearest unto God, when they stood next him.

The King also of the country (a man of comly presence and stature), attended with a guard of an hundred men, comes in person, and makes his supplications to the general, that he would be the king and governor of their country; to whom they were willing to resign the government of themselves and their posterity. And the more fully to declare their meaning, the King, with all the rest, unanimously singing a song, joyfully set the crown upon his head, enriching his neck with chains, and honoring him with the title of Hioh; concluding with a dance and song of triumph, that they were

were not only visited by the gods, as they judged them, but that they had a great god become their King and patron.

The general observing them so freely to offer all this to him, was unwilling to disoblige them, seeing he was necessitated to stay longer with them; and therefore in the name, and for the use of Queen Elizabeth, he took the scepter, crown, and dignity of that land upon him, and called this country Nova Albion, because of its white cliffs towards the sea, and for that its name might have some likeness to England, which was formerly so called.

Before they went hence, the general caused a monument to be erected, asserting the right of Queen Elizabeth and her successors to that kingdom, all engraven in a plate of brass, nailed to a firm post; with the time of their arrival, and the free resignation of their country, by the King and people, into their hands; with the Queen's arms, and underneath his own.

Departing thence, to the great sorrow of this poor people, the general observing, that he could not find a passage thro' these northern parts, bent his course eastward, to run to the Molucca Islands. And touching at Terrenata, he was, by the King thereof, a true gentleman pagan, most honorably entertained. The King telling General Drake, ' That they and he were all of one religion, in this respect: that they believed not in gods made of stocks and stones, as did the Portugees. And farther, at his departure, he furnished him with all the necessaries that he wanted.

The general now considering that his ship, for want of trimming, was grown foul, resolved to fall in with such a place, as might be most convenient for such a purpose, with which resolution sailing along, within a little after, he arrived at a small island to the southward of Celebes, standing in one degree and forty minutes towards the pole Antartick. Finding this a convenient place for their purpose, they tarried here twenty-six whole days together, and performed all businesses, to content.

All necessary causes of a longer stay, in this place, being at last finished, the general prepared to go on in his voyage; and as he was sailing with a fair wind, and a smooth sea, his ship ran aground on a dangerous shoal, and strook twice on it, knocking, as it were, twice at the door of death, which no doubt had opened the third time. Here they stuck from eight a clock at night, till four the next afternoon; having ground too much, and yet too little to land on; and water too much, and yet too little to sail in: Had God, who holds the winds in his fists, but opened his little finger, and let out the smallest blast, they had, undoubtedly, been cast away; but there blew not any wind all the while. Then they conceiving aright, that the best way to lighten the ship, was first to ease it of the burthen of their sins, by repentance, humbled themselves, by fasting, under the hand of God; afterwards, they received the communion; then they cast out of their ship six great pieces of ordnance; and threw over-board as much wealth as would break the heart of a miser to think on; then betook themselves to their prayers (the best lever at such a dead lift): After all which, it pleased God, that the wind, formerly their mortal enemy, became their friend of a suddain, for changing from the starboard to the larboard of the ship, cleared them off to the sea again; for which they returned their unfeigned thanks to Almighty God, for no strength of iron or wood could possibly have endured such a violent shock, as their ship suffered, if the extraordinary Providence of Heaven had not interposed.

Having thus happily escaped this, with divers other dreadful dangers, the general thinks of returning home: and passing by, and touching at the Isle of Java, he, with many of his men, went ashoar, and presenting the King with their musick, they were generously entertained by him. The next day, three roytelets of the island, came aboard, in person, to visit the general, and to view the ship and ammunition, being much pleased with their entertainment, and what they saw.

Taking their leave of Java, they sailed directly for the Cape of Good Hope; and
 2 T passing

passing by the coast of Affrica, they returned safe into England, and with joyful minds, and thankful hearts, arrived safely at Plymouth, in this county, upon Monday, Sept. 26, 1580, from whence they had set out two years, ten months, and a few days before.

In which voyage, this great captain discovered many admirable things, gave names to several islands and countries, performed many strange adventures, escaped many dangers, and overcame many difficulties, in his encompassing this earthly globe, and sailing round the world; he being the first who made a girdle about it, and returned in safety home.

Now (what is here remarkable) the day whereon they arrived in England, according to their account (in the keeping whereof they had been very exact), was Sunday; but according to ours, Monday: Whereby it appears, that having passed through so many different climates, they had lost one day.

Neither is this strange, if it should be so; though, perhaps, few there be, who understand how it comes to pass: But the matter is plainly demonstrable, thus, 'Supposing the earth to be round, and the sun moving from east to west, you must allow, that it comes sooner to the eastern parts than to the western; it will sooner be noon in Holland than in England, and in England than in Ireland; if ye ask, How much sooner? fifteen degrees of longitude westward, makes it an hour later; and so in proportion, allowing an hour for every fifteen degrees, by that time one hath got round the whole circle of three hundred and sixty degrees, *i. e.* four and twenty time fifteen, (the circumference of the terrestrial globe) it will be later at the place where he set out, the time he returns to it again, by four and twenty hours, the continent of one day, *i. e.* it will be but Saturday noon with him that went hence, when it is Sunday noon with those who staid here.'

A while after this, General Drake brought up his ship to Deptford, where he feasted Queen Elizabeth aboard; who knighted him, anno 1581,⁶ and much honored him for this service; he being the first who had accomplished so vast a design. For tho' Ferdinando Magellan had already discovered those straights, which still bear his name; yet he lived not to come home, being slain at the Molucca Islands, in endeavoring to reduce the natives to the obedience of their new King.

After this voyage, Sir Francis Drake is said to have given for his device, 'The globe of the world, with this motto, Tu primus circumdedisti me, Thou art the first who did'st encompass me round about;' but not excluding his former motto, *Divino auxilio*, By the help of God.

On which noble atchievement, a certain poet, of those times, made this ingenuous epigram:

Drake pererrati novit quem terminus orbis
Et quem bis mundi vidit uterq; polus;
Si taceant homines, facient te sidera notum.
Sol nescit comitis non memor esse sui.

Thus Englished by Dr. Holland, in his *Britannia*:

Sir Drake, which both ends of th' world knew,
that he did compass round,
And both the poles of Heaven did view,
which North and South do bound.
The stars in sky will spread thy fame,
if men here silent were;
The sun cannot forget the name
of's fellow traveller.

⁶ Dr. Wallace of the Christ. Sabbath, pag. 79.

⁷ Sir W. Pole's MS. of Dev. in em. men of the county.

DRAKE, SIR FRANCIS, KNIGHT.

The ship, wherein this mighty hero performed this famous exploit, was laid up at Deptford; where it continued several years, and was beheld with great admiration, by many who came purposely to see it. But being afterward decayed by time, it was broken up, and a chair made of the planks thereof, and presented to the university library of Oxford, by John Davies of Deptford, Esq. On which chair the famous Cowley made these verses :^a

^a Occasional Poems, p. 42. edit. fol. 1680.

To this great ship, which round the globe has run,
 And match'd in race the chariot of the sun,
 This Pythagorean ship (for it may claim,
 Without presumption, so deserv'd a name,
 By knowledg once, and transformation now)
 In her new shape this sacred port allow.
 Drake and his ship could not have wish'd from fate,
 A more blest station, or more blest estate.
 For lo! a seat of endless rest is given,
 To her in Oxford, and to him in heaven.

And the same ingenuous poet, has a Pindarick ode, upon his sitting drinking in this chair; two stanzas of which, for a refreshment to the weary reader, I shall here subjoyn :^b

^b Occasional Poems, ib. p. 8.

I.

Chear up my mates, the wind does fairly blow.
 Clap on more sail, and never spare;
 Farewel all lands, for now we are
 In the wide sea of drink, and merrily we go.
 Bless me, 'tis hot, another bowl of wine,
 And we shall cut the burning-line :
 Hey boys! she scuds away, and by my head I know,
 We round the world are sailing now.
 What dull men are those that tarry at home,
 When abroad they might wantonly roam,
 And gain such experience, and spy too,
 Such countries and wonders as I do?
 But prithee, good pilot, take heed what you do,
 And fail not to touch at Peru;
 With gold there the vessel we'll store,
 And never, and never be poor,
 No never be poor, any more. }

II.

What do I mean? What thoughts do me misguide?
 As well upon a staff may witches ride
 Their fancied journys in the air,
 As I sail round the ocean in this chair :
 'Tis true; but yet this chair, which here you see,
 For all it's quiet now, and gravity,
 Has wandred and has travelled more,
 Than ever beast, or fish, or bird, or ever tree before.

In every air and every sea 't has been,
 'T has compass'd all the earth, and all the heavens 't has seen.
 Let not the pope's itself with this compare;
 This is the only universal chair, &c.

But after, I fear, a too tedious digression (for which I beg my reader's pardon) to return again to the remaining part of the story of this great man; should I recount all his other noble actions, as his prosperous expedition into the West-Indies,ⁱ an. 1585, accompanied with Capt. Christopher Carliel, Capt. Martin Forbisher, Capt. Francis Knollis, and many other captains and gentlemen, with his taking the towns of St. Jago, St. Domingo, Carthagen, and St. Augustine: These cannot but be reputed, services of immortal honor; and were there no other, they are enough to render him famous. And to all this, should I add (as I might) a full account of his famous exploits, along the coast of Spain,^k in the year 1587, when, with a small fleet, he braved the Spaniards, took, burnt, and sunk 10000 tuns, at least, of their shipping, in their own bays, under the forts, in sight of their admiral, the Marquess De St. Cruce (which, in his noble soldier-like stile, he termed, the sindging of the King of Spain's beard,) tho' in so pleasing a subject, I might, to some, seem tedious, and, to others, incredible. But, pretermittting these things, let us proceed to another, of greater intrest to our selves, and of no less renown to him, his glorious actions at sea, in the year 1588; the only miraculous victory of that age,^l as Cambden calls it.

The Spaniards, with their Invincible Armado, being entered our channel,^m it was then high time for the English to hasten out their fleet; the command whereof, was committed to the Lord Howard of Effingham, as Lord High Admiral of England, and to Sir Francis Drake, as vice-admiral; which consisted, in all, of about 100 sail, whereof 15 were victuallers, and 9 gentlemen volunteers.

The battle soon began by the admiral himself in the Arkroyal, who fell, with much fury on the Spanish ships; Vice-admiral Drake, Hawkins, and Forbisher, came up soon after, and played so violently on the hindermost squadron of the enemy, that they were all forced to save themselves, as well as they could, in the main fleet: However, two great ships were disabled, the Vice-admiral Oquendos, which took fire, and the upper part only being burnt, fell into the hands of the English; who sent her, with the few broiled Spaniards that were left in her, into Weymouth.

The other commanded by Don Pedro de Valdez, Vice-admiral Drake summoned to yield: To whom the Don returned, 'They were 450 strong; that himself was Don Pedro, and stood much upon his honour.' But Don Pedro understanding it was Capt. Drake that summon'd him (whose name was terrible to the Spaniards, over all Spain and the Indies) presently yielded, and with 46 of his attendance, came aboard Sir Francis; where, with a Spanish congee, he protested, 'That they were all resolved to have died fighting, had they not fallen into his hands, whose felicity and valor was so great, that Mars, the god of war, and Neptune, the god of the sea, seemed to wait upon all his enterprizes; and whose noble and generous carriage had been often experienced by his foes.' The soldiers, as they deserved, were well recompenced with the plunder of this ship, wherein they found fifty-five thousand ducats of gold, which they shared among them, with other good booty.

At length, after a battle of three or four days continuance, by God's signal blessing, and (in a good measure) the courage and conduct of Sir Francis Drake (but without detracting from the honor due to many other brave commanders) this mighty fleet, so long a preparing, and so well provided, that they boasted it to be invincible, was miserably shattered and dispersed; so that of 134 ships, that sailed out of the Groyn, only 53 returned into Spain.ⁿ In short, they lost, in this veyage, 81 ships,

13500

ⁱ Vide Hackl. Voyages, and Purchas's Pilgrim.

^k Risd. MS. of Dev. in Plymouth.

^l Camb. Annals of Q. Eliz.

^m Vide Capt. Cocke, p. 225.

ⁿ They who would see a journal of this engagement, let them consult Mr. Cambd. Annals of Q. Eliz. an. 1588.

13500 soldiers, and about 2000 taken prisoners : Insomuch, there was hardly a noble or honorable family, in all Spain, which, in this expedition, lost not a son, brother, or kinsman.

There is one voyage more, which must not be pretermitted, that this renowned commander undertook ; which proved that also, wherein he launched out of this into the boundless innavigable ocean of eternity ; Q. Elizabeth, perceiving that the only way to make the Spaniard a cripple for ever, was to cut the sinews of war in the West-Indies, in the year 1595, furnished Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins, with six of her own ships, besides twenty one ships and barks of their own, for some service on America. But, alas ! this voyage was marred before begun, for so great preparations being too big for a cover, the King of Spain knew of it, and sent an adviso to the West-Indies before hand ; so that they had intelligence there, three weeks before the fleet set forth of England : Whereas in General Drake's other voyages, not two of his own men knew whither he went.

Besides, Drake and Hawkins, being in joynt commission, hindred each other ; the latter taking himself inferior, rather in success than skill : But Hawkins, soon after their setting off from England, dying, Sir Francis Drake became absolute ; and holding on his course, came before Port-Rico, a city in South-America ; where, riding in the road, a shot, from the castle, entered the steerage of the general's ship, and took away the stool from under him, where he (with some other gentlemen) sate at supper, and killed two of his dear friends, Brown and Clifford ; which so raised his indignation, that he soon after fired five Spanish ships of 200 tuns apiece, in spight of the castle. But his coming into the Indies being known before-hand, the Spaniards had made such provision, that he saw there was but little good to be done ; wherefore, contenting himself with burning Nombre de Dios, and other places, whose treasure the Spaniards had conveyed away, he began to prepare for his return home. But his grief and vexation at this disappointment, was so great, and had such fatal influence on his body, that it did cast him into a violent flux, which soon wrought his death. Sickness did not so properly untye, as sorrow did wrend, at once, the roab of his mortality asunder : His great spirit, always accustomed to victory and success, was not able to bear so great a check of fortune ; so that coming near Bella Porta, in America, he departed this mortal life upon the sea, Jan. 28, 1595.

Having thus recounted the glorious actions of this hero's life, it may not be impertinent to observe, that his more vacant hours were not meanly employed ; rather, that they were better placed than some other mens, more busy ones in their most important undertakings ; for he did that, at his more leisurable minutes, and, as it were, by-the-by, which was sufficient to have eternized another's memory ; I mean, that great work, ever to be recorded with praise, his bringing a running stream of water, through all the streets of Plymouth, from a vast distance off.

This famous place, before his time,^o was a very dry town ; and the inhabitants^{o Weste. MS. of Dev. in Plym.} were enforced to fetch their water, and wash their cloaths a mile from thence : but, by his great skill and industry, he brought a fresh stream, many miles, unto this place.

The head of the spring, that thus waters the town, is found to be no less than 7 miles distant, in a direct line ; but by indentings and circlings, he brought it thirty, and that thro' valleys, wastes, and bogs, but what was most troublesom of all, through a mighty rock, thought to be impenetrable. However, by his undaunted spirit, like another Hanibal, marching over the Alps, who said, ' Aut viam faciam aut inveniam,' so he made the way he could not find ; and overcoming the difficulty, he finished the enterprize, to the continual commodity of the place, and his own perpetual honor. And fine would have been the diversion, when the water was brought somewhat near the town, to have seen how the mayor and his brethren, in their formalities, went out

to

to meet it, and bid it welcom thither ; and that being thus met, they all returned together, the gentlemen of the corporation, accompanied with Sir Francis Drake, walked before, and the stream followed after into the town, where it has continued so to do ever since.

Sir Francis Drake, having thus gloriously run his course, at length found his grave in that, over which he had so often triumphed ; he lived by the sea, died on it, and was buried in it ; the manner thus : his body being laid in a coffin of lead, was let down into the sea, the trumpets, in a doleful manner, echoing out their lamentations for so great a loss ; and all the cannon of the fleet discharged, according to sea obsequies : on whom (instead of an epitaph) are written these verses :^p

^p Engl. Hero, p. 206.

Where Drake first found, there last he lost his name,
And for a tomb, left nothing but his fame :
His body's buried under some great wave ;
The sea, that was his glory, is his grave.
On whom an epitaph none can truly make,
For who can say, here lies Sir Francis Drake ?

^q Risd. MS. of Dev. in Plym. Nor shall I here pass over, in silence, what another, in those days, added on the same occasion :^q

The waves became his winding-sheet ; the waters were his tomb ;
But, for his fame, the ocean sea was not sufficient room.

If any should be desirous to know something of the character of Sir Fran. Drake's person, he was of stature low, but set and strong grown ; a very religious man towards God and his houses,^r generally sparing churches where ever he came ; chaste in his life, just in his dealings, true of his word, merciful to those that were under him, and hating nothing so much as idleness ; in matters (especially) of moment, he was never wont to rely^s only on other mens care, how trusty or skilful soever they might seem to be : but always contemning danger, and refusing no toyl, he was wont himself to be one (who ever was a second) at every turn, where courage, skill, or industry, was to be employed.

^r Full. Holy State, p. 151.

^s The World Encompassed, published by his nephew, Sir Francis Drake, in 4to. an. 1628, p. 13.

^t Full. Worth. p. 261.

To all which, I shall crave leave to add, only that tetrastick, which was made on his being buried in the sea, and runs thus :^t

Religio quamvis Romana surgeret olim,
Effoderet tumulum, non puto Drake tuum :
Non est quod metuas ne te combusserit ulla
Posteritas ; in aqua tutus ab igne manes.

Thus Englished :

Though Rome's religion should in time return,
Drake, none thy body will ungrave again ;
There is no fear posterity should burn
Those bones, which free from fire in sea remain.

This great person left no issue of his body, tho' he was once married ; but his name and family is preserved by his younger brother's issue, Mr. Thomas Drake's, unto whom he left his estate. Whose posterity yet flourishes in the degree of a baronet (so created by K. Jam. 1, May 16th, 1622) at Buckland Monachorum, near Tavistock, in this county. And this hero's name surviveth in the present honorable Colonel Sir Francis

Francis Drake of Buckland, Baronet ; and may it still flourish to all future generations.
(*Note 2.*)

Here followeth Sir Bernard Drake, as being knighted after Sir Francis.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) IN a recent Baronetage, the father of Sir Francis is said, but without any authority being cited for it, to have been a sailor, by name Edmond Drake, and to have been born in 1544.

(2) Francis Drake, son of Thomas, the brother of the great Sir Francis, was created a baronet in 1622. By Joan, daughter of Sir William Strode of Newnham, he had five sons, Sir Francis, Thomas, John of Ivy-bridge, William of Netherton, and Joseph. Sir Francis, the eldest son, having no issue, the title devolved on Francis, son of Thomas, who, by his third wife, the daughter of Sir Henry Pollexfen, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, had issue Sir Francis, who, by Anne, the daughter of Samuel Heathcote, Esquire, had issue Sir Francis Henry Drake, the late baronet, Francis William, and Francis Samuel, who being a rear-admiral in the victorious fleet commanded by Lord Rodney, on the 12th of April, 1782, was created a baronet, and died without issue ; and a daughter, Anne Pollexfen, married to Sir George Augustus Elliot, K. B. created Baron Heathfield of Gibraltar.

Sir Francis Henry dying in 1794, at the age of 70, bequeathed his property to his nephew, the present Lord Heathfield, who possesses, in consequence, two seats in this county, Buckland-Abbey, beautifully situated on the banks of the Tavy, and Nutwell near Exmouth. The baronetcy was deemed to be extinct, but has been claimed by Francis Henry, son of Francis William, brother of the last baronet. Independently of this claim, it was not however extinct, but vested in John Savery Drake of Plymouth, who is the great grandson of Joseph Drake beforementioned, as the fifth son of the first baronet.

DRAKE, SIR BERNARD, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1585. R. R.
Elizab.

DRAKE, Sir Bernard, Knight, was born at Ash, an antient and gentile seat in the parish of Musbury, about a mile and three quarters to the south of Axminster, in the eastern confines of this county; the barten thereunto belonging, lieth partly in the parish of Axminster and part in the parish of Musbury.

^a Taken out of
S. W. Pol.
Desc. of Dev.
in Musbury,
MS.

Ash, was sometime the dwelling of Quardus de Ash, the most antient inhabitant that I find there, who gave to, or took name from, the place;^a after whom, it was given by John Lord Courtenay, lord of the mannor of Musbury, unto Henry de Esse, or Ash; who gave it to Julian (likely his daughter) wife of John de Orway, of Orway, in the parish of Kentisbeer nigh Cullumpton in this shire; whose son Thomas, had issue John, that died sans-issue; and two daughters, first Joan, wife of John Stretch; and secondly Philippa, wife of Warren Hampton. Stretch left issue John, that died without issue; upon which, Ash fell to Hampton, who had issue, first Joan, thrice married, to Bonvile, Sachvile, and Farrington; secondly Alice, wife of John Billet, unto whom Ash was allotted.

John Billet and Alee his wife, had issue Christian, their sole daughter and heir, who was married first unto John Drake of Exmouth; secondly unto Richard Francheyney, and had issue John Drake and Christopher Francheyney; which Christopher held Ash, and his son Simon after him. Against whom, John Drake brought his Formedon, as being son of John and Agnes, daughter of John Kelloway, the son of John, and — daughter of John Cruwys, of Cruwys-morchard, son of John and Christian his wife, daughter and heir of John Antage, who was eldest son of Christian Billet, by John Drake her first husband, and recovered Ash, which he left to his posterity; in which it hath florished ever since, now upward of two hundred and fifty years.^b

^b Id. ib. among
those in this
county, who
retain their ant.
lands.

This antient and honorable family, as before was hinted, came originally from Exmouth, a small hamlet on the east-side of the river Ex, where it flows into the mouth of the British ocean; from whence it deriveth its name. Here dwelleth John Drake, a man of great estate, so recorded by my author;^c and a name of no less antiquity.

^c Id. quo prius.

^d Weste. View
of Dev. MS. in
Ash.

One tells us,^d he had seen a very old deed, unto which Walterus Draeo was a testis, with Wymondus de Dennex, and others. What is somewhat remarkable, the heir of this family was always called John, only one excepted, for ten generations following. John Drake aforesaid, having recovered Ash, married Margaret, daughter of John Cole of Rill, in the parish of Wythecombe-Ralegh, near adjoining to Exmouth; which he gave, together with the mannor of Wythecombe aforesaid, unto a younger son; whose daughter and heir brought it to her husband, Thomas Raymond of Chard, whose posterity yet florishes in those parts, and had issue John Drake of Ash; who by Amy his wife, daughter of Roger Grenvile of Stow in Cornwall, the ancestor to the present Right Honorable John Earl of Bath, had issue our Sir Bernard Drake of Ash, Robert Drake of Wiscombe in the parish of Southlegh, about three miles from the town of Culliton, in the south-east part of this county, and Richard Drake of Surrey.

Having thus dedue'd the pedigree home to Sir Bernard himself, it may be thought time to consider his personal accomplishments. I find him to descend down to us, under a very honorable character, That he was a gentleman of rare and excellent accomplishments; and as well qualified for a soldier as a courtier: he was in great favor with that illustrious princess of immortal memory, Queen Elizabeth; and of high esteem in her court.

A good

A good argument, That Sir Bernard was a soldier, and a brave man at arms. For such was the prudence of that great princess, that she respected men for their personal worth; and they had most of her grace, who could be most serviceable to her crown and dignity.

Whether encourag'd thereunto, from the greater dangers of such adventures (the true whetstone of valor, that makes it sharp and keen) or from some other unknown motive, I find Sir Bernard chiefly applied himself to sea-service: for thus doth Mr. Purchase testify of him,^c "That Sir Bernard Drake, a Devonshire knight, came to Newfound-Land with a commission; and having divers good ships under his command, he took many Portugal ships, and brought them into England as prizes". And for his great undertakings this way, he is ranked the 2d among the most famous sea captains of our country in his time;^f (than whom no age before or since could boast of greater): to wit, Sir Humphr Gilbert, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, &c.

^c Pilgrim, v. 5, p. 1882, 1883.

^f S. W. Pole in fam. sol. of this county, MS.

In those days the crown of England had long and glorious wars with Spain; when the English gave the haughty Don such knocks about the ears, as made him stagger then, and go stooping ever since. At which time Sir Bernard Drake was very serviceable to his country; and having been at sea, in his return he took a Portugal ship,^g which had for a long season been hovering up and down upon our coast, and brought her into Dartmouth, a fine harbor, lying within the mouth of the river Dart in this county: which action, how brave soever it might be, proved fatal to himself, and many other persons of quality; as hereafter shall be farther shewn.

^g Iza. Mem. p. 136.

About this time it was, that there fell out a contrast between Sir Bernard,^h and the immortal Sir Francis Drake; chiefly occasioned by Sir Francis, his assuming Sir Bernard's coat of arms, not being able to make out his descent from his family; a matter in those days, when the court of honor was in more honor, not so easily digested. The feud hereupon increased to that degree, that Sir Bernard, being a person of a high spirit, gave Sir Francis a box on the ear; and that within the verge of the court. For which offence he incur'd her Majesty's displeasure; and most probably, it prov'd the occasion of the Queen's bestowing upon Sir Francis Drake, a new coat of everlasting honor, to himself and posterity for ever; which hath relation to that glorious action of his, the circumnavigating the world: which is thus emblazon'd by Guillim,ⁱ

^h This Relat. I had from Sir John Drake, of Trill, Kt. and Baronet, my hon. godfather.

ⁱ Herald. p. 117. Lond. edit. 1638.

Diamond a fess wavy between the two pole-stars Artick and Antartick pearl; as before.

And what is more, his crest is, A ship on a globe under ruff,^k held by a cable rope, with a hand out of the clouds; in the rigging whereof, is hung up by the heels, a Wivern gul.^l Sir Bernard's arms; but in no great honor, we may think, to that knight, though so design'd to Sir Francis. Unto all which, Sir Bernard boldly reply'd, 'That though her majesty could give him a nobler, yet she could not give an antienter coat than his.'

^k S. W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in the Cat. of Arms. MS.
^l My author's S. John Drake above-mention'd.

All this notwithstanding, Sir Bernard return'd at length into her Majesty's favor; who revolving in her royal breast, the many good services that he had also done her, she was pleased to confer upon him the honor of knighthood (which she was very careful not bestow unworthily) in the 27th year of her reign, 1585.^m

^m S. W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Kts. under Q. Elizab.

Having thus brought this gentleman so far, through several scenes of his life, and meeting no more of his heroick actions upon the file of time, we shall hasten on to his death which was thus occasioned.

Sir Bernard, as was said, having taken a Portugal ship, and brought her into one of our western ports, the seamen that were therein, were sent to the prison adjoining to the castle of Exeter. At the next assizes held at the castle there, about the 27th of Queen Elizabeth, when the prisoners of the county were brought to be arraign'd before Serjeant Flowerby, one of the judges appointed for this western circuit at that

time, suddainly there arose such a noisom smell from the bar, that a great number of the people there present, were therewith infected; whereof, in a short time after, died the said judg, Sir John Chichester, Sir Arthur Basset, and Sir Bernard Drake, Knights, and Justices of the Peace, then setting on the bench; and eleven of the jury impaneled, the twelfth man only escaping; with divers other persons.ⁿ

^o Iz. Loc. quo prius.

If we would know the natural ground of this so suddain contagion, my Lord Bacon seems to give the most probable account thereof,^o "The most pernicious infection," saith that great philosopher, "next the plague, is the smell of the gaol, when prisoners have been long, and close, and nastily kept; whereof we have had in our time experience twice or thrice, when both the judges that sate upon the gaol, and numbers of those that attended the business, sickned upon it, and died. Out of question, most dangerous is the smell of man's flesh or sweat putrified; for," saith he, "they are not those stinks which the nostrils straight abhor and expel, that are most pernicious; but such airs as have some similitude with man's body, and so insinuate themselves, and betray the spirits." Thus he.

^o Nat. Hist. Cent. 10. No. 914, 915.

Sir Bernard, it seems, had strength enough to recover home to his house at Ash, but not enough to overcome the disease; for he died thereof soon after, and was buried in his church of Musbury, an. 1585, in an isle of which, are several monuments, but, I think, no epitaphs; his effigy is there in statue.

If any should repute this gentleman unworthy the honor of a place in the rank of heroes, for that he is said greatly to have exhausted his estate, that may chance to prove, that he is most deserving thereof; that is, if he nobly expended what he did (as 'tis most probable) for the honor and safety of his country; in the discovery of foreign regions, and such other vertuous achievements, as purchase glory and renown: For there is, undoubtedly, more of the hero often seen in a noble expending, than in a niggardly getting, or keeping an estate; little narrow souls may be able to get estates, but they are the wise and generous, that know, and dare, rightly to lay them out.

^p S. W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Ash. MS.

Should the curiosity of any lead them farther to enquire, what became of the posterity of this gentleman, they may please to know, That Sir Bernard Drake^p by Gertrude his wife, daughter of Bartholomew Fortescue, of Fillegh near South-Moulton in this county, left issue John, and others. John, by Dorothy, daughter of William Button, of Alton in Wilts, left issue Sir John Drake of Ash, and William Drake of Yardbiry, in the parish of Culliton, near adjoining. Sir John Drake, Kt. by Elenor his wife, daughter and co-heir of the Lord Boteler of Bramfeild, had issue (*Note. 1.*) Sir John Drake, knighted by K. Char. 2d, and after that, by the same King made a baronet. Which Sir John Drake, Knight and Baronet, married, first Jane, daughter of Sir John Young of Culliton, Kt. by whom he had issue John, Walter, and Elizabeth; secondly he married Dewnes, youngest daughter of Sir Richard Strode of Newnham, near Plymouth in this county, Kt. and had issue Bernard, George, and William.

Sir John Drake of Ash, Baronet, died, (as did his second brother, Walter, before him) unmarried. But though he did not live to build up his family, he did his house; for Ash being burnt and demolished in the times of our late civil wars, lay long in ruins, his father, Sir John, having made his abode at Trill, about a mile distant from, in the parish of Axminster, until it fell into this gentleman's possession: who being a sober, serious, and prudent person, sat about the re-building of it; enlarged and beautified it to a greater perfection than it was of before; enclosed a park adjoining to the house with a good wall; made fish ponds, walks, gardens well furnished with great variety of choice fruits, &c. so that now it may vye, for beauty and delight, with most other seats in those parts.

During which time, Sir John, for a while, chose to live beneath (for he sojourn'd at a tenant's house near by) that he might at last live like himself. But see the fate of all

all worldly felicity! He no sooner was come to inhabit in this sweet and pleasant place, which with so much care and cost he had finished, and began to live, but he presently died.

Some while before his death, his next brother, who was the eldest by the second venture, having very highly disoblig'd him by an indigestable extravagance, Sir John cut off the entail of his estate, with design to settle it upon his youngest brother, William, a very hopeful young gentleman, then a scholar and master of arts of C. C. C. in Oxford; but before he had fully finished it to his mind, he departed this life: whereupon, the whole estate fell to his only sister, Elizabeth; who being of the whole blood with her brother, Sir John, became his heir at law. So that the inheritance was entirely in that lady, freely to dispose of, where she pleased: yet, to her immortal honor be it here recorded, such was her generosity, she settled it all, to a very inconsiderable share reserved to her own use, as her brother, Sir John, had intended it, upon the present Sir William Drake, who was knighted by K. Jam. 2, and upon the death of his brother, Sir Bernard (George the other brother being dead some years before) became a baronet also, a very worthy, obliging, and hospitable gentleman; who married Judith, daughter and co-heir of — Evelegh of Tallaton, near Ottery St. Mary, Esq. by whom he hath issue; (*Note. 2.*) which God prosper.

DRAKE,

 ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) THE issue of this marriage was four sons and eight daughters, all of whom died unmarried, or issueless, except John, the eldest son, and the daughters, Ellen, Elizabeth, Jane, and Anne. Ellen, the third daughter, married John Briscoe, Esq. of Cumberland. Elizabeth, the fourth daughter, married Sir Winston Churchill, Kt. of Mintborne in Dorsetshire, who, having sided with the royal party in the reign of Charles the first, suffered severely in his fortune, and was compelled to seek refuge at the seat of his father-in-law. By Sir Winston she had several children. The eldest of her sons was born at Ash, in 1650, the illustrious John, Duke of Marlborough: the eldest of her daughters was Arabella, who was maid of honour to the Duchess of York, and mistress, subsequently, of the Duke, afterwards King James the second, from which connection sprang the family of Fitz-James, Duke of Berwick. Jane, the seventh daughter of Sir John Drake, married William Yonge of Castleton in Dorsetshire, brother of Sir Walter Yonge, Bart. And Anne, the eighth daughter, married Richard Srode, Esq. of Chalmington, in the same county.

(2) The issue of Sir William Drake, by this marriage, was John, who died unmarried in 1724; William, who succeeded to the title and estate; Elizabeth, married to William Walrond of Bovey; Judith, who died an infant; and Ann, married to Thomas Prestwood of Boterford. Sir William married secondly Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Prideaux, by whom he had no issue. His second son and successor, Sir William Drake, having no issue by his marriage with Anne, eldest daughter of William Peere Williams, the baronetcy, at his death in 1733, became extinct, there being no surviving male descendant of Sir John Drake the first baronet. He left the whole of his property to his widow, in her free and absolute disposal, to the exclusion of his own family. About four years after Sir William's death, she married George Speke, Esq. of Whitelackington in Somersetshire, by whom she had a daughter, married to Frederick Lord North. Soon after her death, which happened in 1793, the Ash property, the advowson of the living, and all the other estates, which had been bequeathed to his widow by Sir William Drake, were sold by Lord Guildford in parcels, and passed into various hands.

In this manner the honours of the family became extinct, and its ancient possessions were alienated; but there remained a representative and supporter of its name in the Yardbury branch, which was derived from a brother of Sir John Drake, Knight, the father of the first baronet. This brother was called William, and married Margaret, the sole daughter and heir of William Westover of Yardbury, in the parish of Colyton, in the county of Devon. He died about the year 1639, and was succeeded by his son William, who died in 1680, leaving issue, by Lætitia, daughter of John Baillie of Hoddesdon, in Hertfordshire, William and Richard. William married the daughter and co-heir of John Pennington of Wicken-Hall in Suffolk, and Chiswell in Essex, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons, William, John, William, and Thomas. Dying in 1727, he was succeeded by Thomas, his fourth son, who married Dorothy, daughter of William Palmer of Combrawleigh, Clerk, and had issue Francis, who died in 1769, four years before his father, leaving issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Tudway of Wells, Esq. four sons and two daughters; of the daughters, Louisa, the youngest, died young, and Ann married the Reverend Edward Foster of Wells, and has issue. The sons were Frederick, who died an infant, Francis, Charles who died unmarried in 1787, and Clement, who married Elizabeth the daughter of — Spiller, and has issue. Francis Drake, the second son, is the present possessor of Yardbury. He was born in

1764,

DRAKE, ROBERT.

Flor. A. D.
1625. R. R.
Car. 1.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of Dev.
in Exm. MS.

^b Mr. John
Drake of Bys-
stocke, gent.

DRAKE, Robert, was born at Spratsshays, in the parish of Littleham, near the mouth of the river Ex, in this county. He was the third son of Gilbert Drake of that place, a younger branch of the family of Ash.^a His education was that of a scholar, some time (I suppose) in Oxford, after that he became a member of the Inner-Temple, London, where he proceeded in the laws. From this, he retired into his native country, married, and settled himself at Daleditch in the parish of East-Budleigh in Devon. Whether he practised the law, or no, I do not find, but he obtained a competent estate; which, tho' his brothers had much issue, yet having none of his own, he settled the greatest part of it at his death upon pious uses: the particulars whereof, for the honor of the dead, and the example of the living, I shall here subjoyn from the original deed, now in the custody of a gentleman^b nearly related to the deceased: by which it appears that he enfeoffed Richard Duke, Esq. Henry Ford, son of Katharine Clobery, Esq. Philip Drake of Salcombe, gent. and two other gentlemen, George Doak of Aylsbeer, and Nicholas Medland of Bridford, gent. to stand and be seized, immediately upon his death, in the moiety of a manor in Withecomb-Raleigh in this county, and the sheaf of the said parish, to and for the only uses and purposes therein specified; the chiefest whereof are these;

1. To a preaching minister or schoolmaster in Littleham, 7*l.* per an. for ever.
2. To a preaching minister or lecturer in Withecomb-Raleigh, 7*l.* per an. for ever.
3. To a preaching minister or lecturer in East-Budleigh, 7*l.* per an. for ever.
4. Towards the relief of the poor in the said three parishes, Littleham, Withecomb, and Budleigh, 6*l.* yearly for ever; scil. To each parish two pounds apiece, to be distributed at three several times in the year, All-Saints-day, Christmas-day, and the Sunday before our Lady-day, by equal portions.
5. For a dinner to be made yearly for ever, at Littleham or Exmouth, for twelve mess of the Kinsfolk, and other honest gentry, 7*l.* The remainder of every such dinner, presently to be distributed among the poor of the said three parishes. An act of great prudence, as well as piety, for conserving love and charity among his succeeding relations and neighbors; it deserving to be reputed a love-feast.
6. Towards the building a tything-barn in Withecomb aforesaid, 80*l.*
7. To the said five feoffees, each of them 20*s.* apiece yearly.
8. Towards the building of an alms-house, 40*l.*
9. Towards the repairing of it yearly, 20*s.* a year, for ever.
10. Towards the building of a chancel in a chapel at Withecomb, 20*l.*
11. Towards the placing and binding out of apprentices, and keeping poor people to work in Littleham and Withecomb, 5*l.* yearly, for ever.

1764, and has resided in the capacity of minister at several foreign courts. He married in 1795 Eliza Anne, only daughter of Sir Herbert Mackworth, Baronet, of Gnoll-Castle in Glamorganshire, by whom he has two sons, Francis Horatio Nelson, and Charles Digby Mackworth, and three daughters.

There is yet, we are assured, another branch of this family still subsisting in this county; but at what period, antecedently to the grant of the baronetcy, it issued, we are not informed. It was resident at Bystock, near Exmouth, before the reign of Elizabeth. John Drake of this place, who died about the year 1720, had issue by Catharine, daughter of Sir Henry Ford of Nutwell, nine children, all of whom died unmarried, except John. He married Phillis, daughter of John Mawry, Esq. of Broadhempston, and had issue John, who sold Bystock in 1742, and left issue by Mary, daughter of William Morshead, Esq. of Cartuther in Cornwall, George Drake of Ipplepen, who married, first, Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Chichester Wrey, and secondly ——— daughter of ——— Vincent of Plymouth, M. D. By his first wife he had issue George Drake of Ipplepen, the present representative of this branch of the family.

12. For a potation for the church-wardens and overseers of the said three parishes, 1*l.* for ever yearly, to meet fortnight before our Lady-day to perfect their accounts; and to give up their accounts to the feoffees, or their assigns, of what monies they have received, and how they have employed and distributed the same: Their accounts to be subscribed by the ministers or curates of the said parishes; and if proved deceitful, the feoffees to displace them.

There are some other private legacies also mentioned, as to Sir Henry Ford, Kt. (then Henry Ford, Esq.) Elizabeth Ford his sister, Katharine Arthur, George Drake, son of Philip Drake of Salcomb, and John Drake of Bystock, 40*s.* per an. each, during an estate of lives by a chattle lease, long since expired.

He settled also 5*l.* to be paid unto Gilbert Drake his nephew yearly, so long as he should be resident in Oxford; which Gilbert Drake was master of arts, and fellow of Wadham college. Of how great worth and esteem he was, may be inferr'd from his epitaph; for dying immaturrely there, he lies interr'd in the outer chappel belonging to that college,^c where in the east side of the wall, is erected to his memory, a marble table, having this inscription;

^c Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon. l.
2, p. 329.

Exuvias hic deposuit Gilbertus Drake Devoniensis, generosa familia oriundus, in artibus magister, & hujus collegii socius. Vir magna eruditione, ingenio facili felicitique, moribus suavissimis, quin etiam integritate vitæ, illibata & pietate singulari celebris. Nec tamen pro suis virtutibus satis notus; complures enim humiliori modestia utebatur; quas ne desideres, lector, en! vix media adhuc ætate, cælo maturus obiit, Mar. 2do, A. D. 1629. Ætatis 29. J. D. P. D.

This monument was raised by the care and kindness of John Drake and Philip Drake, who were brothers to the deceased party. I have the copy of an excellent sermon in MS. sometime preached by this Mr. Gilbert Drake, at the solemnity of a wedding, on that of Solomon, Prov. v. 19, latter part (according to the old translation of the Bible) 'Delight thou in her love continually.' This account, as well out of honor to the family, as to the memory of so worthy a person (my father having taken to his second wife, his brother Philip's daughter) I have here inserted.

But to return unto Mr. Robert Drake; he further ordained and bequeathed, That what monies did remain of the estate aforesaid, over and above the uses in his deed mentioned, were to remain, and be distributed amongst the kindred of the said Robert Drake, and the poor of the parishes aforesaid, at the discretion of the said feoffees, or the major part of them, their heirs and assigns.

He died about the year of our Lord, 1628, and lies buried in Littleham church, in an isle belonging to his family; on whose tomb this epitaph is fairly engraven.

Preachers and poor, can say my death
Was ended in a lively faith;
The yearly gifts that I them gave,
Till time be ended, they must have.

DREW, EDWARD, SERJEANT AT LAW.

Flor. A. D.
1590. R. R.
Elizab.

DREW, Edward, Serjeant at Law, and Recorder of London, was born, very probably, at Sharpham; a pleasant seat in the parish of Ashprington, about a mile and half below the town of Totnes in this county. It stands upon an ascent, just over the river Dart, on the west side thereof, in its way to Dartmouth; where it disimbogues itself into the ocean, about five miles from, to the south. It hath also a fair prospect of this river, up to the town of Totnes, by which it is well near semi-insulated; whose daily flux and reflux, affordeth, in the season, the choicest fish and fowl of various kinds, both for recreation and hospitality; of which there was no want in the last possessor's time, Henry Blackhaller, Esq. a justice of peace of this county: an honest and friendly gentleman, who lately inhabited there. This was formerly the dwelling of Robert Winard, in King Henry the 4th's time; which had issue Anne, wife of Robert French; they had issue Amy, second wife of John Prideaux of Addiston, near Modbiry; which had issue Joan, married unto William Drew; and Elizabeth, unto William Somaister of Nether-Ex. This fell unto the portion of Joan, from whom descended Edward Drew, Esquire, Serjeant at Law unto Queen Elizabeth: Thus Sir William Pole.^a Here was the continued abode of this worshipful family for divers generations following; although from whence it did immediately proceed, when it came hither first, I can't determin. 'Tis not improbable, but it was from Modbiry, not far off, where this name florished, anno 4 Edward 4th, now above two hundred and thirty years since; as may appear from a deed, (the copy whereof follows) in which, John Gambon of Morston, and Andrew Knight, delivered over several messuages in the burgh of Modbiry aforesaid, which formerly did belong to John de Lode of Dartmouth, and John Drew of Modbiry deceased, unto Henry Drew, son of the said John Drew, for his natural life; after whose death, they were to remain in John Rouse of Edmerston, in the same parish, and his heirs, to this intent; That they should provide out of the rents of those messuages, a fit chaplain, of honest and good fame, to perform divine service in a certain chappel, of the Holy Trinity, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and St. John the Baptist, situate in the south part of the parish church of Modbiry aforesaid, there to pray for the souls of the said Henry Drew, Agnes, Alice, and Joan, his late wives; and for the souls of John Drew and Joan his wife, the parents of the said Henry; and for the souls of Sir Richard Champernon and Katherine his wife, Sir Thomas Carew and Elizabeth his wife, Walter Reguel, Robert Hill, son of Robert Hill the judg, and many others; as may more fully appear from the deed itself.

^a Desc. of Dev.
in Sharpham,
MS.

^b S. W. Pole's
Chart, &c. p.
217.

“ Sciant universi, &c. Nos Johannem Gambon de Morston & Andr. Knight, tradidisse Henrico Drew omnia messuag. &c. in burgo de Modbiry,^b que fuere Johannis de Lode nuper de Dartmouth, & Johannis Drew nuper de Modbiry defunct' patris predicti Henrici, exceptis terris, &c. Habenda predicto Henrico ad terminum vite & post decessum ejus remanere Johanni Rouse, de Edmerston, & heredibus masculis ad constituendum & inveniendum, de exitibus reditus messuagiorum predict' totis temporibus futuris in perpetuum, quendam capellanum idoneum honeste & bone fame, in quadam aula S. Trinit. B. Marie Virg. & S. Johannis Bapt. in australi parte ecclesie parochialis de Modbiry predict' divina servicia, prout decet competit & opportunum fuerit, dicenda & celebranda pro animabus dicti Hen. Drew, Agnetis, Alicie & Joanne, nuper uxorum suarum; Johannis Drew & Joanne uxoris ejus, parentum ejusdem Henrici, Richardi Champernon, militis. Katherine uxoris ejus, Rich. Champernon, & Elizab. uxoris ejus, filie Walt. Reguel, Thome Carew militis, & Eliz. uxoris ejus, Walteri

Walteri Regnel, Walt. Hallewil, Roberti Hill, filii Robert. Hill quondam Justiciarii Domini Regis & Margar. uxoris ejus, filie D. Rich. Champernon mil. Johannis Fouhel & Joanne uxoris ejus, Will. Fouhel & Alinore uxoris ejus, Johannis Munk de Potheridge, Johannis Fortescue de Wimpston, Johannis Gambon de Morston, Johannis Bernhouse, Johannis Fortescue de Wood, Johannis Dennis de Orlegh, Rich. Strode, Johannis Rouse de Edmerston & Isabel. uxor ejus, Joh. Wood de Hareston & Cecil. uxor' ejus, Will. Rowe & Willielme uxoris ejus, Agnetis Burhed, Andr. King, Joh. Lode, & Joan. uxoris ejus. & pro animabus omnium fidelium, defunctorum, & benefactorum illorum qui aliquam Elemosynam, incrementum, &c. ad premissa dare, &c. Et si dictus Johannes Rous obiit sine heredibus masculis, aliter non, tunc omnia predicta remanebunt Johanni Fortescue de Winston & hered. masculis, & sic Johanni Munck, & sic Johanni Bernhouse & sic Johanni Fortescue de Wood, & sic Richardo Strode de Newnham, & sic Willielmo Fouhel. In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto tripartito nos predicti Joh. Gambon & Andreas Knight, sigilla nostra apposimus; ac iisdem scriptis prefati Henrici Drew, Johannes Rous, Johannes Fortescue, Walt. Regnel, Walt. Hallewil, Joh. Munck, Johannes Bernhouse, Johannes Fortescue de Wood, Richardus Strode de Newnham, & Willielmus Fouhel, sigilla sua apposuerunt, hiis testibus, Will. Courtenay, Joh. Champernon de Beer-Ferrers, Philippo Courtenay, Hen. Pomeroy, Walt. Ralegh, Joh. Gibbis, Thoma Budokeshide & aliis. Dat. proxime post testum S. Georgii martyris anno R. R. Edw. 4. 4to, A. D. 1464."

Now, if it should be granted (what I acknowledg is not proved) that this family of Drew, came from Modbiry, the question will recur upon us, From whence it should first come thither? Very likely this was a younger branch of that stock, which long flourished at their antient seats, called Drew's Clyffe, in the parish of — and Hayne, in that of Newton St. Sires, near Crediton in this county; of which I have met with this account,^e That William Drew of Drew's-Clyffe, married Joan, daughter and heir of Matthew Worsford, and had issue Thomas, who had issue Richard, who had issue Richard and Joan. Richard Drew of Drew's-Clyffe and of Hayn, Esq. by Maud his wife, daughter and heir of John Farr of Ashburton, in Devon, had issue Edward, who by Anne his wife, daughter of John Crocker of Lineham, Esq. had issue Edmund, who married the daughter of Gibbs of Devon, and had issue one sole daughter and heir, Mary, first married to Walter Northcot, son and heir of John Northcot of Crediton, gent. by whom she had issue Elizabeth, first married to George Yard of Churchton-Ferrers, Esq. (from whom is the gentile family of that name now inhabiting there) and secondly, she was married to. Dr Barnabas Potter, then vicar of Dean-Prior in this county, and afterward Lord Bishop of Carlisle, a pious and learned divine; secondly, Mary, the daughter and heir of Edmund Drew aforesaid, became the wife of Sir Edward Giles of Bowdon near Totnes, Kt. Siss.

^e M. Westcot. Ped. in Drew, MS.

There was a family of this name, which flourished at Trehil in the parish of Kenn,^d four miles to the south of Exeter, and at St. Leonard's near that city; but that I find, was a younger brother of Sharpham-House; which, by the profession of the law, and a match with one of the daughters and heirs of Cruwys of Cruwys-Morchard, prospered well in those places. John Drew of St. Leonard's, Esq. by Agnes his wife, daughter to Watkyu York of the county of Devon, had issue twenty children; but I think all since expired without issue male.

^d Idem ibid.

'Tis possible to carry this family higher yet, even up to Drogo de Teign; from whom is denominated a famous parish in this county, called at this day, Drew's-Teignton, q. the town of Drew standing nigh the river Teign. Here lived Drogo de Teign^e in King Hen. 2d's days (within an hundred years after the Conquest) which name we now call Drew (as Dugdall tells us);^f from whence might proceed the stirp, which remaineth still in great reputation in this county.

^e S. W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Drew's Teign, MS.
^f Antiq. of Warw. p. 609.

Having a.

Having given this account of the family, proceed we next to that great ornament thereof, the serjeant, Edward Drew, who, born at Sharpham, was brought up in that learning which might qualify him for any ingenuous employment. Having spent some time in the university, he came to a resolution, that the laws of our country should be both his study and profession; which, as one notes,^e is the natural inclination of our natives. "They," says he, "of this county, seem innated with a genius to study law; there being no other in England, Norfolk excepted, that affordeth so many, who by the practice thereof, have raised such great estates." For the better promoting of which study, Mr. Drew aforesaid, entered himself a member of the Inner-Temple, London: where following his business well, he became an eminent counsellor. After that, in the 26th of Queen Elizabeth, 1584, he was chosen Lent reader of his house; at what time he was recordator civitatis London,^f recorder of the city of London. Whether before or after this, I am not certain, because authors are not well agreed herein, he was also recorder of the city of Exon in his own country. Mr. Izaac, late chamberlain thereof, tells us,^g "That Edward Drew, Serjeant at Law, was made recorder of Exeter, anno 34 Eliz. 1592; and that afterward, being chosen recorder of London, he then surrendred this office." That he was recorder of both is plain, to determin of which he was first, is not very material, and therefore I shall let it pass.

^e Ful. Worth. in Dev. p. 257.

^f Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 166.

^g Mem. part 1, p. 50.

About five years after, his solemn reading in the house, was Mr. Drew, with Thomas Harris of the Middle-Temple, and John Glanvil of Lincolns-Inn, his countrymen, called to the degree of serjeant at law;^h and in the 38th of the same reign, he was made the Queen's serjeant: beyond which, I do not meet with any other preferments that he had. Of which three serjeants before-mentioned, it was commonly reported in their days, altho' now not known how to appropriate it respectively, Thatⁱ

^h Chron. Ser. p. 99.

ⁱ Ful. Worth. in Dev. quo supra.

One $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Gained} \\ \text{Spent} \\ \text{Gave} \end{array} \right\}$ as much as the other two.

That Serjeant Drew was on the getting side, may be collected from the many good purchases which he made, in Combe-Ralegh, Broad-Hembury, Broad-Clist, and elsewhere;^m altho' for the perfecting of them, he parted with Sharpham (which at that time had large demesnes belonging to it) unto John Giles of Bowdon near adjoining, Esquire. The Serjeant took up his residence at Killerton; a pleasant seat in the parish of Broad-Clist aforesaid: which his son, Sir Thomas, sold unto Sir Arthur Ackland; and it is now the dwelling of Sir Hugh Ackland, Baronet. (Note 1.) By —— his wife, daughter of —— Fitz-Williams,ⁿ the serjeant left issue Sir Thomas Drew, a very eminent gentleman in his time, knighted by King Jam. 1st, at his coronation here in England. In the 10th year of King Charles 1st, 1634, he was high-sheriff of the county of Devon; as his grandson, and namesake, now living, was, anno 4th King Jam. second. Which Sir Thomas having built a fair house (Note 2) in the parish of Broad-Hembury aforesaid, settled himself and his family there, which he left to his posterity; and it is now the dwelling of Thomas Drew, Esquire, aforesaid, a justice of the peace, and one of the knights for this county, in the present parliament at Westminster, 1699. A worthy, honest, and discreet gentleman. He is a recruit in the room of that honorable and courteous person, Collonel Courtenay of Powderham castle, lately deceased, who had served his country in that capacity, with honor and faithfulness, divers parliaments.

^m Risd. Deser. of Devon. ib. MS.

ⁿ Idem ib. in Broad-Hemb. MS.

Serjeant Drew, having lived to a considerable age, yielded up his soul into the hands of God, at his house at Killerton aforesaid; of whom is this honorable character given,^o "That his soundness for council, knowledg in the laws, and uprightnes in judgment,

^o Id. ib.

judgment, won him a general love and respect.' He died A. D. 1622, and was interred in the parish church of Broad-Clist aforesaid; where a sumptuous monument is raised to his and his wife's memory, in the south isle thereof, which takes up a considerable space in it. They both lie side by side, cut in stone, in their full proportion; at whose feet are their children kneeling, in small figures, viz. Four sons and three daughters, having a desk between them. The canopy is supported by several pillars of free stone, finely painted; on the edge of the canopy is this inscription,

Illustri viro Ed. Drew, qui Reginae
Elizab. Serviens erat ad Legem
Mnemosynon.

En! Cubat hic Drius, legum meritissimus atlas:
Par tibi Aristides, Scævola parq; tibi.
Quo nemo integrior, nemo observantior æqui
Judex, astrææ spes, columenq; deæ.
Cujus munda manus, mens munda, immunis ab omni
Munere justitiam quod violare solet.
Hic corpus recubat de summo donec Olympo
Cum Christo rediens mens ea sumat idem.

A. D. MDCXXII.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) THE beautiful seat of Killerton continues in the Acland family, and is the residence of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, Baronet, at this time (1809) high-sheriff of the county of Devon.

(2) The estate in the parish of Broadhembury, on which Sir Thomas Drew built his mansion, is called Grange, and is still in the possession of his lineal descendant, Francis Rose Drew of Wotton in the county of Dorset. Being unable to state the regular succession of descents from Serjeant Drew to the present representative of the family, we insert a copy of the inscription on a monument lately erected in the church of Broadhembury, by which the deficiency is in some measure supplied.

This Monument is erected to the Memory
of Francis Drwe, Esq. of Grange in this parish,
who died Feb. 10th, 1773, aged 61 years.

He was eldest son of Francis Drwe, Esq. also of Grange, who represented the city of Exeter in four successive parliaments:

And was lineally descended from Edward Drwe, Esq. Serjeant at Law to Queen Elizabeth, and Recorder of the city of London, in that reign.

Tho' he moved in a less conspicuous sphere of life than his ancestors,

He contented himself with living to establish the character of a diligent and upright magistrate, a valuable neighbour, a faithful friend, and one of the best of parents:

Having been twice married, he had by his first wife seven sons (six of whom survived him) and by his second wife two sons and three daughters (who all survived him).

In the family vault in this church are also deposited the remains
of Francis Rose Drwe, Esq. his eldest son, who died unmarried,

April 29, 1801, aged 63 years, respected and beloved by all his relatives and friends, and agreeable to a request in his will, this monument was erected to the memory of his father.

There are also deposited in the same vault, the remains of Edward Drwe (his fourth son) who died 26th of April 1755, in the 14th year of his age.

Also of Catharine (his second daughter) who died 13th of April 1773, in the 15th year of her age.

Also of Harriet-Maria, daughter and only child of Richard Rose Drwe, of the city of Exeter, Esq. (his third son)

Who departed this life, Jan 29th, 1801, aged 58, in whom were united all the kind and social virtues.

Also the remains of Charles Drwe, Esq. only son of John Rose Drwe, of the city of London, Esq. (his sixth son) who died in the prime of his life on the 5th Nov. 1801, aged 22.

DUCK, NICHOLAS.

Flor. A. D.
1617. R. R.
Jac. 1.

DUCK, Nicholas, bencher of Lincolns-Inn, and recorder of the city of Exeter, was born A. D. 1570, at Heavy-Tree, in this county, about a mile and half to the east of that city; a parish so called, from the fatal tree standing therein, on which execution of death hath been a long while performed upon such capital offenders as are condemned within this shire. Its more antient name was Woonford, taken from a small rill of water which runneth through it, and gives denomination to the whole hundred, containing two and thirty parishes.^a Here was this worthy person born, descended from a very wealthy parentage; as may appear, not only from the alms-house his father built in that place, but from the considerable estate he left his eldest son (whose posterity still flourishes) the liberal education he gave his two youngest sons, whereby they became, in their way, the most eminent men of their time, the one for the common, and the other for the civil, law; and the large fortunes he gave seven daughters, of about seven hundred pounds apiece.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of De-
von. in Woonf.

^b Ex matricul.
Oxon. sub.
Tit. Col. Ox-
on per Ant. a
Wood. MS.

Nicholas Duck, was a hopeful youth, of forward parts, whereby he became qualified for the university, much sooner than ordinary; for he was entred of Exeter college, in Oxford, in the 14th year of his age, and matriculated there, plebei filius, July the 12th, A. D. 1584.^b How long he continued in this station is not certain; though 'tis plain, he made a good improvement of his time while he was so, as may appear from his future eminence. He left the university without taking any academical degree; though, 'tis probable, he was standing enough, and of more than competent learning, if he had been so disposed: but his fancy no way enclining him to those dry philosophical studies; and knowing, to proceed in the degrees thereof, would be of no great advantage to him in his designs, he became the more indifferent towards them.

From Oxford, did Mr. Duck direct his journey towards London, where he entred himself a member of Lincolns-Inn, and apply'd himself to the study of the laws of his country with so much diligence and good success, that he became famous for his skill in that honorable profession. In protract of time, he was chosen one of the governors of that learned society, and continued so many years, viz. from the 12th of K. James 1st, to the 4th K. Charles 1st; that is, to the time of his death, which was near about fourteen years.

^c Iz. Mem. of
Exet. part 1,
p. 51.

Anno 15 Jac. 1, 1617, was he elected lent-reader of his house; and in the same year (upon the death of William Martin, Esq.) Recorder of the city of Exeter;^c which office he sustained also to the time of his dissolution. He was not only an eminent lawyer, but (what doth not always meet) a person of great integrity, and exemplary devotion. One remarkable demonstration whereof, was this, that being by his office oblig'd to set upon the lives and deaths of all capital offenders within that city, the day that he passed sentence upon any guilty malefactor, he was wont to spend in prayer and fasting; taking only a bit of bread and a glass of water. He was a benefactor to the buildings of Lincolns-Inn, to which he belonged; as may appear from his coat of arms placed in the second window of that chappel, towards the north.^d

^d Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 235.

At his death, he left issue one son, whose posterity flourished in good reputation at Mount-Radford, near Exeter, home to these present days; when it expired (in the male-line) in that worthy, but very sickly gentleman, Richard Duck, Esq. who departed this life without issue, about the year of our Lord 1695.

Recorder Duck died at Exeter on the 28th day of August, 1628, in the 58th year of his

his age, and lieth buried in the cathedral church of that city; on whose tomb this inscription was sometime found,* tho' whether still so, I am uncertain.

Hic jacet Nicholaus Duck, Armiger
Jurisconsultus peritissimus, ac hujus
Civitatis Recordator: de quâ optime
Mernit.

Obit vicessimo octavo die Augusti
Anno Salutis
1628.

* Risd. Desc.
of Dev. ac-
cording to the
copy in the
possession of
John East-
church, of
Wood, Gent.

This gentleman had a younger brother, no less famous for his knowledg in the civil, than he was in the common law,^f viz.

^f Flor. A. D.
1620. R. R.
Jac. 1.

Doctor Arthur Duck, LL. Dr. and Chancellor of London. He was also born at Heavy-Tree, aforesaid, A. D. 1580, about ten years after his brother before-mentioned. He also had a great propensity to learning, and became early ripe for the university; where he was entred a sojourner of Exeter college,^g in the year of our redemption, 1595, being then but fifteen years of age. He was excell'd herein by his elder brother, as may be observ'd in what foregoes, though but by few besides.

^g Hujus sodali-
tati sudgenarius,
A. D. 1595,
Æt. 15. Hist.
& Antiq. Ox.
S. 2, p. 98.

He was happy in falling there, into the hands of an excellent tutor, by whose care and instructions, he very greatly profited, both in vertue and good literature; a matter that ought chiefly to be respected, because there can hardly any thing more pernicious happen to youth, than to be committed to the care of an ignorant or vicious tutor.

In the month of June, 1599, he took his batchelor of arts degree, being then admitted fellow-commoner of his college.^h After this, he translated himself to Hart-Hall, and as a member thereof, proceeded master, 1602. Two years after, he was elected fellow of All-Souls college, in the same university, being then of good reputation for his learning and gentile deportment; in which house, his genius leading him to the study of the civil law, he took the degrees in that faculty; that of doctor, an. 1612.

^h Fit Socio-
Commensati-
id, ib.

Much about the same time, he resolv'd upon travelling into foreign countries; that well manag'd being a great improver of the mind. And having gone through France, Italy, and Germany, he returned a very well accomplish'd person: soon after which, he was made chancellor of the diocess of Bath and Wells;ⁱ in which office behaved himself with such integrity, prudence, and discretion, that he was both honored and beloved by Dr. Lake, bp. of that place; and the more for this, because that prelate was beholding to Dr. Duck for the right ordering of his jurisdiction.

ⁱ Ath. Ox. v.
² p. 67.

Afterwards, he was made chancellor of London, and then master of the Requests; and in all likelihood, he would have risen higher, had not the malignity of those times (which did cast an ill aspect upon learning and loyalty) interrupted his preferment to the Rolls.

In the beginning of the year, 1640, he was elected burges for Q. Mynhead in Somersetshire, to sit in that parliament, which began at Westminster, April 13th, that year; when siding with his Majesty K. Char. 1st, of ever blessed memory, in those rebellious times, he suffered much in his estate. Arthur Duck, of Chiswick, Middlesex, was no less than 2000*l.* deep in their books at Goldsmiths Hall.^k

^k Cat. of Com-
print. 8vo,
1655.

In the month of Septem. 1648, he and Dr. Ryves were sent for to Newport, in the Isle of Wight, by his Majesty's command, to be assisting to him in his treaty with the commissioners sent from the parliament; but that treaty taking no effect, he retired to his habitation at Chiswick aforesaid, near London; where, seeing his royal master murdered before his own door, as if he could not out-live the impudency, as well as barbarity, of so tragic an act, in a few weeks after he also departed this life.

In all the offices he undertook, Dr. Duck was a person of most exact care and faithfulness; he was well skilled in history, civil and ecclesiastical; a tolerable poet, especially in his younger days: but in the knowledg of the civil laws, which was his profession, he was most excellently instructed.

If any desire a fuller character of him, let him please to take it in my author's words,^l who says, "That he was one of most smooth language and rough speech, *i. e.* of a masculine stile, disadvantage'd by an harsh utterance: so that what the comedian saith of a fair maid in mean apparel was true of him."^m

Lacrumæ vestitus turpis; ut ni vis boni
In ipsa inesset forma, hæc formam extinguerent."

^l Ful. Worthies, p. 262.

^m Ter. in Phorm. act. 1, scen. 2.

As to his family-relation,ⁿ he was married to a pious and wealthy consort, viz. Margaret, the daughter of one Mr. H. Southworth, merchant and customer of London; who having gotten a great estate there, retired with his family to Wells: which young gentlewoman's devout disposition, suiting very well with the doctor's pious inclination, they proceeded to a marriage; and Bishop Lake, who never married any besides, married her to Doctor Duck.

This eminent civilian's life was, what ours ought to be, compos'd of gratitude; a vertue that goes a great way in the Whole Duty of Man, how seldom soever found among us.

It consisted, first of gratitude towards God, in the strictness of his life, and the good government of his family; reading two chapters of the Bible every day to himself, and three to his household.

Secondly to his ministry, Mr. Gataker, and others; of whom he deserved, though a laywer, the epithite Athens gave some physicians, of *'Ανάγκη γυγος*, one that would take none of them, but give money to them; with other encouragements likewise, which he called, 'Fees to them at the throne of grace.'

Thirdly to God's poor, especially at Wells, where he was much missed; to whom he gave, he said, what he got of the rich; and at his death left them good legacies, as 10*l.* to the poor at Chiswick, where he died, and 10*l.* to the poor of North Cadbury, in Somersetshire, where he had an estate; besides other gifts of charity elsewhere, which, for brevity sake, my author passes by.^o

^o Ath. Oxon. ut prius.

Fourthly, to the founder of the college, where he had the best part of his education, Archbishop Chicheley, whose life he drew up in Latin, as elegant as his foundation. Moreover, he left considerable legacies to Exeter and All Souls college; tho' what they were is not mentioned.

Fifthly, to his Majesty K. Char. 1st, giving to him 6000*l.* besides his paying for him, as was said before, 2000*l.* composition; besides the many troubles he endured for him: among others, may be reckoned the many years absence he was necessitated to from his dear and sick wife, and the several services he performed to him; the last whereof, was his appearing as a civil lawyer, to assist his Majesty at the treaty of the Isle of Wight, though not with that good success the cause deserved, and all good men desired.

Having thus considered Dr. Duck as a good subject, and an excellent christian, it remains, that we consider him farther as a very eminent scholar; that his learned works will declare, which he published in Latin, whose titles follow;

'Vita Henrici Chichele Archi Episcopi Cantuariensis sub Regibus Hen. 5to & 6to,' Oxon. 1617, 4to. This is remitted into the lives published by Dr. Bates, A. D. 1681. It was lately translated into English, and published, with the effigies of the archbishop before it, in 8vo, 1698.

'De Usu & Autoritate Juris Civilis Romanorum in Dominiis Principium Christianorum

anorum Libri Duo,' Lond. 1653 and 1679, in 8vo ; and at Leyden, and other places beyond sea.

To conclude, this pious and worthy person also paid his last debt of nature, being, in a manner heart broken, for the untimely death of his dear sovereign, K. Char. 1, in the month of May then following, 1649, and in the year of his age 69. He died upon the Lord's-day, and in effect, at the church of Chiswick, near London aforesaid ; in which he lyeth interr'd.

He left no issue male, only two daughters and heirs vastly rich, who married their second cousins, the grandsons of his brother Nicholas, before mentioned ; one of which left two sons, Richard his eldest, who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and heirs of John Ackland, Esq. sometime mayor of the city of Exeter ; he died, as was said before, at Mount-Radford, without issue ; and Arthur, who married Marjory, the other daughter and heir of John Ackland, aforesaid ; he died in Wales, and his wife, a little before him, near Exeter, leaving issue only one daughter, now living, with her aunt, the relict of Richard Duck aforesaid, at Mount-Radford.

EADULPH,

EADULPH, BISHOP OF DEVON.

Flor. A. D.
910. R. R.
Edw. Sen.

^a De Præsul.
Exon. p. 453.
^b Chor. Synop.
in the Bps. of
Exon. MS.
Carew's Surv.
l. 1, p. 78, &c.

^c Sir T. Smith's
Com. Wealth,
&c. l. 2, c. 17,
p. 118.

^d Annal. ad A.
900. Car. Car-
top.

^e M. Tan. Not.
Monast. p. 42.

^f De Præsul.
quo sup.

^g Id. ib. ex
lib. Winton.

^h Ib. in Epis.
Exon. p. 450.
ⁱ Risd. in his
Cat. of the
Dukes of Dev.
in Calce Operis
sui, MS.

EADULPH, Bishop of Devon, so ran the stile in antient times, we may presume was a native of this county, being brother to Alfius, so Godwin;^a Alpsius, so Hooker and others call him,^b Earl or Duke of Devon; the title of earl was here in being, before that of duke; and it was usual, at first, for persons of that quality, to reside in the county from which they derived their honor, over which they had great command, and out of which, no small revenue, receiving the third penny of all the pleas of the crown, which now belongeth to the sheriff of the county, who is called, vice-comes, *i. e.* the earl's vicar, or deputy; and instituted at first, in his stead, 'To follow all matters of justice, within that district, while the count or earl was attending upon the King, in his wars, or otherwise.'^c And although the sheriff be still called vice-comes, in his writs, yet all he doth is immediately under the King, and not the earl. Now however Alpsius lived here, yet where the particular place of his abode was, whether at the castle of Exeter, or Tavistock, or elsewhere, we are not able, at this distance off, to determin; let us proceed therefore to his brother, the bishop of Devon.

Eadulphus was born, by computation, about the year of our Lord 860; who having had a good education, came to be no less eminent for piety and learning, according to the size of those days (in which a little learning went far) than for his illustrious birth and extraction: I say, the size of those days; that age being called, 'Sæculum obscurum,' according as Barronius hath distinguished it, 'Sæculum quod boni sterilitate ferreum, malique exundantis deformitate plumbeum, atq; in opia scriptorum appellari consuevit obscurum.'^d Being so well accomplished, Eadulphus was constituted bishop of this diocess, by K. Athelstan; but most likely consecrated by Plegmundus, at that time archbishop of Canterbury, and was the first of this quality installed at Crediton, in this county. Time, that mighty devourer of all things, hath well nigh eaten up the memory of this noble prelate's actions; however, some few things remain upon record, which, duly considered, may speak him as great a man, as any in his own, and as the most that have been since his days and time, now near 800 years by-past.

First, he builded the cathedral, afterwards the collegiate church, of Crediton^e aforesaid, about the year of Christ 910. A large and noble pile it is, for that age, being about sixty-seven cloth yards long, and proportionably broad and high; which in his days, and, very likely, by his intrest, K. Edward, surnamed the Elder, endowed with three manors of land, viz. Polton, Celing, and Lanwitham (so Bishop Godwin,^f for Lawhitton) in the county of Cornwall: the reason whereof, is thus rendred by the historian, 'Ut singulis annis episcopus visitaret gentem Cornubiensem, ad exprimendos eorum errores.'^g That the said bishop, once a year, should visit the Cornish people, to constrain them to lay aside their errors; they being observed before to resist the truth, and to be inobedient to the apostolical canons and decrees. By which we see, even in those days, the bishop of Devonshire had some jurisdiction over Cornwall, at what time they had a bishop of their own; whose seat was first at Bodmin, and after that at St. Germans; for so they had, as soon as Devon, and continued so to have, unto the year 1032, when they had twelve following, viz. Athelstanus, Conanus, Ruydocus, Aldredus, Brithwinus, Athelstanus secundus, an. 966, Wolfi, Woronus, Wolocus, Stidio, Adelredus, Burwoldus, as Bp. Godw. numbers them;^h and then Devon and Cornwall were united, and made one diocess, under Levingus, the last bishop of Crediton, and first of Exon; of whom hereafter.

This Bishop Eadulph, we are told,ⁱ had his barony at that time; the head of which

now

now (as elsewhere is mentioned) is St. Stephen's, Exon, unto which, in Devon and Cornwall, and other places, thirty knights' fees belonged, which I could particularly name, were it not too tedious. By inquisition, in the time of K. H. 4, the bishoprick of Exeter was valued at 7000*l.* per an. a vast revenue in that age: one of its best manners belonging to it, was that of Crediton, given by, and holden of the King, in barony;^k and did the service of two whole knights' fees; unto which great priviledges^k were annexed, for the bishop had view of frank-pledge^l in the whole hundred, to see all within such a pledge, or decenna, to find sureties for their truth to the King and his subjects; he held pleas of Withernam, *i. e.* in matters of distress and replevin; he had the redress and amendment of ale, and other drink; also of infangthef, compounded of three Saxon words, *in, fang,* (to take or catch) and *thef,* which is thief, he having liberty to judg any thief (I suppose life and limb excepted) taken within his fee, as a right affixed unto his barony, time out of mind.

In the next place, this reverend prelate builded the famous town of Lancheston, the metropolis, at this time, of the county of Cornwall; lying on the borders of Devon, towards the north-west parts thereof. These buildings (saith a Cornish author^m) are, by the Cornish men, called Lesteevan (Lez, in Cornish, signifieth broad, and those are scatteringly erected) and were antiently termed Lanstaphadon, by interpretation, St. Stephen's church. It consisteth of two burroughs, which have their representatives in parliament, Downvet and Newport: this town (saith he, from Mr. Hooker,ⁿ was first founded by Eadulphus, brother to Alpsius, Duke of Devon and Cornwall, an. 900; and by its being girded with a wall, argueth it, in times past, to have carried some value.

This reverend prelate continued bishop of this dioecess two and twenty years; who being a public spirited and generous man, God was pleased to extend his life, for the better strenghtning and sustaining of this infant church. He died about the year of our Lord 932, and was buried in his own church of Crediton aforesaid; where, on a fair large stone, was a plate of brass inlaid, having on it the picture of a bishop; whether it was of this, or some other bishop, I can't determin positively, but it had this epitaph there on:^o

“ Sis testis Christe, quod non jacet hic lapis iste,
Corpus ut ornetur, sed spiritus ut memoretur.
Quisquis eris qui transiris, sta, perlege, plora;
Sum quod eris, fueramq; quod es; pro me precor ora.”

Which may be thus translated into English:

‘ Christ! bear me witness, that this stone is not
Put here t’ adorn a body, that must rot;
But keep a name, that it mayn’t be forgot.

Whoso doth pass, stay, read, bewail, I am
What thou must be; was what thou art the same;
Then pray for me, e’re you go whence ye came.’

^k Hook. Syn.
in Credit. MS.

^l Dr. Cow. Interp. in Hisce-verb.

^m M. Car. Surv. of Cornw. l. 2, p. 116.

ⁿ Cat. of the Bps. of Exet. Print.

^o Mr. Weste. Desc. of Dev. in Credit. MS.

EDGECOMBE, SIR RICHARD, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1556. R. R.
Mar.

EDGECOMBE, Sir Richard, Knight, was probably born at Stone-house in this county, near the place where Mount-Edgecombe now stands, which was in the possession of this family, before that noble house was builded. This name was originally of Devonshire extract, taken from the place of their antient habitation; though in what parish, I cannot say, unless perhaps in Cheriton-Fitz-Pain, (*Note.*) near Crediton, where in that church,^a I meet with Edgecombe's isle, adorned with divers coats belonging to them. In protract of time, this family removed over the Tamer, where it settled at Cuttail, in the parish of Calstock, separated from Devon only by the breadth of that river; where it had not continued long, ere Sir Richard Edgecombe, son of Sir Piers or Peter (for Richard and Piers were alternately in this progeny ten descents following) marrying Joan, daughter and heir of Stephen Dernford of East-Stonehouse, brought it into Devon again; where it settled at that place: She brought a great estate unto this family, as the whole town of East-Stonehouse, and the village of West-Stonehouse, on the other side the river (whose ruines, yet remaining, confirm the report, That there stood a town, until the French, by fire and sword, overthrew it^b) which still flourishes in those hands; and may it still do so.

^a Mr. Weste.
Surv. of De-
von. in Cherit.
Fitz. MS.

^b Mr. Car.
Surv. of Cornw.
lib. 2, p. 100.

East-Stonehouse had sometime lords of its own name, and was the dwelling of Joel de Stanhouse, 27 K. Hen. 3. It is so called from its owners, and its situation on the east-side of the river Tamer; from a private house, it is become now a convenient big town well inhabited; ^c'tis a daughter-church to Plymouth, near adjoyning.

^c Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of De-
von. in Est-
Ston. MS.

This honorable family came back into Devon in the beginning of the reign of K. Hen. 7, if not before. Sir Richard Edgecombe, Kt. was sheriff of this county, an. 2 H. 7, 1486. Sir Peter Edgecombe, Kt. an. 10 K. H. 7, and an. 13 K. H. 7, and an. 9 K. H. 8, and hath yielded many memorable persons.

^d Sir W. Pole's
Cat. of Fa.
Statesmen,
MS.

Such was Sir Richard Edgecombe, Kt. the grandfather to that gentleman we are about to speak of, reckoned, by our best antiquary, among the natives of this county.^d He was comptroller of the household, and of the privy-council to K. Hen. 7, and by him employed in divers embassies; in one of which, to wit, that unto the Duke of Brittain, he died: Of whom this passage is credibly reported,^e 'That in K. Rich. 3d's days, he being suspected of favoring the Earl of Richmond (who afterwards, by the name of Henry the seventh, was King of England) against that King, was driven to hide himself in those thick woods which overlook the river Tamer, and belong to his house at Cuttail. Being hotly pursued, and narrowly searched for, extremity taught him a suddain policy, to put a stone in his cap, and tumble the same into the water, while these rangers were at the heels; who looking down after the noise, and seeing his cap swimming thereon, supposed he had desperately drowned himself. Hence they gave over their farther pursuit, and left him the liberty to shift over into Brittain, and there to joyn himself to the Earl of Richmond; who when he came to the crown, upon attainder of John Lord Zouch, whose then it was, for taking part with King Richard the 3d, 'gave him the castle and honor of Totnes, in this county; an antient honor, unto which did belong fifty six knights' fees.'

^e Mr. Carew's
Surv. of Cornw.
l. 2, p. 114.

^f Mr. Ridsen's
View of Devon
in Totnes, MS.

This was given at first, by William the Conqueror, unto Judael, a noble Norman, surnamed from this place, de Totnes, where he seated himself in the castle of his own erecting, now long since demolished, there being little more of it than the walls left standing. In the posterity of this gentleman it continued, until Piers Edgecombe sold the castle and mannor unto the Lord Edward Seymour, of Berry-castle.

Nor was Sir Richard Edgecombe unmindful of his duty towards God, for his signal providence to him; for at his return in peace, in thankful remembrance of his deliverance, he builded a chappel in that his lurking place, to celebrate his great name; the ruines whereof, lately did, if they don't still, remain.

Sir Richard Edgecombe, Knight, married a daughter of Thomas Tremayn of Col-lacombe, Esquire, by whom he had issue, Sir Piers Edgecombe, Knight, sheriff of Devon, anno 20 K. Hen. 8, 1528; who by Joan, daughter and heir of Stephen Durnford of East-Stonehouse, by his wife, the daughter and heir of Rame of Rame (whose seat, I suppose, was at or near the place where Mount-Edgecombe standeth) had issue the gentleman of whom we are now speaking.

Sir Richard Edgecombe of Mount-Edgecombe, Kt. was a very accomplished and worthy person, highly deserving of the public weal, as well as of his private family.

To begin with the last first; he it was that built that stately house, called from his name, Mount-Edgecombe, the most beauteous gentile seat in all those western parts; thus lively described by a gentleman, who knew it well (none better), being nearly allied to it, whose words I shall here insert.^g

' Upon the south shore, somewhat within the land, standeth Mount-Edgecombe, a house builded and named by Sir Richard Edgecombe. If comparisons were as lawful in the making, as they prove odious in the matching, I would presume to range it, for health, pleasure, and commodities, with any subject's house, of his degree, in England. It is seated against the north, on the declining of a hill, in the midst of a deer-park, near a narrow entrance, thorow which the salt-water breaketh up into the country, to shape the greatest part of the haven.

' The house is builded square, with a round turret at each end, garretted on the top; and the hall rising in the midst above the rest, yieldeth a stately sound as you enter the same: In summer, the opened casements admit a refreshing coolness: In winter, the two closed doors exclude all offensive coldness. The parlor and dining-room give you a large and diversified prospect of land and sea, overlooking St. Nicholas island (lying in the mouth of the harbor, in fashion lozengy, in quantity about three acres, strongly fortified by art and nature) the now royal citadel^h Plymouth town, Stonehouse, Milbrook, and Salt-Ash. It is supplied with a never-failing spring of water; stored with timber, wood, fruit, deer, and conies. The ground abundantly answereth the housekeepers necessities, for pasture, corn, and meadow; and is replenished with a kind of stone, serving both for building, lime, and marle. On the sea-cliffs groweth great plenty of ore-wood, to satisfy the owner's want, and accomodate his neighbors.

' A little below the house, in the summer evenings, Sayn boats come and draw their nets for fish; whither the gentry of the house walking down, take the pleasure of the sight; and sometimes, at all adventures, buy the profit of the draughts, before they come ashore. Both sides of the forementioned narrow entrance, with the passage between the whole town of Stonehouse, and a great circuit of the land adjoining, appertain to this inheritance. These sides are fenced with block-houses; and that next to Mount-Edgecombe was wont to be planted with ordnance; which at coming and parting, with their deep base voices, greeted such guests as visited the house.

' Which being every way so curious and noble a mansion, it is not strange, that the Duke of Medina-Sidonia, admiral of the Spanish Armado, in the year of our Lord, 1588,ⁱ should be so affected with the sight thereof, though beholding at a distance off at sea, as to reserve it for his own possession, in the partage of this kingdom, which in hopes and expectation they had already conquered.

' This stately house is within the compass of the county of Devon, as is all that

^g Mr. Carew's
Surv. of Cornw.
l. 2, p. 99, b.
100. a.

^h Call'd in the
MS. the Fort.

ⁱ Full. Worth.
in Cornw. p.
196.

tract, antiently called West-Stonehouse, although it be in the parish of Maker, which lieth in the county of Cornwall.

‘ But to return from the house to the master of it: This gentleman was of a truly great and generous disposition, as may farther appear from that particular history of his life, I have been so happy to light upon, in manuscript, written by his grandson, Richard Carew, Esquire, (intituled, A Friendly Remembrance of Sir Richard Edgecombe; now in my possession; where are also several poems, written by the same Richard Carew, Esquire, with a learned letter against the supremacy of the pope, and other things) the celebrated author of the *Surveigh of Cornwall*: whose own language, though somewhat antiquated, I shall here present to the reader’s view, and the example he describes, to his imitation.

‘ Many (saith he) have been more heedful to rehearse the times of their ancestors’ births and deaths, the number of their wives and children, and the pomp of their wealth and offices; than to express the vertues of their minds, shining in the uprightness of their lives, and haughtiness of their enterprizes. This respect hath the sooner emboldened me to supply that want, which I see utterly unfurnished by any other, in behalf of one, who because he was by nature my grandfather, and in good-will my father, I could not but bear him a dutiful and affectionate mind, whilst he lived; and reverence his remembrance being dead.

‘ I will therefore, among many of his vertues, rehearse only those, which were chiefly noted of others, and are fittest for us to follow; namely, His knowledge, courtesy, and liberality.

His knowledg consisted in learning and wisdom.

‘ His learning may be divided into divine and profane; that is to say, religion and the liberal sciences.

‘ Touching his religion, I will not stand long therein, because I count it a hard matter, for any to judg of another man’s heart; and the days wherein he mostly lived, savored of Romish rust; yet if guess may be given by outward shew, his upright dealing bears witness, That he had the fruits of a good conscience. Besides, in his lifetime, he kept an ordinary chaplain in his house, who daily and duly said service: And at his death, he had the grace to call upon God.

‘ His learning in the arts, he attained by his study in the university of Oxford, where he spent some part of his youth: not idley, nor only whilst he baited his horse (as the scholarly-minister answered the bishop’s ordinary); but both orderly and profitably: For he could tell, as I guess, by certain rules of astrology, what any man’s errand was, that came unto him. And in endicting of letters he was so skilful, that being on a time at the quarter-sessions, where was some difference about the form of one, to be sent up to the lords of the council, he step’d down from the bench, and at a suddain, penned it so well, to all their likings, as, without farther amendment, they allowed and sent it forth: Yea, the Lord Cromwel, in this point, gave him especial commendations. He had also a very good grace in making English verses, such as, in those days, passed for current; which flowing easily from his pen, did much delight the readers. The sharpness of his wit was also seen in his apophthegms; of which, though I have heard many, I only remember two, the one, That ingratus was Latin for a priest (understand him, reader, of them of those times); and the other, That where the good-man did beat his wife, there Cupid would shake his wings, and fly out of doors.

‘ For his wisdom, I will only give a taste, or essay thereof, that by some parts, the whole may be guess’d. For he that would take upon him, to discourse of every point, must needs be a wise man himself. He used, what occasion soever he had of expences,

His Know-
ledge.

expences, to keep always a hundred pounds in his chest untouch'd: And yet he would never be long indebted unto any man, neither break promise of payment. Wherein he surely dealt far more discreetly than these, who having fair revenues, are notwithstanding so beggarly, that when any cost is to be bestowed, for their own profit, the benefit of the prince, or behoof of their country, they are forced to take it up at such hands, as turneth to their great loss; or else to leave themselves utterly discredited, their country unhelped, and their prince unserved. What grief of mind it procureth them, when they are forced to bewray their want, and to send posting up and down with all haste and less speed; what speech of the people it causeth (who commonly cast their eyes on their betters to pry on their doings); and how little trust it gaineth among their creditors, to be ever borrowing and never paying, I need not tell them; since by proof they know it sufficiently already. Neither boots it to warn them by words, when by such wounds and stripes to their good name and consciences, they will not learn to salve the same in time. Augustus the emperor hearing a Roman knight to be dead, who being in his life-time accounted rich, was at his end found so poor, as the sale of his goods was not able to countervail the charge of his debts, will'd his bed to be bought for himself; 'For I am well assured (quoth he) I shall easily take my rest in that bed, where one owing so much could quietly sleep.'^k What ease they have to lye snorting so in the carelessness of their affairs, I know not; but this I know, that they can give no greater cause of sorrow to their friends, rejoycing to their enemies, or utter disliking to the whole world. And this much I have ventured to say the rather, that by displaying the harms of the contrary, his careful foresight in preventing the same, might the better appear.

^k Habenda est ad Somnum culcitra, in qua illi, cum tantum deberet dormire potuit. Macrobi. Saturni, l. 2, cap 4, p. 400.

'He was also very careful to have provision made before-hand, of all things belonging to household, for two years at least; and would very willingly bestow his mony that way, whensoever any good pennyworth was to be had, though he did not presently need it. Besides, he was so careful for his posterity, as at his death he left 400*l.* of old gold in his chest, for the suing of his sons livery.

'It was moreover noted in him, that whatsoever he did, he would be always girt with a sword, or at least with a hangar; which that he did not do of curiosity, as if he would be like Julius Cæsar (he held a sword in one hand and a book in the other, with this motto, Ex utroq; Cæsar^l) who carried his commentaries in his bosom, his pen in his right hand, and his lance in his left; or to imitate Alexander the Great, who slept always with his sword by his bed-side, and Homer's Iliades under his pillow,^m the plainness of the rest of his life doth sufficiently witness: His reason thereof was, (as I have heard) that some part of his oath of knighthood did bind him thereunto.

^l Leigh's Select Observat. on the Rom. Emper. p. 3.

^m Iliadem Homeri militare viaticum illam appellans, atq; una cum Pugione sub pulvine semper reponens Plutarch. in vita Alexand. M.

'Another point of his wisdom was, that he continually maintained one at London, to be a solicitor of his causes; and to send him advertisement, with the soonest, of all occurrences from the court, and elsewhere; wherein if order were given him, for any business, concerning the service of his prince or country, or that his help were craved in behalf of his friend, he would not slack any time, nor overslip any fit occasion, for dispatch thereof. For his friend, he would deal as advisedly, and follow it as effectually, as if the matter were his own. In his princess's service, he was ready with the foremost, to execute her commandments; and prepared with the soonest, to return answer.

'And whensoever he was to meet at any place, for his country's affairs, he would always come with the first, and depart with the last, saying, 'It were better that one man should tarry for many, than many for one.'

'Lastly, he was in speech very spare, and in counsel very secret; and yet was not his secretness towards his friends so close, but that he would lovingly impart unto them

His courtesy

them whatsoever was convenient; nor his silence in speech so great, but that he could entertain every one with courteous words, according to their calling; using to his betters, reverence; to his equals, kindness; and to the meaner sort, affability. And as he was naturally given to believe the best of every one, so could he scarcely be drawn to dislike any, of whom he had been once well perswaded.

‘Yea, even to such as were his enemies, being in distress, he rather lent a hand to take them up, than a foot to tread them down, as by this story following may plainly appear. There was a knight, dwelling in the same shire,ⁿ with whom, for divers causes, in King Edward’s days, he had sundry quarrels; which as at first they bred inward misliking between them, so at last they brake forth into open hatred. This knight, in the troublesome change of Queen Mary’s reign, partly for religion, and partly for other causes, was clap’d into prison: And though the matters discovered against him were hainous, and his enemies (at that time bearing great sway) very grievous, yet he obtained so much favor, as to be tryed by certificate, from the gentlemen of the chiefest authority in his country, for his behaviour therein. According to whose report to the council, he was to be either delivered, or more straightly to be dealt with. This granted, he conceived very good hope of every other’s friendly advertisement; and feared only the hard favor of our Sir Richard; who he doubted would use the sword of revenge (then put into his hand) to his enemies destruction. It hapned, that upon the return of their answer he was delivered; and being at liberty, to the end he might know how his countrymens’ minds were affected towards him, he by means, procured a copy of all these advertise letters; in perusing of which, he found that such as bore him fairest countenance, wrote most against him; and that Sir Richard Edgecombe’s certificate made most for him: So as, in all likelihood, his greatest enemy in show, was the chiefest cause of his deliverance in deed.

‘I would stay here in praise of this noble mind, who shewed his valor in conquering his own affections; his vertue in abstaining from revenge, being offered; and his christianity in doing good for evil; but that I am carried forth with no less wonder at this knight’s thankfulness: Who pretending as though he wist not of this courtesy, to the outward shew, continued his wonted enmity until the next Christmas after.

‘At which time, on a night, word was brought to Mount-Edgecomb, that a company of armed men were lately landed from Plymouth, marching up to the house. Sir Richard, having heard before, that this knight was in that town, and mistrusting, he had picked out this time to come and set upon him unawares, resolved to shew himself neither discourteous to them he knew not, through fear; nor yet to lie open to his enemies, if they pretended any such practice, through heedlessness; he therefore caused his gates to be set wide open, and placed his servants on both sides the gate and hall, where they must pass, with swords and bucklars: but they coming in, turned this doubt into pastime, for their armor and weapons were only painted paper, as by nearer approaching was perceived; and instead of trying their force with blows, in fighting with men, they fell to make proof of the ladies’ skill in dancing.

‘These pastimes at last being ended, they were led into another room to be banquetted: where this knight taking off his vizard, and disclosing himself to Sir Richard Edgecomb, uttered, ‘That having known the great courtesy shewn him in his trouble, besides his looking, and contrary to his deserving, he was come thither to yield him his most due thanks for the same; assuring him, that he would from thenceforth, rest as faithful his friend, as ever before he had shewn himself a professed enemy.’ In witness of which his true meaning, and to strengthen the friendship newly begun, in good-will, with a fast knot of alliance, he there presented him a young gentleman, his nephew, a ward, and the heir of his house (who being of fair possessions, came amongst the other company, masked in a nymph’s attire) to match with one of his daughters;

daughters; which marriage afterwards came to pass. And here I should also run out into commendation of this rare thankfulness, save that this knight's many other shews of his right noble mind, are so well known, that they need not, and so great, that they cannot, be praised enough.

‘I will therefore let them pass, and shut up this part of Sir Richard's courtesy, when I have spoken a word or two of his soft nature; the rather, because I have heard some discommend this his mildness, who were themselves sooner to be pitied for their ignorance, than to be answered for any weight of their frivolous reasons. For if this gentleness of disposition, and familiarity of behaviour, were a fault, neither would Cyrus,^o Artaxerxes,^p Augustus,^q and many such like famous princes, have used it. Neither would Trajan have answered to one, who reproved him of the like, ‘That he being an emperor, behaved himself towards his subjects, as he would (if he were a subject) that his emperor should behave himself towards him.’

‘Besides, that it getteth good-will, appeareth by Q. Minutius, the Roman consul, who was no less beloved of his country-men for his gentleness than proud Appius hated for his roughness.’ And that it doth our country better service, was well known in the troublesom times at Rome, when the common people, being grieved with the nobilities' oppressions, and the cut-throat dealings of usurers, and thereupon refusing to obey the magistrates in taking weapons for defence of the country; this notwithstanding, Servilius, with his gentle speech and fair usage, brought them to appear at the musters; and after a sharp battle, to return with a glorious victory over their enemies. But of this enough.

‘His liberality rested chiefly in house-keeping and gifts. What provision he made for house-keeping, is before shewed; which being carefully procured, was both orderly and bountifully spent: And as he wanted not store of meat, so had he a sufficient company of servants, to attend him at his table; the most part gentlemen by birth, and all of them both trained in service, and courteous to such strangers as haunted the house; who when they came, found themselves so well entertained, that this good knight was seldom or never unvisited. Yea, if he understood of any strangers come into the country, of any calling, either by sea or land, he would freely invite them home. And these, by reason of Plymouth, his neighbor town, were not a few; so that at one time, besides many other great personages, he received into his house, the admirals of England, Spain, and Flanders. And this he did for some good space. (Id. Survey of Cornwall, pag. 100) A passage the more remarkable, for that the admirals of those nations, never met before so amicably at one table; nor never since, unless perhaps anno 1605, near to Cadiz in Spain, at what time the English and Dutch fleets lay there.

‘Neither could these great guests cause him to forget the poor, who were daily as duly served as himself. Moreover, whosoever (either his servant or otherwise) had brought him word of any thing to be bought, at a reasonable price, or had done any errand or service for him, was sure of a liberal reward.

‘Strangers arriving in the haven, were presented with such things as he had: and the poor, whom he met, received whatsoever came first to hand. It hapned once, that a beggar craved an alms of him, to whom, instead of a shilling, he gave a piece of gold of ten; the beggar perceiving that he was mistaken, and doubting his displeasure, came crouching, and began to tell how he was deceived, offering him the gold again. But Sir Richard, loath to have his alms known, would not hear him; but bid him, ‘Away, knave, and if I catch thee any more here’, (quoth he), &c. So that the poor fellow, shrewdly hurt by this repulse, quietly departed.

‘This beggar, for his truth, in my judgment, deserved to possess the horded treasures of many a covetous gruff; and the knight, for his liberality; was worthy to find the heavenly treasure.

^o Cyrus Cræsi sortem miseratus. Plat. vit. in Solon. p. 55.

^p Artaxerxes natura leni atque benignâ ibid. in Art. p. 456.

^q Pater Patriæ. Macrobi. Saturn. l. 2, c. 5.

^r Eutrop. Brev. Hist. Rom. lib. 8, p. 522.

^s Appius Claudius Decemvir cum Sociis Magistratum vi obtinuit: exilio demum damnatus est. Car. Steph. Dic. Hist. Poetic.

His liberality.

‘ But to draw this tedious discourse to an end, he resembled the Emperor Titus, called, for his good disposition, ‘ The delight of the world ;’ who sitting, on a night, at supper, with his acquaintance, and remembering that he had bestowed nothing on any man that day, cryed out upon a suddain, ‘ Friends ! I have lost a day.’ These his virtues procured him favor of his prince and the council, who, in times of danger, chiefly committed to him, and a very few others, the government of the shire where he dwelt :”

They got him love among his neighbors, who counted nothing too dear for him ; and coming home in their shipping, from far countries, would hale his house with two or three pieces of ordnance ; and present him with the best things they had. And lastly, they purchased him credit among strangers, who would commonly call him, The good old knight of the castle. These few things I have touched amongst many, which in him were worthy the noting.’

“ Suet. in vit. ejus.
“ Sher. of Dev. a. 36 H. 8, 1536, & a. 1 Phil. & Mar. 1553. Iz. Cat. Sher. of Dev. in Mem. of Exet.

Thus far that worthy author ; whom we could farther have wished, that as he hath given a fair account of the life of this worshipful knight, so he had also given us the history of his death and funeral ; together with the time when, and place where he was buried.

Whether he had any sepulchral tomb, or monument, although I much endeavored it, I could not inform my self. However, the latter part of that epitaph which the fore-quoted author, Mr. Carew, made for the wife or daughter of this gentleman, (in his Poems on various Occasions, in number above one hundred and thirty manuscripts) with the change only of the article, would very well have fitted his marble.

The blessings large which fortune gave, I dare not call his own,
Nor from himself the fear of God, so sought and kept, was grown :
Yet this I boldly may avouch, and truth shall it maintain,
His heart dame vertue so possess’d, that vice was banish’d clean.

Then give me leave, ye sacred nymphs, of him alone to boast ;
Who whil’st he liv’d, in words and deeds, did honor vertue most.
And grant unspighted eke of you, each top of stately hill,
Each Edg of Comb, each pit of vale, may sound his praises still.

EDMONDS.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS conjectural derivation of our author of the family of Edgcombe from the parish of Cheriton Fitzpain, receives no support from the records in the possession of its present representative, Richard Edgcombe of Edgcombe, which prove on the contrary, that during the last live hundred years at least, its residence, in the elder line, has constantly been at Edgcombe, in the parish of Milton-Abbott, near Tavistock. The manor of Edgcombe is situated at the foot of a steep hill, stretching along the side of a valley, which extends about a mile and a half in length, from the church of Milton to the banks of the river Tamer. On a stone over a gate-way behind the present mansion, are engraved the arms of the family, and four stones over a door leading into the house, have the initials R. E. with the date of 1292. At this period, namely, in the reign of Edward 1st, this place was the property and the residence of Richard Edgcombe, whose grandsons were John and William. John, the eldest son, inherited the manor of Edgcombe, and has transmitted it in lineal succession to Richard Edgcombe, its present possessor, who has several sons, one of whom is John Edgcombe, Esquire, Captain in the Royal Navy. William Edgcombe, the second brother, married Hilaria, daughter of William, and sister and heir of Ralph de Cotele, of Cotele, in the parish of Calstock, in the county of Cornwall, beautifully situated on the banks of the Tamer.* He died in 1380. His grandson, or perhaps his great grandson,

was

* Cotele house is a very ancient edifice, having been built, as is supposed, between eight and nine hundred years. It has apparently undergone very little alteration ; and great care has been employed by its noble proprietors, of later days, in maintaining its venerable character by an appropriate style of repair, and by preserving its antique furniture. The hall is decorated with the various arms of offence and defence, which were wielded by our forefathers before the invention of fire-arms. The walls of several of the apartments are hung with tapestry of excellent workmanship. Various articles of useful and ornamental furniture exhibit the prevailing fashions, and illustrate the domestic modes of very remote times.

EDMONDS, SIR THOMAS, KNIGHT.

EDMONDS, Sir Thomas, Knight, and treasurer of the household to K. James the 1st, was born in Devon, saith one,^a and particularly at Plymouth, saith another of our antiquaries.^b He was the fifth son of Thomas Edmonds, head-customer of that port, and of the port of Foy, in Cornwall, A. D. 1562, by his wife Joan, daughter of Anthony Delaber, of Shirburn, in Dorset, Esq. who was third son of Henry Edmonds, of New-Sarum, gent. by Julian his wife, daughter of Will. Brandon, of the same, gent.

The particular education of this gentleman's youth, what it was, doth not now appear, nor what the occasion which brought him first to court: a certain author tells us,^c that led with a kind of emulation, the court-advancements of his relations, would not let him sit still in a private retirement. This, very probably, may have respect to Sir Clement Edmunds, an excellent soldier and statesman both, at that time master of the Requests, and one of the clerks of the council to K. Jam. 1. How near the relation between them was, I cannot say; though this I may, that by their different coats of arms, they seem to have been of two distinct families, Sir Clement Edmunds, clerk of the council, as one says,^d had given him by Cambden Clarent. king at arms, an 1610, b. a chevron between three quadrats or. However, probable enough it is, that they were related, and that Sir Clement did lend his namesake his hand to introduce him into court.

Being entred there, K. Jam. 1, observing his accomplishments for business, took a special liking to him, and afterward employed him in several embassies abroad: he first sent him his ambassador to the archduke at Brussels, July 21, 1603;^e after that, his leiger into France, though in what particular year he did so, I do not find. The learned Cambden tells us,^f that Sir Thomas Edmond's lady (who was one of the daughters and heirs of Sir John Wood, clerk of the signet) died at Paris, in the year of our Lord 1614. Two years after this, viz. 1616, K. James returning into England, from his native country, Scotland, where he had been in progress, and come at Westminster, recalled this his ambassador Edmunds out of France; who had so well discharged his trust there, that his Majesty conferred upon him the staff, as the badge of the office of comptroller of the royal household, upon my Lord Wotton's being made treasurer thereof: a place of great dignity, as well as profit, his yearly fee, as Dr. Chamberlain says,^g being 107*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* with the allowance of sixteen dishes each meal. The day after this, he was sworn a member of the King's privy council, and accordingly took his place at the board,^h above the vice chamberlain.

Flor. A. D.
1610. R. R.
Jac. 1.

^a Sir W. Pole
in fam. States-
men of Dev.
^b Mr. Westc.
Ped. in Edm.
MS.

^c Dav. Lloyd's
State-Worth.
p. 962.

^d Sylv. Morg.
Spher. of Gent.
l. 2, ch. 9, p.
109.

^e Camb. An. of
K. J. 1, p. 2.

^f Ibid. p. 11.
an. 1611.

^g Pr. State of
Eng. part 1,
p. 153.

^h Cam. Annal.
Jac. 1, p. 22.

was Sir Richard Edgcumbe, of Cotele, comptroller of the household to King Henry the seventh, mentioned in the text, who died in 1489. His son and successor was Sir Piers Edgcumbe, K. B. and Banneret, who married the heir of Dernford, of East Stonehouse, and was father to the first Sir Richard Edgcumbe of Mount Edgcumbe, the person treated of above, who died in 1562. To him succeeded Piers, Sir Richard, Piers, Sir Richard, K. B. 1660, and Richard, who in 1742 was advanced to the dignity of the peerage, by the title of Baron Edgcumbe. He married Matilda, the daughter of Sir Henry Furnese, and dying in 1758, left issue two sons, Richard and George, who successively enjoyed the title. The latter was created Viscount Mount-Edgcumbe, in 1781, and Viscount Valetort and Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe, in 1789. He died in 1795, leaving issue by his lady, the daughter of Dr. John Gilbert, Archbishop of York, one son, Richard, the present Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe, who is the fourteenth in descent from Richard Edgcumbe of Edgcumbe, in the reign of Edward the first.

In the year of our Saviour's incarnation, 1618, the Lord Wotton resigning, Sir Thomas Edmonds (being now advanced to the degree of knighthood) was made treasurer of the household in his room; which is also an honorable post, for in the absence of the lord steward, he hath power, with the comptroller and steward of the Marshalsea, to hear and determinⁱ treasons, felonies, &c. committed within the verge of the King's palace; whose yearly fee is 123*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* and a table also of sixteen dishes each meal. A certain author of our own, who lived at the same time with him, saith,^k That Sir Thomas Edmonds, Kt. was principal secretary of state, in the year of our Lord 1619; how true that may be, I can't determin; but this is certain,^l that in the year 1620, Mr. Copyn dying, Sir Thomas Edmonds succeeded him as clerk of the crown; which is a cap-officer, that by his place is priviledged to sit covered in the court of King's Bench.

ⁱ Dr. Chamb. quo antea, p. 153.

^k Mr. Westc. quo prius.

^l Camb. quo supr. p. 53.

From all which, we may undonbtedly conclude Sir Thomas Edmonds, an extraordinary person, being qualified to sustain such weighty honors and employments, of different kinds and natures; for he was equally fit for business of courage and resolution, and for affairs of council and complement.^m We can't but bewail it, as a misfortune to ourselves, as well as the dead, that the history of this gentleman's actions and excellencies, should descend so imperfectly to us; had it been faithfully recorded, it might have been of great use to posterity; but so careless, oftentimes, is the present age, of transmitting worthy examples to future imitation, and the steps and methods, by which famous men 'rose to preferments (as if it envied them the happiness of doing the same) that it becomes a great hindrance to many, whose excellent parts, if advanced, might prove very serviceable to their country.

^m Loy. State-Worth. p. 963.

However, a brief account of his great worth, in general, I have met with in the register of time; which (in my author's words) I shall here endeavour farther to hand down to posterity.ⁿ

ⁿ Loyd's Sta. Worth. p. 962, 963.

Sir Thomas Edmonds had both Livies qualifications for an eminent man. 'A great spirit, and gallant conduct for actions; a sharp wit, and fluent tongue for advice.' Whence we meet him comptroller of the King's household at home, and his agent for a peace abroad.^o

^o In France, 1629.

I think it was this gentleman (saith my author) who foreseeing a contest likely to ensue between the English and Spanish ambassadors (to the first whereof he at that time belong'd) went to Rome privately, and fetched a certificate out of the book of ceremonies (which according to the canon, giveth the rule in such cases) shewing, that the King of England was to precede him of Castile. A good argument, because ad homines; wise men having always thought fit to urge, not what is most rational in itself, but what, all circumstances considered, is most convincing.

Sir Thomas used to puzzle the catholics about six records: first, The original of Constantine's grant of Rome to the Pope. Secondly, St. Mark's grant of the Adriatick Gulph to Venice. Thirdly, The salique law in France. Fourthly, The instrument whereby K. John passed away England to the Pope. Fifthly, The letter of K. Lucius. And sixthly, The ordinal of the consecration at the Nag's-Head Tavern.

Neither did he perplex them with these quæries, more than he angered the faction with his principles, 3 Car. 1. First, That the King was to be trusted. Secondly, That the revenue was to be settled. Thirdly, That the protestant cause was to be maintained. Fourthly, That jealousies were to be removed, and things passed were to be forgotten. Thus he.

^p Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 402.

^q Mr. Westc. Pedig. MS.

A certain author intimates,^p as if Sir Clement Edmonds (that translated into English, and wrote learned comments upon Caesar's commentaries) was the brother of this our Sir Thomas; whereas there is no such mentioned in the forequoted pedigree;^q whose brothers names were, Silvester, William, John, and Arthur, according to that writer.

The former author tells us,^f that our Sir Thomas left behind him a daughter, named Mauriel, the wife of Robert Mildmay, Esq; and the latter,^g that he left issue a son, Sir Henry Edmonds, knight of the bath; which is the truest, or whether they may not be both true, I can't determin.

Sir Thomas Edmonds departed this life anno 1639; but where his remains were inter'd, I do not find; one says his arms are as before;^h another tells us,ⁱ that this following coat was granted to Edmonds, of Plymouth, by Clarendieux Cambden, July the 22d, anno Dom. 1599.

^f Sir W. Pole's MS. Mr. Westc. Pedigr.

^g Sylv. Morg. Sphere of Gen-try, l. 2, c. 9, p. 107.

Or a chevron B. on a canton B. a boars head coupee argent, int. 3 lis or.

EXETER, WALTER.

Flor. A. D.
1292. R. R.
Edw. 1.

^a Cent. 10, p.

44.

^b Lib. 1, p. 59.

EXETER, Walter, (Gualterus de Excestria, as Bale calls him) was born within the county of Devon; Devonienſis Patriæ Alumnus, ſays the laſt quoted author^a. Mr. Carew, in his ingenuous ſurvey of Cornwall,^b reckons him among the learned men of that ſhire, as if he had been of Corniſh birth; whereas his name plainly demonſtrates the place to which he owed his nativity, Exeter, in Devon. A common thing for learned men in thoſe days, to leave their paternal (if they had any) and to take up local names, from the places where they were born, as was obſerved before in Dr. Bampton; by which means, many villages and pariſhes, which otherwiſe would have remained in obſcurity, have come to knowledg and reputation in the world.

^c Ibid.

^d Mem. of Ex.
p. 32.

This Walter, of Exeter, was a religious man profeſſed; but of what order, it is not ſo well agreed on among the learned, Bale tells us,^c he thought he was a Dominican; Mr. Carew, that he was a Franciſcan frier; Mr. Izaac,^d that he was a monk of the order of St. Bennet: which of theſe he was of, as 'tis not very eaſy, ſo it is not very material, to determin.

^e Id. ib.

^f Bale quo an.
tea.

He ſpent moſt of his days in a little cell in Cornwall, called St. Caroke, near unto Leſtithiel;^e here he improved his time in learning and devotion. That part of learning which he chiefly addicted himſelf to, was (it ſeems) the ſtudy of hiſtory; for his knowledg therein, he hath obtained this character, ‘Quod in hiftoriarum cognitione non fuit ultimus,’^f that he was none of the meaneſt hiftorians of his time.

That part of hiſtory he was moſt ſkilled in, was the lives of the ſaints, and other great men. Hence Baldwin, his fellow citizen (not Baldwin the archbiſhop, born alſo in that city, who was dead near two hundred years before) put him upon writing the life of Guy of Warwick; which accordingly he did under this title:

The Hiſtory or Life of Guy of Warwick, lib. 1.

^g S. W. Dudg.
Hiſt. of War-
wick, p. 299.

Now for that ſome have made a queſtion, if ever there was ſuch a man as Guy of Warwick? and others, whether all the ſtories of him are not meerly fictitious? I ſhall give you a brief account from an author beyond exception.^g However, the monks (ſaith he) have ſounded out his praiſes ſo hyperbolically, yet the more conſiderate will doubt neither the one nor the other; inasmuch as it has been ſo uſual with our antient hiftorians, for the encouragement of after ages unto bold attempts, to ſet forth the exploits of worthy men, with the higheſt encomiums imaginable; and therefore, ſhould we, for that cauſe, be ſo conceited as to explode it, all hiſtory of thoſe times might as well be villified; I ſhall therefore here inſert it as a fine diverſion, leaving it to every reader's pleaſure, to believe as much of it as he will.

This Guy then, was ſon of Siward, baron of Wallingford; who, marrying Felicia, the only daughter of Rohand, in her right, became Earl of Warwick, about the year of our Lord 920. The memory of which Guy hath ever ſince been ſo famous, that the vulgar are of opinion, he was a man of more than ordinary ſtature, though it ſeems not: I ſhall only inſtance in one exploit of his, from certain authors of good credit, and that is the combat betwixt him and the Daniſh champion, Colebrand, whom ſome report to have been a giant.

In the third year of King Athelſtan, anno 926, the Danes, having invaded England, cruelly waſted the country, almoſt as far as Wincheſter; where the King and his nobles were in conſultation about ſome timely means to prevent the loſs of all: Unto whom the Danes made theſe three propoſals, either forthwith to reſign the crown to the Daniſh generals; or to hold the realm of them, paying homage and tribute according to their appointment; or laſtly, that the whole diſpute for the kingdom ſhould be determined in a ſingle combat, by two champions, for both ſides; it being offered,

offered, that if K. Athelstan's champion had the victory, the Danes would presently depart the land; if otherwise, without more ado, it should wholly belong to the Danes. Of which proposals, K. Athelstan accepted the last; and calling his nobles together, offered that province, viz. Hantsire, for a reward to him that should conquer the Danish champion: and to the end God would direct him in the choice of one, to undertake the combat, he enjoyn'd a fast for three days, in which, with earnest prayers, and abundant tears, he besought his favor.

God being moved with the sorrowful tears of the English, sent a good angel to comfort the King, as he lay upon his bed, the very night of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist; directing he should rise early on the morrow, taking two bishops with him, and get up to the top of the north-gate of that city, staying there till the hour of prime, and then he should see divers pilgrims enter thereat, amongst which should be a personable man in a pilgrim's habit, bare-footed, with his head uncovered, and upon it a chaplet of white roses; and that he should entreat him, for the love of Jesus Christ, to undertake the combat.

About this time it hapned, that the famous Guy landed at Portsmouth, and being advertised of the great distress the King and his nobles were in, hasted to Winchester; where entring that morning, the King being come on purpose, espied one neatly clad, with a garland of roses upon his head, and a large staff in his hand, looking wan and macerated, by his travelling bare foot, and his beard grown to a great length; him he concluded to be the same man described by the angel: Unto whom therefore, the King thus applied himself, 'The reason of my staying here, hath been to await your coming, for it is the will of God, that you must encounter that wicked Colebrond, for the safeguard of us, and the English nation.' To whom the palmer answered, 'Oh! my lord the King, you may easily see, that I am not in any condition to take upon me this fight, being feeble and weak with daily travel.' But at length promised, that, in the fear of God, he would undertake the combat.

Guy having been cheer'd up for the space of three weeks, with the best refreshments might be gotten, when the day appointed for the duel came, heard three masses; and being well armed with the King's best armor, with Constantine's sword by his side, and St. Maurice's lance in his hand, he got up on the King's best courser, and entred the lists, in a valley near the city aforesaid, where he waited for Colebrond: Who being come, the palmer arming himself also with the sign of the cross, put spurs to his horse to meet the giant; who, in the encounter, dropping his iron club, as he reached out his arm to take it up, the palmer with his sword cut off his hand. Wherenpon the Danes grew much dismay'd; however, Colebrond held out the combat to the evening of that day, when having lost much blood, he fainted; so that Guy, fetching a blow with all his strength, cut off his head.

After this, Guy bent his course towards Warwick, where having received alms unknown from the hands of his lady, three days, he retired into an hermitage near by, where some few years after, he departed this life.

What other things Walter of Exeter wrote, I do not find; but dying (as is probable) in his cell, he lieth interred near that place.

EXETER, WILLIAM, D. D.

Flor. A. D.
1330. R. R.
Edw. 3.

EXETER, William, D. D. was born in the city whence he derived his name. He had his education in the university of Oxford, where, among other things, he applied himself to the study of divinity, and at length proceeded doctor of that sublime faculty. The highest preferment, we find, he had in the church, was his being admitted one of the canons of the cathedral of St. Peter, in his own city, ‘Ejusdem ecclesiæ cathedralis canonicus fuit præbendarius,’ as Bale tells us.^a He was a learned man, and much celebrated, by the historians of those days, for his excellent erudition.

^a Cent. 5, N.
33, p. 405.

Now it hapned, in this time, that William of Ocham, and other Franciscan friers, did, in their determinations in the schools, so highly praise the perfection of poverty, that they touched the pope’s copyhold of inheritance, asserting, ‘That Christ and his apostles were so poor, that they had nothing truly their own, neither in special, nor in common.’ This was a bold thrust, for if poverty was so essential to piety, papal pomp and plenty must needs argue profaneness. Ocham stoutly defended his cause, reducing the temporal power of the pope and his prelates almost to nothing: This soon awakned the whole Italian band; away ran to Avinion in France^b (where his holiness then resided) several learned divines; among others, our William of Exeter, there stoutly to maintain, by disputation, against Ocham, the power of the church in temporalibus. But Ocham was so wise, that he would choose to dispute the matter, not in the pope’s court, but the Emperor Lewis the 4th’s pallace, to whom he applied himself, saying, ‘Potentissime imperator, defende me gladio, & ego defendam te verbo,’ ‘Most mighty emperor, defend me with the sword, and I will defend you with the word.’ But this did not do, for the matter being brought to the knowledg of John the 23d, then pope of Rome, he could by no means brook so pernicious a doctrine; hence he proceeded, damnare fraticellos istos, to damn those little friers, who were so audacious as to maintain so bold a position.

^b Id. *ibid.* in
Ocham.

Our William of Exeter took the pope’s part; and however, before this, there had been great intimacy of acquaintance between Ocham and him, now he thought fit to withdraw himself from him and all his associates. And not satisfied to have vindicated the cause of his holiness by word of mouth, being a learned man, he caught up his pen, and wrote these books against the Ochamists:

Pro Proprietate Ecclesiæ, lib. 1.
De Paupert. contra Fratres, lib. 1.
De Generatione Christi, lib. 1.

He wrote other things also, though the titles of them are now buried in oblivion; antiquity having obscured, as the historian notes,^c not only many of his works, but many remarkable passages of his life.

^c Bal. quo sup.

As for his adversary Ocham, it must be granted, he was a man of admirable parts and learning; and in respect of abilities, for Exeter

(—Impar congressus Achilli)

^d Worthies, p. a very unequal match; although perhaps not so unequal neither, as Dr. Fuller,^d more for the roundness of the period, than evidence of the truth makes it, when he

275.

he

he says, ' It was so much, as Exeter, a fair city in Devon, did exceed Ocham, a small village in Surrey.

However, what our Exeter wanted in person, was made good in his second ; for William of Exeter, and Pope John 23d, were able to undertake, and baffle too, any author of that age ; especially if that be true which is asserted of him,^c ' That he flayed a bishop alive, and afterwards burned him, because he had offended him ; and deprived the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria, though not without a stout opposition of Ocham, and others.

^c Prideaux Introduction to Hist. p. 131.

Where this William of Exeter died, I do not find ; nor any thing else memorable of him, more than that he flourished when King Edward the third ruled the land.

FISHACRE, RICHARD.

Flor. A. D. 1230. R. R. Hen. 3. ^aCent. 4. Num. 6, p. 295. ^bHook, Chor. MS. of Devon. Izaac's Memoirs of Dev. ^cFull. Worth. in Dev. p. 263. ^dPole's MS. of Dev. in Com. Fish.

FISHACRE, Richard, was born in Excestriensi Patria,^a says Bale; which some^b understanding it more strictly, render in the city of Exeter; but others^c taking it more largely, interpret in Devonshire: And indeed, in Devonshire was antiently a very noted and eminent family of the name, which florished at Combe-Fishacre, in the parish of Ipplepen in this county, in King Hen. 2d's time;^d which place, though so many hundred years are since elapsed, retains its antient lord's name unto this day. There were several knights of this family, as Sir Martin Fishacre of Combe-Fishacre, Kt. in K. John's days; which Sir Martin, by Isabel daughter and heir of William de Wadeton, de Wadeton, in the parish of Stoke-Gabriel in this tract, had two sons that were knights, Sir William Fishacre of Combe-Fishacre, and Sir Peter Fishacre of Morelegh, which lies about five miles to the south-west from Totnes, in the road to Kingsbridg; of which last knight Sir Peter, tradition hath handed down unto us this remarkable passage,^e 'That upon some controversy between him and the parson of Woodlegh, about tythes, the matter grew so high, that the knight in his fury slew the parson.'

Which abominable fact was so eagerly followed against him, that he was constrained to answer the same at Rome, where he could not be dismissed, until he had submitted unto this penance enjoyn'd him by the pope, 'To build a church at Morelegh;' which accordingly he did; and lies buried under an arch, in the wall thereof. But his son Sir Martin Fishacre dying without issue, this estate returned to the heirs of the elderhouse. And Combe-Fishacre having continued in the name unto K. Hen. 4th's time, Martin Fishacre, the last so called, left his lands unto his two daughters and heirs, Alice married to Uflet (whose daughter and heir brought Combe-Fishacre into the antient family of Walrond of Bradfield, whose still it is); and Joan married unto Holway, whose partition was Wadeton; in which family it continued unto the last age; but it has since, more than once, changed its owner, and Wadeton is now Francis Shepherd's Esq. but of this enough.

Richard Fishacre (among the Latin writers Richardus Fisacrius) having had his birth in Devon, had his education first in Oxford; and was sometime a member of University-College,^f where he very diligently applied his mind unto his studies. After this, he went beyond sea, and became a student in the university of Paris in France;^g whose labor and industry were so happily successful in the study of all sorts and kinds of erudition, that he came to be reputed, among learned men the most learned, 'Nullo non genere eruditionis animum exercens; qui labor tam felix illi faustusq; fuit, ut inter doctos doctissimus haberetur.'^h He was a wonderful admirer of Aristotle, read him, esteemed him, and would carry him in his bosom.

But at length, desiring to lead a religious life, he took upon him the order of the Dominicans, then newly erected;ⁱ an order so called from St. Dominic, a Spaniard, the first founder thereof; a person said to have been of so mortified a life, That he preferred bread and water to the best chear, an hair shirt to the finest linen, an hard board to the softest bed, and an hard stone to the easiest pillow; that he did use to wear an iron chain, with which he disciplined himself every night for his own sins, and the sins of the world; upon which score he did also spend whole nights together, in weeping and praying in churches; for which he was canoniz'd by Greg. 9th, 1233. The chief end of their institution was to write, expound, and preach the word of God throughout the world; whence they are named Prædicantes, and Prædicatores: they are tied to reject all kind of wealth, mony, and possessions, &c.

^f H. & Antiq. Ox. l. 2, p. 61.
^g Bale Cent. ult. citat.

^h Leland apud Hist. & Antiq. Ox. l. 1, p. 61.

ⁱ Ros. View of Relig. p. 302. Institut. by Innocent 3d anno 1205.

Of this order was our Richard Fishacre, whose particular place of abode, was in a convent in Oxford; where he sedulously applied himself to the study of divinity, and acquired no mean reputation thereby.^k Bale^l (I know) very much dispises the worth and learning of this person, as if (doting on foolish toys) he did nothing else, while at Oxford and Paris, than spend his time about Hircocervus, and such monstrous sophistries. But this is no new thing, for John Bale, to disrepute those who differ from him in opinion; especially in the matters of religion. Those who knew him, as well as Bale could do, and were no less competent judges herein, than himself, have bestowed a better character upon him, That he was, *Insignis Philosophus & Theologus*, a very famous philosopher and divine.

Upon which account, he became so dear to that eminent and learned person, Robert Bacon, either the elder brother, or the uncle of that notable philosopher, Roger Bacon,^m that he made him his inward and familiar acquaintance; and they were so fast linked in the bonds of friendship, one with the other, as ever Brithusⁿ was to Bacchius, or Thesens to Perethous: so that one might say of them, as Burrhus did to his friend, another Bacon (brother, if I mistake not, to the great Lord Verulam, of that name) in his little tract, entitled,^o ‘*Impetus Juvenilis—Duo fuit Amici.*’—’Tis true friendship, tho’ false Latine. And moreover, as in their life they were united, so in their death they could not be divided;^p for as the turtle having lost her mate, languishes away, and dies, so Bacon gone, Fishacre would not stay behind:^q of both which there is this character given, by Matthew Paris, ‘That they were a pair of brothers, who among all their order, had none superior to ’em; nay, nor none that were their equals.’

How excellent a scholar he was, we may farther infer, not only from his learned works (a catalogue whereof hereafter follows) but from the high esteem, that most famous philosopher, Roger Bacon, before-mentioned, had for him; whom, with Edmund of Abbingdon, *Summe Coluisse creditur*,^s he had in very high esteem, and took for his great friend, and director of his studies. Which Roger Bacon, there having been so much noise about him in the world, I shall here give a fuller, and no ungrateful account of.^t He was born near Ilchester in Somersetshire, of a gentile family; he studied in his younger years, grammar and logic, at Oxford; after that he travelled to France, and spent some time in Paris. From thence, returning again to Oxford, he became a Franciscan friar there: he laid aside all ambition and covetousness, and applied himself to the diligent search of nature, and the knowledg of the tongues and arts. He was a great experimental philosopher, whose credit, and some men’s generosity, was so good, that he in twenty years time, expended in books, and making natural experiments, above two thousand pounds; a vast sum in those days. He either followed or invented such a method in his studies, as by it he discovered unknown things in nature, and did such wonders, that not only the vulgar, but even some learned men, thought him a conjurer. Some report, he made a brazen head that spake; and think he did it by the help of the devil; but Albertus Magnus did the same, and Boethius the like, without any other magic, than natural. I have myself seen some automata, the effect of magnetism, in the shape of birds and beasts, that have quacked like a duck, berked like a dog, &c. and suppose the same artist could have made the shape of a man’s-head, which might have emitted some few words like a human voice. But great was the ingratitude of that age, when so stupid was it, that his own order would scarce admit his books into their libraries; and deplorable was this poor man’s unhappiness, for being accused of magic and heresy, and appealing to Pope Nicholas the 4th, the pope liked not his learning, and by his authority kept him a close prisoner, a great many years. Some say at last, thro’ the mediation of some great men, he obtain’d his liberty: Others, that he died in prison, either thro’ grief, or his hard usage; he died in the 78th year of his age, A. D. 1292, and left behind him, near fourscore volumes of his own composing; one of which, ‘The Cure of Old

^k *Ac Theologia sedulo incumbens famam sibi haud medicrem comparavit. Hist. & Ant. Ox. l. 2, p. 61.*

^l *Cent. ult. nihil Oxonii & Parisiis præter tragelaphos a hircocervus, &c.*

^m *H. & Antiq. Ox. l. 1, p. 64.*

ⁿ *Leland apud Bal. Cent. ult.*

^o *Apud Busbeg. Epist. in Calce istius oper. p. 7.*

^p *Ut in vita conjunctissimi, ita nec in morte quidem dividi poterunt. Lel. in Hist. & Ant. Ox. loc. ult.*

^q *Nec potuit nec voluit superesse Fisacrius, ib.*

^r *Duo fratres quibus non erant Majores, imo nec pares, ib.*

^s *Bal. Cent. 4. Num. 55, pag. 342.*

^t *His life, prefix’d to his Cure of Old Age, published by Dr. Brown.*

Age, and Preservation of Youth,' was translated into English, and published with learned notes, by Rich. Brown, M. D 1683, 8vo. But to return to Mr. Fishacre.

His learning may be farther seen in those many books he wrote, a catalogue whereof, as Bale hath given it, here follows.

Sententiarum Commentarios	lib. 4.
In primum nocturnum Psalterii	lib. 1.
In parabolas Salomonis	lib. 1.
De Pænitentia	lib. 1.
Postillas Morales	lib. 1.
Commentarios Bibliæ	lib. 1.
Quæstiones varias.	lib. 1.
Quodlibeta quoque.	lib. 1.

And many other things: whose help, in his writings against Wickliff, William Wode-

^u Bal. Cent. 4.

p. 296.

^x H. & Antiq.

Ox. l. 2, p. 61.

ford makes great use of;^u as does also William Byntre, in his ordinary disputations. This learned man died, A. D. 1248, and was buried in the chappel belonging to the Dominicans convent in Oxford;^x but when that convent removed their seat from the parish of St. Edward, without the walls of that city, they took the corps of this eminent person, or at least his monument, along with them, and placed it in the western part of their church.

FITZ, JOHN, BENCHER OF LINCOLN'S-INN.

FITZ, John, Bencher of Lincoln's-Inn, was born in the western parts of this county, at or near the town of Tavistock, famous for its production of so many eminent sages in the law (the profession also of this gentleman) the study whereof he sedulously followed in that illustrious hostel, called Lincoln's-Inn, and became so expert therein, that he raised his family to great reputation, both for quality and estate; in which it continued divers generations after.

He was undoubtedly one of the readers of that honorable society, Lincoln's-Inn; which hapning before the date of the register mentioned by Sir Will. Dugd. doth begin,^a we can't expect to find him there: But then this can be no argument that he was not so

However, in the catalogue of the governors of that society, which commences forty years before that of the readers, as may be seen in that author,^b we find that John Fitz and John Speke^c (who was either born in, or fetch'd his original from, this county), where two of them, an. 6 Hen. 6, which was in the year of our Lord 1428; Fitz, and Fortescue another native of this county, an. 7 Hen. 6. Fitz again, and Adam Summayster, who was likewise born in this county, an. 8th of the same King.

This gentleman therefore, becoming so eminent for his great skill and profound judgment in the law (a rare matter in that age, wherein learning was at so low an ebb in the nation, that 'twas thought much for a person to be able to read and write) had great practice, whereby he acquired a considerable fortune, which descended to his posterity.

He settled his family at a pleasant seat, lying in the parish, about a quarter of a mile distant from the town of Tavistock aforesaid, at that time called Ford, from the neighboring passable stream that glideth along by it; unto which, either he, or some of his ancestors, gave their additional name; from thence called Fitz-Ford unto this day.

This gentleman married, and left issue John and Walter:^d John dying without issue, Walter succeeded; and by Mary his wife, the daughter of ——— Sampson, had issue John; who by Agnes his wife, daughter of Roger Grenville of Stow in Cornwall, had issue John, and others.

John Fitz of Fitz-ford, Esq. was also in his time a very eminent counsellor at law; a short specimen of whose skill therein, I shall here insert, as I find it annexed to a letter, sent to a dignitary of the church of Exeter of that time:^e Which shewing so much of the learning, ingenuity, and spirit of him that wrote it, and of that age in which written, may not prove ungrateful to the reader. Though it may be necessary that it should be first known, that both the letter and the case have relation to Tyth-Wood, where the counsellor gives his opinion as to Sylva Cædua; which if it proves displeasing unto any, they may observe, that here he was himself both the council and clyent, and so herein makes the law speak as he would have it.

To offer the letter first.

‘ Mr. S.

‘ I yield you my hearty commendations, &c. For answer to your letter, touching tyth-wood above twenty years growth, which you demand of B. W. so it is, that I and C. sold the same, and are bound to discharge him of the tythes; so as, mea refert, to stand in it as law will permit; especially to put off injury offered to us ‘summo jure, aut potius nullo jure,’ in mine opinion.—As for the old jars you mention, it may be truly verified, as well by sundry surmises you and yours have delivered of me (which you shall never prove), as also by this your hasty attempting of the rigour of the law, without communication had ‘Cæcus facit convitia in Lusum;’ and that you have neither forgiven nor forgotten those old jars you speak

^a Flor. A. D. 1428. R. R. Hen. 6.

^a Orig. Jurid. p. 249.

^b Ibid. p. 257 with p. 249.
^c Ibid. p. 257.

^d Sir W. Pole in Tavistock.

^e Mr. T. Summaster, B. D. and archdeacon of Cornw. in his MS.

of. And whereas in words you profess, you would me no ill; I would the sooner credit your sayings, if indeed it might appear once, that you meant to do me some good; and then assuredly I would recompense it by some means again: Nevertheless, I protest before God in the mean time, I owe you nor any others any malice at all; but would be as glad to attain the frindship of the simplest enemy, as I do little regard the malice of the proudest.

‘Now to the matter in contention: We would be glad to have some end otherwise than by law, if you so please; if not, we must of necessity shoot at a prohibition (being thus by you urged) and you may take your consultation—

‘And because, ‘Pax semper preferenda est bello,’ we offer peace, and to stand to the judgment of the learned ‘utriusq; juris,’ if it may be received; otherwise ‘Bellandum est, ut inde veniat pax.’ In fine, because you shall not think what we do is more of will than of matter, I have set down my opinion in auswer of yours; wishing that you, and some honest lawyer that meaneth both our quiet, will peruse well the same, before you proceed to molest us any further in the law: ‘Et tunc deniq; sive pacem, sive bellum optes, precor me certiozem feceris.’ Thus most heartily I bid you well to fare, the 10th of May, 1579.

‘Yours in friendship to use,

‘JOHN FITZ.’

The case is thus determined by him:

‘First, by the preamble of the statute, an. 45 Ed. 3, cap. 3, it appeareth plainly, that the purpose and intent thereof, was to grant a prohibition for wood twenty years of age and upwards; for the woods are Que Com. &c. which express words are clearly against your opinion. Now what Cædua Sylva is, I think it is so called—a Cædendo—which is to fell or cut down, quasi dicas, fellable wood, or wood seasonable to be felled; and as Mr. Ellyot in his Dictionary saith, Wood used to be cut, viz. coppices, which you shall see, by good authority, to be woods under twenty years’ growth. First, Mr. Newton, Chief-Judg an. 21 Hen. 6, f. 47, (said to be our countryman also, though I cannot find at what place to bring him home, unless at Exeter) saith, ‘That an oak or an ash within sixteen years of age is Sylva Cædua, and may be cut down for firebote;’ so as by his opinion it seemeth not Sylva Cædua above that age, or at the least above twenty years of growth. Lastly, an. 11 Hen. 6, f. 1, It was agreed by the whole court, that a man cannot justify the cutting of wood, as of seasonable wood, if it past the age of twenty years growth. Whereby it followeth, that you cannot have tythes of wood above that age, for then it is not Sylva Cædua, but Grossæ arbores. Now for Fitz-Herb. vouched, by you, f. 54, b. serveth not your turn otherwise than thus, That you may have a consultation: but if you mark the book well, your consultation shall be special, viz. ‘Sub conditione, ita quod de Sylva Cædua agatur & non de grossis arboribus:’ With which opinion agreeth likewise the book, an. 11 Hen. 4, f. 86. So as if you please to put this together, viz. That Syl. Cæd. is wood within twenty years’ growth, and that your consultation is granted under this condition, ‘Ita quod de grossis arboribus minime agatur sed de Sylva Cædua,’ I durst stand to your own judgment, that you ought to have no tythes of wood above twenty years’ growth. Finally, for Linwood’s opinion, which you quote, it is not to be weighed; for that our case is to be judged wholly by the aforesaid statute, and by our common law. Neither yet the judgments for the young springs out of the old stocks, being under twenty years’ growth, make for your purpose, for they are Sylva Cædua. And for dotterels and dormers will never become timber, as Sylva Cædua may, being above twenty years’ growth, serve both for plowbote and housebote.^f

‘Iterum atq; Iterum valeas.’

From all which, we may infer somthing of the eminency of this gentleman in his profession; but an higher demonstration thereof, is a large volume he is said to have left behind him in MS. called

Fitz his Reports.^h

I think it was never printed; and whether yet in being, I know not. He was also preferred, in his time, to the honor and trust of being high sheriff of the county of Devon, an. 23d, say some, an. 25th, say others,^k of Q. Eliz. reign.

He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Sydenham of Brimpton in Somersetshire; but was very unfortunate in his issue, of which there is this remarkable story: Mr. Fitz being a curious as well as a learned person, had been prying into the secrets of astrology; his lady being with child, he would needs be enquiring into the fortune of her burthen, before she was delivered; who being just ready to fall in travel, he erected a scheme

^f Hook, Synop. of Dev. MS. in fam. Lawyers.

^e An answer hereunto may be found in Mr. Sum.

^h My author the Rev. Mr. Thomas Long, B. D.

ⁱ Sir W. Pole, Mr. Nisden,
^k Dr. Fuller, Mr. Izaac.

a scheme to calculate the matter; and as it often falls out in such unjustifiable curiosities, finding at that time a very unlucky position of the heavens, he desired the midwife, if possible, to hinder the birth but for one hour; which not being to be done, he declared, That the child would come to an unhappy end, and undo his family. And it fell out accordingly, for that birth proving a son, though afterwards knighted by the name of Sir John Fitz of Fitz-ford, yet having first slain Mr. or Sir Nicholas Slaning¹ of this county, Kt. and after that, one or two more, he fell upon his own sword, and destroyed himself.

¹ See more of this in Sir Nicholas Slaning.

This Sir John left issue, by his wife Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham-castle, Kt. Mary his sole heir; who gave herself in marriage successively to four gentlemen of noble families, first to Sir Alan Peirey, Kt. sixth son to Henry Earl of Northumberland; secondly, to Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Lord Darcy Earl of Rivers; thirdly, to Sir Charles Howard, fourth son to the Earl of Suffolk; fourthly, to Sir Richard Grenvile, Kt. and Baronet, second son to Sir Bernard Grenvile of Stow, Kt. who having no surviving issue, she gave Fitz-ford, and her other estate, to her near kinsman the Honorable Sir William Courtenay of Powderham-castle, Baronet, whose now it is.

This family yielded not all gown-men, but at least one soldier; whose effigies lively cut in stone, all clothed in armor, lieth in Tavistock church aforesaid, the only monument they have there, which is known by tradition more than inscription, no epitaph being found thereon.

FITZ-RALPH, SAINT RICHARD, ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.

Flor. A. D.
1347. R. R.
Edw. 3.

^a Bal. Cent. 3.
t. 1, in 4to, p.
153.

^b Tanquam
Anglum natum
numeraui Bal.
Ce. 14, N. 97,
p. 245.

^c Illum ab An-
glorum Epis. &
Prælati ad id
incitat. ib.

^d S. W. Pole's
MS. of Dev. in
Widecombe
and Shill.

^e Mr. Hill, n
his Descr. of
Wie, in the
Moor, MS.
Poem.

FITZ-RALPH, Saint Richard, Archbishop of Armagh, and primate of all Ireland, (called by some,^a Richardus Radulphi, but most generally, Richardus Armachanus) on probable grounds we may conclude, was a native of this county: some I know tell us, that he was an Irishman, and born in the town of Dundalk, in that kingdom; and hence called by the name of Richard of Dundalk. Whereas, 'tis possible he might be so denominated, not from his birth, but his long residence, or his doing some eminent exploit in that place; or from some other like occasion there.

Others no less positively affirm, that he was an Englishman, and born in this kingdom;^b which is not improbable, for these reasons, that he had his education in Oxford; that he was chosen commissary of that university; that he was made archdeacon of Litchfield; and that he was encouraged against the cunning encroachments of the Mendicant friars, by the English bishops and prelates.^c If then he was an Englishman, I, for these likely reasons, conclude him a Devonian.

First, I find the family of Fitz-Ralfie to have flourished in these parts from the Norman conquest, down to the days of K. Edw. 1, in whose reign probably this our Richardus Armachanus was born, when it did not expire, but only exchange its name into that of Shillingford,^d their new habitation near the city of Exeter. They antiently called themselves Ralph, the son of Ralph (the same as Fitz-Ralph) and Richard the son of Ralph, (the very name of our present subject) and had their first dwelling in this county, at Widecombe in the Moor, (q. a. Wide-Combe in Dart-Moor) a parish so called, about five miles to the north of Ashburton) which lieth in or near the south-purlewis of that forest: for there, a little from the church, are found the ruins of an antient house, sometime called North-hall, now corruptly Norral, which was the habitation of this family; and is thus described by a modern poet,^e whose history may be good, tho' his poetry be but indifferent.

The message there, which antiently
was chief, or capital,
Tho' much decay'd, remaining still,
is called yet North-hall.
Whereas the houses, courtlages,
with gardens, orchards, and
A stately grove of trees, within
that place did sometime stand;
Were all enclosed round about,
with moats of standing water,
So that no thieves or enemies
could enter in or batter
The houses, walls, roofs, windows, or
what else besides was there;
The moats or trenches being fed
with streams of water clear:

Wherein good store of fish was bred
as antient men did say;
The ruin'd banks whereof remain
unto this very day.
And when the family within
would walk into the town,
Or else return, a draw-bridg firm
they presently let down;
And at their pleasure drew it up,
to keep the household safe.
This house did antiently belong
to Raph the son of Raph;
So is he named in a deed
of much antiquity,
Which bears no date, for at that time
was less iniquity, &c.

A second reason inducing our opinion in the matter is this, that Richard Fitz-Ralph, when he was made archbishop of Armagh by Pope Clement 6th, received his consecration at Exeter, in this county,^f Which probably he did when he came to take leave of his acquaintance and relations in these parts; or to adjust some private concerns of his own. If the passage hence to Ireland may be urged as the occasion thereof, that is not the nearest or most commodious way, either in respect of Dublin or Armagh, unless some other affairs had brought him first into those parts, as 'tis likely enough those of his family here did.

^f Wharton's
Append. to Dr.
Cave, de
Script. Eccl.
p. 19.

. Having from these circumstances thus cleared up our right unto him as a Devonian, the difficulty will still remain to determin, at what particular place herein he was born, whether at Widecombe or Shillingford, aforesaid, unto which last place, as was said, the family at length removed, or else in the city of Exeter: at this distance off, we can't positively determin this point. There was one William Fitz-Ralph of that city, gent. who founded an alms-house there, and called it St. Alexis, for certain poor people to dwell in, in the tenth of K. Hen. 2d, A. D. 1164, as by his deed to that purpose appears.⁵ The adjusting hereof is not so material; 'tis sufficient to my design if he be found a Devonian, wheresoever he received his birth herein, and his history be worthy to be transmitted to posterity; which I shall immediately proceed unto, and so leave all to the readers better judgment.

⁵ Iz. Mem. of EX. p. 184.

Richard Fitz-Ralph, called afterwards Armachanus, had his education in Oxford, under the tuition of that famous scholar, John Baconthorp, who diligently instructed him in the liberal sciences. So inexhaustible was his diligence, and so great his proficiency in learning, that he became the wonder of those times;^h for besides his being an exact logician and philosopher, he so exceedingly profited in divinity and the laws, that the whole university flew unto his lectures, as the bees do to their hives.

^h Qui, ut erat diligentia inexhausta, tantum profecit, quantum illa facile admirabantur tempora. Bal. Cent. 5, N. 94, p. 413.

At this time it was, that the arrogant tribe of Mendicant friars began to be very numerous; with whom our Fitz-Ralph did so ill agree, that he could not forbear in his publick lectures to reflect upon that new sect and faction, and openly expose their vain and proud poverty:ⁱ who, fox like, tho' they could not well digest the injury were yet content to swallow it for the present.

ⁱ Quorum Vanam & superbam paupertatam sale vellicare solebat. Whart. Append. quo sup.

In the mean time Fitz-Ralph grew into great reputation for his learning and vertue, even with the King himself, Edw. 3, who made him first archdeacon of Litchfield, then chancellor of the university of Oxford, and at length archbishop of Ardmagh, in the kingdom of Ireland, so Bale;^k but the learned author of the History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford,^l excepts against his being chancellor, and says, he was but commissary-general, which imports but little more than vice-chancellor doth at present: but then another tells us,^m that instead of archdeacon he was deacon of Litchfield, and continued in that dignity fourteen years or more. From this he was removed to the highest dignity in the Irish church; and by the favor of the fore-mentioned King, made archbishop of Ardmagh, and primate of all Ireland: this we are informed,ⁿ hapned in the year of our Lord God 1347.

^k Ib. p. 444.
^l Lib. 2, p. 395.
^m Whart. quo sup.

The Mendicants did not at all like the preferment of this man, but rather diligently sought occasion to do him mischief, and if possible to rid him out of the way;^o for they were greatly afraid, should his authority prevail, he would starve them all. Notwithstanding all their malice, this great prelate could not forbear in his sermons, openly to expose them; and in his writings, tantum non, to explode and condemn their whole sect and order.

ⁿ Ibid.

He being archbishop, upon a time, to express my self in the words of my author, had a cause to come up to London, at what time there was a contention between the friars and the secular clergy, about preaching, hearing confessions, and other matters; whereupon this Armachanus being requested to preach, made seven or eight sermons, wherein he propounded nine conclusions against the friars. Which, because in themselves short, tho' they occasioned to this good man long troubles afterwards, I shall here insert, from the last quoted author.^q

^o Et si fieri posset medio tollerendi hominem. Bal. Loc. Citat.

I. The first was this, That if a doubt or question be moved for hearing confessions, which of the two places is rather to be chosen, the parish-church is to be preferred before the church of the friars.

^q Ibid. p. 168, 169, 170.

II. Secondly, It being demanded, whether is to be taken, to hear the confession of the parishioners, the parson or curate, or the friar, it is to be said, rather the parson or curate.

III. Thirdly,

III. Thirdly, That our Lord Jesus Christ in his human conversation was always poor, but that he loved not poverty, or did covet to be poor.

IV. Fourthly, That our Lord Jesus Christ did never beg, wilfully professing to be poor.

V. Fifthly, That our Lord Jesus Christ did never teach wilfully to beg, or to profess wilful beggary.

VI. Sixthly, That Christ our Lord held the contrary, that men ought not wilfully, or purposely, without meer necessity, to beg.

VII. Seventhly, That it is neither wisdom nor holiness for any man to take upon him wilful beggary, perpetually to be observed.

VIII. Eighthly, That it is not agreeing to the rule of the Observants or friars Minorites, to observe wilful poverty.

IX. Ninthly, That the bull of Pope Alexander the fourth, which condemned the libel of the masters of Paris, touched none of these seven last conclusions.

These conclusions of Armachanus mightily nettled the begging friars; for which they got him cited before Pope Innocent 6th, to appear at Avinion, and so he did; where before the face of the pope and cardinals, he valiantly defended, both in preaching and writing, the said conclusions; and therein stood constantly to the death. He preached there before the said pope, on the annuntiation of the blessed Virgin;† his performance in this weighty undertaking, may be seen at large in the Acts and Monuments of the Church;‡ in which he shews great reason and learning.

Bal. quo pri-
us.

⁴ Fox, v. 1, p.
170, &c.

But he found the proverb true, ‘Reason does not always rule the roast.’ For that notwithstanding, many were the dangers and troubles this good man sustained by his prosecutors and persecutors; out of whose hands, ’tis said,† the Lord did miraculously deliver him: insomuch, they meeting him in the open streets, and in clear day-light, yet had no power to see him, nor to apprehend him.

Ibid. p. 464.

In what perils of thieves and searchers he was, and yet the Lord delivered him; yea, and caused his mony, being taken from him, to be restored to him again by portions, in time of his necessity and famine; and in what dangers he was of the King’s officers, which coming with the King’s letters, laid all the havens for him, and how the Lord Jesus delivered him; shewing him by what ways, and how to escape them, to the number of sixteen; and yet how the Lord gave him to triumph over all his enemies. How the Lord also taught him and brought him out of the profound vanities of Aristotle’s subtilty, to the study of the scripture of God. All this with much more, he himself expresseth in a certain prayer or confession made to Christ Jesus our Lord, in which he describeth almost the whole history of his life, which my author‡ said he had by him in old written hand, and intended to publish; tho’ I believe he did not live to do it.

⁵ Ib. p. 465. a.

In this great man were two things very considerable, his learning and his living.

How learned a man this Richardus Armachanus was, tho’ we have already had some, we may farther find a fuller confirmation; Trithemius bestows upon him this testimony,⁴ That he was very learned in the Holy Scriptures; not ignorant of secular philosophy and the canon law; famous for his wit; a scholar in speech, and of great industry in preaching to the people; which indeed is very much, if we consider the age in which he lived.

⁶ De Scripor.
Eccles. f. 118, b.

But the best demonstration of this great man’s learning is his works; a catalogue whereof follow, as found in Bale. He wrote,

De Paupertate Servatoris, lib. 7; Contra Fratres Mendicantes, lib. 16; In Extravagantem Joannis 23, lib. 1; Determinationes ad Eundem, lib. 1; Contra suum Archidiaconum, lib. 1; Propositiones ad Papam, lib. 1; Contra Fratrum Appellationem, lib. 1; Sermones ad Crucem Pauli, an. 1356. Et alios de Laudibus Sanctæ Deiparæ, lib. 1; Sermones coram Pontifice, lib. 1; De Statu Universalis Ecclesiæ, lib.

lib. 1; *Lecturam Sententiarum*, lib. 4; *Quæstiones Earundem*, lib. 1; *Contra Validos Mendicantes*, lib. 1; *Quæstiones Armenorum*, lib. 19; *Lecturam Theologiæ*, lib. 1; *Sermones ad Clerum*, lib. 1; *De Tempore*, lib. 1; *De Sanctis*, lib. 1; *Illustrationes Evangeliorum*, lib. 4; *De Passione Dominica*, lib. 1; *De Peccato Ignorantiæ*, lib. 1; *De Jure Spirituali*, lib. 1; *De Vafritiis Judæorum*, lib. 1; *Propositionum Suarum*, lib. 1; *Epistolas ad Diversos*, lib. 1; *Dialogos quoque plures*, lib. 1; et multa alia, says my author.

I find another very memorable piece, if it be another, and not found in the fore-mentioned catalogue, under a different title, called, *Defensorium Curatorum*.^x In which he laid open before the pope and his cardinals at Avinion, in France, the notorious vices of ambition, disobedience, pride, covetousness, lechery, &c. of the begging friars. Which book of that famous prelate, a priest of the church of Rome tells us, is worthy to be written in letters of gold; and that he wonders it hath not found unto this day an English interpreter.

^x Paul Harris, a Romish priest, his shameful avarice of the Beg. Friars, 5^o p. 88.

Against this Armachanus, wrote divers friars; as Roger Conaway, a Franciscan, John Hildeshame, a Carmelite, Galfridus Harby, a Friar-Augustin, and others. So much for his learning.

As for his life; he both hath been, and at this day is held in the church of Rome for a saint; no less than St. Patrick and St. Columbe, whose canonization was proposed and treated of in the Pope's consistory. Of whose sanctity, the common people in Ireland by antient tradition, were wont to chaunt out this distich.⁷

⁷ Harris ib.

Many a mile have I gone, and many did I walk,
But never saw a holier man than Richard of Dundalk.

And as a farther instance of his piety it may not be omitted, That he is supposed to have translated, long since, the Holy Bible into the Irish tongue, for the use of that nation.^z But what is more wonderful, the said Richard is reported to have taken the New Testament^a (translated it may be by himself) sometime before his death, and to have hidden it away in a certain wall of his church of Ardmagh; in the end whereof, as by way of prophesy, he wrote these words, 'When this book shall be found, the truth shall be manifested to all the world; or Christ shall soon after appear to the world.' This book, saith Bale, was found about the year of our Lord 1530, about 150 years after in repairing the said church; which hapned just at the beginning of the reformation: a remarkable thing.

^z Fox quo sup.
^a Cum hic lib. inventus fuerit, Veritas toti Mundo manifestabitur, vel Christus Orbi mox apparebit, Bal. C. 14, N. 97, p. 246.

Insomuch, we may conclude of Armachanus in Mr. Fox's words,^b 'That this learned prelate and primate of Ireland, was a man worthy, for his christian zeal, of immortal commendation.'

^b Loc. quo pri.

He was seven or eight years in banishment about these matters of controversy with the beggarly Mendicants, and then died at Avinion, a very old man,^c A. D. 1360. Of whom, a certain cardinal hearing of his death, openly protested, 'That the same day a mighty pillar of the church was fallen.' His corps, 'tis said, was translated from Avinion to Dundalk in Ireland; and that in St. Nicholas church there his bones do rest.

^c Obiit Senex admodum Bal.

FLAY, THOMAS, ALDERMAN OF THE CITY OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1634. R. R.
Car. 1.

FLAY, Thomas, Alderman of the city of Exeter, was born in this county; and as I suppose, at Chaldon in the parish of Cullumpton; where a family of this name lived in good fashion, until about the year of our Lord 1686, when it fell between two sisters and their heirs, in whom it now remains.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Surv. of Devon
in Kentsb.

Thomas Flay being a younger son, was put to a profitable and gentile employment, namely, that of an apothecary, in the city of Exeter. In which he prospered so well, that he got a considerable estate; and among many other things, purchased Orwey in the parish of Kentsbear, near Cullumpton aforesaid; which was the dwelling-place of Robert de Orwey in K. Hen 2d's days;^a in which name it continued about seven generations, and then Philippa, sister and heir to John de Orwey, brought it to her husband Warin de Hampton of Ash in Musbury; who had issue Joan, wife of John Farrendon of Farrendon in this shire, and Alice the wife of Billet. Orwey fell to Farrendon, and continued in that name down to Lancelot de Farrendon; who dying (unhappily (oppress'd with melancholy for the death of his wife) by his garters at his bed's

^b Mr. Risd. in
Farrend. MS.

sted),^b without issue, it descended to Elizabeth his sister, wife of John Drake of Ede, two miles to the south-west of Exeter, who gave it to her husband aforesaid; and he unto his nephew; which sold it unto Mr. Thomas Flay of that city; who living in, readily sustained the chargeable as well as credible offices thereof; until at length he came to be advanced to the highest of all. Thus was he head-steward of the city of

^c 1za. Mem. p.
145, &c.

Exeter, an. 8 K. Jam. 1.^c A. D. 1610, and 1624, receiver-general an. 22d of that King; high-sheriff of that city and county an. 1 K. Char. 1st; and then mayor thereof six years after, A. D. 1630. A year very remarkable for the birth of K. Char. 2d at St. James's near Charing-Cross, London; at what time the heavens seemed to open an eye more than ordinary, viz. a star, which appeared at noon-day; and two days after the sun was eclipsed.^d

^d Ib. p. 153.

There were many and various interpretations and prognostications made thereof in those days; which, whether they portended any thing, I shall leave it to the sons of art to determin. In his mayoralty there was the likelyhood of a great dearth in the city; which caused him prudently and charitably, like unto Joseph in Egypt, to lay up in season, great quantities of corn and fuel; out of which store he supply'd the necessities of the poor of that place the winter following at an easy rate: at what time he would not permit any of the profit to stick to his fingers; for 'tis added, to his great commendation, That he did it without any advantage to himself.^e Which, how credible it is, will hereafter appear, when we come to speak of those works of charity which he did upon their account.

^e Id. ib.

Before I proceed to which, it may not be unseasonable here to insert some passages in relation to his domestic concerns. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Mr. —

^f Ib. p. 41, 53.

Spicer of the same city; a name of very antient and gentile standing there; one of which received K. Edw. 1st into his house, as Mr. Hooker tells us: Thomas Spicer was one of the stewards thereof 380 years since;^f and John Spicer mayor near 350 years ago. She was (as I take it) sister unto two very eminent persons, born also in that city, viz. to Dr. William Spicer, who took the degree of doctor of laws in the university of Lyden in Holland, and was incorporated into the same at Oxford, July 14th,

^g Fast. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 832.

an. 1618;^g and to Richard Spicer, doctor of physick, who accumulated the degrees therein, as a member of Exeter college Oxon, 27 May 1622; of whom this testimony is given, That he was afterwards an eminent physician in London, where he died in

^h Ib. p. 843.

the beginning of the year 1640.^h I have made the more particular mention of this good gentlewoman, in regard of her benefaction to ministers and their widows, which hereafter follows. I do not find that God had ever blessed this worthy couple with

issue

issue of their bodies, which induced them in so great measure to make the poor their heirs.

Mr. Thomas Flay aforesaid, by his last will and testament, bearing date 26 June in the 10th of K. Ch. 1st, A. D. 1634,ⁱ bequeathed divers lands and tenements to Elizabeth his wife, to the end she should erect four convenient houses within the parish of St. Paul in the said city, for the habitation of four poor widow-women, allotting to each of them weekly twelve pence. The which trust she faithfully and truly performed; what legacies he gave else among the poor, as undoubtedly some he did, I do not find.

The same Elizabeth his wife, after the decease of her husband, added of her own charity, twelve pence apiece more, to be paid weekly to the said four poor women.^k ^{Id. ib.} Moreover, after that, at her own charge, she erected and added two other gentile houses theremto, and appointed them for two poor ministers and their wives, who shall be destitute of better habitations; or for the widows or reliets of such ministers, allowing to each of them weekly, five shillings. A prudent and generous piece of charity; in that it can't be strange there should be some, (we may ratlier admire at the good providence of God there are no more) reduced to such extremities, when their payments, first-fruits, tenths, rates, taxes, reparations, hospitality, vexatious suits of unreasonable men, &c. are so many; which may enlarge their hearts with thanks and praise to Almighty God for so seasonable and pious a benefaction. The said Mrs. Eliz. Flay, widow, devised to the chamber of Exeter, an. 1673, a silver bason and ewer pareel gilded, to be used by the mayors of that city successively from one to another for ever.^l Many other pious bequests she made, the particulars whereof are not yet ^l ^{Id. p. 176.} come to hand; the most part of what she was possessed of at her death, she left to her servant. She having lived to a great age (a proper personable woman as one should ordinarily see) died on the 20th Novemb. 1673, and lieth buried by her husband Mr. Thomas Flay, in the middle of St. Peter's church in Exon, under a fair stone, on which are these inscriptions relating to them both.

Here lieth the Body of Thomas Flay, Alderman, sometime Mayor of the City of Exon; who departed this Life the 2d Day of July, Anno Dom. MDCXXXIV.

Beneath this, is that for his wife, in these words;

Here also lieth the Body of Elizabeth Flay his Wife, who departed this Life the 20th Day of Nov. MDCLXXIII. in the Lxxxvi th Year of her Age.

Under which is his coat of arms, of which before; and then these words of Job, according to the old translation;

‘I am sure that my Redeemer liveth.’

There was another piously disposed person of this name and family, as I take it, Mr. John Flay, Vicar of Buckrell near Honiton in this county. In probability he was the brother of the aforesaid Thomas, and that both as to nature and grace; for he also was a good benefactor the publick. Thus by his last will and testament,^m bearing ^m ^{Ex Autogr.} date 25 March 1614, did he devise, That Jerom Minify, son of Jerom Minify of Burwash in the county of Sussex, unto whom he had given all his lands in Buckrell prædict (most likely in marriage with his only daughter) should pay out of the same lands, ten pounds yearly for ever, towards the maintenance and bringing up of poor scholars, as well in the university as in the country, at the discretion of the overseers of his said will.

Now the overseers, by their deed indented, bearing date 24 Octob. an. 16 Car. 1, 1640, upon their clear information and full satisfaction, That the said John Flay, in that his said gift, had special respect to the town of Honiton aforesaid, did declare

and make known their full desires, consents and approbations, That six pounds yearly of the said ten pounds so limited by the said John Flay, to be yearly paid out of his lands at Buckrell aforesaid, should be settled and paid henceforth for ever, towards the increase of maintenance of the teacher of the grammar-school at Honiton aforesaid; with this limitation, That the school-master for the time being, shall not refuse to teach four such boys from time to time, as the rector and churchwardens of Honiton aforesaid, shall appoint and nominate, of the parishes of Honiton and Buckrell aforesaid, whose parents, respectively considered, are not of ability to educate and train up their children in such manner at their own cost. Thus we see six pounds of the ten well settled; what is become of the other four, their duty and interest it is, to take care herein, who are feoffees for the whole. Farther, the said John Flay by his last will and testament, gave forty shillings per an. for ever, which his executors by their deed confirmed to be paid out of a parcel of land, known by the name of East-Marsh, containing by estimation, six acres, lying in the parish of Buckrell aforesaid, being a parcel of, and belonging to, a tenement there, called Treslake, to all or either of the uses hereafter named, viz. Either for the teaching and bringing up of such boy or boys of the parish of Honiton, at the English or grammar school in Honiton, whose parents are not of ability to train up their children at their own costs, (which children to be nominated by the said feoffees) or for the buying of books, especially Bibles, for poor children of the said parish: Or, for the support and maintenance of any poor scholar, that shall at any time go from the grammar-school of Honiton aforesaid to either of the universities at Oxford or Cambridg.

After this, the inhabitants of Honiton, by voluntary contribution, raised eighty pounds, whereby they purchased to the grammar-school of Honiton aforesaid, four pounds per an. to be paid out of the high-rents of John Harris's tenement at Marlecombe in Aulescombe, and from his lands in Honiton. Which mony is to be paid quarterly, at, or in, the porch of the chappel of Allhallows in the town of Honiton, unto which the school adjoyns; which payment, if the said Harris refuses, being lawfully demanded, he forfeits 13s. 4d. nomine pœnæ. For which four pounds, the master is to teach four such poor boys of the parish of Honiton, as the rector and churchwardens thereof shall nominate and appoint. Near, and unto which grammar-school, is now belonging a proper and convenient dwelling, with an herb-garden, out-houses, and other necessaries, for the use of the master thereof, given by the feoffees of that town, entrusted with benefactions belonging thereunto.

As to Mr. Thomas Flay aforesaid, with whom we began, he died at Exeter, where he had long lived, about the year of our Lord, 1634, and lieth buried in St. Peter's church there, under a large flat stone, whose epitaph you had before.

FLOIER, WILLIAM, ESQ.

FLOIER, William, Esq. was born at Floiers-Hays in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, near the city of Exeter, in this county; he was son and heir of William Floier of Floiers-Hays aforesaid, the long continued seat of this name and family from the Conquest home to the last age; when the heir thereof was pleased to remove into Dorsetshire, where his posterity still flourish in worshipful quality.

Before I proceed to speak of the family, it may not be unacceptable to give a brief account of the antient tenure of this estate; which was thus: If the Earl of Devon, or his heirs-generals, did come at any time into Ex-Isle, near adjoining, Mr. Floier was not to fail in waiting upon his lordship, decently apparel'd, with a clean towel on his shoulder, a flaggon of wine in one hand, and a silver bowl in the other, and so offer to serve his lordship with drink; according to the following deed, granted by Robert, natural son of King Henry the first, unto Richard, the son of Nicholas, the son of Floier, in these words:^a

‘ Robertus filius Hen. Regis, omnibus Baronibus, &c. salutem. Sciatis me concessisse & carta mea confirmasse Richardo filio Nicholai totam terram ultra Exam, quam Avus suus Richardus filius Floier tenuit, tenendam de me & Heredibus meis sibi & Heredibus suis pacifice & quiete eodem Servizio ut predictus Rich. filius Floier melius vel Liberius tenuit, ut Baronia mea testatur, per monstrat. unius militis & per Servicium de uno Pichardo vini quod ipse Richardus filius Nicholai debet dare, quoties contigerit me vel heredes meos in Insula Exa prandere. Testibus Hug. de Bovet Seneschal Willielmo Talbot, Hug. Brian, Anton. de la Bruire, Algario Capellano, &c.’ Sans Date.

^a Sir. W. Pole's great MS. of Chart. &c. p. 220.

The grant hereof, renewed afterward by the Earl of Devon, is somewhat more full, according to the ensuing instrument recorded by Mr. Risdon.^b

‘ Willielmus Floier tenet Terram de Floiers Land, pro Servizio Di. Feod. quandocunq; & quotiescunq; Dominus Comes Devon. venit in Insulam Ex, subtus pontem de excipiando vel, &c. Idem Tenens pro tempore veniet coram Domino Comptus cum Cena super tunicam, vel camisiam habens circa callum unum Mantelium album, & portabit unum Picherum vini et unum Ciphum argenti & proferet eidem Domino ad potandum.’

^b Desc. of Dev. in St. Thom. MS.

Having given this account of the tenure of those lands, I shall proceed next to the pedigree of that antient family which did possess them.^c The first of this name who settled here (whether Saxon or Norman I am not certain) presently after the Conquest, was Floierus, whose son was called Richardus filius Floieri, as his was Nicholas filius Richardi, filii Floieri; he had issue Richard, who had Floier, called also Fléridus filius Richardi; who by Sabina, daughter and heir of Galfrid or Jeffry de Dunstanvile of Ernscombe in this county, had issue John: who by Mariot his wife had issue William; who by Fina, daughter of John Hereward the elder, had issue John, who had issue John; which by Joan his wife had issue John; which by Margaret daughter and heir of Richard Clive, had issue John; which by Alice daughter and heir of Thomas Basse of Ottery St. Mary had issue William, who married a daughter of John Hach of Woolly in this county, by whom he had issue William Floier, of whom we are about to speak. But before we proceed to him, it may not prove ungrateful to the candid reader, to speak briefly of one or two of those families in this county, which this gentleman's ancestors matched into. The first is Hereward, an

^c Sir W. Pole's View of Dev. in St. Thomas, MS.

antient and knightly progeny, whose habitation was at Doddescot in the hamlet of St. Giles in the parish of Great Torrington:^d Here lived Sir Thomas Hereward in K. Hen. 3d's days; Sir Hamlin in those of Edw. 1st; then Sir William in the reign of K. Edw. 2d; who by Dulcia his wife, sister of Walter Stapledon, bishop of Exeter, had issue Sir William Hereward, Kt. (whose only daughter Joan, married to Sir Maurice Berkley, died without issue) Robert Archdeacon of Taunton, and Thomas Archdeacon of Totnes;^e whose ecclesiastical celebacy in those times brought a period to their name and family in this place: So that the estate came to be divided among their four sisters, married unto Soore, Prodhom, Denbaud, and Sir Thomas Molton of Pinho in Devon, Kt. Hamlin Hereward, afore mentioned, descended from that valiant Saxon knight of his name,^f of whom Huntington relates, "That Hereward at the entrance of the Conqueror, not able to maintain his party, with divers other nobles of the land, retired into the Isle of Ely, where he was made captain of the place and company. Having received, as Ingulphus tells us, of his uncle the abbot of Peterborough, together with his benediction, a hallowed sword, he defended his inheritance against the Normans, and manfully withstood their assaults. And at length he came out of his fastness, and encountred the Conqueror stoutly, until by the mediation of some friends he was reconciled to the King:" which shall suffice in relation to this family.

The other I shall mention is Hach, whose daughter was the mother of the gentleman before us. This also is an antient and gentile tribe, which took name from the place of its habitation, in the parish of South-Moulton in this county,^g whose daughter and heir was married to Worlington,^h in the reign of K. Hen. 3d; one of whose daughters and heirs had Hach for her portion, which she brought to her husband William at Walter of the same parish; whose son Thomas, left his paternal, and took to him the local name of his habitation. Sir W. Dugdallⁱ tells us of one of this name, who was a lord, and baron of parliament, in the days of K. Edw. 1st; but he derives him from Hach in the county of Wilts. What relation that eastern had to this western family so called I can't determin; only this is certain, that this antient stock in Devonshire did shute up into two eminent branches, which flourished well; the one at Hach and Woolley aforesaid, whose daughter and heir became the second wife of Baldwin Mallet, sollicitor to K. Hen. 8th; the other at Aller in South-Moulton; which having matched into divers honorable families, as Giffard, Bluet, Chichester, Forteseue, Mallet, &c. continues there in good reputation to this day. From this house also several generations back, issued — Hach of Saterlegh in this county, Esq; whose son is now a justice of peace for the same; as in later times did Hach of Langford in the parish of Cullumpton, a counsellor at law, now extinet.

After this (I hope) pardonable digression, I shall come immediately to the gentleman in hand, who from the nearness of his habitation to, is called William Floier of Exeter; as some of his ancestors were Floier over Ex. This William was an eminent soldier, as may appear from that agreement made between the Duke of Clarence and him, to attend him into Normandy with three archers and thirty spears. Which Duke of Clarence, younger brother to K. Edw. 4th, was very unfortunate; being at last, after many turnoyls in the world, drowned in a butt of Malmsey.^k The occasion of which expedition into Normandy was this, K. Edw. aforesaid being now quietly settled in his throne at home, was prevailed upon by his brother-in-law the Duke of Burgundy, to look abroad, and make a descent upon France, for the recovery of that kingdom, lately lost by the misfortunes of his predecessor. Great preparations were made accordingly, and a vast army raised; the greatest that ever set sail out of England before.^l All things in readiness, K. Edw. in the 14th year of his reign, 1474, repaired to Dover, and embarqued himself and forces for Calais, having with him 1500 noblemen and men at arms, all of them mounted, and most of them barbed; who with the archers on horseback, made up the number of 15000, besides a great many foot;

^d Mr. Risd. in St. Giles, MS.

^e Sir W. Pole's great MS. of Char. p. 92.

^f Mr. Weste. Surv. of Dev. in St. Giles, MS.

^g Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in South-Moul. MS.

^h Mr. Risd. in South-Moul. MS.

ⁱ Bar. of Engl. Tom. 2, p. 19.

^k Bak. Chron. in K. Edw. 4, jnxta fin.

^l Speed's Hist. of G. Brit in K. Ed. 4, pag. 871, sect. 90, 91.

foot; having before sent his Herald Garter King at Arms to the French King, with a letter of defiance, in case he would not presently yield up the whole realm of France into his hands, as his just right and due.

Now to serve his King and country in this action, was Mr. Floier retain'd in the quality of a captain; as may appear from that charter of agreement made between the Duke of Clarence and him; a copy of which hereafter follows: but first I shall exhibit a transcript of that loving letter the duke sent him, in order to his signing of the said agreement.

“The Duke of Clarence, Earl of Warwick and Sarum,^m and Great Chamberlain of England.

^m Sir W. Pole's
great vol. of
Char. MS. p.
210.

“Trusty and wel-beloved we greet you well! Whereas at our last being in the west parts, ye agreed to go in our retinue in my lord's voyage over sea, with such number of archers as is contained in an indenture that we send unto you, by our servant John Halwel, bearer hereof, wherein ye shew yourself of right loving disposition towards us, whereof we thank you heartily. It is also that we having consideration of the labor and cost that should be unto you, to come to London or hither to seal the indenture, have, for your more ease, sent you the same, praying you to seal the one part thereof, and deliver it to our servant. Yeaven at our castle of Warwick the 14 day of Febr.

Thus endorsed;

“To our trusty and well-beloved William Floier.”

The indenture followeth in these words;

“This Indenture made betwixt the Right High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Clarence, on the one part, and William Floier of Exeter, in the county of Devon, on the other part, Witnesseth, That the said William is retain'd and belist towards the said Duke, to do service of wars unto the King our sovereign lord, in the said duke's retinue, in the dutchy of Normandy and realm of France, for one whole year, with three archers well and sufficiently habiled, armed, and arrayed; taking wages for himself, xij d. by the day, with rewards accustomed, after the rate of a C. mares in a quarter for xxx spears, and for every the said archers vj d. by the day; with divers other conditions and agreements. Dated the xiv. of Decemb. in the xiv. year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Edward the iiij th.”

Which indenture we need not question was sign'd and seal'd by Mr. Floier, and he went accordingly; but what exploits he or the army did in this expedition we do not find, for that the English and the French came to terms of accommodation without coming to a battle; and as for any other eminent actions of his, what ever they were, the memory of them died with him.

He married Philippa, daughter and co-heir of John Croke of Box in Wiltshire, but died before her; as may appear from her last will and testament; whereof here follows a transcript.

‘In Dei nomine x^o die Apr. A. D. M. D. X. I. Ego Philippa Floier vidua sane memorie licet egrī corporis condo testamentum. Impr. lego, &c. [Some legacies to churches and priests to pray for her soul, &c.] Item lego Johanni filio meo unum Ciphum deaurat. Cum Coopert' Item lego Joanne filie mee & uxori Joh. Maynard unum lectum plumale. Item lego Elizabethie filie mee, unum lectum performatum cum omnibus suis pertinent' Cum vestimentis omnibus pertinentibus ad usum corporis mei. Residuum omnium bonorum lego Johanni filio meo quem facio executorem. Test. Mro. Hoineth Ascot, Joli. Philpot Curat' Roberto Kensale, Will. Cole & aliis.’

By Philippa his wife, Mr. Floier aforesaid left issue John; which by Joan, daughter of John Carew of Anthony, had issue William, Thomas, and Anthony; William, by Elizabeth

Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Gilbert Kirk, mayor of Exeter, an. 1531, (or as another tells us,ⁿ the daughter and heir of William Kirk's son) had issue Anthony, Charles, and William; Anthony Floier of Floiers-Hays, Esq; by Anne, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Nicholas Martin of Athelhamston in Dorset, Esq; and of Margaret his wife, one of the three sisters and heirs of Nicholas Wadham, founder of Wadham College, Oxon;^o (the other co-heirs of Martin, married to Sir John Hannum of Kent, and to Thomas White of Fiddleford in Dorset) had issue Anthony, William, and John; Anthony Floier, Esq; by Elenor, daughter of Sir William Pole of Colcumbe in the parish of Culliton, Kt. (my author for the most part of what I have spoken in relation to this family) had issue William, who had issue William, who had issue Anthony, a justice of peace for the county of Dorset at this time, in honor to whom, and our country, I have given this large account of his ancestors and antient family.

ⁿ Mr. Westc.
Ped. of Floier.
MS.

^o Sir W. Pole
in Floiers-
Hays, MS.

FOLIOT, GILBERT, LORD BISHOP OF LONDON.

FOLIOT, Gilbert, Lord Bishop of London, is reckoned, by Dr. Fuller,^a among the natives of this county; and, most likely, he was born at Tamerton-Foliot (q. a town or dwelling, by the Tamer side, belonging to Foliot) about five miles to the north of Plymouth. An antient gentile tribe, whose name adheres to the place this day: these were the lands of Sampson Foliot, in K. Stephen's time, whose reign began an. 1136,^b who had his principal residence at Warlegh, in that parish. A seat both pleasant and profitable; for standing near the Tamer side, and having a park, and fair demesnes, belonging to it, it wants no variety, which sea or land can yield.

Flor. A. D. 1161. R. R. Hen. 2.
^a Worthies o' Dev.

^b Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Tammer, fol. MS.

A daughter and heir of this family of Foliot, or Folioth, as it was sometimes called, brought these possessions, at length, unto her husband, Sir Ralph de Gorge, Kt. in whose name and posterity they flourished, for about six descents following; and then the heir of that name brought them, in like manner, to the noble family of Bonvile of Shute, in the eastern parts of this county; by whose heir they descended to Copleston, and by one of the co-heirs of that name, they came to the honorable family of Bampfield of Poltimore; and Sir Copleston-Warwick Bampfield, Baronet, a minor of about eight years of age, is now lord thereof.

This Gilbert, applying his mind to learning and religion, became abbot of Gloucester, as some,^c of Leicester, as others tell us;^d after that, he was consecrated bishop of Hereford, an. 1149; and having sate there the space of twelve years, at the earnest desire of King Hen. 2,^e he was translated thence to London, an. 1161, in the 8th year of that King's reign. Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury, being then departed this life, the said Gilbert courted that metropolitanical throne;^f but Thomas Becket, being prefer'd before him, he not only refused to swear canonical obedience to him, but if credit may be given to Johannes Sarisburiensis (one too greatly addicted to Becket's party) he attempted to wrest the primacy of England from the see of Canterbury, and annex it to his own; pretending, that the dignity of arch-flamine did belong to London, by an hereditary right: Of whom that author, out of no great good will to him, gives this following character,^g That Gilbert, 'when he was a common brother, was wont to inveigh against the prior; when a prior against the abbot, when abbot against the pride and liziness of bishops; but when he himself was a bishop, all was well. Not that Sarisburiensis (as he acknowledges) thought him to do this out of envy; but whether because all things do rest quiet in their centre, or because age had abated his juvenile animosity, or what else it was that moved him, he leaves it to others to define.

^c Annal. Wint. apud Whart. Angl. Sac. vol. 1, p. 500, and Annal. Wigor. ib. p. 475.

^d Bal. Cent. 3, p. 215.

^e Rege impensius Flagit. Godw. de Præsul. Angl. pag. 235.

^f Dr. Cave, in Hist. Script. Eccles. p. 671.
^g Apud Godw. de Præsul. Lond. p. 237.

This Gilbert was greatly in favor with K. Hen. 2, at that time king of this realm, and was one of his privy-council; whom he perswaded, after the example of Jehosaphat, and other the Kings of Judah, to bring the clergy into subjection to himself; protesting, it was but equal and just, that for the many murders and felonies done by them, they should be punished, 'Non obstante pontificis caractere,' like other men. And he knew also, how in their private consults, they proudly plotted many things against that prince, because he opposed their vices.^h

^h Bal. Cent. 3, n. 7, p. 215.

When the great controversy, at that time, arose between this King, and that busy prelate Thomas Becket, Bishop Foliot most faithfully adhered to the royal cause and interest; nor was he afraid that archbishop should know it, for he upbraided him to his face, with his arrogancy and proud ingratitude, 'That he should raise up such disturbances against so good a patron, that had raised him out of nothing;' withal affirming, 'It was but fit that ecclesiastics should be punished by the laws of the country, like other criminals.'

ⁱ Id. ib.

criminals.' For at that time, they were accountable, for the greatest enormities, to none but the pope and conclave: Upon all which, we may easily believe he incurred the displeasure of his holiness, the Roman-Pontiff. Notwithstanding that, Bishop Foliot was, by the King, sent ambassador to Rome, where, before Alexander 3d, he accused Becket of sedition; and very stoutly defended the King's cause.

Matters now running high, the King was provoked to drive some of the clergy, who were Becket's abettors, into banishment; and Gilbert, bishop of London, being returned from Rome, he made his chief prefect to look after the collecting of the revenues of their benefices, and to see them safe brought into the Exchequer. For obeying which lawful commands of his sovereign, he was forthwith excommunicated by the archbishop; upon which he appealed to the pope, who likewise approving of the censure, Foliot no way regarded the thunder of either, but calling a synod at London, declared the sentences of them both, to be null and void: However, but little before the year 1170 was out, taking the usual oath, he was absolved from his anathema, by the pope's legate; which seems to confirm that of Bale, That Becket would not release him from this sentence, unto the time of his death, which then hapned.

Nor was this all, the bishop had been excommunicated by Becket upon another occasion, for that he was present at the coronation of K. Hen. junior, by the archbishop of York, which he look'd upon as an usurpation of his right and priviledg. K. Hen. 2, whether for that he found the government grow too ponderous for his aged shoulders, or else out of too great indulgence to his son, or the better to initiate him in the arts and methods of rule (called by K. Jam. 1 king-craft,) was pleased to divide, how unpolitickly it after appeared, this kingdom between them, and had his son Henry crowned in his life-time: For Foliot's assisting wherein, he was thunder-struck by the archbishop. However, upon Becket's coming into England, at the desire and motion of the King, he was soon after released from that sentence.

Yet even here did not the troubles, in this kind, of the good man end; for a bloody tragedy being sometime after this, acted on the archbishop, in his church at Canterbury, some suspected Foliot, being of his privy-council, as if he should have advised the King thereunto. Upon this, he felt once more the pope's anathema; from which he could not be absolved, before he had purged himself by oath, 'That he was no way guilty of the matter, either by counsel or consent.'

It was a pious, as well as a witty way, this bishop took, to check the pride of Becket, whom he would exhort to humility, by applying to him that passage in the Gospel, 'Ad Zacchæum non divertisset Dominus nisi prius de sycomoro descendisset,' St. Luke xix. 5. Our blessed Lord had not turned in to dine with Zacchæus, if he had not first come down from the sycamore: for this cause it was, that the historians, of those times, did not shew themselves very equal towards him. Among other things, frowardly enough spoken of him by the Becketizing writers of that age, there is this passage, recorded; ^m 'That one night, returning late home from the King, with whom he had been in long discourse, about the concerns of Becket; as he lay upon his bed, revolving those matters in his mind, an unknown voice is said to have sounded these words in his ears, which Fuller callsⁿ

Satan's Challenge,

' O ! Gilberte Foliot
Dum tu revolvis tot & tot,
Deus tuus est Ashtarot.'

}
}
}

Oh ! thou Gilbert Foliot,
Whilst thou revolvest what and what,
Thy God is God Ashtarot.

To whom the bishop, with undaunted courage, is said to have replied thus, which the same author stiles.

' Foliot's

^k Dr. Cave. quo supra.

^l Speed's Chr. in K. Hen. 2d.

^m Apud Godw. quo antea.

ⁿ Worthies in Dev. p. 251.

Foliot's Answer,

‘ Mentiris Dæmon ; qui est Deus } { Thou ly'st Dæmon, (a lye is thine)
 Sabaoth est ille meus. } { The Lord of Hoast that God in mine.

Such were the vertues and accomplishments of this prelate, that he descends to posterity under the character of a most prudent, and, for the age he lived in, of a very learned person. Might it not be thought tedious, I should here insert that encomium the abbot of Ramsey gave of him, in a letter to Pope Alexander 3d, written in the heat of all those contentions here in England, wherein he speaks thus:º ‘ Our venerable fa-^{º Ex D. Cave,} ther, Gilbert, bishop of London ; a man, as well by merit as name, renowned ; who ^{quo supra.} among all other persons of our country, by a peculiar prerogative of vertues, is become signally illustrious : For being excellently instituted, as well in divine as secular learning, he is known to have passed through all the ecclesiastick orders, to the highest dignity in the church ; prudently and faithfully dispensing his pastoral charge, he went from the monastery to the cathedral, first of Hereford, and next of London, Utramq; vita pariter & doctrina illustrans & honorans, and by his life and doctrine he brought lustre and honor unto both.’

How great his learning was, may be calculated, not only from the testimony of others, but his own works, which yet praise him in the gates: The titles of some of them are these ; he wrote

Pro Causa Henrici Regis,	lib. 1.
Super Executione Mandati,	lib. 1.
Opus Epistolarum, ^p	lib. 1.
Invectivas in Archiepiscopum,	lib. 1.
De Superba Elatione ejusdem,	lib. 1.
In Cantica Canticorum,	lib. 6.

^p Hoc invenitur inter Epist. Tho. Beckett, a Christ. Lupo Editas Bruxel. An. 1682, Dr. Cave ibid.

This last book Patrick Young caused to be printed at London, 1638, in 4to, under this title :

Expositio in Cantica Canticorum
 Authore Gilberto Foliot Epis.
 London.

Even Becket himself, who was his adversary, acknowledgeth in his apology, That Foliot was an honest and prudent man, and well skilled in sacred learning; notwithstanding he blasted him so often with excommunication.

This prelate lived to a great age ; he continued bishop of London upward of twenty years;^q he departed this life the 18th of Feb. 1187; and very probably lieth buried in his own church there. ^q Flor. A. D. 1174. R. R. Hen. 2.

There is another very eminent person of this name and family, Robert Foliot, bishop of Hereford, ‘ prædicti Gilberti consanguineus,’ as Bale tells us,^r cousin-german, or very near kinsman, of Gilbert aforesaid; for which reason, I (with Dr. Fuller) shall rank him among the natives of this county.^s He diligently followed his studies, first in England, then in France ; where from the place of his longest abode, Melun, (Bale tells us) he got the name of Robertus Melundinensis. Bp. Godwin says, That this is an error, and Robert de Melun was a distinct person, whom he makes his immediate predecessor in the see of Hereford ; which we may also infer, both from Wintoniensis and Menevensis their annals^t of both these churches. ^r Cent. 3, n. 8, p. 216. ^s Worthies in Devon.

He was a person memorable among those of the first rank : Both in England and in France, he diligently applied himself to the cultivating and adorning all good arts and learning ; in the last of which places, he contracted, not acquaintance only, but an intire friendship, with the famous Thomas Becket, whom there he had for his pupil, and afterward here for his patron. ^t Apud Whart. Aug. Sac. vol. 1, p. 301 and p. 376.

Coming into England, Robert Foliot was made archdeacon of Oxford; and the year following, by the procurement of his friend Becket, then archbishop of Canterbury, Bale tells us,¹ he was made bishop of Hereford: But this must be a mistake, for that Becket was murdered some years before this hapned. However, although he were not advanced by his endeavors after he was dead, yet 'tis not improbable but his former friendship and acquaintance with him while living, might contribute something thereunto. The church of Hereford, with some others, having lain void in those boisterous troublesome times about the space of six years, a license thereunto being at length obtained from the King, Robert Foliot, archdeacon of Oxford, was, by the canons of that church, chosen to be their bishop, in the year of our Lord 1174. The year following, he was consecrated, with several others, whose sees, upon the account of the contentions about the death of Becket, had been long void, viz. Richard Tocliff bishop of Winchester, Galfrid Rydal, bishop of Ely, and John de Greenford, bishop of Chichester. He continued bishop of this diocess the space of twelve years; but what his benefactions were, or the remarkable accidents of his life, my narrow furniture of a library will not inform me; however, Bale directs us,² for farther instruction herein, to Montanus's Chronicon, or the additions that are made to Sigebert.

He wrote several things, although the titles only of two of them are memorized; the first, which Bale calls *Opus Cuculentissimum*, is

De Sacramentis Antiquæ Legis,	lib. 1.
Conciones aliquot,	lib. 1.

This reverend prelate died on the 9th of May, 1186, as Bishop Godwin tells us; and lieth buried in his own church at Hereford, near his two predecessors, de Betun and de Molun, and Vere his successor: Where are four tombs erected to their memory, as like an egg and egg; so that, unless by place and order, you can hardly know or distinguish one from another.³

There was moreover another eminent person of this name, to wit, Hugh Foliot, first archdeacon of Shrewsbury, and after that bishop of Hereford.⁴ Whether he had any relation to the two preceding prelates, or to this county, I cannot say; though it is not unlikely but he might spring from the same original with the former: However that be, I find nothing farther recorded of him, but that he was consecrated in the beginning of Novemb. 1219; and died the latter end of July, 1234. However, this is observable, that the see of Hereford was very fortunate to this name, that there should no less than three thereof succeed therein, in the space of about fifty years.

¹ De Præsul. Heref. in Guil. vero p. 533.

² Flor. A. D. 1219, R. R. Men. 3.

FORD, SIR HENRY, KNIGHT.

FORD, Sir Henry, Knight, and twice principal Secretary of State to K. Char. 2d, in the kingdom of Ireland, was born, whether at Bagtor (*Note.*) in the parish of Ilsington, three miles east of Ashburton, or at Spratshays in the parish of Littleham near Exmouth in this county, is uncertain; for he was the only son of John Ford of Bagtor, Esq; by Katharine, the daughter and heir of George Drake of Spratshays, Esq; This family derives its name from the antient place of its abode, near some passable stream of water, which, as hath been observed before, we call a ford, from our ancestors the Saxons; of which Vestegan thus speaks;^a

^a Aut. of Engl. Nation, p. 300.

‘ In Foord, in Ham, in Ley, and Tun,
The most of English surnames run.’

From what particular ford in this shire the ancestors of this gentleman took denomination, we are uncertain; and that upon the account of the great variety therein, which have given name to no less than four distinct families in these parts, as may appear from their distinct armories;^b as, Ford of Ford in Musbury, gave,^c sab. a poppy with roots and fruit or; Ford of Fordmoor, a castle arg. a cross formee in port, over all a crown or; Ford of Ford in Black-Awton, party per fess argent and sab. in chief a greyhound sab. in bast an owl argent within a bordure engr. and Ford of Ilsington, who gives, three (or as some, six) lions, crowned as before. Although it must not be concealed, that several of our antiquaries have attributed the last mentioned coat to Ford of Bagtor in Ilsington. As to the gentleman before us, most likely he was a descendant from Elias Ford of Moreton; unto whom William de Mandevil, Earl of Essex, (whether for accompanying him unto the Holy Land, or some other reason) gave a parcel of land in Moreton-Hamsted,^d a little town on the east side of Dartmoor in this county, whereof he was possessed in the days of K. Henry the second. Before I proceed to speak of the personal worth and accomplishments of this person, it may not prove ungrateful to give a brief account of his family; which from their arms, I take to be a younger branch of that which flourished at Ford, for several descents, in the parish of Moreton aforesaid; whose daughter and heir was married to Charles of Tavystock; of which a writer of our own hath given us this account,^e That John Charles of Tavystock, married Marjory, daughter and heir of Richard Ford of Moreton, and Margeret his wife, daughter of Ryckeswel, alias Woulfe; which Richard Ford was son and heir of John Ford, son and heir of Thomas Ford, son and heir of Walter Ford, son and heir of Henry Ford, son and heir of Richard Ford, son and heir of Nicholas Ford, son and heir of Thomas Ford, son and heir of William Ford, son and heir of John Ford, who was son and heir of Elias Ford, to whom William Mandevil (who lived an. 1166) Earl of Essex, gave Ford a parcel of the manor of Moreton, as aforesaid.

^b Sir W. Pole's Alph. Cat. of Arms, MS.

^c In Devonius alias de Forda. p. 230.

^d Mr. Westc. Surv. in Moreton-Hamst. MS.

^e In. in his Ped. in Charles.

Now if I am not mistaken, the gentleman of whom we are speaking, descended from a younger branch of this family; which sprung out of it many generations back, and settled first at Chagford, then at Ashburton, and then at Ilsington, all in this county, according to the following pedigree.^f

John Ford of Chagford, gent. married Anastasia, daughter and heir of John Hill of Chagford, gent. and of Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Jeffery Youngling, son and heir of John Youngling, son and heir of William Youngling, son and heir of Jeffery Youngling of Chagford, gent. and had issue John; who by Elenor his wife, daughter of John Hole of South-Tauton, had issue William; who by Cicely, daughter

^f Id. ibid in Ford of Chagf. &c. MS

ter of Stephen Smith of Chagford, had issue John Ford, of Ashburton in Devon, Esq; who by Jane his wife, daughter and heir of William Halwel alias Halgawel of ——— in this county, gent. had issue Joan, married to John Saint Cleer of East-Budleigh, Esq; secondly, John Ford of Ashburton aforesaid, married Joan, daughter of John Summaster of Pensford, sans-issue; thirdly he married Joan, daughter of William Walrond of Bovey in the parish of Branscombe, Esq; relict of Gregory Huckmore of Buckyet in Little-Hempston, Esq; and had issue George, and Margaret, married to John Rolle of Stephenston in this county, Esq; fourthly he married Joan, daughter of John Trobridge, Esq; relict of Gilbert Saint Cleer of Budleigh, Esq; and had issue John; George Ford of Ilsington in Devon, Esq; married Joan, Gilbert Saint Cleer's daughter, and had issue Thomas and others; Thomas Ford of Ilsington, married ———, daughter of Alexander Popham of Huntworth in Somerset, sister to the famous lord chief justice of that name, and had issue John and others; John Ford of Bagtor in Ilsington, Esq; married Katharine, daughter and sole heir of George Drake of Spratshays, Esq; and had issue Henry Ford of Nutwel, of Bagtor, and of Spratshays; whose history I shall now proceed unto.

He making early a large discovery of excellent parts, his prudent relations took care to have them well improved by an ingenuous liberal education; and accordingly sent him well fitted, though very young, to the university of Oxford; where he was admitted among his countrymen, fellow-commoner of Exeter college. He made no long stay there, but a good proficiency for the while, and followed his studies with happy success; insomuch he had conquered logick before he left the university, and gotten some skill in natural philosophy; a tang whereof, although he had various other affairs to have expung'd it his memory, adhered to his conversation ever after; so true is that of the poet,^e

^e Hor. Epist

‘Quo semel est imbuta recens servabit odorem testa diu.’ Which may be thus translated: A cask that's new, doth long a scent retain, of that first liquor which did there remain.

Not that he was soon weary of an academical life (for he was much addicted unto books and learning all his days) but his father dying while he was very young, and his mother marrying again, there fell out several occasions, which fetch'd him off from the university much sooner than he had otherwise intended. Her second husband was John Cloberry of Bradston, in the west-most part of this county, Esq; by whom she had issue the late Sir John Cloberry of Winchester, Kt. he was a native of this county, an excellent soldier, and a collonel of horse^h under General Monk in Scotland, and came with him into England; unto whom he was greatly assisting in the delivery of this county from slavery, and restoration of his Majesty King Charles the second, and the royal family, to the throne of his ancestors: From whose gracious hands, for the signal services he had done him, he received the honor of knighthood soon after his return.

^h Dr. Gumb.
Life of Geo.
Duke of Al-
bem.

Now between this father and son-in-law (which frequently happens) there arose many controversies, which grew up at length to suits at law, which held, I think, during the life of some of them. These enforced a discontinuance upon Mr. Ford from his studies in Oxford, much earlier than he designed or desired. Being, though young, very prudent, he remembered how true the proverb is; ‘He that will have his business done must send another; but he that will have it well done must go himself.’ For the better management therefore of his affairs, he followed them in person, and took several London journies for the better dispatch of them, before he was twenty years of age; whereby he not only did himself right in respect to his estate, but exercised his parts, got experience, and rendred himself fitter for business ever after.

His troublesom law-suits being at last happily over, Mr. Ford purchased the man-
nor,

nor, or part of the manor of Woodberry, and therein Nutwel court and barten, which he made the place of his future abode.

Here he continued during the late inter-regnum; when his parts and accomplishments were such, as proved the occasion of a great intimacy of friendship between him and a select number of eminent wits of this county; as Clifford, Cotton, and others, of which before. While the sun of monarchy was under an eclipse, these stars of the first magnitude in our hemisphere, sparkled only among themselves and their familiars in their own dark orbs; contenting themselves with the happiness of enjoying each other and the rest of their acquaintance in private: But when that sun began to shine out again in its former lustre, at the restoration they became also partakers, in their several capacities, of the comforts of its refreshing beams. At which time it came to pass, that Mr. Ford was put into the commission of the peace for this county, and was excellently qualified for that useful office: he was also lieutenant-collonel under Sir John Drake of Ash, Knight and Baronet, (his kindsman) in the militia for the eastern division of this shire, and likewise a deputy-lieutenant thereof. He was even to the time of his death, a constant member of parliament, above twenty years together, for the town of Tiverton; in which he was of great reputation, being looked upon as the glory of the west, for his abilities and steady principles, in respect both to church and state. He was an excellent orator, and spoke every thing he had to say with a graceful presence, both of mind and body: 'twas a smart reflection, and withal, a witty come-off, which he sometime made upon some part of the house, where he observed them caballing, as he thought, against the church; 'Mr. Speaker,' says he, 'I never heard a good motion from that nook of the house' (nodding to it) and then paused: whereupon some of the party called, 'To the bar, To the bar;' But then some moved, he might first be permitted to go on: he repeated the same words as before, and then stopp'd; upon which he was called to the bar again. Being permitted once more to speak, he said, 'Mr. Speaker, I never heard a good motion from that nook of the house—but I was ready to second it;' which ridicul'd the party, and brought him off with applause.

Farther yet, his parts, learning, and other sufficiencies, were at this time so very eminent, that that wise and sagacious count, the Lord Roberts, (afterwards Earl of Radnor and lord president of the council to K. Ch. 2d) when he was sent lord lieutenant into Ireland, in the year 1669, was pleased to take Mr. Ford with him; whom the King made one of his chief secretaries of state for that kingdom, and of his privy-council there. But that pro Rex Hiberniæ, being thought to King it too much, was soon recalled thence, and Mr. Ford with him, to his no little damage and disappointment.

About three years after this, viz. an. 1672, when the late unfortunate Earl of Essex went in the same quality into Ireland, Mr. Ford, having received the honor of knighthood from the hands of K. Ch. 2d, was sent a second time principal secretary of state, and made privy-counsellor for that kingdom. In which right honorable station he did not long continue neither; for being sent into England on some important affair, contrived by those who were willing to put him out of the way, he returned no more into Ireland.

Having thus considered this worthy kt. in his offices and honors, I shall crave leave to add a word or two as to his person and disposition. He was of a sanguine fair complexion, and consequently of a lively cheerful humor: For stature, he was something above the common standard, of a very graceful portly presence, a ready elocution, and agreeable conversation: His discourse was neat and historical, the subject of it curious, and out of the common road of entertainment: He was a virtuoso, and an eminent member of the Royal Society: He had a very endearing deportment, and was no less successful than ready, in serving and befriending others: But whether it
was,

was, because his generous mind was above the little creeping arts of insinuation for self-intrest, or, for that he was under some hidden fate, he was never fortunate in his designs for himself or family. Nor may it be concealed, as his greatest infirmity, That he was somewhat too over-weening in his opinion; to the embarrassing sometimes of his private affairs.

Thus I shall dismiss this great ornament, in his time, of our country; to which I had not been just, nor to him, (having received many personal obligations from him) should I have passed him over in silence. He died at his house at Nutwel, six miles to the south of the city of Exeter, about the year of our Lord 168—, and of his age 65. He lieth interr'd in the parish church of Woodberry, unto which his house belongeth, without any memorial over his grave.

There have been divers eminent persons of this name (natives of this county) in their several times and places. Such was Thomas Ford, M.A. and fellow of Trin. coll. Oxon,ⁱ who leaving the university, country and friends, went to Doway, became a Romish priest and batchelor of divinity. Being afterwards sent in the mission of England, he was taken and imprisoned, and at length executed, May 28, 1582. A martyr in the Roman kalendar.

Another Thomas Ford was a most eminent presbyterian divine, born somewhere in the south-hams of this county, bred at Oxford in Magdalen Hall;^k of which house he became M. A. A. D. 1627. Preaching at St. Mary's before the university, an. 1631, he accused the bishops of this church in his sermon, as guilty of arminianism; for which he was publicly expell'd: altho' my author refers it to Mr. Simon Ford,^l I suppose it belongs to this Mr. Thomas Ford; where he tells us, That the delegates of the university of Oxford, an. 1640, decreed, That Mr. Ford, sometimes of Magd. Hall, who had been expell'd the university with great injury, should be restor'd with all academical honor imaginable; and his grace be proposed for batchelor of divinity. But whether he was admitted or no, I am not certain. He afterwards grew into great favor with the men of those times; was sometime minister of Owndle in Northamptonshire, and after that in the city of Exeter; where he preached in the choir of the cathedral, in those days called East-Peter, and lived among his party in very high reputation. He published two small treatises, 1st, About singing Psalms; 2d, 'Αυτοκατακριτος, Or the Sinner Self-condemned. He died about 1675, and lieth buried in the church of St. Laurence in that city.

There was Simon Ford, also a Devonian,^m D.D. He was first of Magdalen Hall, Oxon, after that of Christ-Church, and a student there. He was sometime minister of Redding, then of Northampton, then of St. Mary Aldermanbury, London. He proceeded doctor of divinity, an. 1665, and wrote many things in his faculty; among which is, 'An Exposition on our Church-catechism,' 8vo. Another is, 'A Discourse concerning God's Judgments;' occasioned by one who endeavored to purge himself of the guilt of having stolen a Bible, by wishing (if he had) that his hands and legs might rot off! which accordingly came suddainly to pass, in Kings-Swinford in Staffordshire, of which he was then the rector, 1678. He is farther said to have been a most celebrated Latin poet; of which kind he printed something relating to the burning (as I think) of the city of London 1666.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

BAGTOR was sold by a Sir Henry Ford to Mr. Tothill, whose decendants sold it to the first Lord Ashburton.

FORTESCUE, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

FORTESCUE, Sir John, Kt. (*Note 1.*) Lord Chief-Justice, and Lord High-Chancellor of England, was born most likely at Norreis, in the parish of North-Huish, near South-Brent in this county; he was second (*Note 2.*) son of Sir John Fortescue, Kt. captain of Meaux in France, by his wife ———, daughter and heir of Norreis of Norreis; who was second son of William Fortescue of Wimston, antiently Wimondeston, in the parish of Modbiry, the most antient seat of this honorable name and family in this county or the kingdom; in whose possession it remained, from the days of John, King of England, to the reign of Q. Elizabeth, about four hundred years; so runs the antient deed, ‘ Rex Johannes per literas suas patentes datas anno 10. Regni sui concessit Johanni Fortescue Wymondeston in Com. Devon. &c.’^a

Flor. A. D.
1442. R. R.
Hen. 6.

Since Q. Elizabeth’s time, it hath changed its owner two or three times, from Fortescue, Wimston came to Strowbridge, from him to Champerton, and from him lately (about 1690) to Jepson, whose now it is.

^a Sir W. Pole’s
great Vol. of
Chart.

Here, e’er I proceed further, in regard of the great variety of the families of this name, which flourish in this county, and several other parts of England, in high degree, it may not prove unacceptable to the curious herein, to lay down a brief account of the pedigree thereof, as an industrious antiquary of our own hath collected it from the herald’s-office.^b William Fortescue of Wimpston, seventh in descent from the first possessor, by Elizabeth, sister and co-heir of Tho. Beachamp of Ryme, had issue William, and Sir John Fortescue, captain of Meaux; William, by Mabilia, daughter and heir of John Falwel, had issue John; who by Joan, daughter and heir of John Pruteston de Pruteston, in the parish of Newton-Ferrers, had three sons, John of Wimpston, William of Pruteston (now Preston), and John of Spridleston, commonly Spurleston.

^b Id. and in his
Desc. of Dev.

Sir John Fortescue, (second son of William) captain of Meaux, by the daughter and heir of Norreis (aforesaid), had issue three sons, (*Note 3.*) Henry, who by his first wife had issue Fortescue of Wood, whose issue-male failing, his daughter and heir was married unto Fortescue of Preston; by his second wife, only daughter and heir of Fallapit of Fallapit in East Allwington, had issue Richard Fortescue of Fallapit, whose heir-male failing in the third descent, his daughter Elizabeth was married unto Lewis, third son of Fortescue of Spridleston, who hath continued the name there unto this day. (*Note 4.*)

The second son of Sir John Fortescue of Norreis, was Sir John Fortescue, our present subject; his third son was Richard, from whom issued the several families of this name in the east parts of England, as at Polesborn in Hartfordshire, Fulborn in Essex, Souldon in Bucks, &c. all which sprang originally from Wimpston aforesaid.

The name Fortescue is deduced from the strength of their shield, according to their motto:

‘ Forte scutum salus ducum.’ A strong shield doth safety yield.

There have been divers great and eminent persons of this denomination, natives of this county,^c as Sir Henry Fortescue, (*Note 5.*) a worthy commander under that great warrior King Hen. 5, in France, by whom he was made governor of Meaux there. Sir Henry Fortescue, our chancellor’s eldest brother, lord chief justice of Ireland, justly of great esteem for his many virtues, especially his sincerity in so tempting a place. Sir Adrian Fortescue, porter of the town of Calice, who came over with K. H. 7, and having

^c Ful. Worth.
in Dev. p. 256.

having effectually assisted him to obtain the crown, was deservedly by him created knight banneret. And Sir Edmund Fortescue of Fallapit of late years, who having served K. Ch. I with great courage, cost,^d and fidelity, as a justice of peace, high-sheriff of the county, and a brave commander in the wars, making as honorable articles for the surrender of Charles-Fort at Salcombe Devon, whereof he was governor, as could be demanded (*Note 6.*) upon the fall of that King and his cause, fled beyond sea, and died in Holland; he was interred at Delph, where is a monument erected to his memory. Before his death, he left a curse upon his posterity, if they did not discharge his just and honest debts; which whether it proves in vain or no, others may observe; but they who are immediately concerned therein, ought more especially to regard; since his time, have died away four heirs of this house, without leaving any male-issue that long survived.

^d Fortescue of Fallopit, Esq. his father was forced to compound for his estate at 660*l.* and upwards, in the late troubles. *Car. of Comp.* printed 1655, 8vo.

There was also Sir Nicholas Fortescue (though what house to reduce him to, I know not) a knight of Malta,^e slain in Lancashire, in the late wars in England; a person of so dextrous an address, that when he came into notice he came into favor; when he entred the court, he had the chamber, yea, the closet of a prince; a gentleman that did much in his person, and as he would say, ‘Let reputation do the rest.’ He, and Sir Edmund Fortescue aforementioned, were always observed so wary, as to have all their enemies before them, and leave none behind them:^f These gentlemen, saith my author, were very eminent soldiers in K. Ch. Ist’s reign, always prevailing in their parts with parties as much beneath their enemies in number, as above them in resolution and temperance; by whom if there were any violence offered, the appearance of these commanders check’d; they carrying civility in their presence against all rudeness, as the Abbot of Battel did a pardon in his, having power, by a peculiar privilege granted him from the Conqueror, to save any malefactor whom he met going to execution.

^e Lloyd’s loyal Sufferers, p. 669, 670.

^f *Id.* *ibid.*

To these may we add Sir Faithful Fortescue, third son of John Fortescue of Buckland-Philleggh, in the north-west parts of this county, Esq; but his second, by his second wife,^g the daughter of Sir John Chichester of Ralegh, Kt. He was also an eminent soldier, and for his good services there knighted in Ireland; but what he is most worthy to be memoriz’d for, is his coming over to his Majesty^h K. Ch. I, at Edg-hill with his troop.

^g Westc. Ped. in Fortesc. of Buck. Phil. MS.

^h Lloyd quo supra.

One more I might here add of this honorable name, but him I shall reserve to sweeten the reader’s pallat with, after I have ended with the lord chancellor

Having thus stated the descent and alliance of this right honorable gentleman, Lord Chancellor Fortescue, I shall now proceed to the more particular history of his life.

His youth was excellently instituted in vertue and learning, most probably in the famous university of Oxford; a good demonstration whereof, are the learned works he published, which we can hardly suppose should be written with so much art, without the assistance of an academical education. After this, he betakes himself to the study of the municipal laws of England, in the famous hostel called Lincoln’s-Inn.ⁱ

ⁱ Sir J. Fortesc. Kt. Lord Ch. Just. &c. was of Lincoln’s-Inn, Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 268.

^k Dugd. Orig. Jurid. ex D Fortescue de Laud. Leg. Angl. p. 142.

^l Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 257.

^m *Idem* Chro. Ser. p. 61.

ⁿ Anno 1441.

Idem. p. 63.

In this gentleman’s days, these hostels flourished very much, for there were then belonging to the lawyers’ university, four inns of court, which are the same now extant, each containing two hundred persons, and ten inns of chancery, and in each of them one hundred persons, which we are more than at this day^k may be found therein.

A great and happy progress did this gentleman make in these studies; and so long, and with such exemplary industry, did he continue his residence in this house, that he became one of the governors thereof, in the fourth and seventh years of K. Hen. 6th’s reign.^l In the next year after, viz. 1430, he was called to the degree of serjeant at law.^m And about eleven years after that, in the 19th of the same reign, he was constituted the King’s serjeant.ⁿ The next year after this, being the year of our Lord

1442, he was advanced to the dignity of lord chief justice of England; in which honorable station he continued, from the 20th of that King near to the end of his reign; during which time, he received many particular favors from that pious prince: For that he might *Statum suum decentius manutenere*,^p he had an annuity of an hundred and eighty marcs given him out of the hamper; besides this, he had *5l. 16s. 11d. ¼q.* allowed him every year at the Feast of Pentecost, *Pro una roba, & furrura pro eadem, erga idem festum*, for one robe, and fur thereunto belonging, to be had against that feast; also *3l. 6s. 6d.* *Pro una roba & linura pro eadem*, to be likewise had against that festival. After this again, in the 25th of K. Hen. 6, 1447, he was ordered to receive forty pounds a year more, beyond what was formerly given him by any other letters patent; ‘*Johannes Fortescue Mil. Cap. Just. habeat xl lib. per an. ei concessas ultra omne id quod per aliquas literas patentes ante hac ei concessum est.*’ T. R. apud Westm. 22 Mar. 25 H. 6.^q And such farther was the learning, worth, and integrity of this gentleman, that the King, Hen. 6, advanced him to the high honor of lord chancellor of England, the very top of the lawyers hopes and ambition. This dignity of his is not found indeed recorded in the patent rolls (the reason wherefore he is omitted by Dugd. in his *Chronica Series* as such) the occasion whereof is thus assigned by that forequoted learned antiquary Mr. Selden,^r ‘That being with K. Hen. 6th driven into Scotland, by the fortune of the wars with the house of York, he was made chancellor of England while he was there.’ And in his book *de Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, it is observed, that he writes himself *Cancellarius Angliæ*, Chancellor of England.

^o Idem, p. 62.

^p M. Selden's Epist. to the Read. prefix to his Notes on J. Fortescue De Laud. Leg. Angl.

^q Dugd. Chro. Ser. p. 64.

^r Loco quo prius.

Having thus taken a view of the honors and offices this gentleman was advanced unto, let us next briefly consider his personal worth and accomplishments, for which he was so deservedly preferred. He was a person of great abilities, excellent virtues, mighty industry, and every exquisite learning.

His abilities, natural and acquired, were equal to that high trust and employment he was called unto, being admirably skilled in the laws of England, which was his peculiar profession; for which reason he is mentioned among authors by the stile of, ‘That great and famous lawyer.’

^s Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 142.

Nor were his virtues less, or less conspicuous, having this testimony given of him, ‘That he was a follower of virtue, as well while he was a young man, as after he came to be old.’ and if we consider him after advanced to the seat of judicature, when magistracy declares the man, he discharged that high trust with such uprightness, that a certain author^u gives him the title of, ‘That learned and upright judg;’ whose integrity we may consider in a double respect.

^t Exeolit tum juvenis tum etiam senex virtut. Bale Cent. 3, p. 613.

^u Fuller's II. State, p. 262.

I. As it had relation to the King his master; he being advanced by K. Hen. 6, always adhered faithfully to his cause, and was in the end a great sufferer with him and for him. Bale tells us^v he was banished out of England: That in probability might be grounded upon his flight with his distressed master K. Hen. when upon the success of Edw. 4th, and the house of York, he sought shelter in Scotland.

^v Tandem fuit exul ab Ang. Ce. ult. Citat.

II. If we farther observe his integrity, with respect to the nation, it is a very high character which the last quoted author gives us thereof, when he tells us, ‘That he demeaned himself so candidly in his office, that the highest praise both for justice and prudence was deservedly ascribed unto him: And that all the grace and favor he ever obtained with his prince,’ he improved it always to the good of the commonwealth.’

^w Quicquid dignitate valebat aut gratia apud principem, id juvenis reipublicæ totum impendisse fertur. Id. ib.

From this shall we proceed unto his industry; that also is very remarkable; for in that laborious station wherein he was, which might have exhausted another man's whole time, he prudently redeemed some vacant hours, which he did not trifle away in idleness and impertinence; but carefully laid out in penning very excellent books, a catalogue of which I shall here by and by subjoin.

As for his learning, he was a great and general scholar, having always been, with him that was most so, a great lover of the more polite studies.² His great accomplishments this way, can't at this distance be more clearly discovered, than from the books he left behind, whose titles now follow. (*Note 7.*)

² Siterasq; pol-
litas, ut qui
maxime sem-
per amavit.
Idem quo prius.

De Discrimine Legum: or, The Difference between the Laws Civil and Provincial, lib. 1. De Laudibus Legum Angliæ, lib. 1.

This was printed at London, an. 1599, and reprinted with the notes of the learned Mr. John Selden, 1616.³

³ Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 58.

De Politica Administratione; or, De Dominio Regali & de Dominio Regali-Politico, in Engl. A MS. in Bib. Cotton, lib. 1. De Vigore Legis Naturalis, lib. 1. Abridgment of the Book of Assizes,^b lib. 1. De Legibus & Consuetudinibus Angliæ,^c lib. 1. His Declaration touching the title of the Crown. A manuscript.

^b Dugd. Loc.
ult. cit.
^c Id. ibid.

Besides all these, he is said^d to have written a prayer book, which savours much of the times we live in.

^d Risdon in
Wimpst.

His book, called that learned discourse, for which he was so renowned, says Dugd.^e De Laudibus Legum Angl. was written in France, when he attended upon Edward, Prince of Wales, eldest son to K. Hen. 6, for the direction and encouragement of whose studies it was chiefly composed. (*Note 8.*)

^e Orig. Jurid.
p. 268.

At length, this great and excellent person yielded to fate, though the time of his death, that I can find, is no where mentioned, nor can it at this distance be well retrieved; in probability it hapned at Eberton, a town near Campden in Gloucestershire,^f where he had a considerable estate, which he left to his posterity, in whose name it still continues; in which place the tradition is, 'That this Lord Chancellor Fortescue, being a great Lancastrian, followed K. Hen. 6, to the battle of Tewksbury in Gloucestershire, not far from Eberton, where the said King being overcome and taken prisoner, an. 1471, he retired to his house at Eberton, and died in discontent.

^f This follow-
ing account I
received from
Mr. Ant. Wood
in Oxf. toge-
ther with the
epitaph taken
off by his own
hand,

However that be, this is certain, that this reverend and learned justiciary lies buried in the parish church belonging to Eberton aforesaid, where in the chancel thereof is erected to him against the north wall, a fair monument of free-stone, with his proportion at length, lying thereon in his judges robes; on the side and ends whereof are the Fortescues' arms: over which tomb a table of marble was fastned, at the charges of the late Collonel Robert Fortescue, of Wear and Pillegh, in this county, his direct heir; having this inscription following engraven thereon.

In Fælicem & immortalem Memoriam Clarissimi viri Domini Johannis Fortescuti. Militis, Grandævi, Angliæ Judicis Primarii & processu temporis sub Hen. 6. Rege & Edwardo Principe, summi Cancellarii Regis Conciliarii prudentissimi, Legum Angliæ peritissimi nec non earundem Hyperaspistis fortissimi. Qui Corporis Exuvias lætam Resurrectionem Expectantes hic deposuit. Marmoreum hoc Monumentum positum est A. D. MDCLXXVII. Voto & Expensis Roberti Fortescuti Armigeri ejusdem Familiæ Hæredis nuper Defuncti. Angligenas intra cancellos Juris & Æqui qui tennit, Cineres jam tenet Urna viri. Lex viva ille fuit Patriæ, Lux Splendida Legis, Forte Bonis Sentum, Sontibus & Sentica. Clarus erat Titulis, Clarus Majoribus, Arte Clarus, virtute ast! Clartor emicuit. Jam micat in Tenebris, veluti Carbunculus Orbi: nam virtus radios non dare tanta nequit. Vivit adhuc Fortescutus Laudatus in Ævum; Vivit & in Legum laudibus ille suis.

This noble Lord Chancellor lived to a great age, being supposed to be near 90 years old when he dy'd. (*Note 9.*)

Having drop'd among the worthies of this family, Sir John Fortescue, Kt. Chancellor of the Exchequer, I shall here insert him as a great ornament to our country.

Where

Where he was born herein, or when, I cannot aver; nor do I know what particular limb, among so many of this name in these parts, to reduce him as a branch unto. (*Note 11.*)

'Tis remarkable, that since the commencement of the reign of K. Hen 6, 1422, there have been eleven sheriffs of this name in this county, no other family affording so many. This gentleman was tutor to Q. Elizabeth for the languages, being a great master of the Greek and Latin tongues; whom she made chancellor of the Exchequer, and of her privy council. This Queen would say, two men out-did her expectation, Fortescue for integrity, and Walsingham for subtilty and officious services.^g

^g Cambd. An. of Q. Elizab.

Both he and Sir Walter Raleigh, his countryman, were against admitting K. Jam. 1 without articles,^h lest the poor Scot, like Pharaoh's lean-kine, should devour all the fat offices of the land, and monopolize the King's bounty. But besides that majesty was not to be confined, the Earl of Salisbury that then was, to ingratiate himself, and to be riveted in the King's good will, brought him in free. Although that King could have wished afterwards, when he was vexed with the craving importunities of his countrymen, that he had been limited, and his hands tied up by articles, which would have kept up the credit of his exchequer, and prevented the misery his son and the nation fell into afterwards:ⁱ Nevertheless, the King always retained the grudge against Sir John Fortescue for this attempt, though he continued him of his council, and made an exchange of his office, making him chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaster, instead of chancellor of the Exchequer.

^h Lloyd's Sta. Worthies, p. 556.

ⁱ Fr. Osborn's Mem. of K. James 1, p. 2, s. 1, and p. 6, 7, s. 3.

He left a fair estate in Buckinghamshire near Newport, where he died, and was buried on the 4th of July 1608, the famous Mr. Cambden, Clarentieux king at arms, ordering and setting forth the funeral.^k

^k Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 410.

Whether any of his posterity are yet remaining in those parts, I cannot say; but in this county the family dilated into several houses, at Phillegh, Buckland-Phillegh, Spridleston, Wood, Fallapit, and elsewhere, continues in great honor and reputation at this day: Of which I shall only add my good wishes in one word, Florescat.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) IN the list of distinguished families of the county of Devon, the name of Fortescue claims an eminent situation. It is particularly remarkable for the multiplicity of respectable houses which have issued from it. So numerous have these been, not only in their native county, but in other counties in England, as well as in Ireland, that the prosecution of the descents of the different branches would be a task of great difficulty, and far exceeding the limits necessarily assigned to these notes. It may not, however, be unacceptable to exhibit, generally, the origin and connection, the continuance or extinction, of the principal houses which have proceeded from the common stock. Our author, following Sir William Pole, assigns the date of the possession of Wymondston, the most ancient seat of the family, to the reign of King John; before which period the name had not occurred in the extensive researches of that great antiquary. The records of the family, however, derive its origin from a more remote era, and refer to Sir Richard le Fortè, whose valour in the field of battle, under the banners of the Conqueror, obtained for himself and his posterity the name of *Fortescue*. Sir Richard le Fortè, we are told by Lodge, in his Peerage of Ireland, a person of extraordinary strength and courage, and a distinguished soldier, accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his expedition to England: and bearing a strong shield before the duke at the battle of Hastings, wherein he was exposed to imminent danger, having three horses killed under him, contributed greatly to his preservation; and from that signal event were assumed the name and motto of the family. In this battle, he adds, his son, Sir Adam, was a principal commander, and behaved so well, that for the good service his father and he had done, the Conqueror gave him Wymondston, and other lands, which were confirmed by the charter of King John, in the tenth year of his reign, to Sir John Fortescue, and continued in the possession of his family unto the reign of Elizabeth. After the settlement of the kingdom, Sir Richard returned to his family in Normandy, where his posterity, by another son, continued in great reputation;

tion; and Sir Adam, remaining in England, established a noble family at Wymondeston, or Wympston, as it is now called.

In the pedigrees of the family to which we have had access, the succession, from Sir Richard le Fortè to William Fortescue, who married Beauchamp, and was living in 1378, includes three Adams, William, John, and John; a number insufficient, according to the usual computation of life, to fill up a period of nearly 320 years. More consistent in point of time is the succession assigned by Sir William Pole, from John Fortescue (who received the grant or confirmation of lands from King John) through Robert, three Adams, and William, to the same William who married the heiress of Beauchamp. From this marriage, as a point of certainty, we proceed, however, with safety; and from the two sons derived from it, deduce the following eminent branches, distinguished by their places of abode. William Fortescue, of Wympston, the eldest son, by three grandsons, continued the line of Wympston, and founded the houses of Preston and of Spridleston. The second son, Sir John Fortescue of Shepham, captain of Meaux, by three sons, gave origin to the families of Wood, and of Fallapit; of Pulesborn; and of Wear, and of Buckland Filleggh. The elder, or Wympston line, after some generations, terminated about the reign of Elizabeth, in a female, who married Edward Babington of Worcestershire. The second, or Preston line, having united with the fourth by marriage, continued unto Sir Peter Fortescue, who was created a baronet in 1666, whose only son died soon after his birth. He left daughters, one of whom married John Fortescue of Penwarne, descended from the seventh line, but left no issue. The third, or Spridleston line, terminated in its elder branch, towards the close of the seventeenth century, in a female, who married George Fortescue, of Buckland Filleggh, of the eighth line. Another branch of the Spridleston line, at a much earlier period, had married the heiress of the house of Fallapit, and become the continuator of that, the fifth line. The fourth, or Wood line, merged, as has been observed, in the second. The fifth, or Fallapit line, will be further mentioned in a subsequent note. The sixth, or Pulesborn line, in Herefordshire, gave birth to the Fortescues of Faulborn, in Essex, and of Saulden, in Bucks. The seventh, or Wear and Filleggh line, has been advanced to the dignity of the English peerage, in the earldom of Clinton, now extinct, and the subsisting barony and earldom of Fortescue, as well as in the earldom of Clermont, and in the barony of Fortescue of Credan, in Ireland. The eighth, or Buckland Filleggh line, still subsists, and will, as well as the seventh line, be reverted to in subsequent notes. The intermarriages among these different houses, whereby the younger branches have become representatives of the elder, or the elder have merged in the younger, involve the genealogy of this extended family in much perplexity, which the following arrangement may tend in some measure to diminish.

A.	The common stock	Fortescue of Wympston	extinct
A. b.	The second house	Fortescue of Preston	extinct
A. c.	The third house	Fortescue of Spridleston	{ represented by the eighth house, of Buckland Filleggh
A. c. 2.	The 2d branch of 3d house	Fortescue of _____	extinct
A. c. 3.	The 3d branch of 3d house	Fortescue of _____	continuator of the fifth house, of Fal- lapit
B.	{ First great branch The fourth house	Fortescue of Shepham	represented by Fortescue of Fallapit.
		Fortescue of Wood	merged in the second house, and extinct.
B. a.	The fifth house	Fortescue of Fallapit	{ continued in the third line of the third house, and represented by E. N. W. Fortescue, of Fallapit
B. b.	The sixth house	Fortescue of Pulesborn	{ represented by the descendant (if any) of Fortescue, of Pulesborn, of Saul- den, and of Faulborn
B. c.	The seventh house	Fortescue of Wear and Filleggh	{ represented by the Rt. Hon. Earl Fortescue
B. d.	The eighth house	Fortescue of Buckland Filleggh	{ represented by J. J. Fortescue, of Buckland Filleggh

If this arrangement of the several principal houses be correct, and it is consistent with the best and most numerous authorities, it will necessarily result, that the representation of the family of Fortescue, *in the male line*, is in the heir of Sir Richard Fortescue of Pulesborn, and failing such heir, that it rests in Earl Fortescue; and it will be equally clear, that the representation of the family, *through the female line*, devolves on Mr. Fortescue, of Buckland Filleggh, and on Mr. Fortescue, of Fallapit, previously to its vesting in the noble earl. For Mr. Fortescue of Buckland Filleggh, though descended from a younger branch of Lord Fortescue's house, is yet by a female descended from, and is the representative of the Fortescues of Spridleston, in which house the representation vested upon the failure of the houses of Wympston and Preston. Mr. Fortescue, of Buckland Filleggh, has also, for the same reason, a prior claim to Mr. Fortescue of Fallapit, whose descent is from a third son of the house of Spridleston. But Mr. Fortescue of Fallapit (admitting the claim through a female) precedes Lord Fortescue, both as descended from a younger branch of the house of Spridleston, and as representing the original house of Fallapit, both these houses having the precedence of the house of Wear, from which his lordship's descent is derived.

(2) The chancellor was the third son. Our author calls him the second son, apparently upon the authority of Sir William Pole, who, in enumerating the three brothers, does indeed mention the chancellor in the second place; but in another part of his work, when speaking of him particularly, says expressly that he was the youngest son. The point is of importance only as it regards the relative position of the houses, which have issued from the second and the third sons, and as it tends to preserve consistency in speaking of them.

(3) The relationship of Sir John Fortescue, chief justice and chancellor of England, to Sir John Fortescue, captain of Meaux, and to Sir Henry Fortescue, chief justice of Ireland, has given birth to considerable controversy, as appears from the long notes on the question attached to the life of the chancellor in the *Biographia Britannica*. It is admitted that Sir Henry, the chief justice of Ireland, was the son of the captain of Meaux, but it is contended on the one side, that he was the father, on the other side, that he was the elder brother of the chancellor. The first of these opinions is maintained in many of the pedigrees of the family; it is declared to be correct, by a learned member of the family, the late Lord Fortescue of Credan, one of the justices of the King's Bench: and it is by the editor of the chancellor's life, in the *Biographia Britannica*, pronounced to be so clearly substantiated, as to leave no longer room for doubt. The second opinion, however, has the support of one pedigree of the family: is maintained, according to the learned Selden, by a gentleman conversant with the history of the family, upon the authority of that pedigree, and of a deed bearing date 16th Hen. 6th, (by which Henry Fortescue, son of *John*, grants to his brother *John*, and Isabella his wife, &c.) and rests, moreover, on the high authority of Sir William Pole, by whom it is expressly asserted, in two or three different parts of his work. In this discordancy of opinion, a consideration seems to have been overlooked, which appears to be capable of deciding the question, and of substantiating the high probability of the latter opinion, by shewing the great improbability of the former. This consideration is drawn from the proximity, in point of time, of Sir John the chancellor, to Sir John the captain of Meaux, a proximity consistent with the idea of the former being the son, but inconsistent with the idea of his being the grandson, of the latter. In his treatise, *De laudibus Legum Angliæ*, the chancellor says, that no one can be admitted to the degree of serjeant-at-law, until he has been sixteen years a barrister. Now, as *he* was made a serjeant in 1430, we cannot suppose him to have been born later than in 1393: and as he was a third son, we cannot state his father's marriage later than 1390, nor his birth reasonably later than 1370. If his father, thus born in 1370, was Sir Henry, son of Sir John Fortescue, captain of Meaux, the birth of the latter cannot reasonably be placed later than 1349. Of this the consequence will be, that this eminent soldier had attained the age of sixty-six, before he received the honour of knighthood, which was conferred upon him when he accompanied Henry the fifth into France: and that he must have been seventy-two years of age when he was invested by that monarch with the government of Brie, and the custody of the castle of Meaux: which it seems reasonable to infer he retained possession of some time, from his having derived from it the distinctive appellation of the Captain of Meaux. The improbability thus unavoidably resulting from the supposition of Sir Henry's being the father, is nearly, or altogether, obviated by allowing him to be the brother of the chancellor. For if the chancellor be stated to be the son, and not the grandson, of the captain of Meaux, the preceding calculation remaining in other respects unchanged, the birth of the latter will be placed in 1370, his knighthood will fall in the forty-fifth, and his appointment to the government of Brie, in the fifty-first year of his age. All this is clear and consistent with other statements, which are not easily reconcilable with the contrary supposition. We have accordingly, in deducing the descents of the several branches of the family, proceeded upon the presumption that Sir Henry Fortescue, chief justice of Ireland, Richard Fortescue, of Pulesborn, and Sir John Fortescue, the chancellor, were the sons of Sir John Fortescue, captain of Meaux.

(4) This branch of the family still continues its residence at Fallapit. Lewis Fortescue, of Spridleston, who married Elizabeth, heiress of John Fortescue of Fallapit, grandson of Sir Henry Fortescue by his second wife, the heiress of Nicholas Fallapit of Fallapit, was a baron of the Exchequer in the reign of Henry the eighth. He had issue John, who died in 1595, leaving issue by Honoria, daughter of Edmund Speccot, of Thornberrie, Edmund, who married Mary, daughter of Henry Champernon of Modbury, and had issue John, who by Sarah, daughter of Edmund Prideaux of Netherton, had several children, of whom Edmund, and Peter hereafter mentioned, left issue. Edmund, born in 1610, who married the daughter of Southcote, of Mohuns-Ottery, was the father of Edmund, who was knighted by Charles the first, and created a baronet by Charles the second, in 1664. He was actively engaged in the contest between Charles the first and his parliament, and was the governor of Fort-Charles at Salcombe, as is mentioned in the text. He married the daughter of Lord Sandys, and had issue Sir Sandys Fortescue, upon whose death, without issue male, the title became extinct, and Fallapit devolved upon the heirs of Peter Fortescue, the other son of John and Sarah abovementioned. He married Elizabeth the daughter of John Bastard of Gerson, and had issue Edmund, who, by Maria, daughter of Sampson Wyse, of Dittisham, had two sons, who died without issue, and five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Dorothy, and Grace. Mary married the Right Honourable William Fortescue, of Buckland-Fillegh, Master of the Rolls, and had an only daughter married to John Spooner, whose only child died in infancy. The Fallapit estate thus devolving to Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1768, was bequeathed by her to the descendants of her sister Dorothy, who had married Thomas Bury, son of Sir Thomas Bury of Exon, Kt. by whom she had an only daughter, who was married to the Rev. Nathaniel Wells of Oxford, rector of East-Allington in the county of Devon, who died in 1762, leaving issue five daughters, and as many sons: Edmund, of whom hereafter: William, rector of East-Allington, who married Elizabeth daughter of John Pearse of Easton, and has issue: Nathaniel, who married Julia, daughter of Benjamin Hays of Holwell, and left issue; Samuel, rector of Portlemouth, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir,

co-heir of Robert Lake of Scoble, and has issue; and Thomas, who died without issue. Edmund, the eldest son, having succeeded to the Fallapit estate in 1678, assumed the name and arms of Fortescue. He married Mary Anne, daughter of Peter Blundell of Tiverton, and had issue Edmund Nathaniel William Fortescue, the present possessor of Fallapit, who married Elizabeth the daughter and heir of William Long Trosse of Trevillard in Cornwall, by whom he has issue two sons and a daughter.

(5) For Sir Henry Fortescue, in this place, should be read Sir John Fortescue.

(6) The key of Fort-Charles is in the possession of Mr. Fortescue of Fallapit, as well as a copy of the articles of capitulation, by which the fort was surrendered on the 7th of May, 1646, to Colonel Ralph Weldon, governor of Plymouth, for the use of the king and parliament. The articles are very honourable to Sir Edmund Fortescue, who, with his little garrison, marched out of the fort with drums beating and colours flying, and proceeded to his seat at Fallapit, where, after firing three volleys, they laid down their arms. Three months were granted to the governor and lieutenant-governor to make their peace with the parliament, or to withdraw unmolested from the kingdom. The manuscript, in which are the articles of capitulation, contains many curious particulars relative to the fort. It was built in 1643, under the inspection of Sir Edmund Fortescue, who expended in the erection of it 1355*l.* and 1031*l.* in placing it in a posture of defence. Not long after its completion, it was besieged by Sir Thomas Fairfax, the general of the parliamentary forces, who summoned it to surrender on the 15th of January, 1645; and it sustained another siege before that which terminated in its surrender. An account is subjoined of the ships that had come in and out of Salcombe harbour, from the erection of Fort-Charles in January 1643, to January 1645; one hundred and eleven are enumerated, but divers others are stated to have entered, which were not registered by the accountant, who was often absent on other employ. The amount of the customs in the port of Dartmouth, during the same period, is stated to have been five thousand pounds at the least. All the statements of the military stores in the garrison, the accounts of disbursements, and lists of the troops, have the signature of Sir Edmund Fortescue.

(7) A more correct list of the writings of Sir John Fortescue is given in the Preface to the translation of his treatise "*De laudibus Legum Angliæ*," the second edition of which was published in 1741. It is as follows: 1. *De laudibus Legum Angliæ*. 2. *De jure regali et politico*, manuscript, containing the preceding treatise, and *Dominium regale*: The latter was published by one of his descendants, under the title of "the Difference between an absolute and a limited Monarchy." 3. *Opusculum de Natura Legis Naturæ*. MS. 4. *Defensio juris Domus Lancastriæ*. 5. Defence of the House of Lancaster. 6. Genealogy of the House of Lancaster. 7. Of the Title of the House of York. 8. Genealogia Regum Scotiæ. 9. Defence of the House of York. 10. Dialogue between Understanding and Faith. 11. Declaration upon certain Writings sent out of Scotland against the King's title of his Realm of England.

(8) The design of this celebrated work, was to shew the excellency of the English laws and constitution. It is written with great simplicity of style, in form of dialogue. The reason assigned for its production by the learned author, is the institution of Prince Edward in the knowledge of those laws which were to be the guide and rule of his future government. A still higher and more important design, and consequently an earlier date has been assigned to its composition; the object of which was, not merely confined to the instruction of the prince, but extended to the maintenance of the law and constitution itself. The subversion of the common law in favour of the civil code, was supposed to be meditated by William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, the great favourite of Henry the sixth, and by Margaret his Queen, whose predilection for the system of laws prevailing in the country from which she sprung, continually suggested the maxim of the civil laws, so pleasing to a royal ear, "that the regal power is supreme, sovereign, and absolutely above all laws." To counteract the tendency of such pernicious counsels, Fortescue is conceived to have composed his admirable treatise, in which he endeavours to shew the advantage of a constitution governed by stated laws, in the making of which the subject has an interest, above a government which is wholly resolved into the absolute power of the prince, and raises the distinction between an absolute and limited monarchy. He proves that the common law is the most rational, as well as the most ancient in Europe; that the conviction of criminals by juries, and without racking, is more just and humane than the methods of neighbouring nations; our challenging of panels, writs of attaints upon corrupt verdicts, and the usual wealth of our jurors, such securities to the lives and property of the subject, as other countries are incapable of affording; that our kings are greater and more potent in the liberties and properties of their people, than arbitrary tyrants in the vassalage of their slaves: that the civil law is more unreasonable than ours in the legitimization of children born before marriage: as also in its axiom, *Partus Sequitur Ventrem*, tuition of orphans, &c. That our Inns of Court are more convenient for the study of the English laws than our universities, and that the degree of Serjeant at Law is as honourable as that of Doctor in the universities: and in the last place, that the proceedings of the courts of justice are less dilatory than in those of other nations.

(9) From the Lord Chancellor Fortescue sprung two families which have ever since flourished in this county. His son, Martin Fortescue, married the daughter and heir of Richard Denzell, who was possessed of Weare-Giffard, Fillegh, and Buckland-Fillegh, and had two sons, John, and William, to the latter of whom Buckland-Fillegh was given, and whose descendants are mentioned in the following note, (10). John Fortescue of Weare and Fillegh, the eldest son, by Jaquet, daughter of Ralph St. Leger of Amery, had issue Bartholomew, who married Ellen, daughter of Maurice Moore of Cullumpton, and had issue Richard, to whom succeeded Hugh, John, and Hugh, who died in 1661, having married Mary, daughter of Robert Rolle of Heanton, by whom he had seven sons: John, who died issueless; Robert, who married, first, Grace, the daughter of Sir Bevil Grenvil, and secondly, Susannah Northcote, by each of whom he had one daughter; Hugh, who died without issue; Arthur, of whom

whom hereafter; Joseph; Edmund, who married Sarah daughter of Henry Acland, of Waterford, and had issue Sir John Fortescue Acland, created Baron Fortescue of Credan in Ireland, whose son, Dormer Lord Fortescue, died without issue; and Samuel, who is styled of Wear, and left issue. Arthur Fortescue, the fourth son, married Barbara, one of the four daughters of John Elford of Shepstor, by his first wife, the co-heir of Copleston of Copleston and Warlegh, and had issue Hugh, who was twice married. By his first wife Bridget, only daughter of Hugh Boscawen, and Margaret, daughter of Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, and Baron Clinton, he had two sons and a daughter. Hugh Fortescue of Castle-Hill, the eldest son, succeeded, in 1721, in right of his mother, to the barony of Clinton, and was afterwards created Earl of Clinton, and Baron Fortescue of Castle-Hill, with remainder of the barony to his half brother Matthew. He died without issue in 1751, upon which the barony of Clinton, his brother Theophilus being dead, devolved upon his sister Margaret, who also died without issue; and the barony of Fortescue to Matthew, son of Hugh Fortescue by his second wife Lucy, daughter of Matthew Lord Aylmer, by whom also he had a daughter, Lucy, married to George Lord Lyttelton. Matthew Lord Fortescue married Ann, daughter of John Campbell of Calder, and had issue Hugh, who was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Ebrington and Earl Fortescue, August 18, 1789. His lordship is the lieutenant of the county of Devon. He married Hesther, daughter of the Right Honourable George Grenville, and sister of the Marquis of Buckingham, and has issue Hugh Viscount Ebrington.

(10) In the preceding note it has been stated that the second son of Martin Fortescue, son of the Chancellor, was William Fortescue of Buckland-Fillegh, who married Matilda, heir of John Atkins of Milton-Abbot. To him succeeded lineally John, who married the daughter of John Arscott of Holdsworthy; William, who married the daughter of Sir Roger Giffard, of Brightley; John who married the daughter of Walter Porter of Thetford; Roger, who married the daughter of Richard Norleigh of Inwardleigh; John, born in 1597, who married the daughter of Humphry Prideaux of Soldon; William, who married Emlyn daughter of Trosse, and had issue two sons, Henry and George. Henry, by Agnes, daughter of Nicholas Dennis of Barnstaple, had issue William, who was Master of the Rolls. He died in 1749, having married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Edmund Fortescue of Fallapit, by whom he had an only daughter, married to John Spooner, whose only daughter died an infant. Upon the failure of this line, Buckland-Fillegh reverted to the heir of George Fortescue abovementioned, who married Rebecca daughter and heir of Edward Fortescue of Spridleston, in whom the representation of the family at that time vested. He had one son, John, who died without issue, and a daughter married to Caleb Inglett, whose son Richard Inglett assumed the name and arms of Fortescue. He married Elizabeth Weston, and had issue John Inglett Fortescue, the present possessor of Buckland-Fillegh, who married the daughter of Sanders, and has issue John Sanders Inglett Fortescue. From several younger sons of this branch, not noticed in the course of these descents, have proceeded many families, whom we can only ennumerate by the names of their respective residences, viz. Shebbear, Hatherley, Milton-Abbot, Northam, Parkham, Highbickington, and Ireland.

(11) Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, was the son of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Porter of Calais, who was the grandson of Richard, the brother of Sir John Fortescue, the chancellor of King Henry the sixth.

FULFORD, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1390. R. R.
Ric. 2.
^a Sir W. Pole
Desc. of Dev.
in Dunsford.

FULFORD, Sir William, Knight, and one of the justices of the King's Bench, was born at Fulford, in the parish of Dunsford, about nine miles to the south-west of Exeter, in this county. (*Note 1.*) He was younger brother to Henry, son of John,^a son of William, son of Henry, son of William Fulford and Mariot his wife, youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir Baldwin de Belston, of Belston, in this county, who was son of Nicholas, son of William Fulford, of Fulford; the first I find upon record of this most antient Devonshire family. A family descended from the Saxons, as appeareth, saith

^b Chorog. Syn.
of Dev. in
Dunsf. MS.

Mr. Hooker,^b from the book of Doomsday; which took name from its house, as that did from a neighboring brook or ford, which after rain, or much travelling, or with the feet of beasts in summer time, or from such like occasion, was wont to be foul or muddy; for so is the name written in antient deeds, *de turpi vado*— as *Willielmus de Turpi Vado*, so far back as the days of K. Ric. surnamed *Cœur de Lion*.^c

^c Mr. Westcot
Surv. of De-
von, in Dunsf.
MS.

The house (*Note 2.*) is a large and stately pile, standing pleasantly on a gentle ascent, in an open, but somewhat coarse country; it suffered much in the late unhappy wars, when it was garison'd on behalf of K. Charles the first, of blessed memory; but it hath been since repaired by the care and cost of the present inhabitant Collonel Francis Fulford, to that degree of neatness and curiosity, that it is now become the most beautiful and stately structure in all those parts; without door, it is well accommodated with gardens, fish-ponds, park, &c. within, with a fine oratory, neatly wainscoted and seated, richly paved with white polish'd marble; as is the great hall checkquer-ways with white and black marble; whose stair-case is a piece of great cost as well as cunning, being diversyfyed with sundry pieces of party-coloured timber, very artificially inlaid, which leads you up to a noble dining-room, very sumptuously furnished, as is the whole throughout; so that it would require a considerable time but to repeat the great variety in carvings, landskips, paintings, and the like, which art and cost there offer to your view.

^d Risd. in Fulf.
MS.

This right antient and honorable family have held this seat by the name of Fulford (called heretofore, as denoting the eminency of the place, *Villa de Fulford*,^d) from the days of K. Rich. 1, (how long before is uncertain) home to this day, upward of 500 years. In which long tract of time the heirs thereof have matched with the daughters of divers of the nobility, as of Courtenay, descended from the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Bourchier, Earl of Bath, Lord Bonvile, Lord Paulet, of Hinton St. George, &c. as likewise with several daughters and heirs, as Fitz-Urse, Moreton, Belston, Langdon, Bosom, Saint-George, Cantelupe, Saint-Albin, Challons, Samways, (*Note 3.*) and the present honorable Collonel Francis Fulford (whose first wife was a daughter of my Lord Pawlet) with the daughter and co-heir to John Tuckfield, of Little Fulford, Esq. and now heir also to her sister.

There have been many eminent knights of this family; the first I have met with, is Sir Amis de Fulford, in K. Edw. 1st's days, Sir Baldwin, in K. Hen. 6th's, Sir Thomas his son, who fighting stoutly on behalf of the last mentioned prince at the battle of Tonton-field, was taken prisoner, and beheaded an. 1642, in the 2d of K. Edw. 4th; whose son was Sir Humphry, then followed Sir John, who by Dorothy, daughter of Bourchier, Earl of Bath, had issue Sir John; whose grandson was Sir Francis Fulford, of Fulford, who died about the year of our Lord 1664. But not to prosecute, as I might, this pedigree any farther at present, (*Note 4.*) I shall now proceed to a consideration of the personal worth and accomplishments of the eminent person in hand, Judg Fulford.

The education of his youth was in the study of the statute and common laws of the realm; and he became a successful proficient therein. What the particular hostel or inn of court it was he followed those studies in, we can't at this distance determine; the registers of those times being lost, or by some unhappy accident perished, as that celebrated antiquary Sir William Dugdal complains.^e However, this gentleman became so learned therein, that he made the law his profession, and grew very eminent upon that account; whereby, an. 8 K. Rich. 2d, he was constituted by that King, one of the barons of the Exchequer. For undoubtedly it is this person there intended, however the learned author of the Chron. Series by some mistake or other hath left out the former part of his name,^f calling him William Ford for Fulford; as indeed he doth all along where he mentions him, as appointed to that office an. 12 K. Rich. 2d, and by K. Hen. 4th, in the first year of his reign. A diligent antiquary of our own tells us,^g he was one of the justices of the King's Bench; altho' I must acknowledge he is not recorded as such in the Chron. Series before quoted: but then we may note, that that useful Tract mentions but one, and he a capital justice of that bench, from the first year to the end of the reign of K. Hen. 4th, in which Judge Fulford was said to be so; at what time there fell out an occasion for the trial of the courage and resolution of a stout and brave mind, which in short was thus:

Richard Scroope, archbishop of York, Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal, with divers others, entered into a dangerous conspiracy against K. H. 4th, for deposing their lawful King, Rich. 2d.^h Meeting upon Yorkswould-Downs, near twenty thousand strong, they bid defiance to that King. On the other hand, Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland, with many other great lords, make head against them; and coming into the field, they sate down right against the archbishop and his forces; Westmoreland perceiving the enemy's army to be far bigger than his, used this policy; sending to know the ground of this insurrection, the archbishop sent him a scrawl of their grievances; which when he had read he seem'd to approve, and thereupon desired a conference with him. The archbishop, more credulous than wise, consented thereto, and desired the Earl Marshal to go with him to the place of conference: the articles were read and allow'd of; and thereupon Westmoreland willed the archbishop to acquaint his party, as he would his, with their mutual agreement; and so shaking hands in most courtly friendship, drank to each other: whereupon the soldiers were willed to disband, and return home. Which they had no sooner done, but a troop of horse, which in a colourable manner had made a shew to depart, wheel'd about, and being come in sight, the Earl of Westmoreland arrested both the Archbishop and the Earl Marshal, and brought them prisoners to the King at Pomfret, who passing from thence to York, the prisoners likewise were carried thither. Where come, K. Hen. constituted William Gascoign his chief justice,ⁱ and Sir William Fulford one of the justices of the same bench, by special commission, to bring these two lords to a speedy tryal. For the quicker dispatch whereof, a scaffold was raised on purpose; from which those judges, the matter being plain, soon pronounced sentence of death upon them. So Bp. Godwin expressly,^k *Ubi a Gulielmo Fulfordo equite aurato, legum regni perito, & alio cui nomen Gascoign iudicibus a rege constitutis, in excelso pegmate ad id extracto consistentibus, capitali supplicio afficiendos, decernitur.* Soon after sentence execution followed; which was done with much barbarity towards the person of that great prelate, for they placed him on a dirty starvling jade, with his face to the tail; having no regard to the nobility of his blood, to the gravity of his age, the sanctity of his former life, his incomparable learning, or his amiable presence; for all which he was very eminent; but treating him with all kind of indignity, and contumely, they so led him to the place of his sufferings; where also the bungling heads-man scarcely at five strokes effected his decollation, June 8, 1405.

^e Orig. Jurid. p. 141.

^f P. 55, & 55.

^g Sir W. Pole in fam. Statesmen of this county, MS.

^h Bak. Chr. in K. H. 4, p. 175.

ⁱ Chron. Serv. p. 54, so made, an. 2 H. 4.

^k De Archiep. Eborac. p. 59.

^l Ib. & Westm.

This was a bold touch for those times, in which popery was rampant in England, as well as elsewhere; when all ecclesiastical persons were to be accountable for their actions only to the chair of Rome, being exempted from any secular jurisdiction by the canons of the church; insomuch, who ever dared to meddle with any of them were to expect to be scorched with the hot thunder-bolt of excommunication. And indeed so greatly was the pope enraged at this proceeding, that he forthwith excommunicated all those who had any hand in the archbishop's death; altho' he was easily prevailed upon soon after to absolve them again.

Now whether this great prelate, being the first in this unusual way, was tryed per pares, as a peer of the realm, I do not find; most likely not; which we should have thought strange in those days, wherein prelacy ran so high, but that the eager desire of revenge would not admit so long a delay as the formality of such a tryal would require; he being executed, as Baker tells us,^m the next day after he was brought to York. But whether lord bishops ought not as well as other peers to be thus tryed, is a question hath been much vexed, by being tossed to and fro among learned men, in the last and present age. Some have asserted their right hereunto, for that they are as much peers, as are temporal lords; and Stanford in his Pleas of the Crown,ⁿ leaves it doubtful what to determin herein if a bishop should challenge it. They who are of a contrary opinion, urge the example of Fisher, bishop of Rochester, in K. Hen. 8th's days; and that it hath been the practice of the kingdom since to the contrary, is apparent in the case of the Archbishop Laud, in K. Ch. 1st's days; and the seven bishops in those of K. Jam. 2d, who were tryed by twelve laymen. What is to be determined herein, ought to be left to the wisdom of the nation in parliament; and therein we are to acquiesce.

However this be, Archbishop Scroope was the first prelate that was ever this way adjudged to death; which must argue the boldness and resolution of this gentleman, who durst be one of those that should do it, when by kingly authority required thereunto. Which is also an argument to us, that even in those days the Englishman, in the same person, somtimes prevail'd over the papist; and that the wise and judicious men of the nation looked upon their duty and obligation to serve the intrest of their country to be much greater, than to promote that of the court of Rome, tho' recommended under the disguise of religion——. But then there wanted not some in those days (as they are wont to do on such occasions) who boldly affixed the signal judgments of God upon those who were concerned in this great prelate's execution; 'That the King himself was presently struck with an incurable leprosy, and that the just judgments of God fell on the posterity of his judges.' Whereas, so far as this hath relation to Judg Fulford, we find no such thing; whose posterity hath flourished at their antient seat of Fulford aforesaid, ever since; and still doth at this day, and may it continue so to do to all future ages. Nay, the next descendant from this learned judg, save one, either his own, or his elder brother's grandson, Sir Baldwin Fulford, of Fulford, Kt. prospered very well; for he was a great soldier and a traveller, of so undaunted resolution, that for the honor and liberty of a royal lady in a castle, besieged by the infidels, he fought a combat with a Sarazen; for bulk and bigness an unequal match (as the representation of him cut in the wainscot in Fulford-hall doth plainly shew) whom yet he vanquish'd, and rescu'd the lady. (*Note 5.*) This Sir Baldwin died an. 15 K. Ed. 4, 1476;^o of whose daughter Thomasin, married unto Jehu Wise, of Sydenham, in this county, Esq; issued Alice, married unto Russel; from whom is descended the present most noble Duke of Bedford, as from his second daughter Alice, second wife unto Sir William Cary, of Cockinton, Kt. did spring the present right honorable the Lord Hunsdon, and the late Earls of Munmouth and Dover, of this name.

When or where this reverend judg was summoned from this, to appear before an higher

^m Quo sup.

ⁿ Lib. 3, p. 153, apud God. quo ant.

^o Sir W. Pole's fam. Men in K. Ed. 4, MS.

higher tribunal, we are altogether ignorant; but likely enough it is, he was interred among his ancestors in the parish church of Dunsford, unto which his house belongs. Pity it is, that there should be no funeral monuments found therein, to preserve the memory of the dead; which might be of good use also to the living, especially those who travel in such kind of studies.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) BY Sir William Pole, in the place cited in the margin, he is called Henry, and stated to be in the direct succession. The records of the family confirm the name assigned in the text, and if he was a younger brother, yet from him has the family been continued.

(2) The mansion of Great Fulford is probably the most antient in the county, and is remarkable for having continued, by descent, in uninterrupted succession, in the name of Fulford, during the long period of more than six hundred years, from the reign of Richard the first to the present hour; perhaps, during a still longer period. As there is no record of its having a previous possessor of another name, and as tradition assigns to the family an earlier date, we may admit the probability of its earlier residence at this place, although we might be disposed to doubt whether its appellation was derived from a character of so general a nature as that assigned in the text.

(3) To these may be added, the names of Champernon, Bampfylde, Colleton, &c.

(4) The pedigree, which the author declined to continue to the extent within his power, we shall not only continue to the present time, but deduce from the earliest periods of its authentic history, so as to exhibit the succession in a connected view. William de Fulford, who resided at Fulford, in the reign of Richard the first, was succeeded by Nicholas, William, (who married the coheir of Belston) Henry, William, John. The latter had two sons, according to our author, Henry and William; of the former no further mention is made; the latter, called Henry, and alone mentioned by Sir William Pole, was one of the justices of the King's Bench, and the subject of this life. His son was Henry, who married the heiress of Langdon, and had issue Sir Baldwin, who, by Elizabeth, heiress of John Bosum, of Bosumshale, had issue Sir Thomas, who was beheaded after the battle of Towten, in 1462. He married Phelip, the daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, and had issue Sir Thomas, who is omitted in the succession of descents by Sir W. Pole, and also by Prince. He was one of those knights, who, with the Earl of Devonshire, hastened to the relief of Exeter, besieged by Perkin Warbeck. He left three sons, Sir Humphrey, created a knight of the bath, who died without issue, William, and Philip. William married Joan, the coheir of Bonvil, of Combraleggh, and had issue Sir John, who by Dorothy, daughter of John Bouchier, Earl of Bath, had issue Sir John, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Dennis, of Holcombe, and had issue Thomas, who by Ursula, daughter of Richard Bamfylde, of Poltimore, had issue Sir Francis Fullord, who died about the year 1664. He had two sons, Thomas and George. Thomas was slain in the civil war, in 1642, leaving a son, Francis, who succeeded to his grandfather, and was the father of Colonel Francis Fulford, who, although twice married, as mentioned in the text, had no issue. Dying in the year 1700, he was succeeded by Francis Fulford, of Toller-fratrum, in Dorsetshire, (the son of George, younger son of Sir Francis) who married the daughter of — Swete, Esq. and had issue Francis, who, by Anne, daughter of Sir Arthur Chichester, Bart. had issue John and Benjamin. John married Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Laroche, Bart. but having no issue, bequeathed his estate to the son of his brother Benjamin, Baldwin Fulford, Esq. the present possessor of Great Fullord, and representative of this ancient and respectable family. Mr. Fulford married Anna Maria, daughter of William Adams, of Bowdon, Esq. who has represented Totnes in several parliaments, by whom he has three sons, Baldwin, Francis, and John, and two daughters.

(5) In commemoration of this victory, two Saracens were granted as supporters to the arms of the family, which they still retain.

GALE, THEOPHILUS.

Flor. A. D.
1660. R. R.
Car. 2.

GALE, Theophilus, was a native of this county, the son of Theophilus Gale, Doctor of Divinity, and prebend of the church of Exeter. He received his first breath in the vicarage-house of King's-Teignton, whercof his father was at that time the vicar. There was an antient family of this name which sometime flourished at Crediton, in this province; though what relation this person had thereunto, I am not able to manifest.

^a Ath. Oxon.
v. 2, p. 451.

Well furnished with school learning, after the surrender of the garrison of Oxford, he became a commoner of Magdalen-Hall;^a was made demy of Magdalen-College in that university, by the visitors appointed by parliament, anno 1648; and afterwards, fellow of the same house.

^b Ibid. Fast.
p. 750.

In the year 1649, he took the degree of batchelor of arts; with this character recorded in the public register,^b 'That he was, Vir provectoris ætatis & uberioris spei Juvenis, though somewhat advanced in years, a young man of pregnant hopes.' After this, namely, in the year 1652, he took his master of arts' degree; and then became a frequent preacher in the university; and, according to the constitution of those times, a great resorter to the presbyterian and independant meetings, especially those of Dr. Goodwin, in the president's lodgings of his college.

^c Mr. Ant. a
Wood Ath. Ox.
v. 2, p. 451.

At the King's return, he turned out of his fellowship, to make room for the former owner, who had a juster right thereunto. And being then wholly addicted to nonconformity, he travelled beyond the seas, as a tutor to the sons of Philip Lord Wharton. After his return, he lived in London; and was, for some time, an assistant to Mr. John Rowe, his countryman, in carrying on the work of preaching in his private congregation in Holbourn. These are not the reasons why I mention this person in this place (which I look on as the great misfortune of his life); but for that he was a very learned man, and highly deserved the character given him by no great friend to his nonconformity,^c 'That he was a person of great reading, an exact philologist and philosopher:' As these his following works do sufficiently manifest.

I. The Court of the Gentiles: Or, A Discourse touching the Original of human Literature, both of Philology and Philosophy, from the Scriptures and Jewish Church, &c. Part the first, Of Philology, was print. Oxon. 1669; and there again 1672, in 4to. The second part, which is Of Philosophy, was print. Oxon. 1671; and at Lond. 1676, in 4to. Of these two parts there is a laudible account in the Philosophical Transactions, Num. 74, p. 2231, an. 1671. The third part, Of the Vanity of Pagan Philosophy, was print. Lond. 1677: And the fourth part, Of Reformed Philosophy, was print. there the same year, both in 4to. These four books, or parts, shew the author to have been well-read in, and conversant with, the writings of the fathers, the old philosophers, and those that have given any account of them or their works. As also to have been a good metaphysician and school-divine.

II. The true Idea of Jansenism, both Historick and Dogmatick, Lond. 1669, 8vo. The large preface to it was written by Dr. John Owen.

III. Theophily: Or, A Discourse of the Saints' Amity with God in Christ, &c. Lond. 1671, 8vo.

IV. The Anatomy of Infidelity: Or, An Explication of the Nature, Causes, Aggravations, and Punishment of Unbelief, Lond. 1672, 8vo.

V. A Discourse of Christ's coming, and the Influence which the Expectation thereof, &c. Lond. 1673, 8vo.

VI. Idea Theologiæ, tam contemplatiæ quam activæ ad formam S. Scripturæ delineata, Lond. 1673, 12o.

VII. Wherein the Love of the World is inconsistent with the Love of God. A Sermon on the 1st Epist. of John, chap. ii. ver. 15. Lond. 1674, and in the Supplement to the Morning Exercise at Cripple-gate.

VIII. *Philosophia generalis in duas partes disterminata, una de ortu & progressu Philosophiæ, &c. Altera 1. De Minorum Gentium Philosophia. 2. De novem habitibus intellectualibus. 3. De Philosophiæ objecta, &c.* Lond. 1676, 8vo.

IX. *Ars Sciendi; sive Logica novo Methodo disposita & novis præceptis aucta.* Lond. 1682, 8vo. This is John Clauberg's Logic, and *Ars Cogitandi* (called the Jansenists' Logic) digested into one vol. with some alterations and enlargements.

X. A Summary of the two Covenants. This is set before a book by him published, intituled, a Discourse of the two Covenants, &c. Lond. 1678, fol. written by William Strong, somtimes preacher in the abby-church at Westminster.

This learned and industrious person Mr. Gale, did design to have published other things; but was taken off in the prime of his years, aged 49, or thereabouts, at Newington-Green, near London, in Middlesex, where then his habitation was, in the latter end of Febr. or the beginning of March, 1677; and was buried in the burial-place of dissenters, joyning to the New Artillery-Garden and Bunhill-Fields, in Cripple-gate parish, near London.

He left all his real and personal estate for the education and benefit of poor presbyterian and independant scholars; to be managed by certain nonconformists for their use. All his library he gave to the college in New-England, except such philosophical books which are needful for students of his opinion in Old-England. Which is all I have met with of this learned man.

GANDY, JOHN, DOCTOR OF DIVINITY.

Flor. A. D.
1664. R. R.
Car. 1.

GANDY, John, Doctor of Divinity, and Prebend of the church of Salisbury, was born at Exeter, in this county, in the beginning of the seventeenth century; where his elder brother, Henry Gandy, Esq; was thrice mayor of that city, whose dwelling therein gave denomination to a whole street, at this day called Gandy's-Lane.

This reverend person, from his younger years, devoted himself to a studious and retired life, which he always seemed fond of to his dying day. For his better improvements in learning, he betook himself to the university of Oxford, and became a member of Oriel-College there, taking that name from a message, K. Edw. 3d was pleased to bestow upon it, called Oriele, in St. John Baptist's parish; as a late author tells us, 'Huic accessit Edoardi Benevolentia, qui messuagium amplissimum in Parœcia D. Joh. Bapt. locatum, nomine Oriele vulgo notum — 1 Regni sui an. 1327.'^a Here his demeanor was such, (as was his son's after him, Mr. Henry Gandy sometime one of the proctors of that university) that he was elected fellow thereof, Oct. 4, 1626, at what time he was batchelor of arts. He was admitted probationer, Apr. 7, 1627; actual, Apr. 7. 1628; and proceeded master of arts, 1630.

^a Hist. & Ant.
Oxon. l. 2, p.
104.

Soon after this Mr. Gandy entred into holy orders; and about the year of our Lord 1636, he became domestic chaplain to the piously-learned and famous Dr. Davenant, bishop of Salisbury, sometime a member of the synod of Dort; by whose favor and kindness, reflecting upon his worth, he was made maiden prebend (as 'tis called) of that church. Near which time, the richly endowed vicarage of South-Brent, lying in the road from Exeter to Plymouth, being void, he was presented thereunto an. 1638. So I conclude, because that year he resigned his fellowship in Oriele-College.

Long this good man did not enjoy his beloved retirement in this country, before the civil-wars break out; when his duty and conscience obliging him to loyalty and obedience to his prince, King Charles the first of blessed memory, he became thereby obnoxious to the rage and malice of those, whose designs were to pull down both the crown and mitre. He was therefore branded as a malignant, and popishly affected; and having likewise a benefice as malignant as himself (being a very good one), they resolved to set him further: And having nothing else whereof to accuse him, they thought fit to eject him for hearkening to St. Peter's counsel of 'Fearing God and honoring the King.' For when they found him too honest than against his oaths and conscience to comply with them, however the party christned their design by the spacious name of, The good old Cause; he was, by the committee of those parts, condemned to be turned out as a malignant preacher, and one who was in danger of infecting the people with an itch of obedience to the fifth commandment; which of all other, the dominant faction of those times could have been content, so far as it had relation to our civil and ecclesiastical parents, should have been expunged the decalogue.

When Mr. Gandy would not (at the summons of those who had no more authority to turn him out of his freehold, than to put themselves in, or a myrmidon of their own) voluntarily recede, what did those meek ones of the earth do, but send a party of soldiers to pull him out per force. It fell out, that they came upon him in a happy hour, just as he was celebrating at his church, some religious office belonging to his function: Being then and there found, they seized upon him, and carried him away prisoner to Dartmouth, where I suppose, at that time the committee sate; but they first offered him indeed, the civility to go home and change his gown which he was then in. This he wholly refused, saying, 'That he was not asham'd of his ministerial habit; and that he would choose to appear in it, that the world might see how he

was

was employed when he was taken up.' Being come to Dartmouth, he was confined and barbarously treated; for being weary and tired, he expected the refreshment of a convenient lodging for his money: but was rudely answered, 'That the floor was good enough for such an one as he.' As if sober loyalty had been the greatest villany in the world. This happened about the year 1644.

Some time after this, the same zealots sent their forces to turn Mr. Gandy's wife (a pious good gentlewoman, youngest daughter of Mr. John Ackland, alderman of the city of Exeter) who as yet kept possession for her husband, out of his house at Brent. But she also refusing to go, they dragged her out; and when she would catch at the staples of the doors to stay herself, or any other thing, they would barbarously knock off her hands; until at length they forcibly threw her out into the streets, with several little children she had, there to beg or starve, which they would. And all this to make way for a creature of their own, one Jollinger, a German; who though he had a smattering of some learning, yet his outlandish tone, and his own indiscretions together, rendered his person and performances very frequently ridiculous to the whole congregation.

Mr. Gandy and his family thus ejected out of all by the violence of men, became the more peculiar care of the providence of God: for after he had lived some few years up and down among his own and his wife's gentile and wealthy relations, in and about the city of Exeter, God was pleased to raise him up a noble friend and patron, Sir Simon Leach of Cadely, who gave him the benefice of Bridford, lying near the eastern parts of the Dartmoor hills. Where he continued to his Majesty's happy Restoration, K. Char. 2d, when he was restored to his former preferments, which he thence enjoyed until the time of his death.

Soon after the King's return, going to Oxford, anno 1661, Mr. Gandy, for his great learning, loyalty, and sufferings, was honored by that university with the degree of doctor of divinity. But returning into the country, he retired to his charge at South-Brent, aforesaid; where he continued in the painful faithful discharge of his ministerial function; and in the works of charity and hospitality all the residue of his days.

He was a good divine, and an excellent christian; being eminent for many graces and virtues, which recommend him as a fit example to posterity; especially his integrity and honesty; his candor and humility; his love and charity. Though with St. Paul, 'he had whereof to glory,' upon that account; yet he never boasted of his sufferings; nor maliciously prosecuted his persecutors; but praying for them, left them 'to that God who judgeth righteously.'

Having now lived to a good old age, near seventy years, Dr. Gandy died at his house at Brent, July the 19th 1672; and was soon after interred in the chancel of his church there, very near the communion table. On whom his disconsolate widow laid a large black marble-stone, with this inscription:

M. S.

Venerabilis viri Johannis Gandy, Sacrae Theologiae Professoris Virginis apud Sarum Præbendarii et hujus Ecclesiae Rectoris.

Cujus pietatem eminentiorem, ac singularem morum integritatem, inter homines, immitare viator, et eosdem, quos ille caelos, cum eo expecta.

Obiit die mensis Julii 19. An. Æræ Christianæ 1672. (Note.)

GARLAND,

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE representative of this family is the Reverend John Gandy of Plymouth, Vicar of the parish of St. Andrew in that town, and Prebendary of the Cathedral Church of Exeter, either by direct descent from Dr. Gandy, or, more probably, from his elder brother, Henry Gandy, who is mentioned in the text, as having been
thrice

GARLAND, JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1040. R. R.
Harald.

GARLAND, John, a famous poet and grammarian, we may conclude upon probable grounds, which is all the assurance can reasonably be expected in a doubtful matter of what passed so long since, was a Devonian born; which probable grounds are these. That we do not find him challenged by or ascribed unto any other county of the kingdom; and also for that we have in the parish of Chimlegh, a small town near the middle way between Exeter and Barnstaple, a certain seat so called, which gave its name to a family of great antiquity. Henry de Garland held Garland, an. 27 Hen. 3,^a now above 450 years since; William Garland, 24 K. Edw. 1st; Joan, the widow of William, 8 K. Edw. 2d; William, 19 K. Edw. 3d; and Walter, 50 K. Edw. 3d, which had William, which had John an. 14 K. Hen. 6th; who had issue John Garland, which married the daughter and heir of Whitfield^b of Whitfield, in the parish of Marwood, about four miles to the north-east of Barnstaple, whose posterity flourishes there in worshipful state to this day; and married as they came along into several dignous houses, as Molford, Giffard of Brightly, and the present possessor, John Garland, Esq; a justice of peace for this county, with a daughter of Dr. Weekes, D.D. and rector of Sherwel, not far from Whitfield aforesaid, among several other persons of that name, yielded one divine of great eminency, viz. Henry Whitfield, doctor of divinity, stiled Sacræ Paginæ Professor, who was archdeacon of Barnstaple in the year of our Lord 1386, as appears from the copy of a bond, granted to him by Richard So-

^a Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of Dev.
in C.

^b Risd. Desc.
of Devon in
Whitf.

^c Sir W. Pole's
great vol. of
Chart. MS.

^d Antiq. p, 32,
edit. 1673.

maister and Robert his son, of 10*l*.^c But to return. However Henry de Garland be the first upon record that held Garland, we can't suppose he was the first inhabitant there so called; but that he had many predecessors of his name, which indeed seems to be of Saxon original, according to that of Vestegan, where he tells us,^d That divers of our antient terminations end in land, the owners dwelling at such places, having had their names for distinction sake, according to the nature of the soyl. Of which let this suffice at present.

Having thus offered my reasons for entring this person in the albo of our worthies, let us now proceed to a consideration of his vertues and accomplishments, which entitle him to so great an honor. Although he doth not pretend a right hereunto from any noble exploits performed in the field by the sword or pike, yet from those by the pen in his study, a no less honorable instrument, he derives a very good one, as will appear hereafter from the following catalogue of his works. He was bred a scholar, and even from his childhood, devoted himself to the study of eloquence, and such other good arts and sciences as were most in vogue and fashion in those days: What he most excelled in was poetry and grammar; although where he first applied himself to those

thrice mayor of Exeter. In the list of mayors his name occurs twice only, namely, in 1660 and 1672. In the same list the name of John Gandy occurs in 1693, 1702, and 1714, and the name of William Gandy in 1720. The attachment of Dr. Gandy's son, Mr. Henry Gandy, to the family in whose cause his father had so severely suffered, is evinced by his resignation in 1692 of the fellowship, which he had held at Oriel during twenty-two years, in preference to taking the oaths prescribed by the new government. Henry Gandy, born in 1677, the grandson, as is understood, of Dr. Gandy, or of his elder brother, was town-clerk of Exeter, and died in 1752, leaving a son, Simon Gandy of London. His eldest son is the Reverend John Gandy of Plymouth, abovementioned, who by his first wife, the daughter of James Bulteel of Fleet, Esq. had an only daughter who died young, and by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of — Whitlocke, has now living six sons and three daughters.

studies here in England, whether in some convent in the country, at that time seminaries of learning as well as religion, or in Oxford, we are not informed; for that there was a famous university in this last place long before these days, is plain;^e Elfred, also called Alured, King of the West-Saxons, is said by some to be the chief and principal founder thereof, about the year of Christ's incarnation 872; by others, that he was only the restorer thereof, after it had been greatly demolished by the wars. Here it is agreed, That that King caused to be erected three colleges or public schools, of which that now called University-College was the first, for the teaching of grammar, philosophy, and divinity. After which, the hostels, halls, schools, and religious houses, did there so increase, that for their number, and for the number of students, they did much exceed all that are now in them; a catalogue of which, as my author hath reckon'd them, I fear would be too tedious here to insert.^f

^e Found. of the univ. of Oxf.

^f Ibid. p. 2.

Where ever it was that this person applied himself to, he could not be permitted long to sit quietly in his study here in England; for at that time, the barbarous Danes began to stir, and by their incursions to forrage the kingdom, sometimes in one part, sometimes in another, for eleven years together,^g until King Ethelred compounded with them for ten thousand pounds to be gone: However, they soon after returned, and domineer'd over the English in a sad manner; so that they were forced to plough and sow and ear the ground, whilst the Danes sate idle and consumed the fruit of their labors, whom in every place, for very fear, they called Lord-Danes; which afterward came to be a word of derision, and a little corrupted into Lurdan or a Lazy Lubber, is so to this day. For this reason Mr. Garland left England to follow his study in transmarine parts;^h the particular place he went to is not mentioned; but it being, as we are inform'dⁱ Alamode at Oxford in those days so to do, most likely he went to Paris in France; where he might, as at the fountain's head, saith Bale, drink in the liberal sciences with a fuller draught, 'in majori copia, & ore pleno.' Here by his great diligence and industry, 'ad unum omnes facile vicit,' he soon surpassed in wisdom and learning all those who were his fellow students. Nor were his labors ill bestow'd, for thereby he soon obtained, 'Eximium Gloriæ nomen,' (that it may not be thought an hyperbolical expression of my own) a name of much glory and renown: Insomuch, some noble persons in those parts, were so mightily taken with his dexterity and eloquence, that with very honorable encouragements they retained him there, to instruct their sons in the Latin tongue and the art of poetry. Being entred upon this employment, he had a great number of pupils, whom by public lectures, much after the manner I suppose of our universities, he instigated and stirred up to honest and vertuous studies. How well qualified he was for so weighty an undertaking, may in a good measure be inferred from the several books he wrote; a catalogue whereof, as given us by Boston of Bury, here followeth.^k He wrote,

^g Bak. Chron. in K. Ethel. p. 14.

^h Bal. Cent. 2. n. 48. p. 153.

ⁱ Dr. Brown in the Life of R. Bac. prefix'd to his Care of Old Age.

^k Apud. Bal. Quo supra.

De Dictionibus obscuris, lib. 1.—Dictionarius ad res Explicandas. De Accentu, lib. 1.—Ecclesiæ sacræ Normam —. Mysteriorum Ecclesiæ, lib. 1.—Anglia quo tendis tua dum. Unum Omnium, lib. 1.—Commoda neglectis dum quærunt. Satyricum Opus, lib. 1.—Scribo novam tandem Satyram. De Miraculis D. Mariæ, lib. 1.—Fecit Deus mirus mirandum. Epithalamion ejusdem, lib. 1.—Nobilis erigitur Mundi præfecta. Opus Synonymorum, lib. 1.—Admare ne videar Laticeas. Æquivocorum Opus, lib. 1. Computum & Tabulam, lib. 1. Ortolanum, lib. 1. Cornutum sive Disticha, lib. 1. De Pœnitentia, lib. 1. Auream Gemmam, lib. 1.

Other things also he wrote, but what they were either my author knew not, or hath pretermitted. When and where this Johannes Garlandius died and lieth interred, is un-

¹ Ibid. certain; but Bale¹ gives us a signal token when he lived, viz. When Pope Benedict the 9th made Casimere, a monk and deacon, the King of Poland. Of which pope, Platina gives but a scurvy account,^m That he was ill spoken of by all men, and very deservedly; and withal adds, That he was condemned by the Divine Judgment; 'For it is certain,' saith he, 'that after his death he was seen in a most monstrous likeness.'ⁿ And being ask'd 'Why having been pope he appeared in such a horrid shape?' 'Because,' he reply'd, 'I led my life without law or reason, it is the will of God and St. Peter, whose seat I defiled with all manner of wickedness, that I bear the shape rather of a monster than of a man.' He appeared with the head and tail of an ass, and a body like that of a bear; and said, 'Don't fear, I know I was sometime a man as thou art; but having heretofore, when an unhappy pope, lived like a beast, I therefore am forced to assume this ugly figure.'

^a Caput & Cauda erat Asinina, reliquum Corpore, sicut ursus: & ait, Noli expavescere, scio me hominem fuisse sic ut tu es; sed olim existens infelix papa bestialiter vixi. Fasc. Tempor. a Wren. Westphal. qui vixit an. 1434, fol. 72.

GATES, SIR THOMAS, KNIGHT.

GATES, Sir Thomas, Kt. was a native of this county. We are told he was called Cate or Gate,^a and that there was an antient family of the name, living in Axminster, so far back as the days of K. Hen. 3d, as may appear from this deed^b of agreement.

‘ Hæc est conventio apud Axminster an. 51 H. R. inter meliorem de la Gate ex una parte, & aliciam & amiciam hæredes Laurentii de la Gate de terra in Axminster, &c. Testibus Willielmo de Uppchay, Waltero de la Wile, Roberto de Cuttehay, Willielmo de Hunthay, Willielmo de Aqua,’ &c.

This Sir Thomas Gates was born at Colleford in the parish of Colleton, commonly called Culliton, in the south-east part of this shire,^c a place that now (I mean Culliford) hath neither fair nor market to support it; though heretofore it was of considerable note and reputation, being no less than a burrough; in the record it is written, Villa de Colleford, implying the largeness and antiquity thereof.

In the 4th year of K. Edw. 3, Hugh Courtenay junior, son of the Lord Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon, made a grant of certain liberties and priviledges to his burghesses of Colleford, as may appear from this following charter.^d

‘ Ego Hugo Courtenay jun. filius D. Hug. Courtenay com. Devon. concessi, &c. Burgensibus meis de Colleford libertates certas, &c. in cujus rei testimonium Sigilla Hugon. Patris & Hugon. filii sunt appensa. Testibus Dom. Rogero Jew, Johanne de Ralegh, Nich. de Bonvile, Gilberto de Umphravile Militibus. Dat. apud Colcombe xiv. Edw. iii.

This notwithstanding, it is now become a poor and obscure hamlet, and famous for nothing so much as the giving, in the last age, a birth-place to this worthy and famous person.

Sir Thomas Gates was born, de plebe virum, of Plebean parentage (be it mentioned without any disparagement to his memory) so was Marcus Tullius Cicero, and many other famous men; yet might he say, if his modesty would permit it, with the said consul, on as firm a ground,

Ego meis majoribus virtute præluxi.

Thus translated by my author herein:^e

Wanting parents antient glory,

My virtue will fill up the story.

For such were his virtues, as to make him equal to the best of his rank.

The same author tells us, his purpose was not, and I must acknowledg my information is not, sufficient to derive him from his youth; whereby I am forced to pretermit many of his worthy services which he did in the Netherlands, and other places, for the honor of his prince and country. Which were yet so very valuable, that his Majesty that then was, I suppose King James the first, was pleased to honor him for them with the degree of knighthood.

Passing over therefore his other famous acts, about the year of our Lord 1609, he was made governor of the English colony planted in Virginia; at what time Heylin tells us,^f Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Summers were sent thither with nine ships and five hundred men. In their voyage to which place, a most cruel and dangerous tempest arose, wherein they lost a great part of their numbers; but God by shipwrack made them fresh discoverers of the islands called Bermudas (from John Bermudas a Spaniard, the first discoverer) and after that, the Summer Islands, from the said Sir George Summers’s suffering shipwrack near this place (who if not born in Devon, was born at or near Lime, upon the borders of it:^g) A place heretofore, when the de-

vil had a larger power in those territories, so extremely subject to furious rains, lightning and thunder, that it was called the Island of Devils.

But being come on shore, they found there such plenty and variety of fish, hogs, mulberries, silk-worms, palmetto's, pearls, amber-greece, fowl so numerous and tame, you might kill hundreds with your staff, that they resolved to plant a colony there; and did it accordingly, so far as then they could; which failing, three years after a new colony was sent thither from England, under the command of Captain Richard More. The air is sound and clear, very agreeable to the English bodies;¹ the soil so fertile, as it yieldeth two harvests in a year; and so wholesome, that no venomous creature is to be found in all the island, nor will live brought hither.

I can hardly forbear to add here, that ingenuous description given of this place by an eminent poet.

Bermudas, wall'd with rocks, who does not know
That happy island where huge lemons grow,
And orange trees which golden fruit do bear;
Th' Hesperian garden boasts of noue so fair.
Where shining pearl, coral, aud many a pound,
On the rich shore, of ambergreece is found.
The lofty cedar, which to heaven aspires,
The prince of trees, is fuel for their fires;
The smoke by which their loaded spits do turn,
For incense might on sacred altars burn.

The sweet Palmetto's a new Bacchus yield,
With leaves as ample as the broadest shield;
Under the shadow of whose friendly boughs,
They sit carousing where their liquor grows.
Tobacco is the worst of things, which they
To English land-lords as their tribute pay.
Such is the mould, that the blest tenant feeds
On precious fruits, and pays his rent in weeds, &c.

Sir Thomas Gates recovering in some measure the misfortune of this shipwrack, reassum'd his voyage towards Virginia (lying to the west of Bermudas five hundred English miles) with three hundred men, and some heads of cattle, about some three years after this. At what time, by the care and industry of Captain Smith, Sir Thomas Dale, and the Lord de la Ware, was a fine colony settled there, and several towns of good note raised.

Virginia is a large territory in the West-Indies, so called, by Sir Walter Raleigh, the first effectual discoverer thereof, in memory and honor of his virgin mistress Queen Elizabeth of blessed memory.^k The air is exceedingly agreeable with the constitution of the English bodies. The soil not only fruitful of such commodities as grow there naturally, but of all sorts of grain brought from England; furnished with great store of woods and trees, both for fruit and building; plenty of deer, fish, turkies, partridges, swans, geese, cranes, ducks, pigeons, such a full variety, as serves not only for necessity, but luxury. The commodities of most note for traffick are, rich furs, fish, amber, flax, linen, iron, pitch, masts, cables, tobacco, and timber fit for shipping.

Of this noble country did Sir Thomas Gates become the governor, under Henry, Earl of Southampton, as I humbly conceive, about the year of our Lord 1612. During his time, which was several years, the affairs here were settled in a very prosperous condition; and he was a main instrument in the hands of God, of bringing that plantation to the perfection it is now in: Of whom a certain author, in whose time he lived, hath given this commendable character,¹ 'That his discreet government in Virginia will, to all ensuing ages, declare, that for valor, wisdom, and other excellent parts, he was a famous man.' But he thus corrects himself, 'Why say we he was?' As if he could any time cease to be, whom fame, by worthy deserts had made immortal.

¹ Westc. qu^o
supra.

Pity it is that we cannot give a fuller account of the memorable actions of this worthy person, whose history might have afforded us many remarkable passages, and fit for imitation, as most others we have met with. He continued in this government, (as I thought we might reasonably conclude) from the year 1612, unto the time of his death;

death; which, whether violent or natural we can't so easily determin, hapned in the year of our Lord 1620. For at that time, the salvages, the antient inhabitants of the country, entred into a dangerous conspiracy against their new lords the English; falling upon them when they feared no such treachery, they killed 340 of our men; and had also surprised James-Town, if one of the salvages, who had received the christian faith, had not discovered their intention; in which massacre I thought he had perished.

But Mr. Cambden seems to intimate, as if Sir Thomas Gates died, not in the West, but the East-Indies, as we may infer from that passage in his annals, where he says, ^{m m In Annal. Jac. 1, p. 60.} an. 1620, Jul. 20, 'Tristia feruntur de Anglorum damnis per Hollandos in Orientali India illatis, Jordano primario mercatore occiso, & Thoma Gates milite demortuo.' There was bad news came this year, says he, from the East-Indies, of great losses brought upon the English by the Hollanders; Mr. Jordan the chief merchant there being slain, and Sir Thomas Gates dead.

What action of the Hollanders this may relate unto, I do not well know; unless it be the cruelty they exercised, near about this time, on the English at Amboyna, which hath rendred their name infamous ever since, even among the savage Indians. Amboyna is one of the oriental islands, called the Selebes;^{o Heyl. Cosm. l. 3, p. 223.} in which is a town of the same name, taken from the Portugals by the Dutch, about the year 1605; who executed more than barbarous inhumanity upon the English, in the year 1618, whom they most cruelly tortured, and wickedly murdered, under colour of some plot, to betray their fortress to the Indians; whereas in plain truth, it was for no other reason, but because they were more beloved by the inhabitants, and began to gain upon their trade.

Not knowing where the ashes of this eminent person are deposited, nor whether he hath any monument erected to his memory, I can add nothing as to these matters. I shall crave leave only to apply that distich of a modern poet, with relation to him.^{o Al. Broom's Poems.}

'He that wears a brave soul, and dares gallantly do,
Is an herald to himself, and a godfather too.'

The meaning whereof in short is this,

He blazons his own fame,
And gives himself a name.

GEE, JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1620. R. R.
Jac. 1.

^a Ath. Ox. v. 1,
p. 427.

^b Ath. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 377.

GEE, John, was a Devonian born,^a though of Lancastrian extract; at what particular place herein is uncertain to relate, upon this account, for that at the same time two of the same name were living, near neighbors to one the other, the one at St. Mary Tedborn, the other at Dunsford in this county.

Edward Gee, rector of St. Mary Tedborn, an. 1603, was doctor of divinity^b and chosen fellow of Chelsey-college near London, by Dr. Sutcliffe dean of Exeter, the founder thereof. He was also chaplain in ordinary to K. Ja. 1st, of pious memory; and had been proctor of the university of Oxford, and fellow of Brazen-Nose-college there. He is said to have been a person well known for his sincerity in conversation, generality of learning, gravity of judgment, and soundness of doctrine. He published;

Steps of Ascension to God: containing prayers for every day in the week. A book of such use in devotion, that it hath been printed twenty-seven times. The Curse and Crime of Meros. An assize sermon at Exeter. Sermon of Patience, at St. Mary's Oxon, on Jam. v. 7.

But what may not be pretermitted, was the great affection he had to his wife Jane, expressed in a most passionate strain of poetry, in the epitaph on her tomb in St. Mary Tedborn church; ^c which for a diversion I shall here insert.

An epitaph of Edward Gee, parson of this church, on the death of his dear wife, Jane Gee, who deceased Sept. 21, 1613.

O? that in Hymenæus books I ne'er had been in-
roll'd!

Woe! worth alas! my light, my Jane, lies here
iclad in mould.

Scarce ten years had we liv'd in bliss but death
reft Jane away:

Envious death! woe! worth my light, my Jane
lies here in clay.

Here Jane thou ly'st, to whom Admetus wife^d
unequal was;

In faithfulness Penelope thou didest far sur-
pass.

Never was woman to her spouse or to her imps
more kind;

A more godly and a modest one than she no man
could find.

Therefore, O! happy soul, in peace eternally re-
main,

In heavens high where now thou dost in blessed
kingdom reign:

Yet shall thy feature, O! my Jane, out of my
heart then slide,

When beasts from fields, and fishes all out of the
seas shall glide.

Henceforth I will no more alight upon a fair
green tree;

But as a turtle which hath lost his dear mate I
will be.

^d Admetus K.
of Thessaly ob-
tained of Apol-
lo, when the
time of his
death was
come, another
should die for
him; but none
would under-
take it, save
his wife Alces-
te, whom for
her piety here-
in, Proserpina
restored to life
again.

^e Ath. Ox. v.
1, p. 377.

^f Ibid. p. 427.

Notwithstanding which resolution, 'tis said, ^e he left behind him at his death (which hapned about the year of our Lord 1618) a widow named Mary, to turtle it after him, as he had done before.

The other gentleman of this name was Mr. John Gee, vicar of Dunsford, brother to the former, and most likely father of our present subject of both his names.

This John Gee, we are told, was a minister's son of Devon,^f born A. D. 1597; entered into Brazen-Nose-college in Oxford in 1613, being then sixteen years of age; where making no long stay, he entred himself a batler among his countrymen of Exeter-college: Having holy orders conferred upon him, after he had taken one degree in arts, he became beneficed at Newton, near Winwick in Lancashire. Of which last place, Mr. Josias Horne being then parson, Mr. Gee had oftentimes several conferences with him concerning matters of religion; but they savoring of a mind much inclining

inclining to popery, Mr. Horne and the neighboring ministers concluded among themselves, that he had changed his religion before he left that place.

Removing thence, he retired to London, and became acquainted with the noted persons of the Roman-Catholic persuasion that then lived there; but at length being moved to leave them, and his opinions newly embraced by the urgent letters of his father, and by the valid reasons concerning the vanity of that religion, by Dr. Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury (who sent for him upon notice received, that he had been at the doleful even-song, Oct. 24, 1623, at Hunsdon-house in the Black-Friers, London,^s where in an upper room were assembled above three hundred people, but about the middle of the sermon the floor breaking, were slain the Roman-Catholic preacher, and almost an hundred of his auditors) he became a bitter enemy to the Romanists; and studied to do them what mischief he could by these books following.

^s Bak. Chron.
K. Jam. 1.

The Foot out of a Snare: With a Detection of sundry late Practices and Impositions of the Priests and Jesuites in England, &c. Lond. 1624, 4to. A gentle Excuse to Mr. Greg. Musket for stiling him Jesuite.

These two, which go and are joyn'd together, were printed four times in the said year 1624, because all the copies, or most of them, were bought up by Roman-Catholics before they were dispersed, for fear their lodgings and so consequently themselves should be found out and discovered. A catalogue of all such priests, jesuites, popish physicians, chirurgeons, &c. with the names of the streets, lanes, &c. in London, where they mostly lived: being printed at the end thereof.

Hold Fast. A Sermon at Paul's-Cross, on Rev. iii. 11. 'Behold, I come quickly; hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.' Lond. 1624, 4to.

New Shreds of the old Snare. Containing the Apparitions of two Female Ghosts, the Copies of divers Letters, &c. especially Indulgences purchased at Rome, &c. Lond. 1624, 4to.

Which books very greatly provoked those of the Romish persuasion; for which reason they did not spare to load him with what ignominy they could.

Being thus reconciled to the church of England, he was afterwards beneficed at Tenderden in Kent; where he died and was buried, though the particular time when, is not mentioned in mine author.

He had a younger brother named Orlando Gee, who became so eminent, that he was honored with the degree of knighthood. What his particular virtues were, I find not; but they ought to be added to the honor of our county, he being a native hereof.

GERVAIS, WALTER.

Flor. A. D.
1250. R. R.
Hen. 3.

GERVAIS, Walter, was a native of this county, born most likely in the city of Exeter, where the name flourished in good reputation, so far back as King John's days. Walter Gervais was mayor of Exeter in the 2d year of the reign of K. Hen. 3d, 1218, and in probability father to Nicholas Gervais, unto whom Robert de Maundevile, lord of the manor of Wonford, in the beginning of that reign, granted all Ringswel lying on the north side of the way where the gallows stands.^a From him it descended unto Sir Walter Gervais his son, whose daughter Alice was married unto Sir William Speke, Kt. son of Richard, who was under age, an. 30 Hen. 2d, son of Richard le Espek of Brandford-Spek, about three miles north to the city of Exeter, which hath been a long time the inheritance of that honorable name, even from the time of the Conquest.^b Which Sir William Speke, with the consent of his wife, granted the same unto Sir John Wiger of Credy-Wiger near Crediton, Kt. reserving to himself and his heirs 5*l.* yearly rent, which continued to these latter days; but hereof enough.

^a Id. in Desc.
of Devon in
Wonford.

^b Id. *ibid.* in
Brantf. MS.

^c Iz. Mem. pag.
8.

Walter Gervais was a person of great eminency in the city of Exeter, where he was born, having been mayor thereof several times;^c but what he is most memorable for, is the generous public spirit whereof he was, which did put him upon the doing that which renders his name deservedly famous to all generations. Before his time, there was no bridg over the river Ex on the west side thereof into that city; but the inhabitants, as well as travellers, who had occasions to and fro, were forced to make use of a boat, not always so safe nor so commodious. Now the raising a bridg, which is a highway over water, for the safer and speedier passage into and from the city, was found a matter of great advantage if it might be effected; but the river was so broad and rapid in that place, that it could hardly be done at all, much less at the cost of any private undertaker; however, there is hardly any thing so difficult, but a resolved mind in time may conquer, and Mr. Gervais is the man must have the glory of it, always in submission to the Divine Providence, who courageously attempted the work, not rashly and vainly, but according to our Saviour's direction in building a tower, 'by setting down first and computing the cost;' and finding it to amount to a vast sum, above what his own private purse could well furnish out, he applied himself to the help and assistance of others, as knowing the burthen which is insupportable to one, is light to many hands; and from the liberal contributions of well disposed persons to so useful and pious a work, collected 3000*l.* towards the building of it,^d which about 450 years ago was an immense sum of mony. This bridg was built say some^e in the days of K. Hen. 3d, A. D. 1250; but according to others, not until the reign^f of K. Edw. 1st, 1295; The matter may be easily accommodated thus, That it was begun according to the former, but not finished until the latter computation was expired.

^d Iz. Mem. of
Exet. p. 13.
^e Id. *ibid.*
^f Risd. Surv. of
Dev. in Exet.
MS.

This bridg standeth just without the west gate of the city aforesaid, and is of considerable length, consisting of divers peers; and of such breadth, that there is now one fair church and many houses built upon it, which yielded yearly a very considerable rent. And for the continual maintenance and reparation thereof, Mr. Gervais aforesaid, at the time of his death, gave all his lands^g which were of good value: For the better securing of which bridg, and the revenues thereof to the uses intended, either he by his will, or the mayor and chamber of the city of Exeter by their justice and prudence, appointed two wardens, who by oath are obliged to look after them; the particulars of whose office and duty herein, I shall lay down in this place, out of an approved author to this purpose, in the following words,^h which prove useful to some or other.

^g Izaac *ibid.*

^h Hook. alias
Vowel's pam-
ph. of the offi-
ces of the city
of Exet. print.
4to, 1584.

‘ The wardens of the bridges, commonly called by the names of the wardens of Ex-Bridg, are very antient officers and of great credit; and in times past, great circumspection was had in the choice of them, and for the most part they were very grave citizens. They were always two in number, and the things which are incident to their office are as followeth :

‘ First, they are joyntly to have a care, to view and search, from time to time the two bridges which belong to the city’s reparations, as namely Ex-Bridg and Cowleggh-Bridg, and the banks next adjoyning on every side of S. Leonard’s-Ware; and what defaults soever they shall find and see to be amended, or be advertised thereof by the receiver or chamberlain of the city, that they do cause the same to be repaired and amended.

‘ The head warden is to collect, receive and gather all the rents, revenues, profits, and issues, belonging to the bridges; and shall after the end of his year, at the time appointed, make a true and perfect account of all his receipts and payments before the auditors of the city; asking no allowance but as shall be just and true.

‘ Also he shall procure and provide from time to time, by the advice and direction of the chamberlain of the city, all things meet and necessary, as well for the reparations of the houses belonging to the bridg, as for the bridges themselves, and all things thereunto appertaining.

‘ Also he shall provide and procure, by the advice aforesaid, meet and convenient workmen and laborers for and about all the aforesaid buildings and reparations, and to see them weekly and from time to time to be paid their salaries and wages.

‘ Also he shall see and command the bridg called Ex-Bridg, to be cleansed and swept from time to time, and that no dunghils nor heaps of dirt do lie upon the same.

‘ Also the under-warden is to attend and take the oversight of the workmen, that they do keep their times and work, and that nothing be wanting to them being necessary.

‘ Also he is to keep account of the number of the workmen, and to see there be no waste or spoil, either of the work, or of any thing provided for the work. Also they are to attend the mayor upon Sundays and festival days to and from St. Peter’s church, as other officers do and are bound to do.’ But to go on.

Upon the end of the bridg, next to the west-gate of the city, was soon after built an handsome chappel, dedicated to Saint Edmund, chiefly at Mr. Gervais’s cost and charge; in which he and his wife at their death were buried, and had a monument very deservedly erected to their memory; which afterwards, saith Mr. Hookerⁱ was alienated, and made a dwelling house, and the tomb or monument pulled down and defaced, whereby the memory of so worthy a citizen is much forgotten. Nevertheless, afterward near the same place, was there another church erected upon some of the arches of the said bridg, dedicated to the same patron, viz. St. Edmund, King of the East-Angles, a pious christian prince, of whom briefly. In his reign, Hungar and Hubba, two Danish captains sent hither by Goderick, King of Denmark, marching furiously into his country, sent an unwelcome greeting to K. Edmund, That he should divide his treasure with them and become their vassel. At which messuage the good King being much astonished, consulted with his council, and was by some advised to yield: Notwithstanding which, he returned answer thus, ‘ Go tell your captains, that Edmund the christian king, for love of this temporal life, will not subject himself to heathen princes.’ Whereupon they pursued him from place to place in furious manner, and at length after a cruel slaughter of his people, he was enforced to yield himself their prisoner, whom for his christian profession these pagans scourged with whips; and growing cruel in their rage, bound him to a tree and shot him to death with their arrows, the good King in the mean time still crying upon the name of Jesus; on which occasion a poet of the middle age thus versifieth :

ⁱ Syn. of Dev. in Exet. under the head Alms-Hous. MS.

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

‘ Jam Lœa Vulneribus desunt, nec dum furiosa
Tela ; sed hiberno Grandine plura volant.’

^k Mr. Risd.
Quo sup.

Thus translated in my author :^k

Though now no place were left for wounds, yet arrows did not fail,
Those furious wretches still let fly, thicker than winter's hail.

Then contumeliously cutting off his head, threw it into a bush, when he had reigned sixteen years. The place of his interment was afterwards from that occasion called St. Edmund's-Bury, a famous town in Suffolk, where Canutus the Dane founded an abby ; and being much affrighted with the apparition of that saint, offered up his crown upon his tombe. To conclude.

Some of this gentleman's name, and most likely of his family, continued in good reputation in the city of Exeter many years after his decease ; Thomas Gervais was mayor thereof, anno 11 K. Edward 3d, and of our Lord 1337 ;^l but now wholly expired or gone.

^l Iz. Mem. p.
^{4.}

GIFFARD, COLONEL JOHN.

GIFFARD, Colonel John, (*Note .*) was born about the year of our Lord 1594, at Flor. A. D. 1644. R. R. Car. 1. Brightley (a very pleasant gentle seat, well furnished with all conveniences both for delight and profit, near the river Taw) in the parish of Chittlehampton, commonly called Chittington, about eight miles to the south of Barnstaple in this county: A parish heretofore famous for a canoniz'd saint of great repute, St. Hieritha, which (whether born I can't say) lived there, and was there interred;^a unto whose memory the church of that place (eminent for its curious stately tower and spire on top) was dedicated; who was esteemed of such sanctity, that the miracles she is said to have done by her holiness, are sufficient to fill a volume, as may be seen in the legend of her life. a Mr. Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Chittle-hamp.

This John Giffard was the son of Arthur, (who died in the lifetime of his father) by Agnes the daughter of Thomas Leigh of Northam, who was the son of John, by Honora, daughter of Walter, Earl of Charborow in Dorsetshire, son of John, by Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Grenvil, who was son of Sir Roger Giffard, by Margaret, daughter and heir of John Cobleigh of Brightley; who had it by match with the daughter and heir of Thomas Brightley of Brightley; whose original name was Fitz-warren. William, son of Fulk Fitz-warren, received this land from his father in K. Hen. 2d's time,^b and took to himself, as his posterity from him, the name of the place; who under that denomination flourished there in good repute for about nine descents. William de Brightley was well read in the laws of England, and the King's lieutenant of this county, an. 39 K. Edw. 3d, as Sir W. Pole tells us among the famous men thereof, MS. b Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Brig.

Which Sir Roger Giffard aforesaid, was third son of John Giffard of Halsberry, in the parish of Parkham in the north-west parts of this province, an antient and comely dwelling, but the eldest son of his second wife Anne, daughter of John Corryton. Which Halsberry had sometimes owners so called;^c and in K. Hen. 2d's time it was the dwelling of Walter de Halsberry; whose grandson's daughter Joan, brought it to her husband Bartholomew Giffard, in K. Edw. 1st's days.^d c Ib. in Halsb. d Ib. in his Cat. of such as do still retain their land and dwell in this county.

Which Bartholomew Giffard, whether he came from the family of Awlescombe, in the eastern part of this county, or else was a younger branch of the family of Wear-Giffard, lying on the east-side of the river Touridge, about three miles to the north of Great Torrington in this county also, I cannot determin. At Wear lived Sir Walter Giffard, an. 27 K. H. 3d,^e how long before I cannot say, whose daughter and heir Emma, became the wife of Sir Hugh de Widworthy: And at Awlescombe or Owlescombe, inhabited Sir Roger Giffard^f in the same King's reign. e Ib. in Wear-Giffard. f Ib. in Owlescombe.

At Halsberry aforesaid flourished this name and family of Giffard, from Edw. 1st's reign unto the present age; when John, the last of that line, having no issue-male, settled Halsberry by agreement on Roger, the younger son of Coll. Giffard of Brightley, whose now it is.

I can't pretend to give account of the first settlement of this antient and noble name in this county; or determin from which of those honorable families, antiently in England, it derives it self; whether from Walter Giffard, Earl of Longvile in Normandy, who came into England with William the Conqueror, unto whom he was a kinsman in the degree of affinity,^g and was made by him the first Earl of Buckingham; or else from Osbert Giffard, who came into England with the said William the Conqueror, and was baron of Brimsfield in the county of Gloucester. Dugdall himself acknowledges,

g Mills's Cat. Honor, p. 420.

ⁿ Bar. of Eng.
vol. 1, p. 501.

knowledges,ⁿ That there were others of this antient name and family (speaking of Brimsfield), but when sprung out, he had not discovered.

This is certain, that the name hath flourished in this county from (very near, if not altogether) the Norman Conquest, home unto this day; and hath been of that great consideration herein, that it adheres still unto several places, as Wear-Giffard, Auton-Giffard, &c. and no less than three knights, so called, of three several houses, flourished together in K. Hen. 3d's days, as Sir Walter Giffard of Wear-Giffard, Sir Roger Giffard of Awlescombe, and Sir Joel Giffard, alias Buckton, of Buckton, now Bickton, Kt.

The present possessor of Brightley is John Giffard, Esq; who married, first, Susanna Bampfield, one of the sisters of Sir Copleston Bampfield, by whom he hath issue John, and others; secondly, he married Frances Fane, a branch of the noble house of the Fanes, Earls of Westmorland.

But omitting any farther account of the pedigree of this honorable family, I shall proceed to that eminent branch thereof, Collonel John Giffard of Brightley, that last died. He having had a virtuous and liberal education, became a very accomplished gentleman; settled himself at his house of Brightley; and married Joan, the youngest daughter of Sir John Windham of Orchard-Windham, in the county of Somerset, by whom he had two sons, John and Roger before mentioned, and six daughters, who all survived their father.

When our late unhappy civil wars broke out, he adhered zealously and constantly, according to his duty, to the cause and interest of his gracious sovereign K. Char. 1st, was a collonel, and paid unto his Majesty what possible assistance he was able. For which reason, when treason and rebellion at length prevailed, he became a great sufferer, was decimated, sequestrated, and imprisoned; John Giffard of Brightley, Esq; paid no less than eleven hundred thirty six pounds composition for his estate into Goldsmith's hall.ⁱ And when either the fears or jealousies put the men then in power upon securing the royalists in those parts, then called cavaliers, Collonel Giffard was always sure to make one of the number. In which condition he continued to the happy restoration of King Ch. 2d, anno 1660, at what time the greatest part of the recompence he had for all his cost and losses, was the satisfaction of seeing both church and state peaceably settled upon their antient bottom.

Some few years after which, near about that of 1666, he died at his house at Brightley, and lieth interred in the parish church of Chittle-hampton, among his ancestors.

He was a gentleman of a very grave and comely aspect, of an obliging carriage, of a sober life, and a pious conversation. Such was his deportment towards men, in all his actions, as if he were conscious the eye of God was upon him; and such his behaviour towards God, in the instances of devotion and religion, as if he thought he was a spectacle to angels and to men. Insomuch, his sobriety and piety brought great reputation to the royal cause in those parts where he lived; and he was an excellent ornament to his profession, both as a subject and a christian.

Among all the instances of the piety of this worthy gentleman, unto whom I had the honor of being personally known, that must not be forgotten which he did to the memory of his grandfather; for in the north isle of the parish church of Chittle-hampton aforesaid, he erected a monument to him of alabaster, of great cost and curiosity; where his similitude in armor is lively represented, and the whole adorned with escutcheons of the family. In a fair table of which is found this inscription:^k

Hic jacet Johannes Giffard Armig. Pietate, Probitate, Prudentia, Providentia insignis. Qui ex Honora uxore, é Familia Earliensi, prolem suscepit fœcundissimam.
Primo-

ⁱ Cat. of the
Compound.
print. 8vo,
1655.

* Mr. Weste.
Survey of Dev.
in Bright.

Primo-genito autem ejus Arthuro defuncto, Patre adhuc Superstite, Johannem Arthuri filium, Hæredem sibi Substituit. Familiam itaq; suam splendide & feliciter compositam, Natis, Natorumq; Natis, sufficienter Dotatis, atque Hæredi suo Johanni conjugii Selectissimæ Joannæ, ex illustri Windamorum Prosapia Somerset. Sociato, jam Septuagenarius è vivis excessit. Cujus Contractam urnam: 2 Regum 12. Quasi resurrexisse videntur, nomina illa præclara, Olim Defuncta, Rogerus Giffard miles è familia Halisburiensi Oriundus, Qui Uxorem habuit, Marg. filiam & Hæredem Johannis Cobleigh, de Brightley. Johannes Giffard Armiger cui uxor fuit, Maria filia Richardi Grenvil militis; & summæ spei Arthur. Giffard, Qui Uxorem sibi ascivit, Agnetam filiam Thomæ Leigh Armig.—Hoc Monumentum piissimæ Observantiæ Symbolum posuit Johannes Giffard Nepos devotissimus A. D. 1625.

Above all is written this, Portaverunt eum Angeli in sinum Abraham. A little after these words are found, Calcanda Semel via Lethi. And at the foot these, Mors mihi Lucrum.

This honorable colonel had a younger brother whose name was Arthur Giffard, he was bred a scholar, and after near twenty years study in Exeter-college, in Oxford, by the favor of his noble kinsman, either Sir Beville or Sir John Grenvil (now the right honorable Earl of Bath) he became rector of Bytheford in his own country. Out of which very good benefice, for no other crime than his loyalty and conformity to the church of England (such was the iniquity of those times) was he again soon turned, by force and violence, against law and conscience, by the usurpers then in power.

After which, when this reverend and pious divine would have served a small neighboring parish called Westleigh, lying over against the town of Bytheford on the east-side of the river Touridge, not for reward, but for what they would voluntarily contribute, such was the uncharitable zeal of that lordly independent preacher, William, Bartlet (who by a prevailing rebellion was gotten into his parsonage aforesaid) he might not be permitted so much as that.

Whereupon this good man retired to the house of his brother-in-law, Philip Harris, Esq; recorder of Great Torrington (a younger son of the family of Hayn in this county, who had married his sister) where he lived privately and peaceably, expecting better times; which at length, after about twelve years ejection from his benefice, God was pleased to send again, upon the restoration of King Charles the second, when Mr. Giffard returned unto his charge at Bytheford, where he continued in peace and love with all good men unto the day of his death, which was about eight years after; where though he had the opportunity and the impertunity too of some to that purpose, of calling the said Bartlet to a reckoning, for dilapidations and other matters; yet he frankly and christianly forgave him all.

This reverend person was an able scholar, a constant and painful preacher, an orthodox divine, and a pious good man. This I can the rather testify, having served under him, for several years before his death, as a son of the gospel.

He died at Bytheford aforesaid, March the 18th, 1668, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church thereunto belonging, without any sepulchral monument. At which time it fell to my post, among many other much more able, to preach his funeral sermon: Which I did, knowing what he had suffered both before and after King Charles the second's restoration, and how very freely he had forgiven his enemies, on the almost parallel instance of St. Stephen, Acts vii. 59, 60, 'And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit. And he kneeled down and cryed with a loud voice, Lord! lay not this sin to their charge: and when he had said this he fell asleep.' Of whom I may farther add, 'The memory of the just shall be blessed.'

There

There was another very eminent gentleman of the same family living before these times, viz. Roger Giffard of Tiverton, Esq. He was born also at Brightley, being the fifth son of Sir Roger Giffard of that place, by Margaret his wife, the daughter and heir of ———— of Brightley.

He was a worthy and an eminent person, though it must be acknowledged, the history of those actions that made him so, is for the most part perished.

What particular employment he followed, or by what means, being a younger son, he arrived at so high a title, I do not find; but he obtained a considerable estate, and settled himself and family at the castle of Tiverton, some time the mans palace of the most noble Earls of Devon, the Courtenays, which from this gentleman's habitation there, came afterwards to be called Giffard's court.

He was a gentleman of elegant form and comely presence of person, but of much better accomplishments and endowments of mind. He was no less a cultivator of the English than of his fields, in which he was an excellent husband, and a liberal benefactor to the poor, as well as a courteous entertainer of the rich.

He married successively no less than three wives, all of them rich widows, which greatly increased his estate. His first wife was Anna, daughter of Sir Lewis Stukeley of Aiton, knight of ———— Yeve of Brunton, who died, leaving him no issue. His second was Agnes, daughter of John Gaudal of London, the father of John, Duke of Cornwall in Devon, by whom he had no issue. His third wife was Richard, daughter of John Botar of Tiverton, widow of Mr. Walwood of the same, by whom he had issue George, who had issue Roger, whose daughter by her marriage brought Tiverton-castle into a branch of the family of Burgin.

This gentleman living there, was buried in the church at Tiverton aforesaid, where is erected to his memory a fair monument, adorned with his arms and quarterings; and inscribed with this epitaph.¹⁷

Sacrum Memoriae Generosissimi
Viri Rogeri Giffardi Armigeri.

Annorum quondam Giffardi, membrum Regium.
Hic sepulchrum Charters, Terra soluta suis
Miles erat Giffardi, Dominus de Brightley Rogerus.
Rexibus & Regibus, Fidis ac fidei.
Christus pium Titulum Natum Generosum, Georgium.
Natus equitibus de Aiton, Anna Stueclis fuit.
Christus externis militum Spectabilis ire,
Mentis & internis gravis maior erat.
Civitate Amicitia constantis, & Civitate Agrorum
Summus, Egenorum Curam amantem, fuit.
Erat de B. s. generosus Conspicue Natus,
Nepotibus suis, & perennia gloria sua.
Erat in rebus militum, remanens, secundus,
Hic Partem suam commendat Regi.
Sepulchrum suum hic, quod compleverat annis,
Hic, & solam Civitate reddidit Ossa Soli.

Civitate & Sepulchrum de Tiverton, Ottonis.

ANNO D. M. DC. LXXII.
MENSE APRILII.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS name appears to have been first borne by Walter, Earl of Longueville, in Normandy, who, on the death of his brothers, attended the Conqueror into England, and was by him rewarded with the earldom of Buckingham, and the territorial honor of Giffard, comprising lands and lordships in thirteen different counties of England. He died in 1102, and on his tomb at Longueville is called, *Seymns Giffardum*.

His male descendants failing in the person of Walter, the second Earl of Buckingham, in the reign of Henry II. Robert, the son of Ralph de Teniers and Robert Fitz-Gilbert, whose mother Robert's Giffard, was daughter of the first Earl Walter, took the surname of his great grandfather, but the vast possessions in Normandy and England, were divided between the powerful houses of Clare and Marshall, descended from Gilbert Fitz-Gilbert, the eldest son of Robert Giffard and Richard Fitz-Gilbert.

This Robert was settled at Wiltonston in Devonshire, in the reign of Henry II. Bartholomew Giffard, who married the heiress of Halsbury, was his great grandson.

Sir Walter Giffard of Wear, and Sir Roger Giffard of Aulascombe, the elder brothers of Bartholomew, dying without issue male, the name continued in the Halsbury branch, according to Sir William Pince, through eight descents, to the time of King Henry VIII. when the estate of Brightleigh was acquired by the marriage of Sir Roger Giffard, third son of John Giffard of Halsbury, with the heiress of John Cusston.

Thenceforward the pedigree of the Brightleigh family, is traced by Pince to his own time, and of the Halsbury Giffards is to be found in Pile and Risdon; from them it appears that John, the elder brother of Sir Roger, had by his wife, the daughter of Walter of Assendige, a son Thomas, who married Margaret Mince, sister of George, Duke of Albemarle, and had issue John, who by Anne, daughter of Simon of Tonnish, had two sons: Thomas, who died in 1595, without issue, and John, who married Elizabeth Tremane, and had issue two sons: Thomas, who died in 1648, leaving an only daughter, Katherine, who died soon after unmarried, and John Giffard, who married a daughter of Champernowne, and dying without issue, left Halsbury to Roger, the son of John Giffard, as is related by Pince.

The descendants of Sir Roger Giffard of Brightleigh thus become the principal stock; their pedigree is traced by Pince down to his own time, to which it is only necessary to add, that from a younger son of John Giffard and Honora Earl, William Giffard, the celebrated translator of Juvenal, is descended to be descended—this opinion is strengthened by many concurring circumstances, and is only controverted by the difference in spelling the name, but this does not amount to a contradiction—the true mode of spelling is, certainly Giffard, and it is invariably written in Domesday-book—the Saxon chronicle, *Ordinum Viri, Gualterus Gemstonis*, in the Earl of Buckingham's tomb at Longueville, and all the monumental inscriptions of the family in Devonshire, save in Parkham church only excepted, in memory of Thomas Giffard, who died in 1595, while in the child's father, the name is spelt Giffard.

When Pince wrote, Brightleigh, as we have seen, was possessed by John, and Halsbury by Roger, the sons of his hero Colonel John Giffard. John of Brightleigh, by his first marriage, with Susanna Bampfylde, had two sons, John and Capiston. Capiston died unmarried in 1691, his brother died in 1724, leaving by Mary Clotworthy, an only daughter, who married Mr. Courtenay of Moland, and died without issue.

By his second marriage with Frances Fane, daughter of the Hon. Doctor William Fane, fourth son of Francis, the first Earl of Westmorland, and of that name, he had two sons and a daughter: 1 Henry, 2 Cusston, and Frances. Henry married Marina, daughter of Edward Hall, Judge of the Admiralty and treasurer of Virginia, by whom, who died in 1733, he had issue three sons, John, Roger, and Henry, and left her a widow in 1735. Cusston survived his elder brothers, and by the will of his father, who died in 1719, succeeded to the estate of Brightleigh, and the greater part of the family property, he was drowned in the Torrings, in 1749, and left the estates to his co-heiresses, of whom only two were sold, and whose families are now extinct.

Roger Giffard of Halsbury, the younger son of Colonel John Giffard, dying in 1715, without issue, bequeathed the estate of Halsbury to his great nephew Roger, the second son of Henry. Roger married Elizabeth, daughter of John Giffard of Clare, and having by her a numerous and heedless family, since Halsbury is the celebrated adventurer, Benjamin, on whose right it was seized by the crown, and sold to Mr. Deane of Bright, Roger died in 1763, and now of his descendants is now living, his daughter Margaret, who is 75 years of age, and childless.

John the elder, and Henry the younger brother of Roger, were both bred to the law, and successively members of the court of Deane. John resided principally at Great Torrington, but being required to attend in Dublin as a witness upon the remarkable trial of the claim to the Anglesey line and estate, he married in Irish lady, Dorcas, the daughter of Arthur Murphy of Oughterby in the county of Wickford, Esq. a gentleman descended from, and possessing part of, the patrimonial estates of Dermot McMorlagh, King of Leinster, by whom the English were introduced in Ireland. By this lady, Mr. Giffard had an only son, John, and of the city of Dublin, the family estates being given by the will of his grandfather, conveyed from the regular channel of primogeniture, the property was left to John Giffard of Great Torrington, was scintillated, and the heir of this once opulent family, having no other resource than his professional exertions, at his death in 1748, left his widow and infant son, dependent wholly upon their Irish friends.

Mrs. Giffard survived her husband about six years, and having had herself an excellent education, early im-

GILBERT, SIR HUMPHRY, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D. **GILBERT**, Sir Humphry, Knight, was born at Greenway in the parish of Brixham, 1578. R. K. a pleasant and commodious seat, of long continuance in his family; standing on the east-side of the Dart, upon a rising ground, a little mile above the town of Dartmouth in this county. It hath a delightful prospect of that river, and views the boats and barges as they pass and re-pass upon it; a large scope of lands, and the royalty of fishing and fowling are belonging to it.

This gentleman was second son of Otho Gilbert of Greenway, Esq; by Katharine his wife, daughter of Sir Philip Champerton of Modbury, Kt.^a who dying young, his relict became the second wife of Walter Raleigh of Fardel in this county, Esq; where-by he was the uterin brother of the renowned Sir Walter Raleigh, Kt.

^a Sir W. Pole, in Compt.

This progeny hath long flourished (and God grant still it may) in these parts. I suppose its settlement was at Greenway aforesaid, before it came to be possessed of Compton, where it now resides. The first I have met with of this name is Thomas, whose son Jeffery Gilbert, married Joan, daughter and co-heir of William Compton of Compton, in the parish of Marldon near Torbay in this shire; who for her partage brought him Compton, in the days of King Edward the second; which continues in their posterity unto this day.

This name heretofore was variously written (as a certain baronet of this county hath observed)^b Jilbert, Gerebert, Gislebert. In the Conqueror's book of survey, called Dooms-Day, 'tis said that 'Richardus filius Gisleberti tenet de Rege Leueston (now Limston) quod Semardus tenebat tempore Regis Edwardi.'

^b Sir J. Northcote Collection of Arms, MS.

And Robertus de Gerebert was testis to a deed made by William de Vernon Earl of Devon, in King John's days, to the church of Brumore; both which by Mr. Westcot and the baronet are applied to this antient family;^c which I could willingly acquiesce in, but that I find^d this Richard is called 'Richardus filius Gisleberti Comititis tenet Leviston.'

^c View of Dev. Compt. MS.

^d A MS. copy of Dooms-day in Pole's MSS.

^e Mr. Westcot quo prius, in Maunton.

However, it must be granted, that this family is of as antient standing in this county, as the Conquest; and if we may give credit to an author of our own^e it was here before; for so he expresly tells us, 'That Gilbert possessed lands in Ma-

planted in her son a love of literature, which, added to strong natural talents, has enabled him to surmount the difficulties of narrow circumstances, and the early loss of both his parents, and advance himself into situations of high respect.

The steady adherence of Mr. Giffard to the cherished principles of his ancestors, loyalty to the King, and attachment to the constitution in church and state, has recommended him to the favour of the loyalists of Ireland, and merited the gratitude of the Irish government. In a very difficult time he served the office of high-sheriff of the city of Dublin, and restrained by his firmness the first rising efforts of that rebellious spirit which afterwards burst out in 1798. During the whole of the last war, he served as a captain in the Royal Dublin Militia, and now commands a numerous corps of volunteers in the neighbourhood of the metropolis; he also enjoys the lucrative and important office of accountant-general of his Majesty's customs in Ireland.

Mr. Giffard has had by his wife Sarah, {daughter of William Morton of Ballynaclash, in the county of Wexford, Esq;} several children, of whom survive, Harding, barrister at law, (who married, 1808, Harriet Pennell, and has issue, Stanley-Lees, a student at the Middle Temple, London, and two daughters. He had also another son, William, who was a lieutenant in the 82d regiment, and was massacred by the rebels in the disturbances which took place in Ireland in 1798. For an account of the gallant behaviour of this loyal youth, we must refer to the historian of the Irish Rebellion. See Musgrave's Memoirs, vol. I, p. 301, 1st ed. oct. Dub.

Henry, the younger brother of John and Roger, resided near Atherington. By Mary, the daughter of Mr. Fairchild, rector of Atherington, he left several daughters and one son. Henry who died a lieutenant in the navy, leaving a son, Harry Giffard, now a lieutenant of the date of 1797, and one of those entitled to wear an honorary mark of distinction for his services in Egypt.

naton (in or near Dartmoor) in Edward the Confessor's days. They have matched as they descended down into honorable houses, as of Champnon, Croker, Hill, Chudlegh, Ager, Molineux, Pomeroy, &c. and have yielded matches to others, in particular to the noble family of the Grenvils, from whom is descended the present Right Honorable John Earl of Bath. They have married also divers daughters and heirs, as Compton, Champnon, Valetort, (whereby they touch the blood-royal) Reynward, Trenoch, Littieton alias Westcot, Kelly and others; from whose loins have proceeded many eminent persons, which were of old men of renown; such was Otho, called also Otis Gilbert, high-sheriff of this county 15 Edward 4th, 1475. And so was Sir John Gilbert, Kt. Sir Humphry's eldest brother, a person that made as great a figure in this country as most in his time; being intrusted in all the public concerns thereof among the first.

He received knighthood from the hands of that gracious princess Queen Elizabeth, (who was as careful of her honor as of her life) in the twelfth year of her reign 1570.^f He was also himself very learned, or in great esteem with those that were so: hence Mr. Hooker, chamberlain of Exeter² dedicated to him his book of the Comet.

Nor was he less eminent for his goodness, at least that part of it so acceptable to God and man, his charity; one monument whereof remains unto this day, viz. An almshouse, founded by him near the town of Newton-Bushel in this county, in the road from thence to Exeter, for three poor people; towards whose more comfortable subsistence, he gave two closes of land and 200 mares in mony to the chamber of Exeter, that four pounds per annum be quarterly paid them, as by his deed dated 31st of King Henry 8th appears.

This gentleman married the daughter of Sir Richard Chudlegh of Aslton in this county, Kt. but died without issue; he lieth interr'd in a little isle adjoining to the Lady Mary's chappel, on the south side thereof, in the upper end of the cathedral of St. Peter in Exon: where is erected to his memory a very sumptuous monument, representing his and lady's persons lying on a bed of state, curiously cut out in stone, under a noble arch, adorned with coats of arms and flourishes.

And the youngest brother to Sir Humphry, Adrian Gilbert, Esq;^h became very eminent for his skill in mines: he undertook to carry on a new load of silver in the days of Queen Elizabeth, of blessed memory, found in Comb-Martin in this county, in the lands of Richard Roberts, gentleman; but not caring to trouble himself any longer therein, he left the prosecution thereof to Sir Bevois Bulmer, Kt. who raised and refined a great quantity of that valuable metal, as was said elsewhere. But omitting these things, I shall proceed to the gentleman whom I chiefly design to insist upon, Sir Humphry Gilbert, Knight.

What the particular employment of his younger years was I do not find; but plain it is, he betook himself early to sea-affairs; in which he became very expert and famous. He was, as our antiquariesⁱ characterize him, an excellent hydrographer, and no less skilful mathematician; of an high and daring spirit, though not equally favored of fortune: yet the large volume of his vertues may be read in his noble enterprizes: the great design whereof, was to discover the remote countries of America, and to bring off those salvages from their diabolical superstitions, to the embracing the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Christ; for which his zeal deserves an eternal remembrance.

To further these his pious intentions, a large commission was granted unto him by Queen Elizabeth, To take possession of, and inhabit such unknown and remote lands, as were not already seized on by any christian prince.

His first voyage was undertaken by himself, to his great charge and hazard, being but a younger brother; and was almost overthrown in the prime, by the failure of divers of the adventurers in their contracts and promises.

Though in this he fail'd in a great measure of his expectation, yet being of a noble resolution,

^f Sir. W. Pole
in reign of Q
Eliz. in Surv. of
Dev.
^g In Synops.
Dev. in his own
Life, MS.

^h Mr. Weste.
View of Devon
in Comb Mart.
MS.

ⁱ Risd. & West.
in Greenway,
MS.

resolution, he was not daunted; and so proceeded to a second voyage; wherein he made great discoveries, and gave name to a certain fretum (as I take it) in the northern seas, called Gilbert's-Streights unto this day. Yet, nor now, could he effect his design, of planting any colony in those foreign countries, being forced to return; nor could good David heretofore in building the temple, although God graciously accepted of his pious purposes; as we hope he did Sir Humphry's.

³ Sir W. Pole's
Surv. of Dev.
in Kts. under
Q. Eliz.

However, his deportment and conduct herein was such, that his great mistress Queen Elizabeth (with whom he was in special favor) an. 1577,³ was pleased to confer upon him the honor of knighthood; and as a badge of her particular grace, she gave him a golden anchor with a large pearl at the beak; which he ever after wore in his breast, as a singular honor. But a better jewel than that was her Majesty pleased to bestow upon him, and that was one of her maids of honor, Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Ager of Kent, Kt. by whom he had a numerous offspring: of which more hereafter.

⁴ Sir J. Nath.
Voyage's, print.
8vo, 1691, pag.
17.
⁵ Purch. Pilg.
v. 5, l. 3, c. 1,
p. 443.

A third time did this brave commander Sir Humphry Gilbert set forth to sea, out of Causam-Bay near Plymouth, and that was June 11th 1583; at the instigation of Secretary Walsingham,⁴ and by the leave and admittance of the Muscovy Company,⁵ he sailed to Newfoundland and the great river of St. Lawrence in Canada; which he took possession of and seized the same to the crown of England; and invested the Queen in an estate for two hundred leagues in length, by cutting a turf and rod after the antient custom of England. So that to this gentleman's conduct and travel is owing the first settlement of the fishing trade in Newfoundland, that hath been so highly advantageous to our own, and many other kingdoms and nations ever since.

But I must leave many of Sir Humphry's worthy actions vail'd with silence and oblivion; for no other reason, I must confess, than this satisfactory one, as not coming to my hand: And so I hasten to his last voyage, wherein he suffered shipwreck, and launched out into the vast ocean of eternity; in which are so many strange and remarkable circumstances, as that the relation of them, I am apt to believe, will not appear tedious to my reader.

⁶ Mr. Radon's
Surv. of Dev.
in Greenw.
MS.

Being now again on the coasts of Newfoundland,⁶ and necessaries beginning to fail, he was perswaded to make home for England, after many noble actions and attempts made in his voyage: but before he could be brought to resolve on this, he had lost his best ship, that was the admiral to his little fleet. Precedent whereunto strange voices were said to be heard by the watch, and those that stood at the helm; of which there have been many examples of a like nature both by sea and land.

He had now but two ships left, and they but of small force, to wit, the Golden Hinde of forty tonns, and the Squirrel of ten; into which last, the general, notwithstanding many perswasions to the contrary, would needs go himself; and as they changed their course to return for England, at the very instant of winding about, there passed between them towards the land (strange, and yet confidently averred to be true) a very lion (so their seeming) in shape, hair, and colour; not swimming after the manner of a beast, by moving his feet, but rather gliding upon the surface of the water, with his whole body in sight; nor did he dive under water and rise again, as dolphins, porpoises, and other such fishes are seen to do, but boldly shewed himself above water, notwithstanding the mariners presented themselves in open view to amuse him; and thus he passed along, turning his head to and fro, yawning and gaping wide as he went: and to give them a farewell, coming against the Hinde, he sent forth an horrible voice, roaring like a lion. Which spectacle all plainly saw, and beheld it so far as they were able to discern, as men prone to wonder at so strange a thing.

This apparition passed, there instantly followed a grievous and violent storm, which made the waves rise so high, and rage so horribly, that all hopes of safety had already left them.

The general, nothing daunted, with his book in his hand, (most likely the Holy Bible or the Common-prayer) cried out aloud to his company, in these words, ‘ We are so near to heaven here at sea, as at land.’

This speech, as became a soldier resolute in Christ Jesus, (rather wondering than affrighted) to the comfort of his company, he oftentimes repeated; until at last he was swallowed up of the waves. Tho’ the other ship, it seems, with some of his crew, was preserved, and returned safely into England; from some of which this relation may be supposed to come.

What power that ‘roaring lion the Devil’ (as he is called in sacred writ) that malignant enemy of mankind, had in those days on the natives of that country, is now vulgarly known. His time, as he well foresaw, being by this christian captain’s means, like to be short, he effected what ruin and desolation, both to him and others, by raising storms and tempests, possibly he could. Which can be no way incredible to a sober christian, when he calls to mind, that St. Paul himself hath given him the title of, ‘the prince of the power of the air,’ Eph. ii. 2. But he is now, by the special goodness of God, tied up within streighter bounds there (as well as elsewhere) than formerly; the gospel of our blessed Saviour being preached in New-England, Virginia Newfoundland, and most other places in those countries.

Farther, what may not be omitted, was the ingenious devise and noble motto (speaking a brave mind) which Sir Humphry wore in his breast. His devise was,

Mars and Mercury conjoyn’d by a cross. The motto underneath was, ‘Quid Non?’

All which seems to declare, this great captain’s mind was this, ‘That there is nothing too difficult for Wisdom and Valor to undertake and perform, if accompanied with Christ’s assistance.’ Quid non? What is there, which a noble and gallant spirit may not hope to atchieve by the blessing of the Lord Jesus? Or else (what may relate to his pious zeal of propogating the faith of our blessed Saviour in foreign countries) it may import this much, ‘That all our wisdom and valor ought to unite and centre in promoting and defending the honor of the cross of Christ.’ Hence I find the learned in that ingenious faculty do acknowledg,^o That the bearing the cross in our coat-armor, is the most honorable charge to be found in heraldry; which, among christians especially, might serve to honest this gentleman’s witty devise.

^o Guill. Display of Herald, s. 2, c. 7.

This noble knight’s lively effigies is yet remaining in his grand-nephew’s house at Compton, Humphry Gilbert, Esq; which I have there seen, in this figure; the one hand holdeth a general’s truncheon, and the other is laid on the globe of the world, Virginia is written over; on his breast hangs the golden anchor, with the pearl at peak; and underneath are these verses: which, tho’ none of the best, may here supply the place of an epitaph.

Here may you see the portraict of his face,
Who for his country’s honor oft did trace
Along the deep; and made a noble way
Unto the growing fame, Virginia.

The picture of his mind, if ye do crave it,
Look upon vertue’s picture, and ye have it.

Having thus given a relation of the brave, but unfortunate end of this great captain, it may not be ungrateful to give a brief account of his issue and posterity.

He married, as was said before, Anne, the daughter of Sir Anthony Ager of Kent, Kt. by whom he had nine sons and one daughter.

His eldest son was Sir John Gilbert of Greenway and Compton, Kt. a brave and expert soldier; who was taken off by death, that inveterate enemy to great worth, in his younger years: when he gave not only hopes, but (as one who knew him testifies)^p full assurance of great sufficiencies, to do his prince and his country service. The same author tells us elsewhere,^q that he was *custos rotulorum* of Devon; tho’ I am apt

^p Mr. Westcote, Surv. of Devon in Greenw.

^q In his Poet. to

to think this would be found more true, in relation to the forementioned Sir John Gilbert; he married the daughter of Sir Richard Molineux of Shefton, Kt.^r (tho' where that place is, I do not find) but died 6 R. Jac. 1,^s without leaving any issue of his body: as did all his brethren, unto the last, whose name was Ralegh Gilbert; who by the daughter and heir of Kelley, left issue Ager Gilbert, Esq; who by — his wife, the daughter of Edm. Walrond of Bovey near Culliton in this county, Esq; had issue Humphry Gilbert now of Compton, Esq; who by Joan his wife, eldest daughter of Roger Pomeroy of Sandridge, Esq; (the lineal heir of the antient and noble family of the Pomeroyes) hath issue three sons, John, (*Note 1.*) Humphry, and Ralegh, (whom I pray God render no less eminent than their ancestors) and one daughter, named Elizabeth. (*Note 2.*)

^r Sir W. Pole
in Compt.
^s Ib. in Knts.
of Dev. in K.
Jan. 1.

The present gentleman hath parted with this antient seat of Greenway, and taketh up his habitation at Compton, lying in the parish of Marldon, near the mouth of Torbay; one of whose ancestors built the church belonging to that parish; which is a very handsome and uniform pile: whose coat armour may be seen in several of the windows thereunto belonging, which was emblazoned before.

The motto, savoring of a mind filled with inflexible vertue, is this;

‘Mallem Mori, quàm Mutare.’ I'll rather die, than change.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) JOHN married Ann, daughter of Richard Courtenay (son of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham-Castle) by whom he had John, Ann, Catherine, Pomeroy, Henrietta Maria, Elizabeth, Margaret, Courtenay, Urania, Johan, Humphry, and Lucy. John died unmarried. Pomeroy married Mary, daughter of Edmund Williams of Plymouth, by whom he had Mary, Pomeroy, Roger Pomeroy, Elizabeth, Edmund, Walter Raleigh, John, and Lucretia. Pomeroy and Roger Pomeroy died unmarried. Edmund married Ann, daughter of Henry Garnet of Bristol, by whom he had Ann Clayton, Catharine Hodgson, John Pomeroy, Elizabeth Garnett, Henry Garnett, Mary, Walter Raleigh, Edmund Williams, Ann Garnett, Roger Pomeroy, Lucy, Francis Yarde, and Frances Isabella.

(2) About the year 1604 John Gilbert branched off from the old stock at Compton, and settled at Bletchington in the county of Sussex; and in the year 1705, Nicholas Gilbert marrying the daughter of Sir Nicholas Eversfield of East Bourne in the same county, removed thither, where his family have resided ever since. Charles Gilbert, now of East Bourne, being the direct descendant of this branch.

GILES, SIR EDWARD, KT.

GILES, Sir Edward, Kt. was born at Bowdon in the parish of Totnes in this county, about the year of God's incarnation 1580: A pleasant and handsom seat, standing on a great ascent, near a mile distance from the town, south-west thereof. It had sometime owners of its name; John de Bowdon had his dwelling there an. 8 K. Edw. 2d;^a after this, though not immediately, it became the possession of Giles; William Giles of Totnes purchased the same about the beginning of the reign of K. Hen. 8th, and made it the seat of his family, where the name flourished ever since, unto the year 1670, or thereabout; when John Giles, Esq; deceased, and left this estate unto Mary, his only daughter and heir, lately married unto Sir Richard Gipps of — in the county of Suffolk, Kt.

Flor. A. D. 1604. R. R. Jac. 1.

^a Sir W. Pole's MS. of Devon in Bowdon.

It hath a fair barten belonging to it, lying partly in the parish of Totnes, and partly in the parish of Ashprington, and is invested also with many priviledges, having a royalty on the river Dart, not far from, annexed unto it by K. Hen. 8th's grant^b which royalty afterward in K. Edw. 6th's time, was also granted to the honorable family of Seymour of Berry-castle, which stands on the opposite ripe of that river: Whereupon a law-suit commenced between the two families, which was afterward amicably composed, to a mutual satisfaction of both parties; but the terms were to my author unknown.

^b Risdon.

Though this family for the most part resided at Bowdon, yet it had another gentile seat belonging to it; for upon the surrender of abby lands into the King's hands, in K. Hen. 8th's days, Sir Edward Giles's ancestor purchased from the crown those of Dean Prior in this county, which in the days of K. Hen. 3d were settled^c by the gift of Sir William Fitz-Stephen on the priory of Plimpton; hence it took the denomination, which it continues this day, of Dean-Prior. This place John Giles, Esq; beautified with a large park, and a very handsome house; to the erecting whereof there is this observable, which redounds to the honor of his memory this day, that the said John Giles began building of the house, and setting up the walls about his park, in the time of a very great dearth; whereby hundreds of poor men, so my author,^d were daily fed at his table, who else together with their families, in probability, would have perished for want. This is now become the possession of Edward Yard of Churchton-Court, Esq.

^c Sir W. Pole in Dean-Prior.

^d Risdon.

But leaving these things, I shall proceed to a nearer consideration of the gentleman in hand. Sir Edward Giles being of an active and vigorous spirit, could not be confined within the compass of an island; wherefore leaving, when yet but young, his father's house and native country, he travelled beyond the seas, and the Low-Countries at that time being the scene of war, and the academy of military discipline, he entred himself a soldier, and trayl'd a pike in her Majesty's service, Q. Elizabeth of glorious memory there, for several years together.

Near upon or soon after her decease, he returned into England; and being now an accomplished gentleman (for we may observe in our own age, that the camp is able to accomplish nigh as well as the court) having obtained reputation for his conduct and behaviour abroad, he was taken notice of in the court of England when he came home; and tho' then but young and his father living, yet had the honor of knight-hood conferred upon him by K. Jam. 1st, at the time of his coronation,^e an. 1604.

^e Sir W. Pole.

Soon after this, Sir Edward Giles returned into his own country; where his father, more jocularly than seriously, received him with great ceremony; saluted him with his title of Sir Edward Giles at every word, and by all means would place him above him, as one dignified with the more honorable degree; until at length enquiring of him, 'Sir Edward, pray tell me,' said the old gentleman, 'who must discharge the

the

the fees and charges of your knighthood and honor?' Being answered, 'That he hoped he would be pleased to do that.' 'Nay! then,' says the old gentleman, 'come down Sir Edward Giles, and sit beneath me again, if I am he that must pay for thy honor.'

The good old gentleman deceasing, Sir Edward coming full and whole into a fair and flourishing estate, lived in great reputation at his seat at Bowdon; and in the 11th year of his reign, he had by K. Jam. 1st of pious memory, the whole power of the county of Devon put into his hands; in which honorable office he was so generous and noble in his liveries, expences, and otherways, that though in other instances of greatness he excelled most others of his rank and quality, in this he excelled himself.

He was always returned one of the burgesses to serve the town of Totnes in parliament, in every election, during the reign of K. Jam. 1st, and K. Char. 1st, unto the time of his death; wherein he always approved himself a good subject and a true patriot, in the right notion of the word, not serving the country to the disservice of the crown, but he had an equal eye to the right and intrest of both, giving to Cæsar the things that were Cæsar's and to the country, the things that were the country's.

How great his regard and concern for religion was, the best ornament of a gentleman, is partly to be inferred from his entertaining, in his family, of that eminently pious and learned divine, Dr. Barnabas Potter, afterward Lord Bishop of Carlile, whom he presented to the benefice of Dean-Prior. In grateful testimony of the sense of his obligations, Dr. Potter dedicated unto Sir Edward Giles a sermon he printed, which was preached at Berry-Pomeroy, at the funeral of Sir Edward Seymour of Berry-castle, the first baronet of the name; wherein he makes mention of the pious as well as generous disposition of this his great friend, in whose house at Bowdon he at that time sojourned, while he was lecturer in the town of Totnes.

Sir Edward Giles was once immoderately with the bonds of matrimony; he married Mary the daughter and sole heir of Edmund Drew of Haine, relict of Walter Northcot of Uton, Esq;^f but having no issue by her, he endeavored to preserve his name and family by his uncle's son, who married a daughter of the honorable family of Carew of Bicklegh, by whom he had several children, tho' not one male among them all survives this day. What is very remarkable, so generous was Sir Edw. Giles, tho' but to a kinsman (what many nigardly imprudent parents refuse to their own sons, which too frequently makes them verify that of the poet,^g

Filius ante diem, patrios inquit in annos——

The son before the day doth oft enquire
Into the age of his slow parting sire.)

that he settled upon him, in his lifetime, the barten of Bowdon, and the manor of Ashprington; and removing his own family from thence to make way for him, he retired to his house at Dean-Prior aforesaid, where he spent the remainder of his days; and departing this mortal life in the year of our Lord God 1637,^h he was interred, Dec. 28th, in the south isle belonging to that parish-church; where in the wall over the chancel door, is erected to his memory and his lady's, who was there buried also Jan. 26th 1642, a very fair monument, viz. The statue of the defunct cut in stone, cloathed in armor richly gilded, kneeling on a cushion of the same before a marble desk, with his hands erect in devout posture. On the other side of the desk, is the figure of his lady cut in stone, in mourning habit, upon her knees also, with her hands lifted up.

On either side are two pillars of polished marble, with gilded capitals; and over all,

^f Mr. Westc. MS. of Dev. in Bow. and in his Ped. MS.

^g Hor. Epist.

^h Ex Regist. Paroch.

all, his coat of arms, with crest and mantling cut in stone. Beneath, in two fair tables of black marble, was this inscription in letters of gold, now almost washed out by the sponge of Time; which I shall here insert to preserve it from utter oblivion.

No trust to metals nor to marbles, when
These have their fate, and wear away as men;
Times, titles, trophies, may be lost and spent;
But Vertue rears the eternal monument.
What more than these can tombs or tomb-stones pay?
But here's the sun-set of a tedious day;
These two asleep are, I'll but be undrest
And so to bed; pray wish us all good rest.

The author of this epitaph was Mr. Herrick, at that time vicar of the parish of Dean-Prior, and very aged; but in his youth he had been an eminent poet, as his printed works declare.

GLANVIL, SIR JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1589.

^a Ath. Oxon.
vol. 2, p. 720.

^b Dugd. Bar.
v. 1, p. 423.

^c Idem ib.

^e A. MCLXXX.
Ran. de Glan-
vil Constitutus
Summus Justi-
ciarius totius
Angliæ Dugd.
Chr. Ser. p. 4.

^e Ath. Oxon.
ubi. sup. in
Fast.

^f Dugd. Orig.
p. 254.

^g Dugd. Chron.
p. 100.

GLANVIL, Sir John, one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas, was a native of this county, born in the famous town of Tavestock, in the western parts thereof; being the third-son of John Glanvil, of that place.* Which John Glanvil, descended from Halwel-house in the parish of White-Church, not far from the town aforesaid; the most antient dwelling of this family, in this shire; having been in the name for more than three hundred years, as by deeds relating to that estate may be seen, and still so continueth. [This account I received from an intelligent person, Mr. G. D. of Tavestock, in a letter dated July 29, 1695.]

How antient and honorable this name hath been in England, they, who in the least are acquainted with the history and antiquities, cannot be ignorant. Ranulph de Glanvil was a great man in William the Conqueror's time; and his grandson of the same name, was a greater in the days of King Henry the second: for he was a baron of parliament,^b and at that time so well skilled in the laws of the realm, that he was one of the justices itinerant, who were sent by that King into the counties of Nottingham, Derby, York, &c. in the 25th year of his reign.^c And in the year after this, he was advanced to that highly honorable office of justice of all England.^d

Now, as if a genius for the law were propagable to posterity, many of this name have been very highly eminent for their profound skill in that honorable profession. That this our Judg Glanvil descended from the noble family of his name aforementioned, may be probable enough; though I have not been able to get information sufficient to deduce his pedigree in a direct line from thence: omitting therefore any such attempt, I shall proceed to what is more plain and certain.

This gentleman, being a younger brother, we need not account it strange, that the education of his youth was no higher at first, than that of an attorney at law;^e so that he missed the advantages of spending some time in the university, which might have proved afterward very greatly useful to him: this was his misfortune, and it might not be his fault; which I mention, not in the least to disparage the memory of the great man, but rather for his honor; that from so low a footing, he could mount up to such high preferments in the state: For, if notwithstanding this disadvantage, he grew so eminent? How much more, so may we well suppose, he would have been, had he enjoyed so great a priviledg as that of an university-education?

Now, although he was bred a clerk, yet he took care to enter himself betimes a student of the honorable society of Lincoln's-Inn; where come at length, he applied his studies with that diligence, that he became in time the great ornament thereof. He was first called to the bar; and some years after that, viz. anno 31 Q. Eliz. 1589, he was chosen Lent-Reader in his house: but being at the same time summoned to the degree of serjeant at law, he read in the autumn following.^f

Now advanced to so high degree, he adorned it with such reputation, that he was thought worthy to be preferred higher, from the violet to the scarlet gown; and accordingly was made one of the justices of the Common-Pleas, June 30th, 1598,^g being the 40th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, of blessed memory.

In this honorable station this reverend person did not long continue; for he died about two years after; as in the sequel hereof may more fully appear.

In the mean time let us consider him as to the place of his abode, his marriage, his issue, and his merit; and so conclude.

First, for the place of his residence; while in the country, it was mostly at the abby of Tavestock, joyning unto the town of that name, then in an habitable condition; but since much demolished. Tho' it seems, he purchased the barton of Killworthy, situate

situate in the same parish, about a mile from the town; where his son Sir Francis Glanvil, Kt. erected a gentile house for his own habitation; which at his death he left unto his posterity.

Secondly, For his marriage; it was with the daughter of — Skirret, who proved a fruitful vine by the walls of his house; and brought him three sons and four daughters: Of whom I shall speak under the

Third head, his issue. His eldest son was Francis, (afterwards Sir Francis Glanvil, Kt.) who by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Crymes, Esq; left issue Francis Glanvil, Esquire, who died without issue; whereby his estate came to his sister's daughter, by her husband William Kelley; who being married unto Ambrose Maneton, Esq; (tho' she died without issue by him) brought Killworthy to that worthy gentleman, who now maketh it his habitation.^b

His second son was John Glanvil, a very eminent person, afterward advanced to the degree of serjeant at law, and knighted; as may hereafter more fully appear.

His third son was Thomas Glanvil; of whom I find nothing farther recorded, than that he died without issue; as for what appears to the contrary.

His daughters were these, and thus disposed of;

Mary the eldest, was married unto Sir Edward Estcourt, Kt. Dionisia the second, became the wife of Thomas Polewheelee, Esq. Alice the third, died unmarried. Joan the fourth, became the wife of Sampson Heele, Esq.

From his issue, I proceed lastly to his merit. He was not only skilled in the deep and more recondite points of the law, but he was also a great lover of justice and integrity; being careful in his place, to hold the ballances intrusted to him (as became him) with an even and steady hand; not inclining to either side, out of awe or dread, out of favor or affection: he would not oppress the small to please the great; but administered justice, according to his oath, indifferently to all, with that uprightness and honesty, as one conscious to himself, he must one day come to judgment, and have all his judgments judged over again.

This learned judg dying at Tavestock aforesaid, July the 27th, 1600, was interr'd in the parish church thereunto belonging; where is erected to his memory, a very fair monument, so lively representing his person, in his scarlet robes, that some at their first entrance into one of the doors there, (against which it stands) have been surprized at the sight, supposing it had been living.

Which monument now is fallen much into decay; and pity it is, but the surviving relations of this honorable person should do his memory that right, to repair it again. However, there are still remaining three marble tables, on which are these inscriptions found.

In the middle towards the top is this;

Honoratæ Sacrum Memoriae Johannis Glanvil, Unius quondam Justiciariorum de Communi Banco. Qui Merito factus Judex, summo cum Labore administravit Justiciam; Justiciâ conservavit Pacem; Pace expectavit Mortem; & Morte invenit requiem, 27 die July Ann. Dom. M. D. C.

Underneath, on the one side, are these words;

Statum erat hoc Monumentum Anno Dom. 1615. Impensis Dominæ Aliciæ Godolphin viduæ, prius Uxoris Ejusdem Johannis Glanvil, renuptæ, verò Francisco Godolphin Militi, jam etiam defuncto. Quæ peperit fidem Johannis vero suo, & 7 Liberos. Quorum nomina & Connubia, proxima Tabula suo ordine continentur.

Underneath, on the other, are these;

1. Maria defuncta, nupta Edwardo Estcourt Armig. postea Militi. 2. Franciscus, qui duxit in Uxorem Elizabetham filiam Willielmi Crymes Armig. 3. Dionisia nupta

^b The family of Manaton is extinct. The estate of Killworthy is now (1809) the property of the Duke of Bedford. Ed.

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

Thomæ Polewheelee Armig. 4. Johannes qui duxit in Uxorem, Winifredam filiam
 Wilielmi Burchier Armig. 5. Alicia defuncta innupta. 6. Johanna nupta Sampson.
 Hele Armig. 7. Thomas.

I shall crave leave here to add, That in the same isle is an honorary monument
 erected to Queen Elizabeth, containing the effigies of that most renowned princess,
 with this epitaph also inscribed on it; which, for the excellency thereof, comprizeing
 much in few, but well couch't words, and her Majesty's relation to this county by
 extraction, I shall here subjoyn, tho found in several other places.

If ever royal vertues crown'd a crown,
 If ever mildness shin'd in majesty,
 If ever honor honored renown,
 If ever courage dwelt with courtesy,
 If ever princess put all princes down
 For temperance, prowess, prudence, equity,
 This! This was she, that in despite of death
 Lives still ador'd, admired Elizabeth.
 Spain's rod, Rome's ruin, Netherland's relief;
 Heaven's gem, Earth's joy, World's wonder, Nature's chief.

GLANVIL, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

GLANVIL, Sir John, Knight, and serjeant at law, was born at Tavestock (that fruitful seed-plot of eminent and famous men) in this county. He was the second son of Judg Glanvil, aforementioned, an honorable and worthy person. Flor. A. D. 1640. R. R. Car. 1.

This gentleman had not the advantage, when young, of any academical education;^a but was (as his father before him, and many since) bred an attorney; and afterwards studying the law in Lincoln's-Inn, with the help of his father's notes, he became a great proficient. Ath. Ox. vol. 2, East. p. 720.

When he was a counsellor of some years standing, he was elected recorder of Plymouth, and burgess for that place to serve in several parliaments. In the 5th of K. Ch. 1st, he was Lent-reader^b of his house; and on the 20th of May 1637,^c he was advanced to the state and degree of serjeant at law: at which time having engaged himself to the more faithful service of the King (for in several parliaments before he had been no great friend to the prerogative) he was elected speaker for that parliament, which began at Westminster, April 13th, 1640; in which he shewed himself active, to promote the King's interest and desires to his utmost power. b Dudg. Orig. Jurid. p. 255. c Id. in Chron. Ser. p. 111.

On the 6th of July, the same year, he was^d constituted one of the King's serjeants at law, being esteemed an excellent orator, a great lawyer, and an ornament to his profession.^e On the 7th of Aug. 1641, he received the honor of knighthood from his Majesty at White-hall. Afterwards, when the King was forced to leave the parliament, he followed him to Oxford, and was very serviceable to him in many respects: at what time, viz. an. 1643, Jan. 31, he, together with a great many other eminently loyal and worthy gentlemen, was in a public convocation actually created doctor of the civil law. d Ibid. e Ath. Ox. vol. 2, p. 720.

After this, in the year 1645, he was disabled from being a member of the parliament sitting at Westminster, for his delinquency, as 'twas then called; so that retiring to his home, after the King's cause declined, he was committed to prison, where he continued several years; until by making his composition, he was released in 1648.

A gentleman he was,^f that had so much deliberation and weight in every thing he spoke, that he was heard with much respect in all the parliaments, whereof he was either member or speaker; steering prudently and watchfully in all their weighty consultations and debates; collecting judiciously and readily the sense of that numerous assembly, propounding the same seasonably, and in apt questions for their final resolutions; and presenting their conclusions and declarations with truth and life, light and lustre, and full advantage upon all occasions, as a man of an excellent judgment, temper, spirit, and elocution; till the last and long one, when those men, for whose liberties of voting he had argued formerly,^g allowed him not the liberty of his vote; when he urged that law against them, which he had, when they were more moderate in their courses, urged for them. Wherefore he retired with above half the sober members to Oxford; where having discharged his conscience, he returned to London to suffer for it. He that suffered patiently imprisonment on shipboard, for speaking his mind freely in some state-points, against a boundless prerogative, 1626: suffered as quietly six several hard imprisonments (one of which was two years in the Tower) for declaring himself as honestly in some law points against a treasonable popularity: till the good man, true to his honest principles of loyalty, was against the will of the lower-house, who yet laid no charge against him, bailed by the upper-house; shining the brighter for being so long eclipsed: insomuch, when that ignorant faction did not think him worthy to be a common-lawyer, the university of Oxford, thought him f Lloyd's Loy. Suffer. p. 585. g An. 1627, 1628, 1629, 1630. worthy

worthy to be a doctor of the civil law, and chose him her burges in one of the usurping time's pseudo-parliaments. It was his honor that he was then chosen to represent an university in parliament; and it was his integrity, that he was not then admitted. He suffered in the cause of all Englishmen; and pleaded the cause of many of them, particularly my Lord Craven's, though banish'd, and Sir John Stawel's, though a prisoner.

Besides his exemplary loyalty and integrity, which were so conspicuous in him, he was such an instance of fraternal love and pious generosity, as will hardly find a parallel in history, which for the rareness of it I shall here exhibit, as I find it at large related in a famous author.^h

^a Burnet's Life of Hale.

This gentleman's father, judg Glanvil, had a fair estate, which he intended to have settled on his eldest son; but he proving a vicious young man, and there appearing no hopes of his recovery, the old gentleman settled it on this Sir John, the younger son. Upon his father's death, the eldest son finding that what he had before look'd on as the threatenings only of an angry parent, was now too certainly come to pass, became melancholy; and that by degrees wrought so great a change on him, that what his father could not prevail in while he lived, was now effected by the severity of his last will and testament after he was dead.

His brother, the gentleman of whom we are treating, observing the reality of the change, resolved in himself what to do. So he called him, with many of his friends together to a feast; and after other dishes had been served up to the dinner, he ordered one that was covered to be set before his brother; and desired him to uncover it. Which he doing, the company was surprised to find it full of writings: whereupon he told them, that he was now to do what he was sure his father would have done, if he had lived to see that happy change which they now all saw in his brother; and therefore he here freely restored to him the whole estate. A mighty example of a generous and just disposition. This gentleman also was afterward honored with knighthood, under the title of Sir Francis Glanvil.

To this eminent serjeant's other good actions which he did, we may annex this also, that he was very instrumental in bringing the famous Sir Mathew Hale, afterwards lord chief justice of the King's Bench, to be a lawyer; and we are farther told, that the honor of reclaiming him from the idleness of his former course of life, is due unto him also. So Dr. Burn, speaking of serjeant Glanvil, 'Since that worthy serjeant was so instrumental in the happy change that followed in the course of Mr. Hale's life——'

And to let you see farther, how excellent Serjeant Glanvil was with his tongue, there are several things extant under his name. As,

I. Enlargements and Aggravations upon the sixth, seventh, and eighth Articles against George Duke of Buckingham, an. 1626. To be seen in Rushworth's Collections under that year.

II. A Speech at a general Committee of both Houses, 23d of May 1628. Wherein he delivers the Reasons of the Commons House, why they cannot admit of the propositions tendered unto them by the Lords, concerning Sovereign Power. Printed in 4to.

III. Speeches in Parliament concerning the Petition of Right.

IV. Two Speeches before the King in the House of Lords; when he was presented by the House of Commons as their Speaker, the 15th of April, 1640. In Rushworth's Collections, anno 1640.

V. A Speech in the Upper-house of Parliament, for the Redress of present Grievances, in Dec. 1640. With other things.

After the return of K. Char. 2d, he was made his serjeant also; and undoubtedly he had risen much higher had not death prevented him; for he died on the 2d day of
October

October 1661, and was buried in the church of Broad-Hinton, in Wiltshire; the manor of which he some years before had purchased, and where his grandson, John Glanvil, Esq; (an ingenuous gentleman) does at present reside.

In September 1673, Winifred, his widow, put a monument over his grave, having this inscription thereon:

Memoriæ Sacrum Johannis Glanvillii Militis, Servientis ad Legem Carolo primo & Carolo secundo, filii Johannis Glanvillii de Tavistoke in Com. Devon. tempore Reginæ Elizab. unius Justiciariorum de Communi Banco Natu secundi; Domus Communium in Parlamento nuper Prolocutoris; hujus Manerii Glanvillorum, primi Emptoris & Proprietarii. Obiit 2do die Octobris Anno Dom. 1661.

Hoc Monumentum propriis Sumptibus Posuit Winifreda Glanvil ipsius Johannis dum vixit Uxor Amantissima; nunc Vidua Mæstissima 29 die Septemb. A. D. 1673.

This worthy gentleman had issue four sons, William, John, Francis, Julius. William lived a retired life at Broad-Hinton, and served the King and country in no higher station than that of justice of the peace; he died in the 65th year of his age, and lies interred in the church of Broad-Hinton, aforesaid, where by the piety of his relict, is erected to his memory a fair monument, having this comprehensive inscription:

H. S. J. Gulielmus Glanville Armiger Joannis, Equitis Aurati, filius Primogenitus. Vir si quis alius, ad Antiquæ Probitatis, fidei, & Pietatis Norman factus. Negotiis gerendis Par; sed eorum Ambitu Major; Innocentiam Honoribus prætulit; & non alio quam Eirenarchæ Munere perfunctus; Publicæ Pacis, juxta & Privatæ Custos fidelissimus; bene latuit quo melius Viveret. Quietem, quam in vita sequebatur, Mors æqua attulit, die xi Octobris Anno Dom. M. D. C. L. X. X. X. & Sexaginta quinque annos Natum, Cælo Maturum eidem reddidit.

Uxor unanimis Francisea, claro Gibbesiorum sanguine Orta, post Viginti Sex Annos in Conjugio sine querela actos, & duplicem interea Partum, Francisci filii, qui in Bimatu obiit, & Winifredæ filiæ, quæ Carletono Stone Armig. in Matrimonio juncta Titulum hunc P.

John, the second son of Serjeant Glanvil, was a counsellor at law, a gentleman of warm and brisk parts; he married a daughter of Sir Edmund Forteseue, of Fallopit, in the county of Devon, Kt. lived mostly in the city of Exeter; and at length removing to Broad-Hinton, aforesaid, he there breathed out his last, and lies interred in the church belonging to that parish. He has yet no monument raised to his memory; though one is shortly designed him by his excellent relict, who is yet surviving. He left issue one son, John Glanvil, Esq; who now inhabits at Broad-Hinton.

The third son was Francis, a brave gentleman, who living in the unhappy times of our late civil wars, took up arms in the best cause for the best of princes, K. Charles the first. And shewing wonderful gallantry and courage in the defence of Bridg-Water, in quality of lieutenant-collonel, against the assaults of the parliament forces, he was, among many other fine gentlemen, there slain, on the one and twentieth day of July, A. D. 1645, in the eight and twentieth year of his age. His corps were interred in the church of Broad-Hinton also; or at least there is a monument erected to preserve his name and memory, on which is found inscribed this large encomiastick epitaph:

Memoriæ Francisci Glanvill Vice-Collonelli filii Johannis Glanvill equitis Aurati, Servientis Domini Regis ad Legem, & Winifredæ uxoris suæ: qui in Scotia, Belgia, Partibus Angliæ Borealibus & Wallia per Sexennium fortiter Militavit, Sæpius & graviter vulneratus. Deinde apud Bridgewater in Comitatu Somerset, cum Exercitus utriusq; Domus Parliamentariæ ad locum illum Munitissimum expugnandum congressi sunt, oblato Prælio, Exempli causa necessario, & Acerrime se inferens ante oppidum obsidentibus, Redditum ad Ripam fluminis, Mortem virilem inter pugnantem subiit, 21 die Julii Anno Ætatis suæ 28. Anno Domini 1645. Subactam Despicens

spiciens Invidiam, dum ipse è Mari & Terra (Resonante undiq; fama) ad Nubes & Sydera provectus est, Heroum cætum Aucturus, Denique sub Insigniis Familiæ Glanvillorum de Tavistock in Com. Devon. (unde Ortum Habet) hoc Monumento, Paterno hic in solo, ut vides, Decoratus est. De illo quod Conscripsit Poeta Elegiacus, credere ne dubites Spectator Candide.

Nec dedit, aut Marti Juvenem dabit Anglia Pugnax
Majorem: Sat erit, Progenisse Parem.

The fourth son was Julius, of whom I find no mention, but of his name; which induces me to believe, that he either died young, or without issue. (*Note.*)

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS conclusion is not correct. Julius, the youngest of the five sons of Serjeant Glanville, whom our author supposes to have died issueless, was in reality the only one who left issue. He had two sons, John and Julius. John was the person residing at Broadhinton, when Prince wrote, having succeeded to that estate as the nephew, and not, as is erroneously stated above, as the son of the preceding possessor. He died, unmarried, at the age of seventy-one, in the year 1735, as appears from the inscription on a monument erected to his memory in the church of St. Germans. Julius, the second son of Julius, had issue Sir John Glanville, Knight, whose son is the present Francis Glanville, Esq. of Gatchfrench, in the county of Cornwall.

GLANVIL, JOSEPH.

GLANVIL, Joseph, Chaplain in ordinary to King Charles the second, was born Flor. A. D. 1662. R. R. Car. 2. A. D. 1636, in the famous town of Plymouth in this county; some time called Sutton, q. South-Town, of its southerly site,^a which seems to have consisted heretofore of Risdon Plym. two parts, there being mention made of Sutton-Vautort, and Sutton-Prior: The laylord thereof left his name to the one, and Plimpton-Prior, to whom good part of it appertained, left his, an adjunct, to the other. His father was a merchant in that town; and by his coat-armor descended from that antient and gentile family of the name, which sometime flourished at Tavestock.

Being grown ripe for the university, Mr. Joseph Glanvil was entred a batler of Exeter-college, Oxon. Apr. 19, 1652, aged sixteen years; where he had the fortune to be put under the care of a good tutor, Mr. Samuel Conant, fellow of that house, and afterwards one of the proctors of the university, who severely disciplined him in religion, logic, and philosophy.^b Which makes it the more strange, that house being b Ath. Ox. v. 2, p. 495, 496, 497, 498. then one of the chief nurseries for youth in the university, why he should afterwards lament, that his friends had not sent him to Cambridg; because, as he used to say, the new philosophy, and the art of philosophizing, were there more easily to be learned than at Oxford; and that his first studies in Oxford did not duly qualify him for the world of action and business.

However here he tarried until he had taken the degree of batchelor of arts; and then he removed to Lincoln-college in the beginning of July 1656, where taking the degree of master of arts, in the beginning of the year 1658, he was about that time made chaplain to the famous Francis Rous, then one of Oliver's lords, and provost of Eaton-college; but he dying soon after, Mr. Glanvil returned to Oxford, and continued for a time in Lincoln-college.

After his Majesty's restoration, K. Ch. 2d, he became a conformist, and a great promoter of the new philosophy; wrote and published a book, intituled, 'The Vanity of Dogmatizing; by which he gained himself a name among the virtuosi, and was made a member of the Royal Society. At which time also he entred into holy orders, according to the church of England; and by the favor of Sir James Thinne, was presented to the vicarage of a market-town in Somersetshire, called Frome Selwood, in the beginning of Nov. 1662, in the place of John Humphry, a nonconformist minister that turned out.

In the year 1666, June the 23d, he was inducted rector of the abby church in Bath, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul: And in July 1672, he changed Frome for the rectory of Streat, with the chappel of Walton annexed in Somersetshire, with Richard Jenkins, M. A. So that by vertue of the presentation to those two churches by Thomas Thinne, Esq; (afterward barbarously murdered) Mr. Jenkins was instituted to Frome, and Mr. Glanvil to Streat and Walton, on one and the same day, Jul. 26, 1672.

About that time also, he was made one of the chaplains in ordinary to K. Ch. 2d, and at length, by the endeavors of Henry, Marquess of Worcester, since the most noble Duke of Beufort, to whom our Mr. Glanvil's wife was somewhat allied, he became one of the prebendaries of Worcester, in which dignity he was installed Jun. 22, 1678.

Having thus given an account of his dignities and preferments, I shall next lay before you his character, as it is fairly drawn by several learned authors, who knew him well. c Mr. H. Stubbs, in his Epistol. Disc. concern- ter ing Phlebot. Only it must be premised, that a certain adversary^c of his, not so gentile in this mat-

ter as might be expected from a physician and a scholar, endeavored to asperse him as an ignorant illiterate fellow, &c. But these things being spoken by a rash person, and one that was well known not to have abounded with too much good nature, did never stick upon him, and were seen to be rather the effects of envy and emulation, than of truth or sobriety.

† *Ath. Ox. v.*
2, p. 496.

Mr. Glanvil (and those that knew him will concur herein)^d was a person of more than ordinary parts; of a quick, warm, spruce, and gay fancy; and was more lucky (at least in his own judgment) in his first hints and thoughts of things, than in his after notions. He had a very tenacious memory, and was a great master of the English language, expressing himself therein with easy fluency, and in a manly, yet withal a smooth stile. He was, indeed, no great friend to Aristotle: but catch'd at all occasions, as well in his discourse, as in his writings, of depreciating that renowned master of reason and celebrated advancer of knowledg; undervaluing his philosophy, although it had been received in the schools for many ages with general approbation, and unto which himself had been so much obliged.

However, this also must be acknowledged, that he did not blame the use of Aristotle in the universities among the junior students; but did altogether disapprove the streightness and sloath of elder dijudicants, from whom a more generous temper might be expected, than to sit down in a contented despair of any further progress into science, than hath been made by that idolized sophy, and depriving themselves, and all this world, of their liberty in philosophy, by making a sacramental adherence to an heathen authority; little less than which is done in Oxford, when at their creating senior sophisters, they do upon his organon swear them, in verba Aristotelis, if not in a profane, yet in a somewhat absurd manner.

He did more especially applaud and recommend that more free and generous way (an argument of his great and large mind) of promoting learning, professed and carried on, for a while, by the Royal Society, whereof he was a member. The institution of which, its religious tendency towards the advancement of true substantial improvements, and great benefit which hath and may accrue thence to human life, he with great shew of reason defended against his learned antagonist, Henry Stubbe. As for the old way, he represented it as a bare formal scheme of empty airy notions, senseless terms, and insignificant words, fit only to make a noise, and furnish men with matter of wrangling and contention. Insomuch, he often declared, That his being trained up in that trite and beaten road, was one of the greatest unhappineses that had ever befallen him in his life.

To which testimony of the famous Mr. Anth. Wood, give me leave to add that also of Dr. Athon. Horneck, D. D. in his preface to that volume of Mr. Glanvil's Sermons, published by him after the author's death, in quarto, wherein he descants on him:

‘ The author of these discourses, Mr. Glanvil, as his wit lay out of the common road, so this genuine off-spring of his fertile brain [speaking of these sermons] soars above the common level of ecclesiastical orations. Death seem'd to envy the vast parts of so great a man; and in the ascent of his age snatch'd him away, when the learned world expected some of his greatest attempts and enterprizes. As he valued no notions that were mean and trivial; so those he hath sent abroad savor of more than an ordinary genius. His soul seemed to be spun of a finer thread than those of other mortals, and things looked with another face, when they passed through the quicker fire of his laboratory.

‘ Some curious artists, though their work is materially the same with that of meaner artificers; yet the shape they give it, and the neatness of the fabric, makes it seem a thing composed of different ingredients. Even the most obvious truths coming from our author, received a greater lustre; and that meat which familiarity made in a manner nauseous to some nicer palates, when dressed with his sauce, became more poignant, and consequently more acceptable.

‘ His discourses from the pulpit, as they were very solid, so they were (which is the grace and life of them) pathetic; and by his zeal and fervor, one might guess how big his desire unto God for Israel was, that they might be saved. Though he met with disappointments somtimes, yet he remembered he was a

Christian;

Christian; and as he was not without his crosses, so he carried himself under them like a true philosopher. His mind seemed to be serene, when things went most contrary to his wishes. And what ever storm the inconstancy and fickleness of sublunary objects threw upon him, within still he felt a calm beyond that of Socrates, when the ungrateful Athenians sent him the fatal draught to drink his death and ruin.

‘He had a mind fitted for contemplation; and his thoughts could dwell on a divine object, ’till he had suck’d out the cream and marrow. His divinity, as well as philosophy, was free from dogmatizing; and while he tied himself to no *ἀνθρώπος ἕφαρ*, he arrived to a clearer apprehension of truth and error. The divine Plato was somewhat dearer to him than the subtler Aristotle; and it can’t be otherwise, where souls long to be transformed into the image of the deity. Nothing seem’d to engross his desire so much, as the reformation of an unbelieving world; and indeed, there were few men fitter for that enterprize, God having blessed him with a considerable stock, both of reason and eloquence.

‘To a clarified mind, the gross atheistical surmises of modern wits, must needs be exceeding fulsome: And no marvel, if souls so fine break forth sometimes into very severe satyrs, to lash this petulant humor. If any thing could raise his passion, it was the nonsensical discourses of deists and christian-infidels: And he thought he might be justly angry with such wretches, that like the giants of old, durst make new wars with tremendous omnipotence.

‘He loved not to invelope theological doctrines in mysterious phrases; and ever thought that divinity best agreed with the mind of the Holy Ghost, that was expressed in rational and intelligible propositions. He was never any great admirer of our modern illuminati, and he accounted that discourse but little better than nonsense, which affected to recommend it self, to the admiration of the hearer, by its not being understood; where his reason tired, and could give him no direction, he was willing to take faith for his guide. And though he confessed, that not a few things in scripture were altogether unaccountable to his understanding; yet he doubted not but they would all be made clear in that state, where we shall know even as we are known.’ Thus he.

Mr. Jos. Pleydel also, archdeacon of Chichester, who preached at Mr. Glanvil’s funeral on Rev. xiv. 13, ‘Blessed are the dead,’ &c. concludes his sermon with this prayer (pag. 24, 25): ‘God supply this loss to his relations, by his grace and providence; let me say, and to the church of England, by encreasing the number of such men of no worse learning, integrity and courage, that are able and dare defend her against the encroachments of popery and fanaticism.’

Though Mr. Glanvil was not in the least inclinable to either of the forementioned sects, I shall here take notice of the testimony on his behalf, given by two as eminent men as either party had in England; Mr. Baxter^e saith of him, ‘He was a man of more than ordinary ingeny; and that he was famous for his great wit,’ &c. The other is the most famous (as he is there called)^f Thomas de Albiis, or White, second son of Richard White of Hutton in Essex, Esq; held the greatest philosopher of any secular priest in England; who in his epistle dedicatory to his answer, intituled Sciri, to Mr. Glanvil’s Vanity of Dogmatizing, extols him for his great wit and parts. Which (were all the forementioned authors silent) might be fully confirmed, beyond denial, from the many volumes of his works, whose titles here follow:^g

^e Ath. Ox. v. 1, p. 497, out of N. Baxt. 2d Def. of the Nonconfor. Lond. 1681, p. 179.

^f Id. ibid.

^g Id. ibid.

I. The Vanity of Dogmatizing: Or, Confidence in Opinions manifested, in a Discourse of the shortness and uncertainty of our Knowledge, and its Causes: With some Reflections on Peripateticism, and an Apology for Philosophy. Lond. 1661, 8vo. Answered by Thomas Anglus ex Albiis, in his book intituled Sciri. Lond. 1663, 12°.

II. Lux Orientalis; Or, An Enquiry into the Opinion of the Eastern Sages, concerning the Pre-existence of Souls. Being a Key to unlock the grand Mystery of Providence. Lond. 1662, 8vo. And there 1683.

III. Scepsis Scientifica: Or, Confessed Ignorance the way to Schism: In an Essay on the Vanity of Dogmatizing, and confident Opinion. Lond. 1665, 4to.

IV. A reply to the Exceptions of the learned Thomas Albius, &c. or thus, Sciri^g tuum nihil est: Or, The Author’s Defence of the Vanity of Dogmatizing; printed with Scepsis Scientifica.

V. A Letter to a Friend concerning Aristotle. Printed with Sceps. Scientif.

VI. Some Philosophical Considerations touching the Being of Witches and Witchcraft;

craft; in a Letter to Robert Hunt, Esq; Lond. 1666, 4to; re-printed 1667, 4to. Answered by John Webster, practitioner in physick, fol.

VII. A Blow at modern Saducism, in some philosophical Considerations about Witchcraft. Lond. 1668, 4to.

VIII. A Relation of the famed Disturbance at the House of Mr. Mumpesson, by the beating a Drum invisibly every Night, from Feb. 1662 to the beginning of the year following, and after; printed with the Blow at Mod. Saduc.

IX. Reflections on Drollery and Atheism: printed also with the Blow at Mod. Saduc.

X. Palpable Evidence of Spirits and Witchcraft; in an Account of the fam'd Disturbance by a Drummer in the House of Mr. Mumpesson. Lond. 1668. This is almost the same with the former.

XI. A Whip for the Droll Fidler to the Atheist. Being Reflections on Drollery and Atheism; Lond. 1668. Re-printed by Dr. Henry More, among the additions to the second edition of Saducismus Triumphans: Almost the same also with Reflections on Drollery and Atheism.

XII. Plus Ultra: Or, The Progress and Advancement of Knowledg since the days of Aristotle, &c. Lond. 1668, Svo.

XIII. Several Sermons: As, (1) A Fast Sermon, on the King's Martyrdom, on Rom. xiii. 2. Lond. 1667. (2) Catholic Charity, before the Lord Mayor of London, on 1 Pet. i. 22. (3) A seasonable Recommendation and Defence of Reason in the Affairs of Religion, against Infidelity, Scepticism and Fanaticism of all sorts, on Rom. xii. lat. part of the 1st ver. Lond. 1670, 8vo.

XIV. The Way of Happiness in its Difficulties and Encouragements, cleared from many popular and dangerous Mistakes. Lond. 1679, Svo. This had another title put to it the same year, with alterations, thus, A Discourse concerning the Difficulties of the Way to Happiness, whence they may arise, and how they may be overthrown, &c.

XV. Philosophia Pia. A Discourse of the religious Temper and Tendencieis of the Experimental Philosophy, which is professed by the Royal Society. Lond. 1671, Svo.

XVI. A Prefatory Answer to Mr. Hen. Stubbe, the Doctor of Warwick. Wherein the Malignity, Hypocrisy, and Falshood of his Temper, Pretences, and Reports, &c. in his Animadversions on Plus Ultra are discovered. Lond. 1671, Svo.

XVII. A farther Discovery of Mr. Stubbe, in a brief Reply to the last Pamphlet against Jos. Glanvil. Lond. 1671, Svo.

XVIII. Ad Clerum Somersetsensem Epistola *περὸς φῶνησις*, in one sheet 8vo, at the end of the farther Discovery.

XIX. An earnest Invitation to the Lord's-Supper, Lond. 1673, 74, 77, in 12°.

XX. Seasonable Reflections and Discourses in order to the Conviction and Cure of the Scoffing and Infidelity of a degenerate Age. Lond. 1676, Svo. Made up of four Sermons; (1) The Sin and Danger of Scoffing at Religion, on 2 Pet. iii. 3. (2) The Churches Contempts from profane and fanatic Enemies, on Ps. cxxiii. 3, 4. (3) Moral Evidence of a Life to come, on Matth. xxii. 32. (4) The serious Considerations of a future Judgment, on Acts xvii. 31.

XXI. Essays on several important Subjects in Philosophy and Religion. Lond. 1676, 4to, being seven in number.

XXII. An Essay concerning Preaching; written for the Direction of a young Divine. Lond. 1678, Svo.

XXIII. A seasonable Defence of Preaching, and the plain Way of it. Print. with the Essay concerning Preaching.

XXIV. Saducismus Triumphans: Or, Full and plain Evidence concerning Witches and Apparitions, in two parts. The first, treats of the Possibility; and the second of the

the real existence of them: with a letter of Dr. Henry More on the same Subject. The second part is made up of an Answer to part of Mr. John Webster's Display of supposed Witchcraft.

XXV. *The Zealous and Impartial Protestant. Shewing some great, but less heed-ed, Dangers of Popery, in a Letter to a Member of Parliament.* Lond. 1681, 4to.

XXVI. *A Letter to the Earl of Bristol, with another to a Friend, of the Usefulness of the Universal Character (a book so called, written by Dr. Wilkins, Lord Bishop of Chester), with the Way of Learning it.* A MS.

XXVII. He also published two discourses, viz. *A Discourse of Truth, by George Rust, Bishop of Dromore; and The Way to Happiness and Salvation:* Lond. 1677, 12°. Which discourses came out 1683, in 8vo, under this title, *Two Choice and Useful Treatises; the one, Lux Orientalis; the other a discourse of Truth, by the late reverend Dr. George Rust, Lord Bishop of Dromore in Ireland; with annotations on them, full as large as the discourses themselves, as supposed by Dr. Henry More. Mr. Glanvil hath a pretty large letter before Dr. Ruff's Discourse, concerning the Subject and the Author of it.*

XXVIII. *Some Discourses, Sermons, and Remains; published after his death by Dr. Anth. Horneck, preacher at the Savoy, London, 1681, 4to.* The sermons, in number eleven, came out most of them in single Volumes. In the first page of which book, is prefixt Mr. Glanvil's effigies, very lively drawn: Which speaks him to have been a person of comly countenance and graceful presence; round which is this inscription, 'Vera Effigies Rever. viri Mag. Jos. Glanvil, Car. 2. Reg. à Sacris; & Rectoris de Bath in agro Somerset. Qui vehiculum mutavit, quarto die Novemb. 1680.' Beneath which are his arms, with this motto, 'Da Bona, averte Mala.'

To conclude then, this ingenious and learned person, Mr. Glanvil, died in his house at Bath, November the fourth, 1680; and was buried in his church of St. Peter and St. Paul, there commonly called the Abby-church, on the ninth day of the same month in the north-isle thereof: Where on a large blew stone is the following epitaph found, in memorial of him.

Adverte Viator! Deponuntur hic Exuvie Josephi Glanvile nuper Car. 2. à Sacris; Wigorniensis Ecclesie Præbendarii, Regalis Societatis Socii & Civitatis hujus Rectoris. Qui post 42. insumptos Annos in Studio & Contemplatione, Verbi & Operum Dei, bis Febre recidiva fatigatus, ad Æternam Requiem aspiravit 4 die Nov. 1680. Uxor ejus Secunda,^b è Selwinorum Prosapia, in Com. Gloucestrensi, Mœrens posuit.

^b His 1st wife was Mrs. Mary Stocker.

GOULD, JAMES, MERCHANT.

Flor. A. D.
1648. R. R.
Car. 1.

^aThis account
is taken from
the genealogy
of this family,
as lately trans-
cribed by L.
Crump Porcul.

GOULD, James, Merchant, was born at Combe, in the parish of Staverton, near a mile from the town of Ashburton in this county, about the year of our Lord 1602.

^aHe was the sixth son of Edward Gould of Combe aforesaid, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Mau of Broad-Hempston, near adjoining; who was the son of John Gould of Staverton, by his wife, a daughter of Trehawke of Cornwall, by his wife, a daughter of John Petre of Tor-Bryan in this county. By which this family comes to be allied to the right honorable the Lord Petre, baron of Writtle.

Edward Gould of Combe aforesaid, was as memorably blessed in his issue as most we have ever met with; for of his six sons, five lived to be men of great estates, and left them to their posterity; in which they still flourish in very creditable fashion.

His first son was William Gould of Hays, in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, near adjoining to the city of Exeter; who had issue three sons and two daughters, that became eminent. First William Gould of Hays, Esq; a collonel of horse in the late civil wars, who by a daughter of John Brown of Frampton in Dorsetshire, Esq; had issue William Gould of Dunscombe, near Crediton, Esq; the father (by Agnes his wife, a daughter of John Powel of Sandford, in the county of Oxford, Esq;) of Moses Gould, Esq; the now possessor of Dunscombe and Hays aforesaid. Secondly, William Gould of Hays, had issue John Gould of Clapham in Surrey, born an. 1616, died 1679; whose posterity still flourishes in those parts. Thirdly, he had James Gould of Guildford, merchant. His daughters were thus disposed of in marriage: First, Mary to Thomas Monk of Potheridge, in this county, Esq; eldest brother to the most illustrious George, late Duke of Albemarle, whereby they become allied to that most antient and noble family; they had issue George Monk, who died young, an. 1659, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Pride, Esq; unto whose issue Potheridge fell, and was lately sold unto the right honorable the present Earl of Bath, whose now it is. And secondly, Elizabeth, married first unto —— Haydon of Ottery St. Mary, Esq; and secondly, unto —— Upton of Lupton, Esq.

Edward Gould, second son of Edward Gould of Combe aforesaid, left issue, whose posterity now flourishes at Pridhams-Leigh, near the town of Ashburton in this county, in gentile degree.

Henry, the third son left issue, whose descendant now inhabits in the parish of Trenchar-Lew in this county, in that condition which K. Jam. 1st most commended, viz. the mean or middle, between a justice of the peace and a constable of the hundred.

John, the fourth, died young.

Nicholas was the fifth, who following the gainful trade of merchandizing beyond the seas, returned very rich, and settled himself in London, where he became an inhabitant of that honorable city; and at length was advanced to the degree of a baronet of this kingdom. He left issue only two daughters, his co-heirs; the first was married to Sir Paul Whichcot of Hendon in Middlesex, Baronet; the second was the wife of Sir Philip Boteler of Watten Woodhat in Hartfordshire, Baronet.

James, of whom we are speaking, was the sixth son of Edward Gould of Combe, aforesaid, who married first Jane, daughter of John Marshal of Exeter, merchant, by whom he had six sons and one daughter, who all died young; secondly, he married Katharine, the daughter of Clement Westcombe of Exeter, doctor of physick, by whom he left issue, first James, a Leghorn merchant; who residing in London, left issue Edward and James Gould, both living, an. 1690. Secondly, he left Edward Gould of Highgate, in the county of Middlesex, merchant, now living. He left also

one daughter, twice married, first to William Vincent, merchant; and secondly unto Thomas Reynel of West-Ogwel, Esq; by whom he had first Richard Reynel, now of West-Ogwel, Esq; secondly, Thomas; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne.

But of this enough: Perhaps some may think it too much. For however 'tis not more than the truth, 'tis more than envy and ill-will may bear; but let envy whip it self with her own snakes, this is a true state of the matter, taken out of the herald's-office, very lately, by Laurence Crump Portcullis^b; which he calls, the genealogy of the antient family of Gould of Staverton.

^f ^b Ex Autogr.
Id. Dom. Rey
nel West-Ogw

The name indeed is antient, especially in the city of Exeter, of which Adam Gould was receiver-general, an. 48 K. Rich. 2d, 1374,^c now above three hundred years agon. And if ill-will, in defiance to the truth, shall deny antiquity to this family; yet this cannot be denied, That however it sate out later than some others, it hath grown faster and spread wider than those who started long before it.

^c Mr. Izaac's
Mem. of Ex.
p. 61.

To come home then to the person in hand: Mr. James Gould was bred a merchant in the city of Exon, where by a diligent hand and the blessing of God he grew rich. He was chosen head-steward of that city, 6 K. Ch. 1st, 1630;^d receiver, 1645; high-sheriff of the city and county of Exeter aforesaid, 1646; and in that fatal year (that may well be wish'd blotted out of the annals of our country) 1648, he was mayor thereof. Which was indeed a time of trial; and this gentleman made good as much loyalty and as much courage as any could have done in his circumstances.

^d Ibid. p. 155.

For after the death of K. Char. 1st, proclamations^e being brought to this mayor, from the bloody usurpers then in power, he refused to proclaim or receive them; but with scorn and contempt, when by the messenger left in his house, threw them out of his doors. And when the judges of the assizes in their circuit came hither to this city, he likewise slighted them, and would not acknowledg their power, for which they fined him two hundred pounds; for the recovery whereof they troubled him in the court of Exchequer: To which he appeared, and defended himself so well, and so far, until the attorney-general entred a Non vult prosequi against him. And at the next summer assizes, the judges executed their commission at Tiverton in this county, where before or since they never sate; which was purposely done, by way of revenge on this mayor's stubbornness towards them. Of whom my author gives this fair character,^f 'That he was a person of a low stature, but of an undaunted courage; of whom may truly be said, what was once attributed to K. Alexander the great,

^e Ibid. p. 180.

^f Ibid.

' Mens tamen in parvo Corpore Magna fuit.'

An example which 'tis said was not at that time parallel'd in England, except by the mayor of W——, for which they hanged him at his own door.

This gentleman lived not to the time of the happy restoration of the King, Charles the second, altho' he died very little before it. 'Tis some honor to his memory, that that gracious King, upon his return made particular enquiry for this loyal and courageous mayor; but he died one year too soon to receive any return, either of honor or profit, from his royal hand; for he died an. 1659, near the 60th year of his age, and lieth interred in St. Mary Arches church in Exon.

GREENWAY, JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1520. R. R.
Hen. 8.

GREENWAY, John, was born at Tiverton in this county, of very mean parentage, but whether he might not descend from an ancient family of his name we can't pretend to know; only this is certain, that the posterity of some of the noblest blood in England have fallen into very low state and condition, of which many deplorable examples might be given. We can't positively say so much of the gentleman before us; although of old there was a very good tribe of this name, which had residence at a seat so called, in the parish of Brixham near Dartmouth in this county; which by marriage of Joan, the daughter and heir thereof, came to the knightly family of Gilbert, in which it continued unto these days, when the lord of it, by the oppressions of a biting usurer, was pleased or rather forced to part with it.

What relation John Greenway aforesaid might have to this family, I know not, nor is it much material; a worthy man carries honor about him, whatever his descent be; such was he, for how meanly soever born or bred, yet by the blessing of God, and a diligent hand, he grew vastly rich. His particular employment at last was buying wool in Ireland, and transporting of it into England; which returned him (as it hath done many others in these parts since) a great encrease. A considerable part whereof, if not the whole, as we may guess from what follows, he laid out in works of piety and charity, for he built that neat chappel on the south side of the church of Tiverton and open to it, which is a piece of great art and curiosity, exceeded by none in England, of its bigness, for work and beauty.^a He gave also a beautiful porch to the church aforesaid, enlarged also one of its isles, set up a very noble skreen between the body of that church and the chancel, and 'tis thought the organ-loft over, long since demolished: but very lately restored by the great industry and liberal contributions of Mr. John Newte, one of the present rectors thereof (a reverend and ingenuous person), and several other worthy gentlemen of that parish, A. D. 1625-6.

^a My author the
Rev. Mr. John
Newte, Rector
of Tivert.

The chappel aforesaid is curiously done, the stone well cut, and the whole history of our Saviour's life handsomely carved thereon, in many figures, on the outside thereof, very instructive and ornamental.

He founded also an alms-house in the town of Tiverton, A. D. 1517, for six poor men, and endowed it with a revenue of 5s. each per week, which is a noble benefaction if duly paid. This house is built with very handsom stone walls, and hath a fine chappel adjoining for daily prayers, which one of them is obliged to read.

Over the windows of the firstmentioned chappel, are written in large letters these words:

'John Greenway made this chappel, A. D. M.D.XVII, with the isle, porch, and ends of the same: And an alms-house for six poor men in the east end of the town, and ended the same xii years before his death. He with his wife lieth here buried.'

In a spacious vault in this chappel, under a large stone, lieth this John Greenway and his wife Joan; on which the figures of them both, curiously done in brass, are fixed; round the edges goes a fillet of brass, having their epitaph engraven on it, in old characters, now partly obliterated; what remains legible here follows:

Of your charite prey for the souls of John and Joan Greenway his wife, which died — and for their faders and moders, and for their friends and their lovers. On them Jesu have mercy. Amen. Of your charity sey pater-noster and ave.

Out

Out of the mouth of John Greenway proceeds a label of brass on which are these words,

O! then to thee we pray
Have mercy of John Greenway.

Out of the mouth of his wife issues another label, having on it these words, which are the same, *mutatis mutandis*,

O! then to thee we pray,
Have mercy of Johan Greenway.

The whole tomb is adorned with sculptures, of lions, dogs, flowers, rebusses, knot-work, or the like, between every two words.

On the inside wall of this chappel, are cut out in stone, these words, in great letters.

O! that the Lord may
Grant unto John Greenway
Good fortune and grace
And in heaven a place.

At one end of the same, in like manner, are these very serious words;

While we think well, and think to amend,
Time passeth away, and death is the end.

Over which, in a piece of brass, are these words found:

—————Pray,
For John Greenway.

GRENVIL, SIR THEOBALD, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1350. R. R.
Edw. 3.

GRENVIL, Sir Theobald, Kt. I take to be a native of this county, born at that most ancient seat of this noble family in England, Biddiford, q. By-the-ford (the river Toudridge heretofore fordable near that place) in the north west parts of this shire, about two miles in from the bar of Barnstaple. I well know that this family have had their chiefest habitation, for many generations, at Stow, in the parish of Kilkhampton, in the north-east part of the county of Cornwall, upon the borders of Devon; but the first residence thereof, Dugdall^a and others tells us,^b was at Bytheford aforesaid: however, it may not be questioned but that alternately, they inhabited at both, sometimes at the one, and sometimes at the other, as they were disposed. For though we are content, Cornwall should share in the greatest part of the honor of possessing most of their company; yet we can't allow it should engross all: we are willing therefore to accommodate the matter upon Dr. Fuller's proposal,^c by dividing it between us: 'In that the merits of this family are so many and great, that engrossed they would make one county proud, which divided would make two happy.' With this fair decision let us therefore acquiesce and proceed.

^a Bar. of Eng.
vol. 3, p. 419.

^b Sir W. Pole's
Des. of Dev.
in Bid.

^c Eng. Worth.
in Cornw. p.
210.

Sir Theobald Grenvil issued in a direct line from the famous Sir Richard Grenvil, the first of this name which settled in these parts; he descended from Hamon Dentatus, Earl of Carboyl,^d Lord of Thorigny and Granvile in Normandy; who was lineally descended from the warlike Rollo, sometime duke of that large territory. Which Hamon had issue two sons, Robert, surnamed Fitz-Hamon, Earl of Carboyl, Lord of Thorigny and Granvile, who left no issue-male; and Richard called de Granvil, who by reason thereof had a real right to those titles.

^d Dudg. *ibid.*

Richard de Granvil, Kt. who first settled himself at Bytheford, was a great assistant to his brother Robert Fitz-Hamon, in his expedition against the Welsh, when he slew Rees ap Theodore, prince of South-Wales, and Jestin, lord of Glamorgan; for which noble services, the said Robert divided that country among those twelve knights which had so faithfully assisted him, whose names are these,^e 1. William de Londres, 2. Richard de Grenvil, 3. Pain Turberville, 4. Robert S. Quintin, 5. Richard Siward, 6. Gilbert de Humfravile, 7. Reginald de Sulley, 8. Roger de Berkrolls, 9. Peter de Soore, 10. John le Fleming, 11. John de Saint-John, 12. William le Esterling, alias Stradling.

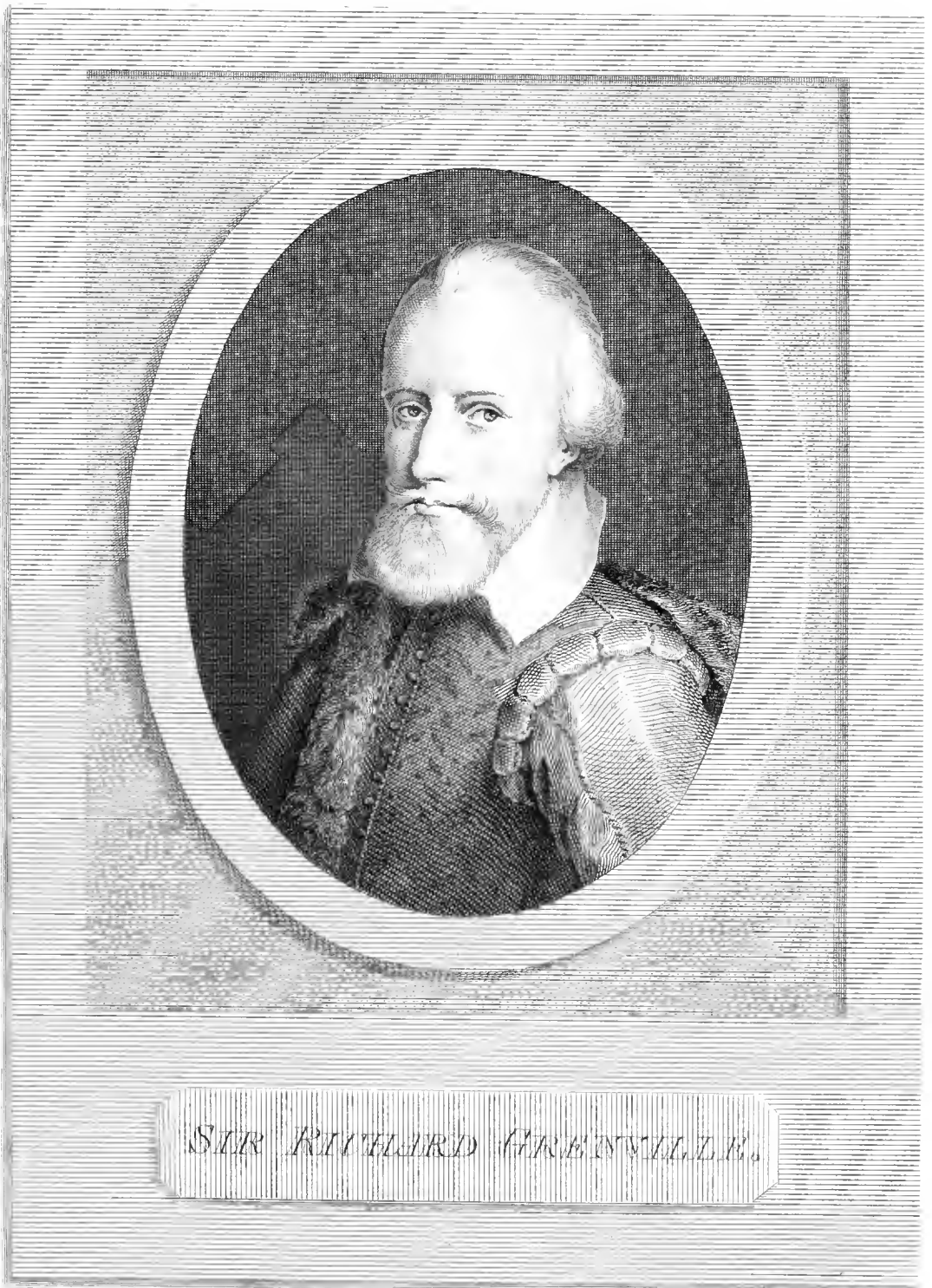
^e *Id. ibid.* vol.
3, p. 406.

Sir Richard Granvil had, as reward of his valor and courage, for his partage, the town and county of Neth, in Glamorganshire, allotted unto him; who to manifest his piety as well as generosity, according to the devotion of those days, gave it all to God and his church; erecting and endowing a monastery at Neth aforesaid, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, for Cistercian Monks, upon whom, 'tis said, he bestow'd all his military acquests for their maintenance:^f so that at the dissolution of those houses, it was valued at an hundred and fifty pounds per an. Having finished and settled this foundation, he returned to his patrimony at Bytheford, where he lived in great honor and reputation the rest of his days.

^f *Id. ib.* vol.
3, p. 479.

The name Richard continued in this family many descents without interruption, Richard de Granvil held three knights fees, and half of the honor of Gloucester, in K. Hen. 2d's time;^g Richard de Granvil held the same in the 13th of K. John; Richard Granvil held one fee in Bytheford, an. 24 K. Edw. 1st: whereby it appears, that this name lasted upward of two hundred years. Next succeeded Sir Bartholomew,

^g Sir W. Pole's
Des. of Dev.
in Bid.



SIR RICHARD GRENVILLE.

ENGRAVED BY JAMES TITLER, A.R.A.

Bartholomew, 8 K. Edw. 2d; next Henry, who died 1 K. Edw. 3d, and left issue Sir Theobald, who had Sir Theobald Grenvil, that married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon, widow of John Lord Cobham, and had issue Sir John and William. Sir John married the daughter and heir of Sir John Burgherst, but died without issue. William, his brother, married Philippa, daughter of William Lord Bonvile, and had issue Sir Thomas; which by Isabel his wife, daughter of Otho Gilbert, of Compton, in Devon, had issue Roger and Richard. Roger married Margaret daughter and co-heir of Richard Whitlegh, of Efford, and had issue Sir Richard; who by Matilda his wife, daughter and co-heir of John Bevil, of Gwarnock, had issue Roger; which by Thomasin, daughter of Thomas Cole, of Slade, in Devon, had issue Sir Richard; which by Mary, daughter of Sir John St. Leger, of Annery, in Devon, had issue Sir Bernard; who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Philip, and neice and heir of Sir William Beville, and had issue the immortal Sir Beville Grenvil, the father of the present right honorable Sir John Grenvil, Earl of Bath. (*Note 1.*)

The pedigree my author acknowledges,^b then in the custody of Sir Bernard Grenvil, did not agree with this of his; for he found not any Sir Thomas Grenvil, of Bytheford, which is the third in that pedigree; nor any Sir William, which is the 5th; nor William the father of Bartholomew: But in Somersetshire, he says, There was Sir Thomas Grenvil, in K. Hen. 2d's time, at what time Richard Grenvil held Bytheford. Farther, the same learned antiquary tells us, That in Buckinghamshire is a family of Grenvil, as the heir of the house reported to him, which hath continued there from the Conquest; whose coat of arms differing from that of Bytheford is, argent on a plain cross vert five plates; and then he concludes, 'That the descent here sate down by him is taken from records.' (*Note 2.*) But to come to Sir Theobald.

The ground of my relating this honorable gentleman into the number of our worthies, presuming him to be born in our county, is his noble benefaction towards the founding and building, in a great measure, of the famous brigd of Bytheford,ⁱ which for length, and number of arches, equalleth, if not excelleth, any other in England; a very stately piece, and remarkable in many respects.^k To name a few:

First, it standeth out of and far from any public road, in a corner of the county; and so intended chiefly for the conveniency of that town.

Secondly, it is very long, consisting of twenty four peers; and yet one William Alford of that place (another Milo) carried on his back, for a wager, four bushels salt-water measure, all the length thereof.

Thirdly, it is very high, so that a bark of sixty or seventy tuns may pass and re-pass under the arches, and between the peers thereof. Not that you are to suppose, what by a mistake is put in the Addenda to Cambden's *Britannia*,^l of the last English edition, 'That a ship of the burthen of fifty or sixty tuns is able to sail thorow;' but in order to its passage it must strike all its masts.

Fourthly, the foundation is very firmly fix'd, (although, as tradition says, laid upon wool) and yet it doth, or at least seems to, shake at the slightest step of an horse.

The founder of this noble work is not punctually known, or rather it may soon be known it was not the work of a single person; but finished by the united forces of several pious and worthy persons, whose names are generally buried in oblivion; the chiefest that survive, are Sir Theobald Grenvil, the Goldneyes (I suppose for the Gurneys,) and the Oketenets; persons, saith Fuller, of great power in those parts.^m A certain author tells us,ⁿ he had seen a large catalogue containing the names of this bridg's benefactors; wherein, he says, but few families in these western parts, of any eminency, were omitted to be registred.

At first, the town of Bytheford, as was said before of Exeter,^o had no other passage usually over the river there but by boat; the breadth and roughness whereof upon

^b Id. *ibid.*ⁱ Cambd. Brit. in Addend. Dev. p. 41.^k Ful. Worth. in Dev. p. 247.^l *Ib.* quo supra.^m *Ibid.*ⁿ Risd. Surv. in Bid.^o In Mr. Gerv.

times was such, as did often put people in jeopardy of their lives, and some were drown'd, to the great grief of the inhabitants. To prevent which great inconveniency, some did divers times and in sundry places begin to build a bridg, but no firm foundation, after often proof, being to be found, their attempt in that kind came to no effect. At this time Sir Richard Gornard or Gurney was parish-priest of the place; who, as the story of that town hath it, was admonished by a vision in his sleep, to set on the foundation of a bridg, near a rock which he should find, rouled from the higher grounds upon the strand. This at first he esteemed but as a dream, yet to second the same with some act, in the morning he went to see the place, and found a huge rock there fixed, whose greatness argued its being in that place to be only the work of God. Which not only bred admiration, but incited him to set forwards so charitable a work. Upon this encouragement, he eftsoons, with Sir Theobald Grenvil, Kt. lord of the land, an especial furtherer of and a great benefactor to that design, began the foundation of the bridg, where now it stands.

Now that you may know by what helps and means so goodly a fabric was erected, 'tis said, the said Sir Richard Gornard disclosed his vision to the bishop of the diocess; Fuller tells us, It was to Bishop Quivel; but most likely it was to that noble prelate Bishop Grandison, in whose time Sir Theobald Grenvil florished, and not in Bishop Quivel's.^p However that be, the bishop greatly furthered the work by sending forth indulgencies and licenses, to collect the benevolence of all the brethren and sisters within his bishopric; which occasioned multitudes of well-disposed people to offer mony cheerfully: the greater personages allowed a certain number of work-men, and some lands towards it: the common people, some a weeks, others a months work; all striving a vie according to their utmost abilities, for the furtherance of so charitable a design. Whereunto also the succeeding bishops, in their distinct times, did contribute alms, and divulge benedictions to every man and woman that should be benefactors to the same; causing it to be published in churches, in the cathedral church of Exeter, and throughout the whole diocess of Devon and Cornwal, 'That they should participate of all spiritual blessings for ever, that would encourage and promote this so good a work.' Whereby, says my author,^q such immense sums of mony were gathered thereunto, that the work, which seemed to have its first motion from God's inspiration, was in a short time happily finished; so that now it is a curious and stately object to behold.

Thro' this bridg the tide of the Severn sea shuteth up daily above two miles farther into the country, carrying barges with stone, sand, sea-coles, and other things, along with it, bringing back wood, fuel, corn, and such like commodities, to the great advantage both of town and country. And lest the want of money and care should in protract of time occasion the dilapidation of this bridg, and so the ruine of it, there are good lands settled upon it for the constant maintenance of it for ever, which are managed by a warden, chosen by the mayor of that town and his brethren unto that purpose; whereby it is constantly kept in very good condition. On the east side of this bridg is a very fine harbor for ships of good burthen; where they lie and unload in the very bosom of the town, at a stately key, well paved and of a great length.

Having thus dispatched this important piece, with its benefactor, I can't omit that eminent person, a descendant from Sir Theobald aforesaid, the famous Sir Richard Grenvil, Kt. vice-admiral of the royal navy of England, in the days of Q. Elizabeth; who performed the noblest sea action of that kind ever was made by man, near the Tercera islands; who in her Majesty's ship the Revenge, maintained a battle, for twenty-four hours, against fifty of the Spanish galleons, with but two hundred men, whereof eighty were sick on the ballast: when he had killed them more than a thousand men, and sunk four of their greatest vessels, after his powder was all spent, and himself

^p Vid. Sir W. Pole in the fam. Men in Dev. in the reign of K. Edw. 2 and 3, MS.

^q Mr. Risd. quo prius.

himself mortally wounded, he at last yielded upon honorable terms; but died within two days after, and his ship sunk before she could arrive in Spain.^f (*Note 3.*)

Nor ought Sir Bevil Grenvil to be forgotten for that renowned action of his at Landsdown, where with a stand of pikes he repelled the enemies horse; whereby he preserved the King's army, though he lost his own life. (*Note 4.*) By Mary his wife, (*Note 5.*) eldest daughter and co-heir to Sir John St. Leger, Kt.^g which I suppose is a mistake, in that Sir Bevil Grenvil married and had issue by the daughter of Sir George Smith, of Exeter, Kt. by his second wife, the daughter and co-heir of Viel,^h descended lineally from Anne, daughter and co-heir to Thomas, sometime Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, he left issue John, his son and heir; who following his father's steps in all loyal adventures, when he could do no more for him in England, cheerfully attended his Majesty beyond sea, K. Ch. 2d, and took his share with him in foreign parts throughout all his unparallel'd afflictions and troubles; for which he was deservedly advanced by his Majesty at his happy Restoration (towards which he was very instrumental) to the dignities and titles of, Lord Grenvil of Kilkhamton and Bytheford, Viscount Grenvil, of Landsdown, and Earl of Bath. (*Note 6.*) Who by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Peter Wiche, comptroller of the household to K. Ch. 1st, hath a noble off-spring, whom God prosper.

For an epitaph, I shall crave leave to add a distich of that elegy made by Dr. Lluellin on the fall of the renowned Sir Bevil Grenvil aforementioned.^u

‘ Where shall next famous Grenvil’s ashes stand?
Thy grandsire fills the sea, and thou the land.’

^f See Sir W. Raleigh's Hist. hereof in Hackl. Voya. tom. 1.

^g So Dugd. quo sup.

^h Sir W. Pole quo prius in Bid.

^u Dr. Lluellin's Poems.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) IN this quotation from Sir William Pole, our author is not correct, and in the period assigned to the uninterrupted succession of the name of Richard Grenville, apparently erroneous. From not referring to the period at which the first of that name existed. The expedition into Wales, in which he was engaged, took place in the reign of William Rufus, and in the succession of descents, hereafter detailed, the inadequate number of two persons is given between him and Sir Bartholomew, who was living in the 8th year of King Edward the second. Sir William Pole, after mentioning Sir Richard, who went into Wales, states the occurrence of the name in the time of Henry the second, John, Henry 3rd, and Edward 1st. From Henry Grenville, who died in the first year of Edward the third, the succession in the text is defective, by the omission of Thomas, (son of William and father of Sir Thomas) who married Elizabeth, sister of Sir Theobald Gorges. The pedigree of Sir W. Pole, from Henry Grenville to Sir Bevil, has been adopted by subsequent genealogists in preference to that referred to by him as in the possession of Sir Bernard.

(2) The armorial bearings of the Grenvilles of Buckinghamshire (who derive their origin from the same source as the Grenvilles of Cornwall, as will presently appear) are vert, on a cross argent five torteauxes, and are so blazoned by Sir W. Pole in the passage cited from his work. The difference between the armorial bearings of these two branches of the same family affords a collateral proof of the early period at which they separated from each other. The opinion of our best antiquaries agrees with that of Selden, that it was not till about the reign of Henry the third that armorial bearings became hereditary in Europe. And even after that time, it was by no means unusual for the younger brother of a family, in founding a new house, to assume a different coat of arms.

“ Antiently,” says Spelman, “ the mode of differences” (by labels, annulets, and the like) “ was not in use, but for more apparent distinction, the paternal colours were inserted, the bearings augmented, or diminished; and new charges introduced into the shield. Sometimes they wholly quitted their paternal arms, assuming new.”

The name of this family has, like those of all our older families, at different times, been variously written, but the prevailing usage has been to write the first syllable with an E. It is so in Battle Abbey Roll, and in the list of the twelve knights who conquered South Wales; and generally in the lists of sheriffs for Devon, Cornwall, and Bucks; as well as in the books of greatest authority, Dugdale, Camden, Prince's and Fuller's Worthies, and Norden's Cornwall.

Lord Lansdowne, nephew to the first Earl of Bath, of this name, says, (speaking of Lord Clarendon's History) "The Chancery spells the family name *Greenvil*. If Camden had been consulted, or any ancient record, it would have been found that A and E single (*i. e.* *Grenville* and *Granville*) have often varied in different ages, but never with a double E" (*Greenville*.)

In the Charter of Foundation of the Abbey of Nethe, in Glamorganshire, (Dugd. Monast. vol. 1.) dated in 1150, the founder styles himself Ric^s de *Grainvillā*. In the charters of confirmation of this foundation, 9th of K. John, (1208) he is called Ric^s. de *Granavill*, and in another place in the same Charters Ric^s de *Grenvill*.

The origin and descents of the two branches of the Grenville family, in Cornwall and Buckinghamshire, are as follows:

Mauger, Earl of Corboil, was second son of Robert Duke of Normandy, who died in the year 960, and had an only son, Hamon, and a grandson, named Hamon Dentatus, Earl of Corboil, Lord of Thorigny, Grenville, &c. Richard de Grenville, his second son, and eventual heir, married Isabel, daughter of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, and had several sons; from the eldest of whom sprung the Cornish, and from the fourth the Buckinghamshire branch of the family, the former of which is extinct in the male line, the latter is represented by the present Marquis of Buckingham. The succession of the Cornish line from Sir Richard, the eldest of the above brothers, is Sir Richard, Sir Bartholomew, Henry, Sir Theobald, Sir Theobald, Sir William, Thomas, Sir Thomas (ob. 1515,) Roger (1524,) Sir Richard (1550,) Sir Roger, Sir Richard, 2d son (1591,) Sir Bernard (1605,) Sir Bevil (1643,) Sir John, created Earl of Bath (1661,) Charles Earl of Bath (1701,) and lastly, William Henry Earl of Bath, upon whose death, without issue, in 1711, the title became extinct, and the representation of this branch of the family devolved to the descendants of Jane and Grace, two of the eleven daughters of John, the first Earl of Bath. Jane, the eldest daughter, married Sir William Leveson Gower, Bart. and from this match are descended, in the fourth degree, George Marquis of Stafford, John Joshua Earl of Carysfort, George Earl of Egremont, George Marquis of Buckingham, and Thomas Earl of Clarendon. Grace, the second daughter, married George Lord Carteret, whose son, John Earl of Granville, had one son, who died without issue, and five daughters, Anne, married to William Marquis of Lansdowne; Grace, married to Lionel Earl of Dysert; Louisa, married to Thomas Viscount Weymouth, whose son was created Marquis of Bath; Georgiana Carolina, married to John Spencer, Esq. grandfather of George John, the present Earl Spencer; and Frances, married to the Marquis of Tweedale. Having thus concluded the descents of the male and female issue of the elder line, we revert to the source of the Buckinghamshire branch, Robert de Grenville, fourth son of Richard de Grenville, Earl of Corboil, by Isabel, daughter of Walter Earl of Buckingham. To him succeeded Robert de Grenville (2d son) Gerard, Richard, Sir Eustace, Richard (2d son), William, Thomas, Richard (ob. 1428,) Eustace (1480,) Richard (1519,) Edward (1536,) Richard (1604,) Richard (1618,) Richard (1665,) Richard (1719,) Richard (1727,) George (ob. 1770,) and finally, George, the present Marquis of Buckingham, and Earl Temple.

(3) Sir Richard Grenville was the friend and relation of Sir Walter Raleigh, by whom he was named general of two successive expeditions of discovery in America. The particulars of these voyages may be found in Hackluyt. The following account of the circumstances of his death is given by Hume, (vol. 5, p. 522,) from Camden and Hackluyt.

"This action of Sir Richard Grenville is so singular as to merit a more particular relation. He was engaged alone with the whole Spanish fleet of fifty-three sail, which had ten thousand men on board; and from the time the fight began, which was about three in the afternoon, to the break of day next morning, he repulsed the enemy fifteen times, though they continually shifted their vessels, and boarded with fresh men. In the beginning of the action he himself received a wound; but he continued doing his duty above deck till eleven at night, when receiving a fresh wound, he was carried down to be dressed. During this operation he received a shot in the head, and the surgeon was killed by his side. The English began now to want powder; all their small arms were broken or become useless; of their number, which was but a hundred and three at first, forty were killed, and almost all the rest wounded; their masts were beat overboard, their tackle cut in pieces, and nothing but a hulk left, unable to move one way or other. In this situation, Sir Richard proposed to the ship's company, to trust to the mercy of God, not to that of the Spaniards, and to destroy the ship with themselves, rather than yield to the enemy. The master gunner, and many of the seamen, agreed to this desperate resolution: but others opposed it, and obliged Grenville to surrender himself prisoner. He died a few days after; and his last words were: 'Here die I Richard Grenville, with a joyful and quiet mind; for that I have ended my life as a true soldier ought to do, fighting for his country, Queen, religion, and honour: my soul willingly departing from this body, leaving behind the lasting fame of having behaved as every valiant soldier is in his duty bound to do.' The Spaniards lost in this sharp, though unequal action, four ships, and about a thousand men. And Grenville's vessel perished soon after, with two hundred Spaniards in her."

The enmity which prevailed between Lord Clarendon and Sir Richard Grenville, brother to Sir Bevil, has not prevented the historian from doing full justice to the merit of the latter. In 1645, during those contests between the civil and military authorities, which ruined the King's cause in the west, Lord Clarendon and Sir Richard Grenville were opposed to each other. At the commencement of that unfortunate campaign, Sir Richard commanded the Cornish forces. By Clarendon's advice he was superseded and imprisoned, and the animosity thus excited, shewed itself ever afterwards in mutual reproach and accusation. When they were both in exile, Grenville accused Clarendon, no doubt unjustly, of treachery to the cause for which they were suffering. Clarendon has in return loaded the memory of his adversary with many grievous imputations, which are perpetuated in

in his immortal work, notwithstanding the full and apparently just refutation given to them by the far inferior abilities of Lord Lansdowne.*

Sir Bevil Grenville has been more fortunate. His character has been the subject of universal panegyric, and the testimony of Clarendon, from whom most of the following particulars are extracted, must be considered as highly honourable to both.

The services which he rendered to Charles the first were begun under circumstances of some disadvantage. At the commencement of the civil war all the measures of the parliament were far more rapid and decisive than those of the King: a difference, the reasons of which are easily discernible in the nature of the contest, and in the constitution of the two conflicting authorities. Probably, indeed, the parliamentary leaders might sooner have perceived the unavoidable necessity of an appeal to arms; they were undoubtedly much more speedy in their preparations for it. Before the first steps were taken for raising the King's standard, they had already appointed committees of militia in the different counties, by whom all their measures, whether of resistance or attack, were planned, combined, and executed, under the sanction of an acknowledged authority.

The persons so appointed in Cornwall were of considerable name and character in that county: and their natural influence, aided by the powers thus committed to them, was deemed by their employers fully sufficient to repress every attempt in favour of the opposite principles.

The greater part, however, of the Cornish gentry was, as it afterwards appeared, favourable to the royal cause. At their head was Sir Bevil Grenville, "the most generally beloved man (says Clarendon) of that county:" a leader, whose mild and conciliatory character, joined to an indefatigable activity, and ardent courage, peculiarly qualified him to direct the exertions of such a body in times of civil contention. Under his conduct they were soon enabled, not only to recover and maintain their own particular district, but to carry their exertions into other quarters. The efforts of the parliamentary committee were almost instantly suppressed, and Cornwall was recovered to the King by measures of easy execution. Both parties still cherished the forms of the constitution. The authority, therefore, of a parliamentary appointment was best opposed by the respect due to the King's commission, by the known powers of his sheriff, and by the legal duties of the *posse comitatûs*. Even the proceedings of the quarter sessions, and the indictments found by a grand jury were of weight in this first stage of public dissention. But it was soon found that the forms of peaceful government are inadequate to the exigencies of civil war; and that no military service can long be carried on, but by the discipline of regular levies.

Sir Bevil Grenville, therefore, and other men of rank and fortune in the county, with whom he was connected in friendship and alliance, Trevannion, Arundel, and Slanning, applied themselves to raise a regular force. While engaged in this service, they were subjected by the King's indiscretion, to the command of the Lord Mohun: a person of their own country, but by no means equally beloved, nor in any respect superior to them. This indignity, the happy disposition of Sir Bevil Grenville, and his sense of public duty, led him to overlook, not in this instance only, but on many similar occasions, to which those who best served that misguided monarch were always most exposed by the perpetual intrigues of his court, and the unsteadiness of his own character.

The Cornish army was no sooner raised, than with some aid from the county, it defeated a parliamentary force on Braddock Downs; recovered Saltash, which had been seized by the governor of Plymouth; and reduced the parliamentary leaders, then in possession of Devonshire, to treat for the neutrality of the two western counties.

In 1643, this negotiation was broken off; the Cornish troops were attacked at Launceston. Under the command of Sir Ralph Hopton, and Sir Bevil Grenville, they repulsed the assailants, and pursued them into Devonshire. An army of near seven thousand men was now sent against them. This force, weakened indeed by the absence of fourteen hundred horse, but still amounting to little less than twice the number of the royalists, and encamped with great advantage on a hill near Stratton, the Cornish regiments entirely defeated and dispersed. "The number of the Cornish loot (says Lord Clarendon) was about two thousand four hundred, which they divided into four parts, and agreed on their several provinces. The first was commanded by the Lord Mohun, and Sir Ralph Hopton; who undertook to assault the camp on the south side. Next them, on the left hand, Sir John Berkley, and Sir Bevil Grenville were to force their way; Sir Nicholas Slanning, and Colonel Trevannion were to assault the North side; and on the left hand, Colonel Thomas Basset, who was major-general of their foot, and Colonel William Godolphin, were to advance with their party; each party having two pieces of cannon to dispose as they found necessary: Colonel John Digby commanding the horse and dragoons, being about five hundred, stood upon a sandy common, which had a way to the camp, to take any advantage he could of the enemy, if they charged; otherwise, to be firm as a reserve.

"In this manner the fight began; the King's forces pressing, with their utmost vigour, those four ways up the hill, and the enemies as obstinately defending their ground. The fight continued with very doubtful success, till towards three of the clock in the afternoon; when word was brought to the chief officers of the Cornish, that their ammunition was spent to less than four barrels of powder; which (concealing the defect from the soldiers) they resolv'd could only be supplied with courage: and therefore, by messengers to one another, they agreed to advance with their full bodies, without making any more shot, till they reached the top of the hill, and so might be upon even ground with the enemy; wherein the officers' courage and resolution was so well seconded by the soldiers, that they began to get ground in all places; and the enemy, in wonder of the men, who out-faced their shot with their swords, to quit their post. Major-General Chudleigh, who ordered the bat-

* See in Lord Lansdowne's Works, his "Vindication of the Character of Sir R. Grenville."

de, failed in no part of a soldier; and when he saw his men recoil from less numbers, and the enemy in all places gaining the hill upon him, himself advanced, with a good stand of pikes, upon that party which was led by Sir John Berkley, and Sir Bevil Grenville; and charged them so smartly, that he put them into disorder; Sir Bevil Grenville in the shock, being born to the ground, but quickly relieved by his companion, they so reinforced the charge, that having killed most of the assailants, and dispersed the rest, they took the major-general prisoner, after he had behaved himself with as much courage as a man could do. Then the enemy gave ground apace, insomuch as the four parties, growing nearer and nearer as they ascended the hill, between three and four of the clock, they all met together upon one ground near the top of the hill; where they embraced with unspeakable joy, each congratulating the other's success, and all acknowledging the wonderful blessing of God; and being there possessed of some of the enemies cannon, they turned them upon the camp, and advanced together to perfect the victory. But the enemy no sooner understood the loss of their major-general, but their hearts failed them; and being so resolutely pressed, and their ground lost, upon the security and advantage whereof they wholly depended, some of them threw down their arms, and others fled; dispersing themselves, and every man shifting for himself.

“ This victory (pursues the historian) was in substance, as well as circumstance, as signal a one, as hath happened to either party since the unhappy distraction; for on the King's party were not lost in all above four-score men; whereof few were officers, and none above the degree of a captain; and though many more were hurt, not above ten men died afterwards of their wounds. On the parliament side, notwithstanding their advantage of ground, and that the other were the assailants, above three hundred were slain on the place, and seventeen hundred taken prisoners with their major-general, and above thirty other officers. They took likewise all their baggage and tents, all their cannon being, as was said before, thirteen pieces of brass ordnance, and a brass mortar piece: all their ammunition, being seventy barrels of powder, and all other sorts of ammunition proportionable, and a very great magazine of bisket and other excellent provisions of victuals; which was as seasonable a blessing as the victory, to those who for three or four days before had suffered great want of food as well as sleep, and were equally tired with duty and hunger.”

By this decisive victory, Cornwall was secured to the royalists. The King wishing to avail himself elsewhere of the services of this gallant infantry, reinforced them by a strong body of horse under Prince Maurice, and the Marquis of Hertford: Their own numbers had also been augmented by success; so that the whole now composed an army of near seven thousand men, well equipped, and high in courage and reputation.

But in the mode of executing this resolution we may discern the same baneful influence of intrigue and selfishness which pervaded all the King's councils. And we find in it fresh cause to admire the far different spirit which actuated Sir Bevil Grenville, and his companions in arms. Signally as they had already distinguished themselves, and summoned as they now were to fresh toils and dangers in the same service, they were in that very moment excluded from all its honours, distinctions, and commands. “ If (says Clarendon) the extraordinary temper and virtue of the chief officers of the Cornish had not been much superior to that of their common soldiers, who valued themselves high, as the men whose courage had alone vindicated the King's cause in the west, there might have been greater disorder at their first joyning than could easily have been composed. For how small soever the marquis's party was in numbers, it was supplied with all the general officers of a royal army, a general, lieutenant-general, general of the horse, general of the ordnance, a major-general of horse, another of foot, without keeping suitable commands for those who had done all that was passed, and were to be principally relied on for what was to come. So that the chief officers of the Cornish army, by joyning with a much less party than themselves, were at best in the condition of private colonels. Yet the same publick thoughts still so absolutely prevailed with them, that they quieted all murmuring and emulations among inferior officers and common soldiers; and were with equal candour and estimation, valued by the prince and marquis, who be-thought themselves of all expedients which might prevent any future misunderstanding.”

The junction of these two bodies was effected at Chard; and there was immediately perceived between them a difference highly honourable to the Cornish army. That body was totally exempt from the general licentiousness and disorder which disgraced and ultimately ruined the cause of the royalists. Uninfected by the vices of the court, Sir Bevil Grenville and his associates had infused into their troops a portion of their own spirit. “ The chief commanders of the Cornish army, (says Clarendon) had restrained their soldiers from all manner of licence, obliging them to frequent acts of devotion: insomuch as the fame of their religion and discipline was no less than of their courage.”

From Chard the army advanced through Taunton and Bridgewater to Wells, where they had a successful action with a part of Sir William Waller's forces. That general was stationed at Bath, and in order to prevent the junction of the Cornish troops with the King's army at Oxford, he took post on Lansdowne-hill, the scene of the last and most glorious action of Sir Bevil Grenville's life.

“ It was upon the fifth of July” (1643) says Clarendon, “ when Sir William Waller, as soon as it was light, possessed himself of that hill; and after he had upon the brow of the hill, over the high-way, raised breast-works with faggots and earth, and planted cannon there, he sent a strong party of horse towards Marsfield; which quickly alarmed the other army, and was shortly driven back to their body. As great a mind as the King's forces had to cope with the enemy, when they had drawn into battalia, and found the enemy fixed on the top of the hill, they resolved not to attack them upon so great disadvantage, and so retired again towards their old quarters: which Sir William Waller perceiving, sent his whole body of horse and dragoons down the hill, to charge the rear and flank of the King's forces; which they did thoroughly, the regiment of Cuirassiers so amazing the horse they charg'd, that they totally routed them; and, standing firm and unshaken themselves, gave so

great terror to the King's horse, who had never before turned from an enemy, that no example of their officers, who did their parts with invincible courage, could make them charge with the same confidence, and in the same manner they had usually done. However, in the end, after Sir Nicholas Slanning, with three hundred musqueteers, had fallen upon, and beaten their reserve of dragoons, Prince Maurice, and the Earl of Carnarvon, rallying their horse, and winging them with the Cornish musqueteers, charged the enemies horse again, and totally routed them; and in the same manner received two bodies more, and routed and chased them to the hill; where they stood in a place almost inaccessible. On the brow of the hill there were breast-works, on which were pretty bodies of small shot, and some cannon; on either flank grew a pretty thick wood towards the declining of the hill, in which strong parties of musqueteers were placed; at the rear was a very fair plain, where the reserves of horse and foot stood ranged, yet the Cornish foot were so far from being appalled at this disadvantage, that they desired to fall on, and cried out, '*That they might have leave to fetch off those cannon.*' In the end order was given to attempt the hill with horse and foot. Two strong parties of musqueteers were sent into the woods, which flanked the enemy; and the horse and other musqueteers up the road way, which were charged by the enemies horse and routed; then Sir Bevil Grenville advanced with a party of horse on his right hand, that ground being best for them, and his musqueteers on the left, himself leading up his pikes in the middle; and in the face of their cannon, and small shot from the breast-works, gained the brow of the hill, having sustained two full charges of the enemies horse; but in the third charge his horse failing, and giving ground, he received, after other wounds, a blow on the head with a poll-axe, with which he fell, and many of his officers about him; yet the musqueteers fired so fast upon the enemies horse, that they quitted their ground, and the two wings who were sent to clear the woods, having done their work, and gained those parts of the hill, at the same time beat off their enemies foot, and became possessed of the breast-works, and so made way for their whole body of horse, foot, and cannon, to ascend the hill, which they quickly did, and planted themselves on the ground they had won; the enemy retiring about demy culverin shot, behind a stone wall upon the same level, and standing in reasonable good order.

"Either party was sufficiently tired and battered, to be contented to stand still. The King's horse were so shaken, that of two thousand which were upon the field in the morning, there were not above six hundred on the top of the hill. The enemy was exceedingly scattered too, and had no mind to venture on plain ground with those who had beaten them from the hill; so that, exchanging only some shot from their ordnance, they looked one upon another till the night interposed. About twelve of the clock, it being very dark, the enemy made a shew of moving towards the ground they had lost; but giving a smart volly of small-shot, and finding themselves answered with the like, they made no more noise; which the prince observing, he sent a common soldier to hearken as near the place where they were, as he could: who brought word, That the enemy had left lighted matches in the wall behind which they had lain, and were drawn off the field: which was true; so that as soon as it was day, the King's army found themselves possessed entirely of the field, and the dead, and all other ensigns of victory: Sir William Waller being marched to Bath, in so much disorder and apprehension, that he had left great store of arms, and ten barrels of powder, behind him, which was a very seasonable supply to the other side, who had spent in that day's service no less than fourscore barrels, and had not a safe proportion left.

"In this battle, on the King's part, there were more officers and gentlemen of quality slain, than common men; and more hurt, than slain. That which would have clouded any victory, and made the loss of others less spoken of, was the death of Sir Bevil Grenville. He was indeed an excellent person, whose activity, interest, and reputation, was the foundation of what had been done in Cornwall; and his temper and affection so publick, that no accident which happened could make any impressions in him; and his example kept others from taking any thing ill, or at least seeming to do so. In a word, a brighter courage, and a gentler disposition, were never married together to make the most chearful and innocent conversation."

To this character, short, but eloquent and affecting, nothing can be added.

But if the readers of this narrative have felt an interest, not only for this amiable and gallant man, but also for the companions of his labours and exploits, it may gratify them to be reminded, that the glory of his troops did not terminate with the victory of Lansdowne: That they shared in that of Roundway-down, though principally achieved by the cavalry: and also in the storm and reduction of Bristol, where Slanning and Trevannion fell: "The life and soul (says Clarendon) of the Cornish regiments. Both young, neither of them above eight and twenty, of entire friendship to each other and to Sir Bevil Grenville, whose body was not yet buried." It may further be remembered, that although diminished in numbers, and still more enfeebled by the successive loss of these their chief officers, the soldiers still maintained their reputation both of courage and discipline: that in their return into the west they gained fresh advantages over their opponents; and that in the following year the remnant of this gallant army assisted in those operations which terminated in the surrender of Essex's infantry at Fowey, to the King in person. This, as it is well known, was the last gleam of success which preceded the final extinction of their cause, and the imprisonment and death of their sovereign; their unshaken fidelity to whom, originating in the purest motives, must be admired even by those who most question his intentions, or condemn his actions.

(5) It was Sir Richard Grenville the vice-admiral, who married the daughter of Sir John St. Leger. Sir Bevil Grenville was his grandson, and married the daughter of Sir George Smith, as mentioned in the text.

(6) Sir John Grenville was the eldest son of Sir Bevil. At fifteen years of age he commanded his father's regiment in the west. At the second battle of Newbury he was wounded and left for dead upon the field.

He attended Charles the second in his exile, and was named by him governor of Scilly, when those islands revolted from the parliament.

In 1651 Blake and Ayscough appeared before them with so considerable a force, that Grenville was compelled to capitulate; but on terms so favourable, that the parliament refused to confirm them until Blake insisted on the performance of conditions to which his honour was engaged.

By the benefit of this capitulation Grenville was enabled to return to his country and to the seat of his ancestors. There his thoughts were still occupied with the means of serving the cause in which his father had fallen, and to which his family had sacrificed so much.

It appears that even at that early period the attention of the royalists was much turned towards Monk, who was nephew to Sir Bevil Grenville, and from whose known principles, as well as from his connections and former course of life, they drew the most sanguine expectations. Monk has sometimes been represented as an apostate from republican principles, and his conduct towards the regicides has been branded with the imputation of personal treachery to his supposed connections and associates. No charge can be more ill founded. Monk served originally in the King's army. In that service he commanded a brigade at Namptwich, when he was made prisoner in 1643 by the troops of the parliament. By their orders he was brought to London, and kept in close confinement during the remainder of the civil-war. The King laboured in vain for his exchange, and sent him money for his support in prison.

In 1647 the last of the King's garrisons in England had surrendered by his order; his armies were disbanded, he was himself a prisoner, and all hopes of success to the royal cause in England were completely at an end. In these circumstances overtures were made to Monk to accept a commission in Ireland under his relation Lord Lisle. He had rejected frequent offers of enlargement on the condition of serving against the King. He was now surely at full liberty to serve his country against the common enemies of all English government in Ireland; proscribed as rebels no less by the King than by the parliament. "It is our duty," said Blake, "to fight for our country into whatever hands the government may fall."

Thus engaged in the service of the parliament, we can scarcely wonder that he was by the course of circumstances drawn on beyond his original intentions. He served in Scotland under Cromwell, and was opposed at Dunbar to an army which nominally professed obedience to Charles the second. But the disgraceful and infamous conditions on which that unprincipled monarch had accepted his humiliating station in Scotland, deprived him of all claim to assistance from the supporters of his father's cause, which he had the baseness to disclaim and vilify; and the conduct and spirit of the Scotch covenanters who really commanded at Dunbar, made them little less obnoxious to the English royalists, and even to Charles himself, than to the party of the parliament, or of the army.

After the reduction of Scotland, Monk, with the exception only of his temporary service against the Dutch, remained in the command of that kingdom until Cromwell's death opened to him the means of restoring the monarchy. The chiefs of the independents were during that time his bitterest enemies. If after the Restoration his conduct towards them was marked with injury or insult, it cannot be defended. The oppression of a fallen enemy is always dishonourable, but it is not to be considered in the same light with the persecution of a friend.

In this interval Monk was so far from displaying any zeal for republicanism, that he scarcely dissembled his attachment to royalty as much as was consistent with the caution of his character, and with his hopes of restoring at some future period that constitution which could alone compose the miserable disorders of his country.

It appears that these his intentions were from the beginning alike believed by all parties. The famous letter from Cromwell to Monk is well known, in which, under the cloak of familiarity, he warns him of the danger of his projects in favour of the King. "There be that tell me, that there is a certain cunning fellow in Scotland called George Monk, who is said to be in wait there to introduce Charles Stuart; I pray use your diligence to apprehend him, and send him up to me." During the reign of Cromwell, Charles the second more than once addressed himself to Monk as to one on whose friendship he relied whenever the opportunity should offer. There is in the Clarendon papers a prophetic letter of Colpepper's, written immediately on Cromwell's death, which proves that such was also the belief of the wisest and best informed of the royalists.

On this persuasion Sir John Grenville acted. Soon after his return to England, he began to cultivate the friendship of Monk's brother, then settled in Cornwall, considering him as a convenient channel of communication with the General. He used him as such on the first opportunity that offered. Grenville had accepted a commission in conjunction with Lord Oxford, Lord Northampton, Mordaunt, and other distinguished royalists in England, to manage the King's affairs in that kingdom. He had also a separate instruction, grounded on their near relationship, to treat with Monk whenever the proper moment should arise.

The trust was one of great difficulty and danger, and appears to have been executed with discretion, as well as with fidelity and courage. The particulars of the negotiation are well known, and are related by all our historians. Monk, though not indifferent to his own interests, honourably refused to stipulate for them in this transaction. He determined also that the King should be restored to the dignity of his ancestors, unfettered by any new conditions or limitations. This decision has been since condemned, and the subsequent conduct of Charles and his brother, has certainly rendered its propriety very questionable. At that moment Monk might probably apprehend that any attempt to complicate the transaction would endanger its success, and plunge the country into fresh confusion and bloodshed.

As the courage and dexterity of Sir John Grenville had contributed so much to the favourable issue of this negotiation, he was chosen to deliver to both houses of parliament, the King's letters from Breda, and received their acknowledgments for his services in that transaction. Thus pointed out to his country as a principal instrument of the Restoration, he was farther rewarded with such honours as his services, and those of his family, might justly claim: and these titles, extinguished by the failure of his male line, have since, by several fresh creations, been continued in different branches of the descendants of his daughters.

HAKEWIL, WILLIAM, ESQ.

HAKEWIL, William, Esquire, Bencher of Lincoln's-Inn, London, was born at Exeter, in the parish of St. Mary Arches: He was eldest son of John Hakewil, of that city, merchant, by Thomasin his wife, daughter of John Pream, Esq; (mayor thereof an. 1563, and 1572, at what time he died)^a and of his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Hone of Ottery St. Mary, Esq; whereby he was nearly related to the great Sir Thomas Bodley, whose father married the other sister. John Hakewil aforesaid, was son of William Hakewil of Totnes, in this county, merchant, by — his wife, daughter of John Wotton of Ingleborn, near that town, Esq; who was son of Allen Hakewil, mayor thereof, an. 1522, being the 13th of K. Hen. 8th, in whose reign he died.^b Before him, sc. in the year 1519, was John Hakewil mayor of that corporation;^c altho' whether brother or kinsman only to the aforesaid Allen, I cannot say. Long before their time, I met with Gregory, son of Roger de Haukwil, who lived at Haukwil, in the manor of Newton (but which Newton, there being so many places thus denominated in this county, I can't positively define) so far back as the days of K. Edw. 2d, as may appear from the following deed:^d

‘Sciunt, &c. quod ego Gregorius filius Rogeri de Haukwil dedi, &c. Ric. le Lang totam terram meam apud Haukwil, & totam terram vocatam le Lakelond in manerio de Newton; testibus, Johanne de Holywylle, Ric. de la Doune & aliis. Dat. apud Haukwil anno Edw. filii Edw. 10, *i. e.* A. D. 1316.

What occasion drew this family from Totnes to Exeter, whether the advantage of trade, marriage, or something else, I can't pretend to know: Hither it came, though it did not continue long here, but in good reputation during the time it did so; for John, the son of John Hakewil, second brother of whom we are speaking, was mayor of Exon, in the 8th year of the reign of K. Ch. 1, 1632; but he was the last of his name that flourished here, there being not one left, that I know, so called, either in this city or county of Devon; of which enough.

William Hakewil was a youth, præcocis ingenii, of early forward parts, which rendered him soon ripe for the university: He was accordingly sent to Oxford, and became a member of Exeter-College.^e However he designed no long stay there (for he went off without a degree) yet he well knew, the university was not out of the way to the inns of court; especially to one who design'd to be eminent in his profession: For although there may be some instances (and in this county too) of such, who were very famous lawyers, that never enjoy'd that privilege, as Judg Glanvil, Serjeant Glanvil, Lord Chief-Justice Pollexfen, and others; yet it was their misfortune rather than their choice, and the want thereof must needs have proved a great obstruction to them on many accounts. Mr. Hakewil then, designing to make the common-law his study and profession, entered himself of Lincoln's-Inn; where he followed his business with great application of mind. Being several years standing barrister, he was in the last of K. James the first, 1624, chosen the first reader of his house, after the finishing of their new chappel, and was one of the chief governours thereof for near thirty years together; that is, from the 17th of K. Jam. 1, 1619, unto the last of K. Ch. 1, 1648, as may be seen in Sir W. Dugd. Orig. Jurid. by those who are curious herein.^f An argument that his chief residence, for a great part of his life, was in this learned so-

Flor. A. D.
1614. R. R.
Jac. 1.

^a Iz. Mem. of
Exet. pag. 132,
134.

^b Westc. ibid.

^c From a MS.
list I have of
the mayors of
Totnes, from
the year 1508
to the year
1658.

^d Sir W. Pole's
great MS. of
Deeds, &c. p.
127.

^e Hist. & Ant.
Oxon, l. 1, pag.
320.

^f Page 264 to
267.

ciety: An advantage which whoso enjoyeth must be a dulman indeed, or arrive at great eminency in his profession, as this gentleman did. Not that we are to suppose, that his parts and abilities were wholly cloistered up within the confines of his lodgings here; for what were this other than to have ‘hid his candle under a bushel?’ Or ‘shut it up in a dark-lanthorn, that gives light to itself, little to others?’ He was of too well known sufficiencies, than to be let alone in an useless retirement; he therefore was summon’d thence to serve his King and country, in the honourable station of a member of parliament; although for what particular city or burrough I do not understand: Very likely he might serve successively in more than one, as he says himself, ‘He had served in divers parliaments, or sessions of parliament.’⁶ And that the world may know how able and sufficient he was for the important affairs therein transacted, he publish’d a discourse by order of the House of Commons, relating thereunto, as I shall shew more particularly by and by. That Mr. Hakewil was a member of that parliament, surnam’d the Long, I question not; though certain it is, he acted not over vigorously on either side of the quarrel that then fell out. He was too much a lawyer than to appear against the fountain of the laws, the King; and he was too much an Englishman than to be over earnest for what he might think exorbitant. But to step back a little.

⁶ Pref. to his book of the manner, How Statutes, &c.

⁷ Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 65.

⁸ Lib. 2, p. 23.

⁹ Fast. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 217.

¹⁰ Orig. Jurid. p. 241.

Before these days long, notwithstanding his temper and prudence (that can’t always secure man from misfortunes) he was so unhappy to fall under his prince’s frowns, K. Jam. 1st, and that to such a degree, as by his command, with some others, he was committed to custody;⁷ the occasion whereof, was only his consenting, or being privy to his brother Dr. George Hakewil’s writing a small tract against P. Charles’s match with the infant of Spain: Which thing was so offensive to that King, when he knew it, that in the month of Aug. 1621, he commanded the author, this his brother, and all others who knew thereof, to be taken into custody: But upon better consideration, the crime appear’d so small and inconsiderable, that they were all soon releas’d. A farther demonstration of the worth of this gentleman, especially in what did render him most useful among men, his integrity, is this, That he was, by the renowned Sir Thomas Bodley, made one of the two executors in trust to his last will and testament. We question not but Mr. Hakewil discharg’d his trust with honour and conscience, for we find nothing to the contrary; although indeed we can’t say so much of the other, Sir John Bennet, Kt. judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, if that be true which is laid to his charge by the author of the Hist. and Antiq. of the University of Oxford, in these words,⁸ ‘Qui tantum aberat ut nomen suum hac ex parte liberaret.’ That he was so far from giving any thing of his own to the university, according to his promise, that he died indebted to it a considerable sum, which he had received in trust for the use thereof. Nor ought we to esteem it the least of his honours, that at the funeral of that his noble kinsman celebrated at Oxford, he was one of the principal mourners: The day after which, as a member formerly of Exeter-College, he was, by a peculiar honour of the university, created master of arts;⁹ when it was also granted by the venerable convocation, that William Cambden, Clarenceaux King of Arms (who serv’d as an herald at that solemnity) might be so created likewise; but he refus’d it at that time, for what reason is not mention’d. He was also a benefactor to Lincoln’s-Inn, whereof he had been a long and worthy member, most likely to the chappel thereunto belonging; as may appear from his coat of arms, sate up in the west-window thereof.¹⁰

He was undoubtedly a learned man, especially in his profession; a short evidence whereof he hath given us in the book he publish’d under this title;

The Manner how Statutes are enacted in Parliament, by passing of Bills. At the end whereof is printed with it, A Catalogue of the Speakers’ Names, from Petrus de Mountford,

Mountford, an. 44 K. Hen. 3d, down to William Lenthal, Esq; chosen an. 16 K. Char. 1st. This by a special order of the committee of the House of Commons for examination of books, was printed at London 1641, in 8vo; but it was written near thirty years before, as he tells us in the preface thereof.

He had considerable practise, as appears from that fair estate he purchased, at or near a market-town call'd Wendover, in the county of Bucks, where some of his posterity flourish at this day. He was a pious man, and his zeal in those days something inclin'd him to the presbyterian perswasion.^m He died aged and full of days (being by computation near eighty years old) A. D. 165—; where buried, whether in the parish church belonging to his house in Bucks, or in the dormitory belonging unto Lincolns-Inn, London, is to me unknown; as is any farther account of him.

Let us now proceed to his most excellent brother, the famous Dr. George Hakewil, doctor of divinity and arch-deacon of Surry:ⁿ He was the third son of John Hakewil, of the city of Exeter, merchant; born in the parish of St. Mary Arches, about the year of our Lord 1579, and educated in grammar learning within the said city. Being well fitted for the university, he became a commoner of St. Alban-Hall in Oxford,^o in the beginning of the year 1595, and in that of his age 16, where he was so noted a disputant and orator, that he was unanimously elected fellow of Exeter-College at two years standing; afterwards he proceeded to the taking his degrees in the arts, that of batchelour, July 8th, 1599;^p that of master,^q Apr. 29th, 1602, and diligently applied himself to the deepest researches in philosophy and divinity; then enter'd into the sacred function: After that, travell'd beyond the seas (whither, and on what occasion, is not mention'd;)* at his return, he became as noted for his preaching and disputations in divinity, as before he was for philosophy.

In the year 1610, he was admitted to the reading of the sentences, *i. e.* to the degree of batchelour of divinity; and the next year after, he proceeded doctor. After this he became the first sworn chaplain that attended Prince Charles, the first of that name, King of England, &c. by whose endeavours, it is presumed, he was made arch-deacon of Surry, an. 1616; which was the highest dignity that this good man enjoy'd, being hinder'd from rising, for his zealous opposing the match of the infant of Spain with his master the prince. The story of which in short was thus:

After Dr. Hakewil had, with some pains, written a small tract against that match, (not without some reflections on the Spaniard) which could not be pleasing to King James, he caus'd it to be fairly transcribed by another hand; which done, he, unknown to the King, presented it to the prince. The prince, after he had perus'd it, shew'd it to the King; who being offended at it, commanded the author, and all others, who knew of, or were consenting to it, to be committed to custody, in August 1621; whence being soon after released, Dr. Hakewil was dismissed from attendance on the prince. So that though his learning was accounted, by the generality, polite, his philosophy subtile, and divinity profound; 'Yet in this particular,' says my author^s 'he was esteemed rash and imprudent.' A somewhat harsh censure for a chaplain's fidelity to his patron! especially for such as can't pretend to know all the caution and circumspection that good man might observe in the management of this affair.

I am unwilling to insert what a certain author^t (whose whole book is but little better than a libel upon the court that then was) is pleas'd to tell us, relating to this matter, That when the doctor presented the said manuscript to the prince, he should say; 'Sir, I beseech you make use of this, by reading it yourself; but if you shew it to your father, I shall be undone for my good will.' The prince returned him many thanks, and assur'd him, It should never go farther than the cabinet of his own breast: Notwithstanding which, within less than two hours after he presented it to his father.

I am not willing to believe, so good and just a prince was ever guilty of so much perfidiousness:

^m Mr. Ant. a Wood's Lett. to me dat. Oxon. 1695.

ⁿ Flor. A. D. 1616. R. R. Jac. 1.

^o Ath. Oxon. vol. 2, p. 65.

^p Id. vol. 1, in Fast, p. 780.
^q Id. p. 787.

^r Ath. Oxon. vol. 2, p. 65.

^s Id. p. 66.

^t Sir A. Weld, his Court of King Jam. 1, p. 217, &c.

perfidiousness: I am rather perswaded it came to the King's knowledge some other way: Tho' 'tis certain, to his knowledge it came, to the great obstruction of this eminent and most deserving divine's future preferment in the church; for his merit obtain'd from posterity this excellent character, That he was a venerable person, somewhat tall of stature, 'Et politiori literatura instructus; philosophus subtilis & theologus verè profundus,'^u of very polite learning; a subtile philosopher, and a profound divine. Which having mentioned, it may be now time to proceed to a consideration of his works, which are a confirmation hereof, and these may be reduced unto these two heads, works of piety and works of learning.

^u Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon, lib. 2, p. 98.

First, for his works of piety. Though that was not the only, it may be acknowledged the most eminent work of that kind that ever the doctor did, his building the fair and elegant chappel,^w belonging to Exeter-College, Oxon, at his own cost and charges: The first stone whereof was laid (according to the computation of the church of England) Mar. 11th, 1622, completed 1624; on which this worthy doctor bestow'd no less than 1200*l.* to which the society joyned 200*l.* of their own,^x towards the better finishing thereof.

^w Hodiernum Collegii Sacellum, pulchrum quidem & elegantius. Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon, lib. 2, pag. 102, a.

^x Id. ib.

This chappel was dedicated to St. James (on what occasion, I am yet to learn; unless in a complemental allusion to the King of that name, then regnant) and contrived by Dr. Hakewil, to be consecrated upon that very day, which made England then most happy and triumphant by his noble master Prince Charles's return from Spain, being the 5th of Oct. 1624: The consecration Sermon was preach'd by Dr. Prideaux, then rector of the college, on St. Luke xix. 46. 'My house is the house of prayer.' Which sermon the doctor was pleased to print,^z and to dedicate to the founder Dr. Hakewil: In the epistle he tells us, "That they who view and consider the work, will hardly be perswaded that it was erected at the sole cost of one fellow of a college, not preferred, as many are; and having two sons of his own, John and George Hakewil, to provide for otherwise. But where God enlargeth the heart, such difficulties restrain not the hands; promise, performance, founding, finishing, came freely on together. Which could scarce be so natural to any other, as to great Sir Thomas Bodley's kinsman, and worthy Mr. Peream's nephew."^a Sir John Peream, Kt. born in the city of Exeter, built the lodgings in Exeter-College, which are between the south-side of the library and the east-side of the New-Hall, anno 1618, called by his name unto this day.

^y Id. ib.

^z Print. at Oxon. 4to, 1625.

^a Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon, lib. 2, p. 101.

After this, Dr. Hakewil was pleased to bestow upon Exeter-College 30*l.* more to the intent that there should be a sermon preached in the chappel every year for ever, upon the day of the consecration thereof, between the hours of nine and eleven in the morning;^b for which the preacher was to have a stipend: This was accordingly observed unto the year 1632, when the college very gratefully added thereunto the yearly rent of a certain tenement they had in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, in Oxford, towards the better celebration of the day, in memory of the founder.

^b Id. p. 102.

Nor did his piety lie only in the raising or beautifying, to the publick worship and service of God, a material chappel; but he consecrated himself an 'holy temple unto the Lord, glorifying God in his body and in his spirit, which are God's:' He being known to have been a person of very exemplary holiness and strict devotion throughout the whole course of his well regulated conversation. So much for his piety.

Secondly, proceed we next to his works of learning; for which he is had in honour unto this day, and will be so while vertue and learning have credit and reputation left them in the world. He published,

^c Ath. Oxon, vol. 2, p. 66.

I. The Vanity of the Eye,^c pr. Oxon, 1608. Written for the comfort of a young gentlewoman, who became blind by the small-pox: A curious ingenious piece, most worthy to be reprinted; published when he was not above eight and twenty years of age, in 120.

II. *Scutum Regium adversus omnes Regicidas & Regicidarum patronos ab initio Mundi usq; ad interitum Phocæ Imperatoris, &c.* lib. 3, Lond. 1612, 8vo.

III. *The antient and ecclesiastical Practice of Confirmation: Confirmed by Arguments drawn from Scripture, reason, councils, fathers, and latter writers,* Lond. 1613, 4to.

IV. *An Answer to a Treatise written by Dr. B. Carrier, by way of Letter to his Majesty: Wherein he layeth down sundry politick considerations, by which he pretendeth himself was moved, and endeavoureth to move others, to be reconciled to the church of Rome,* Lond. 1616, 4to.

V. *A Treatise against the Match with the Infanta of Spain. A little thing in manuscript.*

VI. *Twelve Sermons preached at court, concerning David's Vow to reform himself, his family, and his kingdom: being an excellent Comment on 101 Psal.* Lond. 1621, 1622, 8vo. Besides which he hath other sermons extant; as 1st, *A Sermon preached at Barnstaple on Judg. v.* Lond. 1632, 4to. 2dly, *A Sermon at the Funeral of John Downe, Batch. of Divinity and Rector of Instow in Devon, sometime Fellow of Emanuel-College in Cambridge, on Dan. xii. 3. 'And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament,' &c.* Print. Oxon, 1633, 4to.

VII. *A Comparison between the days of Purim and that of the Powder-Treason.* Printed 1626, 4to.

VIII. *An Apology, or Declaration, of the Power and Providence of God in the Government of the World; proving, that it doth not decay, &c. in four books,* Lond. fol. 1627. To which were added two more, Lond. 1635, fol. 3d edition: In the first of which are Dr. Hakewil's Replies to Bp. Goodman's Arguments and Digressions, which he had made on the first four books; having been incited thereunto by Dr. Hakewil's former Confutation of some Passages in Bp. Goodman's *Fall of Man*, relating to the Eternity of the World, or for the universal and perpetual Decay thereof; whereby Goodman would prove the *Fall of Man*.

IX. *A Discourse on the Lord's-day, on Rev. i. 10. 'I was in the spirit on the Lord's-day,' &c.* Lond. 1641, 4to.

X. *A Dissertation with Dr. Heylyn, concerning the pretended Sacrifice in the Eucharist.* Lond. 1641, 4to.

XI. *A Treatise rescuing Dr. John Raynolds, and other grave Divines, from the vain Assaults of P. Heylyn, touching the History of St. George, pretendedly by him asserted. A MS. fol. whether printed, uncertain.*

XII. He translated into Latin, *The Life of Sir Thomas Bodley, his kindsman.* A MS. in the publick library at Oxford. What other works this learned divine wrote or published, are to me unknown.

Having thus consider'd his works, let us next come to his preferments, and we shall find them very short of the worth and merit of so great a man. The first I shall mention is the rectory of Heanton-Punchardon, lying on the north side of the river Taw, about five miles below Barnstaple, in his own county; unto which he was preferred by that loyal and honourable gentleman, Author Basset of Heanton-Court, Esq; which he enjoyed to the time of his death. His effigies, drawn to the life, still remains in the parlour of that his parsonage-house.

His next preferment was, what is already mention'd, the archdeaconry of Surry, advanced thereunto by the favour of his royal master Prince Charles, afterwards the martyr. His last was to the rectory of Exeter-College in Oxford; for Dr. Prideaux being promoted to the bishoprick of Worcester, he was elected rector in his room, Aug. 23, 1642, and admitted the 18th of Nov. the same year;^d but he did little, or not at all, reside upon that rectory: For the civil-wars breaking out, he returned to his parsonage of Heanton aforesaid, where he lived a retired life to the time of his death.

On

^d Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon, lib. 2, p. 94.

^c Lloyd's Mem. p. 540. On whose hard usage and eminent performances an ingenuous author^f thus descants, whose words I shall here insert :

^f He should have said live ; for there was no other chosen until the time of his death, when Dr. Conant succeeded him; as may be seen in the Hist. and Ant. of the Univ. of Oxf. Loc. ult. cit.

‘ Dr. George Hakewil having proved in his learned and religious Apology for the Divine Providence, (of which one said, ‘ Many begin to read it with prejudice, but few end it without satisfaction’) That the world decayeth not, by the improvement in latter times of art and nature; lived to think it would perish upon the suddain decay in this nation of both. That university of Oxford, that was an instance of that opinion; became likewise the occasion of this thought; where he that was near kin to great Bodley, was denied the benefit of the library; he that had built a chappel in Exeter-College, at a 1000*l.* charge and more, could not die^g rector of that college whereof he had been fellow; and which he desired should be his sanctuary while he lived, and his grave when he died. He that for opposing the Spanish match, was unchaplained and banished the court; was for discountenancing English rebellion, dis-rectored and dismissed the university. He had some contests with Dr. Heylyn about St. George’s saintship, and suffered with him by the saintship of some modern persons. He hath written an exact comment on the 101 Psalm, to direct Kings how to govern their courts; and he gave all persons an excellent example, how to govern his own family; to whom he often repeated that of Mr. Herbert :

Pitch thy behaviour low, thy projects high,
So shalt thou humble and magnanimous be :
Sink not in spirit; who aimeth at the sky,
Shoots higher much than he that means a tree.
A grain of glory mix’d with humbleness,
Cures both a fever and lethargickness.’

^g Ath. Oxon, vol. 2, p. 67.

At length this good man, having lived to see his great master K. Char. Ist, hurried out of the world in a bloody, barbarous, but pretendedly sanctified manner, soon after yielded to his own fate; dying at his parsonage of Heanton aforesaid, in the beginning of the month of April 1649: Surviving his sovereign very little more than the space of two months; whose cruel and violent fall, we may suppose, hasten’d that of this loyal pious divine, as it did of many others. He was buried on the 5th day of the same month he died, in the chancel of the church of Heanton :^h Over his grave was a stone afterwards laid, with this inscription engraven thereon :

Reliquiæ Georgii Hakewil, S. Theologiæ Doctoris, Archidiaconi Surriæ, Collegii Exoniensis & hujus ecclesiæ Rectoris, in spem Resurrectionis hic repositæ sunt, Anno Dom. 1649, Ætatis suæ 72.

In his last will and testament (proved May 2d, 1649) he desired, that his body might be buried in Exeter-College chapel, if it could conveniently be; if not, at least his heart, under the communion-table, or under the desk where the bible lies, with this inscription on a brass plate to be put on it, ‘ Cor meum ad te Domine.’

^h Id. ib.

But ’tis suppos’d this was not done^b because no such inscription appears: However, the society of Exeter-College did afterwards, in honour to his memory, hang up his picture, painted to the life, in his doctrinal formalities, on the organ-loft, at the east end of the isle, joyning to the south side of the chappel.

HALSE, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF COVENTRY AND LICHFIELD.

HALSE, John, Lord Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, was born at Kenedon, in the parish of Sherford (a chappel of ease to Stokenham church) about three miles to the east of Kingsbridge in this county. It hath the name of Sherford from a clear stream of water running there, and a passage through it.^a

Kenedon was antiently the lands of Prall;^b Roger Prall held it an. 27 K. Hen. 3d; William Prall, an. 24 Ed. 1st, and after him William his son. In the year of our Lord 1395, and the 18th of K. Rich. 2, John Govis held the same, from whom it came to the gentile family of Halse, antiently written de Alse; for so a certain writer tells us,^c that he saw it in a deed of K. Edw. 3d's age, de Alse. John Halse the judge, was the first of the name that possessed this seat; whom I take to be a native also of this county, although where born herein I cannot say: In the first of K. Hen. 5, he was made the King's serjeant at law:^d In the first of K. Hen. 6 he was constituted one of the justices of the Common Pleas; and the year after, 1424, one of the justices of the King's Bench. He took up his habitation at Kenedon, and made it the seat of his family, which flourished there many generations in worshipful degree, down to the latter end of the reign of K. Ch. 2, when Matthew Halse, Esq; was so far imposed upon, as to make away this and his other inheritance from his uncle, (a reverend divine of his name, then living in Cornwall) and his issue, and settle it upon his sisters, whom he made his heirs. (*Note.*)

This family, as it descended down, match'd with divers daughters and heiresses which greatly augmented their estate. The first of the name, whom I take to be the judge's father, married the daughter and coheir of Hidon, an antient family, whose residence was at Hemiok castle in this county; and whose name adheres to several places herein, as Cley-Hidon, Clist-Hidon, &c. The judge Halse married the daughter of — Mewy of Whitchurch:^e his son Richard, one of the daughters and heirs of Giles Esse, or Ash: Richard his son, Margaret, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Latimer of Fittleford. His son Richard had to wife, Joan, daughter and coheir of Richard Whittlegh of Efford, near Plymouth in this county. Margaret, the other coheir, became the wife of Sir Roger Grenvile, of Stow in Cornwall, Kt. Richard Halse and Joan his wife, had issue John; who married first, Sybilla, daughter and coheir of John Lapforde; his second wife was Joan, daughter of William Tothil, alderman of the city of Exeter; who by two wives successively, had issue six and thirty children.^f By his first wife, Richard Halse had issue Richard: By his second, Arthur, Grenvile, and Sir Nicholas. To his son Grenvile Halse, he granted an estate upon Efford, which was redeemed by Dr. Matthew Sutcliffe, dean of Exeter; whose daughter and heir (I have heard) was married to the son and heir of this family: Of which enough.

Let us now proceed unto the bishop: he was second son to the judge aforesaid; and it being his fortune (or rather misfortune, as some may esteem it) to be a younger brother, he endeavoured to free himself from the disadvantage thereof, by his own personal worth and accomplishments; and he did accordingly, by a vertuous improvement of his time, and the blessing of God upon it, grow up to be a much greater man in the world, than his elder brother was with all his estate.

He was bred a scholar; and had his education in Exeter-College in Oxford, of which house

^a Flor. A. D. 1445: R. R. Hen. 6.

^b Risd. view of Dev. in Sherf. MS.

^c Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Stokenh. MS.

^d Westc. View of Dev. in Kenedon, MS.

^e Chron. Ser. p. 57, 58, 60.

^f Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Kened. MS.

^g Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 126.

^h Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Efford, MS.

house he became fellow; and at length grew into that reputation with the university, that he was chosen (not by his college, according to the late cycle, but by common suffrage of the masters in congregation) one of the proctors thereof for the year of our Lord, 1432.

After this, he took the degree of batchelour of divinity: and on the 23d of March, 1445, he was chosen provost of Oriel-College there. A place of weighty trust as well as honour, to look after the education, both in learning and manners, of so many young men as were under him; whose future serviceableness in church and state depended much on the prudent care and vigilance of their governours and tutors. In this very reputable station doth Mr. Halse (for I don't find he was Doctor) continue the space of fifteen years; and then his fame having reached the court, he was, by that pious prince K. Hen. 6, in the thirty-eighth year of his reign, made bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, the revenues whereof were valued in the King's books^b at 559*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* ob. *q.* He was consecrated in the chappel of St. Clement, in the cathedral church of Coventry, on the 25th of Nov. 1459.ⁱ He continued bishop of this diocess about one and thirty years, and died upon the Lord's day, Octob. 3, 1490;^k at what time, by computation, he must be near ninety years of age.

^b Godw. de Præs. Cov. and Lichf.

ⁱ Whart. Ang. Sac. v. 1, p. 458.

^k Godw. quo supra.

Bishop Godwin is very short (for what reason I know not) in his account of this reverend prelate, reducing all he hath to say of him into four lines; whereas his merit deserves a much larger history.

He was, egregius benefactor, a very considerable benefactor to his college, whereof he had been the provost. 'Pecuniam aliaq; dona per nepotem suum Johannem Halse collegio isti detulit' (as the historian tells us^l), he gave money and other good gifts thereunto, by the hands of his nephew John Halse. He was otherwise, in all respects, a most worthy and excellent person; so that he obtained a character few meet with, 'Quod optimè meritus sit, de omnibus ordinibus christianorum,'^m he behaved himself so, that he deserved marvellously well, of all orders and ranks of Christians.

^l Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Oxon. l. 2, p. 105.

^m Whart. ex Whit. Loc. quo supra.

When this reverend prelate came first to his see; he found the state of the church, in those days, more than formerly corrupt." To remedy which great grievance, he called to him, from the universities, learned and discreet men to be his prebendaries, and other officers to assist him therein: thus he made Dr. Salter, L.L.D. his chancellor; who served him, and three of his successors, very faithfully in that weighty office. Thomas Mylley he made his secretary and register: this person raised stately houses near the pond in the west at Lichfield, for the canons residentiary. He sent also for Henry Edial, who more handsomely builded the houses next adjoining to the cathedral; and took unto him that magnificent man (as he is calledⁿ) George Strangwaies, D.D. who erected the like buildings, in the eastern parts of the close there.

ⁿ Reperit hic pius Pater Status ecclesie Corruptionem, id. ib.

^o Magnificenti etiam virum George Strangwaies S.T.P. l. p. 454.

Under this pious bishop's government, Almighty God raised to the church of Lichfield, an eminent divine, named John Yotton, S.T.P. to be the Dean thereof; who settled lands on that church for the maintenance of a priest for ever; which was to be either a divine, to preach the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ freely in the neighbouring churches; or a professor of laws, to plead the cause of the poor gratis, that should have any thing to do in the consistory court of Lichfield.

Many other egregius and worthy men did this bishop choose for his officers and assistants, who were great ornaments to the church;^p an argument both of his piety and his prudence. To choose apt instruments for effecting great designs with credit and reputation, is not the least evidence of an artist's skill; and to pick out pious men

^p Multi præter istos egregii viri ecclesie ornamento fuerunt, &c. Id.

men for the encouragement of vertue and the fear of God, is an argument of a pious mind.

When this reverend and learned prelate died, you heard before: He lieth buried in his church at Lichfield,^a whether with, or without, any funeral monument, it is to ^a Id. p. 453. me unknown.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE sisters of Matthew Halse, whose disregard of feudal claims in preferring them to his reverend uncle, excites so much indignation in our author, were Amy and Rebecca. Amy was married to Jonathan Elford, of Bickham, Esq. second son, by his second wife, Anna, sister of the first Sir John Northcote, Baronet, of John Elford, of Longstone, in the parish of Stepstor, where that family had long resided, deriving this estate from a marriage with the heiress of Scudamore, and their own descent from Robert de Elford, who was sheriff of Cornwall, in the 30th year of King Edward the third. In the division of the property, Keynedon was the portion of Amy, and has descended to Sir William Elford, of Bickham, Baronet, great grandson of William Elford, third son of the above-mentioned John Elford and Anna Northcote. Rebecca, the other sister of Matthew Halse, was married to Henry Trelawny, Esq. a younger brother of Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Baronet, Bishop of Winchester, and father of Sir Harry Trelawny, of Badshed, Baronet. The estate of Efford was her portion, and descended to his grandson Sir Harry Trelawny, of Trelawny, Baronet, by whom it was sold to William Clark, Esq. of Plymouth, whose grandchildren now inherit it.

HANKFORD, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT OF THE BATH.

Flor. A. D. **HANKFORD**, Sir William, Knight of the Bath, and Lord Chief Justice of England, 1390. R. R. was born, most probably, at the antient seat of the family, whence the name is Rich. 2. derived, called Hankford, in the hamlet of Bulkworthy,^a a chappel of ease to ^a Risd. Surv. in Bulkw. MS. Buckland-Brewer, in the north-west parts of this county. The first I have met with of this name, is William of East Hankford, in Bulkworthy aforesaid, mentioned ^b Sir W. Pole's in a deed so antient that 'tis sans-date; the next is Warinus de Hankford,^b who was great vol. of MSS. witness to a deed of Roger de Putford, and Robert his brother, of land in Little Bovey, in the days of K. Hen. 3. An argument he was a person of some note at that time. ^c Ib. quo sup. In which tything of Bulkworthy, Mr. Risdon tells us,^c Sir William Hankford had a dwelling house bearing his name, which, together with his building a chappel in that place, may induce us to conclude he was born there.

However, from hence he afterwards removed, and (whether upon the account of match or purchase, I know not, tho' the last quoted author suggests the former) find his habitation at Amery, in the parish of Monkleggh, near Great Torrington, in this shire. A pleasant and noble seat it is, on the west side of the Turridge, over which it stands, and takes a delightsome prospect of that river. The house, now gone to decay, was heretofore stately and magnificent, and famous for a large upper gallery, wherein might be placed thirty standing beds, fifteen of a side, and yet not one to be seen there; nor could you from one bed see another: for the gallery being very long, and wainscotted on each hand, there were several doors in it, which led into little alcoves or appartments, well plaistered and whited, large and convenient enough for private lodgings.

This place had sometime lords of its own name, and was antiently held by Osbert, surnamed de Amery.^d After that it was the Stapledons, where they had their dwelling. Since, it yielded habitation, for several generations following, to the honorable family of Hankford; here lived the famous judge of this name, of whom now I shall proceed to speak.

Sir William Hankford was in his time a very eminent lawyer; for which reason, ^e Chr. Ser. p. an. 14, K. Rich. 2, 1391, he was made one of the King's serjeants at law,^e and on 55. the 6th of May, in the 21st of that reign, one of the lords justices of the court of Common Pleas,^f in which honourable station he continued the short remainder of that unfortunate prince's reign. When Henry of Bullingbrook ascended the English throne, by the title of K. Henry the 4th, this gentleman was made knight of the ^f Ib. p. 54. Bath at his coronation^g and confirmed by him in the same seat of judicature during ^g Risdon. all his rule, which was fourteen years. When K. Henry the 5th succeeded in the crown of England, Judge Hankford was called higher up, and an. 1 regni sui, made ^h Chr. Ser. p. lord chief justice of the King's Bench,^h and so remained all that short but glorious reign 56. of about ten years. When this heroick prince yielded to fate also, Dugd. tells us,ⁱ ⁱ Ib. p. 58. Sir William Hankford was constituted in the same high office by K. Hen 6, in the beginning of his reign; near about which time death gave him his quietus est, as we may hereafter observe: of whom this is farther remarkable (and whether it may be parallel'd by any other example I cannot tell) 'that he was a judge in the reigns of no less than four princes that successively sway'd the English scepter.'

This is that noble and famous justiciary (tho' some would ascribe the honor hereof to another of our countrymen, Sir John Hody, which cannot be, for that he was not a judge until thirty years after) that dared to do justice upon the King's ^k Risdon. son,^k who afterwards was the glory of the English nation, by the name of Hen. 5th. The story is thus: He, when he was yet prince, commanded Judge Hankford,

ford, upon the bench, to free a servant of his, arraigned for felony, at the bar: which when he would not do, he offered to take the prisoner away by force: Being withstood also herein by the judge, the prince step'd to him and struck him a blow on the face. Whereat nothing abashed, Judge Hankford told him boldly, That he had not done this affront to him, but to the King his father, in whose place he sate; and if he would not obey his sovereign's laws now, he asked him, who should obey his when he was King? Wherefore, says he, in the King your father's name, I commit you prisoner to the King's ward, the Fleet. Whereat the prince abashed, quietly obey'd the judge's sentence, and suffered himself to be led to prison. You would have wondered, says the historian,¹ to have seen how calm the prince was in his own cause, who in the cause of his companion had been so violent. When the King his father was advertised thereof, after he had duly examined the circumstances of the matter, he rejoiced, that he had a son so obedient to his laws, and a judge of such integrity, as to administer justice without fear or favour.

¹ Baker's Chron. in K. H. 4.

The praises of this reverend judiciary have been highly celebrated, and very deservedly, for his gravity, sobriety, wisdom, and justice. Fair ornaments for men in authority,^m but most especially necessary in those who sit in the seat of judgment; yea! they are required by Almighty God, and expected among all nations, pagan as well as others. So a poet directs them: 'A manibus reseces munus, ab aure preces.' Thus translated to my hands:

^m Westc. view of Dev. in Monk.

To finger bribes in any case detest;
And let thine ears be shut against request.

The present judge, doubtless, was eminent for all those laudable qualities which are mentioned of him; yet surely somewhat was defective in him (as who among the sons of men is perfect on this side heaven?) if that be true which some authors have related of him: then in him we may plainly see, as in a mirror, how frail a thing man is, and that his life is often either the prologue or catastrophe to an woful tragedy: for in the last act of his last scene, wherein it might be expected he should have shewn his greatest wisdom and fortitude, he fell, not only short of himself, but of a much weaker and meaner person. Being weary of his life, 'tis said, upon direful apprehensions of dangerous approaching evils, he fell into a desperate resolution; as if 'Tristior est letho, lethi mora.'

He that must die, hates lingering stay,
And death were doubled by delay.

He became witty in finding out a safe way for the preservation of his goods and chattels, and getting rid of that; for thus is it storied of him.ⁿ

On a fit time for the purpose, he called to him the keeper of his park, which adjoyned his house at Annery, and charged him with negligence in his office, suffering his deer to be killed and stollen; wherenpon he left it in strict charge with him, that he should be more careful in his rounds by night; and that if he met any one in his walk that would not stand and speak, he should shoot him, whoever he was, and that he would discharge him. This the keeper directly promised, and too faithfully performed. The judge having thus laid the design, meaning to end his doleful days, in a dark tempestuous night, fit for so black an action, secretly convey'd himself out of the house, and walked alone in his park, just in the keeper's way; who being then in his round, hearing somebody coming towards him, demanded, Who was there? No answer being made, he required him to stand; the which when he refused to do, the keeper shot and killed him upon the place: and coming to see who he was, found him to be his master.

ⁿ Baker's Chron. in Ed. 4. Risdon and Westcott.

This is the story, which is authenticated by several writers, and the constant tradition of the voisenage in those parts: and I myself have been shewn the rotten stump
of

of an old oak, under which he is said to have fallen, called by the name of Hankford's oak unto these days.

^c Westc. in Annery, MS.

The occasion of which sad tragedy, is variously reported;^c some ascribe it to those tumultuous and dangerous times in which he lived, when Henry the 4th contended with, and at length dismounted, K. Richard the 2d; at what time the sword was unsheath'd, and the voice of the law could not be heard for the hideous noise of warlike instruments: and though he knew, perchance, to whom he ought justly to adhere, yet he did not know to whom he might safely. And, moreover, terrify'd he was with the sight of infinite executions and bloody assassinations, which caused in him continual agonies; and upon apprehension what his own fate might be, he fell into that melancholy which hastened his end.

^f Risd. in Ann.

Others represent the matter otherwise,^f That this judge having, as was said before, committed the prince to prison in his younger years, was afraid he would take a too severe revenge thereof when he came to the crown: the thought and consideration whereof, filled him with such insuperable melancholy, that it provoked him to take this course, for the putting a period to his own days. And this we know, that dreadful have been the effects of this black adust humour, when predominant, as might be confirmed from divers sad examples out of authentick history.

^g Westc. *ibid.*

Now some, it may be, (as one descants hereupon^g) may chance to term this a resolution equal to that of the antient Romans, Cato, Pomponius Atticus, and many others; and say also with them, That 'tis extreame folly to live long in pain, want, or dishonour, and only to wish death when nature affordeth a man remedies to ease himself at his pleasure; according to that of Epicurus, approved herein by that great moralist Seneca, 'Malum est in necessitate vivere; necessitas nulla est; quippe pateant undiq; ad libertatem viæ multæ, breves, faciles: agamus Deo gratias, quod nemo invite teneri possit,' I grant, saith he, 'tis a misery to live in necessity, but there is no necessity to live so; there are many quick and easy means to free ourselves: let us therefore, saith the heathen, thank God, that no man can be constrained to live against his will, or longer than it shall please himself. To which, agrees that of Quintilian, 'Nemo nisi sua culpa diu dolet,' no man endures pain and sorrow long but thro' his own default. These sentences, indeed, may be alleged rightly, and accord fitly, with mean human reason and philosophick arguments; which may undertake to justify the practise, not only as lawful and convenient, but as laudible and noble. This, as it must be acknowledged, hath been so held, not only among Indians, Medes, Persians, Greeks, and Romans,^f but the Jews also; witness the old man Rhasis, termed the father of the Jews.^h Nay! among Christians, some have been canoniz'd saints, as Pelagia, Appolonia, and others, tho' they have contributed to their departure out of this vale of miseryⁱ before their time.

^f Vid. D. Dom's Biathan, p. 51, 52.

^g 2 Maccab. ch. 14, v. 41, 42.

^h Dr. Dom's Biathan, Part dist. 6, sect. 8, p. 147, 148.

Thus have I represented the opinion herein of some others; but far be it from my thought to justify or excuse so black a crime: the sacred rites of our religion allow of no such lewd practise; Christianity yields not its votaries, upon any occasion, any dispensation in this matter, but utterly abhors and condemns the practise with such indignation, that so far as punishment can be inflicted on the dead, he that is *felo de se*, shall be treated in an ignominious manner, be buried in a ditch bottom or a highway, with the burial of an ass, and all his goods and chattles confiscated to the King. Nor is self-murder, whatever may be thought, an act of that true courage and bravery some may suppose; rather is it an instance of pusillanimity and cowardise; so true is that of Josephus,^h 'He that would live longer or die sooner, than he ought, is equally a coward.' Even the poet could say; 'Fortius ille facit, qui miser esse potest.'

ⁱ De Bell. Jud. lib. 3, cap. 14.

Far more stout and brave is he,
That dares miserable be.

To conclude this matter; however wise, learned, or judicious, this reverend judge was reputed, should this be true, it must be granted, Terror brought him to that pass, that he could not determine rightly how to bear or get out of the danger he was in; for, trusting to his own wisdom, he found that of the poet true;

‘Sick, to myself I ran for my relief;
But sicker of my physick than my grief.’

Thus have some authors made their comments upon this reverend judge’s supposed violent end. But what if, after all, this finely contrived story should be found a romance, and without any bottom of truth? Upon a due consideration of circumstances, I suppose it will so appear; which I shall be glad to illustrate, for the clearing of the memory of the dead from so foul an aspersion, and the honour of those royal and noble personages which descended from him, however long since laid in their graves.

That he was not induced hereunto upon the account of the former surmise, to wit, The bloody and cruel executions which happened in the latter end of K. Rich. 2d’s reign is clear, in that he lived in great honour, and served no less than three princes in one of the highest seats of judicature, for many years after, even more than two reigns.

As to the suggestion, that this should be occasioned by his fears of what might befall him, upon K. Hen. 5th’s coming to the crown, for imprisoning of him when prince; we find that heroick King was so far from resenting of it to his prejudice, that he seem’d to honour and applaud him for it the more, for he advanced him to an higher station than he was in before, making him chief justice of his own bench, and continued him in that honourable office all his reign. Nor was he in the least disgrace with K. Hen. 6, but constituted by him in the same place, in the beginning of his reign; ^{x D:gd. Chr. Ser.} soon after which he died.

To all which, there is yet a farther circumstance to be added, which will not a little expose the improbability of the story, and that is the piety and devotion, according to the temper of that age, this reverend person was addicted to; a material testimony whereof remains visible to this day, and that is his building at his own charges, the chappel of Bulkworthy (now their parish church) for the glory of God, and the ease ^{’ Ried. in Bulk.} of the inhabitants of that place: [’] as did appear from his arms in one of the windows, there lately, if not still, to be seen, with this motto under-written. ‘Orate pro bono statu Willielmi Hankford, qui istam capellam fieri fecit.’ *i. e.* Pray for the good estate of William Hankford, who caused this chappel to be erected.

To conclude. This learned and reverend judge, which way soever it happened (though most likely in a good course of nature, in a good old age) yielded to fate at his house in Amery, on the 20th day of December, in the year of our Lord 1422, being the last of K. Hen. 5th, and the first of K. Hen. 6th. After which, his remains were honourably interred in the parish church of Monklegb aforesaid; where, in an isle belonging to the family, is a noble monument erected to his memory, having this ^{’ Ib. in Monk.} epitaph engraven thereon, in ² a plate of brass;

Hic jacet Willielmus Hankford Miles, quondam Capitalis Justiciarius Domini Regis de Banco, qui obiit xx. die Mensis Decembris, Anno Domini M.C.C.C.C.XX.II. Cujus Animæ proprietur Deus. Amen.

He is portraicted kneeling in his robes, together with his match, and the matches of some of his ancestors are insculpt on brass: out of his mouth proceeds this prayer,

‘Miserere mei Deus, secundum magnam misericordiam tuam.’ Over his head is this inscription, ‘Beati qui custodiunt judicium & faciunt justiciam omni tempore.’ A book in his hand hath this, ‘Miserere mei Deus secundum magnam justiciam divinam.’

Near heremto is the statue of Sir Richard Hankford his son, wrought in armour, kneeling on his knees; on whose surcoat are his arms. Then the portraicture of his lady, on whose upper vestments Hankford’s and Stapledon’s armories are curiously cut in brass.

Before

Before we go out of this church of Monkleigh, we can't but take notice, that in one of the windows if not lately defaced are represented the seven works of mercy, subscribed with this distick :⁴

⁴ Westcott in Monk.

Hac non vade via. nisi dices ave-maria ;

⁵ In K. Ed. 4.

Semper sit sine vae. qui mihi dicit ave.

⁶ Sir W. Pole's Descrip. of Devon in Annery.

Here, as well to correct a mistake or two in Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle,⁵ as to gratify the curious, I shall give a brief account of the issue of this honourable judge. Sir Richard is mistaken in his chronology, placing Sir William Hankford under K. Edw. 4. who died in the beginning of the reign of K. Hen. 6. at least forty years asunder : and then he tells us, having no son, the Lord Fitz-warren, Sir John Sentleger, and Sir William Bollein, married his daughters and were his heirs. To set this matter right : you may please to know, that Judge Hankford left issue two sons,⁶ Sir Richard Hankford of Annery, and John of Lodeford, in the parish of Sheber, in this county. Sir Richard Hankford of Annery, married Thomasin, the heir-general of the knightly family of Stapledon in Devon ; by whom he had issue Sir Richard Hankford of Annery, who was twice married, first unto Elizabeth, sister and heir of Fulk Lord Fitz-warren, by whom he had issue Thomasin, wife of William Bouchier Lord Fitz-warren, from whom descended the late right honourable the Earls of Bath, of that name, now extinct. Sir Richard Hankford's second wife was Anne, daughter of John Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had issue Anne, wife of Thomas Boteler, Earl of Ormond, who had issue two daughters, Anne, wife of Sir James Saintleger, Kt. and Margaret, wife of Sir Thomas Bulloin, Kt. grandfether to that renowned princess Q. Elizabeth, of immortal memory : whereby it appears, that that illustrious Queen derived her original from the county of Devon.

Annery, with the manor thereunto belonging, fell to the portion of Sir James Saintleger and Anne his wife, whose posterity lived here in great port : They had issue Sir George Saintleger : who had issue Sir John Saintleger, of Annery, Kt. who married Katharine, daughter of George Nevil, Lord of Abergaveny, and had issue, first John, second Dudley, both without issue. Mary, married to Sir Richard Grenvile, of Byrtheford, Kt. Frances, married to John Stukeley, of Arifton in Devon, Esq; and Eulalia first married unto Edmund Tremain, of Collacombe, Esq; secondly unto Tristram Arscot, Esq; unto whom Sir John Saintleger, having no issue male to survive him, sold Annery. In this last autient name it continued about two or three generations ; but 'tis since alienated from that also, into what hands I know not, and the house is gone to ruin

HARDING, THOMAS, D. D.

HARDING, Thomas, D. D. and treasurer of the church of Salisbury, was born, Flor. A. D. 1554. R. R. Mar. saith a certain author,^a at Beconton, in Devonshire: whereas there is no such parish, nor place of that denomination, that I know, in the whole county; however, I Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 133. thought the mistake might have lain in the orthography, and that it was intended for Bickinton, surnamed, from its old lord in K. John's time, Loges, and from its site, High: famous heretofore for its Holt (which, in the Saxon^b language, signifies Vest. Ant. a wood) called Bucken-holt; opposite unto which, stood another such, in the parish of Chittle-hampton, called Chitten-holt, only a river between them: both which, an age or two back, were destroyed; of which unkind usage they complained unto each other in these fanciful words of the poet:^c

c Risd. Deser. of Dev. in High Bic.

Our lofty tower'd trees, in times that are forepast,
 Did to the savage swine let fall our larding mast:
 But now alas! our selves we have not to sustain;
 And safe-guard we have none, to keep us from the rain
 Such changes of the world, that since our youth befel
 This naked nook of land, 'twere grievous for to tell.
 Where, fearless of the hunt, the deer securely stood;
 And tripping freely walk'd a burgess of the wood, &c.

But, upon farther enquiry, I am inform'd, that this Dr. Harding was born at Comb-Martin, in the northmost parts of this county, about ten miles beyond Barnstaple, opposite to Berry-Nerber, where his famous adversary, Bishop Jewel, was first received into this world; so called from its combe or valley, and its antient lords the Martins; and famous of latter years for the silver mines that are therein: at which place his name and family continue to this day, and enjoy a competent estate.

He was brought up in school learning, first at Barnstaple aforesaid, where Bishop Jewel and he were school-fellows^d: after that, he was removed to Wickham's school, d Camb. Brit. in Devon. near Winchester; from whence he was chosen fellow of New-College, in Oxford; e Ath. Oxon quo supra. where after two years probation, he became perpetual, an. 1536: then he took his degrees in arts, that of master being completed, 1542; about which time, esteemed a knowing person in the tongues, he was, by the favour of K. Hen. 8th, made Hebrew professor of that university.

In the year of our Saviour Christ's incarnation 1547, Dr. Richard Cox, dean of Christ-Church, in Oxford, was by a solemn decree of that university (though then at London) elected chancellor thereof: and the 22d of July following, the said chancellor coming to Oxford, was received at Magdalen-College by the vice-chancellor, and other officers of the university; where Mr. Thomas Harding, the King's professor of the Hebrew tongue, (there being no set orator at that time) delivered an eloquent oration before him; f Id. Fast. pag. 700. which ended, the said chancellor was conducted to his lodgings, at Christ-Church.

Upon the death of K. Hen. 8th, and coronation of Edw. 6th, Mr. Harding became a fierce protestant; and by his zeal and devotion so far insinuated himself into the favour of the most noble Henry Gray, Duke of Suffolk, that he admitted him his domestick chaplain. From this relation he took occasion to suggest unto the Lady Jane, his daughter, afterwards, upon the death of K. Edw. 6th, but without her liking, pro-
 claimed

claimed Queen of England) out of the Holy Bible, many wholesome instructions. At what time also he came to be a great admirer, tantum non, an adorer of Peter Martyr, (one of the primitive fathers of the Reformation, then at Oxford) of whom he thus expressed himself to Francis Guavarra: 'I have been,' says he, 'like a wise merchant, seeking goodly pearl every where, but loe! I have found the best here at home, Peter Martyr, quò nihil habet Europa doctius,' than whom Europe can't shew a more learned person. In his sermons, he would express great indignation against the church of Rome, calling the mass, a mess of idolatry, and the very mystery of iniquity: and preaching publickly at Oxford, he wished his voice as loud as a trumpet, or the great bell at Osney abby (now Tom of Christ-Church) that he might lay open, to the hearing of all, the superstitions of that church.

During this time he came to Exeter, where he acquainted himself with Mr. Hooker, alias Vowel, who then lived under Bishop Coverdale, and prayed him, That he would bring him unto the knowledge of that bishop; and delivered him five sermons, which he had preached, to be presented to the said bishop, together with a petition, That it might please his lordship, to give him the advowson of the archdeaconry of Barnstaple: which the bishop yielded unto. But before this could be compleated, the good K. Edw. 6th died; not without suspicion of poison from an envenom'd handkerchief: These are the words of my author.

This King no sooner dead, but Mr. Harding of a sudden changed his religion, and became a no less zealous papist, than before he had been a protestant; professing this his change to proceed from his reading the volumes of the councils and fathers, Greek and Latin.^e Hence he proceeded to denounce his anathema against the protestants, calling them audacious, impious, unlearned, Lucianists, schismaticks, hereticks; saying, they were the enemies of the cross of Christ and his church, heathens, publicans, Turks, anti-christs, monsters. Upon which he grew into great favour with the chief dignitaries of the Roman church in Q. Mary's days, especially with Dr. Gardner, bishop of Winchester, no man more.^h

But this his shameful apostacy was not without the severe reproof of his quondam pupil (while her father's chaplain) the Lady Jane Gray; a lady for her years (not being above seventeen when beheaded) of incomparable piety and learning,ⁱ for she understood perfectly the Greek and Latin tongues; and was so ready in points of divinity, as if she knew them by inspiration, rather than by instruction; no less a miracle in this kind than K. Edw. 6th, and therefore no marvel he appointed her to succeed him in the crown. When she understood Dr. Harding aforesaid had departed from the truth of the gospel, she writ him a letter full of severe expostulations and threatenings for his apostacy:^k which being, as Dr. Burnet tells us, of an extraordinary strain, full of life in the thought, and of zeal (if not too much) in the expression, I shall here subjoin some part thereof, as it is in Mr. Fox's Acts and Monum.^l of the Church (the whole is too large to be here inserted).

A Letter of the Lady Jane to Mr. Harding, late Chaplain to the Duke of Suffolk her Father, then fallen from the Truth of God's most holy Word.

'So oft as I call to mind the dreadful and fearful saying of God, 'That he which layeth hold upon the plow, and looketh back, is not meet for the kingdom of heaven;' and, on the other side, the comfortable words our Saviour Christ to all those that, forsaking themselves, do follow him; I cannot but marvel at thee, and lament thy case, which seem'd sometime to be the lively member of Christ, but now the deformed imp of the devil; sometime the beautiful temple of God, but now the stinking and filthy kennel of Satan; sometime the unspotted spouse of Christ, but now the unshamefac'd paramour of antichrist; sometime my faithful brother, but now a stranger and apostate; sometime a stout christian soldier, but now a cowardly runaway; yea! when I consider these things, I cannot but speak to thee, and cry out upon thee, thou seed of Satan, and not of Judah; whom the devil hath deceived, the world hath beguiled, and

^e Ex hac Patrum Lectio-
ne se mutatum
profiteatur. Dr.
Humphred.
Loc. jam citat.

^h So Mr. Hooker, alias Vowel,
who knew him
well. Ut supra.

ⁱ Bak. Chron.
in Q. Mar. p.
319.

^k Dr. Burnet's
Hist. of the
Reform. vol.
2. lib. 2. p.
272.

^l V. 3, p. 27,
&c.

and the desire of life subverted, and made thee, of a christian, an infidel. Wherefore hast thou taken the testament of the Lord in thy mouth? Wherefore hast thou preached the law and the will of God to others? Wherefore hast thou instructed others to be strong in Christ, when thou thy self dost now so shamefully shrink, and so horribly abuse the testament and law of the Lord? When thou thy self preachest, not to steal, yet most abominably stealest, not from men, but from God, and committing most heinous sacrilege, robbest Christ thy Lord of his right members, thy body and soul; and choosest to live miserably with shame in the world, than to die, and gloriously, with honour, reign with Christ, in whom even in death is life. Why dost thou now shew thy self most weak, when indeed thou oughtest to be most strong? The strength of a fort is unknown before the assault: but thou yieldest thy hold before any battery be made. Oh! wretched and unhappy man! What art thou but dust and ashes? And wilt thou resist thy Maker, that fashion'd thee and fram'd thee? How darest thou neglect the law of the Lord, and follow the vain traditions of men? And whereas thou hast been a publick professor of his name, become now a defacer of his glory? Wilt thou refuse the true God, and worship the invention of man, the golden calf, the whore of Babylon, the Romish religion, the abominable idol, the most wicked mass? Wilt thou take upon thee to offer up any sacrifice to God for our sins, considering that Christ offered up himself, as Paul saith, 'upon the cross a lively sacrifice once for all?' Can neither the punishments of the Israelites, nor the terrible threatenings of the prophets, nor the curses of God's own mouth, fear thee from honouring any other God than him? Doth not the prophet at last conclude, 'Confounded be all they that worship graven images?' The Israelites were warn'd by Jeremiah, and thou, as Jeremiah, hast warn'd others, and art warn'd thy self by many Scriptures, in many places. God will have all the honour, glory, and worship given to him only; and Christ saith to Satan that tempted him, (even the same devil which hath prevailed against thee) 'It is written, thou shalt honour the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve:' and wilt thou honour a detestable idol, invented by Romish popes and the abominable college of cardinals? But thou wilt say, Thou dost it for a good intent. Oh! sink of sin! Oh! child of perdition! How did Saul? who for that he disobey'd the word of the Lord for a good intent, was thrown out of his kingdom. But thou wilt say, 'I will not break unity.' What! not the unity of Satan and his members? nor the agreement of antichrist and his adherents? Were not the false prophets in unity? Were not the Heathen, the Amalekites, Perizites, &c. But mark, my friend, (yea! friend, if thou be not God's enemy) there is no unity but where Christ knitteth the knot: the unity of ill men, is not an unity, but a conspiracy.

And then she concludeth her long letter (of which this is not half) with this distick:—

Be constant, be constant, fear not for any pain;
Christ hath redcemed thee, and heaven is thy gain.

But this excellent letter had no effect upon him; and seeking preferment at this time, was Mr. Harding made prebendary of the church of Winchester: and Jul. 13, 1554, he proceeded doctor of divinity at Oxford: and on the 17th of the same month, the year following, 1555, was he made treasurer of the church of Salisbury.^m

Q. Mary dying (heart-broken, 'tis said, for the loss of Calais) Q. Elizabeth her sister, of glorious memory, ascended the English throne: and carrying on the reformation of religion, so happily begun in the days of K. Edw. 6th, all who would not conform thereunto, could not reasonably expect the continuation of their preferments in the church. Dr. Harding therefore was deprived of his treasurership of the church of Salisbury, 1559, and another prefer'd to his place: so that seeing matters thus involved, and all his hopes of better times being sunk, upon pretence of some dangers likely to ensue, he forsook England, and went beyond the seas into Brabant; where settling at Lovain, he became the target of popery (as my author calls him) and a zealous asserter of that religion, in these books following, thus entituled:

An Answer to Mr. Jewel's Challeng. Lov. 1654, 4to. Whereupon that bishop coming out with a reply, he wrote,

A Rejoynder to Mr. Jewel's Reply: justifying his answer to the Bishop's Challenge. Antw. 1566, in a thick 4to.

Another Rejoynder to Mr. Jewel's Reply against the Sacrifice of the Mass. Lov. 1567, 4to.

^m Ath. Oxon.
vol. 1, p. 138,
and Fast. p.
709.

A Confutation of a Book, called, An Apology of the Church of England, an. 1563, and an. 1565, 4to.

A Detection of Errors in Mr. Jewel's Book, called, A Defence of the Apology, &c. Lov. 1564.

An Answer touching certain Untruths, which Mr. John Jewel charged him with in his late Sermon at Paul's-Cross, 8th of Jul. 1565. Antw. 26th of Jul. 1565, 4to. In which he intimates, that this book was written in less than three weeks time.

Many other things is Dr. Harding said to have written; tho' what they are I no where find: most of the books before-mentioned, were by his countryman and ours, William Rainolds (a famous champion also of the Romish church) turned into Latin: but money being wanting (which maketh the press, as well as the mare, to go) their publication was therefore hindered.^a

^a Ath. Oxon.
Quo supra.

This reverend doctor was undoubtedly a very great scholar, and well read, in controversial matters especially, as most the church of Rome ever had: and if his steadfastness in his religion had been answerable to his eminent learning (for which reason he deserves a place in these memorials) he would have proved a much greater ornament to our country.

His great controversy (which he maintained with vast labour and industry) was with his countryman and school-fellow our precious Jewel; to whose mighty learning and abilities, the truth also standing of his side, he became a match unequal. So that here may we apply what the historian records of Jugurth and Mannus, 'That what they had learned in one, they practised in two contrary camps, with repugnant affection.'

Dr. Laurence Humphrey (who wrote the life of Bishop Jewel, near as elegantly as he lived it) gives Dr. Harding, though an enemy, a very great commendation; in that comparison which he makes between these two famous champions in these words,^o 'In multis pares sunt, & ambo doctrinæ & eloquentiæ gloriâ præcellentes,' in many things, (saith he) they were equal; for they did both excel in the glory of learning and eloquence; and in some things they did each exceed the other. Doctor Harding was somewhat more free and bitter in his language; Bishop Jewel more sweet and graceful: Harding was more spare in his testimonies, but larger in a great circuit of words; Jewel more dense and thick in his authorities, more pleasant and facile in speech. In short, Harding, ut canis ad Nilum, scarce touches the argument with the tip of his lips; Jewel drinks deep into the matter; anxiously enquires into particulars, and adheres to the explication of vocularies and single words.'

^o In vita Jo.
Jew. Epis. Sa-
crisb. p. 142.

Dr. Harding then being so eminent a person, and deserving so very highly of the church of Rome, strange it is he should obtain no greater preferments from her hands; for I find no mention of any that he had after he went out of England: one occasion whereof might be his early death; for having lived ten years after, he died at Lovain, in the 60th year of his age, or thereabout;^p and his body was interred in the church of St. Gertrude there, on the 16th day of September, that same year, 1572.

^p Ath. Oxon.
Loc. citat. p.
139.

Soon after his burial, a monument, with a large inscription thereon, was set over his grave; a copy whereof, with a fair encomium of him, may be found in John Pitts's *De Scriptoribus Magnæ Britanniæ Ætat. 16, Num. 1019*, which for the gratification of the curious, I shall here subjoyn.

Deo Opt. Max. Habes, Lector, Epitaphium Thomæ Hardingi Devoniensis; qui honesto loco Natus, & in Collegiis Gulielmi de Wiccam educatus, sacre Theologiæ Doctor, ac Linguae Hebraicæ Regius Professor innotuit. Fuit ille quidem abundans ingenio, disertus, acutus, & insignis Divini verbi Baccinator. Locatus autem in Gradu Sacerdotii, Dignitates habuit bene Cultas & Illustres. At postquam Anglia (proh dolor!) aversa esse cœpit ab Unitate Catholica, quia palam confitebatur Fidem Catholicam,

tholicam, Fortunis omnibus exturbatus est. Videns ergo Rem omnem implicatam Controversiis, factasque sibi Insidias defugit Angliam, migravit in Brabantium.

Jamq; Lovanii securus, ad Ecclesiæ Causas se adjunxit, Religionis negotium tractavit, oppugnatae Religionis Propugnator acerrimus, multos Ille Libros adversus Ætatis nostræ Hæreticos Conscripsit, quorum adjumento, nutanti Ecclesiæ Salutarem manum porrexisset & suis multum profuisse certum est. Cum ergo Religionis nomine, decennale perdurasset Exilium, agens jam Annum Ætatis suæ Sexagesimum, confectus Studiis, fractusq; Ægritudine, Lovanii Mortuus est; & hic è Regione Sepultus Anno Dom. 1572, Mensis Septembris die decimo sexto, Cornelio & Cypriano Martyribus dicato. At tu, pie Lector, pro pietate tuâ fac pro defuncto Fratrem, quod pro te faciat tua Posteritas.

Thus far the epitaph, which is cut upon a brass table, over his grave in the church of St. Gertrude aforesaid;^a on which is also insculp'd his picture, with his right-hand supporting a church, leaning towards a fall. (*Note.*)

^a Ubi etiam insculpta est Imago ejus, dextera Ecclesiam inclinantem suffulcientis. Pits. quo supra.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE representative of this family is Richard Harding, of Combmartin, Esq.

HARRIS, JOHN, SERJEANT AT LAW.

Flor. A. D.
1540. R. R.
Hen. 8.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of Devon
in Stowf.

^b Mr. Westc.
Pedigr. MS.

^c Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 251,
259.

^d Id. in Chron.
Ser. p. 85.

^e Id. p. 87.

^f Cham. Pres.
State of Engl.
part 2, p. 272.

^g Iz. Mem. of
Exet. part 1, p.
50.

HARRIS, John, Serjeant at Law to K. Hen. 8, was a native of this county: born either at Stone, or at Hayne, neighbour dwellings, and both his fathers, standing in the parish of Stowford, near Lifton, on the edge of Cornwall, north-west from Exeter about thirty miles. His father was William Harris, of Stone, aforesaid, by Thomasin his wife, daughter and heir of Walter Hayne, of Hayne.^a His grandfather was John Harris, a younger brother of John Harris, of Radford, in the parish of Plimstock, near Plymouth, Esq; (*Note 1.*) the practise heretofore being more common to call two sons after the same christian name, than in these latter days. His grandmother was the daughter and heir of Stone, of Stone; at which last place this family resided, until Serjeant Harris, having fairly rebuilt his house at Hayne, made that a gentile and commodious dwelling for himself and his posterity; which hath flourished there ever since in worshipful degree.

Serjeant Harris (to carry on the pedigree of this family in this place) by — his wife, daughter of Michael Kelley, of Ratcliffe and Southwyke in Devon,^b had issue five sons, William, John, Oliver, Anthony, and Arthur; and two daughters, Alice married to John Wise, of Sydenham in Devon, Esq; and Wilmot, married unto John Trevillian, of Nettlecombe in Somerset, Esq. William Harris, Esq; married Mary, daughter to Sir Fulk Grevil, of Beachamps-Court in the county of Warwick, Kt. by whom he had issue Arthur, and four daughters. Arthur Harris, of Hayne, Esq; married Margaret, sole daughter and heir of John Davils, of Toteley, in the parish of Black Torrington in this county, by whom he had issue John, Arthur, and others. John Harris, of Hayne, Esq; married first — daughter of Sir John Windham, of Orchard-Windham, in the county of Somerset, Kt. sans issue; secondly, the Lady Cordelia, daughter of the Lord Mohun, of Boconock in Cornwall, by whom he had issue the late Sir Arthur Harris, of Hayne, Baronet; who married — daughter of Sir — Turner, of London, Kt. but dying without issue, Hayne and the other estate fell to a gentleman of this name and family, then flourishing in Cornwall: who removing hither, hath taken up his habitation in this place. (*Note 2.*) But to return unto the erjeant.

He applied his younger years to the study of the laws, which became the practise of his elder, in the honourable society of Lincoln's-Inn, London; where having continued many years, and gotten great reputation for his skill and learning, he was chosen autumnal-reader of his house,^c in the 27th year of K. Hen. 8th, 1535. Four years after he was double-reader, and one of the antients or governours of that famous society. Five years after this, sc. 1540, was John Harris, together with Thomas Rushdon, and Robert Townsend, called to the degree of serjeant at law.^d And seven years after that again, was Serjeant Harris made the King's serjeant at law, in the last year of K. Hen. 8th's reign, A. D. 1547, as appears from the patent.^e

Joh. Harris Serviens ad Legem, constitutus unus Serv. Regis ad Legem. T. R. apud Westm. 13 Maii, A. R. R. 38.

Now they who by the King's writ are called to be of his council at law, is he pleased to allow each one^f wadage, feodage, vesturage, and regardage (which what they import, I must leave to the gentlemen of this roab to explain). They have also the priviledge to sit within the bar in all courts at Westminster, except in the court of Common-Pleas, where all sit without the bar. What I find farther remarkable of this eminent serjeant, is, that he was chosen recorder of the city of Exeter, in his own country, in the 36th year of the reign of K. Hen.^g 8th, 1544. He succeeded Sir Thomas Dennis,

Kt.

Kt. and after four years continuance, he was succeeded in this honourable office by Lewis Pollard, of this county, serjeant at law.

The eminency of this great lawyer in his profession, we may infer from that considerable estate he acquired, and left to his family. For to his own fair inheritance he added the mannor, hundred, and advowsan of Lifton, near adjoining to Hayne, which he purchased^b from the Lord Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland; and is still in his name and family. What other things he acquired, or what his benefactions were, or any thing else of him, I no where find; only, we may suppose, he died near about the time that he quitted his recordership of Exeter, which was A. D. 1548, and that he lieth interred in the church of Lifton aforesaid, where he hath a very handsome monument erected to him.

There was another very worthy person of this name and family, Sir Thomas Harris, Kt.ⁱ who was also serjeant at law. He was born most likely at West-Cornworthy, on the west side of the river Dart, near the midway between the two towns of Totnes and Dartmouth, in this county. This was sometime a priory, founded by the antient family of Edgecombe,^k of the yearly value of 6*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* which, at the dissolution of monasteries in England, in the reign of K. Hen. 8, was purchased by William, the father of Sir Thomas Harris aforesaid; and became the habitation of himself and family. After three generations in this name, it came to be divided between the daughters and heirs of Sir Edward Harris, Kt. and the house is now almost utterly demolished.

This gentleman having by nature excellent parts, had them well cultivated by a very good education. After some years abode at the university, where he well improved his time, he removed to the inns of court, and settled himself in the Middle Temple. There was another gentleman, of both his names, at the same time reader of Lincoln's Inn, afterward, serjeant at law, and a baronet;^l but he was not of the Devonshire family so called, what county soever he was of, as may appear from his different coat of arms, barry ermin and azure 3 annulets or 2, 1.^m That this Sir Thomas Harris was so, may appear from his coat armour, which is the same with that belonging to the antient family of Harris of Radford, near Plymouth. Having applied himself to the study of the law, he made an excellent progress in the skill and knowledge thereof; for which he became as eminent as any of his time and quality. In the 30th of Q. Eliz. 1588, he was chosen Lent-reader of his house;ⁿ the year after, he was called to the degree of serjeant at law,^o the highest degree in that university. When K. Jam. I, came to the crown of England, such was his eminency, he was pleased, at his coronation, to confer upon him the honour of knighthood.^p Where he spent most of his days, and what the more remarkable accidents of his life were, I no where find; but this I have, which is a noble character, and no doubt well deserved,^q 'That for his learning, and pregnancy of wit, he was eminent even to admiration.' And indeed where they both meet, if sanctified by grace, and governed by prudence, they must render that person illustrious, as they did him. His learned decision of the case of tyth-wood above twenty years growth, may be seen hereafter in the life of Mr. Tho. Summaster, archdeacon of Cornwall.

Sir Thomas was very happy in his issue, especially in his eldest son Sir Edward Harris, of the same profession with himself, and of no less reputation. He went into Ireland, and following there the profession of the law, he was made lord chief justice of Munster. Either he returned before, or else after his death his remains were brought over into England, as I take it, and interred in the sepulchre of his father, in the chancel of the parish church of Cornworthy; where a large and beautiful monument is erected to both their memories; the effigies of one of them, cut in stone, in his scarlet robes, and well painted, is there yet to be seen; in a table over which is this inscription:

Here lieth the right worshipful Sir Thomas Harris, Kt. serjeant at law; and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, with their four children: their eldest son Edward, chief-justice of
Munster

^b Sir W. Pole in Lifton.

ⁱ Flor. A. D. 1592. R. R. Eliz.

^k Risd. Deser. of Dev. in Corn. MS.

^l Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 254.
^m Id. p. 240.

ⁿ Ib. p. 218.
^o Chron. Ser. p. 99.

^p Sir W. Pole in the Kts. of Dev. R. R. Jac. MS.

^q Westc. Deser. of Dev. in Corn. MS.

Munster in Ireland; their youngest son Christopher slain in the wars at Ostend in Flanders; their eldest daughter Anne, married to Sir Thomas Southwel, a knight of Suffolk; and their youngest daughter, Honor, married to Sir Hugh Harris, a knight of Scotland.

Whereby we see how this gentleman's seed was scattered over England, Scotland, and Ireland. He departed this mortal life May 17th, A. D. 1610. (*Note 3.*)

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

[1] THE family of Harris has resided without interruption at Radford during a space of nearly four hundred years, from the reign of Henry the fifth to the present time. This work affords many instances, and more might be adduced, of families whose residence in the county has been of longer duration; but they will be found to have occupied various places, often relinquishing their original seats, to establish themselves in others derived from intermarriage with heiresses of other houses. Among those whose residence has been equally stationary, may be mentioned the Courtenays at Powderham, the Bamfyldeas at Poltimore, the Edgcombes at Edgcombe, the Fulfords at Fulford, the Kellys at Kelly, the Strodes at Newnham, and the Worths at Worth. To this list, doubtless, some others, but not certainly many, might be added.

Before we proceed to continue the descents of the Hayne branch of the Harris family, we shall trace the progress of the elder line. To John Harris, the first of his name, who (in the reign of Henry the fifth) resided at Radford in the parish of Plymstock, which estate had, during some preceding generations, been the seat of a family of its own name, succeeded John his son, and John his grandson, the latter of whom had two sons named John. From the youngest of these descended the family at Hayne. John, the eldest son, had issue Francis, who, by Philippa, the daughter of Sir Thomas Grenville, of Stow, had issue William, who married Katharine, daughter and coheir of Henry Esse, or Trecarrell, of Trecarrell, by whom he had issue Christopher and Jane. Christopher appears to have dwelt in Cornwall, during the lifetime of his father, being mentioned by Carew, among the resident justices of that county, and as one of the deputy lieutenants, an office at that time confined to a few persons. Of him also the same author speaks in the following passage. "In Lezant parish, master Christopher Harris owneth a third part of Trecarrell, as coheir to the last gentleman of that name, but admitteth no partner in the sweetly tempered mixture of bounty and thrift, gravity and pleasantness, kindness and stoutness, which grace all his actions." He represented Plymouth in parliament in the 26th year of Elizabeth. On the 7th of June, 1607, he was knighted at Whitehall, at which time he is stiled of Radford. He was thrice married: to a daughter of Arscott; of Sidenham; and of Southcote: but left no issue, his only son by the first marriage having died in early youth. Sir Christopher dying in January, 1624, left his estate to the heirs of his sister, who had married a gentleman of her own name, and if the similarity or identity of their armorial ensigns be any proof of her own family also, John Harris of Lanrest, in the parish of Liskeard, son of John Harris of the same place. Whether this family of Lanrest derived itself originally from Radford, or had given origin to the latter, does not certainly appear; although from their armorial bearings the former may rather be presumed.* It had certainly been seated there for some generations, and by this intermarriage the branches of the family were united and continued. John Harris of Lanrest, who married the sister of Sir Christopher, died in 1579, leaving a son, John, who is mentioned by Carew, as a magistrate, and as provost marshal, in 1599. "Lanrest," he adds, "is the inheritance of Mr. John Harris, a gentleman employing his sound judgment and other praiseworthy parts to the service of his prince and country, and the good of his friends and himself." He died in June, 1623, leaving issue by Jane, coheir of Robert Hart, of Plimston, in Stoke Climsland, Christopher, John, and several other children. Christopher represented West Looe, in the 18th year of James the first, and died a few months after his father, without issue, having married Gertrude, the only sister of the famous Sir Bevil Grenville. John, his brother, succeeded to the Lanrest estate, and shortly after to Radford also, upon the death of his great uncle, sir Christopher Harris. He represented Liskeard in the parliaments of the 3rd, 15th, and 16th of Charles the first. In the last of those parliaments, so distinguished in history, he continued until the secession from Westminster to Oxford. His subscription appears to the solemn league and covenant, and to the first act of the seceding members at Oxford, the letter addressed to the Earl of Essex with propositions of peace. This last act necessarily included his name in the list of members, who, on the 22d of January, 1643, were, by the parliament at Westminster, "disabled for deserting the service of the house, being in the King's quarters and adhering to that party." From Oxford he seems to have repaired to his own county, which had early become the seat of civil contention. The siege of Plymouth had been for some time occupying the royal army, and the capture of Mount Stamford, an

* The arms of Harris, of Radford, are, and always have been, sable, three crescents argent; those of Hayne, the same, within a bordure argent. The latter coat was also borne by Harris of Lanrest, previously to the union of this family with that of Radford, but after that event was disused, and the former was adopted. As the bordure seems to have been assumed by the Hayne branch, as a mark of cadency, so it probably was by the Lanrest family, and this circumstance would render the descent of the latter family from the house of Radford as probable, as the descent of the Hayne family from it is certain.

outpost, situated at very little distance from Mr. Harris's seat, is deemed of sufficient importance to be recorded among the military events of the war. Mr. Harris's zeal and attachment to the royal cause, and his local influence, are evinced by his military situation. In 1645 he commanded the infantry in the neighbourhood of Plymouth, with the rank of major-general. At that period the proceedings of the royal army in the west, were paralysed by the dissensions among its leaders; and major-general Harris is mentioned by Lord Clarendon, as refusing to obey the orders of Sir Richard Grenville, asserting himself to be under the command of General Digby. The extraordinary conduct of Sir Richard Grenville at this period, which compelled Prince Charles to suspend his military functions, and to commit his person to confinement, may justify or excuse the refusal of General Harris. He lived not to see the restoration of the monarchy. His son, of the same name, represented Liskeard in the first parliament after that event, and died in 1677, having married, first, the daughter of Champernon, and secondly, Mary, the daughter of John Rashleigh, of Menabilly, Esq. by whom he had issue, John, who married Amy, daughter of Joseph Sawle, of Penrice in Cornwall, by whom he had issue, John, and Christopher, who died young. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Lampen, of Holwell in Stoke Climsland, and had issue, John, Lampen, Christopher, and Elizabeth, married to Henry Hoskins, whose only daughter is married to William Hare, Esq. John died without issue. Lampen married Elizabeth the daughter of Joseph Spry, and dying in 1765, left issue John, heir to his uncle, as hereafter mentioned, and Elizabeth, married to John Manley, Esq. now vice-admiral of the blue. Christopher married Susanna, daughter of Francis Freke, and left two daughters his coheirs, Susanna, married to Thomas Mills, of Great Saxam in Suffolk, Esq. and Anne, married to Thomas Hillersdon Bulteel, Esq. whose residence is at Bellevue, near Radford, which was built by Mr. Christopher Harris. The elder brother dying in 1778, the continuation of his name, and the maintenance of the ancient hospitalities of his house, devolved upon his nephew, John, the present possessor of Radford, who married Catharine, the daughter of John Bulteel, of Fleet, Esq. and has issue, now living, six sons and five daughters, of whom Catharine, the eldest, is married to James Pitman, of Dunehideoek, Esq.

(2) Sir Arthur Harris, of Hayne, was created a baronet, December 1, 1673, but dying without issue, the title became extinct. He represented Oakhampton in parliament, as had his father. The gentleman of his name in Cornwall, who is stated to have succeeded to his estate, was his first cousin, Christopher Harris of Kenegie, in that county, the son of William Harris of that place, who was the second son of that Arthur Harris who married the daughter of Davails. Whether William Harris inherited Kenegie immediately from his father, or derived it from a collateral relation, or through any other channel, does not appear. The former is however probable, since his father is in the visitation books, stiled captain of the Mount, in Cornwall, near which place Kenegie is situated, and is doubtless the Arthur Harris whom Carew mentions as a resident magistrate in his time, and as commanding a provincial regiment, denominated from the Mount. We find, also, that in the 18th of King James the first, Launceston was represented by "John Harris, Esq. of St. Michael's in the Mount," who was apparently the son of Arthur Harris of Hayne, "captain of the Mount," and who afterwards represented Beerlston, in the reign of Charles the first, and Oakhampton after the restoration. But to return to Christopher Harris of Kenegie, who succeeded to Sir Arthur: he died in 1687, leaving issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Martin _____, of Langridge, Esq. William, who represented St. Ives, in the 2d year of William and Mary, and Oakhampton, in the 10th, 12th, and 13th of William, and in the 7th of Queen Anne. He was sheriff of Devon in 1703, and died at the age of 57, in 1709, leaving issue, three sons, Christopher, John, and William. Christopher succeeded his father in the representation of Oakhampton; he married Mary, daughter of John Buller of Keverell, by whom he had a son and daughter, who both died in infancy. He died in 1718, and was succeeded by John his brother, who was master of the household to King George the second, and to his present Majesty. He married, first, Mary, the daughter of Roger Tuckfield, of Raddon, Esq. and relict of Samuel Rolle, of Heanton, Esq. and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Francis Lord Conway, but dying without issue in 1767, was succeeded by his nephew Christopher, son of his brother William. Christopher Harris married Penelope, daughter of the Reverend Isaac Donnithorne, of St. Agnes, in Cornwall, and had issue two daughters. Upon his death in 1775, without male issue, part of his property passed into the family of Arundel, which took the name of Harris, and is now possessed by William Arundel Harris, of Kenegie, Esq. Hayne descended to his daughters Penelope and Elizabeth, the latter of whom married Isaac Donnithorne, Esq. grandson of the abovementioned Isaac Donnithorne, who has taken the name of Harris, and now resides at Hayne. He has one son, named Arthur.

(3) This Sir Thomas Harris represented Callington in parliament, in the 27th year of Elizabeth, Bossiney in the 35th and 39th, and Truro in the 43d of the same reign. From the tenor of his speeches in the latter parliament, he appears to have courted the favour of his royal mistress by an extravagant support of her prerogative. In a debate on a bill for restraining the clergy from pluralities, he is reported to have spoken as follows. "We seem to defend the privileges and customs of the house, but if we proceed to determine of this bill, Mr. Speaker, we shall not only infringe a custom which we have ever observed, namely, to meddle with no matter that toucheth her Majesty's prerogative, but also procure her great displeasure. Admit we should determine of this matter, yet her Majesty may grant toleration with a non obstante. And, Mr. Speaker, the last parliament may be a warning to us, when the like bill was by us preferred, and the same not only rejected, but also her Majesty commanded the Lord-keeper to tell us, that she hoped we would not hereafter meddle in cases of this nature, so nearly touching her prerogative royal."

HAWKINS, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D. 1588. R. R. Eliz.

^a This account I had in the additional chart of arms granted by William Hervey Clarentieux unto this Sir John Hawkins, A. D. 1565.

HAWKINS, Sir John, Knight, was born at Plymouth, in this county; he was second son unto William Hawkins of that place, Esq; and Joan Trelawny his wife, daughter of William Trelawny, in the county of Cornwall, Esq; which William^a was son and heir of John Hawkins of Tavistock in this county, Esq; and of Joan his wife, daughter of William Amydas of Launston in Cornwall, Esq; whereby it appears, that Sir John Hawkins was a gentleman of worshipful extraction by both his parents for several descents.

He being thus born in Plymouth (a port so famous that it hath a kind of invitation from the commodiousness thereof, to maritime noble actions) betook himself early to the sea; and, in protract of time, atchieved such famous exploits thereon, as have rendered his name and memory immortal; tho' with regret we must acknowledge, for want of a due and grateful recording of them in time, many of them are buried in oblivion; what I am able, I shall rescue out of the devouring jaws of time, and hand them down to posterity. Briefly therefore, those things which rendered him first famous, were the voyages he undertook to, and the discoveries which he made of, foreign countries, both in Affrica and America, for the honour and advantage of his own.

His first voyage was to the West-Indies, A. D. 1561; what the issue and effect of that was, I do not find.

His second was to Nova Hispania and Guiny in America and Affrica, an. 1564, when he set out in the Jesus of Lubeck, a ship of 700 tuns; with the Solomon, a ship of seven-score; the Tyger, a bark of 50; and the Swallow of 30 tuns; all well furnished with men, to the number of one hundred threescore and ten,^b and ordnance, and all other necessaries for such a voyage. He put forth out of Plymouth-Sound on the 18th day of October, that year, with a prosperous gale of wind.

^b Hack. voyag. In the 2d part of the 2d vol. p. 56.

In this expedition he was so successful against the Moors, that Clarentieux Hervey, that then was, in the year following, added for his crest of arms,^c a Demie Moor in his proper colour, bound in a cord, of which more hereafter. This seems to signify as if he had taken prisoner some roytelet, or chief person among the Moors.

^c As appears in the patent of arms granted by him, an. 1565, Ex autogr.

Another voyage Sir John Hawkins took in the year 1567, to the relief of certain distressed French protestants, most likely in Rochel, a famous city in France. In the beginning of the civil wars of that kingdom, this town fell under the power of the Hugonots, who much improved its fortifications, and was the principal place of their refuge.

His next voyage was to the West-Indies, an. 1568; where arriving at a town call'd Rio de la Hacho, near Capo de la Vela, with intent to furnish himself with such necessaries as he wanted, viz. water and fuel, he was by Michael de Castiliano, a Spaniard, in war-like wise resisted, with ten hundred harquebusheirs: Nevertheless, our Capt. Hawkins, with two hundred under his conduction (to use the words of the patent) and valiantness, entered the said town; and not only put the said captain and his men to flight, but also took and brought his ensign away; for which noble action, at his return, he had a farther addition of honour granted to his arms, to wit, On a canton gold an escalope between two palmers staves sab.^d by Clarentieux Cook.

^d This appears from a 2d patent granted to Sir John Hawkins by Clarentieux Cook, from a copy whereof this is extracted.

But his greatest glory was the share he had in beating the Spaniard's Invincible Armado, in the year of our Lord 1588, when his conduct and valour both were such, that the admiral of the English navy, the Lord Charles Howard, conferred the honour of knighthood upon him (with some other brave captains besides) on the sea: and after that, when he divided his fleet into four squadrons, he assigned the third to the command of Sir John Hawkins.

After this, Q. Elizab. perceiving that the only way to make the Spaniard a cripple for

for ever, was to cut his sinews of war in the West-Indies, she furnished out Sir John Hawkins, together with Sir Francis Drake, with six of her ships; in which, with one and twenty sail more of their own providing, well appointed, in the year 1595, they set forth for some service on America. But this design was spoil'd before begun, for the King of Spain sent intelligence thither three weeks before the fleet weigh'd anchor in England.^e

In which voyage Hawkins and Drake were in joint commission; which contributed not a little to the embarrassing of the enterprize; for not agreeing in opinion, they hindered one the other; and the action was unlike to thrive, where neither would follow, and both could not handsomely go abreast. It is a matter worthy of remark (according to the observation of this gentleman's own son^f) that those actions and undertakings have been seldom observed to prosper, whose management has been committed to the joint government of two or more: And for this there are divers examples of confirmation; the famous victory of Hanibal against the Roman consuls, Paulus Æmillius, and Terrentius Varro, was attributed to their equality of government: The unhappy overthrow in recovery of the Holy Land, undertaken by K. Rich. 1 of England, and Philip King of France, sprang from the like differences and dissensions. 'If we look into our own actions, says the same author, committed to the charge of two generals, the effects and fruits which they have brought forth, for the most part, will be found to be but little better, what through emulation, pride or envy.'

'Twas old Hawkins's advice and counsel (and he took himself to be inferior to Drake, rather in success than skill) that they should sail presently for America: but overborn herein, they spent time in vain in assaulting the Canaries. The grief that his advice was slighted (as some^g opine) was the cause of his death: Others impute it to the sorrow he took for the loss of a ship of his, called the Francis, intercepted by the Spaniards. But when the same heart hath two mortal wounds given it together, it is hard to say which of them killeth.

However this was, being come to Port Rico (a city in South America) in the same year, viz. 1595, Sir John Hawkins died; and Nov. 15th, together with Sir Nicholas Clifford (that was killed with a cannon shot from the fort, as he sat with the general in his cabin at supper) was buried in the ocean.

I have met with an ingenuous parallel between those two famous countrymen and sea-commanders, Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins, made by one, who personally knew them both, in a letter to his friend; which however it touches upon the infirmities of both (and what flesh so perfect as to be without any?) I shall crave pardon here to insert in my author's own words:^h

' SIR,

' I have, according to your request and my plainness, sent you here the comparison between those two commanders, Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins: They were both much given to travel in their youth and age, attempting many honourable voyages alike; as that of Sir John Hawkins to Guiny, to the Isles of America, to St. John de Ulva, &c. So likewise Sir Francis Drake, after many discoveries of the West-Indies and other parts, was the first English-man that did ever compass the world; wherein, as in his deep judgment in sea causes, he did far exceed, not only Sir John Hawkins alone, but all others whomsoever.

' In their own natures and dispositions they did as much differ, as in the managing the matters of the wars; Sir Francis being of a lively spirit, resolute, quick and sufficiently valiant: The other slow, jealous, and hardly brought to resolution. In council, Sir John Hawkins did often differ from the judgment of others, seeming thereby to know more in doubtful things than he would utter: Sir Francis was a willing hearer of every man's opinion, but commonly a follower of his own. He never attempted any action, wherein he was an absolute commander, but he performed the same with great reputation, and did easily dispatch great matters: Contrariwise, Sir John Hawkins did only give the bare attempt of things, for the most part, without any fortune or good success therein.

' Sir John Hawkins did naturally hate the land-soldier; and tho' he were very popular, yet he affected

^e Fuller's Holy State, p. 126, 129.

^f Sir Ri. Hawkins's Observat. in his voyage to the South-Sea, fol. printed 1622, p. 133.

^g Ful. quo sup.

^h Purchas's Pilgrim, v. 6, p. 1165.

more the common sort than his equals: Sir Francis contrarily did much love the land-soldier, and greatly advanced good parts wheresoever he found them; he was also affable to all men and of easy access. They were both of many virtues, and agreeing in some, as patience, in enduring labours and hardness; observation and memory of things past; and great discretion in suddain dangers; in which neither of them was much distempered. And in some other virtues they differed; Sir John Hawkins had in him mercy, and aptness to forgive, and true of word: Sir Francis hard in reconciliation and constant in friendship; he was withal, severe and courteous, maguanimous and liberal.

They were both faulty in ambition, but more the one than the other; for in Sir Francis was an insatiable desire of honour, indeed beyond reason; he was infinite in promises, and more temperate in adversity than in better fortune: He had also other imperfections, as aptness to anger, and bitterness in disgracing, and too much pleased with open flattery. Sir John Hawkins had in him malice with dissimulation, rudeness in behaviour, and passing sparing, indeed miserable. They were both happy alike, in being great commanders, but not of equal success; and grew great and famous by one means, rising through their own virtues and the fortune of the sea: There was no comparison to be made between their well-deserving and good parts, for therein Sir Francis did far exceed. This is all I have observed in the voyages, wherein I have served with them.

‘ R. M.’

This parallel might have been carried on a little farther; for as in their lives they were alike, so in their deaths they were not divided: Either in respect of the cause thereof, for they died both heart-broken; the one, for that being in joint commission with the other, his advice and counsel was neglected; the other, for the ill success with which that his last voyage was attended: As if the event of things lay in our power, and it were our fault they do not always succeed to our expectations.

Alike they were also in their deaths; as to the place, for they both died on the sea; as to the time, they both expired in the same voyage, the one a little before the other, about the interspace of a few months; and lastly as to their funerals, for they were both buried in the ocean, over which they had both so often rid in triumph; and yet farther alike in this, that they had neither tomb nor epitaph to recommend their memories to posterity, but their own immortal virtues.

This gentleman had a son, no less famous for his exploits at sea than himself, the renowned Sir Richard Hawkins, Kt. born also in this county, at the town of Plymouth: the couragious son of a noble sire; whose high spirited actions had they been all duly recorded (as pity it is they were not) would have made a large volume of themselves. He was pleased to compose one book in folio of his travels, wherein he gives an excellent account of his voyage into the South-Sea; and had he lived, he intended to have given a larger narrative of his actions, and the great accidents of his life, as he tells us himself in these words:ⁱ ‘ What succeeded to me and the rest of my company during our imprisonment, with the rarities and particularities of the Peru and Tierra firme, my voyage to Spain, with the success; with the time I spent in prison, in the Peru, in the Tercera, in Sevil, and in Madrid; with the accidents which befel me in them; I leave for the second part of this discourse, if God give life:’ But death envied the world so great an happiness; which is the reason why I have drawn his picture in miniature, which deserved, as well as most others of his quality, if it might have been, to have had it portraied in its fullest magnitude.

This most memorable and famous of his voyages into the South-Sea, was undertaken by him in the year of our Lord 1593; at what time he set out with three of her Majesty’s ships, (Q. Elizabeth of immortal memory) and two hundred men in them;^k whereof one, at the Isle of St. Anne, was by chance fired; and another of them, separated by a tempest, returned into England; but the third, in which himself commanded, passed the Streights of Magellan: So that our Sir Richard Hawkins, according to the Spanish account, was the sixth man that had ever done it.^l Being now come into the wide South-Sea, he took five ships laden with merchandize, one whereof he brought away, the rest he suffered to redeem themselves for two thousand duckats: But at last he was met with, and set upon by Bertrandus à Castro, who was sent

ⁱ Sir R. Hawk. Observ. p. 169.

^k B. k. Chron. in Q. Elizab.

^l Id. ib.

sent out by the King of Spain's vice-roy in those parts, with eight ships to intercept him. Sir Richard Hawkins held the fight for three days, with but threescore and fifteen men and boys, against thirteen hundred of the enemy,^m and those the choice of ^{m His Observ.} Peru (a vast disproportion, of above ten to one odds, when the proverb says, 'Ne ^{p. 122.} Hercules contra Duos'). At length, rather tired than conquered, himself dangerously wounded in six several places of his body,ⁿ several of his best officers and seamen slain ^{n Id. p. 143.} out-right, and many others hurt, he was forced to yield to a composition, and so surrendered upon honourable articles of life and liberty, and imbarcation of himself and company for their own country.^o If those articles were not duly performed and made good, as it seems they were not, 'twas to their dishonour who failed therein; for instead of being sent home, he was sent into Spain, where he was kept prisoner for many years.

But this was not the only unfortunate voyage which this great and brave captain met with; for he speaks of another imprisonment after this,^p which he sustained in that ^{p Id. p. 169.} kingdom at Sevil and Madrid: Whereby it appears, that however in noble enterprizes and bold adventures, he did shew himself a son worthy of such a father, yet in the illness of success, he did too much patrizare, or participate of his father's misfortunes, of whom one hath given us this remark,^q 'That had fortune been as propitious to them both, as their virtue, valour and knowledge were eminent, they might have paralleled ^{q Westc. View of Dev. in Plym. MS.} the choicest worthies of any age.'

As to Sir Richard's knowledge and judgment in maritime affairs, his prudence and curiosity in discovering several unknown countries, and describing their particular inhabitants, and wonderful productions, of all these hath he given us a full demonstration in that excellent history written by himself, and published after his death; of which more by and by.

In which history are many things of rare observation, one whereof, for its extraordinary curiosity, I shall, with my reader's pardon, here insert.^f

"In the islands of Pengwin, in the South-Sea (saith he) are ducks, different to ours, and nothing so good meat, yet they may serve for necessity (which I take to be of the kind which we call the burrow duck). They were many, and had part of the island several to themselves; which was the highest hill, and more than a musket shot over: In all the days of my life I have not seen greater art and curiosity in creatures void of reason, than in the placing and making their nests: All the hill being so full of them, that the greatest mathematician of the world could not devise how to place one more than there was upon the hill, leaving only one path for a fowl to pass betwixt. The hill was all level, as if it had been smoothed by art; the nests made only of earth, and seeming to be of the self same mold: For the nests and the soil is all one, which with water that they bring in their beaks, they make into clay, or a certain daub, and after fashion them round as with a compass; in the bottom, they contain the measure of a foot; in the heighth, about eight inches; and in the top, the same quantity over; there they are hollowed in somewhat deep, wherein they lay their eggs, without other prevention: And I am of opinion, that the sun helpeth them to hatch their young. Their nests are for many years, and of one proportion, not one exceeding another in bigness, in heighth, nor circumference, and in proportionable distance one from another. In all this hill, nor in any of their nests, was to be found a blade of grass, a straw, a stick, a feather, a moat, no nor the filing of any fowl: But all the nests, and passages betwixt them, were so smooth and clean, as they had been newly swept and wash'd. All which (says this worthy author) are motives to praise and magnify the universal creator."

This gentleman, Sir Richard Hawkins, as he was not fortunate in his life, so nor in his death, as some may apprehend; for he who might have expected, soldier-like, to have died in the field, fighting for the honour of his prince and country, death, as if

^r Sir R. Hawk. Observ. p. 74.

Sueton. in vi-
ta ejus.

afraid to meet him fairly there, he having some occasions which drew him to the council-table here in England, suddainly surprized him at it, or near it, with a fit of apoplexy. But this others may esteem as his felicity, supposing he was duly prepared for the approach of that invincible enemy; it being held by them much more desirable (if it may consist with the Divine pleasure) rather to expire quickly than to linger long, many restless nights and wearisome days, in pain and torture: This was that which made Augustus Cæsar,* when he heard any one to die suddainly, with little sense of grief, to wish, *sibi & suis ἰσθαυασιαν* similem, to him and his such an easy kind of death.

The history of his travels, mentioned before, was dedicated to Prince Charles, afterwards K. Char. 1st of blessed memory, and published, after his decease, by a surviving friend, under this title:

The Observations of Sir Richard Hawkins, Kt. in his Voyage into the South-Sea, A. D. 1593, Lond. printed, fol. 1622. Underneath is this motto:

Per varios casus, Artem experientia fecit,
Exemplo monstrante viam.

MINIL. lib. 1.

* Ex Autogr.
a copy of both
which patents
I had in my
custody.

But to return to the father. Sir John Hawkins, by way of encrease and augmentation of honour, had these arms with the crest settled upon him and his posterity, by William Hervey Clarentieux,[†] an. 8 Eliz. 1565, thus worded in the patent; He bears sable on a point wavee a lion passant gold, in chief three besants. After this, an. 1571, for some other brave exploit, Sir John had this addition to his coat, by Robert Cook Clarentieux, viz. On a canton gold a scalope between two palmers staves sable.

The crest granted with the first of these, was in token of a remarkable victory he got over the Moors, as in the patent expressed: ‘Upon his helm a wreath arg. and azure, a demy Moor in his proper colour bound and captive, with annulets on his arms and ears or, mantelled gules double argent.’ Some of his posterity are yet in being, though short of the splendour of their ancestors.

HAWLEY, JOHN.

HAWLEY, John, was born at Dartmouth, in the south parts of this county, eight miles from Totnes, and twenty six from the city of Exeter; it is so call'd from the river on which it stands, which there runneth with full mouth into the British ocean: A large populous town, situate on the south side of a very steep hill, which runneth from east to west a considerable length, of near a mile, whereby the houses, as you pass on the water, seem pensil, and to hang along in rows, like gally-pots in an apothecary's shop; for so high and steep is it, that you go from the lower to the higher part thereof by stairs; and from the bottom to the top, requires no less, in some places many more, than an hundred.

This town, in old records, is call'd^a Lud-Hill, from what occasion I do not find; but now, and of a long time, Dartmouth, no doubt so denominated, says my author, by the Saxons, from the adjoining river, which there runs into the sea. It hath a most convenient haven, able to receive a great navy into its bosom, which may ride safe, without incommodeing one the other, load and unload in the midst of the town. The mouth of this river, near a mile distant from the town, is well guarded with two castles and other munitions, standing on the opposite banks thereof. Heretofore was also a chain, which reach'd from one side to the other; which in time of war was wont to be set up, to prevent any invasion of the enemy. This town then began to flourish, when Totnes haven, by overmuch sand brought down by the water from the tin-works in Dartmoor, was choak'd up and spoil'd. Thro' the safety and convenient situation of its port, this place became much frequented by merchants, and to be well furnished with good shipping; and is so still, tho' short of what it hath been heretofore.

Here Mr. Hawley liv'd and traded, and at length got a great number of ships to his own use; which he so employ'd abroad to all parts of the world, that let the wind be in what point of the compass soever, it always stood to his advantage, as to one coast or another. Hence grew the saying, rise in those days, and not forgotten in ours.

Blow the wind high, blow the wind low,
It bloweth good to Hawley's hoe.

So was the gentleman's habitation, in that town, call'd the Hoe or Haw; which retaineth the name to this day, with the corrupt addition of a letter, it being now pronounced Hawley's-Hall.

To proceed; Mr. Hawley was in his time, what but few are in ours, a publick spirited man, one that preferred the common to his own private good; undertaking for the service of his King and country, very noble exploits, at his own proper charges: wherein he was so successful, that there is current still in the town, this memorable tradition relating to him:

When the famine rag'd greatly in Callice, then streightly besieged by the French (whereby the English within were just about to surrender to the enemy without) in the very nick of time, Mr. Hawley sent in two ships of his own, loaden with provisions to their relief; at sight whereof, the French presently raised their siege and went their way. The King of England hearing of it, sent for Mr. Hawley, and demanded of him, What he should do for him, in reward of so seasonable a piece of service? Unto whom Mr. Hawley modestly replied, That he desired nothing for himself; only he entreated, That his Majesty would make the town of Dartmouth (which had been an antient burrough) a corporation; and grant them a charter, to have a mayor and bur-
gesses

gesses among themselves, for the better government of the place. This humble request was soon granted; together with a most noble seal of office, a King standing in a ship; which they still enjoy.'

This is the tradition; which I should embrace affectionately, could I but make it agree with the truth of history: For, first, I can find no such siege of Callice that was in all Mr. Hawley's time; it was taken indeed by K. Edw. 3, from the French, in the 21st year of his reign,^b and in the year of our Lord 1347: which probable enough might be after this gentleman was born; but then, very likely, it was long before he could be any way serviceable therein; as we may collect from a consideration of the time of his death, which happened an. 1408.^c

^b Speed's Chr. in K. Edw. 3.

^c In the epitaph on his tomb.

^d Hooker, Pole, Risdon, Westcot, in their MSS. in Dartm.

^e In his Synop. of Dev. in Dartm.

In the next place, the antiquaries^d of this county do all agree, That after the Lord Zouch's time, whose antiently Dartmouth was, one Tewksbury, a merchant and inhabitant of that town, did purchase the lands, and all manner of customs, to him and his heirs, to the use of the said town for ever. And this is said to be done expressly in the 15th year of K. Edw. 3, at which time that King granted them power to choose a mayor, with other liberties. And Mr. Hooker more largely repeateth the consideration of the King's grant in these words,^e 'That this charter was obtained of the King, in consideration of two ships, which with their furniture they had and should find at their own charges unto the King, in his needs and services; as doth appear, saith he, in the charter, Dated the 14th of April, in the 15th year of the reign of the said K. Edw. 3, A. D. 1341.'

Which, if so, this must happen, according to computation, near about the time of Mr. Hawley's birth, he dying about threescore and seven years after the date of that charter: and therefore it is very improbable that he should be any way concern'd in the procuring thereof.

Whether this corporation had at the first the same seal of office, which now it hath, I can't come to be informed: It is likely not; and that it was afterward granted them by one of the Kings of England, in honour to some noble exploit or other done by some of that place. That Mr. Hawley, according to the general tradition among them, might be instrumental towards the obtaining of it, may be probable enough; for he was a person of great worth, as one records it of him;^f and in those days having frequent occasions to that purpose, he might signalize himself by some brave and famous enterprize at sea.

^f Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Dartm.

^g Speed's Hist. of Gr. Britt. in K. Ric. 2, p. 724.

For in his time it was, Rich. 2 being then King of England, that the French raised a powerful army, and equipped a formidable navy of twelve hundred sail of ships,^g with design to transport them hither, to the intire conquest of this kingdom; though by God's providence, and much by this gentleman's endeavours in particular, they were wholly disappointed herein. To repel this threatening danger, the English fitted out what ships they had, under two admirals, who yet did nothing worthy of their fame or place.

^h Speed's Chr. K. R. 2, p. 724.

'At this time,' the historian tells us,^h 'the townsmen of Portsmouth and Dart, *i. e.* Dartmouth, manned forth a few ships at their own peril and charge; wherewith entering of the river Sein, upon which the renowned cities of Roan and Paris are situate, they sunk some of their enemies ships, and took others: Among these, one of the goodliest that France had. The success (says the same author) answered their hopes; and they were enriched with the spoils of their adversaries; whom thus they compelled to bear the charge of their proper mischief.' This happen'd in the 11th of K. Rich. 2 reign, A. D. 1387, at what time Mr. Hawley might be near fifty years of age. So that in these brave exploits, we need not question but he was a chief and principal actor, not only in the setting forth of those ships and forces, or a good part of them, at his own proper charges, but also in his personal command and conduct of them. Which action, at that time, might be so pleasing to the King, and of that consequence

to the nation, that it is likely enough his Majesty might send for him to confer some honour or royal reward upon him. And because we find no particular title he was distinguished withal, 'tis not improbable but he might decline all personal favours, with the humble desire only, ' That his town might wear the badge of the royal bounty.'

Though we cannot say, that this was the true reason thereof, yet likely enough it is, that this famous exploit might occasion the bestowing on this corporation that very noble coat, which now belongs to their charter, and is thus emblazoned, Gules in a ship or, a King in all his royal robes standing for the main-mast, supported by two lions ramp. argent.

This coat undoubtedly hath relation to some very considerable service done by this town at sea, for one of the King's of England: and the general tradition of the place is, That Mr. Hawley was greatly concerned therein, whatever it was. For that he was no less a soldier than a merchant, we may partly infer from his being portraided on his tomb like a knight all in armour; and not in the robes of peace.

Nor was this gentleman beneficial to this town only as a soldier and a rich merchant, but as a good christian; whose liberal piety displaid it self in the building, upon his proper cost and charges of the chancel, belonging to the church of Dartmouth; which is a lofty fair pile.

He was twice married: One of his wives, tho' which I cannot say, was the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Trisilian (that infamously famous lord chief justice of England, who for betraying the rights and liberties of the subject, was deservedly executed at Tiburn, in K. Rich. 2d's days) by his wife Emmot, the daughter and heir of Sir Rich. Hiwis of Hiwis, an antient knightly family in this county; unto several places whereof the name doth yet adhere. By whom, Mr. Hawley left issue Elizabeth, his daughter and heir; married unto John Copleston of Copleston, the white-spur.

He died in the town of Dartmouth, and lieth interred, in the chancel of his own erecting, under a fair large marble stone, of above nine foot in length, and four foot in breadth; upon which is enlay'd with brass, the figure of Mr. Hawley at large, armed cap-a-pee, between his two wives, each under a very fine canopy of the same; over which were likewise enlay'd in brass plates four escutcheons, long since embezzel'd, though the rest be still entire.

Under their feet is found this inscription, engraven on brass, in antient characters.

Hic jacet venerabilis vir Johannes Hawley istius Cancellæ Fundator: Qui obiit tricesimo die Decemb. A. D. Millesimo CCCC. viii. in parte vero dextra jacet. Uxor ejus prima, nomine Joanna, quæ obiit xii die Julii An. Dom. Millesimo CCC. Nonogessimo Quarto. In parte Sinistra jacet Uxor ejus secunda Alicia quæ obiit vii die Januar. A. D. Millesimo CCCC. Tertio. Quorum Animabus propitiatur Deus.

HAYDON, JOHN, BENCHER OF LINCOLN'S-INN.

Flor. A. D.
1550. R. R.
Edw. 6.

HAYDON, John, Bencher of Lincoln's-Inn, was born at Ebford, an antient house standing about a mile from Topsham, on the east side of the river Clist, in the parish of Woodberry in this county. There was heretofore an eminent family in this province, called Hidon, that, as was observed before, gave its name to several places herein, which they retain unto this day; but we must not suppose it to be the same with Haydon; not so much from any great difference in the sound of those two names, as

^a Sir W. Pole's
Alph. Cat. of
Arms, MS.

their armories: Hidon of Hidon gave gules 3 besants, with a file of 3 labels argent.^a

^b Ex Autogr.
in Man. Gid.
Haydon Ar-
mig. MS.

The first I have met with of this name, in this county, was John de Haydon, who was a judge in the first year of the reign of K. Edw. 1, according to this ensuing record, taken out of the Tower of London by Henry St. George Richmond.^b

Herbertus de Mortles, Johannes de Haydon, Willielmus de Bikebir & Guido de Nonaunt constituuntur Justiciarii ad Gaolam Exon. diliberandam 24 Jul. an. 1 Edw. 1, 1273.

^c Westc. in his
Pedig. MS.

This gentleman was a younger branch of a knightly stock so call'd, which flourished in the eastern parts of England. A certain author^c makes mention of another family of this name at Limston, near Exmouth, in this county; and tells us, That Robert Haydon of Limston, married and had issue William; who had issue John; who had issue John and William: John died without issue; William had issue Richard Haydon of Limston; who had Richard Haydon of Ebford; and so on. This, I am informed by a good hand, the present heir of this antient family, is true enough; and that the heir of John Haydon the judge, in process of time, married the daughter and heir of Haydon of Ebford, and was possessor of several thousands per an. in this county. The most antient habitation, in these parts, of the former family, is Boughwood, in the parish of Harpford, near Ottery St. Mary, in this county: Which barton hath continued in this name from Robert Haydon (who lived there the 19th of K. Edw. 1, 1325,) unto the present Gideon Haydon, Esq; now living, 1699, upwards of 370 years. This I might confirm from a deed, granted by Robert Haydon of these lands unto Henry his son and Julian his wife; dated at Harpford in the 19th of K. Ed. 1, attested by Tho. Fraunces, Ralph de Todwill, &c. but that may be tedious.

John de Haydon married, and had issue Robert Haydon of Boughwood; who married Joan, and had issue Henry, who married Julian, daughter and heir of Haydon of Ebford, and had issue William; who had issue Robert; who had issue John; who had issue Henry Haydon of Boughwood and Ebford, an. 20 Rich. 2d; Henry had issue John, living 8th Hen. 4th; who had Richard, living 15th Ed. 4th; who had Richard Haydon of Boughwood and Ebford, 13th Hen. 8th. Richard married first Joan, daughter of Morice Trent, and had issue first Thomas Haydon of Boughwood and Ebford; second, John Haydon of Cadhay; third, George Haydon of Hornseys: secondly, he married Agnes, daughter of Merifeild, and had issue John Haydon, sheriff and alderman of London; who gave more than 3000*l.* for the relief of the poor, viz. To 100 poor, so many gowns, and 12*d.* apiece in money: To the company of mercers in London, 600*l.* to be lent to young men at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cent. 400*l.* more to the same company, to be lent at the same rate, the interest whereof to go to the maintaining of a lecture in St. Mich. Pater-Noster: To Christ-Hospital, 500*l.* To the 11 worshipful companies, 1100*l.*: To Exeter, 200*l.*: To Bristol and Gloucester, 100*l.* each, to be lent to young tradesmen at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cent.: To the company of mercers, which was his profession, for a cup, 40*l.*: To his servants, 240*l.* &c.^d

^d Dr. Willet's
Synop. Pap. p.
1226 & 1239.

Thomas

Thomas Haydon aforesaid, married Joan, daughter and heir of Richard Weeks of Honichurch, in this county, and had issue Robert Haydon of Boughwood, Ebford, and Cadhay; who by Joan, eldest daughter of Sir Amias Paulet of Hinton St. George, had issue Gideon; who by Margaret, daughter of John Davie of Creedy, Esq. had issue Robert; who had issue Gideon; who hath issue Gideon of Boughwood, Ebford, and Cadhay, Esq. To proceed.

John Haydon, of whom we are speaking, was the second son of Richard Haydon of Ebford, Esq; whose genius inclining him to the study of the common law, he became eminent for his skill and knowledge therein. He was first a member; and after that, a bencher of Lincoln's-Inn:^e Altho' I must confess, I don't find him mentioned by that name in Sir W. Dugd. Origines Juridicales. In the days of K. Hen. 8, we meet there with two eminent lawyers, called Richard and Henry Heydon, that were readers and benchers of that house;^f both which afterward are called by the same author Haydon:^g whether there be any misnomer in the matter, as Richard, or Henry, put for John, or that John Haydon be wholly omitted in that catalogue, or my author be mistaken in it, I am not able to define: however, a noted lawyer this gentleman was, and of great worth and merit; which may no less certainly be calculated from his works, than a tree may be known by his fruit.

Many of his benefactions are undoubtedly buried in oblivion, and yet some still remain upon record, as well in relation to the publick, as his private concerns, to embalm his memory. He obtained from K. Hen. 8th a charter, for incorporating the parish of Saint Mary Ottery, in this county, and was the first governour of that corporation himself. He procured that King's letters-patent for the founding a grammar school in that town also; and was very instrumental in getting it well endow'd. A matter of much greater use and advantage than most may apprehend; there being nothing more beneficial to the common-wealth, than to have the youth thereof well instituted in learning and morality; whereby they become the more serviceable to their country, and more useful in their generations. This was that which gave occasion to the famous question, so much exagitated among the antients, Whether Alexander owed more to his father Philip, or his master Aristotle? He that needs farther conviction herein, let him consult Mr. Christopher Wase's Considerations concerning Free-schools.^h He also rebuilded or repaired the porch belonging to the parish church of that town, as an argument of his faith and piety towards God.

But as to his charity towards man, he was a liberal benefactor to the poor; not to those only who lived within the confines of his own parish, but in other places; witness his benefactions to the poor of the city of Exeter; by his deed indented, dated the 6th of March, A. D. 1590, and the 30th of Q. Elizab. (so my author,ⁱ though as to the time this must be a mistake, if the epitaph on his monument be true, which tells us, he died three years before) he gave to the poor of Grendon's alms-house in that city, the yearly summ of forty shillings and eight pence, to be bestow'd in bread for them at the two principal feasts of the year, viz. Christmas and Easter, for ever: And what is observable, he did this, inter alia, among other things; implying, that he had given other legacies to the poor, though they are not expressed in particular. He perform'd farther, a piece of more general charity, wherein rich and poor are equally concern'd unto this day: A little beneath his house at Cadhay,^k the two riverets of Tale and Otter meet; where (especially upon great rains and floods) they made a rapid stream, and yielded a dangerous passage to the traveller that way. This current was this gentleman pleased, at his own proper charges, to crown with a fair stone bridge of several arches; which stands there as a lasting monument of his worth and merit to this day. And however his profession was the law (which is a kind of vocal war and tongue combat) yet his practice was peace; whereof he was a studious conservator among his neighbours: He did not blow the coal of discord for his own private advantage,

^e Risd. View of Dev. in Cadhay.

^f Orig. Jurid. p. 252. ^g Id. pag. 259. ^h 269.

^h Print. at the Theatre at Ox. 8vo. an. 1678.

ⁱ Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 187.

^k Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Cadhay, MS.

tage, and to warm his hands thereby (as some mean sneaking spirits often do); but his business was to extinguish contention, and prevent its growing up into a flame: All which excellent and desirable qualifications, rendered his death the ground of a general lamentation among all his neighbours when that time came.

He was once married; but 'tis not (I find) so well agreed on with whom: The pedigree of the family,¹ and Sir W. Pole's manuscript of Devon^m tells us, It was with Joan, the daughter and heir of Robert Grenvile, by Joan Cadhay his wife, the daughter and heir of Cadhay of Cadhay: But the inscription on his tomb says, it was with Joan, the cousin-german and heir of Joan Cadhay, who was the wife of Hugh Grenvile, gent. However that be, Cadhay came to be the possession of John Haydon by marriage with Joan aforesaid; who having no issue of their own bodies, conveyed Cadhay unto Robert Haydon, Esq; eldest son of his elder brother Thomas: he it was who new-built the house, made it a very fair and gentile dwelling, and enlarged the demesnes thereof, which he left unto his nephew, as before; who removed his family thither, where his posterity flourish in much honour unto this day. Gideon Haydon, the elder, Esq; (a very worthy honest gentleman) hath lately parted with it unto Gideon his eldest son, whose pleasant habitation now it is; where long may he and his posterity flourish in health and honour.

Mr. John Haydon aforesaid, departed this mortal life at his house at Cadhay, in the year of our Lord 1587, and was buried in his parish church of Ottery St. Mary, where is erected to his memory an handsome monument, having this inscription:ⁿ

ⁿ These following epitaphs are taken out of Westc. View of Dev. MS.

Illic jacet Johannes Haydon de Cadhay Armiger, & Johanna Uxor ejus, consanguinea & hæres Johannæ Cadhay, quæ fuit Uxor Hugonis Grenvile Generosi. Qui quidem Johannes fuit primus Gubernator incorporatus hujus Parochiæ; & obiit sine exitu, Anno Dom. 1587. Dicta autem Johanna obiit sine exitu, Anno Dom. 1592. Pro Quibus Laus sit Deo.

To this is added an Elegiac Epitaph, which may not prove ungrateful to be here subjoined.

In obitum Ornatissimi viri Johannis Haydon Armig.

Dicite Mortales, quis fructus Divitiarum,
Hinc quum demigrans vita petita fugit.
Dicite quàm multum Dives sit Paupere major
Quum fera Mors una tollit utrumq; die.
Omnis homo fenum est, levis & vanescit in Umbra
Nil est, & fædis vernibus esca manet.
Indicat hæc nobis tua Mors Haydone dolenda
Quæ siccas hominum, non sinat esse genas.
In Patriam Benefacta tuam primaq; supersunt
Quæ poterant Multi Multa referre viri.
A Rege Henrico primus Diploma parasti
Floreat ut Literis læta juventa bonis,
Ludus & Erectus fiat, & Rectoria clara

Effecit studium Sedulitasq; tua.
Sparsit ubiq; tuam pietatem Pons novus infra,
Inq; Dei monstrat Porticus ista fidem.
Legum Cultor eras; semper dilectus Egenis;
Impia devitans Jurgia Pacis amans.
Vos igitur Pueri, Juvines, properate Senesq;
Et mecum Haydoni tradite Corpus humo.
Illi qui meruit Praconia reddite Justa,
Famam & Elegiis concelebrate suam.
Dicite Livor abi, tandem post Fumera cessa,
Spiritus Haydoni nam loca sancta tenet.
Qui multa in terris vivens Benefacta locavit,
Cum Christo sedem, jam capit ille suam.

In the same church are, or were, these following epitaphs: On Sarah, daughter of Rob. Haydon, who died Apr. 24, 1620.

Apollo moist this tomb with tears,
For such great loss in tender years:
Virtue's hope now is dead,
And from earth to heaven fled.

Wit's perfection, with pure spirit,
Doth an angel's place inherit:
Stay in that celestial sky,
Where thou shalt live, and never die.

I shall crave leave to add two epitaphs, relating to some of the family of Sherman of Neiston, in that parish, who lie here interred; the name there is lately extinct.

On John Sherman, who died, and his son, both in one day, anno Dom. 1617,

Under this monument lies one,
 Did good to many, hurt to none;
 Friended the rich; reliev'd the poor;
 Was kind to all; who can do more?
 That loved hospitality,
 Yet loathed prodigality:
 That rais'd his state and portion,
 Yet used no extortion:
 Each dweller and each tenant roar'd,
 For such a neighbour, such a lord.
 When aged weakness did possess
 His infirm body, ne'ertheless,
 His steps his church-path so would wear,
 The church should often have him there:
 His limbs were weak, his walk was long,
 Yet this seem'd short, the other strong.

His life above, his death here under,
 Was full of goodness, full of wonder.
 Six years beyond man's common age,
 He walked here in pilgrimage;
 And then one month, one very day,
 Took both the sire and son away;
 As if time for the sire and son,
 As much as time could do had done;
 Making them live and die uneven,
 And yet to live as twins in heaven.
 Let us that are here standing by,
 Learn so to live, and so to die,
 That after life's and death's annoy,
 We may receive, and live in joy.

On the wife of Gideon Sherman, Esq; daughter of Nicholas Fry of Yarty, Esq; who died the first week of her marriage.

If wealth, wit, beauty, youth, or modest mirth,
 could hire, perswade, intice, prolong, beguile,
 Death's fatal dart, this fading flower on earth
 might yet, unquail'd, have flourished a while:
 But wealth, youth, beauty, wit, nor mirth, nor all,
 Can stay, or once delay, when death doth call.
 No sooner was she to a loving mate,
 from careful parents, solemnly bequeath'd,
 The new alliance scarce congratulate,
 but she from him, them all, was straight bereav'd;
 Slipping from bridal bed to funeral bier,
 She soon fell sick, expired, lies buried here.

Oh! death, thou might'st have waited in the field,
 on murdering cannon, wounding sword, and spear:
 Or there, where fearful passengers do yield,
 at every surge, each blast of wind doth rear:
 In stabbing taverns, or infected towns,
 On loathsome prisons, or on prince's frowns.
 There, not unlook'd for, many one abides
 thy dreadful summons; but a nuptial feast,
 Needs not thy grim attendance; maiden brides,
 in strength and flower of age, thou may'st let rest.
 With wings so weak mortality doth fly;
 In height of flight death strikes, we fall, we die.

Sherman bears, Or a lion ramp. sab. inter 3 holy-leafs vert. Sir W. Pole's Catal.

HEALE, SIR JOHN, SERJEANT AT LAW.

HEALE, Sir John, Searjeant at Law, was born in the county of Devon, but at what particular place herein, from the great variety of seats belonging to this numerous family, it is not easy to determin: There were antiently two distinct tribes of this name, which heretofore flourished in this province; and they both either took from, or gave denomination to, the place of their abode.

There was Hele of Hele, in the parish of Bradnidge, eight miles to the north of Exeter; here lived Bartholomew de Hela, so far back as the days of K. Hen. 2d,^a whose reign commenced Oct. 25, A. D. 1144, now near 550 years since; him succeeded Roger, next Sir Roger Hele, Kt. and then Sir Roger, his son, and divers others: Until, at last, Alice the daughter and heir of Nicholas Hele, in the days of K. Hen. 5th, brought this seat, with a very fair estate besides, unto her husband William Frances, of Frances-Court, in the parish of Broad-Clist, not far from. A knightly and gentle progeny, as appears from what follows:^b John Frances, living in Killerington, in the east part of the parish of Broad-Clist, near about the time of K. Edw. 1st, called his dwelling there, Frances-Court; he had issue Sir Henry Frances, that died sans issue, and William; who had issue John; who had issue William, that married the daughter and heir of Hele aforesaid: Whose posterity matched into some of the best families of this county, as Jew, Campfield, Winnard, Ashford, Courtenay, &c. which although long since seated at Combe-Flory in Somersetshire, yet this estate continued in this name to this age; when the daughter and heir of Frances brought it to her husband, Attorney-General Prideaux.

There is another place in this county called Hele, in the parish of Cornwood, eight miles east of Plymouth, which gave name to, or took its name from, another family so called; if perhaps this be not a younger Cyon of the Bradnidge family transplanted hither; which hath exceedingly flourished in these parts ever since: For from the house of South-Heale are all the families of this name now in Devon descended;^c they have long lived in this place; John de la Hele lived there R. R. Hen. 3d; and William de la Hele his son, an. 2 Edw. 1st, 1273, and hath ever since continued in the name unto this day; which is 426 years, 1699. (*Note 1.*)

This family of South-Heale, by a wonderful prolifick vertue, became, as was hinted before, mighty numerous, and branched out into many worshipful houses: That I may, among so great a multitude, the more plainly shew the descent and relation of this worthy serjeant I am treating of, I shall give a brief account of the whole pedigree, as I find it in the manuscript of a late industrious author.^d

William Hele of South-Heale had issue five sons, John, Hugh, Nicholas, Baldwin, and William; of which two last I find nothing; John, the eldest, had issue Walter Hele of South-Heale, whose posterity still resides at the same place; Hugh, the second son of William, had issue Thomas Hele of Cornwood, whose seat there was called Wisdom; this is lately gone out of the name, John Hele, Esq; having no issue, sold it, with other demesnes, unto Sir John Rogers of Plymouth, Baronet, whose now it is; Nicholas, the third son of William Hele of South-Heale, had two wives, and issue by both: His first wife was the daughter of Walter Woodley of Tedburn St. Mary in this county, by whom he had issue, first, William, of whom I find no account; secondly, John, from whom is the now Sampson Hele of Holwel near Kingsbridge, Esq; His second wife was Margery, daughter of Richard Down of Holdsworthy; by her he had issue five sons more, first Thomas, from whom descended the late Sir Samuel Hele of Fleet, near Modbiry, Baronet, and the present Richard Hele of Fleet, Esquire; secondly Hugh, from whom came Hele of Newton-Ferrers near Plymouth, of which family

Flor. A. D. 1594. R. R. Eliz.

^a Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Bradn. MS.

^b Id. in Broad-Clist.

^c Id. in Cornwood.

^d Mr. Weste. Pedigr. of Devonsh. Fam. MS.

family was John Hele, Esq; reader of the Inner-Temple, London, an. 2 Jac. 1st; ^e Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 167. thirdly Walter, whence were the Heles of Brixton, lying in the same region, from ^a whom sprang the famous Elizæus Hele, who gave his estate to pious uses, of whom more hereafter; fourthly John the serjeant, of whom we are about to discourse, the founder of the family so called, which lately flourished at Wemberry; fifthly William, sans issue: Which is enough to render this Nicholas Hele an extraordinary person, that should give original to so many eminent families.

Sir John Hele, the sixth son of his father, and the fourth of his mother, being the younger child of a younger brother, was by his prudent parents carefully kept at school, and from thence sent to the inns of court; although I do not question but he took the university in his way thither, however he might not tarry to take any degrees therein: Leaving other, his mind fixed chiefly upon the study of the municipal laws of his country, which he sedulously prosecuted in the Inner-Temple, where he grew into great reputation, and became Lent-reader of his house^f in the 33d of Q. Eliz. ^f Orig. Jurid. p. 166. 1591; two years after, he was chosen recorder of the city of Exon in his own county, ^g Exet. part 1, p. 51. which office, after many years' enjoyment, he at length surrendered into the city's hands; wherein succeeded William Martin, Esq; A. D. 1605. In the 36th year of the reign of Q. Eliz. being that of our Lord 1594, was he called to the degree of serjeant at law;^h and on the 16th of May, 1602, being the last year of that gracious ^h Chron. Ser. p. 99, 101. princess, was he constituted the Queen's principal serjeant. And when K. Jam 1st came to the crown of England, he was made his serjeant, and had the honour of knight-hood conferred upon him at White-Hall, by that King at the time of his coronation.

This gentleman was a most eminent person in his profession, of any other in his days, of his rank, belonging to the long-roab; an evident proof and demonstration whereof is the vast wealth and riches he acquired (with God's blessing) by his own industry; which in buildings, lands, and moneys amounted to above an hundred thousand pounds, a good part of which he bestowed in charity to the poor; settling a considerable estate in lands (no less than two manors, as I have been informed) (*Note 2.*) upon the town of Plymouth, near his habitation; where he founded a noble hospital for about 20 boys, and richly endow'd it for the maintenance and education of them, till fit to be bound out to trades. He purchased a fair estate in the parish of Wemberry, about four miles east of Plymouth, where he built a most noble house, beyond any other, in those days, in all this country, and equal to the best now; the charges whereof could not be so little as 20000l. The gate-house leading into it, was fit to have entertained a large and gentile family: This sometime belonged, as a cell, to the priory of Plymton, not far from; at the dissolution whereof it was purchased, by Mr. Rider, and by his grandson sold unto Serjeant Hele; who, of an old monkish dorter, as my author calls itⁱ made it a most uniform magnificent edifice. A sightly seat for shew, for receipt spacious, for cost sumptuous, for situation salubrious; near the sea, upon an advanced ground, with all the houses of office under it, having a delightful prospect both of sea and land; round which lay a noble park, well stocked with fallow-deer, whose reflexion, as they were grazing, might be seen in the marble clavels, thro' the casements, of the chamber chimnies. In the dining-room was a rich and curious chimney-piece, valued at no less than 500l. containing the representation of two armies, drawn up in batalia, all in polished marble, done after the life with such exactness, that nothing can exceed it; the very nails in the horse-shoes are not omitted. From the lower gate, which stands at a considerable distance, you might have seen to the upper end of the great hall, which was of the figure of a Roman T, unto which you ascended by steps, distinguished into several uniform plats, adorned with rays, and balisters.

Omitting other curiosities which might be insisted on, there formerly (whatever now) might you have beheld a large and profitable poud, strongly walled and gated; which

ⁱ Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Wemb. MS.

which gate upon the flood opened itself, and the tyde stored it, in its season, with sea-fish of divers sorts, as bass, mullet, soal, salmon, plaise, and the like; and the ebb would of its own accord, shut the gate upon them again, and keep them all in for the service of the house: A very profitable as well as ingenious contrivance. They whose dwelling near the sea affords them the like advantage, may find directions herein, in the description given by Mr. Carew, of a salt-water pond he had provided for his own conveniency, in his Survey of Cornwall, book 2d, p. 104, 105, &c.

From the house, proceed we to the family which this eminent serjeant left behind him; he married Margaret, one of the daughters and heirs of Ellis Warwick of Batsborow, in or near St. Budeox in this county^k (Mr. Chub of Holberton married the other), by whom he had a numerous issue, eight sons, Sir Warwick, John (who died without issue), Sir Francis, Nicholas, Walter, Elis, Benjamin, Thomas; and one daughter, married to Sir Reginald Mohun of Hall in Cornwall. Sir Warwick Hele of Wemberry, high-sheriff of Devon, an. 17 K. Jam. 1st, married, first, Mary, daughter of Halse of Efford, relict of William Hawkins of Plymouth; and secondly, Margaret, a daughter of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham, and died an. 1625, without issue. Sir Francis Hele, brother of Sir Warwick aforesaid, married Jane, daughter of Rogers of Cannington in Somerset, and had issue John, and one daughter; John married and left issue a daughter and heir, married unto Sir Edward Hungarford, Kt. of the Bath, unto whom she brought a vast fortune. Wemberry became the purchase of our most noble countryman, George, Duke of Albemarle, whose son Christopher, late Duke of Albemarle, disposed of it to Mr. Pollexfen, an eminent merchant and younger brother to the late lord chief-justice of his name, whose now it is: He hath made great alterations in the house, tho' tis said, not to its disadvantage.

Serjeant Hele was a person not only of exact skill and judgment in the nicest points of the law, but of great integrity and faithfulness to his client: (*Note 3.*) However he could not escape, in his time, the envy of the world, which follows vertue as close as the shadow doth the body; if therefore some have endeavoured to load his memory with any undecent or uncharitable reflections, that of Solomon may excuse him, 'Who can stand before envy?' He departed this life on the 4th of June 1608, in the 66th year of his age, and lieth interred in the parish church of Wemberry aforesaid; where is a noble monument, representing him and his children, erected to his and their memories. The inscription thereon is thus:^l

^l Risd. View of
Dev. in Wemb.

Hic jac Johannes Hele Miles, Serviens ad Legem Sereniss. Dominæ Reginæ Elizab. & Jacobo Regi Magnæ Britanniæ. Qui Obiit quarto die Junii,

Anno { Domini MDCVIII.
Ætatis Suae LXVI.

^m i. e. Familiz.

Non Lachrymas velitant Gemitus: Sta, perlege,
Lector,
Desiit hic, ex quo Mortuus, esse Miser.
De vita cogitas, & de virtute? Sed ista,
Invidia peperit dum fuit: Ergo fuit.
Stirpe satis Natus clarâ; sat conjuge felix;
Multâ, quod cernis Prole beatus obit.

Publica res illi Cordi Curæq; nec unquam
Aut Patriæ, aut Patriæ^m desinit esse Pater.
Caluit atq; Apices Juris: Scientior alter
Non erat; illæsa est, teste Cliente, Fides.
Resq; Domi gessit Prudens, Moriensq; reliquit:
Perrarò Fratrum tot Fora Lite vacant.
Hæc novit præsens, & senior amotet. Ætas,
Scecli Facta sui Fama sequentis erit.

Another famous and eminent person of this name and family, was Elizæus Heale, Esq;ⁿ treasurer of the Inner-Temple, London; born at Worston, a house so call'd in the parish of Brixton,^o between the two towns of Modbiry and Plymouth, in this county: He was eldest son of Walter Heale, of that place, by Jane his wife, daughter of Thomas Mainard, also of that parish. Which Walter was the third son, by his second

ⁿ Flor. A. D.
1606. R. R.
Jac. 1.

^o Westc. Ped.
in Heale, MS.

cond wife, of Nicholas Heale, third son of William Heale of South-Heale; of which before. This was so fruitful a progeny, as hardly to be match'd in this or any other county, in that respect; as may appear from hence, That when Matthew Heale of Holwel, in the parish of South-Pool, was high-sheriff of this county, in the year 1660, 'tis said, the grand-jury, representing the body thereof (which is seldom under twenty) were all call'd Heale, and all gentlemen of estate and quality; which made the judge at that time say, when he heard Heale of Wisdom, Esq; call'd, (a gentile seat in the parish of Cornwood) 'That he thought they must be all descended from Wisdom, in that they had acquired such considerable fortunes.' But to go on.

Elizæus Heale was, from his youth, addicted to the study of the laws of the realm; and became very eminent for his profound learning and knowledge therein: He had his education in the Inner-Temple, London, where he continued in much esteem for many years. In the 3d of K. Jam. 1st, by the parliament of that house, he was chosen autumn-reader thereof;^p and in the 12th of that King, he was treasurer;^q and in the second year of K. Ch. 1st, he was elected Lent-reader;^r but whether he read then, by reason of the pestilence, is uncertain.

^p Orig. Juria p. 167.
^q Id. p. 171.
^r Id. p. 168.

He was a good lawyer, a justice of the peace for this county, and a person of great reputation: His principal residence was at Fardel, in the parish of Cornwood, near Plymouth; an antient house with fair demesnes about it, and an old chapel belonging to it, purchased, by his father, from Sir Carew Raleigh (whose posterity now flourishes in Wiltshire); in which honourable name it had remain'd for divers generations. The said Mr. Elizæus Heale was twice involv'd in the state of matrimony; first, with one of the three daughters and co-heirs of Hender of Boscastle in Cornwall (the other two were married, one to the Lord Roberts, the other to the Lord Bishop Cotton's eldest son) by whom he had issue, which died before him; his second wife was Alice, daughter and co-heir of — Bray of Northumberland, and the widow of Nicholas Eveleigh, younger son of George Eveleigh of Holcombe, in the parish of Ottery St. Mary, Esq; by whom he had no surviving issue: By these matches, a great practice, and a good inheritance, which descended to him from his father, he became possessor of a fair estate in this country; (*Note 4.*) all or the greatest part of which, to the value of about 1500l. per an. having no issue of his own at the time of his death, to succeed him therein (although many of his name and near relation) by his last will and testament, he settled on John Heale, Esq; John Mainard, Esq; (the famous serjeant) and Elizæus Stert, gent. in trust, to be disposed of in pious uses, as they found need: Hence he obtained the name (whereby he is frequently distinguished this day) of, Pious Uses Heale; which I look upon as a more honourable appellation than the greatest empty title.

How these gentlemen discharged their trust herein, after a very diligent enquiry, I could not come to be thoroughly inform'd; some few particulars only I have gotten, which here follow: Upon the mayor and chamber of the city of Exeter, they settled the rents of three manors of land, viz. the manor of Clist St. Lawrence, the manor of Clist-Gerrard, and the manor of Teign-Harvey, all in the county of Devon, in trust to such uses of charity as to them should seem most expedient. Out of which was founded, by Sir John Mainard, the King's principal serjeant at law, and others,^s a noble hospital, within the said city of Exeter, for the education and maintenance of poor female children, born within that city and county, known by the name of Heals Hospital: 'Tis a fair structure, with great conveniencies belonging thereunto, which was well settled about the year of our Lord 1671; when fifteen poor maidens were therein admitted, over whom a governess, with proper lodgings and certain salary, is appointed; and likewise a president, steward, and other officers, constituted for the better government of the said house.

^s Iz. Mem. of Exon, p. 175.

The said John Mainard also out of the same Mr. Heale's estate, founded a very fair school.

school-house at Plimton-Maurice, near Plymouth, in this county, with a gentile dwelling for the master, and endowed it with a messuage in land fee-simple, that heretofore hath been set for an hundred and twenty pounds per annum; and is but little less worth now. (*Note 5.*)

Sir John Mainard likewise did farther endow the grammar-school of Totnes, in this county, out of the said estate, with the fee-simple of a tenement near Rostabridge, in the parish of Haberton, adjoining to that town, that was valued at the yearly rent of near forty pounds. There is an antient life upon it yet in being, who hath a lease of it; but the high rent belongs at present to the master of the school aforesaid, or to the mayor of Totnes in trust.

† Mr. Y.

Sir John Mainard also settled a very good revenue in lands, out of the same estate, upon the town of Plymouth in this county. The uses to which appropriated, and the yearly value thereof, I cannot learn; but one, that knows,† hath assured me, it is considerable; and besides the lands and power of leasing, the trustees (at first twelve in number, now not above three or four) have many hundred pounds in ready cash by them. Which I suppose is the reason of their shyness herein, in giving an account of this benefaction (to the example of the living and the honour of the dead, as was desired) for fear they should be too narrowly inspected: whereas there is nothing more just, than that the statute of Pious Uses should be executed on those especially, to see how they discharge their trust who are so private in that, which may make for the greater glory of God and reputation of the donor, to have it as publick as possible: contrary also, no doubt, to the design of Mr. Heale's trustees, for whose credit it can't be that these things should be so carefully conceal'd. (*Note 6.*)

Sir John Mainard, we may not question, settled some of Mr. Heale's estate likewise upon the burrough of Beer-Alson, not far from Plymouth, in this county; (for which place his son was frequently chosen member of parliament) as also on several other parishes, the particulars whereof I cannot obtain.

What yet remains of this great estate, (so piously devoted) undisposed of, I know not; (*Note 7.*) only this is certain, if any such there be, It becomes all those who are more immediately concerned therein, to enquire; lest what shall thus stick to their fingers, should prove like the gobbet of flesh, the eagle lurch'd from the altar, which had a live coal adhering to it, that burnt up her nest and her young together. Sorry I am that I can't do more right and honour to the memory of so worthy and charitable a person, that out-did herein even Zachæus himself, who only said, 'Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor,' St. Luke xix. 8. He rather followed the advice our Saviour gave the young man in the gospel, and bestow'd all upon them; and undoubtedly his reward will be great in the kingdom of heaven.

This truly generous and pious gentleman lived to a considerable age, upward of seventy years; and then departed this life, at Exeter, on the 11th of January, A. D. 1635; he lieth buried in the vestry of the cathedral church of St. Peter there, on the north side of the choir, under a plain mean stone, which seems strange to me, that of all his estate, so piously bestowed, some small share thereof had not been employed in the erecting a more decent memorial of him; in indignation whereof, may I apply here that of the poet: 'Marmoreo tumulo Licinus jacet; at Cato parvo; Pompeius nullo——'

With marble tomb base Licinus is grac'd;
In a small mean one is grave Cato plac'd;
Pompey in none at all——

On the stone which covers Mr. Heale's pious dust, are these words engraven; Here lieth interred the body of Elize Heale, late of Fardel in Cornwood, Esq; who died Jan. 11th, 1635. Under which is cut in stone his coat of arms, before-mentioned.

In the same vestry near by, lie the remains of Alice his second wife, who surviv'd him very little more than six months : on whose plain tomb also is this inscription :

Here lieth interred the body of Alice Heale, widow, late the wife of Elize Heale, late of Fardel, Esquire, who died the 20th of July, M.DC.XXXVI.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) FROM a pedigree of the Heles in the possession of Paul Treby Treby, Esq. who, as will be seen hereafter, is the representative of a principal branch of the family, it appears that there was no such distinction of the two families as is stated in the text : but that the Heles of the south, were descended from the Heles of Bradninch. According to this pedigree, from Bartholomew Hele, of Bradninch, in the reign of Henry the second, descended Roger, Sir Roger, Roger, Roger, and William, who had two sons, Nicholas and Roger. The daughter and heir of Nicholas, married William Francis, of Brixham, Esq. Roger was the progenitor of all the families of Hele in the south parts of the county. This account is not consistent with that of Sir William Pole, who traces the Bradninch family to the female heir through the same number of descents, with a little variation in the names only : but deduces the southern family from John de la Hele, of Hele in Cornwood, in the reign of Henry 3d, William de la Hele, his son, in the reign of Edward 2d, and Robert at Hele, in that of Edward 3d. Without attempting to reconcile this disagreement, we shall proceed to trace the various branches of the family which are stated in this pedigree to have issued from Roger Hele, the second son of William, above-mentioned, who is stated to have been a captive in Scotland, in the first year of Henry the fourth. He had a son, William, who is described of Hele in Copney wood, in Devon. Copney wood is doubtless erroneously written for Cornwood, in which parish is the estate of Hele, from which the later branches are known to be derived. William Hele had three sons. The descendants of the eldest, John Hele, of Hele, are continued during three generations ; the descendants of the second, Hugh Hele, of Wisdom, are continued through four generations, to the year 1620. The third son was Nicholas Hele, of South Hele, mentioned in the text as the father of a numerous progeny. By his first wife he had issue William, who died without issue, and John Hele, of Lewston, who had two wives. By the first he had issue five sons, of whom no farther mention is made ; by the second, the daughter of Thomas Pollexfen, of Kitley, Esq. he had issue Walter, who, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Strode, of Newnham, had issue Sampson Hele of Gnaton, sheriff of Devon in 1621, who married Johanna, the daughter of Sir John Glanville, knight, justice of the Common Pleas, and had issue Matthew, John, Sampson, and others. Matthew Hele, of Holwell, was sheriff of Devon in 1660, and of him the story is told, that his grand jury consisted of Heles. His son Matthew dying in 1674 without issue, was succeeded by his uncle Sampson, who was born in 1621, and died in 1704, having married Mary Neale, by whom he had issue, Sampson, who died in his father's lifetime, in 1685, leaving issue by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Drake, Baronet, Roger Hele, of Holwell, who married Juliana, daughter of Thomas Prestwood, of Boterford, remarried to Sir Thomas Putt, Bart. by whom he had two daughters, his co-heirs, Juliana and Charity. Juliana was first married to Peregrine, third Duke of Leeds, by whom she had no issue, and secondly to Charles, Earl of Portmore. Charity was married to the Right Hon. George Treby, of Plympton, son of Sir George Treby, knight, chief justice of the Common Pleas, whose daughters, who became co-heirs of their brother George, were Charity, Dorothy, and Ann. The first married Paul Henry Ourry, Esq. Commissioner of the Navy, by whom she had issue Paul Treby, who in 1785 assumed the name and arms of Treby. Charity, who married Montague Edmund Parker, Esq. and Caroline who married Sir William Molesworth, Baronet. Dorothy married Edward Drewe, Esq. by whom she had issue the late Edward Drewe, Esq. and Juliana, the wife of Arthur Kelly, of Kelly, Esq. Anne married Benjamin Hays, Esq. and had issue Treby Hele Hays. The representation of the Holwell branch of the Hele family, which seems to have subsisted to a later period in the male line, than any of the elder or younger branches, is thus vested in Paul Treby Treby, Esq. Treby Hele Hays, Esq. and Arthur Kelly, junior, Esq.

Having thus traced the descents from the first marriage of Nicholas Hele, we return to his progeny by his second wife. Of these, the eldest son was Thomas Hele, of Fleet Damerell, whose son Thomas married Bridget, the daughter of Henry Champerton, and had issue, Samuel, Thomas, Nicholas, Henry, Francis, and Richard. Thomas, the second son, was created a baronet in 1627, and died in 1635. His son and successor, Sir Thomas, was sheriff of Devon in 1636, and dying in 1670, left two sons, Samuel and Henry, who successively enjoyed the title. Sir Samuel dying without issue in 1672, and Sir Henry also in 1677, the title became extinct, and the estate of Fleet passed, under the will of Sir Samuel, to his cousin, Richard Hele, who derived his descent from a younger brother of the first baronet. He died in 1679, leaving a son, Richard, who married Judith, daughter of George Cary, of Clovelly, Dean of Exeter, and dying in 1682, left issue Richard, his successor, and Anne, married to John Woolcombe, of Pitton, Esq. who had no issue. Richard dying in 1709, was succeeded by his only son, James Modyford Hele, upon whose death, in his minority, in 1716, this branch of the family became extinct. Fleet became the property of James Bulteel, Esq. to whom, from motives of personal regard and friendship, it had been devised by will, in the event of his son's death without issue, by the

the last Richard Hele, and has since that period been the residence of the family of Bulteel, of whom mention has been already made in a note on the family of Crocker.

The second son of Nicholas Hele, was Walter Hele, of Brixton, who had two sons, Elize and Nicholas. Elize Hele, of Fardel, having lost his only son, left his estate to charitable uses, as is stated at large in the text. The posterity of Nicholas, his brother, failed after two generations. The third son of Nicholas Hele, was Hugh Hele, of Newton Ferrers, who had issue John.

The fourth son of Nicholas Hele, was John Hele, serjeant at law, who purchased Wembury, and married the daughter and coheir of Ellis Warwick. He had many sons, who, together with their issue, and the failure of heirs male, are mentioned in the text. Wembury was purchased by the Duke of Albemarle, and by his son sold to Mr. Pollexfen, by whom, or his descendant, it was given to Miss Chudleigh, who sold it to William Molesworth, Esq. younger son of Sir John Molesworth, of Pencarrow, Baronet, whose only daughter and heir was married to John, Earl Camden. Wembury was recently sold by Lord Camden, to Thomas Lockyer, of Plymouth, Esq. whose eldest son now resides there.

The fifth and youngest son of Nicholas Hele, was William, of whom no mention is made.

We have thus given an account of the numerous branches of this prolific family, and have seen that they have all failed in the male line. No one of the name, at least, is at present in possession of any of the many estates which have been mentioned as the residences of the family. We have, indeed, been informed, that there is a male descendant of the family now residing at Stert, Mr. Jacob Bickford Hele, who is the son of Solomon Hele, the son of Arthur, the son of Solomon Hele, of Stert, who married, in the year 1692, Elizabeth, daughter of Prowse, of More, in South Brent. But we are unable to trace back this family beyond this period, so as to connect them with any of those branches which were surviving at the last visitation in 1620.

(2) If faithfulness to his clients was a distinguishing feature in the character of Serjeant Hele, his parliamentary constituents seem not to have been included in that description. Much allowance must be made for the serjeant of Elizabeth, yet accustomed as the House of Commons had become to acquiescence in the lofty assertions of prerogative in the princes of the house of Tudor, it was not quite disposed to acquiesce in the positions contained in the following speech. In a debate on granting a supply, in the 43d of Elizabeth, Serjeant Hele, who was the representative of Exeter, is reported to have said—"Mr. Speaker, I marvel much that the house will stand upon granting a subsidy, or the time of payment, when all we have is her Majesty's; and she may lawfully, at her pleasure, take it from us: yea, she hath as much right to all our lands and goods, as to any revenues of her crown." At hearing this, the house is said to have hemmed, and laughed, and talked. "Well," quoth the serjeant, "all your hemming shall not put me out of countenance." Upon which Mr. Speaker stood up, and said, "It is a great disorder that this should be used! for it is the ancient use of every man to be silent where any one speaketh, and he that is speaking should be suffered to deliver his mind without interruption." So the serjeant proceeded, and when he had spoken a little while, the house hemmed again, and so he sat down. In his latter speech he said "he could prove his former position by precedent, in the times of Henry the third, King John, King Stephen, &c. which was the occasion of their hemming." *Parliamentary History*.

(3) This information seems to have been erroneous, and to have arisen from attributing to Serjeant Hele the foundation which was subsequently made, for the education of boys in Plymouth, by the trustees under the will of Elize Hele, of Brixton, which is mentioned in a subsequent note.

(4) The estates left to these charitable uses were many, and situated in different parishes, as Yealmpton, Brixton, Plympton, Plympton St. Mary, Meavy, Shepstor, Modbury, Ugborough, &c. Fardel, where Mr. Hele resided, was destined to the same disposition, but owing to the operation of the statute of mortmain, it passed to the heir at law, in whose family it remained until the year 1740, when the last proprietor gave it to Mr. Pearse, of Bigbury, by whose executors it was sold to Sir Robert Falk, Baronet.

(5) The sum appropriated to the foundation of the school at Plympton, was one thousand eight hundred pounds. It is endowed with the rents of a freehold estate, called Holland, in the parish of Plympton St. Mary. The presentation to the school is vested in the heirs of the late Earl of Buckinghamshire, mentioned in the succeeding note. The present master is the Reverend William Hayne, M.A.

(6) Whether this censure upon the trustees of the portion of Mr. Hele's benefaction appropriated to the town of Plymouth was justly founded, we shall not inquire; but shall obviate the chance of a similar imputation at the present time, by making a short statement of the foundation, and of the present condition of the charity. It was established in 1658, by Sir John Maynard and Mr. Elize Stert. Certain lands in Brixton, Yealmpton, and other parishes, were appropriated to its maintenance. The trustees were enjoined to lease these lands, and to dispose of the produce in the following manner. One half of the sum arising from the fines, is directed to be paid to the governor and guardians of the hospital of the poor's portion in Plymouth, to be employed for the use of the poor, at their discretion; the other half is directed to be appropriated by the trustees, to such charitable purposes as shall be pointed out to them by the heirs of Sir John Maynard; and the annual rents are directed to be applied to the maintenance and education of poor children, "to be educated in, and preferred from, the hospital of the poor's portion in Plymouth." These provisions of the original indenture, have been since confirmed by an act of the legislature, which passed in the 6th of Queen Anne, "for erecting a workhouse in the town and borough of Plymouth." The affairs of the charity are, at the present time, conducted agreeably to the original directions. The trustees of the estate are, Henry Tolcher, Esq. Sir John Rogers, Baronet, Thomas Bewes, Esq. John Hawker, Esq. and John Arthur, Esq. One half of the fines is regularly paid to the guardians of the poor,

HERLE, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

HERLE, Sir William, Knight, and Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, is reckoned, by Dr. Fuller,^a and others, as a native of this county; and altho' we can't positively say at what place herein he was born, yet, being in possession of him, we shall not quit our claim, without better evidence to the contrary than hath been yet produced.

This name was of much more ancient standing in this county, than this judge's time, and had great interest therein long before he was born, if that be true which an eminent antiquary of ours positively asserteth,^b 'That the honour of Barnstaple was given unto one Herle by K. John' (his reign commenced about the year of our Lord 1200;) whose coat he thus blazons, 'Arg. a chev. betw. 3 barnacles sab.' and farther says, 'It was to be seen in the old pulpit in St. Peter's church, at Exon.' The author of the Worthies of England tells us,^c 'That 'tis probable he was born at Ilfarcombe;' but I think it is improbable, in that he was the first we find of the name that inhabited there; thro' what occasion I shall shew hereafter.

To go on therefore: this gentleman was bred to the law, and became learned therein. In the 9th of K. Edw. 2, 1316, he was call'd to the degree of serjeant, at what time (with some others of the same robe) he had granted him, by the King, twenty pounds per an. 'in subventionem expensarum suarum circa negotia Regis prosequenda & defendenda,'^d towards his expences, in prosecuting and defending the King's business; he being, it seems, the King's serjeant at law.

About five years after this, viz. an. 14th of the same King, 1321, he was constituted one of the justices of the Common-Pleas, in the place of John de Bensted:^e in this honourable station he continued unto the death of the said King, which was six years after.

When K. Edw. 3 succeeded in the English throne, such was the integrity and sufficiency of Judge Herle, that he was, by that King, in the first year of his reign, made chief-justice of the Common-Pleas.^f A certain author tell us,^g upon what authority I know not, for Dugdál mentions no such thing, That he was made, by K. Edw. 3, chief-justice of the King's Bench, in Hilary-Term, the first year of his reign; but that before the term ended, viz. Jan. 29, he was made chief-justice of the Common-Pleas, by his own consent, he standing fair in the King's favour, as may appear by his bounty; for whereas sixty marks was in that age the annual salary of that place, the King granted him an augmentation of two hundred and forty marks a year, so long as he

poor, the other half remains with the trustees, at the disposal, to charitable uses, of the heirs of Sir John Maynard, who are the representatives of John Earl of Buckinghamshire, who, dying in 1793, left four daughters, his heirs, Harriet, Countess of Ancram, since dead; Caroline, wife of the Hon. William Asheton Harbord; Sophia, Countess of Mount Edgcumbe, since dead; and Amelia, Viscountess Castlereagh. Several boys, who from their clothing are called *red boys*, are maintained, clothed, and educated in apartments appropriated to their use in the workhouse. They are taken from the most deserving of the boys in the workhouse. For a long period of time there has been incorporated with this institution another charity, founded by the donation of Mr. John Lanyon. The income arising from this is appropriated to the maintenance and education of boys, who from their clothing are called *blue boys*. These are also taken from the most deserving of the boys in the workhouse. The pecuniary concerns of the Lanyon charity, are vested, at present, in the trustees of the Hele charity.

(7) In the deed of uses, above referred to, provision is made for raising four hundred pounds, to be employed in the purchase of lands or tenements of twenty pounds per annum, for, or towards the maintenance of the preaching minister now settled, or hereafter to be settled, in the parish of Brixton, for ever.

kept that office. This was four years, according to this author; but three years, as appears from the Chronologicke Tables of Sir Will. Dugdal, and then Sir John Stonore was put in his place; yet so, that Judge Herle was restored unto it again, a year or two after; for then, on the 2d of March 1332, 'mandatum est Johanni de Stonore,' &c.^b a mandate from the King was sent unto Sir John Stonore, to relinquish that office, and make room again for Sir William Herle. Such alterations were observed usual in those days, according to the pleasure or occasions of the prince: Stonore accordingly did so, and submitted to be made, of chief, but secondary justice of that bench.

^a Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 40.

In this high station Lord Chief-Justice Herle continued about four years, and then being grown very aged, at his own suit, he was unloaden of that honourable burden; yet with this great favour at his farewell, That he should continue always of the privy-council to the King as long as he lived; as appears from the record, whose words are these:ⁱ

ⁱ Id. p. 42.

'Will. de Herle Capitalis Justic. ætate gravatus, ad petitionem suam officio exutus, ita quod sit de secreto consilio Regis quam diu vixerit.' Dat. an. 9 Ed. 3, 1336.

How long after this he lived, we are not certain; but probable it is, it was not long, he being of a great age at this time.

If any are so curious as to desire information where this reverend judge settled himself in this country, it was at the house call'd Chambernon's-Wike, in the parish of Ilfarcombe, lying upon the Severn sea, in the north part thereof, near ten miles beyond Barnstaple. A place of good remark in those parts, for the port or harbour it there affords to shipping; for this being a rough and dangerous coast, in some weather especially, there is a convenient cob or pile built, into which if any distressed vessel can shoot it self, it is safe; but the way into it is to strangers somewhat dangerous: which commendeth the charity of the inhabitants, who maintain a light or pharos there continually, for sailors better direction.

This habitation came to Judge Herle, by his marriage with Margaret the daughter and heir (Richard Polglas, her brother, being dead of the plague, at an abby in Yorkshire, into which he was privily convey'd^k) of William Polglas, by Elizabeth his wife, the daughter and heir of Sir William Champernon, Kt. the last of this name in this place; with whom he had this manor, with Clist-Chambernon (now Clist St. George, near Exeter,) and all his other inheritance, which was very large. He left issue Sir John Herle, Kt. who is said to have died without issue.^l Whereas the same author elsewhere tells us,^m he had issue a son, both of his name, and a knight also; one of which was high-sheriff of this county, in the 3d year of K. Hen. 4, 1403. We are informed by one,ⁿ on what authority I know not, that the manor of Ilfarcombe was held by this judge's issue till the reign of K. Hen. 7. How true that is, I cannot say; but another more critical author tells us,^o that Sir John Herle the last, dying without issue, convey'd that large inheritance of Chambernon unto William Lord Bonvile; from whom it descended unto Henry Gray, Duke of Suffolk; and from him, by attainder, it came to the crown.

^k Riscl. Surv. of Dev. in Ilfar. MS.

^l Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Ilfa.

^m Cat. of Kts. in K. H. 4's reign, MS.

ⁿ Full. Worth. ibid.

^o Sir W. Pole in Ilfar. MS.

There is an antient and gentile family of this name still flourishing in the county of Cornwall, at Prideaux Castle, the antient seat of Prideaux, near Lystwithyel; of which I have met with this account,^p that Herle, sometime of West-Herle, in Northumberlandshire, had a son, on what occasion is not mentioned, that came into Cornwall; who becoming known unto a knight there (perhaps in Devon) of his own name, that had no issue, he at his death made him his heir; whose posterity hath continued there in good reputation ever since, unto this day.

^p Weste. Ped. in Herle, MS.

Of this family was the famous Charles Herle, who was admitted, anno 1612, a sojourner of Exeter-College, Oxon, at fourteen years of age; and master of arts at eighteen;^q was rector of one of the richest churches in England, Winwick, in Lancashire,

^q Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 151.

shire, prolocutor of the assembly of divines, a frequent preacher before the Long-parliament, and author of several books; whereof the most celebrated, is his *Wisdoms Tripos*, concerning *Worldly Policy*, *Moral Prudence*, and *Christian Wisdom*; and dying, was buried in the chancel of his church aforesaid, A. D. 1659: but he not having been a native of this county, tho' I might enlarge, I shall add nothing farther of him.

The reverend judge, we may suppose, as he lived, so he died in the parish of *Ilfarcombe* aforementioned; and lieth interred somewhere in the church thereunto belonging, without any funeral monument.

HILL, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1400. R. R.
Hen. 4.

HILL, Sir John, Knight, and one of the justices of the King's-Bench, was born at Hills-Court, the antient seat of this family, lying in the suburbs of Exeter, without the east-gate thereof, in the parish of St. Sydwell, in this county.

The word court annex'd unto the name of the lord, may imply, that Hill had a lordship here; and that the court of his manor, where the tenants were to pay their suit and service, was usually kept (according to antient custom) at this his mansion-house: this is the reason why many gentlemens seats, in this county, and elsewhere, are distinguished by the title of court, or court-house, because the court of the manor was wont to be held there. But to let this pass.

This gentleman, Sir John Hill, was bred a lawyer, and grew very famous in that honourable profession; for he was advanced to the degree of serjeant at law; not by any ambitious seeking of his own, but by express summons from the King: for thus we find, that John Cary (of whom before) Edmund Clay, and this John Hill (and they were the first who were so served) were expressly summoned, by the King's writ, to take this degree upon them.^a Which writ of summons to this purpose was become necessary; for this reason mentioned by my author, 'Because the great charges that attended it, made the learned in the law, in those times, willing to decline it.' Now to gratify the curious herein, I shall insert the King's writ, to this purpose, issued out from the lord chancellor of England; the tenor whereof runs thus:^b

'Rex, &c. N. N. salutem. Quia de advisamento consilii nostri, ordinavimus vos ad statum & gradum servientis ad legem — die mensis — proximo futuro, suscepturos; vobis mandamus, firmiter injungentes, quod vos ad statum & gradum prædictum, ad diem & locum, informâ prædicta suscipiendum, ordinetis & præparetis. Et hoc sub pœnâ mille librarum nullaterius omittatis. Teste meipso apud,' &c.

This summons from the King did the aforesaid John Cary, Edmund de Clay, and John Hill receive, to the purpose aforesaid, on the Monday next^c before the purification of St. Mary, an. 6 of K. Rich. 2, and of our blessed Saviour's incarnation 1383. And we need not doubt but they proceeded accordingly.

About seventeen years after this, when time had taught much gravity, well becoming a judge, and experience wisdom, K. Hen. 4th, having taken upon him the imperial crown of England, was pleased to constitute our Serjeant Hill, as he did also, at the same time, Hugo Hulse, one of the justices of the court of King's-Bench. This was done Sept. 30, in the first year of his reign, and of our Lord God 1400.^d A most weighty and important trust, as may appear from the oath administered to them when they take this office upon them: A copy of which here followeth, as read to them by the master of the Rolls, before the lord chancellor of England.^e They swear,

'That they shall indifferently minister justice to all men, as well foes as friends, that shall have any suit or plea before them; and this they shall not forbear to do, though the King, by his letters, or by express word of mouth, would command the contrary. And that from time to time they shall not receive any fee, or pension, or livery, of any man, but of the King only; nor any gift, reward or bribe of any man, having suit or plea before them; saving meat and drink, which shall be of no great value.'

How long this gentleman continued in this honourable office, is to me unknown; for, however his brother of the robe, who was sworn with him, Hugo de Hulse, outlived the fourteen years reign of that King, and was constituted in the same office by his son and successor in the English throne, K. Hen. 5, in the first year of his government;^f yet find we no farther mention, in the publick records, of this reverend judge Sir John Hill. Which may make us think, either that he died soon after, or else,

broken

^a Dugdale orig. Jurid.

^b Id. p. 136.

^c Summoniti ad gradum Serv. ad suscipiend. Die Lunæ prox. ante Fest. Purif. S. Mariæ, 6 R. 2. The words of the Record, Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 53.
^d Id. p. 54.

^e Id. Orig. Jurid. p. 97.

^f Id. in Chro. Ser. p. 56.

broken with the infirmities of old age, which rendered him less capable of executing so weighty a trust, he retired into his native country, and lived privately at his house by Exeter: for so I find Sir John Hill, of Hill's-Court, inserted among the knights of Devon, in the reign of King Henry the 4th.⁵

^e Sir W. Pole.

This family continued at this seat, surnamed from the owners, in good reputation, for several generations after; when the daughter and heir thereof was married unto Sir John Mallet, of Emmer, in Com. Somers. But a younger branch of it, upon what encouragement or invitation, 'tis to me unknown, removed thence, and settled himself at Heligan, in Cornwall;^h where it was lately, if not still, extant.

There was, at the same time, another gentleman of this name, viz. Sir Robert Hill Kt.ⁱ one of the justices of the court of Common-Pleas. He was a native also of this county,^k altho' where born herein we cant so certainly determin: that he was not of the family of Hill's-Court beforementioned, is to me apparent, from his different coat of arms, viz. arg. on a chevron betw. 3 water bougets sab. a mullet or.^l

^b Jos. Holland's Collect. of Arms, in Hill. Flor. A. D. 1403, R. R. Hen. 4.

^k So reckon'd by Mr. Hook. in his Syn. of Dev. among emin. Lawy. MS.

^l Iz. Catal. of Sheriffs of Dev.

There are, or at least were, divers places in this county called by the name of Hill, as Hill in the parish of Hunshaw, near Cheping-Torrington, now Great Torrington; Hill in the parish of Brixton, near Modbiry; Hill of Kilmington, a chappel of ease to the parish of Axminster; and elsewhere. But among them all, I find only the last of these to have given its name to its inhabitants; for here flourished de la Hill for many descents,^m before it came unto the worshipful name of Haydon, in which it hath continued several generations.

^m Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Kilmin.

In confirmation hereof, I have met with William de la Hill of this place, Ralph de Donne, Henry de Wicroft, Adam Hunt, Richard de Musbiry, and Roger le Ver, testees to a deed of Payn Boy, of Axminster, to Melior, his sister, and Henry de la Gach, wherein was granted a tenement, lying in Axminster, near the place called the castle, so antient that it is sans date.ⁿ After this, Adam de la Hill married Rose, the sister and one of the four heirs of Robert Coffin, of Coffins-Will, in the parish of St. Mary church; whose son, Roger de la Hill, sold his part in that estate unto the abby of Torr, near adjoining.^o

ⁿ Pole.

^o Pole.

From all which circumstances, it may not prove amiss, if we fix the nativity of this reverend judge in this place; a pleasant commodious seat, lying on the west side of the river Ax, over which it stands, on an easy ascent, near two miles below the town of Axminster aforesaid, in the middle way between that and the town of Culliton.

However, if we are at any uncertainty in respect to this gentleman's birth, let it suffice us to be more rightly instructed in the course of his education; and those great honours and places of trust, his vertue and merit at length advanced him and his family to.

He was bred a lawyer, and grew up as to great knowledge and skill in that profitable faculty, so to much credit and reputation upon that account. Tho' we find nothing of him in particular, until such time as he was called unto the highest degree in the university of the long-robe, viz. that of serjeant at law; for when any are advanced, a justice of either bench, that is not to a degree, but an office; which all, who are of this degree, are capable of, and no other. So Dugd.^p "A justice thus made ——— this is no degree in the faculty of the law, but an office only, and a room of authority to continue during the King's pleasure. And no man also, be he never so cunning and skilful in the laws of the realm, shall be exalted to the office and dignity to be a justice, in the court of Common-Pleas before the King, or in the court of Common-Bench, unless he be first promoted to the state and degree of a serjeant at law."^q

^p Orig. Jurid. p. 97, b.

^q Id. p. 112.

To which high state this gentleman was advanced, although by what King, or in what particular year he was so, doth not now appear: only in the first of Henry the 4th he was made the King's serjeant at law,^r anno Dom. 1400. And, indeed, most ser-

^r Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 55.

jeants

jeants at law, in those days, were so stiled; as may be seen in Sir William Dugdale's Chronologick Tables.^s

^s P. 53, 55.

About nine years after this was he constituted, by K. Hen. 4th, one of the justices of the Common-Pleas;^t in which station he continued the remainder of that King's reign; the space of about five years.

^t Id. p. 56.

After whose decease, when that warlike prince K. Hen. 5th came to the English throne, anno 1414, Sir Robert Hill (at that time he had received the honour of knight-hood,) with John Colepepper and John Kokain, May 2d, in the first year of his reign, was appointed to continue in the same high post he was in before:^u and, for any thing I can find to the contrary, he kept in that station the whole of that short reign; which, to the great loss of the English nation (their affairs in France going back soon after his death) continu'd but ten years.

^u Id. p. 56.

^x Baker in K. Hen. 6.

Upon the expiration whereof, when that pious prince^x K. Hen. 6th ascended the throne of England, Sir Robert Hill (by mistake of the printer named in my author Sir Robert Hull) with John Kokain, William Babington, and others, was again constituted one of the justices of the Common-Pleas by that King also.^y

^y Dugd.

That one and the same person should be thus advanced to, and continued in, so high and honourable a station (which is generally a slippery place) by three several princes successively, is an argument, not only of a wonderful providence and a great age, but also of good integrity and excellent accomplishments for so weighty a trust, out-done herein but by few or none, except his countryman and contemporary Judge Hankford. What therefore the poet speaks by way of commendation of Ducalion, may no less truly be applied to this reverend person;^z—'Non illo melior quisquam, nec amantior æqui vir fuit.'

^z Ovid. Metamor. l. 1, fab. 7.

A better man, or one more just,
There never was in any trust.

What the particular occurrences or singular accidents of his life were, beyond those already mentioned, I no where find, and so cannot transmit them to posterity: only this is certain, that he settled his habitation at Shilston (antiently Shilveston, which had owners so called in the days of K. Hen. 3d,^a in the parish of Modbiry, in the South-hams of this county. Whether he had it by match, or by purchase from John de Goneton (whose it was in K. Hen. 4th's time) I cannot say.

^a Pole's MS. Devon in Modbury.

This gentleman got a great estate, no doubt, in the way of justice and honesty, which he left to his posterity, that flourished there for about nine generations after him, and is a very good confirmation thereof. For we may truly say of ill-gotten goods;

———— 'Tis very rare,
To see them come to the third heir.

His eldest son, Robert Hill, of Shilston, Esq; was an eminent person also, both for estate and command. He was high-sheriff of the county of Devon, in the seventh year of K. Hen 6, anno Dom. 1427; and an hundred and twenty pound lands in the Subsidy-book, in the fourteenth of the same King.^b He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Champerton, of Modbiry, Kt.^c and had issue Richard; who had issue John; who had issue Richard; who by Jane his wife, daughter to Andrew Strechley, of Strechley, Esq; had issue Robert; who by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Denham, of Wortham, in the parish of Lifton, in this county, Esq; had issue Oliver; who by Agnes, sister and co-heir of Roger Budokshed, of Budokshed, near Plymouth in this county, Esq; had issue Robert and others. Robert Hill, of Shilston, Esq; married Ursula, daughter of Thomas Southcot, of Indeho, in this county, Esq; and had issue

^b Holland in his Coll. of Arms. MS.

^c Pole, Westc. Pedig.

issue Edward, and others. The said Robert, and Edward his son, wasted their estate (they are the words of my author,^d) and sold Shilston unto Christopher Savery, Esq; ^{d Pole.} in which name it still flourisheth. (*Note.*)

What particular year of our Lord it was in which this reverend judge expired, I do not find; nor yet the place where: although most probable it is, that he died at his house at Shilston, and lieth interred in the parish church of Modbiry, which hath since yielded a dormitory to his family, as they there, we hope, fell asleep in the Lord.

Although there is no stone laid, or pile raised, to the memory of this venerable judge, that I can hear of; yet in the parish church aforesaid is one found, in commemoration of the sixth in descent from himself, Oliver Hill, Esq; it is a flat large stone, having this inscription round the edges: Here lieth Master Oliver Hill, Esquire, who died the 26th day of December, in the year of Christ 1573.

In the middle thereof is found this large epitaph, being an acrostick on the name of the defunct; which, for the serious strain thereof, as well as the rareness of the poetry for those times, I shall here offer to my readers perusal.

O wandering wayght, whose way lies now to pass by this same tomb,
 L et stay your steps, survey this verse, and think on time to come.
 I nclos'd in chest his carcaise lies, that earst inclos'd a mind,
 V nto's appointed race that fled; whose like were hard to find,
 E mong the massye multitude of mortal men that be,
 R egarding righteousnes so much, and loathing vice as he.

H aving a will in all respects to make his word his deed;
 I n friendship's facts, no man more frank to aid his friend at need.
 L earn you to leave your lawless lusts, and fancies fond to fly;
 L earn by his godly life to live, and quiet death to die.

O f ancestors he did descend that famous were for skill;
 F or judgment just; for wit, for wealth, their glory grow'th yet still.

S uch hap had Hill such to succeed, and princes praise possess;
 H is pains in court, and toyle in wars, deserve indeed no less.
 I t's hard for men to leave their lust, possessing worldly pelf;
 L o! yet did Hill renounce them quite, and quite forsake himself.
 L ong looking for a better life, by faith in Christ to take;
 E ach reader too I wish the like, by death, exchange to make.
 S ith riches fade, and form, and strength, and honour eke, and lust,
 T were best, by life, a place provide, e're thou return to dust;
 O mortal man! that canst not 'scape death's dreadful darting stings,
 N or certain knowst (uncertain life!) when certain end it brings.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

EDWARD Hill, the son of Robert, after the sale of Shilston, resided at Tawstock. He had three sons, Edward, (who left a son) Philip, who was rector of St. Columb Minor, in Cornwall, and Charles, who was vicar of Fremington in 1725. The latter had two sons, Charles, and Philip who died without issue. Charles was of Tawstock, and died in 1801, leaving issue, by —, daughter and heir of — Kingswell, Charles, rector of Instowe, John, who was a surgeon at Barnstable, and died in 1809, William and Elizabeth.

HODY, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1440. R. R.
Hen. 6.

HODY, Sir John, Knight, Lord Chief-Justice of England, was born at Nethaway, in the parish of Brixham, on the west side of Torbay, in this county. An antient and retired seat, lying somewhat low, almost surrounded with hills; unto which belongeth a large demesne of several hundred acres of land, extending home to the river Dart, which alone parts it from the town of Dartmouth. The house, by reason of age, being become ruinous and decay'd, the late possessor of this name, John Hody, Esq; repaired and made it a commodious dwelling for himself and family; but before he had quite finished it, he sold it off, with the estate thereunto belonging, unto John Fowns, Esq; a gentleman of excellent parts, whose now it is.

Sir John Hody the judge, was son of Sir John Hody of Stowel, in the county of Somerset, Kt, (so the late heir of the family informed me) by Margaret his wife, the daughter and heir of John Cole of Nethaway aforesaid; so call'd, q. Be-neath-the-way, it lying low; or Nitheway, it being Nigh-the-way, or road, from Exeter to Dartmouth, east whereof it standeth about the distance of ten furlongs.

This was in the name of Cole in K. Rich. 2d's time; then William Cole held it; unto him succeeded John Cole, whose daughter and heir Margaret (as was said before) by her marrying Sir John Hody, brought it unto that gentile family, in which it continued about twelve descents; and then John Hody aforesaid, about the year 1696, though he had a numerous hopeful issue of four sons and three daughters by Lucia his wife, a vertuous gentlewoman, sister to William Etherick of Dorset, Esq; (a very learned and eminent lawyer) sold away this his inheritance from his posterity, for what reason is not known; and retiring into Somersetshire, he soon after came to an untimely end by a fall from his horse, his foot entangling in the stirrup, he was dragged to death.

Sir John Hody, of whom we are speaking, was bred a lawyer, altho' in what particular inn or hostel I do not find, and grew very eminent in his profession. Whether he took the degree of Serjeant at law, I cannot tell; most likely not, for the reason beforementioned,^a viz. The charges in grand feasts, presents of rings, large retinues, many liveries, and the like, to the value of several hundred pounds. However this was, Sir John Hody, for his profound skill in the law, was advanced, by K. Hen. 6, on the 13th of April, in the 18th year of his reign, 1440, to the honourable station of lord chief-justice of England;^b so called, for that his jurisdiction is great over all England. He is the supreme judge in the highest court in the kingdom, that of the House of Lords excepted: For we are expressly informed,^c That the highest court of judicature in England, is the House of Lords in parliament. To the judicature of this supreme and most honourable court, all other courts and persons are subject; and all last appeals are to be made; from whose sentence there lies no appeal but to a succeeding parliament. The next high-court to this is that of the King's-Bench,^d the principal judge whereof is stiled, the lord chief-justice of the King's-Bench, and sometimes lord chief-justice of England; and is created, not by patent (as the other judges are) but by a short writ, thus:

'N. N. Militi Salutem. Sciatis quod Constituimus vos Justiciarium nostrum Capitale ad Placita coram nobis tenenda, durante Beneplacito nostro. Teste incipso apud Westmin,' &c.

How great the power and jurisdiction of this lord chief-justice is, we may hence infer, that even in parliament time, the lords, waving their own power, have sometimes directed him to send his warrant to seize persons suspected of capital crimes.

And,

^a In Judge Hill.

^b Chr. Sec. p. 62.

^c Pres. State of Engl. by Dr. Chamar. part 2, p. 79.

^d Id. p. 82.

And, of late years, the House of Commons made use of him, to seize the five popish lords for treason.^c

^c Id. p. 83.

Now for the better maintenance of his state and grandure in this high office, the King was pleased to allow his chief-justice Hody an hundred and forty marks per annum, which however now it sounds low, it might then be in effect, of very little less value than the present sallary paid out of the Exchequer to the judges of assize. For your fuller satisfaction, here follows a copy of the record:^f

^f Chron. Ser. p. 62.

‘ Johannes Hody Capitalis Justiciarius habeat CXL Marcas annuas sibi Concessas ad Statum suum decentius manutenendum. T. R. apud Windsore, 13 April, 18 Hen. 6.’

In this high place did the Lord Chief-Justice Hody continue not above two years; and then was succeeded therein by another very worthy country-man of ours, Sir John Fortescue, of whom before. Judge Hody demeaned himself with such honour and integrity in his office, that what was sometime spoken of that brave Roman, Fabritius, might (in a measure) be applied to him, ‘ That ’twas easier to pluck the sun from the firmament, than Fabritius from his honesty.’ Of whom ’tis reported, That being a noble man of Rome, he was so poor, that his daughters portions were given out of the publick treasure; yet neither could the Samnites, or Pyrrhus, corrupt him with gold or silver to deal falsly, or betray his country.

So great a lover of justice was Judge Hody also, that according to his oath, and the obligation of his honour, he most exactly administered it to all, without favour or affection. A traditionary confirmation whereof in the family, I crave leave here to relate; not as redounding to the disparagement of that, but the high honour of this grand justiciary. ’Tis said, when his own son Thomas was tried before him at the publick assizes, and found guilty by his country of a capital crime, he with his own mouth pronounced sentence of death upon him. For which reason, ’tis observed, there hath not ever since been any of the name Thomas in this family.

An example so truly great, as can hardly be matched, but by the justice of Titus Manlius Torquatus,^g whose son D. Silanus being found guilty of abusing his employ-^g Valer. Max. p. 1. 5, c. 8. ment in the Roman empire, he himself pronounced sentence upon him, in words to this effect.

‘ It having been sufficiently proved to me, that my son hath ill acquitted his charge, contrary to the command of laws and honesty, I declare him, from this time forward, unworthy both of the commonwealth and my house.’

And when the unfortunate son, overwhelmed with sorrow and melancholly, killed himself the next night after, the father, esteeming him degenerate, would not so much as honour his funeral with his presence.

What time the Lord Chief-Justice Hody died, we are not certain; though likely enough it was when Sir John Fortescue succeeded in his office, A. D. 1442; and that he lieth interred in the isle belonging to his house in Brixham church, however we can find no monument remaining thereof in that place.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Jew of Whitfield and Beer-hal,^h in ^h Risdon. the parish of Axminster, (the antient dwelling of Beer or Bear near the Conquest) by whom he had issue John Hody and Sir William Hody.

Sir William Hody was a native also of this county, and a famous lawyer, called to the degree of a serjeant an. 1486; ⁱ made lord chief baron by K. Hen. 7, 1487, in which honourable place he continued the remainder of that reign, which was twenty two ⁱ Chron. Ser. p. 74 & p. 78. years; and by K. Hen. 8, was constituted in the same, an. 1510, and remained therein about three years longer; and then had to his successor Sir John Scot. From him that gentile family of the name, near Ilchester in Somerset, is descended, of which is the famous Hody, D. D.

HOLLAND, LORD JOHN, DUKE OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1442. R. R.
Hen. 6.

HOLLAND, Lord John, Duke of Exeter, was a native of this county: born, most likely, at Dartinton-house, a mile and a half to the north of Totnes, but near adjoining to the church of that name. This parish of Dartinton, is so denominated from the river Dart, which washes the north and east sides thereof in its way to Dartmouth and Ton, antiently Tun; which with our Saxon ancestors, signified the same with an hedge or fence: as for example Cote-tun, now Cotton, for that his cote or house was fenced or tunned about. So when wars and troubles caused whole thorps, villages, or burghs, with such tuns to be environed, they came to be called towns; the town in Dart, is Dartinton.

* Vest. Antiq.
p. 326.

This is a pleasant and noble seat, standing aloft on the west side of the aforementioned river, having a large and stately pile of buildings, much of the figure of a college in one of the universities, with a fair quadrangle of about an acre of ground in the middle. The hall is very spacious, consisting of near an hundred foot in length, with proportionable height and breadth. Round which, lieth one of the best bartons, both for number of acres and goodness of land, in this county; and is now the inheritance of Arthur Champernon, Esq. (*Note.*)

* Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.

This was always heretofore the habitation of a noble family: the first that possessed it, after the Conquest, was William de Falaise,^b who held it in the 20th year of William the Conqueror; but soon after it came (on what occasion I do not find) to Martin de Turonibus, Lord of Camois in Wales, and of Comb-Martin in Devon, and his heirs who had both dwelling and barony in this place. Him lineally succeeded Robert, Robert, William, Nicholas, and Nicholas which married Matilda, daughter and heir of the Lord Henry Tracy of Barnstaple, and had issue William: which by Elenor, daughter of Herebert Fitz-Peter, had issue William Lord Martin, which died without issue an. 19 K. Edw. 2d: unto whom succeeded James Lord Audelegh, son of Nicholas Lord Audelegh, and of Joan, sister of the Lord William Martin; as hath been observed before.^c Who entail'd this, amongst other his lands, unto the issue male of his body;

* Ld. Audelegh

which, albeit he had many sons, yet all dying without issue, Dartinton escheated to the crown, and was given by K. Rich. 2d unto John Lord Holland, Earl of Huntingdon, and Duke of Exeter, that King's half brother, and the present Duke's father of whom we are speaking, who took up (for the most part) his dwelling here; I say, for the most part, because there was, at the same time, another noble palace belonging to this illustrious family in this county, which was the castle of Exeter, called Rugemont, from the red earth whereon 'tis mounted, in the east parts of that city. This (saith Mr. Hooker^d) was of late the habitation of the Hollands, Dukes of Exeter; antiently it was the seat of the West-Saxon Kings, and the chiefest princes of this country. It is now wholly ruined; and in or near the place thereof, is raised, at the charges of the county of Devon, a very convenient building, for the judges in their circuits to keep the assizes in, and the justices of the peace their general quarter-sessions. There remaineth yet entire the antient chappel, built by the Lady Elizabeth de Fortibus, Countess of Devon (who was living an. 1270); whereunto she gave certain lands for two prebends, now called the prebend of Hays, and the prebend of Cutton, in the parish of Broad-Clist,^e for certain weekly services therein to be performed. This chappel is still kept in good repair; and the justices of the peace for this county, have sometimes of late begun their general sessions with prayers and a sermon therein.

^d Chor. Syn.
in the castles
of Dev. MS.

^e Sir W. Pole
in Broad-clist,
MS.

Now that the noble Duke we are discoursing of was born at Dartinton, and not at Exeter,

Exeter, seems probable hence, for that the sureties or stipulators for him, at his baptism, did all live much nearer the former than the latter place; as^f the abbot of Tavistock, who gave him a cup of gold, framed after the manner of a lilly, and ten pound in gold therein; and the prior of Plimpton, who gave him twenty pound in gold: the god-mother was Joan, wife of Sir John Pomeroy, Kt. whose castle of Biry was not above three miles from; who carried him to the church to be christened, Sir John her husband, and Sir John Dinham, Kt. (who had a seat also at King's Kerswell, about six miles thence) conducting her by the arms. Of which solemnity it is farther added, that twenty four men walk'd before them with twenty four torches, which, so soon as the baptism was ended, were enkindled. This noblest lord was born an. 1 K. Hen. 4th, 1399; eldest son, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, of John de Holland, Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter; who was third son of Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir to Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent; who was second son de Robert de Holland (the eldest died without issue male) by Mawde his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Alan la Zouch of Ashby, in the county of Leicester; who was son of John, son of Ingelram de Holland of Holland, in the county of Lancaster, a knightly race there.

^f Dugd. Bar. vol. 2, p. 80.

John Duke of Exeter, father to him we are speaking of, was a most eminent person, as well in merit as in title. Notwithstanding which, and that by his mother he was half-brother to K. Rich. 2d, and, by his wife, brother-in-law to K. Hen. 4th, then on the throne; yet being found in conspiracy with his brother the Earl of Kent, and other lords, for the deposing and death of the said K. Henry, and the restoration of K. Richard, he was beheaded, and in parliament adjudged to lose his honour; and his lands, castles, and other possessions, were confiscated to the King. He left issue Richard his eldest son, who after his father's death, was seized of a great estate in this county, which fell not under confiscation,^g as Bovey-Tracey, Northlien, (so Dugd. for North-^g Id. ib. lieu) Barnstaple, Holdesworthy, Langacre (it may be Lang-tree) Comb-Martin, Fremington with the hundred, South Molton with the hundred, Dartinton, Blackburn-Both, (so Dugd. for Blackburgh-Bolhay, or Botey, both not far from Cullumpton) and Winkle. But this Richard dying unmarried, Decemb. 3, an. 4 K. Hen. 5th, eighteen years after his father, John his second brother became his heir; and the same year was restored in blood, as heir to John his father and Richard his brother.

Being restored in blood, and to the earldom of Huntingdon, he was constituted general of all those men at arms and archers, at that time employed in the King's fleet at sea, against his enemies, being then retained to serve with three bannerets, nine knights, thirty seven men at arms, and seven hundred archers, for the fourth part of a year. After that, he was retained again to serve the King (Hen. 5th) in his voyage royal into France, for one whole year with forty men at arms and an hundred archers. The year after, he was made general at sea, and assisted that King in his siege of Caen in Normandy, but had not made proof of his age till the 6th of Hen. 5th, at what time he was near thirty years of age. Soon after which, he was sent to view certain defensible places in those parts of France; which in a short time he manfully reduced to the King's obedience: and being at the siege of Roan, he lay before the gate of the castle called Beauvice. After that upon taking of Pontaise by Capitan de la Bouch, he intercepted those of that garrison, who endeavoured to get to Paris. He was also in the great fight against the French, who came to raise the siege of Freney; in which were slain by the English near five thousand of the enemy, and six hundred taken prisoners.

After this, an. 7 K. Hen. 5, being governour of Pontoise, he had special commission to subdue all the castles and strong-holds in Normandy, which held out against the King. And being with the King an. 8 K. Hen. 5, at the siege of Melon, which lasted above fourteen weeks, upon its surrender, was constituted governour thereof. And by reason of other his special services, he was made constable of the Tower of London. But passing

passing the year after with Thomas Duke of Clarence, brother to that King, Henry the fifth, over a marsh, not far from the castle of Beufort (where, by disorder, he fell into the enemies hands) he had the fate to be taken prisoner, and the duke himself with many others slain. After which he continued some years in those parts; but upon the death of Elizabeth his mother an. 4 K. Hen. 6, which was 1425, doing his homage, he had livery of those lands, whereof she died seized.

K. Hen. 5th (the glory of England) being dead, he grew into favour also with that good King, Hen. 6, in the 6th year of whose reign, in consideration of the ransom which he paid for his redemption from imprisonment, and his good services, he obtained a grant of ¹¹ 12*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per an. to be paid out of the Exchequer. Near two years after this,¹¹ he married; his first wife was Anne, widow of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, daughter to Edmund Earl of Stafford: and being the same year retained to serve the King with three knights, seventy six men at arms, and two hundred and forty archers, he went thereupon into France, taking shipping with the King at Dover, and landing at Calais, he was sent by the Duke of Bedford, then regent of France, to the siege of Campeigne. And the next ensuing years he attended at the royal coronation of King Henry 6th, then solemnized at Paris.

¹¹ An. 8 K. H. 6. Dugd. id.

¹¹ An. 10 K. H. 6, id. ib.

After this,¹¹ he obtained the King's special license, that himself, and Anne his wife, might receive full profit of all their lands and lordships in Ireland, notwithstanding their absence from the realm for three years. And the year following, the said Anne his wife being dead, he obtained license to marry Beatrice, the widow of Thomas Earl of Arundel, illegitimate daughter to John King of Portugal: at which time, also, he had the grant of the office of lord high-marshal of England, to hold during the minority of John, son and heir to the late Duke of Norfolk, and went again into France. And being sent ambassador to the city of Arras, an. 13 Hen. 6, to treat of peace with the French, he had license to carry with him gold, silver, plate, jewels, robes, twenty four pieces of woollen cloth, and other things, to the value of six thousand pounds sterling: A great treasure in those times.

The year after this, an. 14 Hen. 6, he was joined in commission with the Earl of Northumberland, for guarding the east and west marches towards Scotland; as also constituted admiral of England and Aquitain. Next was he retained to serve the King, an. 16 Hen. 6, as lieutenant of Guien, for six years, with two bannerets, sixteen knights, two hundred and eighty men at arms, and two thousand archers, for the defence of those parts. Before the expiration of which time, in consideration of his continual service in the wars of France, both in the time of K. Henry the fifth, and the then present King Henry the sixth; as also by reason he had been taken prisoner, and put to a large ransom for his liberty, he obtained a grant to himself, an. 19 Hen. 6, and to the heirs male of his body, of five hundred marks, to be yearly received out of the ports of London, &c. Being the same year joined in commission with divers other lords, and some of the judges of the land, to enquire of all manner of treasons and sorceries, which might be hurtful to the King's person.

Not long after which, viz. 21 K. Hen. 6, he was, by letters patents, bearing date at Windsor, 6th of Jan. advanced to the title of Duke of Exeter (which dignity his father lost by attainder, 1 Hen. 4th) with this special priviledge, 'That he and his heirs male should have place and seat in all parliaments and councils, next to the Duke of York and his heirs male.' Three years after, an. 24 Hen. 6th, was he constituted lord high admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitain for life: his son Henry being joined with him for life in the grant. And the year after that, made constable of the Tower of London, in like sort, with his son Henry.

This most noble Duke married a third wife, though in what year I do not find, viz. Anne, daughter of John Mountague, Earl of Salisbury, who survived him many years.

At last this great person, after he had seen all the grandure of this world, and was himself a good part thereof, yielded to fate near about the 26th year of the reign of K. Hen. 6th, 1447, not being fully arrived^k at the 50th year of his age.

By his testament, bearing date 16th July, 25 Hen. 6th, he bequeathed his body to be buried in a chappel, within the church of St. Katharine, beside the Tower of London, at the north end of the high altar, in a tomb there ordained for him and Anne his first wife, as also for his sister Constance, and Anne his other wife, then living.

He bequeathed also to the high altar of the said church a cup of byrel, garnished with gold, pearls, and precious stones, to put in the sacrament: also a chalice of gold, with the whole furniture of his chappel: appointing that another chalice, two basons, two candlesticks of silver, with two pair of vestments, a mass-book, a paxbred, and a pair of cruets of silver should be delivered to that little chappel, for priests to celebrate divine service therein, and pray for their souls. To the priests and clerks, and other of the house of St. Katharine, for their great labour and observance on the day of his obit and day of his burying, he bequeathed forty marks; ordaining, That four honest and cunning priests should be provided, yearly and perpetually, to pray for his soul in the said chappel, and for the soul of Anne his first wife, the soul of his sister Constance, and the soul of Anne his present wife, when she should pass out of this world, and for the souls of all his progenitors. To his daughter Anne he bequeathed his white bed with popinjays; and to his son Henry all the stuff of his wardrobe. And departing this life 5 Aug. next ensuing, which was the year of our Lord 1446, he was buried in the chappel aforesaid.

Anne his last wife survived him (as was said) many years, as appears from her last testament, bearing date the 20th of April 1457; by which she bequeathed her body to be buried in the chancel of the said church of St. Katharine's, expressly forbidding her executors from making any great feast, or having a solemn herse, or any costly lights, or largess of liveries, according to the glory and vain pomp of the world, at her funeral; but only to the worship of God, according to the discretion of John Pynchback, D.D. one of her executors. She gave to the master and every brother of the said college of St. Katharine, particular legacies; further appointing, that her executors should find an honest priest to say mass and pray for her soul, her lord's soul, and all christian souls in the chappel where her body should be buried, for the space of seven years next after her decease: for which he was to receive every year twelve marks. But to return to the duke:

He had issue, by Anne his first wife, only Henry, his son and heir; and by Anne his last wife, a daughter called Anne, married first to John Lord Nevil, son and heir to Ralph Nevil, second Earl of Westmoreland, of that family; by whom having no issue, she took to husband Sir John Nevil, Kt. uncle to her former husband.

Henry, the only son and heir to his father John Duke of Exeter, inherited his father's titles with his lands. He was a very brave soldier, but unfortunately engaging on the weakest side (viz. the support of the tottering house of Lancaster) he perished under the ruins thereof. Fighting manfully at Barnet-field with the Lancastrians, he was sore wounded and left for dead, from seven a clock in the morning, till four in the afternoon. Recovering of his wounds, he fled beyond sea; but was reduced to very great extremity, for though he descended from the royal family, and had married the sister of K. Ed. 4, yet is it reported by Comines, 'That he saw him in such great distress, that he ran on foot bare-legg'd after the Duke of Burgundy's train (who had married his wife's sister) begging his bread for God's sake.' He was at length found dead (13 Edw. 4, 1473) in the sea, betwixt Dover and Calais, though not known how he came thither.

This Henry married Anne, daughter of Richard Duke of York, and sister to K. Edw. 4, which Anne, at her own suit, was divorced from him, 12, Nov. 1472, 12th Edw. 4, and

^k Depart. this life Aug. 5th. 25th. Dugd. id. p. 81.

^k Chou. in K. Edw. 4.

and having no issue surviving, she afterwards became the wife of Sir Thomas Saintleger, knight for the body to K. Edw, 4th, who had sometime their habitation at Dartinton-house aforesaid, in this county.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE hall of the venerable edifice of Dartington, although not equal in length to the dimensions assigned to it in the text, is yet of magnitude sufficient to have afforded ample scope for the most extensive hospitality of its ancient lords. Here, doubtless, in feudal times, oft groaned the oaken table beneath the weight of the baronial feast. It is seventy feet in length, and forty in breadth and height. Of the original building it is apparently the only part which remains perfect and entire, elevated above its coeval, castellated ruins, and the modern additions to the structure.

If we credit the traditional rumours of the country, Dartington was once the property and the residence of the Knights Templars, but if we look into ancient records, we find this tradition to have no foundation. The Knights Templars were a religious military order, instituted at Jerusalem about the year 1118, and assumed the name because their first house was contiguous to the temple of our Saviour in that city. Their badge of distinction was a red cross, which they wore affixed to a white cloak, and their original association was for the purpose of clearing the public roads of gangs of robbers, and of enabling the pilgrims to journey to the holy city in safety. Their numbers increasing, they sent little colonies into most parts of the world; they had high respect paid them throughout Europe, and became in a short period possessors of immense wealth. Matthew Paris says, that "they had 9000 manors in Christendom," and according to Heylin, "they had, at the time of their suppression, 16,000 lordships, besides other lands." To this circumstance, and not to the crimes of which they were accused, may be imputed their suppression. Their power excited the envy of Pope Clement 5th, and by a promise of their riches to the sovereigns whose subjects they might be, he easily prevailed on them to enter into his designs, and to effect an extinction of their order. A bull was accordingly issued from the papal council at Vienna, the 22d May, 1312, which pronounced its abolition, after it had flourished for the space of two centuries.

To subvert the tradition of Dartington having belonged to the Knights Templars, it is only necessary to prove that before this order took its rise, and after its dissolution, it was vested in other hands. The arrival of the Templars in England, was not until the commencement of the reign of King Stephen, about the year 1135; but William Fallaise, as we read in the text, was in possession of this place in the 20th of the Conqueror, 1086, and immediately after him it became the property of the Martyns, in whose family it continued for eight descents, and then became the property of Lord Audley, and escheated to the crown in the reign of Richard the second, by whom it was given to his half brother, John Holland, afterwards Duke of Exeter. Hence it is apparent that this place never could have been possessed by the Knights Templars, since it was the property and the residence of one family, the Martyns, before the order was in being, and long after its extinction.

This fine place, insulated, as it were, by the river Dart, and possessing more local beauties than most other spots in the county, became the property of the Champernownes, about the latter end of the reign of Henry the eighth, whose seat, for centuries before, had been established at Modbury, as has been already mentioned in treating of that family.

HOOKER, ALIAS VOWEL, JOHN.

HOOKER, alias Vowel, John, Chamberlain of the city of Exeter, was born in that city about the year of our Lord 1524. He was the second by birth, but the eldest surviving son of Robert Hooker, mayor of the said city, an. 1529, by Agnes his third wife, daughter of John Doble of Woodbridge, in the county of Suffolk.^a What I shall farther add of this eminent person, shall be taken (with very little addition, from another good author) out of that narrative of his life, written by himself;^b whose words are these.

John Hooker, uncle to Richard Hooker, was born in Exeter; his ancestors were gentlemen of great —^c ex patricio ordine, his parents died, leaving this their son about ten years of age; who was brought up in Cornwall, under Doctor Moreman, vicar of Menhinit; and from thence was removed to Oxford, whether to Exeter, or Corpus Christi College, is uncertain,^d where he studied the civil law; but whether he took a degree therein, the registers, which in that time were very imperfect, shew not. From thence he travelled beyond the seas into Germany; where, when he came to Colen, he kept the common exercises of a lecture, and disputations in the law; an argument he was graduated therein, e're he went hence. From thence he travelled to Strasburgh, and there sojourned with Peter Martyr, a doctor and reader of divinity; by which means he gave himself to the study of divinity. From hence he was called home, where making some short stay, he travelled into France; and minded to have travelled into Italy and Spain, and other foreign nations; but by reason of the wars then proclaimed in France, and the danger he was in to have been taken prisoner, was driven to shift himself homewards again.

Not long after, he was driven, he says, to take a wife; his first^e was Martha, daughter of Robert Tooker of the city of Exeter, gent. by whom he had issue Robert. His 2d was Anstice, daughter to Edw. Bridgman of Exeter, by whom he had issue Thomas, Toby, and Zachery; and then all his desires to learning and knowledge therewith abated: Notwithstanding he gave himself to the reading of histories, and seeking of antiquities, and somewhat to armory.

And the magistrates of this city of Exeter, conceiving well of him, elected and chose him to be the chamberlain of their city 1555;^f the first person that ever bore that office there^g but still he continued his studies, and wrote sundry books, which he ranges in this order.

I. First he translated the Epistle of St. Austin to Dardanus: And the work of Erasmus, named *Detectio Præstigiærum* into English. Both which he did present to the Lord Francis, Earl of Bedford.

II. A Discourse of the Comet or Blazing Star; and dedicated it to Sir John Gilbert, Knight: Or,^h The Events of Comets or Blazing Stars, made upon the sight of the Comet Pagonia, which appeared in the Month of Novemb. and Decemb. 1577, Lond. 8vo.

III. A Book of Ensigns: Which he dedicated to the Earl of Bedford.

IV. A Book of the Order of Orphans; and a Pamphlet of the Government of the City of Exeter, dedicated unto the Mayor of the said City, 8vo.

V. Also, The Statutes of Ireland, he first imprinted; and the order of keeping a Parliament in Ireland; presented unto Sir William Fitz-williams, Kt. lord deputy. Which, in probability, is the same book a certain author by mistake tells us,ⁱ Mr. Hooker published under this title, 'Order and Usage of keeping the Parliaments in England;' there being no such mentioned by him in his own Catalogue.

VI. The Hist. of Ireland, newly by him enlarged, and presented unto Sir W. Raleigh,

Flor. A. D.
1560. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Out of the Pedigr. of the Dev. Gent. fol. MS. supposed Mr. Westc.

^b Syn. Chorog. of Dev. among the learned men.

^c The word omitted in the MS.

^d Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 270.

^e Mr. Westc. MS. of Pedigr.

^f 21 Sept. 20, Merie 1554. So Mr. Iz. Mem. of Exet.

p. 56.
^g Id. ibid.

^h Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

ⁱ Ath. Oxon. loc. quo prius.

^k *Id. ib.* leigh, Kt. He translated into English the Irish Hist. of Girald. Cambrensis,^k and put Scholias to the same; which being dedicated by him, with a large epistle, to Sir Walter Raleigh, were remitted into the 2d vol. of the Chronicles of Ralph Hollingshead, &c. He wrote also, an Addition to the Chronicles of Ireland, from the year 1546, (where Giraldus and his continuators left off) unto the year 1568; published also in the 2d vol. of Hollingshead's Chron.

^l *Id. ib.* VII. Also The enlarging and augmenting of the last English Chronicle (he means Hollingshead's,) for so we are informed from a good hand,^l That he took great pains in augmenting and continuing, to the year 1586, the said 1st and 2d vol. of Chronicles, which were printed at London, 1587, fol.

VIII. He wrote also, A Catalogue of the Bishops of Exeter, home to his own time; which he presented to the Bishop Wolton, remitted into the 3d vol. of Hollings. Chronicles, page 1300, Lond. 1587. Printed also with his Pamphlet of The Governm. of Exet. an. 1584, 4to.

Lastly, He wrote, A Synopsis Chorographical: Or, An Historical Record of the Province of Devon: Wherein he gives an Account of the Soil, Air, Commodities, Natives, Government Ecclesiastical, Civil, Military, First-Fruits, Tenths, Patrons, Subsidies, Castles, Parks, Gentry, Armories, &c. This book was never printed; but goes up and down the county in MS. from hand to hand: Which, upon the author's death, was put into Judge Dodderidge's hands (who was a learned antiquary) to correct and fit it for the press. And I have seen a copy thereof in the possession of John Eastchurch of Wood, gent. wherein that great lawyer had marked many things which he thought fit to be expung'd: At the end of which is added his Letter to Mr. Zach. Pasfeild, of Pasvie (whom I take to be a printer or a stationer); in which we have a Recommendation of the Work to the Press; a copy whereof I shall here subjoyn verbatim.

‘ Mr. Pasvie,

‘ Though unacquainted, yet I have thought good to advertise you thus much, That the author of this book, being a gentleman learned in the antiquities of this realm, and now deceased, addressed the same unto a person^m of honourable place in the common-wealth, and by the executors of the author delivered unto him; who, in his care of the work, committed the perusal thereof to my vacant hours. So I do assure you, that it containeth nothing blame-worthy or offensive, but requisite to be published for the use of all such as are delighted in this kind of travel.

‘ Yours to use, John Dodderidge.’

Notwithstanding all which, for what reason I know not, this book never yet came under the press. This gentleman was an excellent antiquary and historian; and on this account he is mentioned with great respect by Bp. Godwin de Præsul. Angl. Cambden in his Britannia, and Mr. Carew in his Surveigh of Cornwall; all which were able and sufficient judges, and by others also.

He inhabited in the parish of St. Mary the More, in the city of Exeter, where several of his family lie interred, as appears from the publick register of that church. As for himself, he lived to a fair age of near eighty years, and died in Nov. 1601;ⁿ he was buried in the cathedral church of St. Peter there, as appeared from a ring with his seal of arms not long since digg'd out of his grave; where tho' he had adorned divers tombs in that church with epitaphs, as Bp. Leofricus, Bp. Stapledon's, and others, yet had he none to adorn his own.

ⁿ Ath. Oxon. loc. jam citat.



R. 10097

RICHARD HOOKER.

Portrait from the original by Robert N. S. P. 1850.

HOOKER, RICHARD, MASTER OF THE TEMPLE.

HOOKER, Richard, Master of the Temple, born whether at Exeter, or Heavy-tree near adjoining, is yet a question; but none at all, whether he was a native of this county: His birth happened about the year of our Saviour's Incarnation 1553; whose parents were not so remarkable for their riches, as vertue, though some of his ancestors had place in the highest seat of authority in that antient and honourable city; Robert Hooker his grandfather was mayor thereof, an. 1529; and John Hooker his great-grandfather, an. 1490.^a

He being put to school, there was observed in him, even in his tender years, such a propensity to learning, mix'd with meekness and modesty of conversation, that his school-master persuaded his parents (who intended him for an apprentice) to continue him at his book; and for their better encouragement, the good man told them (pity it is his name should be buried in oblivion), 'That he would double his diligence in instructing him, and would neither expect nor receive any other reward, than the content of so hopeful and happy an employment.'^b All parties were so pleased with this proposal, that it was resolved so it should be.

The youth's pregnancy, and the good master's diligence, thus concurring, it was not long e're he was ripe for the university: Whereupon his school-master was very solicitous with his uncle John Hooker, then chamberlain of the city of Exeter, to take this his nephew into his care, and maintain him for one year at Oxford; withal assuring him, that his charge would not continue long, for that the lad's learning and manners were both so remarkable, that they must of necessity be taken notice of, and speedily procure him some more able patron. His uncle, moved with the affectionate rhetoric of this good school-master, promised that he would take him into his care: and he did so accordingly, for having contracted a friendship (upon his coming down commissioner into these western parts) with the famous Bishop Jewel, he so effectually recommended his nephew to that pious and learned prelate, that he appointed the boy and his school-master to attend him at Salisbury the Easter following; and so they did: Where, after some questions and observations of the boy's learning and gravity, the bishop gave the school-master a reward, and promised to take care of the youth's preferment; which was also performed.

Hereupon, about the fifteenth year of his age, and the year of our Lord 1567, he was (by the bishop) appointed to remove to Oxford, and there to attend Dr. Cole, then president of Corpus Christi College; who presently provided him an excellent tutor, our famous and learned country-man Dr. John Rainolds, and a clerk's place in that college: Which tho' it were not a full maintenance, yet with the contribution of his uncle, and the continued pension of his patron, the good bishop gave him a comfortable subsistence. In this condition he continued unto the eighteenth year of his age; still encreasing in learning and prudence, and so much in humility and piety, that he seemed, like John Baptist, to be sanctified from his mother's womb.

About this time of his age he fell into a dangerous sickness, which lasted two months; all which time, his mother having notice of it, did in her hourly prayers as earnestly beg his life of God, as the mother of St. Anstin did, 'That he might become a true christian;' and they were both heard: Which Mr. Hooker would often mention with much joy, and as often pray, That he might never live to occasion any sorrow to so good a mother; whom he loved so dearly, that he would often say, 'He would endeavour to be good as much for hers as his own sake.'

Flor. A. D.
1590, R. R.
Elizab.

^a Iz. Mem. of
Exon, p. 26,
115.

^b This account
of Mr. Hooker
is extracted
from his life,
writ. by Mr.
Walton and the
author of Ath.
Oxon. part 1.
p. 262, and
others.

Being recovered of this sickness, he took a journey from Oxford to Exeter, to satisfy and see his good mother, accompanied with a country-man and companion of his own college, and both on foot; which was then either more in fashion, or want of money, or their humility made it so. They took Salisbury in their way, purposely to see the good bishop; who made Mr. Hooker and his companion dine with him at his own table: Which he boasted of to his mother and friends, with no little joy and gratitude.

At parting, the bishop gave him good counsel and his benediction; but forgot to give him money; which when he had considered, he sent a servant in all haste to call him back again; to whom he said, ‘Richard, I sent for you back to lend you a horse, which hath carried me many a mile, and (I thank God) with much ease;’ and presently delivered into his hands a walking staff, with which he professed he had travelled through many parts of Germany: And he said, ‘Richard, I do not give but lend you my horse, be sure you be honest, and bring it back to me at your return this way to Oxford;’ and then giving him money to discharge his journey to Exeter, as likewise a token and a bishop’s benediction to his mother, with his blessing on himself, he thus dismissed him.

This we may believe was accordingly performed; but alas! the next news that follow’d Richard to Oxford, was, That his learned and charitable patron, the bishop of Salisbury, had changed this life for a better. Now Mr. Hooker became a man of sorrow and fear; of sorrow, for the loss of so dear and comfortable a patron; and of fear for his future subsistence: But Dr. Cole raised his spirits, bidding him go cheerfully to his studies, assuring him he should not want, and that he would become his patron. And so he was, for about nine months and no longer; and that upon no failure of the doctor’s, but upon the following occasion: Bishop Jewel, a little before his death, being in discourse with Dr. Edwin Sandys, then bishop of London, (afterwards arch-bishop of York) took occasion to speak of this Richard Hooker, and gave such a character of his learning and manners, that though the bishop was educated in Cambridge, where he had obliged and had many friends, yet his resolution was, that his son Edwin should be sent to Corpns Christi College in Oxford, and by all means be a pupil to Mr. Hooker: though his son Edwin was not then much younger in years: ‘For,’ said the bishop, ‘I will have a tutor for my son, that shall teach him learning by instruction, and virtue by example;’ and he did so, in about twelve months after this resolution. And doubtless, as to these two, a better choice could not be made; for Mr. Hooker was now in the nineteenth year of his age, had spent five in the university, and had, by a constant unwearied diligence, attained unto a perfection in all the learned languages; by the help of which, an excellent tutor, and his unintermitted study, he had made the subtilty of all the arts easy and familiar to him: So that he did not only know more of causes and effects, but what he knew, he knew better than other men. And with this knowledge he had a most clear method of demonstrating what he knew, to the great advantage of all his pupils, which in time were many, but especially to his two first, his dear Edwin Sandys, and his as dear George Cranmer, eldest son of Thomas, son of Edmund Cranmer, arch-deacon of Canterbury, brother to the arch-bishop and martyr of that name, a gentleman of singular hopes and worth.

In this nineteenth year of his age, he was, Dec. 24, 1573, as a Devonshire man, admitted one of the foundation-scholars of his college; and Feb. 23, 1576, his grace was granted him for inceptor in arts; and the act following he was compleat master; and the same year admitted fellow. Being now a tutor, there was contracted betwixt the two forementioned pupils and himself, a sacred friendship, a friendship made up of religious principles, which increased daily by a similitude of inclinations, to the same

same recreations and studies. In this sweet, this blessed, this spiritual amity, they went on for many years; until a desire to know the affairs, manners, laws, and learning of other nations, that they might thereby become the more serviceable unto their own, made those two gentlemen put off their gowns, and leave the college and their tutor to their studies. In which he was daily more assiduous still, enriching his quiet and capacious soul with the useful learning of the philosophers, casuists and school-men; and with them the foundation and reason of all laws, both sacred and civil; and with such other learning as lay most remote from the track of common studies: And as he was diligent in these, so he was restless in searching the scope and intention of God's spirit, revealed to mankind in the sacred scripture; for the understanding of which, he seemed to be assisted by the same spirit with which they were written: 'He that regardeth truth in the inward parts, making him to understand wisdom secretly.' And the good man would often say, 'That the scripture was not written to beget disputations and pride, and opposition to government; but charity and humility, moderation and obedience to authority, love and peace to mankind; of which virtues no man did ever repent himself at his death.' Nor was this excellent man a stranger to the more light and airy parts of learning, as musick and poetry, all which he had digested and made useful.

In the year 1579, the chancellor of the university being given to understand, That the publick Hebrew lecture (by reason of a distemper that had seized the brain of Mr. Kingsmil, the then lecturer) was not read according to the statutes, he writ to his vice-chancellor and the university, That he had heard such commendations of the excellent knowledge of Mr. Rich. Hooker in that tongue, that he desired he might be procured to read it: And he did, and continued to do so till he left Oxford; within three months after which his undertaking, he was, with Dr. Rainolds and others, expelled the college. This expulsion was by Dr. John Barfoote, chaplain to Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, and vice-president of the college, tho' by what authority, or for what reason, is not mentioned; however, they were all restored the same month.

About three years after this, Mr. Hooker entered into sacred orders; and not long after was appointed to preach at Paul's-Cross: In order to which sermon, to London he came, and immediately to the Shunamite's house; so called for that, besides the stipend paid the preacher, there was provision made also for his lodging and dyet, two days before and one after his sermon. To this house Mr. Hooker came, so wet, so weary and weather-beaten, that he was never known to express more passion, than against a friend that dissuaded him from footing it to London, and for finding him no easier an horse: At which time also such a faintness and fear possess'd him, that he would not be perswaded two days quietness, or any other means, could make him able to preach his Sunday's sermon; but a warm bed, rest, and drink fit for a cold, given him by Mrs. Churchman, the woman of the house, and her diligent attendance added to it, enabled him to perform the office of the day, which was in or about the year 1581.

This officiousness of Mrs. Churchman in curing him of his cold, was so gratefully apprehended by Mr. Hooker, that he thought himself bound in conscience to believe all that she said; so that the good man came to be perswaded by her, That he was a man of a tender constitution, and that 'twas best for him to have a wife that might prove a nurse to him; and in the end proposes her daughter Joan, who brought him neither beauty nor portion, and for her conditions, they were too like that wife's which is by Solomon compared to a dripping house: She was the daughter of John Churchman, sometimes a draper of good note in Watling Street, London, upon whom poverty had broken in like an armed-man, and brought him into a necessitous condition.

By this means Mr. Hooker was drawn from the tranquility of his college, from that garden of piety, of pleasure, of peace; into the thorny wilderness of a busy world, into those corroding cares that attend a married priest and a country parsonage, which

was Draiton-Beauchamp in Buckinghamshire, not far from Aylsbury, in the diocess of Lincoln, to which he was presented by John Cheney, Esq; then patron of it, Dec. 9, 1584: Where he behaved himself, as became a minister of God, in much patience in afflictions, &c. yet troubling no man with his discontents and wants. In this condition he continued about a year, when his two pupils, Edwin Sandys and George Cranmer, took a journey to see him; where they found him (like humble Abel) tending, with a book in his hand, his small allotment of sheep in a common field; which he did, he said, for that his servant was gone home to dine and assist his wife in some household affairs. When his servant returned and released him, his two pupils attended him to his house, where their best entertainment was his quiet company; which was presently denied them, for Richard was called to rock the cradle; the rest of their welcome was so like this, that they staid but till the next morning, which was time enough to discover and pity their tutor's condition, and then took their leave.

At their return to London, Edwin Sandys acquaints his father, then bishop of London, with his tutor's sad condition, and solicites for his removal to some benefice, which might give him a more comfortable subsistence. Not long after this, sc. an. 1585, Mr. Alvey, master of the Temple, dying, Dr. Sandy's, now arch-bishop of York, being at the next Temple-reading, at dinner with the judges, the reader, and benchers of that society, had a fair occasion to recommend Mr. Hooker to the place; and he did it with so effectual an earnestness, that Mr. Hooker was sent for to London; where the mastership of the Temple was proposed to him, and which at length he unwillingly accepted: So that he was, by patent for life, made master of the Temple, Mar. 17, 1585, being then in the 34th year of his age. And even here was this good man's life rendered uncomfortable to him, by the opposition and contradiction he met with from Walter Travers, lecturer there for the evening sermon; who having taken orders by the presbytery in Antwerp, he became transported with an extream desire to set up the presbyterian government in this nation: Insomuch, that pulpit became a cockpit; and as one pleasantly expressed it, 'The forenoon sermon speak Canterbury, and the afternoon Geneva.' In which sermons tho' there was but little bitterness, yet the oppositions became so visible, and the consequences so dangerous, that the prudent arch-bishop Whitgift put a stop to Mr. Travers's preaching by a positive prohibition: Against which Mr. Travers appealed, and petitioned her Majesty's privy-council to have it recalled; but not prevailing (intending the arch-bishop's and Mr. Hooker's disgrace) he procured the appeal to be privately printed, and scattered abroad; giving out, 'It could never be answered.' Mr. Hooker was then forced to appear publickly in his own just defence, which he dedicated to the arch-bishop; and it proved so full an answer, writ with so much meekness and majesty of stile, that the arch-bishop began to wonder at the man, to rejoyce that he had appeared in his cause, and disdained not to beg even a more familiar friendship with one of so much quiet learning and humility.

Now though by this answer Mr. Hooker grew daily into greater repute with the most learned and wise men of the nation, and the chief benchers of the house gave him reverence and encouragement; yet he there met with many neglects and oppositions, by those of Mr. Travers's judgment: Whereupon, that he might unbeguile and win them, he designed to write a deliberate sober treatise, 'Of the Churches Power to make Canons for the Use of Ceremonies;' and by law to impose an obedience to them, as upon her children; and this he proposed to do in eight books, of the 'Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity.' The foundation of these books was laid in the Temple; but he found that no fit place to finish what he had there designed, not only on the account of the multiplicity of his affairs, which did there more than ordinarily press him, but for that the malice of his enemies of the new stamp proceeded so far as to attempt to blast his reputation; and that in no less signal a scandal than the discovery of it was remarkable; the short whereof was thus:

A certain

A certain leud woman came to his chamber, and solicited his charity under this cogent argument, 'That if he should deny her, she would lay base attempts to his charge:' and by this means at several times she had gotten money from him; until at last, Providence was pleased to concern it-self for the righting wronged innocence; It so fell out, that this woman came to him when his two dear friends, Mr. Sandys and Mr. Cranmer, were with him; wondering to see such a person come with so much confidence, enquired of their tutor the occasion of it? Who in a little while tells them the truth of the whole abuse. Upon which they contrive a way to be present in his chamber, where they might hear the whole discourse at her next coming: An opportunity soon offered; and the leud woman persisting in her threats of laying ill things to his charge if she was denied (what she came for) money, his two friends step'd forth from behind the curtains, to her confusion and the shame of those who had employed her in so vile an action; for his slanderers were punished for this their vile attempt, who at their suffering shewed a penitent behaviour, and made an open confession.^c A slander not unlike to that which was sometime laid to the charge of the great Athanasius, and from which he was no less signally and graciously assoiled: 'Twas said the accusation was contrived by a dissenting brother, one that (not enduring church ceremonies) hated him for his zeal to the church.

^c Walt. Life of Mr. Hook. p. 107.

The noise and hurry of the Temple then being no fit place to finish the work he had designed in, he solicited the arch-bishop for a remove. About this time the parsonage of Boscum, in the diocess of Sarum, and six miles from that city, became void; and by a lapse it fell into the hands of the arch-bishop of Canterbury, who presented Mr. Hooker to it, an. 1591; in which year he was also instituted a minor prebend of Salisbury (the corps to it being Nether-Haven in Dorsetshire) which, though of no great value, was intended chiefly to make him capable of a better preferment in that church. In this place he continued till he had finished four of his eight proposed books of 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' which was done in the year 1592; though not published until the year 1594, being then in the 39th year of his age.

Having continued here about four years, he left Boscum, 1595 (upon what reason is not mentioned) and the parsonage of Bishops-born in Kent, three miles from Canterbury, being void, by the preferment of Dr. Redman to the bishoprick of Norwich, and the advowson pro hac vice, falling into the hands of Queen Elizabeth, she presented Mr. Hooker, whom she loved well, unto this good living; in which he continued unto the time of his death, without any addition of dignity or profit, which was about the space of five or six years.

We are now come to the last scene of this learned and pious person's life: About the year of our Lord 1600, and of his age 46, Mr. Hooker fell into a long and sharp sickness, occasioned by a cold taken in his passage betwixt London and Gravesend; from the malignity of which he never recovered, for till his death he was not free from thoughtful days and restless nights; and yet all this time he was solicitous in his study, and said often to Dr. Saravia, a famous German divine, then prebend of Canterbury (between whom, as engaged in the same controversy, there was contracted a mutual dear friendship) who saw him daily, 'That he did not beg a long life of God for any other reason, but to live and finish his three remaining books of Polity; and then, Lord let thy servant depart in peace.' And God heard his prayers, though he denied the church the benefit of them, as compleated by himself; and 'tis thought he hastened his own death, by hastening to give life to those books.

About a month before his death, this good man began to lose his appetite, and to have an averseness to all food; insomuch he seemed to live, some intermitted weeks, by the smell of meat only, and yet still studied and writ. In the time of his sickness, and not many days before his death, his house was robbed; of which he having notice, his question was, 'Are my books and written papers safe?' and being answered, That they

they were; his reply was, 'Then it matters not, for no other loss can trouble me.' About one day before his death, the before-mentioned Dr. Saravia (who knew the secrets of his soul) came to him, and having given him the benefit of the churches absolution, and the comfortable viaticum of the Lord's Supper, left him, with a promise to return the next morning; which accordingly he did; when, with great submission of himself to the Divine will, and in great tranquility of mind, after a short conflict betwixt nature and death, a quiet sigh put a period to his last breath, and he fell asleep, Nov. 2, an. ætat. 46. A. D. 1600.

Having thus brought this good man to his grave, I shall only give a brief account of his person, his piety, his works, his family, and his interment; and then I shall draw his curtain and take my leave.

I. For his person: His complexion was sanguine, with a mixture of choler; yet his motion was slow, even in his youth, and so was his speech, never expressing an earnestness in either of them, but a gravity suitable to the aged. He was an obscure harmless man, a man in poor cloaths, his loins usually girt in a coarse gown or canonical coat; of a mean stature and stooping, and yet more lowly in the thoughts of his soul; his body worn out, not with age, but with study and holy mortifications; his face full of heat pimples, begot by his unactivity and sedentary life; and of so bashful a disposition was he, that in his younger days his pupils might easily look him out of countenance, nor in his elder did he ever willingly look any man in the face: and he was of so mild and humble a nature, that his poor parish-clerk and he did never talk but with both their hats on, or both off, at the same time. To which may be added, that tho' he was not purblind, yet he was short or weak-sighted; and where he fixed his eyes at the beginning of the sermon, there they continued until it was ended; notwithstanding which, for the fame of his books, and the innocency and sanctity of his life, many persons of note and quality, scholars especially, were wont to turn out of the road (his parsonage lying between Canterbury and Dover) purposely to see the man, whose life and learning were so much admired.

II. As to his piety; That was so conspicuous, that he seemed to be filled with the Holy Ghost, whereof this testimony remains upon record, 'That for four years time he was but twice absent from the chappel-prayers in the college:' and his behaviour there was such, as shewed an awful reverence of that God, which he then worshipped and prayed to, giving all outward demonstration, that his affections were set on heavenly things. He gave a holy valediction to all the pleasures and allurements of earth, possessing his soul in a vertuous quietness, which he maintained by constant study, prayers and meditations. He bestowed much of his time in fasting and prayer; and never failed, the Sunday before Ember-Week, to give notice of it to his parishioners, persuading them to fast, and double their devotions, for a learned and pious clergy: and he would usually every Ember-Week, take from the parish-clerk the key of the church-door, into which he retired every day, and locked himself up for many hours; and he did the like most Fridays, and other days of fasting. His use was to preach once every Sunday, and he or his curate to catechize after the second lesson in the evening-prayer. His sermons were neither long nor earnest, but uttered with a grave zeal and an humble voice: He never laboured by hard words and needless distinctions to amuse his hearers, and get glory to himself; but by apt illustrations and familiar examples to inform and teach them, that by their edification he might bring the greater glory to God. He was diligent to enquire, who of his parish were sick, or any ways distressed, and would often visit them unsent for; as knowing his advice and counsel, in such a time, would produce the best effect, and leave the deepest impression upon their souls. To which may be added, his great care and zeal to promote love and charity in his parish; being very diligent to prevent law-suits, and urgent with his parishioners to bear with each other's infirmities, and to live in love, 'Because,'

‘ Because,’ as St. John says, ‘ he that liveth in love, liveth in God, for God is love :’ Insomuch he may be said, with Enoch, to have walked with God, in all holiness, humility and charity, making each day a step towards a blessed eternity.

In short, his whole life seemed a lecture of piety, and a deep veneration of the majesty of God, ‘ Whom,’ he said, ‘ by his grace, he loved in his youth, and feared him in his age ;’ and laboured always to have a conscience void of offence both to him and to men : Whereby we need not question, but a man of such a life met with a joyful and blessed death. Hence, when he came to die, ‘ He felt,’ he said, ‘ that inward joy which this world could neither give nor take away.’

III. Proceed we to his works : And,

First, Of that immortal one, *The Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity*, in eight books ; the first four were published 1594, fol. To which Mr. Hooker added a fifth book, larger than the four first, published 1597, fol. The other three books, according to his intention, he had compleated before his death, which, with the consent of his unlucky widow, were seized on in his study, soon after his decease, by William Clark, a noted puritan, and another minister that lived near Canterbury ; who making the silly woman believe they were not fit to be seen, did either burn them in the place, or convey them away secretly : So that the foul copy being only remaining, with many interlinings, Dr. Spenser (the author’s special friend) got it into his hands ; who with the assistance of Hen. Jackson of the same college, did compleat it as much as could be : And yet, after all, Dr. Spenser left this testimony, ‘ That they have no favour, no grace, not the shadow of themselves remaining in them.’^d And even those imper-

^d In the Epist. before the 5 books subscribed J. S. i. e. John Spencer.

fect copies, upon the decollation of Arch-bishop Lawd, fell into such hands (his grace’s library being given to Hugh Peters) as were not wanting in their endeavours to corrupt and make them speak that language, for which the faction then fought, to subject the sovereign power to the people : However, Bp. Gawden published these three books with the other five in one volume, as true and genuine ; with an account of the author’s holy life and happy death, in fol. an. 1662. Though with the peace of that pious prelate, whether he derived them from any manuscript of Mr. Hooker’s own hand-writing, is by learned men made a question, and so I leave the matter.

As for the worth and excellency of the five first books, we have the highest attestation that has been given of any of this kind. Some part of the four first being read by Dr. Tho. Stapledon, in Latin, to Pope Clem. 8th, the pope in conclusion said thus, ‘ There is no learning that this man hath not searched into, nothing too hard for his understanding ; this man indeed deserves the name of an author : His books will get reverence by age, for there are in them such seeds of eternity, that if the rest be like this, they shall last till the last fire consume all learning.’ K. Jam. 1st also, who did never mention him but with the epithet of, learned, or judicious, or reverend, or venerable Mr. Hooker, did put an high esteem upon those books, and usually said, They were the picture of a divine soul in every page of truth and reason. K. Charles the martyr read them over several times, and commended them to be read by the prince (our late gracious sovereign K. Ch. 2d) and his other children, next the Bible. The learned Usher, primate of Ireland, Dr. Moreton, Bp. of Durham, Mr. Hales of Eaton, and generally all other learned men, except those who were prejudiced against the cause they vindicate, had always the same high opinion of the author and his works. But then farther :

Secondly, He wrote, *An Answer to a Supplication*, preferred by Mr. Walter Travers to the H. H. Lords of the Privy-Council, Oxon. 1612, 4to.

Thirdly, *Causes of Contention concerning Church-Government*, Oxon. 1641, 4to.

Fourthly, *Sermons*. 1. *A Discourse of Justification*, on Hab. i. 4. 2. *Of the Nature of Pride*, on Hab. ii. 4. 3. *A Remedy against Sorrow and Fear*, Fun. Sermon,

on John xiv. 27. 4. Of the certainty and perpetuity of Faith in the Elect, on Hab. i. 4. 5. Two Sermons on part of St. Jude's Epist. ver. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21. All which sermons were published by Hen. Jackson, fellow of C. C. C. at the end of the five books of Ecclesiastical Polity, at London, 1622, fol. and again printed at the end of the eight books, 1682, fol. 6. A Sermon found in the study of Bp. Andrews, and published by Iz. Walton, at the end of Bp. Sanderson's life. What other things, or whether any other at all, this renowned author hath published, I find not, and so have nothing to add farther of this subject. Proceed we therefore :

IV. To his domestical concerns. By his wife, the daughter of Mr. Churchman aforesaid, a decayed London mereer, he left at his death four daughters, to each of whom he gave an hundred pounds : His eldest daughter was married to one Mr. Chalonor, a schoolmaster in Chichester ; Margaret, his youngest daughter, was married unto Ezekiel Clarke, batchelour in divinity, rector of St. Nicholas Harble-down, near Canterbury ; his other two daughters died before they were marriageable. He left his wife Joan, his sole executrix ; the inventory of his estate (the greater part being in books) came to 109*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* which was much more than he thought himself worth : Which was not got by his care, much less by the good housewifery of his wife ; but saved by his trusty servant Thomas Lane, who was wiser than his master in getting money for him, and more frugal than his mistress in keeping it.

As for his wife, she staid not a comely time to bewail her widowhood, nor lived long enough to repent her second marriage ; for which doubtless she would have had cause, if there had been but four months betwixt Mr. Hooker's death and hers : For being sent for to London by the arch-bishop, and questioned about her husband's manuscripts, in her lodging in King-Street, Westminster, she was the next morning found dead in her bed ; and her new husband suspected and questioned, but declared innocent of her death.

Lastly, I shall speak briefly of the interment of this holy, reverend, and learned divine, and conclude. Being thus fallen asleep in the Lord Nov. 2, 1600, as appears from a marginal note in Archbishop Lawd's Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity, and not an. 1603, as by mistake he is said to have done in the inscription on his monument ; he was buried in the chancel of his church at Bishop's-born aforesaid ; over whose grave, thirty five years after, a monument was erected to him by the piety of Sir Will. Cooper (who acknowledges him to have been his spiritual father) with the statue or bust of the defunct, in the habit of a grave divine, to the middle part of his body ; with this following epitaph, long since presented to the world.

Though nothing can be spoke worthy his fame,
Or the remembrance of that precious name,
Judicious Hooker ; though this cost be spent
On him that hath a lasting monument
If his own books ; yet ought we to express,
In not his worth, yet our respectfulness.
Church-ceremonies he maintain'd ; then why
Without all ceremony should he die ?
Was it because his life and death should be
Both equal paterns of humility ?

Or that perhaps, this only glorious one
Was above all to ask, Why had he none ?
Yet he that lay so long obscurely low,
Doth now, preferr'd, to greater honours go.
Ambitious men learn hence to be more wise ;
Humility is the true way to rise :
And God in me this lesson did inspire,
To bid this humble man, friend, sit up higher.

With this I shall draw his curtains, and leave him to his rest ; till with the most glorious company of the patriarchs and apostles, the most noble army of martyrs and confessors, this most learned, most humbly, holy man, shall also awake to receive an eternal tranquillity, and with it a greater degree of glory than common christians shall be made partakers of ; according to the opinion of some antient fathers of the church, That three sorts of christians shall receive, above the common crown, an additional coronet of glory, viz. martyrs, doctors, and virgins.

HOPKINS, EZEKIEL, LORD BISHOP OF DERRY.

HOPKINS, Ezekiel, Lord Bishop of Derry, in the kingdom of Ireland, was born at Sandford, a chappel of ease belonging to the parish of Crediton, in this county, about the year of our Lord 1633. His father was a reverend divine, and for many years the laborious minister of that parish. Having had the advantages of a good school, and pregnant parts, he was soon fit for the university, and accordingly sent to Oxford, where he became chorister of Magdalen-College, an. 1649, aged sixteen years, or thereabouts.^a

After this, having taken his batchelour of arts degree, which he did Oct. 17, 1653,^b he was admitted usher to the school adjoining to his college; and when he had proceeded master of arts, June 5, 1656,^c he was chosen chaplain to the said college; and would have been elected fellow, had his county been eligible: whereby it appears, he was adjudged worthy of that preferment, though he had it not; and 'twas none of his fault he was not admitted to it.

Having tarried in the university (in a pious and studious manner) until he was about four years standing master (being excellently furnished for the ministerial function) he betook himself to the great city, London, where he came to be a very celebrated preacher. Near about the time of his Majesty's restauration, K. Ch. 2d, he was an assistant to Dr. William Spurstow, minister of Hackney, near London; with whom he continued in that quality until the Act of Uniformity was published, when that Doctor chose rather to turn out, than to conform to the established liturgy of the church of England: At which time Mr. Hopkins being noted for his fluent and ready way of preaching (not with noise and action, but with solid reason, eloquence, and piety) some of the parish of St. Matthew, Friday-Street, in London, would have chosen him to be their rector; but Mr. Henry Hurst, late fellow of Merton-College in Oxford, another candidate, carried the place away from him by a majority of votes; which we ought not to esteem as the least disparagement to this excellent person; rather as an argument of his deep learning, which lay above the reach and judgment of vulgar hearers: For in such popular elections, the meanest mechanick challenges an equal suffrage with the most judicious in a parish; but this without any reflection on Mr. Hurst, who in my time in Oxford, had the reputation, among the best judges, of a very excellent preacher.

Near about this time it was (or some little while before) that Mr. Hopkins changed his celibacy for a matrimonial state; he married a niece of Sir Robert Viner, sometime Lord Mayor of London; a gentlewoman of singular piety and virtue; by whom he had several children: But whether she died in Ireland, or returned and died in London, I am not able to say; though this I may, that some years after the decease of his first wife, he took to his second, the Lady Araminta, daughter to the Right Honourable the late Earl of Radnor, Lord President of the Council to K. Ch. 2d.

Mr. Hopkins thus missing the church of St. Matthew, Friday-Street, the parishioners of All-Hallows or St. Edmunds, Lombard-Street, elected him to be their preacher: Where how long he continued, or whether the then bishop of London would not admit him, for his popularity among the dissenters (as one tells us,)^d I am not able to say. But this I know, about the year 1666 or —67, he return'd into his native country;

^a Flor. A. D. 1670. R. R. Car. 2.

^b Ath. Oxon. vol. 2, p. 647.
^c Id. p. 780.

^d Id. p. 790.

^d Id. ib.

country; and preaching in the city of Exeter, was chosen the minister of St. Mary Arches there: Where he was much approv'd and applauded for his elegant and dexterous way of preaching, not only by the most pious and judicious part of his lay-auditory, but by the clergy themselves; and in particular by that honourable and learned prelate Dr. Seth Ward, then lord-bishop of that diocess. But that great person, soon after this, being translated thence to Salisbury, and Dr. Anthony Sparrow succeeding in Exon, with a full nest of female young, all his hopes of preferment in that church quickly vanish'd.

Could this excellent person, with all his worth and accomplishments, have been admitted to the least dignity in that cathedral (I have some grounds to assert it) he would not have taken up a thought of moving farther. But God had greater things in design for him; for John Lord Roberts (afterwards Earl of Radnor) occasionally ^{Id. quo prius.} hearing him preach,^c as he passed through that city, to his very great delight, he freely offer'd him the honour of being his chaplain, when he went in the high quality of lord-lieutenant into the kingdom of Ireland. Which offer he readily accepting, accordingly waited on his excellency thither, in the year of our Lord 1669; in the latter end of which year, or the beginning of the next, he was by his noble patron made dean of Raphoe, in the north parts of that kingdom.

But this noble and highly accomplished lord being by his Majesty K. Char. 2d soon recalled into England, he had yet so great a value for this his chaplain, as to recommend him to his successor, the Right Honourable John Lord Berkley; who also taking special notice of, soon conferred on him the bishoprick of Raphoe, a diocess of considerable value there, an. 1671. So that by virtue of letters patent, dated Oct. 27th the same year, he was consecrated thereunto the 29th of the same month.

During the time he was bishop there, he kept constant residence in his diocess, as much as his health, and the necessary attendance on the publick affairs of that church and kingdom, would permit him; and was not only a frequent, but a constant preacher, as knowing that the whole of his office did not consist in rule and government, though that be a material branch thereof; Whereby he became herein ^{Bp. Jewel.} an example worthy imitation. He was no less than a bishop,^f who sometime said, 'Oportet episcopum prædicantem mori.' About this time it was that Bp. Hopkins took occasion of coming into England; and was pleased to visit his relations and acquaintance in his own country; when he made some considerable stay in Exeter (a place he no less loved than he was beloved of it) and we all, who, at that time living there, had the advantage of it, were very happy in his lordship's most excellent conversation.

Bp. Hopkins having sate with great good success in this chair of Raphoe for now near ten years, his excellency at that time the most noble Duke of Ormond, lord-lieutenant of that kingdom, was pleased to translate him thence, in the latter end of Oct. 1681, unto London-Derry, in the place of Dr. Michael Ward, deceas'd. A place then as far remov'd from sober christianity, as from court: on which account, 'twas highly necessary a pious, wise, and prudent pastor should be placed over such a flock; a fitter and better qualify'd for which, in all points, was not, in the whole kingdom, easily found out at that time. Here (with great zeal and industry) does this pious and reverend prelate continue about the space of seven years; that is, home unto the time the papists in Ireland had gotten the sword of that kingdom into their hands, and (as 'twas fear'd) were pointing it at the throats of the protestants there. Then this good man reflecting on the kind practises of their predecessors, in the year 1641, in that kingdom, began, with many others, timely to consult his escape; and so in the year 1688, he retired into England, as a surer refuge.

Now how becoming a faithful and true pastor it is to fly when he sees the wolf coming to tare and devour the flock? (if any should move it) we have not space enough fully to determine the question: Only thus, when the flock shall disperse themselves, and the wolf shall be so strong and furious to be able to ruin and destroy the shepherd as well as the sheep, I see no reason why a good shepherd may not, with prudence and conscience, also, withdraw out of his reach, and reserve himself for better times, if it shall please God to send them: what permission our blessed Saviour was pleased to grant in this case, may be inferred from that passage of his to his own apostles, 'If they persecute you in one city, fly ye to another.' St. Mat. x. 23. He that would see more of this matter, may consult, 'The State of the Protestants in Ireland under K. James's Government.'^s

^c Printed 8vo,
1692, p. 259.

This pious bishop having thus escaped with his life, and by the great dangers of the seas, the worse storms which at that time raged on land in that kingdom, came to London in the year 1688; where remaining a while, to see if that dreadful hurricane, that raged there, would at length abate; but after all finding it continue longer than was expected, he thought of betaking himself to some employment, proper to his function, in that great city, being very desirous, wherever he came, to the utmost of his power, to be carrying on of his master's work: And it was not long ere the good man met an happy opportunity of improving his talent, according to his wishes; for the parish of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, London, being void by the removal of Dr. Stratford to the bishoprick of Chester, he was, by the parishioners thereof, elected their minister, in the month of September 1689.^h Being thus settled, we might have thought him safe for many years; but such was the pleasure of Almighty God, that he did not continue long in this station; for in about eight months after, much broken by the publick as well as his own private calamities, (that being none of the least of them, that his son had entered himself of the Roman Catholick army in Ireland) he yielded to fate, and gave up the ghost.

^h Ath. Oxon.
quo prius.

Having thus brought this reverend prelate to the grave (the house appointed for all living) give me leave that I (who personally knew him, and had the honour of some acquaintance with his lordship) may here lay before you a true character of so worthy a person; drawn not according to mine own observation only, but especially that of the learned Dr. Richard Tenison, bishop of Clogher, who preached his funeral sermon, and was pleased to oblige me with the account he then gave of him, with this liberty, 'That I should dispose of it as I thought fit,'ⁱ and add what other remarks I should judge necessary, to perpetuate the memory of this excellent bishop.'

ⁱ His Let. from
Belturbet in
Ireland, dated
Aug. 25, 1694.

I shall therefore consider him briefly, as to his person, his virtues, and his works.

For his person: As to stature, he was of the middle size, somewhat fat and corpulent, erect and well built; for countenance grave, yet sweet and pleasant; of a sharp eye and piercing look; his complexion was sanguine, duly mixed with choler, which made him brisk and chearful, and rendered his conversation very agreeable and much desired: In a word, he had a gentile air, and a very obliging deportment. Now if there be any truth in the old adage of the schools, that 'Anima sequitur temperamentum corporis,' then a mind lodged in so sweet and well composed a frame could not be ill: But how lovely soever he was in his outward contexture, yet with due limitation may we apply to him that of the Psalmist, 'He was more glorious within.'

As for his virtues, they were many and illustrious; for he was a great president of piety and holiness, being like St. John, 'a burning and shining light.' He knew that "μόνος ἐστὶ πειθῶν, τὰ λεγοντος τροπος, καὶ μὴ λογος," and did therefore preach loudly by example, as well as voice. His actions were instructive sermons; and his strict life and unblamable conversation, had great influence upon all about him. And I find this farther

^k Pref. to the farther testimony given hereunto by the editor of some of his sermons,^k 'That he was 1st vol. in 8vo, a prelate of great piety and charity; one that adorned the church of England, whereof print. by Nath. he was an eminent pillar; ruling well in the house of God, and therefore deserved Ranew. Lond. double honour:' So that doubtless his reward is now great in heaven. 1694, edit. 2.

If to this we add his charity; the poor had great reason to bewail his loss, or rather their own; for to them he was exceeding generous and charitable, and gave great sums every year among them, besides the tenth of his revenues which he constantly laid by for such uses. He did also allow good yearly pensions to students in the university, to ministers' widows, and other distressed persons, and did put children to trades.

His hospitality was also very considerable; he kept a very noble and hospitable house, yet was it famous for regularity and order, and in the midst of the greatest plenty, gravity and sobriety were most strictly observed. And at his table he was piously pleasant, and religiously ingenuous, and doubly feasted all who did eat with him; for he had a clear head, a solid judgment, a quick fancy, and a flowing wit; and was every way accomplished for address and discourse: And was so courteous and affable, so gentile and obliging, so instructive and communicative, that all who conversed with him, loved and admired him.

In his œconomicks, and the pious government of his family, he was very deserving imitation. His house was a temple and an oratory; for in it prayers and praises, catechising and reading the scriptures, were never omitted: he constantly expounded it to his family, explained some part of the lessons, and made short but rare observations upon them. And besides the publick prayers, he was very often at his private devotions, and spent much time in divine meditations. Thus did he behave himself in his house; thus did he instruct his family, and bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Nor ought those pious works this reverend prelate did to be forgotten; his large contributions to the building and repairing of some churches; he bestowed about a thousand pounds in buildings and other improvements upon his bishoprick of Raphoe; and at Derry he was at a very great expence, to beautify and adorn his cathedral, and in furnishing it with organs and massy plate; and he had designed greater things, if God had spared him to return.

And (as the crown of all the rest) the humility of this great man was very conspicuous and exemplary; which shew'd itself in that high opinion he always had for others; and that very low and mean one he had of himself.

He was of lowly and courteous behaviour to all, but particularly so to the clergy; whom he always treated as brethren and friends, with all kindness and respect; and would spare no pains to protect them in their rights, and used all his interest to promote them as they deserved. He would not suffer a priest to stand or to be uncovered in his presence, longer than himself was so; as remembering that antient canon of the 4th council of Carthage,^l held A. D. 436, in which were present 214 bishops, and among them the great St. Austin. 'Ut episcopus in quolibet loco sedens, stare presbyterum non patiatur,' That a bishop, in what place soever he sate, should not suffer a presbyter to stand. And however in the next canon to this, a sublimer place in the church was granted to the bishop, yet in the house he was to acknowledge himself the presbyter's colleague; I am not willing to put the word into its proper English. This excellent prelate, of whom we are discoursing, was a very religious observer of this canon: He treated the meanest of the order with great condescension and respect.

How low and mean opinion he had of himself, if from nothing else, appears very much

^l Caranza sum. Concil. Carth. 4, cant. 34, p. 120.

much from this; ‘In ordering on his death-bed, and in his will, that none of his learned and most ingenious manuscripts should be printed.’^m This is also attested in the fore-^m quoted preface to the first vol. of his sermons, printed 8vo, 1694, in these words, ‘This reverend prelate was a person of great modesty and humility, having very mean and low thoughts of himself and his own abilities; which was the reason why the world had so little knowledge of him from the press; having published nothing in his life-time but what he was constrained to do.’ Which leads me to a consideration of what I farther proposed to be spoken to :

^m My Ld. Bp. of Clogher's Letter, Aug 25—94.

His works : In these we may observe much, though not the whole nor the greatest part of his learning ; they all smell of the lamp, and are very elaborate and well digested : He had a noble library, and delighted in it ; and was, as Tertullian says of Irenæus, ‘Omnium doctrinarum curiosissimus explorator.’ He was a good linguist, and excelled in polemick and casuistical divinity : Many flocked to him to have their doubts resolved ; and he gave light and comfort to clouded and afflicted consciences ; and was admirably accomplished with many other parts of useful learning.

If we follow him to the pulpit, he will be found there constantly once a Sunday, if health permitted : And surely all who heard him did acknowledge his sermons were learned and eloquent, pious and methodical. He either by sweet discourses and charming exhortations, or by strength of reason and powerful arguments, drew many to Christ ; and so made good his motto, ‘Aut suavitate aut vi ;’ he never omitted that duty ; and preached in his throne when he was not able to ascend the pulpit : and for his excellency in that noble faculty, he was celebrated by all men, he was followed and admired in all places, and was justly esteemed one of the best preachers of our age.

And this, though much of the *πρόος* and pungency is lost that attended his delivery of them, may be inferred (should we be silent herein) from the excellent discourses he left behind him ; which will be in reputation while sound reason, sincere piety, and sweet oratory, have credit in the christian world.

A catalogue of this reverend prelate's works here follows, which I shall reduce under these two heads ; Some published in his life time ; others printed after his death. In his life-time these :

I. The Vanity of the World, in several sermons, on Eccl. i. 2. ‘Vanity of vanities,’ saith the preacher, ‘Vanity of vanities, all is vanity.’ Print. Lond. 8vo, 1661.

II. A Sermon preached at the Funerals of Algernon Grevil, second Brother to the Right Honourable Robert Lord Brooke, who departed this Life, Jul. 21, at Magdalen-College, Oxford, and was buried at Warwick, Aug. 6th, 1662 ; on Eccl. ix. 5. ‘The living know they shall die.’ Lond. Print. 1663, 4to. To which were added divers Funeral Elegies, by several eminent wits of the university, with which they adorned the hearse of that noble person.

III. A Sermon preached at Christ-Church in Dublin, Jan. 31, 1669, on 1 St. Pet. ii. 14. ‘Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake,’ &c. Printed at Dublin 1671, 4to. All which were reprinted in one vol. at Lond. 1635, 8vo. These are all this excellent person suffered to be published in his life-time ; which we are also told,ⁿ he was constrained to do (how deserving soever they are of the press) either by the restless importunity of friends, or the commands of those that sometime were his superiors.

ⁿ Pref. to the 1st vol. of his Sermons, print Lond. 1694. 8vo, 2d ed.

As for his posthumous works, we have this account given us of them by the editor ;^o ‘That these sermons though published after his death, yet the excellent stile in which they are written, and the exact accuracy with which they are penned, may give abundant satisfaction unto all in the reading of them, that they are his lordship's own, and

^o Id. ib.

and were fairly written with his own hand, and copied out from thence, since his death, by one of his nearest relations: The titles of which are these :

IV. Discourses on several Scriptures, 1st, The Folly of Sinners making a Mock of Sin, on Prov. xiv. 19. 2dly, The Resurrection of Jesus Christ, on Acts ii. 24. 3dly, True Happiness, from Rev. xxii. 14. 4thly, Brotherly Admonition, from Levit. xix. 17. 5thly, The Dreadfulness of God's Wrath against Sinners, demonstrated from Heb. x. 30. All which are printed in one vol. Lond. 1693, 8vo.

V. A second vol. of Discourses or Sermons, on several Scriptures, containing these following subjects; 1st, A Discourse on Man's Mortality, from Heb. ix. 27. 2dly, The great Evil and Danger of little Sins, from Matth. v. 19. 3dly, Of abstaining from the Appearance of Evil, on 1 Thess. v. 22. 4thly, The Nature, Danger, Aggravations, and Cure of presumptuous Sinning; with the Difference between restraining and sanctifying Grace in effecting thereof, from Psal. xix. 13. 5thly, Of Pardon and Forgiveness of Sin, from Isa. xliii. 25. Print. Lond. 1693, 8vo, with his effigies prefixed.

VI. A third vol. containing these Discourses; 1st, The Excellency of heavenly Treasures, on St. Mat. vi. 21, 22. 2dly, A Sermon on the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ, preached on Christmas-day, on St. Luke ii. 13, 14. 3dly, The Blessedness of them that die in the Lord, a sermon on Rev. xiv. 13. 4thly, The Nature and Necessity of Regeneration, or the New-Birth, a discourse on Heb. vii. 25. Print. Lond. 1694, 8vo, with his effigies before it.

VII. An Exposition on the Ten Commandments. This went from hand to hand among his lordship's acquaintance in Exeter, several years before it was printed; which was Lond. 1692, 4to, with his effigies before it: this was published, by the care of Dr. Edward Wetenhall, bishop of Cork and Ross, with his epistle prefatory; at the end whereof, is the addition of two sermons; the 1st, on John vii. 19; the 2d, on Gal. iii. 10.

VIII. An Exposition on the Lord's Prayer; with a Catechistical Exposition thereof, by way of Question and Answer, for the Instruction of youth. To which is added, A Discourse upon Providence, from St. Matth. x. 29, 30. Also, A Discourse demonstrating the excellent Advantages of Reading and Studying the Holy Scriptures, from Colos. iii. 16. Lond. print. 1692, 4to, with his effigies.

These are all I have yet met with, published since his lordship's decease; which do abundantly praise him in the gate, and justify the character given of him by that eminent prelate who preached his funeral sermon,^p 'That if we consider him as a bishop, we must own, that God had blessed him with wisdom and sagacity, with zeal and courage, with temper and moderation, and all other necessary virtues, for a governour and ruler in the church: And surely none was more careful of his diocess, being constantly resident, and bringing in learned and ingenuous men into all livings in his gift and patronage.'

^p Dr. Tenison, bishop of Clogher.

In a word, He was every way qualified and adorned for that high charge; for by constant preaching, a wise government, and an even and steady hand, by a winning temper, an humble carriage, and prudent moderation, he gain'd upon our adversaries, and brought many into the communion of our church; having fully convinc'd them, that her doctrine was pure and primitive, orthodox and apostolical. He did, upon all occasions, shew himself a wise, a learned, and a pious bishop: He every way fill'd his chair, and was an honour to his see.

This was the life of this excellent prelate; nor was his death any way unbecoming it: For having fix'd his thoughts upon a glorious resurrection, and sate his affections on the things above, the joyful hope and expectation of enjoying them, supported him

him in his greatest pains and agonies, and enabled him to bear the torments of his body with vast patience and wonderful magnanimity. He was not in the least terrified with the thoughts of death; it was not *φύβειαν φυβειότατον* to him; he spake of it without concern, and triumphed over all its terrors, in his lodgings in Aldermanbury, London, on Thursday, Jun. 19th, 1690, and was buried, on the 24th of the same month, in the church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, before-mentioned; when the right reverend father in God, Richard, lord-bishop of Clogher, preached his funeral sermon, on that of the apostle to the Colossians, ch. 3d, ver. 1, 2, 3, 4. ‘If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right-hand of God. Set your affections on things above, and not on things on the earth: for ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ,’ &c.

He hath yet no monument erected to his memory, in the chancel of the church aforesaid, where he lieth interred.

HUDESFEILD, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D. 1486. R. R. Hen. 7.
 a Risd. Deser. of Devon in Honit. MS.
 b Page 249.
 c Id. pag. 257, 258.
 d Iz. Mem. part 1, p. 50.
 e Holland's Collect. of Arms in Huddesfeild. MS.
 f Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 75.
 g His Epitaph.

HUDESFEILD, Sir William, Knight, and Justice of Oyer and Terminer, was born at Honiton, a clean and healthy town, fifteen miles east of the city of Exeter, in the road to London, in this county. Here lived John Huddesfeild,^a antiently Hoddesfeild, his grand-father, in the days of K. Edw. 3, as did his father after him. He was bred in the study of the law in the most noble society of Lincoln's-Inn, London, whereof he became famous for his skill and learning therein. He was the first reader of his house, mentioned by Sir W. Dugd. in his Orig. Juridic.^b which happened an. 4 Edw. 4, 1465; an. 9th of that reign, he was double, and an. 15th treple reader thereof. He was likewise one of the governours of that honourable society for nine several years, viz. 2d, 4th, 8th, 9th, 12th, 15th, 18th, 20th, and 21st of K. Edw. 4th.^c He was also chosen recorder of the city of Exeter, in his own country;^d then the King's solicitor; and after that, his attorney-general. 'Tis true, he is not mentioned as such by Sir W. Dugd. in his Chron. Ser. nor indeed any other person, for the greatest part of that King's two and twenty years' reign: But that he sustained both those offices, is plain, from an inscription under his arms at his house of Shillingford, for the former,^e and from his epitaph for the latter. He was also advanced to the degree of serjeant at law, and became of the King's serjeants an. 1 Hen. 7;^f near about which time he received the honour of knighthood: And was in that high esteem with that wise prince for his learning, judgment, and integrity, that he was pleased to call him into consultation with him, and make him one of his most honourable privy council.^g

In this reign (we may suppose) he was made a justice of Oyer and Terminer; which being an office somewhat unusual, it may not prove ungrateful to give a brief account thereof.^h 'Justiciarii ad audiendum & terminandum;' so call'd in Latin of Oyer and Terminer in French, 'Were justices deputed by the King, upon some special extraordinary occasion, to hear and determin some or more causes in a place; as upon any great insurrections, heinous demeanour or trespass committed.' What that special occasion was that then moved the King to put Sir William Hoddesfeild into such a commission, doth not now appear; nor indeed, in relation to his more publick concerns, have I met with any other memorable matter recorded of him.

As to his private affairs, he having been so long employed in such profitable as well as honourable places, it may not be thought strange, that he should add Widecombe in the Moor, Farrindon and Shillingford (all in this county) to his paternal inheritance. He settled his habitation at Shillingford near Exeter, which in the days of K. Hen. the 1st, were the lands of Osmond de Shillingford; in which name they remained unto the time that William Shillingfordⁱ sold them to Sir William Huddesfeild.

He had successively two wives: his first was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Bozum of Bozums-hele, widow of Sir Baldw. Fulford, by whom he had issue Katharine, wife of Sir Edmund Baron Carew; his second wife was Katharine, daughter of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham-Castle, Kt. relict of Thomas Rogers, serjeant at law (from whom issued Rogers of Cannington in Somerset, now extinet) by whom he had issue Elizabeth, wife of Sir Anthony Pointz of Acton in Glocestershire; who sold Shillingford unto John Southcot, Esq; in which honourable name it still remains.

Here died Sir William Hoddesfeild, and was buried in the little church of Shillingford; unto whose memory is a fair monument there erected, having these following inscriptions:

Here

ⁱ Sir W. Pole's Deser. of Dev. in Shillings. MS.

Here lieth Sir William Huddsefeld, Kt. Attorney-General to K. Edw. 4th, and of Council to K. Hen. 7th, and Justice of Oyer and Terminer; which died the xxth day of March, A. D. MCCCCXCIX. On whose soul Jesus have Mercy, Amen. Honor Deo & Gloria.

Above is this motto,
 Conditor & Redemptor Corporis & Animæ
 Sit mihi Medicus & Custos utriusque.

In the window over his picture is this, 'Hi tres sunt mea spes, Jhesus, Maria, Johannes.' Over his lady's picture this, 'Quæ peperit florem, det nobis Floris odorem.' Under both their pictures are these words, 'Orate pro Bono statu Willihelmi Huddsefeld Militis & Catherinæ uxoris ejus.' On another part of the tomb is this, 'Dame Katharine, the wife of Sir William Huddsefeld, Kt. Daughter to Sir William Courtenay, Kt.'

Which is all I have met with in relation to this worthy person.

ISCANUS, BARTHOLOMEW, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1160. R. R.
Hen. 2.

ISCANUS, Bartholomew, Lord Bishop of Exeter, was a native of that city, which heretofore was call'd Isca, from the river Isca, antiently Eske, now Ex, upon which it stands: Hence, on the occasion of his birth there, had this eminent prelate the name Iscanus. He was a mean citizen's son,^a but being forward and pregnant of wit, his parents and friends thought him most fit to be a scholar, and accordingly kept him to school; and he so well profitted in his studies, that he became a most learned man, and was in favour with all men.^b Where he had his education, it doth not now appear; most likely in the abby of Ford, in the east-part of this county (an abby, in those times, no less famous for learning than devotion:) this we may guess at, from the great intimacy which was between him and the famous abbot thereof, Baldwinus Devonius, afterwards the learned Archbishop of Canterbury, of whom before, page 29. Where ever he got it, certain it is, that this Bartholomew excell'd in learning and knowledge, 'In utrâq; philosophiâ, divinâ & humanâ, non mediocriter eruditus.' He was not meanly skill'd in both sorts of philosophy, divine and humane, as Bale assures us;^c and, what is more to his commendation, he was a very holy and religious person, and elegantly instructed in theology: Insomuch, his worth and virtue prefer'd him to the episcopal throne of Exon, the place of his nativity, an. 5 K. Hen. 2d, 1159, so Hooker and others; an. 1161, so the Annals of the Church of Winchester tells us:^d however that may be, here he presided many years with great reputation; for he was much celebrated for his deep judgment, especially in ecclesiastical matters; and his opinion was held of great account in all publick assemblies. Among other parts of learning, he was well skill'd in the civil laws;† insomuch, when a certain Sciolist boasted of his knowledge in the decretals, and that too with some contempt of the laws, the bishop made him this reply, 'Let us then,' says he, 'equally divide them between us, to me the laws, and to you the decrees; but sooner shall you take the laws from me, than I yield the decrees to you.' Alluding to a like passage of Cicero, in his invective against Eumagoras (Int. Tul. Orat.) 'That one might sooner take from him rhetorick, than yield to him philosophy.'

^a Hook. Cat. of
Bps. of Exon.
print. N. 18.

^b Id. in Syn.
Chor. of Dev.
in the Bps. of
Dev. MS.

^c Cent. 3, p.
224.

^d Apud Whart.
Ang. Sac. vol.
1, p. 300.

† Ang. Sac. v.
2, p. 425, Ex
Gir. Cambren.

^e Hook. Synop.
quo supra.

^f Iz. Mem. of
Exet. p. 11.

Nor was this prelate less eminent for his piety toward God (express'd in his personal devotion, as well as in those many good things he did for his church,^e) and his great liberality to the poor, especially the lazar-people, who did much abound in Exeter at that time: of which affair we have this following account;^f "That this bishop, by his deed, bearing date, Febr. 13, 1163, granted to the said lazar-people, a toll of all corn and bread sold in the several markets and fairs of that city: also, that they might collect the citizens alms, on certain days of the week. The poor people having received these the bishop's blessings, came into the said markets accordingly, with their clappishes, demanding the said toll: But the people having not been acquainted with any such custom, and withal not brooking such loathsome faces, nor the intruding such sick folk among them that were sound; instead of alms, some gave them rough speeches, others shun'd their company, and the rest forbad them the said market: whereby these alms-people found there little relief. Bishop Bruer in his time was much grieved hereat; which to allay, he found out a temper, and confin'd them to his hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, where care was taken of them, and all was well." Of the permutation of which, with the mayor and chamber for St. John's Hospital, you have heard before, page 129.

Our Iscanus farther was great at court, and in mighty favour with K. Hen. 2d, whose part he took, with zeal and courage, against Thomas Becket, that obstinate archbishop of Canterbury; the ground of whose contention was^g this, 'The King would

^g Birk. Chron.
in Hen. 2.

would have it ordain'd, That the clergy who were malefactors, should be tried before the secular magistrate, as laymen were.' This Becket opposed, saying, 'It was against the liberty of the church, and therefore against the honour of God.' Many bishops stood with the King, some few with Becket: This Iscanus was one of the bishops on the King's part against Becket; whom of all men, says Mr. Hooker,^h he ^{h Printed Cat. of Bps. of Ex-on.} could not brook nor favour, for his contempt and disobedience against the King; for which he sharply rebuked and inveighed against him openly, in the parliament holden at Northampton, and with such effectual reasons and pithy arguments he did so temper his speech, that the whole parliament relied on his judgment and opinion herein against Becket: After whose death, such was the gravity, modesty, and wisdom of the man, that he was especially chosen to be ambassador for the King unto Pope Alexander the 3d; when he so wisely, and with such discretion, discharg'd the same, that notwithstanding his cause and message had many adversaries, yet he reconcil'd the Pope and the King to each other, obtain'd the good-will and favour of the pope to himself, and brought his message to good effect.

He was also (as was observed before) of intimate acquaintance with Baldwin, archbishop of Canterbury, between whom was, 'Pulcherrimum certè certamen,' as Leland says,ⁱ a very commendable emulation, justifiable among the dearest friends; viz. ^{i Apud Bal. quo supr.} A strife only, who should excel each other in virtue and wisdom: They were both learned men and excellent writers for those times; and as an argument of that mutual respect between them, they endeavour'd, by dedicating their immortal works to one another, to consecrate each other to immortality.

Matthew Paris (who, as Bale says,^k was 'suus encomiastes, & bonæ fidei historio-^{k Id. ib.} graphus) an historian of good credit, tells us,^l That Iscanus, while he was in visitation of his diocess, saw a vision, which what it was may be there found by those who have that useful history. He was in his time, as Cambrensis observes,^m 'Magni nominis episcopus,' a bishop of very great reputation; of whom, and Roger, son of the earl of Gloucester, then bishop of Worcester, he farther adds, 'Erant quasi gemina candelabra Britanniam totam, fulgore snæ claritatis irradiantia,' They were like two candlesticks, enlightening all Britain with their brightness and glory; and Alexander the 3d bestow'd upon them the infallible title of, 'Duo luminaria Anglicanæ ecclesiæ,' the two great lights of the English church: Whom he made his delegates, transferring most of his causes here in England to their arbitration, so much did he confide in their probity and goodness. One of which was eminent for the nobleness of his birth; the other for his great virtues, eloquence, and learning; which, how great they were, may be inferred from his works, a catalogue whereof, as recorded by Balæus, here follows:ⁿ ^{n Quo antea.} Dialog. contra Judæos, lib. 1; Sermones Eruditi, lib. 1; In obitum Thomæ Archiepisc. homil. 1; De Prædestinatione, lib. 1; De Libero Arbitrio, lib. 1; De Pœnitentiâ, lib. 1; Epistolæ ad Diversos, lib. 1. Many other things he is said to have written, whose titles are not mentioned by my author: The famous Johannes Sarisburiensis, bishop of Chartres, in France, wrote epistles to him, which are yet extant, as Bp. Godwin tells us.^o ^{o Ut supr.} Whatever he wrote he dedicated to his friend Baldwin; and at length, oppressed with a great age, he yielded to fate. Hooker and Godw. from him tells us, he sat bishop here 14 years; but the Annals of the Church of Winton say, 'twas five and twenty years;^p and so doth Hooker too, when he places his consecration in the year of our Lord 1159, and his death 1184. Hook and Godw. profess, they did not know where this prelate lieth buried; but Bale tells us, with probability enough, that it is in his own church at Exon. ^{p Apud Whart. Ang. Sac. v. 1, p. 300, 302.}

There was likewise another of this name, Joseph Iscanus, archbishop of Bourdeaux,^q ^{q Flor. A. D. 1210, R. R. Johan.} was a native of this county, as both the names, by which he is distinguished among the learned, plainly declare. He is sometime called Josephus Devonius, Joseph of Devonshire, for this reason, saith Bale,^r because he was born in that county, in the ^{r Cent. 3, p. western 250.}

western parts thereof, on the borders of Cornwall. And he is sometime also call'd Josephus Iscanus; or Joseph of Exeter; most likely, I think, for that he had his birth in that city: or, as some say,⁶ from his being a minister or priest in the cathedral church of St. Peter there. In whose time there flourished a famous clerk, Alexander Nequam, alias Neckham, prior of St. Nicholas, within that city, and a canon residentiary of that church; a famous scholar, so learned in philosophy, poetry, oratory, and theology, as hereby he obtained a glorious name, even that of Ingenii Miraculum,⁷ a miracle of wit. Many conceived themselves wondrous witty in making jests (which indeed made themselves) upon his surname Nequam, which in English signifieth bad. He had a mind to become a monk in St. Albans, the town of his nativity, and thus laconically wrote for leave to the abbot thereof:⁸ 'Si vis veniam. Sin autem, tu autem.' To whom the abbot return'd as short an answer, 'Si bonus sis venias; si Nequam, nequaquam.' Whereupon Nequam, to discompose such conceits for the future, alter'd the orthography of his name into Neckham.

Another pass of wit, as Fuller quotes it from Bishop Godwin,⁹ there was betwixt him and Philip Repington, bishop of Lincoln (if there be no mistake in the chronology, the one living so long before the other,) the latter sending this challenge to the former:

Et niger & nequam cum sis cognomine Nequam:
Nigrior esse potes, nequior esse nequis.

Thus translated by Dr. Fuller,

Both black and bad, whilst bad the name to thee;
Blacker thou mayst, but worse thou canst not be.

To whom Nequam rejoyn'd,

Phi, nota fætoris, lippus, malus omnibus horis;
Phi, malus & lippus, totus malus ergo Philippus.

Stinks are branded with a Phi, Lippus Latin for blear-eye;
Phi and Lippus bad is either, then Philippus worse together.

Notwithstanding these passadoes in jest, Nequam was an honest man in earnest, as appears from this part of his epitaph:¹⁰ 'Dictus erat Nequam, vitam duxit tamen æquam.' But I forget that I am writing of the natives of Devon.

Josephus Iscanus was a most excellent scholar, and well versed in all kind of learning, both Greek and Latin;¹¹ but especially in poetry, being held the very prince of poets in the age wherein he lived: 'tis an high and noble character given of him by Leland,¹² that Iscanus was a man of such eloquence, majesty, and learning, that he professes he could not sufficiently admire, whence, in so barbarous an age, he could possibly come by it, so neat and terse was it. And speaking particularly of his poetry, he farther adds, such was the golden stream of his flowing eloquence, that he published verses, 'cum antiquitate Romanâ de palmâ contententes,' that might contend for the bays with those of the ancient Romans themselves: For, says he, with their apt concinnity, their pure elegancy, and their becoming majesty, they so charm the most curious ear, 'Ut decies repetiti perplacebunt,' that they will bear repeating ten times over. He was then, as one expresses it of him,¹³ a golden poet in a leaden age; so neat and elegant were his conceits and expressions. This our Devonshire-Marco had for his Mecænas a Devonshire man, Baldwin archbishop of Canterbury; to whom he dedicated his first work, his 'Antiocheides, opus meritò immortale,' as Balæus calls it:¹⁴ A work deservedly immortal.

In his younger years he accompanied K. Rich. 1st in his expedition into the Holy Land;¹⁵ by which means he had the better advantage to celebrate, as he did, the acts of that warlike prince, in a poem entituled Antiochia. He also wrote five books, De

Bello

⁶ Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 4.

⁷ Bal. Cent. 3, n. 86, p. 272.

⁸ Id. in Appen.

⁹ Worthies in Hertf. part 2, p. 25.

¹⁰ The whole epitaph may be seen in Bale, Loc. supr. citat.

¹¹ Bal. Cent. 3, n. 60, p. 252.

¹² Apud Bal. ibid. p. 253.

¹³ Ful. in his Worth. of Exon. p. 275.

¹⁴ In 1 edit. 4to, p. 89, b. Cent.

¹⁵ Winstanley's Lives of the Engl. Poets, p. 6.

Bello Trojano, in heroick verse; which is no other than Dares Phrygius translated, and paraphrastically expounded, in number and measure: A work so well accepted, that the Dutchmen, not long since, printed it under the name of Cornelius Nepos. It soundeth much to a man's reputation, to be mistaken for another man of eminency;^d for though there may be much error in the mistake, there must be something of truth in the error, especially with the judicious: In such a case, a general conformity betwixt the persons is not enough to build the mistake on, without some particular assimilation, as here, The affinity of phrase and fancy betwixt these two poets.

^d Ful. loc. cit.

This Cornelius Nepos under whose name the poems of this Josephus were printed, flourished in the time of Tully: though indeed upon a strict view of his works, not any poems do appear among them; but most sure it is, that this Cornelius was most judicious in that art, because Valerius Catullus dedicated his poems unto him, as one best able to pass a learned censure thereon.

Insomuch, we may here calculate this great man's worth, from the opinion the learned world had of his works; though indeed it must be acknowledged but small satisfaction to the injury done his memory, should we permit any (though ever so eminent) to rob him of the honour due to his own labours.

The great merit of this our Iscanus so effectually recommended him to the favour of K. Rich. 1, that he made him archbishop of Bourdeaux,^e the capital city of the province of Guienne, in France, where, we may suppose, he laid aside his garments of mortality, which are reposed somewhere in that cathedral, in expectation of a more glorious resurrection.

^e Bal. Cent. 2, p. 89, 1 Edit. 4to.

His works, as recorded by Balæus, are these following: De Bello Trojano, lib. 5; Bellum Antiochenum, lib. 1; De Institutione Cyri, lib. 1; Panegyricum ad Henricum, lib. 1; Nugæ Amatoriæ, lib. 1; Epigrammata quoq; lib. 1; Diversi generis Carmina, lib. 1.

Besides these, it is believed that he wrote divers other things, whose titles, by the injury of time, are now extinguished. Guilhelmus Fastregicus, in his book De rerum Originibus, makes mention of him.

JEWEL, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

Flor. A. D.
1560. R. R.
Elizab.

* Collect. out
of the life be-
fore his works;
that before his
Apology of the
Ch. of Engl.
Ath. Oxon.
vol. 1, p. 132,
&c. and other
authors of cre-
dit.

JEWEL, John, Lord Bishop of Salisbury, was born at Bowden^a (sometime the seat of a family so call'd) in the parish of Berry-nerber, which lieth in the north part of this county, near the Severn; he received his first breath there on the 24th of May, in the year of our Lord 1522, and was the second son of John Jewel, a gentleman of good sort and place, by Alice, daughter of Richard Bellamie (quasi bella & amabilis) a name composed of beauty and love; which our pious Bishop Jewel always had in such reverence, that he caused it to be engraven on his signet, and had it imprinted in his heart.

Surely then if the price and happiness of Aurelius Augustinus's labours and works, the industrious vigilancy of Gregory, the heavenly gifts of Theodosius, the divine spirit of Ambrose, the golden mouth of Chrysostome, the sweet vein of Lactantius, the shining stile of Fulgentius, are very conspicuous in their names, and the fathers observation be true, 'That there lies a great treasure in names;' then we have here grace in John, and eminent perfection in Jewel.

His parents lived peaceably and lovingly in the yoke of holy matrimony fifty years together; beloved of all for their religious and vertuous disposition: And God was pleased to bless them with a fair issue; though not with ten children, as one has lately told us,^b yet with two sons, whose names were both John, and five daughters, Joan married to John Downe of Holdsworthy, Jaquet to John Reade, Jane to John Withy, Christian to Anthony Withy, all three of Berry-nerber, and Cicely to Henry Downe of Barnstaple.^c Which may render it the less strange, that Mr. Jewel, when young, though a gentleman's son, wanted the assistance of good men for the promoting of his studies.

His genius early inclined him to learning; and his singular promptness of wit and industry, accompanied with ingenuity and modesty, begat an exceeding love of him in his school-master Bowin; and this his master's love did so reciprocally reflect upon him, that afterwards being bishop, he forgot him not, but most highly esteemed and most bountifully rewarded all Bowins for his master's sake.

At thirteen years of age he was sent to Oxford, in July 1535; and first committed to Mr. Burrey, of Merton-College there, a man meanly learned, and, as those times were, somewhat tainted with popery: But because he had a post-master, or portionist before, he commended him to Mr. Parkhurst; who wanting one, most willingly received him into his tuition, and the place which he had in his gift. And being desirous, together with all other wholesome learning, to season his tender years with pure religion, took occasion, often before him, to dispute with Mr. Burrey about controverted points: and intending to confer the translations of Coverdal and Tindal, gave him Tindal's translation to read, himself overlooking Coverdal's; in which collation of translations, Jewel often smiled; which Mr. Parkhurst observing, and marvelling that, in those years, he could note barbarisms in the vulgar translations, brake into these words, 'Surely Paul's-Cross will one day ring of this boy:' prophesying, as it were, of that noble sermon of his at Paul's-Cross, an. 1560, on I Cor. xi. 23, of which more hereafter.

During his continuance in this college, a plague happened in Oxford, he removed to a place called Croxham; where being lodged in a low room, and studying hard in the night, he got a lameeness by a cold, which attended him to his grave. Now the blossoms of poetry and eloquence began, in great abundance, to appear in the spring of his age, unto the delight of his hearers; who thereby conceived a singular hope of his

^a Bp. Jewel's
Life prefix'd
to his Apology,
printed 1685,
p. 3.
^b Mr. Westc.
Pedig. MS.
fol.

his admirable learning in the maturity of his studies. And having spent almost four years in this college, 19th of Aug. A. D. 1539, 31 Hen. 8, and the 17th of his age, by the procurement of Mr. Slater, Mr. Burrey, and Mr. Parkhurst, he was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, in the same university: And on the 20th of Oct. the year following, with a great and general applause, he took his degree of batchelour of arts; when he prosecuted his studies with more vigour than before, beginning them at four in the morning, and continuing them till ten at night; and so much recalled his senses from all external objects, that, Chrysippus like, he needed a Melissa to put him in mind of his meat. His only recreations from studies were studious, being spent either in instructing his scholars, or disputing with others, or ruminating on those things which he before had received.

Being put into a capacity by his degree of taking pupils, many resorted to him; whom he mostly instructed, in private, in protestant principles, and, in publick, in humanity: for now the height of his vertues growing above envy, he was chosen, out of all, by all, before many masters and batchelors his seniors, to read the humanity lecture: Which he read with such diligence and facility, that many came from divers other colleges, to behold rhetorick so richly set forth, with her own costly apparel and furniture, by the dexterity of his wit and learning. Among others, first, fame, then love, drew Mr. Parkhurst to hear him; who much delighted with the beams of his own learning, after the lecture ended, saluted Jewel with this distichon (for he was an excellent poet, as his works shew:)

Olim discipulus mihi, chare Juelle fuisti,
Nunc ero discipulus, te renuente, tuus.

Dear Jewel! heretofore scholar thou wast to me,
Such, should'st thou deny, now I will be to thee.

Neither may we marvel, why there should be such publick confluence to so private a lecture, if we consider the young reader so rarely accomplished with all kind of humane learning, so often interlaced: For being but batchelor, he sifted much of the flower of St. Augustine, and interlaced his discourses with divine aphorisms. He managed this place seven years, with great applause and honour: His custom was to write something every day; and it was his common saying, 'Nota benè, That men acquired learning more by a frequent exercising their pens, than by reading many books.'

In 1544 he commenced master of arts, the charge of it being born by his good tutor Mr. Parkhurst,^d who was a bountiful encourager of his studies. As for the life and conversation of Mr. Jewel in this slippery age wherein many fall, and most do slide, his example taught more than any precepts could; and because such a one's testimony is equal to a general consent, let an adversary of his religion, Mr. Moren, dean of the college, speak, 'I should love thee, Jewel,' saith he, 'if thou wert not a Zuinglian; in thy faith, I hold thee an heretick; but surely in thy life, thou art an angel; thou art very good and honest, but a Lutheran:?' as if he should have said with the antient Painius, 'Bonus vir, C. Seius, sed malus tantum quòd Christianus,' Mr. Moren should rather have acknowledged, in so angelical a life, an evangelical truth.

K. Hen. 8th dying, Edw. 6th succeeded his father in the English throne, Jan. 28th, 1546; who in true zeal to the house of God, sent for that spiritual Bezaliel, Peter Martyr, out of Germany, and made him professor of divinity at Oxford, Nov. 1548, 'ut verbi divini gemmas exsculperet,' to point, fit, and polish such pearls as are found in the word of God. Whose excellent skill herein, and rich shopful of all choice and precious knowledge, as all admired, so especially Mr. Jewel: Who repaired unto this cunning Jeweller, observed his art, and by the help of characters, which he had invented for his own use, copied out his sermons and lectures; was his notary in

^d His Life prefixed to his Apol.

that tumultuary disputation, in the divinity-school, with Chedsey, Tresham, Morgan, and others, about the real presence; and in time became most intimate with him.

In the year 1551, Mr. Jewel took his degree of bachelor of divinity, when he preached an excellent Latin sermon, on the words of St. Peter, Ep. I. cap. iv. v. II, 'If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God,' &c. At which time he took a small living near Oxford, called Sunningwell; more out of a desire to do good, than for the salary, which was but small; whither he went once a fortnight on foot, tho' he was lame, and it was troublesome to him to walk. He was famous also for an oration in Engl. pronounced in Corpus Christi College, in praise of the founder; and for two sermons in Lat. ad Clerum. He ever loved eloquence; but, 'non effæminatam sed virilem,' that is, That which sheweth its life, not so much in the fresh and lively colour of the blood, in rhetorical figures and cadencies, as in the sprightly and sinewish motions of arguments, 'Prudentibus viris, non placent phalarata sed fortia.'

K. Edw. 6th dying, Jul. 6, an. 1553, and Q. Mary succeeding him, Mr. Jewel was one of the first that felt the fury of that tempest, then raised in the church: for before any law was made, or so much as any order given by the Queen, he was expelled out of the college, by the fellows, upon their private authority; who yet had nothing to object against him, but 1st, His following Peter Martyr; 2dly, His preaching some doctrines contrary to popery; and 3dly, For his taking orders according to the laws then in force. To which Fuller^e adds a 4th, For refusing to be present at mass. At his departure, he took his leave of the college, in a speech full of spirit, and life of true eloquence, in these words:

^e Church-Hist.

'I have (saith he) often heretofore upon divers occasions, if not with so good success as I wished, yet with most ardent affection and desire of your good, spoken unto you out of this place: But now, through iniquity of times, things are brought to this pass, that I am to speak only this at the last, that I must speak no more unto you. I have incurred (I see) some men's implacable hatred; but how deservedly, God knows; and let them look unto it. This I am sure of, they who would not have me stay here, would suffer me to live no where. I yield to the times; and if they take any delight in my misery, I hinder them not of it. What Aristides prayed before he went into banishment; that I pray of Almighty God, that no man may think of me when I am gone; and can they desire more?' [Here, it seems, he could refrain no longer, but opened a sluice to affection.]

'Pardon me, good Sirs, (said he) if it do grieve me to leave the place, where I have been brought up, where I have lived hitherto, where I have been in some place and reckoning. But why do I stick to kill my heart with one word? Alas! that I must speak it, as with grief I must, Valeant studia, valeant hæc tecta, valeat sedes cultissima literarum, valeat jucundissimus conspectus vestri; valete juvenes, valete socii, valete fratres, valete oculi mei, valete omnes; valete.' Thus he burst out of his speech, and his hearers burst out into tears.

In this manner did he take his last farewell of his lecture, fellowship and college; but being thus cut off from the body wherein he lived, he begins to wither: And can't thou then but bleed with grief, O! noble body? Thou wast a precious enamulet ring on the finger of Christ's spouse; now that thou hast thrown away the diamond, who will much esteem the ring? but yet the patriarchs of that society, moved with envy, did sell Joseph. Notwithstanding this is but the beginning of his woful epistasis; and these things may seem sufferable, in comparison of the tragical events ensuing: however, for the present, God provided him a little Zoar to fly unto; for after his expulsion, lamentable and very disgraceful in the manner, but happy and glorious in the cause, he staid himself a while at Broadgates-Hall (now Pembroke-College) where fame of his learning drew many scholars unto him.

The president and whole society, whence he was expelled, in a short space began

to

to feel pain for the loss of so principal a member; neither was their unjust ejection of him punished only with loss, but with disgrace also: for when Mr. Welchey, dean of the college, who had a hand, or rather a shoulder, in thrusting out Mr. Jewel, brag'd of their wisdom and devotion before Dr. Brooks, bishop of Gloucester, and Dr. Wright, archdeacon of Oxford, that their college alone, among all the university, had kept their church-treasure and ornaments intire, closely laid up in their vestry. 'Ye have done so indeed (said Dr. Wright); but ye have wilfully lost one ornament and great treasure, far more precious than any of them;' meaning Jewel, whom most ignominiously and injuriously they had cast out of their college. Which brings to mind that speech of Cornelia, the mother of the Gracchi, who when a matron of Campania, her noble guest, laid out before her peerless pearls, and all her costly furniture, held her in talk till her sons came home, and then pointing to them, 'Hæc sunt (inquit) ornamenta mea,' See! these are my jewels, saith she; these are my only treasure.

However thus the college proved his step-dame; the university, as a natural-mother, did worthily value him, and to grace him what she could, chose him, in this shipwreck of his estate, to be her orator: in whose name he curiously penned a gratulatory letter or address to Q. Mary, on the behalf and in the name of the university; consisting of exclamations of grief for the late funerals of K. Edw. and acclamations of joy for her happy coronation; expressing in it the countenance of the Roman senators in the beginning of Tyberius's reign; exquisitely tempered and composed to keep out joy and sadness; which both strove at the same time to display their colours in it, the one for dead Augustus, the other for reigning Tyberius. By this letter of the university, it is evident, Mr. Jewel and others conceived good hope, that Q. Mary would not altogether change the religion, as many of her nobles avouched at Oxford, and herself had promised to the gentlemen of Norfolk and Suffolk, who rescued her in her greatest danger.

This her promise, and her nobles protestations, staid Mr. Jewel so long in Oxford, 'till the inquisition caught him, urging upon him subscription under pain of proscription and horrible tortures. Here, brought into such straights, having no other counsellours in this heavy encounter, than horror without and frailty within, he said to his persecutors, 'Do you desire to see my hand? and will you try how well I can write?' So taking the pen, unwillingly and hastily, wrote his name to a bed-roll of popish doctrines.

Howbeit, this subscribing as it much obscured the glory of his persecutions, so it nothing procured his safety; because his familiar converse with Peter Martyr, was evidence enough against him; and Dr. Martial, dean of Christ-Church, (who had changed his religion twice already, and did afterwards twice or thrice more, in the reign of Q. Eliz.^f had certainly caught him in a snare laid for him, had he not, by a special providence of God, gone that very night he was sought for a wrong way to London, and so escap'd their hands: As 'tis recorded of St. Augustin, that by the error of his guide, leading him out of the way, he avoided the circumcellian donatists, who laid wait to kill him in the usual way. Yet, as now, by going out of the way, he found the safest way; so before, by taking the safest way in the judgment of fleshly wisdom, he went very far out of the way; and his faith and fame was more stained with this foul dissimulation, than was the virgin-paper with the ink he wrote with. In this his flight to London, one Augustin Berner, a Switzer, first a servant to Bishop Latimer, and afterwards a minister, found him lying upon the ground, almost dead with vexation, weariness, and cold; and setting him upon an horse, (for this lame man made his escape on foot) convey'd him to the Lady Anne Warcup, a widow, who entertained him for some time, and then sent him up to London, where he was in more safety.

^f Bp. Jewel's Life before his Apol. p. 11.

Having twice or thrice changed his lodgings in London, Sir Nich. Throgmorton, a

^c Anno 1554.

great minister of state in those times, furnished him with money for his journey, and procured him a ship for his transportation beyond the seas: and being arrived at Franckford in the beginning of the 2d year of Q. Mary's reign,^s he found there Mr. Richard Chambers, his old benefactor, Dr. Robert Horne, afterwards bishop of Winchester, Dr. Sandys, bishop of London, Sir Francis Knowles, a privy-counsellour, and afterwards lord treasurer, and some others: These received Mr. Jewel with the more kindness, because he came unexpectedly and unhoped for. However, they advised him to make a publick recantation of his subscription; which he willingly did in the pulpit the next Lord's-day in these words: 'It was my abject and cowardly mind, and faint heart, that made my weak hand to commit this wickedness.'

Which when he had brought forth, with a gale of sighs, from the bottom of the anguish of his soul, and had made humble supplication for pardon; 1st, To Almighty God, whom he had offended; and afterward to his church, which he had scandaliz'd; no man was found in that great congregation, who was not prick'd with compunction, and wounded with compassion; or who embraced him not, ever after that sermon, as a dear brother, nay! as an angel of God.

^h Cyp. de Laps.

It is an easy matter, for those who were never try'd, to censure those who yield to the shock of a mighty temptation; but let such remember St. Paul's advice, 'Let him that standeth, take heed lest he fall;' and let none condemn him so much for his lapse, that is humane, as magnify the grace of God in him for rising again. Among the fathers St. Augustin was most famous for his many works, but especially two, to wit, His *Retractions* (which are the confessions of his errors) and His *Confessions*, which are *retractions* of his life. The church of God hath had many a *Cæstus* and *Æmilius* foil'd in the first combat, yet conquerours in a second,^h 'Et fortiores ignibus facti sunt, qui ante ignibus cesserunt;' that is, overcame the violence of the fire, by fear whereof they had been overcome. St. Peter recovers the field with a threefold promise of love, which he had lost by a threefold denial of fear. Pope Marcellinus washeth out the stain of idolatry, with the tears of repentance and blood of martyrdom. Cranmer purged the polluted hand, that had subscrib'd, with fire, before he was made an Holocaust. Origen and Jewel repealed their subscription, by publick confession and contrition. And this may suffice for his apology, with all sincere and humble christians.

Mr. Jewel had not been long at Franckford, but Peter Martyr hearing of it, often solieited him to come to Strasburgh, where he was now settled and provided for. Accordingly he went thither, where he met with John Poynt, late bishop of Winchester, Edmund Grindal archbishop of York, Sir Edwin Sands, John Cheek, Sir Anthony Cooke, and divers other knights and gentlemen of the English nation; who had forsaken their native soyle, the seat of their estates, the place of their honour, the bosoms of their dearest friends and kindred, for the testimony of the gospel of Jesus Christ. With these he was in great esteem, which opened a way for his preferment, upon his return into England, after the storm was over.

Peter Martyr being solieited, by the senate of Zurick, to take upon him the office of Hebrew professor and interpreter of the Scriptures, in the place of Conrad Pellican, lately deceased, near an hundred years old, he at last embraced the offer, and carried Mr. Jewel with him thither, where he lived still with him in his own family. Here he found James Pilkington bishop of Durham, and several others, English exiles, who were maintained by the charitable devotion of the Londoners; till Stephen Gardener, having notice of it, by casting in prison and impoverishing their benefactors, stopped the current of their bounty: Yet, such was the care of the divine Providence, in this their extremity, they were bountifully relieved by Christopher prince of Wirtemberg, who invited many of them unto him. And the senators of Zurick, at the proposal of Bullenger, opened the treasures of their liberality unto the rest. Neither these only,

but

but Calvin, Zuinglius, Melanchton, Lavater, Gesner, and all the greatest ornaments of religion and learning in all the reformed churches, were very kind and courteous to all the English exiles; sending them daily most comfortable letters, and omitting no duty of love or humanity towards them, all the time of their banishment. During this time, likely it was, that Mr. Jewel made a step over the Alps to Padua, which was not very far distant; where he sometime studied, and contracted an acquaintance with Seignior Scipio (a Venetian gentleman) to whom he addresseth an excellent epistle concerning the Council of Trent; to be seen with his apology, lately translated into English, and at the end of Padre Paulos Hist. of the Council of Trent, translated into English by Sir N. Brent.

The greatest part of his time in exile, which was about four years, he spent in the house and company of Peter Martyr, bettering him, and being bettered by him; and employing all the spare time, from his more necessary studies, in seeking to appease, by word of mouth and epistle, the contentions among his brethren, arising from difference in opinion, concerning ceremonies and church-discipline. These small jarring strings, which have so much troubled the sweet harmony of our church, he then sought by all means to put in tune; exhorting them, as brethren, to lay aside all strife and emulation, especially about such small matters, lest thereby they should greatly offend the minds of all good men; which thing, he said, they ought to have a principal care of. And if he heard any, more grievously than others, groaning under the burden of his afflictions, he perswaded him to patience, admonishing him, that he ought not to leap from the smoke into the fire: That we all ought to bear a part of Christ's cross, by whomsoever it be imposed, that now when our brethren suffer extremum tortures in England, we must not look to live deliciously in banishment, shutting up all with that sweet close, often repeated by him, (so that many believed it before it came to pass, and more took it for a prophetick sentence afterward) 'Hæc non durabunt ætatem,' These things will not endure an age. Neither did they; for Q. Mary's religion, as her child with which she had long travelled, came to nothing, and proved in the end but wind, which breathed out its last breath with hers, the 17th of Nov. 1538. The blessed spouse, Christ, could no longer endure to hear his beloved calling for food in her starved, or sighing for home in her banished, or groaning for ease in her burdened, or mourning for liberty in her imprisoned, or crying for pity in her tortured, mangled, scourged, scorched, and burned members: In compassion therefore to her, he removed that bigotted lady, and sent his anointed, the Lady Elizabeth of ever blessed memory, to be a tender nursing mother of this his spouse; delivers her out of prison to let this free, crowns her to advance this; blesseth her with peace and plenty all her days, to nourish this starved, to revive this languished, to supple this wounded, to loose this fettered, and to bind up this broken one: For which, 'We, his people and sheep of his pasture, will give him thanks for ever, and be shewing forth his praise from generation to generation.'

We are now come to the happy catastrophe in the state, not only of Jewel, but also of the church and common-wealth: And the learned famous divines, scattered into strange countries, are now returning to their own. And upon the arrival of the good news, his good tutor Mr. Parkhurst made Mr. Jewel a visit, and discoursing about those matters, fearing he had not chosen the safest way for his return into England, he left him and went another way; which seeming more safe, in the end proved otherwise; Mr. Jewel safely arriving in England with what he had, whilst the other was robbed by the way; and so at his landing here, Mr. Jewel gratefully relieved his great benefactor.

The time of Mr. Jewel's arrival in England, is no where particularly expressed; but in probability it was so late first, that he had the comfort to find all things well disposed, for the reception of the reformation, by that proclamation of the 30 Dec. 1558, permitting

permitting and requiring the Litany, Lord's-Prayer, Ten Commandments, Epistle and Gospel, should be read in the English tongue. Very shortly after his safe return, he was sent for to a disputation, held at Westminster, March 30, 1559; the tenents were these: 1. 'That it is repugnant to the word of God, and custom of the primitive church, that church-service and liturgy should be performed in an unknown tongue. 2. That every church hath power to alter rites and ceremonies for her better edification. 3. That the propitiatory sacrifice of the mass for quick and dead, hath no warrant in the word of God. Will ye know the end? The Papists, like Verres in Tulley, 'Non quid responderent, sed quomodo non responderent laborabant,' they shrink from the conditions of disputation agreed upon; and as the Donatists in St. Augustin's time when all men solicitously expected what would be done in such an assembly, are very instant that nothing be done: So by their tergiversation the disputation was broken off, and all things referred to the ordering and determination of the parliament, which ended the 8th of May, 1559; where by the singular consent of all states assembled, and royal approbation, it was appointed and enacted, 'That popish tyranny being banished out of the realm, and idolatry out of the church: The true honour and worship due to Almighty God, lawful power to the prince, holy use of Scriptures, and prayers in the mother-tongue, to the people should be restored and established.'

By vertue of an act passed in this parliament, soon after midsummer, the same year, the Queen made a visitation of all the diocesses in England, by commissioners, to root out profane superstition, and plant true religion. In which Mr. Jewel was appointed for the western circuit; and so it fell out fitly, that he presented the first-born of these his labours in the ministry, after his return from exile, in Devonshire, and parts adjacent; there first breaking the bread of life, where first he received the breath of life: Where he endeavoured more to win his countrymen to embrace the reformation, by preaching and good-usage, by civility and reason, than to terrify and awe them by that great authority the Queen's Majesty had armed him with.

Returning back to London, and giving the Queen a satisfactory account of his visitation, on the 21st of Jan. following, Mr. Jewel, then only B. D. was consecrated bishop of Salisbury with much reluctancy, often repeating the sentence of the blessed apostle, 1 Tim. iii. 1, 'He who desireth a bishoprick desireth a work.' Here the divine Providence gave him seniority over his tutor, Mr. John Parkhurst, who was not consecrated bishop of Norwich till 14th Jul. after; but then his tutor had the advantage of him in point of revenue, for the bishoprick of Salisbury had been so miserably impoverish'd by his immediate predecessor, John Capon, that he complained afterwards, that there was never a good living left him, that would maintain a learned man; 'For (said he) the Capon has devoured all.' So that this good bishop was forced, all his lifetime after, to take extraordinary pains in travelling and preaching in all parts of his diocess, which brought him to his grave the sooner.

The Sunday before Easter, Mar. 30, 1560, Bp. Jewel preached at Paul's Cross his famous sermon, upon 1 Cor. xi. 25, 'For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you,' &c. In which he made that noble challenge (and afterwards several times and in several places repeated) which for the rareness of it I shall here insert.

'If any learned men of our adversaries,' said he, 'or all the learned men that be alive, be able to bring any one sufficient sentence out of any old catholick doctor, or father, or general council, or holy scripture, or any one example in the primitive church, whereby it may clearly and plainly be proved, during the first six hundred years, 1. That there was at any time any private masses in the world; 2. Or that there was then any communion ministered unto the people under one kind; 3. Or that the people had their common-prayer in a strange tongue, that they understood

not;

[†]Heylin's Eccles. Restaur. p. 301, 302.

not; 4. Or that the Bishop of Rome was then called an universal bishop, or the head of the universal church; 5. Or that the people were then taught to believe that Christ's body is really, substantially, corporally, carnally, or naturally in the sacrament; 6. Or that his body is or may be in a thousand places or more at one time; 7. Or that the priest did then hold up the sacrament over his head; 8. Or that the people did then fall down and worship it with godly honour; 9. Or that the sacrament was then or now ought to be hanged up under a canopy; 10. Or that in the sacrament, after the words of consecration, there remained only the accidents and shews, without the substance of bread and wine; 11. Or that then the priests divided the sacrament into three parts, and afterwards received himself alone; 12. Or that whosoever had said, The sacrament is a figure, a pledge, a token, or a remembrance of Christ's body, had therefore been adjudged for an heretick; 13. Or that it was lawful then to have thirty, twenty, fifteen, ten, or five masses said in the same church in one day; 14. Or that the images were set up in churches to the intent the people might worship them; 15. Or that the lay-people were then forbidden to read the word of God in their own tongue; 16. Or that it was then lawful for the priest to pronounce the words of consecration closely, or in private to himself; 17. Or that the priest had then authority to offer up Christ unto his father; 18. Or to communicate and receive the sacrament for another as they do; 19. Or to apply the vertue of Christ's death and passion to any man by the means of the mass; 20. Or that it was then thought a sound doctrine to teach the people, that mass, 'ex opere operato,' is able to remove any part of our sin; 21. Or that any christian man called the sacrament of the Lord his God; 22. Or that the people were then taught to believe, that the body of Christ remaineth in the sacrament as long as the accidents of bread and wine remain there without corruption; 23. Or that a mouse or any other beast may eat the body of Christ; 24. Or that when Christ said, 'Hoc est corpus meum,' the word hoc pointed not to the bread, but to an 'Individuum vagum;' 25. Or that the accidents, or forms, or shews of bread and wine be the sacrament of Christ's body and blood, and not rather the very bread and wine it self; 26. Or that the sacrament is a sign or token of the body of Christ that lieth hidden underneath it; 27. Or that ignorance is the mother and cause of true devotion: The conclusion is, that I shall then be content to yield and subscribe.' So this learned man.

This sermon gave a fatal blow to the popish religion here in England, which was become very odious to all men, by reason of the barbarous cruelty used by those of that persuasion in the reign of Q. Mary. And this challenge, thus published in so great an auditory, startled the English papists, both at home and abroad; but none more than such of our fugitives as had retired to Lovain, Doway, or St. Omers. The business was first agitated by the exchange of friendly letters, betwixt this our reverend prelate and Dr. Hen. Cole, the late dean of St. Paul's; more violently followed in a book of Rastals (a common lawyer); after whom, Dorman and Marshal took up the cudgels to as little purpose, the first being well beaten by Nowel, and the last by Calfhill, in their discourses writ against them. But these were only preparatory skirmishes in reference to the main encounter, which was reserved for the reverend challenger and Dr. Harding, one of the divines of Lovain, and the most learned of the college. The combatants were born in the same county, bred up in the same grammar-school, and studied in the same university. Who had the better of the day, will easily appear to any that consult the writings; and how much the bishop was too hard for him at all manner of weapons: Whose learned answers, as well in maintenance of his challenge, as in defence of his apology, contain in them such a magazine of all sorts of learning, that all our controversors, since that time, have furnished themselves with arguments and authority from it. This is the account given of this excellent man by Dr. Heylin in Eccles. Restaur. pag. 301, &c.

Here I think it a proper place to give an account of the learned works which this admirable prelate yielded to the church.

I. *Apologia ecclesiae Anglicanae* in Latin; published, A. D. 1562, by the Queen's authority, and with the advice of some of the bishops, as the publick confession of the faith of the church of England, &c. This book was soon after translated into the German, Italian, French, Spanish, Dutch, and Greek tongues; in so great esteem was it abroad: And at home, it was translated into English by the Lady Bacon, wife to Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord-keeper of the great seal of England. This apology, published in the time of the sitting of the council of Trent, was read there, and seriously considered, and great threats made, that it should be answered; and accordingly two learned bishops, one a Spaniard, and the other an Italian, undertook the task, but neither of them did any thing herein.

II. Mr. Harding publishing a pretended answer to Bishop Jewel's famous challenge at Paul's-Cross, an. 1565, he printed, *A Reply to Mr. Harding's Answer*. In which piece, the bishop is said to have spent two years: Which was translated into Latin by William Whitaker, and printed at Geneva, with the apology, in folio. The same year, the university of Oxford gave him, though absent, as a testimony of that extraordinary respect and honour he deserved, the degree of doctor of divinity.

III. Mr. Harding putting out an *Antapology*, or Answer to his Apology for the Church of England, Bp. Jewel published, *A Defence of the Apology of the Church of England*, in six parts, fol. 1567. This was translated into Latin by Tho. Braddock, B. D. and fellow of Christ's-College in Cambridge.

IV. The next year after, Mr. Harding publishing a piece, entituled, *A Detection of sundry foul Errors*; which was a cavilling reply to some passages in the Defence of the Apology; and not seeming to deserve an answer by itself, he published, *An Answer*, by way of Preface, to a new Impression of his former Defence, an. 1569; and dedicated his works to the Queen Eliz. Harding having told the world, That her Majesty was offended with the bishop for thus troubling of it.

V. At this time Pope Pius 4th having published a bull of excommunication and deprivation against the Queen, Bishop Jewel undertook the defence of his sovereign, in a book intituled, *A View of a seditious Bull sent into England from Pius 5*, an. 1569. Which with a short Treatise of the Holy Scriptures, was the substance of sundry sermons, delivered by the bishop in the cathedral church of Sarum, an. 1570; published by John Garbrand, an intimate acquaintance of his, 1580, 8vo.

VI. An Exposition on the two Epistles of Paul to the Thessalonians, Lond. 1594, 8vo.

VII. *A Treatise of the Sacraments*, gathered out of his sermons, Lond. 1583, 8vo; published by John Garbrand.

VIII. Certain Sermons preached before the Queen's Majesty at Paul's-Cross and elsewhere, in number 13.

IX. Letters between Bishop Jewel and Dr. Cole, upon occasion of the Sermon preached before the Queen, and a Sermon at Paul's-Cross, on 1 Cor. xi. 23. Lond. 1560, 8vo. All which books are printed in one vol. in fol. and usually kept in most parish churches.

X. *Exhortatio ad Oxonienses*, printed in his life, written by Dr. Lawr. Humphry, 1573, page 35.

XI. *Exhortatio in Coll. Corp. Christi, sive concio in Fundatoris Foxi Commemorationem*, *ibid.* p. 45, &c.

XII. *Concio in Templo B. Mariae, Oxon.* an. 1550, in 1 Pet. iv. 11. Preached for his batchelor of divinity degree, *ib.* p. 49, translated into English by R. V. 1586, 8vo.

XIII. Oratio in Aula C. C. C. spoken to the Society when he was ejected from among them, 1554.

XIV. Epistola ad Scipionem Patritium Venetum: Shewing the Reasons why the Bishops of England were not obliged to be present at the Council of Trent. Printed in an Appendix to the Hist. of the Council of Trent, translated by Sir Nath. Brent, 1629; more lately translated with his Apology into English, 1685, 8vo.

Besides what are aforementioned, he left behind him these MSS. not yet printed.

XV. A paraphrastical Exposition of the Epistles and Gospels, throughout the whole Year.

XVI. A continue Exposition of the Creed, Lord's-Prayer and Ten Commandments.

XVII. A Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians.

XVIII. Commentary on the Epistle of St. Peter, Epis. 1. Which (as is supposed) were sermons; for he was of opinion, that it was a better way of teaching to go through with a book, than to take here and there a text; and that it gave the people a more clear and lasting knowledge.

He wrote also a Dialogue, in which he comprehended the Sum of the Art of Rhetorick.

Thus have I given a true and full account of the exquisitely learned works of this pious and right reverend prelate, which to this day, and always will, with the lovers of truth, praise him in the gates.

I shall now proceed to a consideration of his person, and the great accomplishments of mind, which rendered him thus deservedly famous in the world.

For person; he was naturally of a spare and thin body, which he restlessly threshed ^{Person} out with reading, writing, preaching, and travelling, whereby he hastened his death before he was fifty years of age: By a cold, contracted by his studies, he got a lameness (as was formerly mentioned) which affected him to his dying day. Notwithstanding which, most of his journeys, in Germany as well as in England, were undertaken on foot, till his being a bishop.

He was of a pleasant debonair humour, extremely civil and obliging to all; but withal ^{Humour.} of great gravity, and of so severe a probity and vertue, that he extorted from his bitterest enemies this attestation, 'That in his life he was angelical.' He was contented in every condition, and endeavoured to make all others so with whom he conversed.

He had naturally a very strong memory, which he strangely improved by art, to the ^{Memory.} highest pitch of humane possibility; for he could repeat faithfully any thing he had penned, after once reading, and therefore usually at the ringing of the bell, began to commit his sermons to heart: and so firm was his memory, that he was wont to say, 'If he were to deliver a premeditated speech before a thousand auditors, shouting or fighting all the while, yet he could say all he had provided to speak.' And so quick was he in receiving, that when the bishop of Norwich proposed unto him many barbarous and hard names out of a kalendar; and Hooper bishop of Gloucester forty strange words, Welsh, Irish, and other outlandish terms, he after once or twice reading at the most, and short meditating, repeated them all by heart, backward and forward. Another time, when the Lord Bacon, keeper of the great seal, read to him only the last clauses of ten lines in Erasmus's paraphrase, confused and dismembered of set purpose, he sitting silent a while, and covering his face with his hand, on the suddain rehearsed all those broken parcels of sentences, the right way and the contrary, without any stumbling. He professed to teach others this art, and taught it his tutor Parkhurst beyond the seas; and in a short time learned all the gospel forward and backward.

As his memory was excellent, so was his divination memorable: To omit that speech ^{Divination.} of his before-mentioned, in the highest float of papal tyranny in England, this is certain,

that long before his sickness he foretold the approaching, and in his sickness the precise day of his death. In the year 1570, in his letter to the bishop of Norwich, after he had certified him of the death of Dr. Alley, bishop of Exeter, he added these words, 'And I must follow him, the lean bishop the fat.' And in another letter, 'I would to God we might meet and talk together; but now it is too late.' And the same year he died, Feb. 3, he postscrib'd another letter thus: 'There is a rumour of the calling a parliament, which if true, then perhaps we shall embrace one the other before death; my death, I say, not yours: for you shall yet in this life sing, ὁ θεὸς ἰσχυρὸς ἀθανάτος;' and so it happened, Bishop Parkhurst surviving him about three years. Whence this comes, I shall not dispute; whether the soul of herself doth—prominere in morte, (*i. e.* as the prison of the body is more broken, by the violence of the disease, doth see farther out, which heathen histories make to seem not improbable, or whether God himself, which we may rather believe) gives his saints some warning to put their house in order before they leave it, either by visions of the night, as he forewarned Cyprian^k and Bradford^l of their martyrdom, the one by fire, the other by the sword; or else by supernatural illumination, as it seems, he assured Bp. Ridley, who crossing the Thames, on a suddain tempest all expected to be drowned: 'Take heart,' saith he, 'for this boat carrieth a bishop that must be burn'd, not drown'd.' The fact hereof is true; the manner how, beyond our apprehension.

^k Pont. Diac.
in vita ejus.
^l Fox's Mar-
tyrol.

Industry.

Tho' his memory was so great and so improved, yet he would not intirely rely upon it, but entered down into common-place books, whatever he thought he might afterwards have occasion to use: which were many in number, and great in quantity, being a vast treasure of learning, and a rich repository of knowledge; into which he had collected sacred, profane, poetick, philosophick, and divine notes, of all sorts: and all these he had again reduced into a small piece or two, which were a kind of general indexes, which he made use of at all times, when he was to speak or write any thing; which were drawn up in characters for brevity, and thereby so obscured, that they were not of any use after his death. Besides these, he ever kept diaries, in which he entered what ever he heard or saw, that was remarkable, which once a year he perused, and out of them extracted what ever was most remarkable. From hence it came to pass, that whereas Mr. Harding in that great controversy they had, abounded only in words, Bp. Jewel overwhelmed him with a cloud of witnesses and citations out of the antient fathers, councils, and church historians, confirming every thing with so great a number of incontestable authorities, that Mr. Harding durst never after pretend to a second perfect and full answer; but contented himself with snarling at some small pieces. Nor would this venerable person trust intirely to his own excerpts or transcriptions; but examine the matters over in their own originals, to the just reprehension of the falseness of those who take things upon trust from other men, to the multiplying controversies, to the great disturbance of the world. Insomuch, 'tis almost incredible that any, oppressed with such variety of business, either necessarily imposed upon him by his calling, or voluntarily undertaken by himself for the good of others, in so short time of his bishoprick, should read so much, write so exactly, preach so often at court, at Paul's-Cross, and in all parts of his diocess, as this most worthy prelate did.

Languages.

He was also well skilled in the tongues; an excellent Grecian, and not unacquainted with the German and Italian languages; as to the Latin, he wrote and spoke it with that elegance, politeness, purity, and fluency, that it might very well be taken for his mother tongue: and certainly he took the right course to be master of it; having made himself in his youth perfectly master of Horace (upon whom he writ a large commentary), Tully and Erasmus; all whose voluminous and excellent works he read over, excerpted and imitated every day he lived; and he was wont also to declaim extempore to himself in Latin, in the woods and groves as he walked, especially in his
younger

younger years. He was excellently read in all the Greck poets, orators, and historians; and, above all others, he loved Gregory Nazianzen, and quoted him upon all occasions.

His learning was much improved by his exile; in which, besides his conversation ^{Travel.} with Peter Martyr, and other learned men, as Bullinger, Lavater, Simler, and others, who dedicated divers famous books unto him; his society with Mr. Sandys, afterwards archbishop of York, who was his bedfellow almost all the time they were beyond sea; his curiosity led him over the Alps into Italy; and he studied sometime in Padua, and by the acquaintance he contracted with Signior Scipio, a great man, seems to have been very much esteemed there.

He was a most laborious preacher, always travelling about his diocess, and preaching ^{Preaching.} where ever he came; wherein he laboured to speak to the apprehensions of the people; hating all light gingling discourses and phrases, as beneath the dignity of that sacred place; yet he was careful here too in the choice of his words, and endeavoured to move the affections of his auditory by pathetick and zealous applications; avoiding all high flown expressions, and using a grave and sedate, rather than a furious way of speaking; and in the meanest auditory never venturing to preach extempore. And this was his constant practice to his dying day; and when a gentleman, as he rode to preach at Lacock in Wilts, observing his weak look and feeble body, friendly admonished him to return home for his health sake, saying, That such straining his body in riding and preaching, might bring him in danger of his life: Assuring him, It was better the people should want one sermon, than be altogether deprived of such a preacher: His answer was, It becometh best a bishop to die preaching in the pulpit. Alluding, peradventure, to the apothegm of Vespasian, ‘Oportet imperatorem stantem mori.’ Wherefore, that he might not deceive the peoples expectation, he ascended the pulpit; and now nothing but spirit (his flesh being pined away and exhausted) reads his text out of the 5th of Gal. ‘Walk in the spirit;’ and with much pain makes an end of his sermon.

Mr. Humfrys, who was himself a calvinist, has done what he could^m to represent ^{Conformity.} Bp. Jewel, as a favourer of our English dissenters; but it is certain he opposed them in ^{m In vita ejus p. 111.} his exile, when they began the stirs at Franckford: and the last act he did in all his life in England, was to reprehend them severely in a sermon preached at Paul’s-Cross, ^{n Last serm. in his works, print. 1609.} wherein he defended the rites and ceremonies of the church against them. And what he thought of these men, will best appear from this passage in the forementioned sermon; “By whose name shall I call you? I would I might call you brethren; but alas! this heart of yours is not brotherly. I would I might call you Christians; but alas! you are no Christians; I know not by what name I shall call you; for if you were brethren, you would love as brethren; if you were Christians, you would agree as Christians.” So that he could have no good opinion of those, whom he every where in that sermon stiles, proud, self-conceited, disobedient and unquiet men, who did not deserve the title of brethren or Christians. Besides this sermon, he had a conference with some brethren concerning the ceremonies and present state of this church; which therein he so zealously asserted, that (tho’ on his death-bed he professed, neither his sermon nor conference were undertaken to please any mortal man, or trouble those that thought otherwsie than he did, yet) the dissenters thereby became so greatly exasperated, that they could not forbear venting their spleen and malice against this holy man himself. “It was strange to me, says A. B. Whitgift, to hear so notable a bishop, so learned a man, so stout a champion of true religion, so painful a prelate as Bp. Jewel, so ungratefully and spitefully used by a sort of wavering wicked tongues.” ^{o Whitg. Ans. to the adm. p. 423.} And however he sought nothing more than the peace and welfare of the church by gentle and mild ways of correction; yet they treated him for it with as little respect as Mr. Harding and his confraternity had done before. “A humour so strangely predomi-

nant in that party, that it has been propagated by 'em down to the present age: So that be a man never so well learned, never so painful, so zealous, so vertuous, all is nothing with them; they will not spare to deprave and rail on him, as though he were the vilest person on earth."P So Archbishop Whitgift.

P Idem ibid.

Church-Revenues.

He was extream careful of the revenues of the church, not caring whom he offended to preserve it from impoverishing in an age, when the greatest men, finding the Queen not over liberal to her courtiers and servants, too often paid themselves out of the churches patrimony, for the services they had done the crown; till they had ruined some bishopricks entirely, and left others so very poor that they are scarce able to maintain a prelate: Of which there is this memorable instance recorded, 'That when a courtier went about to let a prebendary in the church of Salisbury, to another lay-person, acquainting Bp. Jewel with the conditions between them, and some lawyers' opinions about them;' he made this reply, 'What your lawyers may answer,' saith he, 'I know not; but for my part, to my power, I will take care my church shall sustain no loss while I live.' Nor was he only careful in respect to his own particular, but the whole English church; as appears from that excellent sermon of his on Ps. lxxix. 9, 'The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up;' preached before the Queen and court, to whom he makes several addresses, some of them in these words: "Those that should be fosters of learning, and increase the livings, had no zeal. What said I! Increase? Nay! the livings and provisions, which heretofore were given to this use, are taken away. And whereas all other labourers and artificers have their hire increased, double as much as was wont to be, only the poor man that laboureth and sweateth in the vineyard of the Lord of Hoasts, hath his hire abridged and abated." And towards the conclusion, he applys himself to the great men, thus: "You enriched them which mocked, and blinded, and devoured you: Spoil not them now that feed, and instruct, and comfort you." Even in that time this reverend prelate complained, 'That by reason of the impropriations, the vicaridges in the properest market towns were so simple, that no man could live upon them.' The consequence of this in few years was that strange revolution in 1640, which even subverted both church and state among us. And what farther mischief this great misfortune may yet produce, we are not able to divine.

Zeal to learning.

Perceiving the great want of learned men in his time, his care was to have ever with him in his house, half a dozen, or more poor lads, which he brought up in learning; and took much delight to hear 'em dispute points of grammar, in Latin, at his table, when he was at meal, improving them, and pleasing himself with that Pædomachy, or witty fray, at the same time. Besides these, he maintained in the university several young students, allowing them yearly pensions; and whenever they came to visit him, rarely dismissed them without liberal gratuities; among which number was our famous Mr. Hooker. Nor was this all, this reverend bishop endeavoured to recommend learning, to the encouragement of the Queen and court, in the sermon last mentioned; in which is this passage. "In other countries, the receiving of the gospel hath always been the cause that learning was more set by; and learning hath ever been the furtherance of the gospel. In England, I know not how, it cometh otherwise to pass; for since the gospel hath been received, the maintenance of learning hath been decay'd; and the lack of learning will decay the gospel." To which may we add his great expence in the building a fair library for his cathedral church of Salisbury, which his successor, Dr. Gheast, furnished with books; whose names are perpetuated by this inscription:

Hæc Bibliotheca extructa est, Sumptibus R. P. ac D. D. Johannis Jewelli, quondam Sarum Episcopi; instructa verò Libris à R. in Christo P. D. Edmundo Gheast, olim ejusdem Ecclesiæ Episcopo, quorum Memoria in Benedictione erit. A. D. 1578.

Lest by the negligence, or corruptions of officials, great abuses might grow, even in the reformation of abuses (for it is not always an idle interrogation. ‘*Quis custodes custodiet ipsos?*’) he sate often himself with his chancellour, and was president in his consistory: Where tho’ he were a strict executor of ecclesiastical laws; yet, no doubt, he tempered severity with that lenity, which he exhorted Dr. Parkhurst, bishop of Norwich, unto, in a letter to him,—‘*Let your chancellour,*’ saith he, ‘*be harder, but you easier; let him wound, but do you heal; let him launce, do you plaister: Wise clemency will do more good than rigid severity; one man may move more with an engine, than six with the force of their hands.*’

Church-discipline.

His doors stood always open to the poor; and he would frequently send his charitable reliefs to prisoners. Nor did he confine his bounty to Englishmen only, but was liberal to foreigners, and especially to those of Zurick, and the friends of Peter Martyr.

Charity.

He maintained a plentiful but sober table;^a and though at it he eat very little himself, yet he took care that his guests might be well supplied, entertaining them in the mean time with much pleasant and useful discourse; telling and hearing any kind of innocent and diverting stories. For though he was a man of a great and exact piety and vertue; yet he was not of a morose, sullen, unsociable temper; and this his hospitality was equally bestowed upon Englishmen and foreigners.

Hospitality.
^a At meals a chapt. of the Holy Scrip. was 1st read. Life bef. his works.

He had an excellent library of books of all sorts, and here it was that he spent the greatest and the best part of his time; rarely appearing abroad, especially in a morning, till eight of the clock; so that, until that time, it was not easy to speak with him. When commonly he would eat some slight thing for the support of his thin body; and then if no business diverted him, retired to his study again till dinner. After dinner he heard causes, if any came in; and dispatched any business that belonged to him; resolved doubts, and often arbitrated and composed differences betwixt his people, who knowing his great wisdom and integrity, did very often refer themselves to him as the sole arbitrator; where they met with speedy, impartial, and unchargeable justice. At nine at night he called all his servants about him, examined how they had spent their time that day; commended some and reprov'd others, as occasion served; and then closed the day with prayers, as he began it. After this he commonly went to his study again (oft times till after midnight) and so to bed; wherein, after some part of an author read unto him by the gentleman of his bed-chamber, commending himself to the protection of his Saviour, he took his rest.

Time.

This was the life of this eminently learned and holy prelate, let us now proceed to a consideration of his death, no less remarkable and exemplary.

Presently after his return from preaching at Lacock (at what time he was not well) his disease encreasing upon him, forced him to take his bed, and to think of his dissolution, now not far off. In the beginning of his extream fits, he made his will, considering therein his brother John Jewel, and his friends, with some kind remembrances, but bestowing the rest of his estate most liberally upon his servants, scholars, and poor of Sarum. Being thus summoned to leave this hold of his body, he did not, after the custom of most men, seek by all means, as it were, violently to keep possession beyond the day, and by all kind of natural aliments, and medicate potions, to surfeit the senses and stop all passages of the soul: No, but by prayer and watching he openeth them wider to entertain Death, God’s harbenger, and to meet his Saviour. And when one of those that stood by him (now on his death-bed) pray’d with tears, ‘*That if it might stand with God’s good pleasure, to restore him to his former health.*’ He overhearing him, turned his eyes as it were offended, and spake to him in the words of St. Ambrose, ‘*I have not lived so that I am ashamed to live longer; neither do I fear to die, because I have a merciful Lord, and a crown of righteousness is laid up for me.*’

Sickness.

The

The Saturday following, nature with all her forces being able no longer to hold fight with the disease, he called all his household servants about him, and after an exposition of the Lord's-prayer,

‘ Cantator cygnus, funeris ipse sui,’

thus began his sweet and dying song: ‘ It was my prayer always unto Almighty God, since I had any understanding, That I might honour his name with the sacrifice of my flesh, and confirm his truth with the oblation of this my body unto death, in defence thereof; which seeing he hath not granted me in this, yet I somewhat rejoyce and solace myself, that it is worn away and exhausted in the labours of my holy calling. I have contended in my writings, not to detract from the credit of my adversary, nor to patronize any error (to my knowledge,) nor to gain the vain applause of the world; but, according to my poor abilities, to do my best service to God and his church. I beseech Almighty God, of his infinite mercy, to convert or confound the ring-leader of all rebellions, discords, and schisms, the bishop of Rome: I beseech him also long to preserve the Queen's Majesty; to direct and protect her council; to maintain and encrease godly pastors; and to grant his church unity and godly peace. Also, I beseech you all that are about me, and all other whom I ever offended, to forgive me. And now that my hour is at hand, and all my moisture dried up, I most earnestly desire of you all this last duty of love, to pray for me, and to help me with the ardency of your affection, when you perceive me, through the infirmity of my flesh, to languish and wax cold in my prayers.’

Death.

Having thus spoken, and more to the like purpose, with much pain and interruption, he desired them to sing the 71 Psalm, himself joyning as well as he could with them. And when they recited those words, ‘ Thou art my hope from my youth;’ he added, ‘ Thou only wast my whole hope.’ And as they went forward, saying, ‘ Cast me not away in the time of age,’ &c. he made this application to himself, ‘ He is an old man, he is truly grey-headed, and his strength faileth him, who lieth on his death-bed.’

To which he added thick and short prayers, as it were pulses; concluding, ‘ Lord! take from me my spirit; Lord! now let thy servant depart in peace; break off all delays: Suffer thy servant to come unto thee, command him to be with thee; Lord! receive my spirit.’ And so Mr. Ridley, steward of his house, closed his eyes at Monkton-Farley, about three in the afternoon, Sept. 22, 1571, before he was full fifty years of age.

Burial.

This venerable, learned, and pious prelate thus dying, after he had sate in the episcopal throne of Sarum almost twelve years, was buried near the middle of the quire of his cathedral church; and Ægidius Lawrence^r preached his funeral sermon. He was extremely bewailed by all men; and a great number of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew verses were made on this occasion by learned men, which are collected and printed by Dr. Lawr. Humphry, regius professor of divinity in Oxford, in the end of his life, written in Latin, by order of that university. Nor has his name been since mentioned, without such eulogies as befitted so great, so good, so learned and laborious a prelate.

Give me leave here to add that comprehensive elegy, made on this famous pre-

^r Abel Rediv. late by Dr. Fuller.^s

P. 314.

Holy learning, sacred arts,
 Gifts of Nature, strength of parts,
 Fluent grace, an humble mind,
 Worth reform'd, and wit refin'd,
 Sweetness both in tongue and pen,
 Insight both in books and men,
 Hopes in woe, and fears in weal,

Humble knowledge, sprightly zeal,
 A lib'ral heart, and free from gall,
 Close to friend, and true to all,
 Height of courage in Truth's duel;
 Are the stones that made this Jewel.
 Let him that would be truly blest,
 Wear this jewel in his breast.

There

There is fixed upon his grave-stone a plate of brass, with the arms of his family, ^{Epitaph.} and this following inscription, being only part of the epitaph drawn for him by Dr. Humfry, the brass (in probability) not being able to hold the whole; which may be seen at large at the end of his life, written by that author, and at the end of that lately written by the translator of the apology of the church of England, and his epistle to Seignior Scipio.

D.

Johanni Juello Anglo Devoniensi ex antiqua Juellorum familiæ Budenæ Oriundo, Academia Oxoniensis Laudatissimo Alumno: Mariana tempestate per Germaniam Exuli, Præsuli, Regnante Elizabetha Regina, Sarisburiensis Diocæseos (cui per Annos xi. Menses ix. Summa fide & integritate præfuit) Religiosissimo: Immature fato Monkton Farleæ prærepto xxiii Sept. Anno Salutis humanæ Christi Merito Restitutæ MDLXXI. & Ætatis suæ XLIX. Positum est Observantiæ Ergo Hoc Monumentum. 'In Memoria Æterna erit justus,' Ps. 112.

KARSWILL, SIR WILLIAM, KT.

Flor. A. D.
1440. R. R.
Hen. 6.

^a Ch. Hist.

^b Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of Dev.
in Lodds. MS.

^c Id. *ibid.*

KARSWILL, Sir William Kt. was a native of Devon, and the second son of Walter Karswill of Hach, in the parish of Loddswel, near Kings-bridge, Esq; a descendant of an antient and worshipful family, of great estate and honour heretofore in those parts, as most others in its time. The name was variously written, sometimes with a K, as Kerswel and Karswill; but most properly with a C, as Cerswel, Carswill; and of old, Carwill and Careswill, as by Dr. Fuller is observed^a in the roll of Battail-abby: All which are but the various writing of the same name and family. Their most antient habitation was at Carswell in the parish of Holberton aforesaid, near the town of Modbiry, from whence they took their name. In process of time (most likely by a match with the heir thereof) they removed to Hach, call'd Hach-Arrondel, as belonging to a noble tribe so surnamed, living at Sampford-Arrondel in Somersetshire.^b More antiently this place had owners denominated from their seat, as Adam de Hach in K. Edw. 1st's time; and John de Hach, an. 19 K. Edw. 3. In the days of K. Edw. 4, Walter Carswell held the same,^c who by Emma his wife, had issue John and Sir William above-mentioned. John Carswell married Margaret, one of the daughters and heirs of John Brittricheston, and had issue William; who by Christian, one of the daughters and heirs of John Prall of Totnes, had issue John; who by Alice, daughter of William Hill of Buckland-Touzaints (or All Saints), near adjoining, had issue William; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Amias Pawlet of Hinton St. George, ancestor to the present right honourable Lord Pawlet of that place, and also to the most noble Duke of Bolton, had issue Nicholas and John. Nicholas Carswell of Carswell and Hach, married Hellena, daughter of Bartholomew Fortescue of Wear-Giffard in this county, Esq; And having no issue that survived but daughters, he doctt the intail by a fine, an. 21 Elizab. of the several manors of Loddswel, Hach-Arrondel and Carswell; and also of sixty houses, two water-mills and dove-houses, and of 2000 acres of arrable land, 1000 acres of pasture, 200 acres of meadow, 200 acres of woods, and 500 acres of furse and barren lands, lying in Holberton, Totnes, Depford, King's-bridge, and Ashburton (a vast estate) all in this county. So that, at times, the heir-esses of this house have distributed the greatest part of Carswell's lands among some of the best families in those parts, as Fortescues, Norleighs, Fords, Elyots, Langworthys, &c.

John Carswell, second son of William and brother of Nicholas aforesaid, when he saw what his elder brother had done, about fourteen years after, an. 35 Eliz. doctt also the intail of his part of the estate, being forty houses, and seventeen hundred acres of land, that he might divide it among his sons proportionably, saying, "It would be in vain for him to think of preserving his family long alive, who had but one meal to give them; and therefore he would give every son a bit and die; seeing his eldest brother to feast his daughters had starved his posterity." Which posterity thus descended; John married and had issue Francis; who had issue Robert; who had issue Francis; who had issue Francis Carswell, doctor of divinity, late chaplain in ordinary to K. Ch. 2d, still vicar of Bray in Berks, and rector of Remenham in Oxfordshire; a worthy gentleman, with whom, he having at present only three daughters, the name and title of Esquire is likely to expire; or rather the latter, viz. the title is already gone or laid aside, being swallow'd up by that more dignous one which the university of Oxford hath so deservedly conferred upon him; altho' this title, when in his father, was of some use to him heretofore, it being a priviledge at that time granted by this university to the eldest son of an esquire, to take his first degree in the arts at three years standing; which is a year sooner than was allow'd to others; but he, on those terms,

terms, demanding that degree, had it accordingly. Thus we see the armiger or esquire, that leads in the front of this family, hath his shield and bucklar laid down by his heir, marching in the rear; who, in the room thereof, hath taken up the sword of the spirit, to engage in a more noble warfare. Josephus tells us,^d 'That the true ^{d De Bello} mark of an honourable descent among the Jews, was to derive from the priesthood.' ^{Jud.} Then certainly it can be no ignoble exit for a family to conclude with it, especially when it shall be known, that though the doctor hath but a very small remnant left in Devon, of the old lands of the Carswells, yet he hath so plentiful a fortune in other places, that the family is not likely to shut up in beggary or poverty. But to proceed.

The house of Carswell aforesaid, antiently yielded several eminent persons, such was Robert Kerswel of Exeter, so written by my author,^e whom he reckons the first ^{e Hook. Synop. of Dev. in the Gent. of Exet. MS. His coal is the same with that bef. mentioned; only this author says, The Lambexes are Gul.} among those antient gentlemen there, that deserved well of the common-wealth. He was the last chief steward of that city, before they had a mayor, now above five hundred years since. The chief magistrates of which city in the Saxon and Danes times were called port-reeves;^f after the Conquest, bailiffs, or stewards, until K. John's days, who in the 2d year of his reign incorporated that antient burrough by charter, under the distinction of a mayor and citizens.

But the most memorable person I have met with of this house, is Sir William Kerswel, or Carswell, a great warrior in the days of K. Hen. 5, and K. Hen. 6, whom he bravely assisted in their wars, with many noble exploits. Among several others of them, now buried in oblivion, these few are come to hand: That he with half a dozen others, (when the English army there, after a long siege, were not able to force a certain castle in France) fell upon this stratagem, 'Dolus an virtus,' they attired themselves in country-men's habits, and carrying bags of provisions on their backs, in which they had privily hid their arms, so found admition into the castle; where seizing on the captain, they fought open the gates, and let in the English, who lay in ambuscado by for that purpose. Another time, as the English lay before the strong town of Ponthoise, in the same kingdom, in a great snow, this gentleman, with several others, came by night in their white shirts, undiscovered, home to the walls: which they soon scaled, slew the guards, and subdued the place. He is said to have been a person of that prodigious strength, that he would go near, with one stroak of his sword, to cleave a man down the back.

Nor was he a person of less loyalty and faithfulness to that pious prince his sovereign, K. Hen. 6, who at the battle of St. Albans being in danger to be taken by his enemies, this gentleman desperately undertook his rescue, by slaying, with his own hand, several of those which opposed in his way. For all which good services at home and abroad, he had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him, and ample possessions at a place called Cavereswell in Staffordshire, near the river Blith,^g where this Sir William built him a castle, which from him hath ever since been called by that name; at his death, he left it to his daughter and heir married into the noble family of Montgomery; from whom it came to Sir John Port, Kt. as Glover Norrey king of arms tells us.

In the church belonging to this place Sir William Carswell lieth interred, under a fair monument, on which this inscription was sometime legible.^h

Willielmus Careswell de Cavereswell Miles: Castri structor eram Domibus Fossisq; cemento Vivus dans operam jam Claudor in hoc Monumento. A. D. M.C.D.L.X.V.

^g As for Blith, it hath in this Moorland a little castle named Careswill, which Sir William Careswell built, with great ponds, having their heads made of square stones. Cambd. Brit. in Staffordsh. ult. edit. p. 534, n. 16.

^h Monumentum admodum pulchrum habuit, a quo aliquis Sacrilegus as avulsisset. At tamen diligentia Heri & mei met, quod insculptum fuit Legebamus, (sic Glover in Visitat) & hic sequitur.

KEBIE, SURNAMED CORINIUS.

Flor. A. D. 360. **KEBIE**, surnamed Corinius, (a saint and bishop of the isle of Anglesey, an antient Britain) I find ranged, by Mr. Hooker, among our Danmonians;^a for which reason I shall here insert him, however by Bp. Bale he is said to have been the son of Solomon duke of Cornwall.^b I can't but admire oftentimes, at the frequent mention I meet with in some authors of Cornwall, and the dukes and earls of Cornwall, so very far back as this gentleman's time! when in his days, and many centuries after, there was no such distinction as Devon and Cornwall; for antiently they were one province, under the general name of Danmonia, and were no otherwise distinguished than into the eastern and western Danmonia, until the days of K. Athelstan; who upon their impatience under his government, and frequent disturbances of it, about the year of our Lord 930, came upon the western Britains with a powerful army, and having routed, drove them over the river Tamer into that part of the province, which from its figure, something resembling an horn, broad at one end and narrow at t'other, is now called Cornwall: So Mr. Hooker expressly,^c 'This province being now two, did from the beginning continue to be one, until the time of K. Athelstan, about the year of our Lord 930.'

An ingenuous author intimates,^d as if heretofore both these counties were known by the general name of Cornwall; and tells us, 'That antient chronicles report, that Brute landed at Totnes in Cornwall; a town now seated, he says, in the mid'st of Devon: hence he calls the antient dukes and earls of this country (as he doth the father of Kebie here) dukes and earls of Cornwall. But Mr. Hooker, a more authentick writer, as I take him, tells us,^e He was the son of Solomon, duke, not of Cornwall (it may be that name was not then coined) but of Danmonia. And being a Danmonian, he might breath his first air in the eastern Danmonia, which is Devon; as well as in the western Danmonia, which is Cornwall. If any do imagine, that his being called Corinius, speaks him to be of Cornish original; they may know, that Corinea was sometime the general name of both these counties, so denominated from Corineus, a kinsman of Brute, who in a pull at wrestling, having thrown Gogmagog, the giant, over the haw at Plymouth into the sea, had this country for his reward; called, from him, Corinea: So the poet quoted by Cambden, whom yet he calls fabulous.^f

Pars Corinea datur Corinaeo, de duce nomen
Patria, deq; viro gens Corinensis habet.

Cornwal, by grant, to Corinaeus came;
The country from the prince receiv'd its name.

Of which story about Brutus and Corinaeus, however it be now represented as fond and ridiculous; yet give me leave to add the sentiment of a good antiquary.^g 'Altho' some do not allow,' says he, 'their history to be true, yet forasmuch as antiquity hath left it to us for matter of truth, it were against all humanity to deny the same, and to derogate from that credit which hath forever hitherto been received.' These Danmonian princes, we may well suppose, had their seats and palaces first in this part of the province; and those famous castles of Trematon and Tintagel in Cornwall, were built after the Britains were driven beyond the river before-mentioned, into that nook of the country; which, not until then, became their habitations. But hereof enough, I hope not too much.

Kebie was a most worthy person, and well deserving a place in these memoirs: His birth, in the first place, was very illustrious, he being, in probability, eldest son of the duke of Danmonia: Which high and honourable extraction should have enclined him, we might well have thought, to feats of arms, or the delicacies of a court life; but instead thereof, he applied himself to books, and an eager pursuit after learning; so that

he

^a Synop. Chor. Dev. inter student, MS.
^b Cent. 1, p. 36.

^c Synop. Chor. ch. 1, p. 1, 2, MS.

^d Carew's Surv. of Cornw. l. 1, p. 2.

^e Quo sup. inter student.

^f Brit. in Corn. ult. edit. p. 1.

^g Hook. quo prius, cap. 1.

he enobled himself more for his knowledge and wisdom, which were his own, than he could by the blood he sprang from, which was another's. He became very famous for his ingenuity and virtue, 'Et majori literarum quam paternarum opum studio tenebatur,'^h an high character! he was more studious to acquire learning, than to secure to himself his father's wealth and fortune. Now a prophet being but seldom duly honoured in his own country, Kebie resolved to make trial of Providence in some foreign nation: Accordingly he travelled into France, and there hearing that at Poitiers were great numbers of learned men, under the godly and famous bishop thereof, St. Hilarie, he posted thither; where come, he resolved to drop his anchor there, and by all possible means endeavoured to get into the acquaintance and favour of that learned and excellent prelate, newly returned from exile. What he so greatly desired, he happily obtained, and grew into much grace and familiarity with that good man; whose favour he improved, not to the gratifying his ambition to be made a bishop, as Leland somewhat uncharitably suggesteth,ⁱ (which at that time depended not on the nomination of any foreign prelate, rather on the suffrage of the people) but to the increase of knowledge and learning, or rather, as one intimates, to be more perfectly instructed by that good father in the catholick faith; the Arrian heresy being then unhappily springing up here in Brittany:^k Insomuch, he became at length so eminent, that he was admitted one of the synod of Arles, held in France, an. 351, if my author be not mistaken,^l as I greatly fear he is, in that the two former synods of Arles were before Kebie's time, and the last a great while after, as may be seen in Crabbe's councils.

However, it must be acknowledged, he was a wise and a good man; and made his abode, as Capgrave, who wrote his life, says,^m several years with S. Hilarie, improving himself in learning and sanctity: Whereunto God is said to have given testimony, by conferring on him the grace of miracles, so that he gave sight to the blind, cleansed the leprous, and healed those who were dumb, sick of the palsey, and possessed with devils. After some years, the holy man was admonished by an angel to return into his own country:ⁿ Whereupon, being consecrated a bishop by S. Hilarie, he placed his see in the isle of Anglesey, and by his holy example and sound doctrine, instructed the northern people of Wales. Being arrived in Brittany, he was requested to come and undertake the principality of Cornwall; but he utterly refused to accept any worldly authority or power.

I am not fond of relating the story of his conversion of K. Ethelic, for fear it may seem ridiculous or incredible; yet thus it is:^o Kebie, with ten monks his disciples, being come into his territories, the King arose, with all his family, intending to cast them out of his country; but in the way, he fell from his horse, which died presently, and the King with all his followers were struck with blindness. Then did the King prostrate himself before S. Kebie, devoting himself intirely to God and his servant; and immediately by the holy man's prayer, they were all healed. After this the King gave him two churches; and he, having given the King his benediction, retired to Menevia, afterward call'd S. David's; from whence he sailed over into Ireland, where having built a church in a certain island, he remained there four years. And having converted and baptized many before S. Patrick's arrival there, he returned to his see in Anglesey, where he died in the year of grace 370. He wrote some few things: I find mention only of this, 'Ad Hilarium Pictaviensem Epistolæ plures.'

It is farther added, as part of his character, 'That he, with many others in those days, was very studious of the peace of the church: For then, Britannorum Episcopi pastores fuerunt, non quæstores, non provinciarum compilatores, (so Balæus from George Major^p) the British bishops were pastors, and not peellers of their flocks.'^p Quo prius. Whereby we may observe, that here in Brittany, even from the first beginning of Christianity (long before the coming in of Augustin the monk, sent hither to convert the English Saxons by Pope Gregory, surnamed the great, about the year of our Lord 598)

were many pious and orthodox bishops: For when he summoned the Brittish clergy to a synod, to bring them over to the observation of the Romish rites, in the solemnizing the sacrament of baptism, and celebrating the feast of Easter, there met him no less than seven bishops, and one archbishop of this nation; they are thus named by Bp. Godwin, ‘Herefordensis, Landavensis, Paternensis, Bangorensis, Elvensis, Wicciorum, & Morganensis, nisi forte Menevensis scribendum sit, quod Credo.’⁹ Besides these, were present many other of their clergy, and of the monks a great number: And that must be acknowledg’d a famous monastery, then flourishing at Bangor, which could yield more than 2000 monks. Among other things this is remarkable, that in their way towards the meeting of Augustin aforemention’d, the Brittish clergy took advice of a certain holy wise man of their nation, what to do, and whether they should be obedient to that Augustin, or not? who tells them, ‘If he be the servant of God agree unto him.’ ‘But how shall we know that?’ said they. To whom he answer’d, ‘If he be meek and humble of heart he is the servant of God.’ To this they said again, ‘And how shall we know him to be humble and meek of heart?’ ‘By this, quoth he, seeing you are the greater number, if he at your coming into the synod rise up and courteously receive you, perceive him to be an humble and meek man; but if he shall contemn and despise you, being the greater part, despise ye him again.’ Thus the Brittish bishops entering the council, Austin kept his chair and would not move: Whereat they being not a little offended, after some heat of words, in disdain and great displeasure departed thence: To whom St. Austin then spake, ‘That if they would not take peace with their brethren, they should have war with their enemies; and if they disdained to preach with them the way of life to the English nation, they should suffer by their hands the revenge of death.’ Which accordingly fell out not long after by the pagan Ethelfride, King of Northumberland; who having routed the Brittish army, fell upon the poor unarmed monks, that came to pray for the good success of their forces, and slew, or rather martyr’d, eleven hundred of them.

They who would see more hereof, let them consult Fox’s Acts and Monuments of the Church.⁵ But let us return and take our leave of Kebie.

⁹ Vol. 1, p. 13.

⁵ F. S. Cressy, quo sup. p. 150.

¹ Britt. in the isle of Anglesey.

One tells us,⁸ the place of his burial seems to have been among the Ordovices in Denbighshire, at a place called Gwethern: But another says, That there is an illustrious monument remaining to his memory in Anglesey: Where, saith Cambd.¹ the holy promontory, looking towards Ireland, called Holy-head, is named Caer-Gubi, from Kebius, a holy man and disciple of S. Hilarie, bishop of Poitiers.

KEMPTHORN, SIR JOHN, KT.

KEMPTHORN, Sir John, Kt. a Flag-Officer and Commissioner of the Navy-Royal of England, was born A. D. 1620, at Witch-Combe, commonly Widscombe, in the parish of Ugborough, adjoining to Modbury, in the South-Hams of this county; a parish famous for its Combes, Fowlescombe, Bolterscombe, Smithscombe, Spridlescombe, Bawcombe, &c. He was the younger son of John Kempthorn of that place; by birth a gentleman, by profession an attorney at law, and by office a lieutenant of horse in the service of K. Ch. the Martyr: Whose habitation was sometime at Witch-Combe, and after that at Modbury aforesaid. He descended from the gentile family of his name, which for several generations flourished at Tunacombe; (not Dunacombe, as 'tis misprinted in the maps of Devon and Cornwall, in the new translated Britannia) a pleasant seat in the parish of Morwenstow; which though in the county of Cornwall, is contiguous with Devon, in the north-west parts thereof. Here lived John Kempthorn, Esq; A. D. 1600,^a who married Katharine, daughter of Sir Piers Courtenay of Ugbrook, in the parish of Chudleigh, Kt. (in the chancel of which church is a fair monument containing his bust, erected to his memory) but by his issueless decease, his house aforesaid and estate fell to his brother's son; whose daughter and heir endowed therewith her husband, Thomas Waddon, Esq; in which name it still flourishes. Now however there were divers successions of heirs of the name of Kempthorn in this family at Tunacombe, and several so called, are still living in the parish of Morwenstow aforesaid; yet you may please to know, that they derive their original, not from Cornwall, but Devonshire: Where in the parish of Clawton near Holdsworth, in the hundred of Black-Torrington, is an antient seat called Kempthorn, which became their godfather, and gave them his name.^b It was formerly the possession of le Pedeleur, until the latter end of the reign of K. Edw. 3d; then it came to be the inheritance of Lea, Ley, or Legh, of Legh, in the parish of Beer-Ferrers near Plymouth, who settled it on a younger son; and he, from this his habitation, took to him the name of Kempthorn, whose posterity were wont to write, Ley, alias Kempthorn, and Kempthorn, alias Ley.

Of which family of Ley, being so near a kin, it may not prove unacceptable to give a brief account: That it flourished at the seat of their name, in the parish of Beer-Ferrers aforesaid, from the reign of K. Edw. 1, down to the days of Q. Eliz. about which time, Henry Ley of Ley removed unto Teffont-evias, in Wiltshire, where he had a fruitful issue. James his sixth son, was bred a scholar for sometime in Brasen-Nose-College in Oxford;^c after one degree taken in the arts, he removed to Lincoln's-Inn, London, where he became eminent for his wisdom and learning in the law, so that an. 1 Jac. 1, he was called to the state and degree of serjeant at law; the year following he was constituted chief-justice of the King's-Bench in Ireland; after that knighted, and made attorney of the court of wards and liveries in England; then made a baronet, and lord chief-justice of the King's-Bench in England; in the 22 Jac. 1 he became lord high-treasurer of England, a counsellour of state and a baron of the realm, by the title of, Lord Ley of Ley in Devon; and in the 1st of K. Char. 1, he was made Earl of Marlburgh in the county of Wilts, and lord president of the council: Of whom one hath left us this honourable character,^d "That his noble thoughts were so fixed on vertue, his discourses so embellished with wisdom, and his heart so fraught with integrity, that his words did never bite, nor his actions wrong any man to give him just cause of complaint." Departing this life at Lincoln's-Inn, anno 1628; he was buried in the parish church of Westbury in Wilts, where he hath a noble

Flor. A. D.
1666.

^a Carew's Surv.
lib. 2, p. 118.
^b

^b Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of Dev.
in Clawt. MS.

^c Athl. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 448.

^d Risd. Surv. of
Dev. in Beer-
Alson, MS.

* Dugd. Baron. a noble monument erected to his memory ;* whose epitaph, he being so nearly related to our country, I shall here insert.

D. O. M. S.

Hic in pace requiescunt Ossa & Cineres D. Jacobi Ley Equestris Ordinis viri, & Baronetti, filii Henrici Ley de Teffout-cvias Armigeri, natu Sexti. Qui Juvenis, Jurisprudentiæ Studiis mancipatus, virtute meruit, ut per omnes gradus, ad summum togatæ Laudis fastigium ascenderet; Regii in Hibernia Banci Justiciarius sufficitur Capitalis: Et in Angliam revocatus, fit Pupillorum Procurator Regius: Dein primarius in Tribunali Regio Justiciarius. Quæ munia, postquam magna cum Integritatis laude, administrasset, illum Jacobus Rex Baronis Ley de Ley, (suæ familiæ in agro Devon. antiqua sede) titulo ornavit; in sanctius ascivit Concilium summumq; Angliæ Thesaurarium constituit; & Rex Carolus Marlebrigi Comitibus auctario honoravit, Regiūq; concilii instituit Præsidentem. Uxorem duxit Mariam filiam Johannis Pettey de Stoke-Talmage Oxon. Com. Armig. (cujus Corpus juxta ponitur) ex quâ numerosam prolem procreavit; Henricum nunc Marlebrigi Comitem, Jacobum, Gulielmum, Elizabetham, Annam, Mariam, Dionysiam, Margaretam, Hestheram, Martham, Phæben; qua conjuge fato functâ, Mariam despondit, Gul. Bower equitis Aurati viduam; Post cujus obitum, Janæ, Domini Boteler filia enupsit: Ex quibus nullam prolem suscepit.

Ita vir iste, (quem ad grave prudentiam finxit Natura, & Doctrina excoluit, Publicis usq; ad declivem ætatem Magistratibus, bene functis) senio confectus, animam de Patriâ optimè Meritam, placidâ Morte Deo reddidit Londini, in Hospicio Lincoln. Sibi ante omnia dilectissimo, Mart. 14. R. S. M.D.C.XX.VIII.

Henricus Marlebrigi Comes, optimis Parentibus hoc pro munere extremo Monumentum, liberibus Lacrimis Consecravit.

But to come back again to Sir John Kempthorn; from what foregoes we may observe, That he descended from an antient race of worshipful ancestors; but his father being a younger brother, or of a younger house, and falling also into bad times for poor royalists, was enforced to put his sons abroad in the world for a livelihood. Simon, the eldest, (so called after the surname of his mother) and John being both mettled youths, betook themselves to the sea, and became stout and eminent commanders.

John, I have been informed, was sent to Topsham, the port of Exeter, and placed under an excellent master, from whom he learn'd, not only navigation, but resolution; and was so tractable a youth, that in time he much out-did the copy. When his time was out, he followed many years the employ of merchants up the Streights of Gibraltar, as did also his brother Simon; where his skill, courage, and fidelity were such, that they preferred him at last to the command of a ship of good force; in which, while he was sailing in the Mediterranean Seas, he fell foul of Popoetiene (vulgarly Papachini) a knight of Malta, that then commanded a stout ship of the King of Spain's (whose admiral at sea he afterward was) with whom he soon came to blows: And though the odds was very unequal between them, both in guns and tuns, and other respects, yet Captain Kempthorn made good his party against him, killed and wounded many of his men, and held it out till all his ball was spent. But then remembering he had several bags of pieces of eight aboard, he loaded his guns with them, which did cut the rigging and shrouds, and greatly annoy the enemy, whereby he maintained a long and bloody battle. By which he made the observation of King Solomon a literal truth, Eccles. vii. 12, 'Wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence.'

Nor can this be thought any strange paradox, even by a miser, when it shall be considered, that if he was sunk, his wealth would have perished with him; or if taken, it would all become the enemies. Now although Captain Kempthorn shewed as much valour and conduct in the whole engagement as ever man did in like circumstances, yet overpowered by number, he was at last rather taken than conquered, and carried prisoner into Spain. However, he fell into noble hands, who well knew what respect was due to a stout and brave man (although unbefriended by Fortune) and he treated him accordingly.

When

When Alexander the Great had taken King Porus his prisoner, he asked him, ‘How he would be treated?’ Who answered in one word,^f ‘*Βασιλικῶς*,’ ‘Like a King.’ And ^f Plut. in vit. Alexander. a soldier can expect no more, than to be used like a soldier: But Papachini treated Captain Kempthorn rather like a brother than a prisoner; for astonished at his courage and conduct, that with such unlikely force could maintain so long a fight, he led him by the hand through the streets of the city, shewing him to the people as a miracle of valour, saying, ‘This is the man, who of all others, deserves to be chief commander of the seas.’ After this, he carried him to his own house, and gave him the free use and command of all, as if it had been his own; nay! so generous was he, as to give him the keys of his cash, with liberty to bestow what he had occasion for. Nor did Captain Kempthorn abuse the freedom indulged him, or afterward prove ungrateful when opportunity offered; which accordingly happened a few years after (as frequently it doth), the manner thus; Captain Popoetiene, being in the Straights, was taken by a squadron of English frigates, commanded by Captain Ven, and brought prisoner to the Tower of London:^g Captain Kempthorn, being then in England, endeavoured the retaliation of all his favours, supplied his wants, administered to his necessities, furnished him with whatever he had occasion for, and was never deficient in any point of gratitude or friendship, until he obtained his release: Which indeed, if fully understood in all the circumstances, deserves to be esteemed as one of the most glorious actions of all his life.

^g Remar. See. Deliv. p. 52.

Captain Kempthorn having gotten great fame by his courage, was made commander of one of the King’s frigats, (Clar. 9) a little after the restoration, by name the *Mary Rose*, a fourth-rate ship of forty eight guns and two hundred and thirty men: In this he went convoy to some merchant-men bound to the Straights; in his return with which, he met no less than seven sail of Turks men of war all in a body. Having first provided for the safety of the merchants under his conduct, he prepares himself to the battle in the best manner that he could; in which juncture, prudence and judgment were no less necessary than valour and resolution: He did not therefore think it his wisest course to spend his shot upon the smaller ships, which bore up with him first, but takes all their fire, without discharging a gun, reserving all his force for the admiral and vice-admiral of the Turks, on whom he poured a whole broad-side at once, and sunk or disabled them both. Upon this, the other frigats tack’d, and would needs lay him aboard, and accordingly threw in some of their men upon him; but Kempthorn entertained them so very warmly, that they, who could, sheered off to their own coast, leaving him to pursue his voyage with several of their nation aboard him; which, with all his charge, to his high honour and renown, he brought safely with him into England.

An action, that till now, could hardly be parallel’d in history, since the famous Sir Richard Grenvil’s days; although, afterwards, it was out-done by one of his own sons, who commanding the *King’s-Fisher*, a frigate of two hundred and twenty men and forty six guns, was aggressed by the same number of Turks men of war, three of which were of as great force as all the other seven that attack’d his father. He fought it out bravely against them all, until weary also of their entertainment, they all bore off and left him: Insomuch, he saved the King’s ship, but being mortally wounded, he lost his own life in the action.

About this time (whether before or after, I am not certain) there fell out a bloody war between England and Holland; great preparations were made on both sides. The English had equipped a most noble fleet, such as the nation, nor perhaps Europe, had never seen the like until that time, one more formidable and glorious,^h consisting of ^h Heath’s Chron. of the Civil Wars of Engl. p. 552, &c. about an hundred and fourteen sail, under the command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York; who putting to sea, met the Dutch fleet, of an hundred and three men of war, eleven fire-ships, and seven yachts. On the 3d of June, 1665, both fleets engaged,

gaged, between which there followed a most fierce and sharp encounter: which was so bravely managed by the English, that with the loss only of one ship, they took eighteen good men of war from the enemy, sunk and fired ten more of the biggest of their ships, blew up Opdam their general his ship of eighty-four guns and all his men, in the heat of the battle; insomuch they obtained a signal victory over them. Towards which, let it not be thought a derogation from the just praises due to the other brave commanders in this action, to say, ' Much was owing to the courage and conduct of Captain Kempthorn.' Which plainly appears from hence, that when the royal navy of England was sent to sea again in the year 1666, being the next year after, for his brave behaviour before, he was advanced to the honour of a flag. For thus were the flags carried: By the generals Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle in joynt commission; Sir Joseph Jordan and Sir Robert Holmes; by Sir Thomas Allen, Sir Thomas Tyddiman and Captain Utburt; by Sir Jeremy Smith, Sir Edward Sprague and Captain Kempthorn. The Dutch being also at sea, the two fleets soon came to an engagement; at what time likewise, although they fought with great obstinacy, the English after two days fight, made them seek for shelter among the flats and shoals on their own coast, whither our fleet durst not follow them; with the loss only of one ship burnt, three captains slain, and not much above three hundred men killed and wounded. They slew above four thousand of the enemy, among which were several of their chief captains, wounded near three thousand of the common seamen and sunk several of their ships; so that of above an hundred sail which came out, only eighty eight returned into the Texel.

Sorry I am, that by all my diligence and some charges, I could not get the particulars of Captain Kempthorn's behaviour in this and some other of his noble actions: Had a person, who was his secretary, and raised by him to what he is, but been so grateful to the memory of so good a master as he ought to have been, I should have been able to have given the world a much fuller account of his noble exploits; which now for want thereof are like to be buried, in a great measure, in oblivion.

This war happily concluded anno 1667; another but little less bloody than the former, broke out again, between us and the Dutch, about four years after, sc. anno 1672; wherein we had the concurrence (I can't say any great assistance) of the French; whose performance on our part was so small, as if they came to be spectators, rather than seconds, and to learn skill and experience how to manage a navy battle; seemingly willing that those protestant nations should mawl and weaken one the other, that they both might become the more easy prey to them another time. In these engagements also Captain Kempthorn had his share, in which he behaved himself so very well, that his Majesty, King Charles the second, was pleased to confer upon him the honour of knighthood.

This war also ended the year after, the same gracious King was pleased to constitute Sir John Kempthorn one of the commissioners of his navy-royal; which trust he also discharged with great fidelity, even to the time of his death, which now hasteneth on apace, occasioned, as was believed, by some great affront or disappointment he met with from the hands of those who owed him, as he thought, much better usage.

Nor was the valour or conduct in military affairs, of this brave commander, the most honourable part of his character; but his vertue and that zeal in religion he was eminent for. He is commended for having been a good christian, and a worthy son of the church of England. Piety and valour are not inconsistent, they rather support and maintain each other; for indeed properly, that can't be called valour, which is destitute of vertue and justice; rather, the madness and fury of a bruit. As to his domestick concerns, while he traded in the Streights, he married a gentlewoman belonging to Sir Thomas Bendish's lady, who lay ambassador for the King of England

England at the Port, anno 1649, by whom he had several sons, who for valour and courage in many engagements, both at sea and land, approved themselves worthy of such a father.

Sir John Kempthorn died at Portsmouth, whither he was come about some concerns of the navy, on the 19th of Octob. 1679, and lieth buried on the north side of the altar, in the great church there, to whose memory a very handsome monument is erected, having this inscription:

Here lieth Interred the Body of Sir John Kempthorn, Kt. who had the Honour to wear several Flags in several Commands in his Majesty's Service, and hath fought several Battles at Sea, for his King and Country, and died Commissioner of his Majesty's Navy at Portsmouth, the 19th Day of Octob. 1679, being Aged 59 Years.

Here beneath this stone doth lie
As much valour as could die;
Who in his life did vigour give
To as much justice as could live.

But death, which ne'er could him dismay,
Unkindly snatch'd him hence away.

Anno { Dom. M.DC.LXX.IX.
Ætatis Suae LIX.

KIRKHAM, SIR JOHN, KT.

Flor. A. D.
1523. R. R.
Hen. 8.
Id. ib.

KIRKHAM, Sir John, Kt. was born at Blagdon in the Moor, an antient house so called, standing in the parish of Paynton, near adjoining to Torbay in this county. There was another knightly family of this name,^a of which were Sir John and Sir Robert Kirkham, Kts. distinct from this, as we may infer from the different coat of arms they gave, viz. Arg. on a fess gul. 3 beasants: But this, I suppose, never belong'd to our county, and therefore I shall give no farther account of it.

The most antient habitation of the Devonshire family of this name, that I have met with, was at Ashcombe,^b (a little parish so named, lying under Haldon-Hill, on the east side of the road from Exeter in the way to Newton-Bushel) of which they were possessed in the days of K. Hen. 3, whose reign commenced an. 1217, as by antient deeds it appears; how long before, I cannot tell; but this is certain, it continued in this name upward of 400 years, and remains still in the heirs-general. The first mention'd inhabitant there was John Kirkham, whose son was Sir Nicholas Kirkham, Kt. high-sheriff of this county for two years, sc. an. 2 and 3 of K. Edw. 2. He took to wife Agatha, sister and heir of Sir Robert le Dennis, antiently Dacus, of Blagdon aforesaid; which Sir Robert, dying in the days of K. Edw. 1, without issue, left Blagdon, and Colaton-Clavil adjoining in the same parish, unto the said Sir Nicholas Kirkham, his sister Agatha, and their heirs; in whom they still continue. Upon the death of Sir Robert Dennis, Sir Nicholas Kirkham removed his dwelling unto Blagdon, which was the long continued seat of this name and family. Sir Nicholas Kirkham of Blagdon, had issue Sir Nicholas, from whom descended Robert Kirkham of Blagdon, Esq; who married Elizabeth, one of the four daughters and co-heirs of Robert Scobhul (antiently Scobahul) of Scobhul, in the parish of South-Pole, near Kings-bridge in this county; a knightly tribe, of which was Sir Robert Scobhul of Scobhul, in the days of K. Edw. 2, and Sir Thomas Scobhul of Scobhul, Kt. in the days of K. Edw. 3. From Robert Kirkham aforesaid, descended Nicholas Kirkham of Blagdon, Esq; who by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of John Wray of March, in Newton St. Siris (so denominated from Siricius, arch-bishop of Canterbury, an. 990, to whom I suppose that church is dedicated) near Crediton in this county, had issue Sir John Kirkham, Kt. (of whom we are speaking) Nicholas, Thomas, and Margaret, first married to John Cheyney of Pinho in Devon, Esq; secondly, to William Bampfieild of Poltemore, Esq; and thirdly, to Grenvile of Stow in Cornwall, Esq; Sir John Kirkham, Kt. married, 1. the daughter of More of Morehays, sans issue; 2. the daughter of Sir Tho. Fulford of Fulford, sans issue; 3. Lucie, daughter of Sir Thomas Tremayle of Sand, in the parish of Sidberry in this county (a judge) and had issue Thomas and Richard of Pinho. Thomas Kirkham of Blagdon, married, 1. Margaret, daughter and heir of Richard Ferrers of Finiton, Esq; and of Jane his wife, daughter and heir of William Malherb of Finiton (whose coat answers the name, Or, a chev. gules inter 3 nettle-leafs vert) a very antient tribe, that flourished there at Winton-Malherb, from near the time of the Conquest down to the last age, about thirteen generations following (some of which were knights) and had issue George, James, and others. Secondly, Thomas Kirkham aforesaid, married Cicely, only daughter of Sir William, sister and heir of Sir George and Sir Philip Carew of Mohuns-Ottery, and had issue Henry, William (sans issue), and Thomasin, married to Thomas Southcot of Bovey-Tracy, in this county, Esq; by whom the Southcots came to be lords of Mohuns-Ottery. George Kirkham of Blagdon, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Dennis of Holcombe-Burnel, near Exeter,

Exeter, Kt. and had issue Elizabeth, a dwarf, who died without issue. James Kirkham, second son, married and had issue Margaret, the wife, 1. of William Westofer; 2. of Edmund Argenton. Richard Kirkham of Pinho and Blagdon, married Agnes, daughter of John Cape of Somersetshire, and had issue, 1. Richard, who died sans issue; 2. Sir William, and others. Sir William Kirkham of Blagdon and Pinho, married the daughter of Tichborn, and had issue, 1. Richard, 2. Francis, on whom he settled Pinho (in whose posterity it still continueth) 3. Edward, and others. Richard Kirkham of Blagdon, Esq; married the daughter and heir of Oldham, near Tilberry in Essex, and had issue Mary, his only daughter and heir, married to the Honourable Sir George Blunt of Sodington in Worcestershire, Baronet, by whom he had issue, 1. the present Sir Walter Kirkham Blunt of Blagdon and Sodington, Baronet; 2. George Blunt, Esq; now an inhabitant of Blagdon; 3. Charles, ob. fine prol. 4. Edward, still living; with several daughters, all well disposed of in honourable marriage.

Having thus given a long, but I hope no tedious account of this antient and worshipful family, I shall proceed to the more particular history of Sir John Kirkham aforesaid. He was made high-sheriff of the county of Devon by K. Hen. 8, in the 15th year of his reign 1523: Which is not the chief reason why I have here inserted him among the famous men of this county; but for the large and noble benefaction which he made to the town of Honiton, in this county: For thus I find, that he, with Elizæus Harding, clerk, by their deed bearing date 20th of July, an. 15th K. Hen. 8, 1523, the same year he was sheriff (a blessed thing it is, to be both good and great at the same time)^c did grant, enfeoffee and confirm unto certain persons named in the said deed, ^{MS.} about nineteen tenements in houses and lands, lying in the parish of Honiton aforesaid; whose rents amount to 6*l.* 10*s.* a year; the particulars whereof as apportion'd to each tenement, tho' I might, yet for the tediousness thereof, I shall forbear to mention: But the end and condition of this settlement is expressly declared to be, 'That the said feoffees should employ and bestow, from time to time, all the rents and profits arising and issuing out of the said estates, for and towards the reparation and maintaining the chappel of Allhallows, situate in the burrough and town of Honiton.' And this with good reason, in that this chappel standing in the middle of the town, is of more common and convenient use than the parish church, which (for what cause at first so designed, whether for the ease of the patron or founder, or the like, I shan't go about to determine) is placed near a mile out of the town, from thence, toward the south-east end of the parish, and hath hardly one dwelling house near to comfort and support it. But then this gift is not so confined to this particular use; but also extended to such other good and charitable purposes within the said town and parish, as shall be thought fit and convenient by the feoffees for the time being, or the major part of them. And lest in time this liberal settlement should come to be alienated or abused, as is but too frequently seen in such cases, Sir John Kirkham wisely provided; "That one of the said feoffees, shall be elected yearly, on the 25th day of March, by the co-feoffees, to be receiver of all the rents and profits of the same; who with the consent and privity of the other his said co-feoffees, or the more part of them, shall do and execute, from time to time, what shall be necessary and requisite about the premises. And that such receiver shall, within one month next after the said 25th of March, yearly make and render a true and perfect account in writing, subscribed with his own hand in the presence of so many of the inhabitants of the said parish, as upon publick notice given shall be present, of all such sums of money as have come to his hands, by and out of the same, and how he hath employed and disposed of it." And farther, When any twelve of the said feoffees shall be dead, then the surviving feoffees shall, within one year after the death of the said number of twelve, nominate and elect eighteen others, of the most sufficient, honest, and discreet persons inhabiting within the said parish of Honiton, to be feoffees of the premises; to whom, by

sufficient conveyance in the law, the said surviving feoffees shall, with all convenient speed, grant and convey over the same, with all its appurtenances.

Whereby we see that this gentleman was not only a very free and liberal, but a prudent and discreet benefactor; taking all just care that what he piously and charitably designed, should be duly performed and executed. What other acts of piety or charity he did, or what brave exploits he performed, or exemplary vertues he was eminent for, I no where find; whatever they were, they are all now swallowed up of oblivion. The upshot of all is, that he died and lieth interred in the isle on the south side of the parish church of Painton aforesaid, belonging to his family; in which I can meet with no inscriptions on their tombs, that preserve any of their memories. Only on the transverse wall, which separateth the isle from the church, are several statues or figures of men, finely carved in stone, standing; which undoubtedly are intended as the representations of some of this honourable tribe, and most likely of the gentleman last mentioned; altho' of whom in particular I can't say, nor have I met any able to inform me.

LANGTON, STEPHEN, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

LANGTON, Stephen, Cardinal of St. Chrysogone, and Arch-bishop of Canterbury, was born in this county. Dr. Fuller ingenuously acknowledges,^a That he was at a loss as to the place of his birth, for this reason, that there are no less than twelve places in England called by his name: As if there were a kind of necessity, that persons should be born in the place that may bear their name; according to the common practice among scholars in former times. But the industrious Weever tells us, 'He was descended from an antient family in Leicestershire;^b it may be so, and yet that true also which is positively asserted by a late author, 'That Stephen Langton was a native of the city of Exeter.'^c I must acknowledge (this being delivered without any authority for it) I became at first somewhat diffident herein; and for my better satisfaction, I gave the gentleman (then living, and my good acquaintance) a line or two of enquiry into the grounds of this his assertion: Who was pleased to return me this civil satisfactory answer, which I shall here offer to the reader's perusal, in his own words.

Flor. A. D. 1206. R. R. Jolanne.

^a Worthies of Eng. in Cant. p. 97.

^b Fuller. Mon. p. 220.

^c Iz. Mem of Exet. p. 6.

Exon penultimo Febr. —93.

' SIR,

' In answer to yours, just now received, thus: In an antient leger-book, lodged in the council chamber of this city, I found that Stephen Langton, A. C. was a native hereof; which was the ground of my publishing hereof. In all things I am,

' Sir, your most humble servant, Ri. Izacke.'

Upon this authority it is I come to insert this great person into the number of our country's worthies, whose history I proceed unto. (*Note.*)

Stephen Langton, tho' born in Exeter, had but little of his education in England; but went into France, and settled himself in the famous univerty of Paris, where he became one of the greatest scholars of the christian world in his age.^d He continued there for many years together, and grew up into such favour with the King and nobility of France, that he was made supreme chancellour of that university: An honour so much the more considerable, that he was preferred before the natives of the same country.

^d Ful. loc. quo sup.

As to his skill in the Aristotelian philosophy, he was held second to none;^e but for his divinity, that bitter author Bale, without sufficient ground, vehemently perstringeth him, "That, with subtilty of wit, he taught a new way of interpreting holy scriptures, per allegorizationes ac moralizationes, allegorizing and moralizing of them after a superstitious manner: Which devilish practice," says he, "every one interpreting them to the best advantage of his hypothesis, has turned to the detrement of the christian interest ever since." Whereas if this be so very blame-worthy in Langton, how can they, who condemn him, excuse Origen and other fathers of the church, who went before him and far exceeded him herein?

^e In Philosoph. Aristotelica, nulli suo tempore habebatur secundus. Bal Cent. 3, p. 273.

The learning and accomplishments of this person came at length to be so great, that the fame thereof could not be confined within the bounds of France, but got over the Alps, and invaded Italy, and there reached the ears of the pope, Innocent 3d, with such advantage, That he sent for him to Rome; where at once admiring the parts and person of the man, for he was highly commendable for both,^f he admitted him into his special grace and favour, and advanced him to the honour of the purple, under the title of the cardinal of St. Chrysogone.

^f Ob plures animi corporisq; dotes laudandus, Godwin de Praes. eant. p. 124.

And here it may not prove an unpardonable digression, to speak something of this high office: Antiently a cardinal imported no more than an ecclesiastical person, benefited and inducted into the cure of souls; and other bishops could make cardinals

as

⁶ Vid. Ful. Worthies of Eog. p. 8, 9.

as well as the pope;⁶ but in process of time they became appropriated to the church of Rome. Their number is arbitrary, *ad libitum papæ*, at present it amounts to about seventy in all. They are distinguished into three ranks, viz. cardinal bishops, in number six, who are assessors with the pope; cardinal priests, in number fifty one, assistants to the pope; and cardinal deacons, who are eleven, attendants on the pope. None but cardinals may elect the pope, and none but such may be elected; and cardinal deacons are in equal capacity to be chosen with any of the former. A cardinal is created by this short breve or writ from the pope,^h ‘*Creamus te N. N. socium regibus, superiorem ducibus & fratrem nostrum,*’ We create thee a companion to Kings, superior to dukes, and our own brother. Their title is, ‘Your eminence;’ and their habit, scarlet: They wear a red hat of fashion peculiar to themselves; they ride abroad on horse-back, with scarlet foot-cloaths: and to such a height are they arrived from parish priests of Rome, that they take place of princes. But to return.

^h Howel's Lett. p. 52.

Hubert arch-bishop of Canterbury at this time dying, there arose a mighty contention about the election of a successor in that see; the monks of Canterbury fearing the King would not consent to their choice, clandestinely by night chose their superior, and sent him away privately to the pope for investiture: The King, on the other hand, intended that John Gray, bishop of Norwich, should be advanced to that arch-bishoprick. Both parties appeal to Rome, where being come, each side contend vehemently that their election might stand: But the H. father, intending that neither should, proposed to their choice his favorite and creature Stephen Langton; and the greatest part of the convent of Canterbury being then at Rome, he first desires, and then requires them under an anathema, to elect the said Langton for their arch-bishop; which out of fear being forced to do, Stephen was consecrated at Viterbium by Pope Innocent 3d, Jul. 17. an. 1207.ⁱ

ⁱ Whart. Angl. Saer. vol. 1, p. 114.

^k Godw. de Præsul. Cant. in Langt.

K. John on the other hand hearing of this, highly fumes to be thus abused, charges the monks of Canterbury with treason, and banishes them the realm,^k and expressly forbids the new arch-bishop to enter the kingdom. The matter being thus related to the pope, he proceeded to interdict both King and kingdom, so that every where therein all divine administrations ceased, save only that infants were permitted to be baptized, confessions to be received, and the holy Eucharist administered in the article of death: And when this prevailed not, the pope proceeded to excommunicate the King himself, and denounc'd him fallen from his kingdom and all kingly authority. Upon this, K. John understanding that the French King, upon pretence hereof, took occasion to raise an army, with a design to invade his kingdom, was forced to comply, and to admit Langton for the arch-bishop, and restore the bishops and monks which had been banished upon this occasion, and at last to receive his crown again from the hands of the pope's legate, with the promise of a thousand marks per an. to be paid to the holy see of Rome.

^l Vid. Bak. Chr. in K. Joh.

Stephen Langton being thus seated on the archiepiscopal throne of Canterbury, as he had not the King to his friend, so did he never greatly favour his cause; but with the discontented nobles and people, on how just occasion may be seen in the Chronicles of England, he always banded against him: Until at length that unhappy prince dying, whether by poison given him by a monk, as some,^l or by a fever, as others report, he made place for his son and successor K. Hen. 3.

In this King's reign, things being at length pretty well appeased, Arch-bishop Langton called a synod to be held in the convent of Olney; where what canons were constituted, may be seen in Linwood's Provincial. Here fell out also at that time this remarkable thing, That a young man who gave himself out to be Jesus Christ, shewing the marks of the wounds in his hands, feet and sides, was therein condemned; and that the rascal^m might at least be like him in his death, whom he counterfeited in his life, he was also crucified.

^m Hic Nebulo eruci affixus est—Id. p. 126.

About this time, Arch-bishop Langton took up the bones of his predecessor Thomas Becket out of the grave, where he lay in his church at Canterbury, and with great pomp and solemnity, the King, nobles, and an innumerable company of people, being present, caused them to be translated to a most noble monument therein; which celebration did so exhaust the arch-bishoprick, that four of his successors were hardly able to discharge the costs thereof.ⁿ

ⁿ Quartus post eum Pontifex vix persolvit. Bal. loc. ult. cit.

He was a good benefactor to his see, and almost wholly built the arch-bishop's palace at Canterbury at his own charge; and was at great cost also in setting up a state-dial. He was a great man, and much to be commended for his religious wise carriage, living under so violent a King.^o And to him that distichon of Martial unto Trajan, under the Emperor Dioclesian, is applied by that laborious antiquary Mr. Weever.

^o Weev. Fun. Mon. in Cantorb. p. 219.

Laudari debes, quoniam sub principe duro
Temporibusq; malis, ausus es esse bonus.

He praise deserves who when the prince was hard,
And in bad times, then to be good hath dar'd.

He was also a most learned person, and was the first who divided the books of the Holy Bible into chapters, in such sort as we now account them; as Robert Stephens, a Frenchman, that curious critick and painful printer, about 150 years since, first sub-divided those chapters into verses.^p A worthy work, making scripture more managable in men's memories, and the passages therein the sooner to be turned to. He writ many admirable profound works, a catalogue of which, both printed and manuscript, as I find them in Bale and Dr. Cave, De Script. ecclesiast. pag. 702, here follows. Scripsit,

^p Ful. Worth. in Canterb. p. 98.

Commentarios in Genesim,	lib. 1.	Commentarios in Jonam,	lib. 1.
Super Exodum,	lib. 1.	In Micheam,	lib. 1.
Super Leviticum,	lib. 1.	In Nahum,	lib. 1.
Super Numeros,	lib. 1.	In Abacuch,	lib. 1.
Super Deuteronomium,	lib. 1.	In Sophoniam,	lib. 1.
Commentarios in Josuæ,	lib. 1.	In Aggecum,	lib. 1.
In Judicum,	lib. 1.	In Zachariam,	lib. 1.
In Regum,	lib. 4.	In Malachiam,	lib. 1.
In Paralipomena,	lib. 2.	Super Machabæos,	lib. 2.
In Johum,	lib. 34.	Super epistolas Pauli,	lib. 14.
In Tobiam,	lib. 1.	Concordiam utriusq; Testamenti,	lib. 8.
In Judith,	lib. 1.	De vera Pænitentia,	lib. 1.
In Hester,	lib. 1.	Adam ubi es?	lib. 1.
In Psalterium,	lib. 1.	De Similitudinibus,	lib. 1.
In Proverbia Salomonis,	lib. 1.	Sermones Sexaginta,	lib. 1.
In Ecclesiasten,	lib. 1.	Constitutiones Oxoniensis,	lib. 1.
In Cantica Canticorum,	lib. 1.	De sacerdotibus Deum nescientibus,	lib. 1.
In Ecclesiasticum Notulas,	lib. 1.	Quæstiones Theologiæ,	lib. 1.
Super Esdras,	lib. 2.	Vitam Thomæ Cantuariensis,	lib. 5.
Super Esaiam,	lib. 1.	De Factis Mahumeti,	lib. 1.
Super Hieremiam,	lib. 1.	Vitam Richardi Regis,	lib. 1.
Super Ezechielem,	lib. 1.	Hexameron Carmine,	lib. 1.
Super Danielem,	lib. 1.	Benedictiones in Monte Ebali,	lib. 1.
Topologiam in Prophetas,	lib. 1.	De Maledictionibus quoq;	lib. 1.
Commentarios in Oseam,	lib. 1.	Annotationes Bibliorum,	lib. 1.
In Johelem,	lib. 1.	Repetitiones Lectionum,	lib. 1.
In Amos,	lib. 1.		
In Abdiam,	lib. 1.		

Hucusque

Hucusque Balæus; Incipit Dr. Cave.

Libellus de Translatione Corporis B. Thomæ Cant. ad calcem epistolarum Tho. Becket. edit. Bruxellis 1682. 4to. Epistola ad Johannem Regem apud Dacher. Spicileg. tom. 3. Langtoni Opuscula MSS. in pluribus Bibliothecis Angl. De B. Maria Sermones 2. MSS. in Bibliotheca Paulina Lipsiensi. Aliaq; plura.

This most reverend prelate sate in the archiepiscopal chair of Canterbury two and twenty years, and then died, July the 9th, 1228, at his manor of Slindon in Sussex; from whence his corps were removed to Canterbury, and there interred in the chapel of St. Michael near the altar, where his monument is yet to be seen. But I suppose the inscription, if it ever had any, is obliterated, in that it is omitted by Weever in his *Funeral Monuments*, where he yet takes notice of his burial, pag. 219.

'Tis strange what is related of him after his death, That Richardus Wichius, or Wich, should see his soul, and the souls of K. Rich. 1st, Edmund A. B. of Cant. and a certain priest, freed and delivered from the flames of purgatory. Which Wichius was first chancellor to the said Edmund, and afterwards bishop of Chichester.⁹

⁹ Bal. Cent. 4, n. 4, p. 294, and n. 14, p. 301.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

INSTANCES are not wanting of a similar ignorance of the birth-place and family of men who have attained the highest eminence. There have been, and are, in England, several families, as well as places, of the name of Langton, which may contend for the honour of having given birth to the cardinal, who, by our early historians, is styled simply an Englishman. At Langton, in Lincolnshire, a family of that name has resided without interruption in a succession of twenty-six generations. The father of the present possessor was Bennet Langton, Esq. the exemplary friend of Johnson, who in asserting the cardinal to be of this family, must be supposed to have derived his information from its representative. Among the ancestors of that family he certainly is traditionally enrolled; and the similarity of the arms, ascribed to the cardinal, with theirs, adds to its probability, since the arms of all the other numerous families of the name of Langton bear no such resemblance.

In the British Museum is preserved a copy of a painted window in the college of Sorbonne, of which Langton was a doctor. In this are depicted the following arms, surmounted by a cardinal's hat. *Parted per pale sable and or, a bend argent.* The arms of Langton of Lincolnshire are, quarterly sable and or, a bend argent. This diversity of the former from the latter may arise either from mistake of the painter, or be a variation purposely adopted, as was not unusual in those days, by way of distinction. From the Langtons of Lincolnshire sprung, at a very early period, the branch of Langton of Newton, in Somersetshire, the vicinity of which to Exeter, may serve to connect the asserted birth of the cardinal in Devonshire with his extraction from Lincolnshire. In the annals of the city of Exeter it is said, that "Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, a native of this city, divided the whole Bible into chapters." The contest of King John with the see of Rome has rendered the name of Cardinal Langton familiar to the English reader; but it is not to his forcible intrusion into the see of Canterbury, that he is entitled to his favour. If the swords of the barons secured the confirmation of the great charter on the plain of Runnemeade, the eloquence and the zeal of Langton had led to its accomplishment. As his participation in this great event is scarcely noticed by our author, we shall subjoin the account of it from Hume, in his history of the reign of King John. "Nothing forwarded this confederacy (of the barons) as much as the concurrence of Langton, archbishop of Canterbury; a man whose memory, though he was obtruded on the nation by a palpable encroachment of the see of Rome, ought always to be respected by the English. This prelate, whether he was moved by the generosity of his nature, and his affection to public good, or had entertained an animosity against John, on account of the long opposition made by that prince to his election, or thought that an acquisition of liberty to the people, would serve to increase and secure the privileges of the church, had formed the plan of reforming the government, and had prepared the way for that great innovation by inserting those singular clauses above-mentioned, in the oath which he administered to the King, before he would absolve him from the sentence of excommunication. Soon after, in a private meeting of some principal barons at London, he shewed them a copy of Henry the first's charter, which he said he had happily found in a monastery; and he exhorted them to insist on the renewal and observance of it. The barons swore that they would sooner lose their lives than depart from so reasonable a demand. The confederacy now began to spread wider, and to comprehend almost all the barons in England; and a new and more numerous meeting was summoned by Langton at St. Edmund's Bury, under colour of devotion. He again produced to the assembly the whole charter of Henry, renewed his exhortations of unanimity and vigour in the prosecution of their purpose, and represented, in the strongest colours, the tyranny to which they had so long been subjected, and from which it now behoved them to free themselves and their posterity. The barons inflamed by his eloquence, incited by their own wrongs, and encouraged by the appearance of their power and numbers, solemnly took an oath before the high altar, to adhere to each other, to insist on their demands, and to make endless war on the King till he should submit to grant them." *Vide Hume, vol. ii. p. 57.*

LEOFRICUS, LORD CHANCELLOUR OF ENGLAND.

LEOFRICUS, Lord Chancellour of England, and first Bishop of Exeter, was probably a native of this county: 'Tis true, some say^a he was by birth a Burgundian; others, a Lorrainer;^b but an eminent antiquary of our own tells us,^c he was born in this land, of the race of the Britains, and descended of the line of Brutus. This, I suppose, is the ground of that cognomen given him by Dr. Godwin, in his English edition of the prelates of England, where he calls him Leofric Bruton: And the Britains being driven, by the conquering Saxons, into these western parts at that time, it is more likely he was born in this country, than any other place of the kingdom. Moreover, we have him reckoned among the students born in this county, by an author of credit,^d and there being something singular in his history, I trust it will prove no way offensive, upon the evidence mentioned, until better shall appear to the contrary, to claim him for our own, and so to insert his memoirs in this place.

A late writer I know tells us,^e ' That Leofricus was the son of the Earl of Kent, and uterin brother to Alfricus, arch-bishop of Canterbury; and that Leofricus being first chosen to that sublime dignity, was content to yield it to his brother Alfricus, as the more worthy person.' But upon observation, we shall find a great distance between that Leofricus (if there was ever any such) and ours, in respect to the times wherein they lived; for Alfricus arch-bishop of Canterbury, dying an. 1006 (which was forty or forty four years before Leofric became bishop of Crediton or Exeter) must be sufficient conviction, that the fore-mentioned Leofric is not the same with him of whom we are now discoursing, who, tho' born here, was brought up in Lorraine, a dukedom sometime belonging to Germany, seized on by the French an. 1674, restored to its own duke about the year 1697; where having continued a considerable time with good improvements in knowledge and vertue, he returned into England; and was so well commended for his nobility, wisdom, and learning, that King Edward the Confessor had him in great favour, and made him first one of his privy-council, and then lord chancellour of England,^f and lastly, the bishoprick of this province being void, he was made, consecrated and installed bishop of the same. If we would know when this happened, we may consult the inscription of the missal given by this bishop to his church of Exon; in the front whereof are these words found :^g

Leofricus, qui prout in fronte Missalis Ecclesiae Exon. ab ipsomet donati
Scriptum reperitur Cridionensem Episcopatum ab Edwardo Rege, cui Capel-
lanus fuit donatum tulit an. 1046.

Where we are informed that Leofric was made, by K. Edward, to whom he had been chaplain, bishop of Crediton, in the year of our Lord 1046; which indeed best suits the time in which Mr. Hooker said Livingus's predecessor in that see died, altho' it doth not agree with the date mentioned by Bp. Godwin.^h

Bp. Leofric continued in his chair at Crediton near the space of three years, when such was his grace and favour still with K. Edward aforesaid, that at his suit, it was removed thence (where it had continued about 140 years) unto Exeter, as the more honourable place; where it hath been fixed ever since, now above 600 years.

The bishop and his see being thus translated unto Exeter, it may not be improper here to mention the great honour the King was pleased to do him at his instalment there. At his request, 'tis said, K. Edward, together with Q. Edith his wife, came to Exeter, and did put the bishop into possession after this manner: The King taking him by the right-hand, and the Queen by the left, they led him up to the high altar

Flor. A. D. 1050. R. R. Edw. Conf.
^a Godw. de Præsul. in Exon. p. 455.
^b Iz. quo sup.
^c Hook. Synop. of Dev. in Stud. MS.

^d Id. ib.

^e Whart. in Disser. de Dub. ob. Efric. 1. vol. Ang. Sac. p. 127.

^f Hook. print. Cat. of Bps. of Ex.

^g Whart. Ang. Sac. vol. 1, p. 128.

^h Quo sup.

of his new church; upon which having first laid their hands, they placed him in the chair appointed for him at the south-end thereof, sitting down by him, the one on his right-hand, the other on his left: Where are yet visible those three chairs of polished marble in confirmation of what is spoken. After this solemnity was over, the King did freely give and confirm unto him, and to his successors, all the whole lands which before he held at Crediton; and granted great revenues, liberties and priviledges unto his church. All this happened an. 1050.ⁱ

Whart. *ibid.*

Leofric thus settled at Exeter, he forthwith removed his clergy and chapter (which at that time were the vicars-choral of his church, over whom the arch-deacon was chief)^k from Crediton thither: For whose more regular living, he appointed laws and canons to be observed by them; among others, contrary to the English, but agreeable with the Lorrain mode, he ordained, 'That they should all eat in one common refectory, and lie in one dormitory.' Which custom was transmitted to posterity, and observed a while; when they had a steward appointed them by the bishop, to provide them dyet and other necessaries. 'But in our times,' saith Bp. Godwin,^l 'there remaineth not the least shadow or footstep of any such institution in this church.' For now of the four and twenty canons, they who are called residentiary, eight in number, have every one a fair house of their own, large enough to entertain their friends and acquaintance, especially of the clergy, splendidly and nobly enough, if they had minds wherewithal so to do.

^k Westc. Desc. of Dev. in Bps. of Exon. MS.

^l Sibi unusquisque domum habet amplam, cęq; laxitate, ut amicos & hospites, splendidi satis, honorificeo (si aliunde suppetant facultates) possint accipere. De Pras. Exon. p. 456.

Bp. Leofric thus settled in his throne at Exon, was very busy in carrying on the buildings of his cathedral, for the service of God, and in raising convenient dwellings for himself and chapter. As for the cathedral, its first foundation was laid in the reign of K. Athelstan, in the year of our Lord 932,^m which is near 120 years before Leofric's coming hither: In whose time the edifice was not much enlarged, for at his death, being buried in the church-yard of his own church, his tomb, since the enlarging thereof, is now just without the choir, within the south-tower of the same. For the better conveniency of his buildings, he suppressed sundry houses or cells of religion within his sanctuary; sending the monks to Westminsterⁿ near London (so call'd, as if it were a minister replenish'd with monks out of the west) and appropriated and united them to his own church^o by the bounty and approbation of K. Edw. aforesaid. Toward the east-quarter of the city where the stately cathedral church, dedicated to the honour of S. Peter, now standeth, were three religious houses, one for monks (supposed to be founded by K. Ethelred), another for nuns or moniales (she monks), which is now the deanry and Calender-Hay, the third for monks of the order of S. Bennet, originally founded by K. Athelstan, and is that part of the church formerly called, Our Lady's Chappel:^p Which cells and houses being demolished, this bishop rebuilt, and converted them to the better use of his cathedral, and his clergy thereunto belonging; all which considered, we may yield to the truth of that character one hath given of him, 'That he was a very wise, grave and learned man;^q in confirmation whereof my author farther adds, 'That he left many monuments of learning (*i. e.* good books) behind him;' but the teeth of time hath consumed them all.

^m Iz. Mem. of Exet. part 1, p. 3.

ⁿ Id. p. 2.

^o Hook. print. Cat. of Bps. of Exon. in Leof.

^p Iz. quo sup. p. 2.

^q Hook. Synop. of Dev. in Stud. MS.

This prelate, having well governed his church about the space of twenty three years, died A. D. 1073, in the 7th year of William the Conqueror; in whose time he conquered also the city of Exeter, but not without a vigorous defence of themselves and their liberties, made by the citizens; and after part of their wall was fallen down, whether by war or providence, is uncertain. He was buried, as was said before, in the then church-yard belonging to his church, which, by the enlargement of its buildings, is now near the middle thereof. About 300 years before which time, church-yards were first procured of the pope by Cuthbert arch-bishop of Canterbury, for burying-places,^r until when the dead were not wont to be buried in cities, much less in churches, for that was held unlawful, but in fields and orchards. About 500 year after his in-

^r Godw. de Pras. Cant. in vita Cuthb. qui Flor. A. 74, p. 65.

terment,

terment, that painful antiquary John Hooker, considering his eminent worth, moved the bishop and canons of the church (having nothing but a broken stone upon him) that a monument worthy of him might be erected to his memory: Which at their cost and his pains was done accordingly, in the wall of the south belfry, chiefly at the charges of Will. Allegh, Bishop of Exon, an. 1569. His epitaph is too large; that short dialogue between P. Pietas and M. Mors, though somewhat imperfect, I shall here insert, according to Mr. Westc. copy in his *Descr. of Dev. MS.*

- P. Urna polita quidem : Sed cujus dic mihi sodes ?
 Estne Leofrici ? M. Sic vaga Fama volat.
- P. Attamen haud isto Tumulo sunt Ossa sepulta ?
 M. Non : Nam sub fracto marmore trita jacent.
- P. Quis, qualisq; fuit ? M. Primus fuit Exoniensis
 Præsul ; plura tibi scripta superna dabunt.
- P. Grata Deo Pietas, hominum memnisse bonorum :
 Aspera dic quando Fata tulere virum ?
- M. Quatuor adde decem lustra & tres insuper Annos
 Mille' Leofricum Mors tremebunda petit.

' This makes
 1073.

LETHBRIDGE, CHRISTOPHER.

Flor. A. D.
1660. R. R.
Car. 2.

LETHBRIDGE, Christopher, born at Walston in the parish of Clanaburgh, not far from Okehampton, in this county, was brought up in the city of Exeter at the gainful trade of a grocer; in the exercise of which he thrived so very well, by God's blessing upon his industry, that he 'rose, as to considerable wealth and riches, so to the highest seat of magistracy in that antient and loyal city.

This name and family derive themselves from Lothbroke, alias Lethebrich, the Dane, and their coat armor seems to declare so much this day; whose history, for the rarity thereof, and the honour it may bring to some surviving flourishing branches of it, I shall here insert, as I find it related by that excellent antiquary Vestigan^a in these words.

^a Restitnt. of
decayed Intel-
ligen. in Anti-
quit. p. 173.

'Lethbroke, a noble Dane, hawking on the sea-shore, his hawk took her flight seaward, and he taking a little cock-boat to follow her, was driven by contrary winds to the coast of Norfolk, and there landed at Rodham; where by K. Edmund he was well entertained: But this Beric, the said King's falconer, greatly envying, he murdered him in a wood; and the body by his spaniel being found out, Beric was convicted of the murder, and by sentence of justice being set in Lethbroke's boat, without sail or tackling, was by the wind and tyde driven over into Denmark, even there where Lethbroke himself had taken boat: The boat there being known to have belonged unto Lethbroke, Beric was laid hands on and examined; but very falsly and maliciously he told them, that K. Edmund had murdered the aforesaid Lethbroke; which being made known, the K. of Denmark, glad of the occasion, raised an army and sent it over into England, under those two famous captains, Hunga and Hubba, the two sons of Lethbroke;^b whom, the rather to encourage to revenge, their sisters wrought with their needles, in an ensign, the proportion of a raven, or rather an eagle, which they did bear as no small sign of their good luck.'

^b Risdon's Sur-
vey.

This, with the story of a rape committed upon the body of the lady Frea, as a late gentile pen (Sir Winst. Churchil, Kt. in his *Divi Britan.* p. 161, 162, father of the present right honourable the Earl of Marlborough, whose birth at Ash, in the parish of Musbury, hath greatly honoured our county of Devon) informs us, are the fancies of melancholly monks, not more ignorantly written, than maliciously mistaken; the truth (to mention only what relates to Lethbroke) he says, is thus: 'Harold, K. of Denmark, quarrelling with Reigner, K. of Norway, beat him out of his dominions; who thereupon turned pyrate, and infesting the north-east parts of this isle that lay nearest to his country, was, after sundry inroads made upon them, driven into Norfolk, by the violence of foul weather; where the rabble, accustomed always to cruelty, but then most barbarous when a noted enemy is given up to their mercy, fell upon him and slew him: And to shew that it was not in the power of death to give them a full revenge, they abused his carcass by dragging it up and down in derision, calling him in scorn Lothbroc, which was as much as to say, Leather-breech. He leaving behind him a numerous issue by several wives, three of the younger sons, Ivor, Hungar and Hubbo, came into England, with purpose, as they pretended, to revenge the ghost of their murdered father; but rather to provide for their own livelyhood, being banished according to the custom of their country, which always forced their younger children to prey for themselves abroad: Wherein, being like young rooks drove from their nests, they took that bird for their cognizance, which being embroidered by their vestal sisters in a banner, consecrated after the horrid rites of their paganish superstition, (which rendered it, as the vulgar believed impossible to be taken) they sate it up as the royal standard, calling it by the name of
the

the reafan, *i. e.* the raven. What the ground of this portraicture was, is not certain; but this is, that it drew great numbers to them, who supposing the genius of the nation was wrapped up in that flag, exposed themselves to all desperate attempts with so little caution, that the English, daunted with their more than humane courage, gave ground; till fortune was pleased to undermine them by that unexpected success at Kinworth in Devonshire, (called by our antiquaries Kenwith-Castle, which with Hubbaston, now Whibblestone, they place near Appledore, in the north-part of this county, *vid.* Risd. & Westc. MS.) where the reafan was taken, and Hubba slain; from whom the place is since called Hubbleston.'

As to the truth of those two different relations, I shall leave the historians to agree among themselves, and go on.

The Danes first arrival, for the invasion of this kingdom,^c was at West-Teignmouth ^c *Id. ibid.* in this county, a small sea-port town on the British ocean, about twelve miles to the south of Exeter: Here they landed in the year of our Lord 970, to discover the country for greater forces to follow; at which time the King's lieutenant, attempting to seize them, was himself slain and most of his followers; from which, and other barbarous cruelties here committed, the cliffs, at this place very red, seem yet to memorize the blood-shed of those times, according to that of the poet:

In memory whereof, the cliff exceeding red,
Doth seem hereat again full fresh to bleed.

But to return to Mr. Lethbridge, he was chosen mayor of the city of Exon, in that remarkable year 1660, which God was pleased to make famous by the restoration of monarchy and episcopacy in England, in the return of King Char. 2d (of gracious memory) to his crown and kingdoms; at what time this loyal city presented the King with 700*l.* in plate to welcome his return home, and to his royal sister, Henrietta Maria, born in that city, 200*l.* more in plate likewise.^d

This worthy person, Mr. Lethbridge, as God was pleased to bless him with a considerable estate, so did he give him an heart to return back some of it to him again in works of charity and mercy;^e for by his last will and testament, dat. 17 Nov. 21 Car. ^e *Id. p. 191.* 2, 1669, he founded an alms-house within the south-gate of the said city and parish of the H. Trinity, for six poor people, allotting them yearly the sum of 15*l.* 12*s.* He left no surviving issue male, but his only daughter and heir Joan, married unto ——— Trevill of Butshead, Esq; had issue Lethbridge Trevill, Esq; lately deceased, and two daughters, both living.

^d *Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 167.*

LIVINGUS, BISHOP OF DEVON.

Flor. A. D.
1032. R. R.
Canuto.
^a Syn. of Dev.
in Stud. MS.

LIVINGUS, Bishop of Devon, is reckon'd (by Mr. Hooker, alias Vowel) among the natives of this county,^a and as such we shall keep him, being in possession of him, until some or other with more apparent reason shall challenge him from us. There was another of this name, living near the same time, to wit, Livingus surnamed Elstanus, archbishop of Canterbury: He crowned Canutus the Dane (the first of that nation that was so) King of England; and not long after dying, was buried in his church at Canterbury about the year of our Lord 1020:^b

^b Godw. de
Præsul. Cant.
p. 77.

This Livingus, of whom we are speaking, was nephew unto Brithwald or Burwald, the late bishop of St. Germans in Cornwall: Hooker and Bp. Godwin from him, intimate as if he were a monk of Winchester; but Sir Will. Dugd. says,^c That he was a monk of Glastenbury: Which, he being a western man, is the most probable; however, certain it is, he was abbot of Tavistock in this county, although how long he was so, doth not now appear. From the abby of Tavistock he was advanced to the bishoprick of Devon, unto which he was consecrated A. D. 1032: His chair was at Crediton in this county, and he was the last that during life, resided in it.

^c Monast. Angl.
vol. 1, p. 9.

This reverend prelate, for his piety and his prudence, was in great favour with Canutus, then King of England; a wise and religious prince, as may appear from this remarkable passage recorded of him:^d His fawning flatterers were wont to tell him, 'That his power was more than humane;' for whose conviction, being on a time at Southampton, he commanded that his chair of state should be set on the shore, when the sea began to flow, and then sitting down therein, in the presence of many attendants, he spake thus to that element, 'I charge thee, that thou presume not to enter my land, nor to wet these robes of thy lord that are about me.' But the sea giving no heed to his command, kept on its usual course of tyde, and first wet his skirts, and after that his thighs; whereupon suddainly arising, he thus spake in the hearing of them all, 'Let all the world's inhabitants know, that vain and weak is the power of their kings, and that none is worthy of the name of king, but he that keeps both heaven, and earth, and sea, at His command.' After which time, as is farther added, he would never suffer the crown to be set upon his head, but presently crowned therewith the picture of Christ upon the cross at Winchester.

^d Bak. Chron.
in K. Canut.

This King, about the 15th year of his reign 1032, wearied with the honourable troubles of the world, out of great devotion, took a journey to Rome to visit the sepulchre of St. Peter and Paul.^e Bp. Livingus attended on him in his pilgrimage thither; and from thence, by the said King's order and in his name, wrote to the bishops and nobles of England, in whose hands the government was left, 'That they should be careful to administer justice, and never seek to advance the King's profit by any undue ways, nor with the detriment of any person whatsoever.' A copy of which letter may be seen in the history written by Florentius.

^e Id. ibid.

Canutus returning with Livingus into England, Brithwaldus bishop of Cornwall being dead, that King, out of his abundant favour towards him, bestowed upon him that bishoprick also; and, what is more, annexed it to that of Devon, which he had before, with so strong a cement, that they have continued one under the compellation of the diocess of Exeter unto this day: Which is the more strange, for that the Cornish had been in possession of an episcopal chair of their own about 120 years. Nor was this all

all his preferments, for an. 1038 was Livingus advanced to the bishoprick of Worcester, 'Et unus omnes rexit quoad vixit,' And he alone governed them all, says the historian, as long as he lived.^f

A little while after this (to let us see that the greatest wealth, and highest honours, and innocency itself, are no security against envy and slander, trouble and danger) he fell into a great misfortune; for he was accused to be, if not the author of, yet as accessory to the murder of Alfred, K. Ethelred's eldest son.^g The short of which story is thus; Harold the Dane, having usurped the crown of England, in the absence of his brother Hardicanute, upon whom it was settled by Canutus their father, at the time of his death, to secure it to himself the better against all pretenders, wrote a cunning letter in Q. Emma's name to her two sons, by Ethelred her husband (the last Saxon K. of England before the Danes) Edward and Alfred, now in the court of their uncle the Duke of Normandy (whither she had sent them for safety) 'That they should return into England, and attempt the crown in their own right.' The letter coming first to the hands of Alfred, the young prince suspecting no fraud, returned answer, 'That he would shortly come over, and follow her advice.' Whereupon, a little after, with a small fleet, coming ashore here in England, Earl Goodwin met him, and bound himself by oath to be his guide to his mother Q. Emma: But being wrought firm to Harold, the perfidious earl led him and his company, a contrary way, to Guilford, where they were made close prisoners. Notice hereof being brought to Harold, he presently committed them all to slaughter, the tenth man only being kept alive; Prince Alfred himself he sent prisoner to the isle of Ely, where having his eyes inhumanely put out, in grief and torment he ended his days.

Of this barbarous murder (as an accessory with Earl Goodwin) was Livingus accused, by no less person than Alfricus archbishop of York, who himself, about that time had been thrust out of his chair, as a too busy man in secular affairs. [Sad it is for a person to be prosecuted for crimes, by those who are guilty of much worse themselves.] However, he carried the matter so high, that he caused this bishop to be exauthorated and deposed by Hardicanute when he came to be King: So the History of the Bishops of Durham, as quoted by the author of Angl. Sacr. vol. 1, pag. 702. But there is a different account given of this affair by others, who say, The bishop very well purged himself of the charge; and Dicetus tells us,^h 'Post annum est Regi reconciliatus & restitutus,' That after a year's time he became reconciled to the King, and was restored. That then which seems most agreeable to the truth is this, that being, upon suspition, for a while suspended, when the matter had been more strictly enquired into, he was after a year or two found innocent; and so, 'ab Hardicanuto Rege, pecunia serenato, sedi restitutus,'ⁱ as one speaks, he was by K. Hardicanute, after he had been a little serenaded with money, restored to his bishoprick.

After this his restoration, Livingus continued in the exercise of his episcopal function for many years; he was a bishop in the reigns of no less than four several Kings of England, Canute, Harold, Hardicanute, and Edward surnamed the Confessor; and, a good benefactor to his abby of Tavistock, altho' the particulars thereof have long since been devoured by time. He was a man of letters, and wrote a tract of,^k

Canutus's Pilgrimage and his own doings, lib. 1.

Having been a bishop about 17 years, he died, but where, 'tis not so well agreed; Dugd. says,^l 'Livingus Monachus Glaston obiit 14 Kal. April.' That Livingus, who had been a monk of Glastenbury, died on the 14th of the Kalends of April; whom I take

^f Godw. de. Præsul. Exon. p. 455.

^g Id. in Præs. Wigorn. p. 505.

^h Apud. Hook. Syn. in Livin. MS.

ⁱ Malmesb. apud Godw. quo sup.

^k Hook. Synop. of Dev. in Liv. MS.

^l Quo supra.

^m **Print. Catal.** take to be the same with the bishop of Devon; **Mr. Hooker** tells us,^m that he died at **Tavistock**, A. D. 1046; but **Bp. Godwin** says, He died on the 23 March 1049. However that be, 'tis agreed, that he was buried at the abby of Tavistock; which is a probable argument, that he died there also. At the time when he died, 'tis said, there happened something more than ordinary; for in the very article of his death, just as he was about to expire, ' *Horrisonus Crepitus per totam Angliam auditus, ut ruina & finis totius putaretur Orbis,*'ⁿ There was such an horrible crack of thunder heard throughout all England, that 'twas thought the ruin and end of the world was come: Of which we may observe, however it might not cause, it did fore-run, if not prognosticate, that great change which did soon after succeed here in England upon the coming in of **William the Conquerour**; when all the liberties and properties of the English nation, throughout the land, were subverted and destroyed: Which proved to 'em, *Horrisonus strepitus*, indeed a very horrible sound.

* **Id. ibid.**

LYDE, GEORGE.

LYDE, George, was born at Loventor, a clean and handsome seat, in the parish of Berry-Pomeroy, about three miles east of Totnes in this county, of honest and gentle parents: He was the sixth of ten sons, every one of which had no less than five sisters; and being of a towardly genius, he was continued at school until he was well fitted for the university: After which he was placed into Baliol-College in Oxford, where he continued a diligent student, until such time as he had compleated his degrees of arts; and then retiring into his native country, he took holy orders, and was preferred to the vicarige of Wythecombe or Wydecombe in the Moor; so called at least for its joyning to, if not its standing in, the south part of the so famous forrest of Dartmoor, in this county. Where he continued a laborious preacher and a prudent pastor unto a good old age.

In this reverend vicar's time it was (the chief ground of my inserting him here) that that most memorable instance of a dreadful Providence happened in his church of Wydecombe, in the very act of his celebrating the service of God there; at which time he behaved himself with that courage and bravery, as became an officer under the great Captain of our Salvation in his church-militant. The whole transaction being so exceeding true and wonderful, I also shall endeavour to transmit the memory thereof down to posterity.

In the year of our Lord 1638, Oct. 21, being Sunday, and the congregation being gathered together in the parish church of Wydecombe, in the afternoon in service time, there happened a very great darkness, which still increased to that degree, that they could not see to read: Soon after, a terrible and fearful thunder was heard, like the noise of many great guns, accompanied with dreadful lightning, to the great amazement of the people; the darkness still increasing that they could not see each other; when there presently came such an extraordinary flame of lightning as filled the church with fire, smoak, and a loathsome smell like brimstone; a ball of fire came in likewise at the window, and passed thro' the church, which so affrighted the congregation, that most of them fell down in their seats, some upon their knees, others on their faces, and some one upon another, crying out of burning and scalding, and all giving up themselves for dead.

This our Mr. George Lyde was in his pulpit, and altho' much astonished, yet thro' Divine mercy, had no harm: But was a sad spectator of the hurt and sufferings of others, the lightning seizing on his wife and burning her cloaths and many parts of her body, and another gentlewoman by her in the same manner; but her maid and child sitting at the pew door had no hurt; another woman attempting to run out of the church, had her cloaths set on fire, and was so miserably scorch'd and burn'd that she died the same night. One Mr. Mead had his head suddainly struck against the wall in his seat with such violence, that he also died the same night, no other hurt being observed, his son setting by him had no harm: At the same instant, another man had his head cloven, his skull went into three pieces, and his brains thrown upon the ground whole; but the hair of his head, thro' the violence of the blow, stuck fast to a pillar near him, where it remained an woful spectacle a long while after. Some seats in the body of the church were turned upside down, yet those who sate in them had little or no hurt. One man going out of the chancel-door, his dog^a ran before him, who was whirled about toward the door and fell down stark dead, upon which the

master stepped back and was preserved. The church itself was much torn and defaced with the thunder and lightning;^b a beam whereof breaking in the mid'st, fell down between the minister and clerk, and hurt neither: The steeple was much wrent; and it was observed where the church was most torn, there the least hurt was done among the people. There were none hurted with the timber or stone, but one maid, who, it was judged was killed by the fall of a stone; which might easily happen, since stones were thrown down from the steeple as fast as if it had been by an hundred men.

A pinnacle of the tower being thrown down, beat thro' into the church: The pillar against which the pulpit stood, being newly whited, was turned black and sulphury. There were in all four persons killed, and sixty-two hurt, divers of them having their linen burnt, tho' their outward garments were not so much as singed. The lightning being passed, and the people in a terrible 'maze, a gentleman in the town stood up and said, ' Neighbours, in the name of God, shall we venture out of the church?' To whom Mr. Lyde, the minister answered, ' Let us make an end with prayer, for it is better to die here than in another place.' But the people looking about them, and seeing the church so terribly wrent and torn over their heads, durst not proceed in the publick devotions, but went out of the church; and at the same time the Bowling-Alley, near the church-yard, was turned into pits and heaps, as if it had been plowed.

This story several yet living are able to attest the truth of; which being so strange and unusual an act of Providence, I shall here crave the reader's pardon to enquire into a few circumstances relating to occurrences of this kind, viz. Into the cause, the effects, and the end of them.

I. The cause may be considered two ways, either according to philosophy or divinity.

1. The natural and philosophical cause of such devastations, is thunder and lightning; not thunder (which spends itself chiefly in noise) so much as lightning, which however soft and lambent it may seem to be, is yet of that resistless force and power, where it meets opposition, that it often overturns sturdy oaks,^c lofty citadels, yea! and the firmest mountains^d themselves. As the cause of which thunders and lightnings, philosophers are wont to assign those nitrous and sulphureous vapours, which are exhaled in the summer time by the heat of the sun, and by the oppugning winds are united and condensed in the atmosphere, or the middle region of the air, where they come at length to be accended by a violent repugnancy among themselves, which causes at once both the flash and noise.^e If any should wonder how it should lighten so much (as often it does) in violent rains; things mixed with and compounded of, niter, sulphur, calxviva, and bitumen, may be enkindled by an aspersion of water:^f We have a clear demonstration hereof, in that which the chymists call phosphorus.

2. As to the theological cause, that is very often the wrath and justice of Almighty God; for 'tis certain, what one truly observes, such dreadful thunders and lightnings don't arise by chance, or the meer motion of matter, nor ought to be referred to pure natural causes; but are sometime produced by the immediate direction of Almighty God;^g and he may permit evil spirits who have undoubtedly a great power in the air, their chieftain, in Holy Scripture, being called, ' The Prince of the Power of the Air' to raise storms and tempests, and to scatter abroad thunders and lightnings, to mischief what they can the children of men, whose happiness they have envied ever since they fell from their own: And there are some circumstances in the present instance which seem to confirm this hypothesis, as in particular the throwing down stones from the steeple, so fast as if it had been done by an hundred men. For though the holy angels are often the ministers of God's grace and benefaction to the world, yet we doubt

* Loca illa olio filii Dei delere donantur, in quibus nox incorrupta Evangelii Spargitur, &c. Gare. Meteor. p. 339.

^c Ingentes quercus, annosos fulminat ornos. Claud. ^d Feriuntque nummos fulmina montes, Hor. usq; ad terram descendens fulmen corpora ibi reperta dura, & solida motu, lumine & afflatu perpellit, &c. Gare. Meteor. p. 337.

^e Quotiescunq; sali-petræ accessit portio, ingens editur strepitus. Jonst. Chama. Clas. 3. cap. 5, p. 103. ^f Notum sit, ex nitro, sulphure, calce viva & bituminibus si fiant mitura, imunda, aspersione accendi posse. Id. ib. ^g Certum est casu

doubt not but that he uses the evil ones as his beadles and lictors, to execute his wrath upon the children of disobedience.

II. From the cause let us proceed to the effects, and we shall find they are wonderful: Thunder and lightning (the latter chiefly) are often found to produce very strange and prodigious events; for example, ‘They exhaust the wine, and not leave any shew upon the vessel; break the vessel, and (by condensing the exterior parts) not spill the wine; destroy the child in the womb, and not hurt the mother;^h melt the blade, and not injure the scabbard,’ &c. Nor need we look farther for fearful effects hereof than to the present instance, where a whole church was demolished thereby, great beams broken, walls went, pinnacles overturned, many persons hurt, and some killed: and what was not the least part of the wonder is this, That amidst so great dangers there were no more so: But we may better proceed from the effects, to the great end and design of such terrible eruptions.

casu non exori-
ri fulmina—
cum interdum
immediate.
Deo guber-
nante fiant.
Garc. Meteor.
p. 335.

^h Marcia prin-
ceps Romano-
rum acta gra-
vida, partu ex-
animato, ipsa
circa ullum ali-
ud incommo-
dum vixit.
Const. Trau-
mat. p. 104.

III. As we have seen already that they proceed from an higher cause than what is merely natural, so we, who are christians, ought to acknowledge that they tend to a weightier end than what is fortuitous.

1. Sometimes Almighty God may send thunder and lightning, by its concussion and agitation, to purify and refine the air of those noxious and pestilential vapours which arise from the putrifying thereof, and may fluctuate to and fro therein.

2. Sometimes, as warnings and prognosticks of ensuing judgments and calamities: What may not unfitly be observed, even that dreadful thunder and lightning which happened at this place, did at least fore-run, if not portend, that grievous civil war which soon after raged so long in England, until monarchy and episcopacy, church and state, were utterly subverted.

ⁱ Garc. Mete-
or. p. 312, b.

3. Sometimes to punish obstinate sinners, who, like so many Titans, raise war against heaven, and by a bold *θεομαχία* provoke the great God to battle. Though he forbears long, yet at length he brings out against them the artillery of his vengeance, and confounds them with thunder and lightning, with hail-stones and flashes of fire, as heretofore he was pleased to do Pharaoh and the Ægyptians: ‘’Tis true, God but rarely does this; but then ’tis not for the poet’s^k reason, who ignorantly or profanely said,

^k Ovid. Eleg.
lib. 2.

Si quoties peccant homines sua fulmina Mittat,
Jupiter, exiguo tempore inermis erit.

Should God, oft as men sin, his lightning send,
In little time he’d’s ammunition spend.

4. There is one farther end, the amendment and reformation of all; ‘At thy rebuke they flee, at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid,’ says the Psalmist, Ps. civ. 7. Tho’ we dare not say the inhabitants of this place were greater sinners than others; yet this we may, that God was pleased to punish them in this manner, to be an admonition of amendment unto others; ‘For when the judgments of God are in the land, the inhabitants of the earth will learn righteousness.’ Not to regard these things, is an evident mark not only of great obduration, but of approaching destruction; for when the Ægyptians were not moved by all the plagues of God, and particularly by that of thunder, lightning, and hail (So grievous as there was never none like it in all the land of Ægypt, Exod. ix. 23.) they were at length consigned over to utter ruine. But to return.

The pious people of this parish (their church being at length repaired) hung

up therein, in a votive table for that purpose ordained, a grateful memorial of this wonderful Providence; induced hereunto by that of the Psalmist, quoted in the title of it, 'The merciful and gracious lord hath so done his marvellous works, that they ought to be had in remembrance.' Wherein is contained a brief history of what then happened, in large verse, consisting of seven feet, too tedious to be here inserted, though they thus begin:

' In token of our thanks to God this table is erected,
Who in a dreadful thunder storm our persons then protected.'

These were written by one Mr. Hill of this parish, gent. who was present when this tempest happened.

Mr. Lyde (of whom we have been discoursing) wrote also a large copy of verses on this occasion, in English hexameter (a transcript whereof I have by me) under this title:

' A short Description of the Parish of Wydecombe in the Moor; together with a plain Narrative of the Truth of that wonderful Work of God's wonderful Power and Mercy, shewed unto the Inhabitants thereof the 21st Day of Octob. being Sunday, A. D. 1638, MS. fol.

They are too many to be hereunto subjoined, but they thus conclude:

' Oh! bless'd be God! for ever bless his name!
Which hath preserv'd us from that burning flame!
Oh! Let the voice of Praise be heard as loud,
As was the thunder breaking through the cloud.
Oh! Let the fire of our devotion flame
As high as heaven, pierce the cœlestial frame,' &c.

Mr. Lyde, whom God was pleased thus wonderfully to preserve, lived many years after this, even beyond the Restauration of the church and of the King, Char. 2d; and being full of days, he exchanged this painful life for (we hope) a blessed immortality, A. D. 1673, and lies interred in the chancel of his church at Wydecombe, without any sepulchral monument.

Robert Lyde. Hither may we refer that most bold and famous exploit of one of this name, a native of this county, born at Topsham nigh Exon, which for the bravery and rarity thereof, (hardly to be parallel'd in history) I shall here endeavour to hand down to future ages.

Robert Lyde of Topsham was mate of a vessel, belonging to that port, called the Friend's Adventure, Roger Bryant master: Coming from Oporto on the 24th of Febr. 1691, they were taken the 29th by a French privateer, of 36 guns and about 250 men, one Geraldine commander, 25 leagues off Cape-Finister: They took away the master and five of his men, leaving in the said vessel only this Lyde the mate, aged about 23 years, a lusty young man, and a boy named John Wright of about 16 years old, and put seven Frenchmen on board to navigate her to St. Malo; being come in sight of Cape de Hage, there arose a S. S. E. wind, by which they were driven off from the French coast.

On the 6th of March following, in the morning, the mate and the boy, having before agreed on their design, and promised to stand by one another, took their opportunity whilst two of the Frenchmen were at the pump, one at the helm, one on the fore-castle, and three sleeping in their cabins; the mate fell upon the two men at the pump,

pump, and with a crow of iron, killed one and wounded the other at one blow ; at the same time, the boy knocked down the Frenchman on the fore-castle, and then they secured the man at the helm.

One of the three that were asleep got up in the mean time, and meeting the mate, was wounded by him in the head and driven out upon the deck ; the two others, hearing a noise, came likewise from their cabins to the rescue of their companions, and laid hold on the mate ; but by the help of the boy, he got the mastery of them, killed one, and the other thereupon cried for quarter. Of the five Frenchmen that remained alive, two were disabled by the wounds they had received, two they secured between decks, and took the other to help sail the vessel, which they brought into Topsham aforesaid, on the 9th of the same month of March 1691, where they brought their prisoners ashore, to their honour but the Frenchmen's shame and confusion : For which exploit, as he highly deserved, the said Mate Lyde had a noble gold chain and medal given him by the King. He caused a narrative hereof to be printed ; the truth of which action is beyond all doubt or question, being confirmed and ratified by the French prisoners themselves.

MARTIN, WILLIAM, RECORDER OF THE CITY OF EXON.

Flor. A. D. 1606. R. R. Jac. 1. ^a Mr. Westc. Pedigr. of Devonsh. Gent. MS.

MARTIN, William, Recorder of the City of Exon, was born in the said city, about the year of our Lord 1562. He was the eldest son of Nicholas Martin of Exeter aforesaid,^a by his wife Mary, daughter of Leonard Yeo of Hatherly in this county; who was the second son of Richard Martin of that city: And he was the second son of Sir William Martin of Athelhampton in the parish of Piddletown in the county of Dorset, Kt. but the first, by his second wife Christian, daughter of Sir William Pawlet of Hinton St. George in the county of Somerset.

Which family, however, for many descents, it flourished in knightly degree, in the county of Dorset, yet originally derives itself from Devon. The first of the name was Martin de Turon, who came into England with William the Conqueror, and was made by him, baron of Kemeys in the county of Pembroke in Wales; having first made a conquest of that territory.^b He was made also Lord of Comb-martin and Martins-hoe in Devon,^c in the north parts of this province; unto which places the name adheres an inseparable adjunct unto this day. This Martin de Tours had a sister, called Concha or Conches, wife to Calfulnius or Calprunius, presbyter Brittanus, who was the mother of the famous St. Patrick of Ireland.^d This Martin marrying, left issue Robert, who being the son of Martin, took to himself the name of Rob. Fitzmartin.^e He had also the barony of Dartington near Totnes in this county, and his habitation in that place;^f whom lineally succeeded Robert, Nicholas, and Robert. Which Robert had issue two sons, Sir William and Robert. Sir William had issue Nicholas, who married Matilda, daughter and heir of Henry Tracy, baron of Barnstaple, and had issue William Martin, or Fitzmartin, baron of Kemeys, Dartington, and Barnstaple; all at the same time. Within two or three generations after this, the issue-male failing in this line, the two sisters and co-heirs of William Lord Martin, the last of the name, brought this noble estate to their husbands, Nicholas Lord Audeleigh and Philip de Columbariis.

The issue of Robert, the second brother of Sir William Martin aforesaid settled themselves in Dorsetshire, where they flourished in great honour for many descents: And from thence, the gentleman of whom we are discoursing, derived his original: As does also the gentile family of the name, still prospering in this our county.

This Mr. William Martin, thus springing from so antient and honourable a stock, we may expect the more fair and useful fruit from him: For tho' it be idle in us, to boast the achievements of our ancestors, if our actions degenerate; yet we need not question, but that a truly antient noble blood, does carry in it greater disposition to vertue and honour, than that which always runs in the pudley channels of mechanick veins. He had his education in grammar learning in the city of Exeter, where he was born; and making early advances towards academical learning, he was sent to Broad-Gates Hall, now Pembroke-College, in the university of Oxford, an. 1579, aged 17.^g

In which place, being so happy to fall under the care of a noted tutor (the most considerable thing of all, to a young scholar, next the blessing of God) he laid an excellent foundation in logick and philosophy: How long he continued here is uncertain; most probably, until he had taken one degree in arts; but of that I am not certain. However, leaving the university, after some considerable time spent therein, he went to the inns of court,^h tho' to which in particular, I do not find; where diligently applying himself to the study of the law, he became eminent in his profession:

That

^g Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 354.

^h Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

That tho' a prophet be but rarely honoured in his own country, yet his native city did him the honour, to make him their recorder. This happened in the 3d year of K. James 1st, of blessed memory; when Serjeant Heal,¹ after he had possess'd it near twelve years, surrendered that honourable office into the city's hands, an. 1605.

¹ Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 51.

Altho' law was this gentleman's profession, yet it was not, as it seems, his whole business; for he had a great delight, in the no less gentile, than pleasant study of history: And that he might not (as some seem) be at home abroad, and abroad at home, he applied himself to that of his own kingdom; and at length, compil'd and published a considerable volume in folio (of which more by-and-by) of the Kings of England.

Nor was he read only in the English history, but in the more polite parts of learning; and was skilled, not in books alone, which makes a full man, but in men and conversation, which makes an useful man: And this appears from the book published by him, under this title, *Youth's Instruction*, print. Lond. 1612, in 4to. This consisted of about 7 or 8 sheets of paper, and was dedicated by him, to his eldest son, Nicholas Martin, then a student in Oxford, afterwards knighted, and an eminent man. In which book, tho' but small, the author shews abundance of reading; and that he did not ill bestow his vacant hours.

He wrote and published also, a chronicle of the Kings of England, under this title; *The History and Lives of the Kings of England*, from William the Conqueror, to K. Hen. 8th, Lond. print. an. 1616 and 1618, folio. Which book was ushered into the world by the copies of verses of his three sons, viz. Nicholas, William, and Edward, and his son-in-law, Peter Bevys, Esq; who had married his daughter; whose posterity flourishes at Clyst near Exeter, in worshipful degree, this day.

To this history of Mr. Martin, was afterwards added, *The History of K. Edw. 6th, Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth*; by B. R. M. A. and the whole printed at London, folio, 1638.

At the end of all the impressions, was printed a very useful catalogue of the nobility of this kingdom, entituled, *The Succession of the Dukes and Earls of this Kingdom of England*, from the Conqueror unto the 12th of K. Jam. 1st, with the then Viscounts, Barons, Baronets, &c. which was drawn up by the author, and continued after his death, by B. R. aforesaid.

This birth of Mr. Martin's brain, like that of some natural ones, is supposed to have hastened his parent's death. 'I have been credibly inform'd,' says Dr. Fuller in his *Worth*. p. 274, 'that K. Jam. 1, took some exceptions at a passage therein; sounding, to his seeming, either to the derogation of his own royal family; or, what might be no less displeasing, of the whole Scottish nation;' Which that King took so tenderly, that this our author was brought into trouble for the same; which had so great impression upon his spirits, that, though he weathered out the King's displeasure, and his Majesty was graciously reconciled to him, yet he never recovered his former cheerfulness: As if a prince's anger were a disease, which tho' covered is not cured; his grief for the same is conceived to hasten his death. A parallel passage wherennto, in several circumstances thereof, is recorded in our *Chronicles*,¹ of Sir Jam. Hales, one of the justices of the Common-Pleas; who at a quarter-sessions in Kent, giving charge, upon the statutes of K. Hen. 8, and Edw. 6, in derogation of the primacy of the church of Rome, gave so great offence to Q. Mary, then Q. of England (though he had refused to sign the writing for her disinheriting in the reign of K. Edw. 6) that by her order, he was first committed to the King's-Bench, then to the Compter, and lastly to the Fleet: Which had also so dreadful an influence upon his heart, that although afterwards he was brought to the Queen's presence, and received many gracious comfortable words from her, yet could never come to be quiet in his mind as long as he lived.

¹ Baker in Q. Mary.

What other books Mr. Martin wrote, or if any more besides the fore-mentioned, I do not find, nor any thing which is remarkable of him, more than this, That he was a pious and religious man, and more than ordinarily zealous in those great duties of devotion, which constitute and adorn the christian profession. Which I the rather mention that he may become an example herein, especially to those of his own quality, and more immediate relation.

He died in the city of Exeter aforesaid, and was buried in the church of St. Petrock there, April the 12th 1617.

He had, it seems, a fair stone laid over his grave, and an epitaph thereon; which lying in the floor and subjected to the feet of men, was soon worn out by time: A new inscription is said to be cut thereon^m for one of the family lately buried there, which, if it hath not found already, will shortly meet also the same fate. So vain and insignificant generally are the engravings on floor-stones, to preserve the memory of the dead.

* Ath. Oxon.
quo supra.

* My author
his son W. M.
Esq.

This gentleman, by Susan his wife, daughter of Thomas Prestwood of Exeter, Esq; left issue Sir Nicholas Martin, who was knighted by K. Jam. 1, made high-sheriff of the county of Devon, by K. Char. 1, in the fifteenth year of his reign 1639, and served eleven years in parliament as knight of this shire. (*Note 1.*) Which Sir Nicholas, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Simms of Somersetshire, Esq; had issue William Martin, Esq; a justice of peace of this county, who died young. Immediately before whose death, as he lay sick at his house at Nether-Ex, one of the bells of that church began to toll of itself,ⁿ and continued so to do to the time of his death, about the space of a quarter of an hour. A like thing is said to have happened at the interment of Boniface, our countreyman, archbishop of Mentz: when his body was brought to the abby of Fulda to be buried, ‘Omnes Campanæ ubiq; divinâ virtute, sine motu alicujus hominis sonuerunt.’ He left issue, by his wife, — the daughter of — Nicholas, William, and John: The first, a justice of peace for this county; the second, a clerk of the peace for the county of Devon; and the third, a wealthy citizen of London. (*Note 2.*)

o Flor. A. D.
1610. R. R.
Jac. 1.
p Westc. Ped.
of Dev. Gent.
MS.

To this gentleman I shall here add Richard Martin, benchet of the Middle-Temple, and recorder of the city of London:^o He was eldest son of William Martin, sometime mayor of the city of Exon,^p by his first wife Anne, daughter of Richard Parker of Sussex, Esq; who was fourth son (but the third by his second wife Margaret, the daughter of William Hurst of Exeter, Esq;) of Richard Martin of the said city; who was second son of Sir William Martin of Athelhampton, in the county of Dorset, of whom before.

q Ath. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 574.

This gentleman was born at Otterton,^q a small parish lying on the river Otter, near the Britthish Ocean, in the south-east parts of this county, about the year of our Lord 1570. Being a youth of extraordinary parts and ingeny, he, at fifteen years of age, was sent to the university of Oxford; where he became a commoner of Broad-Gates-Hall, now Pembroke-College, in Michaelmas-Term, 1585. He is said to have been of Trinity-College, by the author of the Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, lib. 2, p. 296; but this is acknowledged to be a mistake by the same author in Ath. Oxon. *ibid.*

This towardly sapling, thus implanted into so rich a soil, grew wonderfully; for to his excellent parts adding also some industry, he proved in a short time a noted disputant. However, he made no long stay here; but leaving the house without any academical degree, he removed from thence to the inns of court, and became a member of the Middle-Temple, London, near about the year of our Lord 1588; where, after severe encounters had with the crabbed parts of the municipal laws, he became a barrester, and noted for his great proficiency in his profession.

This gentleman having been a barrester for some years, was at length elected a burgess to serve in parliament, in the year 1601;^r for what particular place is not mentioned:

r Ath. Oxon.
quo prius.

mentioned: In which honourable station he continued for many sessions. He was a plausible orator, and eminent for several speeches spoken in parliament; especially for that he made in the 10th year of K. James 1st,⁵ when account was taken of forty gentlemen in the house, which were not twenty, and some of them not sixteen years of age, — ‘Formerly’ (said this gentleman) ‘it was the custom of old men to make laws for young ones; but now nature is invaded and inverted, seeing young men enact laws to govern their fathers.’ Ful. Worth. in Exet. p. 275.

In the 13th year of K. Jam. 1st, A. D. 1615,¹ Mr. Richard Martin was Lent-reader of his house; of which office, that so often occurs in this discourse, it may not be improper to give this brief account. Those utter-barresters, which, after they have continued in the house by the space of fourteen or fifteen years, are, by the elders of the house, chosen to read, expound, and declare some estatute, openly unto all the company of the house, in one of the two principal times of their learning, which they call the Grand Vacations: And, during the time of his reading, he hath the name of a reader; and after, of bencher.² Which Grand Vacations, the one doth begin the first Monday in Clean Lent, and doth continue three weeks and three days, and is called Lent-vacation. The other doth begin the first Monday after Lammas-day, and continueth three weeks and three days and is called Autumn-vacation. Id. p. 194.

These readers are chosen by the bench at their assembly in parliament yearly; upon the Friday before the feast of All-Saints; at what time the two readers for the year following are elected and declared. This is an office of great state and honour; for the reader, in the precincts of the house, hath the preceedency of all the guests, which are often great lords, judges, serjeants at law, as well as others, be they of never so high a degree.³ And, indeed, the honour ought to be the greater, where the charge is so very considerable, being attended on by twelve or fourteen servants in one livery,⁷ making great entertainments, and the like: Which are so very large and noble, that we are told, by a credible author,² there are few Summer-readers, who, in half the time that heretofore a reading was wont to continue, spent so little as three score bucks, besides red deer; some have spent fourscore, some an hundred; which is the less strange what is farther attested by him,³ ‘That some have spent above six hundred pounds in two days less than a fortnight.’ But of this enough. Id. p. 207. Id. p. 206. Id. p. 207. b. Id. ibid. a.

Upon the death of Sir Anthony Benn, Mr. Martin was, by the recommendation of K. Jam. 1st, made recorder of the city of London^b in Sept. 1618; though Dugdal seems to intimate,^c as if he were advanced to that honourable office long before. This creditable place this gentleman enjoyed but little more than a month, as the author of the Ath. Oxon. tells us;^d and was succeeded therein by Sir Robert Heath; not for any failure in his place, or frown of his prince; but at His command, who makes princes tremble, even that of death. Ath. Oxon. loc. quo antea. Orig. Jurid. p. 219. Quo prius.

Such was the incomparable worth and accomplishments of this gentleman, that there was no person in his time more celebrated for ingenuity than he;^e none more admired by Mr. Selden, Serjeant Hoskins, Ben Johnson, the greatest wits of that age, not to be excelled in ours; the last of which dedicated his comedy to him, call’d ‘The Poetaster.’ King Jam. 1st was much delighted with his facetiousness; and had so great respect for him, that he commended him to the citizens of London to be their recorder.^f He was accounted one of the highest wits of his age and our nation.⁵ He was so much admired by the learned and vertuous men of his time, that one of them^h bestowed upon him this eulogy, of an high and noble strain: Id. eod. loc. Ful. Worth. quo prius. Hugo Holland, ejus familiaris. Hist. & Ant. Ox. l. 2, p. 296. He had been Prince de la More of the Middle-Temple in the time of Christmas.

Princeps Amorum,¹ Principum nec non Amor:
Legumq; lingua, Lexq; dicendi magis:
Anglorum Alumnus, Præco Virginie & Parens:
Generosus ortu, moribus nec degener:
Invictus animi, Corporis forma decens:

Oriens cadente sole Sol, ortu cadens:
Magnæ Urbis Os, orbis minoris corculum:
Bono suorum Natus, extinctus suo:
Cunctisq; cognitus, nec ignotus sibi.

Nor did the parts and excellencies of this worthy gentleman wholly die with him ; some of them he commended to posterity, and by them himself in several things

^a Ath. Oxon. which he wrote :^a
loc. prædict.

Speeches and Discourses in one or more Parliaments in the latter end of the Reign of Q. Elizab.

Speeches delivered to the King in the name of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex. Lond. pr. 1603, 1643, 4to.

Various Poems. Whether these were printed or not, I cannot say ; nor what was else published or written by him.

Notwithstanding all which his gentile and ingenuous accomplishments, this worthy person died, to the great grief of all learned and good men, about the year 1616 ; so Dr. Fuller ;¹ about the year 1620, says the author of the Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford ;^m but on the last day of Oct. 1618, says the same author in his Ath. Oxon :ⁿ Which last is the most probable account.

Worth. in Ex-
on.
^m Loco quo an-
tea.
ⁿ V. 1, p. 375.

He gave by will to the church of Otterton, where he received his first breath, 5*l.* and to the church of Colliton-Raleigh in this county, where his house and seat was, 5*l.*

He was buried in the church belonging to the Temples, and over his grave was soon after a neat alabaster monument erected, with the effigies of the defunct kneeling in his gown, with these verses engraven thereon, made by his dear friend Serjeant Hoskins:

• Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 174.

Salve Lector^o
Martinus jacet hic, si nescis cætera, quære :
Interea Tumuli, sis memor ipse tui.

Vale Jurisconsulte.
Accedat totum precibus quodcumq; recedit.
Litibus, æternum sic tibi tempus erit.

This monument was repaired an. 1683, when the choir and isles adjoining, belonging to the Temple church, were new wainscotted and furnished with seats.

This gentleman left issue John Martin, an eminent citizen and sometime mayor of Exon, who left a son of his name, that married twice, but died about the year 1680 without any surviving issue.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) OF so eminent a personage as Sir Nicholas Martyn, it may be considered as a singular circumstance, that there is little left but tradition to memorize his worth. A short notice as above by our author, a manuscript, chiefly genealogical, now in the possession of the Reverend John Swete of Oxton, and an epitaph in the aisle of Kenton church belonging to the family, being the whole of what has been recorded of him.

In this manuscript, however, (written by himself) which indicates an accomplished and virtuous mind, and in an exquisite painting of him by the celebrated Cornelius Janson (an heir-loom of the house of Oxton) which portrays elegant and intelligent features, much of an interesting nature may be collected. The manuscript contains a genealogical and chronological account of the family, deduced from its great progenitor Martyn de Turon, a baron at the Conquest, including many records, and interspersed with curious remarks and notices of himself. Of his father, William Martyn, Esq. who was recorder of Exeter, a man of literary eminence and author of “the Historic and Lives of twentie Kings of England,” he speaks, both in a sonnet annexed to this work and in the MS. in the highest strain of filial affection and panegyric, as in the following instance: “My father, William Martyn, dyed on Munday the 7th of April, and was buried on Saturday in St. Petrock’s church in Exeter, the 12th of April 1617 (the day of my birth 1593.)” “Det Deus ut dum terrarum, etiam et virtutum sim hæres! satis mihi dedit, si nihil dedisset præter exemplum.” On his mother “who dyed in travell with child,” he writes :

“Tot

“ Tot species, tantosq; ortus, variosq; novatus,
Una dies aperit, conficit una dies.

Conquerimur! sed me reprimo, optimum est pati quod emendare non possum.”

Of his own honours he gives the following account and dates:

“ I Nicholas Martyn was knighted by King James at his court at New-market, Sat. 12 Feb. 1624, 22d James Regis.”

“ I Nicholas Martyn was prick'd high-sheriff of Devon by King Charles the first, 10th day of Novem. 1639.”

“ Ego Nicholaus Martin electus fui miles ad parlamentum pro comitatu Devon, die Martis 23 Junii 1646,”

On the birth of his son William Martyn, (of whom the singular anecdote is related of the bells tolling on his decease at Netherex) he observes:

“ Willielmus Martyn filius meus natu maximus, natus est apud Oxton 22d die Octobris 1626, die solis, baptizatus vero 1^o die Novembris apud Kenton; promiserunt pro illo Johnes Symes, uxoris meæ pater, Georgius Prestwood avunculus meus, et Elizabeth Waltham consanguinea nostra, et plusquam amica. Ideo laus, honor, et gloria sit Deo per æterna sæcula. Amen.”

His Epitaph on a handsome mural monument is the following.

“ Sir Nicholas Martyn, Knight, having lived sixty years, dyed the 25th day of March, A. D. 1653, and here lyeth deposited his mortal part untill it shall be raised up unto immortal life and glory.”

“ Surpassing the philosopher's, this stone
Shall turne to pearles the teares are dropt thereon;
Since to praise worth, praise-worthy doth appear,
This Shrine makes saints of them which offer here
Their spice and balme for to perfume his name,
Which rather more perfumed are by the same.”

Which latter expression, however quaint it may seem, from the line of an ancient Greek epigram, appears to have a classical allusion.

“ Αυτη γαρ μυρισαι, κ̅ το μυρον δυνασαι.”

(2) The family continued in the male line during several descents. Sir Nicholas Martyn died in 1653, leaving issue William, who married Elizabeth the daughter of Sir Shilston Calmady, and died in 1695. To him succeeded William, who married Susanna, daughter of William Martyn, Esq. of Holnicote in Somersetshire. He died in 1710, and was succeeded by William Clifford Martyn, upon whose death in 1769 the family in the male line became extinct. Of all their great possessions* in the county, Netherex and Oxton alone remained. The latter beautiful seat, called also Okeston, from the oak woods with which its hills appear to have been richly crowned in former times, as they are in the present day, is the property and the residence of the Rev. John Swete, (grandson of Elizabeth Martyn, cousin of the last male proprietor of that name) by whom the mansion was rebuilt in 1781.

* The possessions of the Martyns in the county of Devon appear to have been the following: *Seats*—Barnstaple, Cockington, Dartington, Lindridge, Netherex, and Oxton. *Manors and Lands*—Combe-Martin, Martin-hoo, Holdsworthy, Newton, Beare, Paracombe, Yolford, Wanpford, Raddon, South-Molton, Nymet-Tracy, Satterleigh, Heavitree, Ratre, Kingston, and Holbcton.

MAYNE, JASPER, D. D. ARCHDEACON OF CHICHESTER.

Flor. A. D.
1646. R. R.
Car. 1.

^a Ath. Oxon.
vol. 2, p. 372.

^b Risd. Descr.
of Dev. in
King's Nym.
MS.

^c Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon. 1.
2, p. 283.

^d Ath. Oxon.
quo prius.

^e Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon.
quo antea.

^f Ath. Oxon.
v. 1, Fast. p.
858.

^g Id. p. 870.

^h Ath. Oxon.
v. 2, p. 372.

MAYNE, Jasper, D. D. Archdeacon of Chichester, and chaplain in ordinary to K. Char. 2d, made his first entry on the stage of this transitory world at Hatherley^a (a small market-town, lying not much short of thirty miles north-west of the city of Exeter) in this county: A town not much frequented, as standing out of all great roads, and famous for nothing more, of late years, than for giving birth to this great wit, and learned divine, about the year of God's incarnation 1604. Tho' I am not able to speak much of the pedigree of his family; yet the name, I find, is of antient standing in this shire;^b for K. Hen. 1st, who sate in the English throne 1140, gave his lands at Kings-Nymet, near Chimlegh, in this province, unto Joel de Mayne; which K. John, upon the seperation of Normandy from England, seized into his hands again.

This our Jasper Mayne being of very promising parts, his relations kept carefully at school in the country; and at length, for his better improvement, they found out a way to place him into that at Westminster, near London;^c 'In schola verò Westmonasteriensi rei literariæ rudimentis informatus;' a school famous not only for its better method of teaching, but for its being the more certain road to preferment, in one or other of the two most famous universities of England: Here he continued for several years, until he was excellently fitted for the university; notwithstanding which, he was not, as the most usual manner is, elected immediately thence; but enter'd into that most noble seminary of vertue and learning, Christ-Church in Oxford, an. 1623; being then nineteen years of age, in the condition of a servitour.^d Which I mention, not to his disparagement, (for this has been the fate of some of the greatest and most learned persons of the kingdom) but his greater honour; that it may be seen, his future preferments were owing not so much to the influence of quality or fortune, (as is frequently found in this age) but to the prevalency of his own personal worth and accomplishments; and farther, for the encouragement of such also in the ways of vertue and industry, whose lowness in the world may not, at first, priviledge them with any higher title.

However, Mr. Mayne did not long continue in this station;^e 'Eodem quasi tempore (viz. 1624,) vel saltem haud ita multo post, in ejusdem Sodalitii Alumnum asciscitur;' for growing into favour with that excellent person Dr. Bryan Duppa, afterward bishop of Winchester, who observed his parts, he was soon chosen into a student's place, and became an Alumnus of that royal foundation. Being thus fix'd into the free-hold of the college, he diligently applied his studies, and had the forementioned great person (now, or soon after, dean thereof) the supervisor and encourager of them: And as he became standing, according to the statutes of the house and the university, he proceeded, with great applause, in the degrees of arts; bachelour, Octob. 21, 1628;^f and master, Jun. 18, 1631.^g

Soon after Mr. Mayne had taken his degree of master of arts, he entered into holy orders and became a quaint preacher. Then, by the favour of the dean and canons of the said house, he was made vicar of Cassington, near Woodstock, and of Pyrton, near Watlington, in Oxfordshire:^h Somewhat strange! he should be permitted to enjoy two vicariges (both which oblige to residence) for that reason assign'd by the canon law, 'Vicarius ne habeat vicarium,' That a vicar should not have a vicar. I know the late pious Archbishop Sancroft was so severe in this matter, that he would by no means dispense with it.

Soon after this, the civil wars breaking out, and the pious King, Char. 1st of immortal

mortal memory, being forced by wicked subjects to fly for shelter to this seat of the Muses at Oxford, Mr. Mayne was one of those many divines that were appointed to preach before him, the court and parliament there; which undertaking he acquitted with that great and general satisfaction, that for a reward,ⁱ the university thought fit,ⁱ by creation, to honour him with the degree of doctor of divinity; and he was actually created accordingly, an. 1646.

Two years after this, when the parliamentary visitors extruded, right or wrong, all royalists out of the university,^k 'A delegatis Parliamentariis, regios omnes per fas ac nefas Academia pellentibus, sodalitia isto exturbatus;' Dr. Mayne, with a great many other very worthy persons, had the honour to be deprived for his loyalty, of all the right he had to his student's place in Christ-Church; soon after, he was deprived of the vicarige of Pyrton, and at length of Cassington also.

During this storm, being put to his shifts, he found an asylum in the house of the right honourable the then Earl of Devonshire; with whom he lived in quality of his lordship's chaplain, and where he mostly resided, until the happy return of K. Charles the 2d to his kingdoms: During which time he became an associate with that most famous philosopher Thomas Hobbs of Malmsbury, who also retired for shelter into the house of that noble earl; notwithstanding which, 'twas observed,^l there was never a right understanding between those two great wits; and indeed, how could it be expected that there should? 'For what fellowship,' saith the apostle, 'hath light with darkness? or he that believeth, with an infidel?' 1 Cor. vi. 14.

In this condition this excellent person continued, until the tyranny of those times were over-past; and happy he who had so good a shelter. At the happy restoration of the King and the church, in that admirable year 1660, Dr. Mayne was also restored to his places, and had divers other preferments added unto them; for he was made canon of Christ-Church, archdeacon of Chichester in the room of Dr. Henry Hammond deceased, and chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty K. Charles the 2d; all which he kept to his dying day, which was many years after; when he left the stage of the world with applause, as we may observe by the character given of him, which is thus: He was a person of a ready and facetious wit, yet withal, a sound and orthodox divine, and an excellent preacher: He was enriched with all kind of erudition,^m 'Ingenio sanè fœlicissimo, & eruditione propemodum omnigena locupletato, fructuatur; theologus accurate doctus & annunciator evangelii disertus: Poeta porro non incelebris & ob sales ac facetias in precio habitus;' and among his other accomplishments, he was also a very celebrated poet, and had in great esteem for his sharp and facetious conceits. Nor did this eminent doctor (as some out of a fond pretence of modesty, or a worse reason, do) permit his labours to be buried in the grave with him; but he was pleased to oblige the world with several witty, learned, divine works, which he published in his lifetime, and still perfume his memory: They are of two sorts; some more juvenile and ludicrous; others more grave and serious.ⁿ

Of the first sort are these following:

- I. The Amorous War; a Tragedy. Print. Oxon. 1658, 4to.
- II. The City Match; a Comedy acted before the King and Queen at White-Hall, and afterwards on the Stage at Black-Friars, with general applause. Print. Oxon. 4to, 1658.^o
- III. Besides these Dramatick Pieces, he wrote, A Poem upon the Naval Victory over the Dutch by the Duke of York, (when he must be turn'd of sixty) an. 1665.
- IV. He translated into English, from the Original, part of Lucian's Dialogues, anno 1638: To which, afterwards, he adjoyned the other Dialogues, as they were formerly translated by Francis Hicks. Lond. print. 1663, 1664, fol.
- V. He translated also, from Latin into English, Dr. John Donn's Epigrams, which he entitles, A Sheaf of Miscellany Epigrams. Lond. print. 1658, 8vo.

His

ⁱ Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 373.

^k Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 2, p. 283.

^l Ath. Ox. id.

^m Hist. & Ant. Oxon. quo sup.

ⁿ Ath. Oxon. loc. ult. cit.

^o Langbain of Dramatick Poets, p. 337.

His more serious pieces were these following :

VI. Several Sermons; as (1.) Sermon concerning Unity and Agreement, in Carfax-Church, Oxon. Aug. 9, 1646; on 1 Cor. i. 10, 'Now I beseech you brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing,' &c. print. 1646, 4to. (2.) Sermon against false Prophets; on Ezek. xxii. 28, 'And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity and divining lyes unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God; when the Lord hath not spoken.' Print. 1647, 4to. (3.) Sermon against Schism, or the Separations of those Times; on Hebr. x. 24, 25, 'Not forsaking the assembling our selves together, as the manner of some is,' &c. Preached in the church of Watlington, in Oxfordshire, with some interruption, September 11th, 1652, at a publick Dispute held there, between Jasper Mayne, D. D. and one John Pendarves an Anabaptist Preacher. Lond. 1652, 4to.

VII. A late Sermon against false Prophets, vindicated by Letter from the causeless Aspersions of Mr. Francis Cheynell. This sermon made a great noise in its time; and the pulpit demagogues of those days became highly offended at it; not being able either to bear or refute the truth thereof. This Vindication was printed 1647, 4to.

VIII. Ὁχλομαχία: Or, The People's War examined, according to the Principles of Scripture and Reason; in answer to a Letter sent by a Person of Quality, who desired Satisfaction. Print. 1647, 4to. These two last things, with the three sermons before-mentioned, were commonly bound together, and sold with this general title to them, Certain Sermons and Letters of Defence and Resolution, &c. Lond. 1653, 4to.

IX. Concio ad Academiam Oxon. pro more habita, incolante Termino 27. Maii 1662, in D. Pauli Epist. ad Gal. cap. 5. v. 1, 'In libertate igitur qua Christus nos liberavit, perstate,' &c.

X. Sermon at the Consecration of Herbert, Lord Bishop of Hereford; on 1 Tim. iv. 14, 'Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Lond. 1662, 4to.

He is supposed likewise to have been the author of other things; as,

Policy unvail'd: Or, Maxims and Reasons of State; subscribed by J. M. of Oxon; written in the times of usurpation, and print. 4to.

Difference about Church-Government, &c. by J. M. D.D. Lond. printed 1646, 4to. These two last, whether really written by our Dr. Mayne, or by some other whose name might begin with the same letters, my author professes,^p he cannot justly tell.

^p Ath. Oxon.
loc. ult. cit.

Having thus lived up (in great fame and credit for wit and learning) very near unto holy David's generally stinted measure of the life of man, this eminent person made his exit off the stage of this life on the 6th of December, 1672; and was buried in the second isle, joyning on the north side to the choir of the cathedral of Christ-Church, in Oxon.

^q Langbain of
Dram. Poets,
p. 338.

^r Ath. Oxon:
loc. jam. cit.

He gave, by his will, several legacies^q to pious uses; among which, five hundred pounds^r towards the rebuilding of St. Paul's cathedral; and a hundred pounds apiece to his vicariges of Cassington and Pyrton, to be distributed, by the two vicars thereof, for the use of the poor of those parishes; with many other legacies. But he gave nothing to the place of his education, because he had taken some distaste for affronts received from the dean and others of his college.^s

^s Id. ibid.

Over his grave, soon after his interment, was laid a marble-stone, at the charge of his executors, Dr. Robert South and Dr. John Lamphire, having this short epitaph engraven on it.^t

^t Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon.
l. 2, p. 288, b.

H. S. E.

Jasperus Mayne, S. T. D. hujus Ecclesiae Canonicus, natus Hatherlæ,
in Agro Devon. 1604. Denatus Oxon. Decemb. 6, 1672.

There

There was one Cuthbert Mayne,^u a native of this county; what particular relation ^{u Ath. Oxon. v. 1, Fast. p. 732.} he had to the learned doctor before-mentioned, I cannot say; though, in probability, they were near of kin. He proceeded master of arts, as a member of St. John's-College in Oxon, April the 8th, 1570: But he soon after left the nation, and the established religion, and went to Doway, anno 1572; where he was promoted to the degree of bachelour in divinity. Afterwards (for his parts and zeal) he was sent into the mission of Flanders, and settled for a time in his own country of Devonshire.

A certain author tells us,^x until the 20th of Queen Elizabeth, the papists in Eng-^{x Bak. Chron. Q. Eliz. in the Affairs of the Church.} land were secretly connived at, while they solemnized their own rites within their private houses; but when that thunderbolt of excommunicating the Queen came abroad, then was the law enacted against those who brought into the kingdom any Agnus Dei, or reconciled any of the Queen's subjects to the see of Rome: Yet, for six whole years after this, was it not executed upon any, till this Cuthbert Mayne (a priest, and an obstinate maintainer of the Pope's authority against the Queen) was executed at Lanchester, in Cornwall, (for which he was held the first martyr of the seminaries) and the gentleman's goods, that harboured him, confiscate, and himself imprisoned.

MOLLE, JOHN.

Flor. A. D.
1604, R. R.
Jac. 1.

^a Ful. Worth.
Dev. p. 250,
which he had
from his son,
H. Molle,
sometime Orat.
of Camb.

^b Ful. Ch. Hist.
c. 27, l. 10, p.
48.

MOLLE, John, was born in or near the antient town of South-Molton,^a in the north parts of this county, about thirty miles from the city of Exeter. Both this gentleman and the town derive their names from the same fountain, to wit, the river Moule, which runs thereby; which may point out something of the antiquity, though not the grandure of the family.

Mr. Molle spent most of his youth in France, where he attained to such perfection in that tongue, that he made a dictionary thereof for his own use. While he was abroad, he gained much dangerous experience:^b Once the ship he sailed in sprung a leak, whereby he and all his company had perished, if an Hollander, bound for Gernsey, passing very near, had not speedily taken them in; which done, their ship sunk immediately. Being treasurer for Sir Thomas Shirley, of the English army in Brittainy; he was in the defeat of Cambray wounded, taken prisoner and ransomed. Providence designing him neither to be swallowed by the surges, nor slain by the sword; but, in due time, to remain a land-mark of christian patience to all posterity.

At last he was appointed, by Thomas, Earl of Exeter, president of the north (soon after his return into England) to be an examiner in the council there; and this noble count took so great a liking to Mr. Molle, that he made him governour, in travel, to his grand-child, the Lord Ross; which trust he undertook with great reluctaney, as if his bonus genii (which what these genii are, angels of the most inferior order, or humane spirits of deceased relations, permitted to this kind service by Almighty God, I shan't undertake to determine) had suggested unto him the dangers he was about to run into; and he did it too with a profession and a resolution, That he would not pass the Alps.

But when they were gone, a vagary took the Lord Ross in the head to go to Rome: Though some conceive this motion had its root in more mischievous brains. In vain doth Mr. Molle dissuade him, grown now so wilful, he would in some sort govern his governour: What should this good man do? To leave him, were to desert his trust; to go along with him, were to endanger his own life: At last his affections to his charge so prevailed against his judgment, prizing his fidelity beyond his own security, that unwillingly willing he went with him.

Now at what rate soever they rode to Rome, the fame of their coming came thither before them; so that no sooner had they entered their inn, but officers ask'd for Mr. Molle, took and carried him to the inquisition house, where he remained a prisoner; whilst the Lord Ross was daily feasted, favoured, and entertained.

Now what arts and devises the Jesuites have for the surprizing and apprehending eminent and famous protestants, if at any time they come where they have power, may be observed, not only in this poor gentleman, but also in another of much more eminent place and quality; I mean the most reverend primate of Ireland, Dr. Bramhal,^c the late famous arch-bishop of Armagh, who, in the times of trouble in England, travelling (as he thought) incognito into Italy, was the first day's journey no sooner come to his inn, but he was saluted by his name; at which being greatly surpriz'd, he enquired of his host, 'How he came thus to know him?' Who taking the doctor into a dining-room or gallery, shewed him there, among many others, his own picture, drawn to the life, purposely plac'd there by those religious fathers, the better to discover and apprehend him if ever he should come that way. But the reverend prelate timely consulting his safety, happily escaped their snares.

But our Mr. Molle was not so happy, who made no return, but lost at once the comfort of his wife, children, friends, country and liberty; being kept in most strict restraint,

^c A. B. Bramhal.
Life, print. fol.

strait; to all which may be added the vexations visits of importunate priests and Jesuites, daily hacking at the root of his constancy with their objections, till finding their tools to turn edge, at last they left him to his own conscience.

However, such was his glorious constancy, that whilst he looked forward on his cause, and upwards to his crown, neither frights nor flattery could make any impression on him; insomuch it is questionable, Whether his friends did more pity his misery, or admire his patience?

If any are so curious to enquire into the pretence and allegation for this his so long and strict imprisonment; One occasion is said to be, 'Because he had translated Du Plessis's Book of the Visibility of the Church, out of French into English: But, besides this, there were,' says my author,^d 'other contrivances therein, not so fit for a publick relation.' In vain did his friends in England, though great and many, endeavour his enlargement, by exchange for one or more Jesuites or priests, who were prisoners here. Papists beholding this Molle as one of a thousand, who, if discharged the inquisition, might give an account of Romish cruelty, to their great disadvantage: Hence these holy fathers make use of all the precaution in this matter that wit and policy can suggest; for they never dismiss any person out of their inquisition court, before they have administered to them an oath of secrecy;^e which renders the mysteries thereof so impenetrable, 'That,' as the same author tells us, 'it is almost impossible ever to learn the truth, unless to those who have had the unhappiness to be carried into their prison.'

In all the time of Mr. Molle's durance, he never heard from any friend, nor any from him, by word or letter; no English man being ever permitted to see him, save only one, viz. Mr. Walker Strickland of Bointon house in Yorkshire; with very much desire and industry he procured leave to visit him, an Irish friar being appointed to stand by and be a witness of their discourse: What saith the Holy Spirit? Rev. xviii. 4. 'Come out of Babylon, my people.' But here alas! was he, who would but could not come thence. How great his sufferings were is only known to God, who permitted; his foes, who inflicted; and himself, who endured them, no friend being ever allowed to speak with him alone. Here he remained thirty years in restraint; strange! that in all that time they should not find crime enough to condemn and execute him; or justice and humanity enough to enlarge him and let him go free. In the eighty first year of his age he died a prisoner, and constant confessor of Christ's cause: God be magnified in and for the sufferings of his saints. The time of his death is said to have been about the year of our Lord 1638: What kind of funeral he had we may easily guess, though we can't describe; the best dormitory, we may suppose, that was allowed his corps, was some Hedge-bottom; from whence he shall at last arise the more bright and glorious, for having been thus vilely handled here.

^d Ful. Ch. Hist. l. 10, p. 49.

^e Hist. of the Inquisition of Goa, p. 2. Their oath of secrecy which is extorted from them before they are set at liberty.

MONK, GEORGE, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE.

MONK, George, the most illustrious Duke of Albemarle (the great glory of our country and the kingdom) was born, on Tuesday, Decemb. 6th, A. D. 1608,^a at Lanclas near Bytheford, as some; but as others tells us at Potheridge (quasi, upon the ridge, it being an ascendant seat^b upon the ridge of a small hill) in the parish of Merton, about four miles south-west of Great Torrington in this county. A sweet and pleasant place, which antiently had a park belonging to it, in a manner insulated by the river Turrige her kind embraces: It has been the seat of this noble family for at least sixteen descents, even from the days of K. Hen. 3d,^c home to the present age, upward of four hundred and fifty years.

Originally, I find, they were called le Moigne; but whether from that Moigne who was brother to Aurelius, and Uter-pendragon, Duke of Cornwall, and governour of the realm under the Emperor Honorius,^d an. 433; I shall leave it to others to determine as they think fit. After this, they took the name of Monachus (Monk) supposed on this occasion,^e That one of this family, by profession a monk, becoming the heir, to continue his house, by dispensation, returned to temporal state, and ever after retained that name. As that noble house in France, surnamed Archivesque (or arch-bishop) did upon a like occasion.

This gentleman, George Monk, was second son of Sir Thomas Monk of Potheridge, Kt. by his wife the daughter of Sir George Smith of Exeter, Kt. who was the son of Anthony; who was the son of Thomas Monk of Potheridge, by Francisca, daughter and co-heir of Arthur Plantagenet Viscount Lisle, natural son of K. Edw. 4th; which Thomas was the son of Anthony, who was the son of Humphry Monk of Potheridge, by Mary, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Richard Champernon of Inswerk, who by Valetort, was descended from^f Edmund Earl of Cornwall, Lord of Inswerk, son and heir of Richard King of the Romans, second son of John King of England. Whereby we see, that he who was so instrumental in restoring the King, had much of the royal blood of England running in his veins.

This family quartered^g many noble coats in its atchievement; 1. Grant, 2. Steynston, 3. Champernon, 4. Hamely, 5. Talbot, 6. Valetort, 7. Cornwall, 8. Wood, 9. Plantagenet; on the same escotcheon of pretence, with six coats; 1. Gray, 2. Valence, 3. Quincy, 4. Talbot, 5. Beachamp, 6. Gerard. The which I mention, to let the world see the worth and lustre of this noble family, long before our general was born; and that however he greatly added to it, he did not begin the honour of his house.

George Monk,^h being thus a younger brother, was always design'd to be a soldier, by his friends, and being past the sixteenth year of his age, there fell out an occasion that did hasten this resolution; which may not be ungrateful to relate. K. Charles the first coming to Plymouth, about this time, to have an eye to his naval preparations, upon the apprehension of a breach with Spain; Sir Thomas Monk, (that in all great solemnities, used not to be one of the last, nor least, in the business of his country) being now, by his predecessors, left under great incumbrances in his estate, sent this his son George to the then under-sheriff of Devon, with a good present and this message, 'That he did not know what judgments might be against him, but desired that, without any prosecution, he might have the liberty to wait upon his prince, now visiting this county:' Who acknowledged his desire reasonable, and assured his performance. Notwithstanding which, he broke his word, and in a most treacherous man-

Flor. A. D. 1660. R. R. Car. 2.

^a Dr. Gumble's Life of the Duke of Albem. p. 1.

^b Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Merton.

^c Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Potheridge.

^d Carew's Surv. of Cornw. lib. 1, p. 77. b.

^e Weste. Descr. of Dev. in Merton.

^f Weste. Pedig. of the Dev. gentry in Monk.

^g Id. ib.

^h This ensuing account, is taken out of Gen. Monk's Life written by D. Gumble, li s grace's chaplain, (printed Lond. an. 1671) for the most part thereof.



H.R. Cook sculp

GEORGE MONK,
DUKE OF ALBEMARLE.

ner seiz'd the person of Sir Thomas Monk, upon an execution, in the face of the whole country : Which affront our young gentleman, who had received his engagement to the contrary, could not digest with patience; and therefore going to Exeter, he finds out the under-sheriff; first he expostulates his falsehood, and then gives him the chastisement he deserv'd, (without any intention of murder) and had not some interpos'd, he had left him in worse condition than he did. Upon this contrasto he was forc'd (to avoid the fury of this enraged Bagster) to turn soldier sooner than his friends design'd, being not arriv'd as yet to the seventeenth year of his age.

Hereupon he was recommended to the care of Sir Richard Grenvil (younger brother to the brave Sir Bevil) his near kinsman, a captain of great renown; from whom he first received arms, and was his pupil in the art of war. In those expeditions to the isle of Rhee, an. 1626, he carried the colours, under that valiant old commander Sir John Burroughs. After this, he goes to the school of war in the Low Countries, in the regiment of the Lord Vere, Earl of Oxford; where he learn'd both to fight and to be loyal. Afterwards, he was in the regiment under the command of the Lord Goring, eldest son of the Earl of Norwich; where he commanded a company, which, tho' many times consisting of above 200, and of them 100 voluntiers, some lords and others, gentlemen of name and good estate in England, yet he kept them in such good order and discipline, that many of them gave him thanks for his severity, many years after.

After many years service in those countries, upon some difference between the town of Dort and himself, about quartering of soldiers, upon the first occasion, he quitted their service and return'd into England: And this he did at a time when there was but too much employment here for men of his profession. The Scottish nation entering into an unhappy war on pretences of religion, kindled such a fire as burnt up the glories and triumphs of Great Britain: This gentleman, an. 1638, by the recommendation of the Earl of Leicester and the Countess of Carlisle, was in good command in both the Scottish expeditions; and therein did singular service, especially in the last, under the command of the gallant Earl of Strafford; being now major of the regiment of the Earl of Newport, general of the ordnance: And at the Scots attempting to come over the river Tine at Newborn, Major Monk was commanded to bring off the ordnance; which he did with a great deal of courage and conduct; and tho' he had but one bullet, and one charge of powder for the regiment, yet with that modicum he kept the Scots at such distance, that they durst scarce look after him.

The Scottish troubles something quietted, the Earl of Leicester was appointed by the King to go lord lieutenant of Ireland, an. 1640, who nominated George Monk, his cousin, to be collonel of his regiment. Tho' the earl never went, yet this regiment with this great captain (as he was then esteem'd) landed at Dublin; and there did such considerable service, by his several expeditions into the country, and returned with such booties, that his regiment seem'd to be purveyor for the whole city; and a soldier, tho' sick and without shoes, would strive to go out with honest George Monk, for so they familiarly call'd him; and even when he was duke, and a general, his soldiers would often so stile him, not out of contempt but affection. Here, after many services, the lords justices and council, taking notice of his zeal, faithfulness and courage were pleased to appoint him governour of Dublin, there being at that time little else left in the protestant hands: But suddainly from England (whatever was the cause) a new commission was brought for another person, not so acceptable to the governours or governed. Soon after this there was a cessation in that country, and the regiment transported to the King's assistance in England.

Being now depriv'd of the government of the city and his regiment at once, he came over into England also; and was presented to his Majesty of blessed memory, Char. 1st, by the Lord Digby, then secretary of state, in Christ-Church garden at Oxford;

Oxford; who sent him to Nantwich, to look over those regiments that were newly return'd from Ireland, with such others as were quarter'd in those parts. But Sir Thomas Fairfax, coming out of Yorkshire with a good force, surprizes the Irish forces, and with them Col. Monk, who had no command there at that time, and sent him prisoner to Hull; where he continu'd some time; and then was commanded up to be lodged in a safer custody, in the Tower of London, by the parliament's special order; jealous of his great conduct, because of his vertue, which to them was dangerous, and therefore hateful.

Now he is sure in the Tower of London, there they resolve to keep him; and there he languisheth many years, and hears from none of his friends; they are remote in Devonshire, and could not furnish him; he a younger brother, his condition is straitned in a small annuity, and that not well paid; no care is taken for his exchange, and the parliament had some dark intelligence of his conference with the King at Oxford, and so did not care to part with him. Yet to shew that that gracious prince could discern men, he sent him, in this his extremity, an hundred pounds in gold, (a great sum at that time) which the general would often mention with great thankfulness.

He having been a close prisoner for many years, which neither suited his former active life, nor his present state of health, by the solicitation of the Lord Lisle (son of the Earl of Leicester, his noble friend) who was going lord deputy into Ireland, was prevail'd upon to take a regiment and accompany him thither. This was a war in which he was always a ready voluntier; but first he must fall down and worship the Scottish idol of the covenant; a condition he could not easily submit to: Whether he took it or not is uncertain; but this is sure, he did not love the remembrance of that troublesome firebrand. At last into Munster he goes with the Lord Deputy Lisle, and there continued with him 'till his commission expired which was no long time after. The lord deputy returning, Col. Monk return'd with him; and is caress'd by the parliament, to undertake the command of the British forces in the north of Ireland; which he accepted, and so visitted that nation a third time, where he had under his command both the Scottish and the English forces: He did great service against the rebels there, and did manifest so much justice in the civil administration of affairs, that many resolutions of his, in case of difference between party and party, remain without further controversy to this day. And indeed 'tis admirable, that in a barren country, with small assistance from England, he did, with booties and good husbandry, maintain a long and sharp war with the most hardy and stout rebels, under Owen Roe Oneale, an old experienced officer, that had trained his soldiers to a notable experience and resolution: And he made him so uneasy in that part of the country, and laid it so desolate, that he was forced to seek for new quarters.

In that year the Scots all forsook his command; and Monro had a design to seize him; but the collonel, being always upon his watch, prevented Monro, and secured him and several other chief officers: After which, he is necessitated to make an agreement with Oneale for some months, and so came over into England. In his way he met with Cromwel, who treated him very kindly; and it concern'd him much so to do, it being by his special order and command that this agreement was made; which Collonel Monk, soldier-like, taking it to himself, obliged Cromwel to him ever after.

Now had he leisure to see his friends, being out of all employment: But long he continued not in a state of quietness; the Scots having perfidiously sold the father, thinking to make advantage to the interest of their beloved covenant, sate up the son, and crown'd him their King at Seone, having hamper'd him first with very hard conditions. The English common wealths men did not like this, and so resolved to send

send

send an army into Scotland; which they did, both of horse and foot, most excellently well furnish'd, under General Cromwel. He would not stir without Col. Monk went along with him, and used such artifice as he would not be denied his company. Turnish'd with a regiment, he goes with him into Scotland, not having well digested the Scottish affront in the north of Ireland; and they entered that kingdom with a gallant army of 20000 men, of which Monk is observed the tutelar angel: But after a while being there, what with sickness, and continual harrasses and infalls of the enemy, they were wasted to about 8000. Being thus reduced to so small a number, and frequently insulted by a numerous enemy, Monk, then made lieutenant-general of the ordnance, drew up the whole army near Musselbrough, in a dark night, when they could not discern one another, and gave them such directions where to stand, that the next morning they found themselves in a figure, both defensive and fit to make a charge: But the Scottish army had a purpose to make all sure at Copperspeth-Pass, where one or two regiments are able to give check to the greatest army. Cromwel, then at Dunbar, calls a council of war, and would have given his hopes of the protectorship to have been safe at White-Hall. Monk urg'd a battle, and in that very place to assault the enemy: There was great opposition, but he offers to undertake the work; and as brigadier, at the head of three regiments of foot, with his pike in his hand, he charged up the hills above the town; where only Lawers regiment of Highlanders made a good defence, and were all cut to pieces: These were all the foot that engaged, for the Scotch infantry took the rout and ran away, and were most taken prisoners. Thus was the English army saved by this victory; which was so astonishing to all the English, that could not hope it, that it rendered Col. Monk of great credit with all the forces, but especially with Oliver, who now thought himself sure of his principality over these nations.

Having received great recruits from England, Lieutenant-General Monk was employed to take in Tantallon, and some other strong places; which he speedily effected, and thereby increased in reputation and credit with the general, and seemed to bear the greatest sway in the councils of war: So that Cromwel, when he took his march after the King, Char 2d, unto Worcester, he left him commander in chief of all the remaining forces: Which tho' no considerable army, yet, under such a general, it did wonders. The first attempt he made was upon the castle of Sterling; a stately edifice and of great strength, over the door of whose chappel was this motto found, I. R.

—Nobis hæc invicta miserunt

Centum sex proavi. 1617.

An hundred and six Kings,

Unconquered left those things.

But to some mens genius and spirit nothing is unconquerable: for General Monk within three days made the besieged yield up this piece upon articles, with all the warlike ammunition therein, 5000 arms, 40 pieces of ordnance, all the records of Scotland, the chair and cloth of state, the sword and other rich furniture of their Kings; which were all sent to the Tower of London, and after his Majesty's return restor'd again. General Monk also was the chief instrument to take in the Maiden-castle of Edinburgh; so call'd, because never conquer'd, tho' twice deliver'd to the English, once in Q. Eliz. reign, and now to Cromwel, chiefly by the conduct of this gentleman.

Tedious it would be to give a particular account of this great general's taking in Dundee (where was the best plunder that was gotten in the wars, throughout the three nations) and his other noble actions in Scotland; in prosecution whereof he contracted so ill an habit of body, that he was forc'd to return into England,
where.

where, by God's blessing and the use of the bath, he was fully restor'd to his health.

Now comes a new stage, whereon the general acted a brave part, to the glory of the English nation and his own everlasting renown; which was the Dutch war: For he who, by his great and prudent conduct in many battles, had approv'd himself one of the greatest land-captains of this age, did shew he was no less capable of making himself successful at sea. The ground of the quarrel (as of most others) was covetousness and ambition: The English statesmen thought scorn, that their profer'd alliance was slighted; and the English merchants complain'd, That the Dutch engrossed all the trade: They mutually resolve to determine this controversy by the mouth of the canon. General Monk is made, at length, one of the generals at sea, in joint commission with General Dean; but Dean was slain with a great ball, the first shot made by the Dutch; in whose death there happen'd something so remarkable, that it may be worth inserting. This Dean, the night before he was kill'd, the rats had torn and devour'd all that part of his doublet, on the left side, where he was shot with a canon bullet; and his own spirit was much sensible of his approaching fate, for tho' he was a Beemest in religion, yet he retired for two hours to some private devotions (which was not usual with him) the morning before his death; and those who observ'd him then, he being known to be valiant enough, saw death in his face. Of which we make no farther reflection, but that there are some good spirits that watch for us and warn us. Dean thus slain in the beginning of the fight, the whole conduct thereof devolved upon General Monk: In which engagement he sunk six of their best ships, two blown up, eleven taken, and 1350 prisoners; without one ship of the English lost or disabled, and except General Dean, but one captain slain, and about 150 common men: This was the first action. The second was the most important and cruel of the two, and under his sole command; in which 33 sail of the Dutch were sunk, their admiral Van Trump was slain, with abundance of others, officers and men, and 1200 taken prisoners. The English bought not this victory at so cheap a rate as the former, it having cost them 400 common men, 700 wounded, and the loss only of one ship. However, such was the general's diligence, that having disposed of his prisoners, and took in provisions, he does not loiter up and down, but return'd presently to ply upon the Dutch coasts, to let the Hogen Mogens know, that the English were their masters. What is observed to have conduced very much to the success of this war, was the great encouragement and rewards given to the officers and seamen; the wives of many of the commanders who had been slain, having four or five hundred pounds given them and their children, to provide for them; and all that surviv'd, had medals; and some of the chief, chains of gold, with other good gratuities: which sets an edge upon men's courage, when they are sure 'twill return to them, or theirs, riches and honour too. And the common seamen, besides constant pay, which they received on shipboard before dismissal, had the lading above decks, and tun and gun money for all prizes; which they strictly exacted; for at the end of the war, the general being at the Navy Office one morning, some thousands of seamen came to demand their gun and tun money; which amounted to a great sum, 1500 ships, great and small, having been taken in that war. But the general informing them, That the money could not be raised till the prizes were sold off; this seem'd at present to satisfy them. Notwithstanding this, the general was no sooner come to White-Hall, to give Oliver an account of the seamen's just demands, but news was brought him, That three or four thousand seamen were come as far as Charing-Cross, with swords, pistols, and clubs, to demand their pay. General Monk, thinking himself wronged in this, ran down to meet them, drew his sword and fell upon them; Cromwel following with one or two attendants, cuts and hews the seamen, and drove them

them before him. A strange boldness! and, every thing considered, perhaps an act of as high resolution as is to be found in antient story; That a single man, only with his sword, should drive such great numbers of such furious creatures as English seamen, &c. The general, for his pains in this war, had order'd him a chain of gold, with a large medal appending, with the representation of a sea fight; and Cromwel invited him to dinner, and put it himself about his neck, and made him wear it all dinner-time; and the Rump made their courtship to him, even to the jealousy of Cromwel himself: But being satisfied the general had no concern for them, nor obligation to them (without which he durst not do it); on Apr. 20th, 1653, he jear'd them out of the house, and step'd himself into the protectorate.

And now General Monk had hopes some little time to rest himself and visit his friends; but his expectation was disappointed: For some disturbances arising in Scotland, he is thought the fittest person to be sent thither again, an. 1654: Where having well ordered matters both at Leith and Edenburgh, he begins to march into the High-Lands, where he spent a great part of the summer in those untrodden bogs and mountains; making such a march over all the High-Lands, that the Scots themselves held it in admiration; and totally reduced that whole country to subjection, and did so far awe the High-Landers, that they durst not so much as steal a cow; and in the most thievish part of the country, if there were but a horse stray'd they would cry him. A thing never done by the bravest general before, thus to penetrate that mountainous country, and so wholly to subdue it.

After this submission, the general returns to Edenburgh, where he gives articles to all that would come in; and so all Scotland now becomes quiet. Here the general, having an inclination to a country life, delighting in planting and husbandry, he rented Dalkeith, a stately palace belonging to the Countess of Backcleugh (since, to the late Duke of Monmouth) about five miles from Edenburgh; having a noble park wall'd about, full of trees, and two rivers running thro', with a curious garden and orchard: Here he liv'd in the midst of all the blessings that a country retirement could afford. And he did not engross his happiness to himself, but took care that the whole kingdom should enjoy those blessings, which he wanted not; for by his care of constant supplies of money from England, and due payment of his soldiers, and equal charity to Scotelmen, with others, he did so enrich that country, that Scotland was never fuller of treasure, and the commodities did never vend at a better rate: insomuch, 'tis almost incredible with what humility and meekness the conquerours liv'd among the conquered; the Scots themselves began to fall in love with their enemies, and there was hardly any other contention among them, than who should be the most loving one to the other.

In this calm serene condition did General Monk, and the whole kingdom of Scotland, continue many years, even to the death of Cromwel, Sept. 3, 1658; when that great usurper went out of the world in a storm, such a one, as was scarce ever known the like. Soon upon which, orders came from the council into Scotland, to proclaim Richard, his eldest son, his successor in the protectorate: Before which was done, calling a council, it was almost publick discourse among those call'd the counsellours, and other great officers, 'Why should they proclaim such a person, unknown to them? But they would with more chearfulness proclaim General Monk.' And when the proclamation was read, the English soldiers made no acclamation; and the usual discourse among the officers was, 'Old George for my money, he is fitter for a protector than Dick Cromwel.'

The new protector does now caress the general with frequent letters, and persons are sent with great protestations of kindness; letting him know, 'That his father did recommend it to him as an especial command, to be chiefly ruled by his prudence.' The general prudently excused himself from meddling; only advised him to call a parliament,

parliament, which was the wisdom of the nation. In pursuance of which advice he did so; which, after a little while, by the violence and sedition of the army, he was forced to dissolve, and thereby unprotector himself: So that this mushroom of a protector thus outwitted by Lambert, and others of his own relations (whose ambition furnish'd them with hopes that they should get into his room) was soon justled out of his place; tho' in the end they found it turn to their own shame and overthrow.

The government of England thus off its hinges, it fluctuated up and down, not knowing where to settle. There were new moddels proposed, not yearly but monthly, and still one subverted and destroy'd another; whereby none did more further the restoration of the monarchy of England, than its greatest enemies. The noble general observing in what confusion his native country lay, was willing to step into the rescue of it; and considering that nothing but what was sovereign was able to revive her decay'd spirits (having always had in his breast a great honour to the king and royal family) he resolv'd with himself to promote his then Majesty's restoration: In pursuance of which his loyal and noble resolution, he march'd into England in the midst of winter, on New-Year's Day, or the day after, 1659, with a small army of four regiments of horse and six of foot (which made about 8000 men); and was met by the sectarian General Lambert with a brave army of 20000; which, by our General Monk's great prudence and conduct, was dissipated and defeated without striking a stroke; whereby, without farther opposition, he march'd into London. To relate the circumstances of this march, how General Monk was caress'd by the gentry and commonality where ever he came, complemented by the parliament, as they call'd themselves (being the old Rump brought into play again by Lambert to serve his own purposes) address'd to by the city of London, and most counties of England, and the like, would be too tedious at this time; and I shall refer the curious herein to Dr. Gumble's larger Life of General Monk, and the chronicles of those times: Only one passage happen'd so extraordinary that I am not willing to pretermit it. Mr. Scot and Mr. Robinson, two members of the house, were sent down by the Rump to meet and attend the general: In the journey, these two gentlemen sitting opposite in the coach, upon some great concussion and descent in the road, their heads so beat one against the other, that Mr. Scot's head fell a bleeding in the fore-part, that to stanch it they were forc'd to call for a chyrurgeon of the army, and make some stop for his application. This was observ'd as ominous to that gentleman's future execution.

The General Monk being now come to London, the princes lodgings are prepar'd for him at White-Hall; where he is visited, and courted with extraordinary respect, by the common-wealths men, and several others of good degree. Now all the grandees will be his kinsmen, and invite him to sit in council, being one of their number; whither being come, they tender him the oath of abjuration; upon which he demurs, rather than denies, which gave some apprehension: However, they appointed the Monday after his entering into the city, to give him the acknowledgments of their thanks for his service in the house. The day come, Scot and Robinson, and some other members, came to attend him, and the serjeant with the mace introduced him, where a chair was provided for him to sit on within the bar: The speaker receiv'd him with a very plausible speech; wherein he declar'd, 'The greatness of the action, and the dangerous state of the nation, 'till his appearance with his army;' which he compar'd to the little cloud that Elijah's servant saw upon Carmel, which in an instant spread to the refreshment of the whole nation: With much other matter, magnifying their deliverance by his prudence and conduct.

The city of London (notwithstanding all their cant) having at this time expressed great dislike to the government of this Rump of a Parliament, by voting it in their
common-

common-council, 'To pay no more public taxes till the house was filled up with equal representatives;' that part of the council of state that sat Febr. 8, 1659, did order the general with his forces to march into the city, and there seize the persons of the most active common-council men, and commit them to the Tower; and pull down their posts and chains, and take down the gates and portcullises, and there quarter till he had reduced them to obedience. The general, next morning, marches up into the city, draws up his forces in the Old-Exchange, and secur'd many eminent and honest citizens; and issues out orders to pull down the posts and chains, with the gates and portcullises. Many honest and stout citizens apply'd to the general, and did remonstrate to the proceedings of the council: And the general having pull'd down their posts and chains, thought this might have satisfied the parliament; but nothing would do that, unless their more peremptory new orders were obey'd, Of beating their gates and portcullises to pieces; which accordingly at length he did, but in such a manner as did sufficiently testify his and his soldiers dislike thereof, that the citizens were scarce displeas'd with those that did it. A most bold attempt! which the greatest of our Kings, or most daring usurpers, in their greatest pride and ruff never durst offer at. But, to let us see how weak and vain the counsels of men are! what they intended as the best method to keep out monarchy and the restoration, by their thus provoking all men, open'd but the wider gap to let them in; for soon after this, the general, with other great officers of his army, draw up a smart letter and send it to the house, 'That they should issue out writs to fill up the house, and put a period to their sitting by the 6th of May then following, that all England might enjoy their desires of a full and free parliament.' To effect which the better, the general, now safe in the city, desires the lord mayor, Sir Tho. Allen, to summon a common-council; and that same which was voted down by the parliament (which was a direct annulling their authority) was granted with much content: Being all come to the Guild-Hall, the general declar'd, 'How much he disliked the proceedings of those at Westminster and White-Hall; and that he was necessitated to comply with those commands of theirs as he had done, like a fencer that steps backward to make the better guard, and the more advantageous assault; that he had written to the house to fill up their numbers, and determine the time of their sitting by a short period, and that he was come with a resolution always to run the greatest dangers to serve the city and the kingdom.' It can't be expressed with what shoutings and acclamations this news was receiv'd in the city, bonfires and ringing of bells every where; and this was the night which was call'd, The burning of the Rump; and in contempt to that fag-end of the house at Westminster, many were the rumps of mutton, and other things, that were then burnt.

The pretended parliament began now to see their own weakness, and offer'd the general any conditions; and he might have had what he would: But they were told it was too late, nothing would satisfy but a full parliament; and that the people would be no longer defrauded of their birth-rights. The members that were formerly for their loyalty and honesty excluded, being return'd to the house, they presently made an act, to constitute General Monk captain-general of all the land forces, and in conjunction with Mr. Montague (afterwards Earl of Sandwich) general at sea; with some few other things: And on the 17th of March, 1659, that parliament dissolv'd it self, to the great satisfaction of the whole nation.

At this time many endeavours were used to perswade the general to assume the supreme government of England to himself, especially by many of those who were concern'd in the late King's murder and the possession of the crown and church's lands; but the general renounc'd all such suggestions with the greatest anger and aversion: holding it a greater honour to be an honest subject than a great usurper. It is now clearly apparent what was formerly but suspected, that the general had a King in his

belly, having thus laid an happy foundation for his Majesty's return in a free-parliament, which was summon'd to meet Ap. 25, 1660; some few days before the meeting whereof, the general dispatch'd away Mr. Bernard Grenvil with letters to the King (now come by his advice to Breda) full of duty and obedience, and assurances, That he would serve his Majesty with the hazard of his life, and that without the clogs of any previous conditions; so that he should return a free and absolute monarch to his antient kingdoms. And accordingly, by this our noble country-man's great prudence and conduct, with the consent of the new parliament, his Majesty did return into London the 29th of May following, to the great joy of loyalty and honesty throughout all these three kingdoms. Here we can't but stand and admire the unparallel'd workings of Divine Providence, That a general, with but an handful of men, by a long march, out of another kingdom, in the depth of winter, should, by his single policy and valour, outwit the greatest politicians in the nation, (who by malice, as well as interest, were inveterated against monarchy and had abjured it) that he should disarm so many thousand hands that wanted no courage nor aversion to his design in hand, and in despite of malice restore the King to his throne, and three kingdoms to their just rights and priviledges; and all this without the loss of a drop of blood, must be own'd the greatest prodigy of this or any former age; and we ought to say of it in the language of the Psalmist, 'This is the Lord's doing, and it is wonderful in our eyes.'

The King being now a coming, the general waited for his Majesty's arrival at Dover; and Saturday, May 26, 1660, about one in the afternoon, the King landed on the beech at Dover-Peer: The general received him with a becoming duty on his knee; and the gracious King took him up, embraced and kissed him, with an affection so entire and vehement, as higher could not be expressed to a subject. His Majesty being come to Canterbury, began to open the flood-gates of his favours to the general; he first knighted him, then dignify'd him with the honour of the garter; which ceremony was assisted by the two royal brothers, the Dukes of York and Gloucester, who put on him the George and Garter. The King hasten'd to be at London on the day of his birth, the 29th of May; into which he rode, the lord mayor carrying the sword bare; next him, the Duke of Buckingham and General Monk; then the King's majesty, between the Dukes of York and Gloucester, &c.

K. Charles the second thus return'd to White-Hall in peace (the antient mansion of his royal ancestors) his Majesty's bounty began to flow more largely upon the general, who had before resolv'd to leave himself wholly at his Majesty's disposal, and not to interpose for any thing for himself or friends. The King was pleased to give him a commission under the great seal of England, to be captain general of all his Majesty's forces, which he enjoyed to the day of his death: He was, by patent, constituted master of the horse to the King, one of the best offices in the household; gentleman of the bed-chamber, a place of the greatest access and trust; one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, not at large, but of the greatest intimacy and confidence, without whose presence he would resolve upon no important matter; and after the Lord of Southampton's death, one of the commissioners of the treasury, which he held ever after as long as he liv'd: The general had a warrant for a commission to be lord lieutenant of Ireland, but he was unwilling to part with the felicity of his Majesty's presence; and humbly pray'd to be excused. About the beginning of July, this year, he was, by letters patents under the great seal, made Duke of Albemarle, Earl of Forrington, Baron Monk of Potheridge, Beachamp and Tees, and summon'd by writ to the House of Peers, whither the members of the House of Commons were pleased with great joy to accompany him; who were resolved to have a statue in remembrance of his services, had it been according to any custom or order of their house to meddle in those matters.

And

And here it may not be improper to consider the ground of these his grace's titles, those of Albemarle and Beachamp were confer'd on him, because he was descended from Margaret, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Richard Beachamp Earl of Albemarle and Warwick, married to the famous warrior John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury; whose son had only one daughter, married to Edward Grey Viscount Lisle; whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth Grey, was married to Arthur Plantagenet, natural son to K. Edw. 4th, who was, in her right, Viscount Lisle: And Frances, one of the daughters and co-heirs of the said Viscount Lisle, was married to Thomas Monk, great grandfather to this George Duke of Albemarle.

To maintain this princely honour, his Majesty, besides the pension in the patent, settled on him and his heirs for ever, 7000*l.* per an. out of the royal revenues; and the King never denied him any suit, where he ask'd with any zeal or concern, all his life: To all which may be added, that he made him lord lieutenant of the counties of Devon and Middlesex, with the Burrough of Southwark and lines of communication; two as great trusts as any were in England. All these, with many more royal favours to himself and his son (the late Duke of Albemarle, whom, on his father's death, the King took into his bosom) duly consider'd, it must be acknowledg'd, that here was the best servant and the best master in the world.

Nor did this great general's services, now he had his honours and preferments, conclude here; but his free and generous spirit was always ready charg'd for the furthering the King and country's interest. To omit many other instances of his zeal herein (which to recount them all, would swell the present papers to too great a bulk) when Almighty God declar'd himself against the sins of the nation, by a dreadful pestilence in the city of London, anno 1665, this noble general continued at the cock-pit all the while. A fearful time! when death rode triumphant through every street, as if it would have given no quarter there to any of mankind; then to continue in Westminster and thereabouts, did exceed the hazard of many battles: For tho' there were inserted into the bills of mortality not above 6000 there died above 14000 a week; and in some places, whole streets were desolated, and death had no more prey to ravin on (this is testified by Dr. Gumble, who remained in London all the while, pag. 413); so that it may with probability be affirm'd, that in 1665 and 1666, there died, in the city and country, above 200,000 persons of that pestilence. A dreadful carnage!

The general might have taken the liberty, that others did, to have attended his Majesty, or retired into the country; but danger was his element, and with greatest courage he stood in the gap till the plague ceased; and took care of the public peace and the private fortunes of every citizen. Pag. 419.

At this time an unhappy war being commenced between us and the Dutch, which was manag'd at first with great honour by the Duke of York; the King being unwilling to venture any farther his royal brother, his highness Prince Rupert with General Monk are put in joint commission, with equal authority, to command the navy-royal of England, an. 1666: With what matchless courage and conduct they managed that affair, with the weak forces which they had, against a potent enemy, I shall refer those who would know the particulars hereof, to the annals of our country; only thus much, that whereas some presumed to censure General Monk for engaging the enemy in the absence of Prince Rupert (who was gone with a considerable squadron to observe the French, suppos'd ready to assist the Dutch with a great fleet) he so well acquitted himself in the engagement, that that fight taught the Dutch to value peace with England (seeing they could not be conquer'd with more than double their number) and was one of the greatest glories of his life, next his Majesty's restauration.

At the same time happen'd that violent fire in London, viz. September 2d, 1666, which in four days time laid in ashes above two thirds of that renowned city. It fell

out that the General Monk was then at sea, but the people wish'd him at London; and did believe and say, 'If he had been there the city had not been burn'd.' And it is not improbable, if he had been present, but he might have given a speedier stop to that dreadful conflagration.

The war continuing between us and Holland, in the year 1667, his Majesty, by good advice at that time, not thinking it fit to put out to sea his navy-royal, but only some light squadrons, to intercept the trade of that country; the Dutch fleet adventured into the river Thames, and so tyded it up towards Chatham, the receptacle of the royal navy. The general was dispatched down by land, to make what preparations for opposition possibly he could, and for the security of the ships and stores: But by a strange neglect (if not treachery) of the officers concern'd, he found things there in very ill condition; the navy without men or guns, the seamen mutinous, no cannons mounted, no batteries play'd, no ammunition prepar'd, and every one employ'd in securing their private effects, rather than serving the common good. He was not able to make much opposition with his cane in his hand, and three or four foot companies standing on the shore; where the great shot of the enemy falling thick about him, some perswaded him to keep out of their reach; to whom he made a reply worthy of himself, 'That if he had feared the mouth of a cannon, he had quitted the profession of a soldier long before.' But tho' the general could not prevent the negligence of others, he could choose whether he would be guilty of it himself, and in little time made such notable provisions for defence and offence, that the Dutch grew soon weary of such danger, and wisely retreated to places of more safety: We received some damage, but (thanks be to God) nothing to what was fear'd, or might have happen'd. So truly applicable to him was that expression of that learned prelate, Bishop Ward, p. 29, who preach'd his funeral sermon, 'That even where the issue or the whole matter was not very prosperous, God was pleased to order his part so, that he came off with immortal honour and reputation.'

Now doth this noble general hasten on towards the last scene of his life; for in the latter end of the year 1668, he relapsed into a distemper he had been formerly troubled withal, and of which he was never well cured, which in the end turn'd to a dropsy; but by the skill of a certain physician of Bristol, Dr. Sermon (sometimes a soldier under his command,) in one and twenty days he was disburthen'd of all that load of water under which he lay, and to the joy of all, he seem'd perfectly recovered: Yet when his friends seem'd most secure, he was in the greatest danger; for he relapsed again, and took no care of himself, growing daily weaker. About Decemb. he concluded the agreement of a marriage between his only son Christopher and the Lady Eliz. Cavendish, daughter of the right honourable the Earl of Ogle, son and heir of the Duke of New-Castle; and on Decemb. 30, 1669, his son was married and receiv'd his lady out of the general's hand.

But the joys of this marriage were much allay'd by the approaching death of the general, for growing weaker and weaker, his chaplain waiting on him, he made profession of his faith and charity to all men; and the office of visitation of the sick being perform'd, he received the sacrament of the Lord's supper, according to the manner of the church of England (to which he was a cordial friend,) and then it pleas'd God that on Monday following New-year's day, being the 3d of Jan. 1669, (just ten years to a day after his arrival into England last from Scotland) he yielded up his great soul into the hands of his Redeemer, without noise; himself not troubled, nor troubling others.

Having thus shewn you this great general at large, it may not be unacceptable to present you with his picture in miniature, drawn by one, more at large, who personally knew him, lived in his family, and conversed with him, not only as his chaplain, but humble friend, for near fifteen years. (Dr. Gumble in his Life, p. 458.)

General

General Monk was a gentleman of very comely personage; his countenance very manly and majestick; the whole fabrick of his body strongly built; his constitution healthful, and fitted for business: He was of a great natural force, only his eyes were a little deficient at a distance, but near at hand very excellently useful, being able to read to the last the worst hand-writing, without spectacles; his ears so quick, that it was dangerous to whisper in the room, without you would have him privy to your discourse.

He was a person of great vertues; so wholly resolved to worthy actions, that he did not lie open to the ordinary temptations of mankind, he having a temper so even and stedly, that he was always equal to himself, and constant to his own rules and resolutions. His courage was not question'd of any, which in him was a settled habit of mind, that the greatest danger did even heighten and encrease; and, without derogation to any, he was one of the sufficientest captains, both on sea and land, for courage, conduct, and knowledge in the art of war, that this age hath shewn.

His justice was very great; he look'd upon an officer that oppress'd his soldiers, in a manner, as a tyrant, and hated the sight of him; he would not suffer any in his army to shelter himself from the execution of the law, but abandon'd him to justice, saying, 'An army must not be a sanctuary for rogues and cheats.' He wrested no man's office or lands out of his hands, tho' he had power enough; nor robbed the King or kingdom to make a purse for himself.

His temperance was remarkable, fasting sometimes from eating and drinking, above thirty hours together; he constantly made but one meal a day, and in that not over curious, having been accusom'd to the hardships of a soldier's life in his younger days; he never was known to desire meat or drink 'till call'd to it, and seldom drank but at his meals; and did so abhor the debauchery of drinking, that he would never prefer an officer guilty of intemperance in that kind: He was the most watchful person you have heard of, four hours sleep was to him sufficient and full satisfaction. Chastity was his second nature; nothing did stink in his nostrils like uncleanness; and after his marriage, 'tis believ'd, he never cast an amorous glance upon any other woman; he was one of the most indulgent husbands in the world, and as good a father.

His prudence was a vertue paramount in him, and mistress of all the rest; and this appear'd, that after the exclusion of his Majesty K. Char. 2, from his throne for many years, he restored him, under God, without the effusion of one drop of blood: He made them the instruments of his return, who had thrust him out; and tho' he had to do with so many various interests and factions, he yet manag'd them so well, that they were all serviceable to his ends.

His courage in suffering was as great as in doing; never person loaded with such distempers, bore them with greater patience, never complaining of any pain, or expressing the least sentiments of uneasiness. His diligence and painfulness were much admired by all that knew him, being an early riser in the morning; when after dressing and closet devotions (which were all finished before seven a clock) the whole remainder of the day he attended public affairs, and gave access to all, even the poorest soldiers as well as the greatest lords: After discoursing with them, he presently gave his secretaries order in the business, and they were dispatched the same hour. A great happiness! as they know who are forced to attend weeks and months, before they can get their matters accommodated.

He lov'd no manner of play, nor us'd any; all his pleasure was walking and conferring with a trusty friend in a spacious room: Tho' after he came into England, his physicians advised him to play for divertisement, (being inclin'd a little to a lethargy) wherein he never waged more than he was indifferent whether he won or lost; though he loved the victory.

After he was forty years of age, he married and had two sons; the youngest,
George,

George, died at Dalkeith, and was buried in the chancel of that church in Scotland: Though of so magnanimous a spirit, never father took the loss of a child with more tears and grief. His eldest son, Christopher, succeeding him in his titles and estate, and died about the year 1688, without issue, in Jamaica, whither he was sent governor by K. Jam. 2d.

His religion, the crown of all, was serious and exemplary; he did not put on a form of godliness to serve his passions and ends, but had the power thereof well rooted in his heart, and so found those real and solid joys therein, which are secret and hidden from the world: He was instructed well in the mystery of God manifested in the flesh; and in the death and obedience of Christ was all his confidence. Thro' all the varieties of his life, he adher'd constantly to the true reformed protestant profession, and was a lover of the doctrine, discipline and government of the church of England: He inclin'd much to the rigidest points of predestination, and the doctrine of absolute decrees; a doctrine not disagreeing to the temper of soldiers, who use to prove it with the common theam, 'That every bullet hath its commission.' He was careful in the duties God requires of a christian, as well as to claim the priviledges of religion: In all his passions and great concerns, where he had provocations enough, yet was he never observed to swear an oath: A rare example for those soldiers to follow, who pretend their places do necessitate them hereunto. He always applied himself to prayer, and hearing sermons on the Lord's-day; and, where he was master of his own time, to reading and meditation, and every day maintain'd God's worship in his family. He was a reverencer of church-men that were pious and peaceable, and always thought them fit to be his companions; and was a great enemy to sacriledge, and would never purchase that which had been once dedicated to God.

Thus have we seen the life and death of this mighty hero, whom the King, and his royal brother the Duke of York, paid many visits to in his sickness; upon whose much lamented decease, that gracious prince took upon himself the care and charge of his funeral.

Being embalm'd, the body was carried to Somerset-House, one of the royal palaces of the Kings of England; where it lay expos'd, with a royal state and attendance, for many weeks, and thence conducted to Westminster, with as much glory and pomp, as love, art, and cost could bestow; and there in the chapel royal lodged in the greatest state. The learned Dr. Seth Ward, Lord Bishop of Sarum, preached the funeral sermon on that of the apostle, 1 Cor. xv. 57, 'Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory thro' our Lord Jesus Christ.' After which it was entomb'd among the sepulchres of the Kings and Queens of this realm, in Henry the 7th's chappel, the sacred repository of the ashes of the royal family, 'Et quid ni jaceat cum Regibus, per quem stant ipsi Reges?'

This most noble person has yet no monument erected to him,ⁱ but his banners, pennants, guidons, and other ensigns of honour, are hung up here as trophies of his incomparable fame: His statue also in compleat armor, with his parliament robes as a mantle over them, with the collar of the order of St. George round his neck, a battoon in his hand, and a coronet on his head, is there placed in a press of wainscot, further to continue his memory.

He having no epitaph, I should here subjoyn that elegy made by the ingenuous Tho. Flatman, in a Pindarique ode on the fall of this illustrious hero, did it not consist of eight long stanzas; the seventh begins thus:

Thus did the duke conclude his mighty stage;
 Thus did that Atlas of our state,
 With his prodigious acts, amaze the age,
 While worlds of wonder on his shoulders sate:

ⁱ Monumenta Westmonast. by H. Keep, p. 94.

Full of glories and of years,
 He trod his shining and immortal way ;
 Whilst Albion compass'd with new seas of tears,
 Besought his longerstay,
 Saucy that pen that dares describe thy bliss,
 Or write thine apotheosis !
 Whom heaven and thy prince to pleasure strove,
 Entrusted with their armies and their love, &c.

And now having done all, I must beg pardon of the manes of this heroick person ; pardon of his noble surviving relations, and pardon too of my honoured country, if, by an unskilful hand, I have any way blemish'd the Sparta I would have adorn'd : They who would see much more of this noble general, than what I have laid down, let them consult his Funeral Sermon, preach'd by Seth, bishop of Salisbury ; his Life, written by Dr. Gumble ; The Mistery and Method of his Majesty's Restoration, by Dr. Price (both his grace's chaplains in Scotland) ; Mr. Winstanley's Select Lives ; and others. (*Note.*)

This noble general had a younger brother, called Nicholas, made, by K. Ch. 2d, bishop of Hereford ; whose memoirs, altho' I have prepar'd, the volume already swoln above the subscription price, I am forced to omit.

MOREMAN,

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE name of Monck is associated with the restoration of the monarchy, and the reasonable joy excited by that event, in the distracted state of the country, very naturally tended to an extravagant adoration of the monarch restored, and of the instrument of his restoration. If the errors and the vices of a long and infamous reign opened not the eyes of his subjects to the real character of Charles, it is no reasonable ground of surprise that some degree of a similar delusion influenced the estimation of the real character of Monck. His popularity had not abated in our author's time, and we may readily in this instance, account for, and excuse, the partiality which led to the adoption of the panegyric language of the text. Time which has taught us to view the character of Charles in its true light, and to appreciate the extent of his demerits, by developing the profligacy of his actions, and the pernicious tendency of his secret desigus, has thrown a shade of suspicion on the purity of the intentions of the general. A celebrated historian, whose partiality to the house of Stewart is no where so conspicuous or reprehensible, as in his attempts to palliate the misconduct of Charles the second, has adopted the favourable side of the question in relation to Monck ; while a no less celebrated statesman has recently exhibited his portrait in colours of the blackest dye. Each of these characters we shall lay before the reader, premising only, that as profound dissimulation was the predominant quality of his mind, and a studious concealment of his views the invariable principle of his conduct, it is not improbable that the measure which he ultimately accomplished, was the result as much of chance as of design : and that he merits not entirely either the encomium of the one party, or the invective of the other. "Never subject, in fact," says Mr. Hume, "probably in his intentions had deserved better of his King and country. In the space of a few months, without effusion of blood, by his cautious and disinterested conduct alone, he had bestowed settlement on three kingdoms, which had long been torn with the most violent convulsions. And having obstinately refused the most inviting conditions offered him by the King, as well as by every party in the kingdom, he freely restored his injured master to the vacant throne."

"The army," says Mr. Fox, speaking of the same person, "by such a concurrence of fortuitous circumstances as history teaches us not to be surprised at, had fallen into the hands of one, than whom a baser could not be found in its lowest ranks. Personal courage appears to have been Monck's only virtue ; reserve and dissimulation made up the whole stock of his wisdom. There is reason to believe, that from the general bias of the presbyterians, as well as of the cavaliers, monarchy was the prevalent wish ; but it is observable, that although the parliament was, contrary to the principle upon which it was pretended to be called, composed of many avowed royalists, yet none dared to hint at the restoration of the King, till they had Monck's permission, or rather command, to receive and consider his letters. It is impossible, in reviewing the whole of this transaction, not to remark, that a general who had gained his rank, reputation, and station, in the service of a republick, and of what he, as well as others called, however falsely, the cause of liberty, made no scruple to lay the nation prostrate at the feet of a monarch, without a single provision in favour of that cause ; and if the promise of indemnity may seem to argue that there was some attention at least, paid to the safety of his associates in arms, his subsequent conduct gives reason to suppose, that even this provision was owing to any other cause rather than

MOREMAN, JOHN, D.D. DEAN OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D. 1529. R. R. Hen. 8. **MOREMAN**, John, D.D. and Dean of Exeter, was born at Hartland,^a in the north-west parts of this county; it is indeed the farthest place that way of our whole province, whose point is called Hercules-Promontory, (for what reason, the learned are hardly agreed among themselves^b) lying directly opposite to the Isle of Londy, in the Severn Sea, from whence it stands about the distance of six leagues.

The industrious author of the *Athenæ Oxon* tells us, vol. 1, pag. 678. That Dr. Moreman was born at South-Hole in Devon. There are several places of this denomination herein, but this South-Hole was an house or hamlet, lying within the parish of Hartland aforesaid, sometime the possession of a gentleman of that name;^c Richard de Hole held it in the beginning of King Henry the third, and William de Hole his son, who exhausted his estate in the wars, being taken prisoner, he was forced to mortgage these lands to one Urcel de Exon, a Jew; whereupon the King seized them into his own hands; but the said William, being relieved by Richard de Beuple, for his redemption, he sold the manor of South-Hole unto the said Richard; which descended by Loring, Harrington and Bonville, unto Henry Gray Duke of Suffolk, and by his attainder it came to the crown. But to return.

Being well brought up in grammaticals by his careful parents, he was sent to Oxford, about the year of our Lord God 1504, and entered into Exeter-College; as a member of which house he became bachelour of arts, January 29th, anno 1508;^d four years after this, viz. anno 1512,^e he was admitted master. The reason of his unusual staying so long between, may be his election into a fellowship in his college in that interval; which he obtained with no small difficulty, being opposed therein, with great violence and a powerful interest, by one Mr. Atkins, of the same college; who having obtained letters from Bishop Holdham of Exeter on his behalf, assured himself of the place: But Mr. Moreman, for his more eminent learning and accomplishments, as is most likely, found that favour in the house, that he carried the fellowship; which thing so grieved the bishop, that, having purposed to bestow large revenues upon Exeter-College, he changed his mind, and settled all upon Corpus-Christi-College, in the same university.

Being thus settled in his fellowship, he diligently applied his studies, and betook himself especially to the study of divinity, unto which he was chiefly addicted, inso-much, anno 1529, he proceeded doctor of that sacred faculty;^f whether it was before or after his taking this degree, I am not certain; but this is sure, that he was, in time, by the church of Exon, and the fellows of Exeter-College, appointed and instituted vicar of Menlynhed, in the eastern parts of the county of Cornwall; where he was a very industrious man in his place; and (as it seems) undertook also

to any generous feeling of his breast. For he afterwards not only acquiesced in the insults so meanly put upon the illustrious corpse of Blake, under whose auspices and commands he had performed the most creditable services of his life; but, in the trial of Argyle, produced letters of friendship and confidence, to take away the life of a nobleman, the zeal and cordiality of whose co-operation with him, proved by such documents, were the chief ground of his execution; thus gratuitously surpassing in infamy those miserable wretches, who, to save their own lives, are sometimes persuaded to impeach, and swear away the lives of their accomplices.'

the

^a J. Hook. Syn. Dev. in the learned men, &c.
^b Vid. Cambd. Britan. in Dev.

^c Sir W. Pole's Sur. of Dev. in Hartl.

^d Ath. Oxon. quo antea, p. 647.
^e Id. p. 660.

^f Mr. Hook. loc. ult. cit.

^g Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 647.

the honourable fatigue of instructing youth in school learning; for so Mr. John Hooker the antiquary tells us,^h 'That he himself was brought up to school under him at this place.' Who being thus personally acquainted with him, we may well suppose, could give the best and truest account of him. We need not therefore discredit the certainty of that character which the same worthy author hath given us of Dr. Moreman,ⁱ 'That he was of a very honest and good nature, loving to all men, and hurtful unto none; and (what is very remarkable) that he was the first, in those days, that taught his parishioners and people to say the Lord's prayer, the Belief, and the commandments, in the English tongue, and did teach and catechize them therein.' Notwithstanding which, (as the best men of all opinions suffer always worst from their prevailing adversaries) Dr. Moreman at last was cast into prison, and there continued all the time of K. Edw. 6th's reign; what was the ground of this his confinement we can only guess, either his refusal to that King the oath of supremacy, or his over great zeal for some points of the popish religion: However that be, after K. Edward's death, he was by Q. Mary enlarged and set at liberty, with whom he grew into very great favour.

^h Synop. Dev. Id. ib.

ⁱ Id. ibid.

This reverend divine, was a learned as well as a good man; whereof we have this confirmation, his writings, and his disputations.^k

^k Id. ibid.

I. He wrote upon St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, by the hands of Lawrence Travers, Vicar of Quetheock, his neighbour, who was his scribe; for his own hand was very bad, and scarce legible. This book was appointed to be imprinted, but he was prevented therein by his being cast into prison, and his remaining there so long in K. Edward 6th's days: And if it should be ask'd, 'Why he had not done it in Q. Mary's time?' We may suppose for this reason, Because he was prevented therein by death, he dying in the beginning of that reign; which book, after the author's decease (the common fate of such orphans) falling into ignorant or envious hands, very probably miscarried, for want of due care to nourish and bring it forth into the light.

II. For his Divinity Disputations: Queen Mary, in the beginning of her reign, called a parliament to meet at Westminster, Octob. 10th, 1553;^l at which time, according to their wonted manner, the clergy likewise had a convocation, with a disputation also, appointed by the Queen's commandments, at Paul's Church in London, about the 18th of the same month.

^l Fox's Acts & Mon. of the Chur. v. 3, p. 15, 16.

At this convocation Dr. Moreman was present, though by vertue of what qualification we are yet to learn, whether as one of the clerks of this diocess, or as clerk of the Chapter of Exeter (of which at this time he was a member) or else by special delegation from the Queen; the last of which is most probable, if what Mr. Hooker tells us be true, 'That he was one of them appointed to dispute with the Protestant preachers, and after that, he was to return into this country.'^m But to come to the disputation it self: When Mr. Cheney, arch-deacon of Hereford, proposed his doubts and urged his arguments against the darling doctrine of those times, transubstantiation, the Prolocutor (Dr. Weston) assigned our Dr. Moreman to give him an answer: Which (let his performance herein be as it was, and it cannot be expected it should be better than the cause would bear) must be acknowledged a great honour, and argues a very high opinion the convocation had of the abilities of the man; that he, among so many other eminent and learned men, should be pitched upon for so great an undertaking. How he acquitted himself herein, may be seen by the curious in Mr. Fox's Acts and Monuments of the Church, v. 3, p. 17, unto which, to avoid prolixity, I shall refer the reader.

^m Loc. quo prius.

As for the preferments of this worthy person, besides his vicarige of Menhyned, of good value, he was canon-residentary of the church of Exon, and had his residency there at the time of the aforementioned disputation.ⁿ After this, he was ap-

ⁿ Hook. quo prius.

pointed to be dean of that church, and very probable it is that he was so, as may appear in the margent;^o though the forequoted author Mr. Hooker tells us, That before he was presented thereunto he died. We are informed also by an industrious writer,^p That Dr. Moreman was co-adjutor to the bishop of Exeter, and made bishop thereof after Bishop Voysey's decease, and for his authority herein, he quotes the Acts and Monuments of the Church by Fox, under the year 1554: As for his being coadjutor to that bishop, it is likely enough; but for being his successor (unless in designation) that could not be, for Voysey outlived Moreman about the space of a year.^q

Dr. Moreman, had he lived longer (such grace had he with that Queen) in all probability would have ascended the top of preferment in the church at that time; but he was prevented by death, he dying at Menhyned Octob. 1554,^r in the beginning of that reign, and lies interred in his parish-church aforesaid. Whether he has any sepulchral monument or not, I am uncertain; but suppose he hath none in this place, in that 'tis questioned if here buried.

^o D. Aug. Opera donavit Biblioth. Col. Exon. Dr. Moreman. Decan. ex. Hist. Ox. a Wood. l. 2, p. 101, b. ^p Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 678.

^q Dr. Moreman. died 1554, and Bp. Voysey an. 1555.

^r Fast. Oxon. v. 1, p. 679.

MORICE, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

MORICE, Sir William, Kt. principal Secretary of State and Privy-Counsellour to King Char. 2d, was born in the parish of St. Martin, in the city of Exeter, November 6th 1602.^a His father was Evan, alias John Morice, younger brother of an equestrian family at Clenelly, in the county of Carnarven, in North-Wales; who was sometime fellow of All-Souls in Oxford, (as his grandson Nicholas Morice also was) then doctor of laws, and chancellour of the diocess of Exeter under Bp. Babington. an. 1594. His mother was Mary, daughter of John Castle, a gentleman of that name, living at Scobchester, in the parish of Ashbury, not far from Hatherley, a market-town in the north-west part of this county.

Flor. A. D.
1662. R. R.
Car. 2.

^a This account
I received from
his son, Nich.
Morice, Esq.

Dr. Morice dying an. 1605, left this his son very young, (not full four years old) and a widow very rich; who became the third wife of Sir Nicholas Prideaux of Souldon, in the parish of Holdsworthy, a pretty market-town, lying near the borders of Cornwall, in this county.^b Sir William being thus entrusted to the care of his mother, she not only gave him a liberal education by keeping him at several schools in the country, but by her prudence and providence (which were both very eminent) she left him a fair estate.

^b Mr. Nich.
Morice aforesaid.

At eighteen years of age, Sir William was by his mother sent to the university of Oxford, and enter'd a fellow-commoner of Exeter-College, under the tuition of Mr. Nath. Carpenter, B. D. of whose great learning, and candor in the free communicating of the same, Sir William afterwards could never speak enough in commendation.

Dr. Prideaux, at that time rector of the college, had a particular regard to him; and for his encouragement in studying (to which he was at that time exceedingly addicted) would frequently say to him, 'That tho' he was but little in stature, yet in time he would come to be great in the state.'

Sir William having proceeded bachelour of arts, retired into his country, and liv'd with his mother at Chuston in West-Putford, a small parish, near six miles to the west of Bytheford; where he most sedulously follow'd his studies, being in his younger years very much addicted to poetry and apothegmatical learning: I have seen some poems of this gentleman's composing, which passed in MS. from hand to hand among some gentlemen in the north-west parts of this county, full of life and briskness. And his mother, 'till her decease, which was in Octob. 1647, managing all his concerns, he had leisure to furnish himself with all sorts of good literature; to the attainment whereof he was not only passionately bent, but by nature had more than ordinary qualifications; as being endow'd with a strong, lasting, and retentive memory; a quick fancy; a ready apprehension; a solid piercing judgment, accompanied with an indefatigable industry.

Soon after his return home, he was married to one of the grand-daughters of the said Sir Nicholas, by Humprhy Prideaux his eldest son deceased. And in the year 1640, his name was inserted into the commission of the peace for Devon; and he acted in that capacity about twenty years, to the general satisfaction of the country. In the year 1645, or thereabout, upon the account of his parts and great abilities, he was chosen by this county knight of the shire, upon a recruit to serve in the Long-Parliament, without the least seeking on his part for the honour of that service; but never sate in that parliament 'till General Monk restor'd the secluded members.

In the year 1651, he was made high-sheriff of the county of Devon; having the year before settled himself and his family at Werington near Lancelton, upon the

borders of Cornwall, which he then, or lately had, purchased of Sir Francis Drake, of Buckland Monachorum, Baronet.

In the year 1658, he was chosen a burgess for Newport in Cornwall^c to serve in Richard's parliament, which began at Westminster the same year, Jan. 27, and was quickly ended. And being related, by his wife, to General Monk, he contracted an acquaintance with him; and so far recommended himself to the general's esteem, that, on his coming into England, he made choice of him for his chief, if not only confident, in the management of that great affair of the King's restoration; 'And the rather for this reason,' says my author,^d 'that Sir William being esteemed a Presbyterian, it would the better please the great masters at Westminster, who were most of that persuasion.' For upon General Monk's coming to London, the secluded members, from all parts of the kingdom, came thither; and were by his means restor'd to the House of Commons; of which number this gentleman was one, who was not only much in the general's favour for the opinion he had of his great prudence and integrity, but also of great repute in the house for his learning, and other sufficiencies. Having pleased them mightily by his late taking up the cudgels, in behalf of the Presbyterian, against the Independent, in a book written by him, call'd, *Cæna quasi κοινή*, of which more hereafter. Him did the general receive into his house, which was very grateful likewise to the men at Westminster.

About this time, K. Char. 2d having notice of the intimate friendship^e that was between General Monk and Sir William, sent the latter a letter from beyond sea by the hands of Sir John Grandvile, (the present right honourable Earl of Bath) exciting him to use his utmost endeavours for his Majesty's restoration: The which was answer'd with assurances of all sincere zeal and affection for that service; 'And that nothing should be wanting, that lay within the verge of his power, and was proper to be employed towards the accomplishing of so glorious a work:' Whereupon, in Febr. 1659, he received from his Majesty, by the aforesaid Sir John Grandvile, with the approbation of the general, the signet, as the badge of the secretary of state's office; whose business at this time it was^f to keep the then expiring session of the Rump steady and clear, from intermeddling with the change of the government. In which case Sir William (then but Mr. Morice) did excellent service, punctually observing the directions of the general, who then passionately longed for their dissolution.

On the 10th of March following, Sir William was, by the general's motion, made a collonel of a regiment of foot, and governour of the fort and island of Plymouth; which he managed with great prudence and loyalty, zealously joyning with his excellency in the great secret of the restoration.

The King being now expected at Dover, he attended the general thither, to receive and pay his humble duty to his Majesty: Who towards the latter end of May 1660, as soon as his Majesty landed at Dover aforesaid, was pleased to confer upon him the honour of knighthood; and at Canterbury was Sir William sworn one of the principal secretaries of state, and one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council.

In the year 1661, Sir William Morice was chosen burgess for Plymouth in this county, to serve as one of their representatives in that parliament, which began at Westminster the 8th of May, that year; but he being much taken up with the vast business of his new employ, could not so well attend his duty in the house as he might have wish'd. (*Note 1.*)

How influential Sir William was in the reduction and establishment of his Majesty King Char. 2d over these kingdoms, may more fully be collected from the letters under the hands of his Majesty and my Lord Chancellour Hyde, now in the custody of the right honourable Henry Earl of Clarendon, his son; and may perhaps be made more manifest unto the world, if the history come to be published, said to be written

by

^c Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 422.

^d Id. ib.

^e Mr. Morice aforesaid, my auth.

^f Ath. Oxon. quo sup. p. 123.

by that lord chancellor, who was most particularly acquainted with all the steps made in the transacting of that whole affair. (*Note 2.*)

Sir William Morice having now continued in that no less laborious than honourable office of principal secretary of state, for more than one whole apprenticeship; being also well stricken in years, and knowing that between the bustles of life and the business of death, there ought to be allow'd a certain space of time, fully satiated with the delights and glories of the court, prudently craved his Majesty's leave, that he might with-draw from thence: And so at Michaelmas 1668, with the King's gracious consent, he resigned his secretaryship, and was succeeded therein by Sir John Trevor, Kt. tho' not without considerable advantage for the quitting thereof.

Which done, Sir William retreated into his own country,^a and passed the remainder of ^{Mr. Morice.} his days in a quiet retirement at his house at Werington aforesaid; where he erected a fair library, valued as 1200*l.* being choice books, richly bound: For the encrease whereof, he had a great advantage by vertue of his office, having most of the books then published always presented to him; in the study and perusal whereof, was his principal divertisement, which yielded him the most sensible pleasure that he took, during the last years of his life. And indeed, he was, especially for a gentleman of his rank, very conversant in books, both antient and modern; was very well able to judge of them, and could apply them to his purpose, as he had occasion: As is sufficiently attested, not only by Dr. Malachy Thruston, M. D. in his Epistle Dedicatory to Sir William, of his learned Tract 'De Respiratione (Sæpè tibi in manibus fuere non veteris tantum Philosophiæ ac Medicinæ Antistites sed & celeberrimi pleriq; recentiores. De quorum scriptis optime judicare & solitus es et potuisti: In Epist. Dedic. D. Guil. Morice) but also by his own works, so full of quotations out of various learned authors. He wrote and published these following.^b

Cæna quasi ^{2017.} The new Enclosure broken down, and the Lord's-Supper laid ^{Ath. Ox. id. p. 421.} forth in common for all Church-Members, having a dogmatical Faith and not being scandalous. The first edition of this book came out 1651, in 4to, in answer to Mr. Humphry Saunders, of Holdsworthy, in this county, who had written a book of Administering the holy Sacrament only to a select Company: This came out again in —56 and —57. After that, the book was much enlarged, and came out in fol. under the title of,

The Common Right to the Lord's Supper asserted, in a Diatribe and Defence thereof. London, printed 1660.

This was written against the practice of the Independants, who would admit none in parochial cures to the Lord's Supper, but only such as, being distinguished by their separation, were most peculiarly their own flock.

A Letter to General Monk, in Answer to his of the 23d of January; directed to Mr. Rolle of Heanton, to be communicated to the gentry of Devonshire. This Letter, dated Jan. 28, 1659, is said to be written by an excluded member of parliament, particularly by W. Morice, as the vogue then was; yet it is subscribed R. M. whether it be genuine or not, I shan't undertake to determine.

Nor was Sir William wanting in works of charity; for in his life-time he erected and endowed an alms-house for six poor people, in the parish of Sutcombe, near Holdsworthy in this county; where each of them hath two fair rooms in his or her apartment, and two shillings a week duly paid them; he being at that time lord of the manor there, and patron of the parish-church.

There was one thing singular in this honourable gentleman, that although he kept a domestick chaplain in his family, yet (when present) he was always his own chaplain at his table, notwithstanding several divines were there; whereof this author had once the honour to be an eye and ear-witness: What his particular motive was here-
unto,

unto, whether that he thought himself fittest to be priest and prophet, as well as king in his own house; or else upon some other inducement, I am not able to determine.

Sir William Morice, having liv'd to a considerable age, upward of seventy-four years, at length bends to fate, departing this life Demb. 12th 1676, at his house at Werington; in the parish-church whereof his remains are deposited, in hopes of a glorious resurrection. He had a fair issue both of sons and daughters; his eldest son William was created baronet of this kingdom by K. Char. 2d, April 12th 1661; and his great grandson now enjoys that title. (*Note 3.*)

MORWEN.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) SIR William Morice had also represented Plymouth in the preceding parliament, the famous Convention Parliament of 1660, having been returned for that place as well as for Newport, in Cornwall, and having made his election for the former, after a decision in his favour upon a double return. This return of Sir William Morice is a memorable æra in the parliamentary history of Plymouth, as the decision by which he was seated, became, by the operation of a subsequent act of the legislature, declaratory of the right of election in that borough, and by an extraordinary explanation of that decision at a subsequent period, subversive of those very rights, as far as they regarded the largest body of electors, which its primary object and effect were to re-establish and confirm. Sir William Morice, and his colleague, Mr. Trelawny, were returned by the votes of the freemen and the freeholders, in opposition to the select part of the corporation, and were seated by a resolution of the House of Commons, declaring them to be duly elected, because the right of election resided in those persons by whom they had been elected, and whom the resolution designated by the comprehensive term of commonalty. In 1739, the House of Commons determined that the word commonalty in that resolution meant freemen only; since which period the freeholders, the original sole electors, and subsequently joint electors with the freemen, have been excluded from the exercise of their elective franchise. Since the establishment of the Grenville act, the freeholders have twice attempted to recover their suspended rights, but have failed in procuring a committee of the House of Commons to exercise the legal discretion it unquestionably possesses of inquiring into the merits of their claims, and of redressing, if they find those claims founded in justice, the injuries of which they complain.

(2) The publication of the history to which our author here alludes, has shewn very clearly that Sir William Morice was one of the principal agents in the restoration of Charles the second. In the sixteenth book of the History of the Rebellion, Lord Clarendon details, at considerable length, the slow and progressive steps by which the cautious and wary Monck proceeded to the accomplishment of that event. The wavering mind of the general seems to have been first fixed by his communication with Morice, and by him he was at length persuaded to open a communication with the King, through the means of Sir John Grenville. Morice alone seems to have possessed his confidence; and to him alone, when the negotiation had proceeded to the point of Sir John Grenville's return, who was charged with letters from the King to the general and the parliament, did the general acknowledge the receipt of those letters, preserving the secret inviolate from all others until the minute of the communication of the letter to the House of Commons. Of the different lights in which the conduct of Monck in that transaction has been viewed, we have already spoken in the notes on his own life and that of Sir John Grenville, and whatever may be the just decision on the purity of his motives, or the propriety of his conduct in all its extent, it can admit of little doubt, that chiefly to the influence of Morice is to be attributed his final determination to effect the restoration of the King. Nor can it admit of any doubt, that the motives by which Morice himself was actuated were of the purest nature; that he employed his influence over the mind of the general, in persuading him to exert the power he possessed, in restoring that form of government which he knew to be desired by the great body of the people, and which he deemed to be most conducive to the welfare and happiness of his country.

(3) Sir William Morice, Knight, besides his son and successor, Sir William, created a baronet in his father's lifetime, had three sons, John, Humphry, and Nicholas, upon whom, in succession, he entailed the manor of Stoke Damarell, with the advowson of the living. The former he had purchased from Sir Edward Wise for the sum of eleven thousand and six hundred pounds, in the year 1667. The latter had been afterwards granted to him by letters patent, in the 25th year of Charles the second. Sir William Morice, Baronet, the eldest son, was succeeded in his title and estate by his second son Nicholas, his eldest son, William, having died before him. Sir Nicholas Morice married in 1703, Lady Catharine Herbert, by whom he had a son William, and two daughters; Catharine married to Sir John St. Aubyn, Baronet, and Barbara married to Sir John Molesworth, Baronet. He died in 1725, and was succeeded by his only son, Sir William, who, in 1731, being tenant in tail male under the limitation of the will of his great-grandfather Sir William Morice, Knight, suffered a recovery of the Stoke Damarell estate, and declared the uses to himself in fee, and by his will in 1744, in default of issue, devised it to his nephew Sir John St. Aubyn, Baronet. Sir William Morice dying without issue on the 17th January 1749, the title became extinct. Werington, the seat of his family, has become the property of the Duke of Northumberland. The Stoke Damarell estate descended, in virtue of the devise abovementioned, to his nephew Sir John St Aubyn, and

MORWEN, OR MOORIN, JOHN, BACHELOUR OF DIVINITY.

MORWEN, or Moorin, John, Bachelour of Divinity, we are expressly told^a was a Devonian born, though in what particular place of this spacious county, is not there mentioned. The name formerly was otherwise written, viz. Morin, or Moren; he is called Moren, not Morwen, in the Life of Bp. Jewel prefixed to his works; to which agrees that of the same author, that this gentleman was wont to stile himself in Latin, Johannes Morenus. Antiently this family wrote themselves — de Mora,^b so Sir William Pole informs us, 'That Raph de Mora was high-sheriff of this county several years in the reign of K. John;' whom Mr. Izacke and others call Morin: Which name, it seems, they took from the great and famous Dart-moor, unto which their antient seat, called Moretown, in the parish of Whitechurch near Tavistock, adjoineth.^c

The family flourished in this place unto the present age; whether still it does, I cannot say: Here, may we well suppose, the person, of whom we are discoursing, received his first breath, near about the year of our Saviour's Incarnation 1518. Having laid a good foundation of learning at school, he went for farther edification thereon, unto the famous university of Oxford: Whether at first he was of any other college is uncertain; but Feb. 23, 1535, he was admitted scholar of Corpus-Christi-College there; and after that, became fellow of the same house;^d Feb. 15, an. 1538, he was made bachelour of arts,^e and Jun. 20, 1543, he commenced master.

Soon after he was master of arts, he entered into holy orders; and became noted for his profoundness in divinity, and his great knowledge in the Greek tongue; for so eminent was his skill therein, that in the latter end of K. Hen. 8th's reign, he was appointed reader thereof in his college: At what time our famous Jewel being admitted a member of that house, Mr. Morwen observing the great pregnancy of his parts, became a private instructor of him, though afterwards no great friend to him on the account of his opinion in religion; whom though he condemn'd for an heretick in his faith, yet, so strong is truth, he commended for an angel in his life;^f upon the account of which, Mr. Morwen professed he loved him. An argument that however he might err in his understanding, he yet embraced piety and vertue in his affection.

In the year of our Lord 1551,^g Mr. Morwen was admitted bachelour of divinity; about which time he entered himself on the physick line, and studied that art, as having no good wishes for the reformation, and foreseeing that his divinity was growing out of vogue. He is commended by a learned author^h to be excellently skill'd in the Greek language; but with this reflection, That sometimes he would Greek it too much; in alay to which we ought to consider, it is made by one who was a profess'd adversary to his opinion in religion; and we know how common it is to asperse the person whose profession is odious.

^a Flor. A. D. 1551. R. R. Edw. 6.

^b Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 67.

^c Sir W. Pole's Cat. Sher. of Dev. in K. Job. Risd. MS. in Moretown.

^d Risd. Descr. of Dev. loc. ult.

^e Ath. Oxon. loc. ult. cit.

^f Id. East. p. 691, 697.

^g Bp. Jewel's Life prefixed to his works.

^h Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 67, 705.

ⁱ Homo græcè doctus sed idem Græcorum more leviculus & bibaculus. Humph. in vit. Jucl. p. 25.

and is now possessed by his son the present Sir John St. Aubyn. The value of this property has probably been increased as much as that of any landed property of its extent in the kingdom. It includes nearly the whole of the large parish of Stoke Damarell, of which the population had extended, in the period between 1733 and 1800, from 3361 to 23,747 persons, and is now considerably greater, independently of the great addition it derives from military and naval establishments within its limits. The site of the naval arsenal of Plymouth Dock, and of the lines of military defence which surround the town of Dock, was part of this estate, and has become the property of the crown by purchase. The increasing population, no longer capable of confinement within the lines of the original town, has given birth to a new town, at a short distance from them, to which, in remembrance of the source from whence he derived this ample domain, Sir John St. Aubyn has given the name of Morice town.

Whether

Whether after this Mr. Morwen practised either of the forementioned faculties, divinity or physick, it appears not; but still he pursues his studies, in which he was patronized by William Roper, Esq; an elder family to the Lord Tenham,^l and very likely taken into his house: For he is said to have instructed his daughter, by Margaret his wife, in the Greek tongue^k and in the Latin; which Margaret was the daughter of the famous Sir Thomas More, who was an excellent scholar herself, and corrected a passage in one of the fathers that had a long time gravelled the learned world; the depraved passage was in an epistle of the Roman presbyters^l to St. Cyprian, corruptly written, ‘Nisi vos sinceritatis,’ which she amended into ‘Nervos sinceritatis,’ which perfecteth the sense, and is acknowledged by Costerius,^m most consentaneous to the truth.

^l Dugd. Baron v. 3, p. 433.

^k Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 67.

^l Cypriani opera in l. 2, Epistolarum Epist. 7. Edit. Eras. p. 65.

^m In Com. ejus sup. Vincent. Lerinens. contra Hæres. sect. 21, p. 119.

^o Loc. quo auctea.

This gentleman hath written several things, but whether at this time extant is uncertain; among them are these following, as they are enumerated by the author of the Athenæ Oxon.ⁿ

Epistolæ ad D. Will. Roperum.

Epitaphia Diversa.

Opuscula Græce & Latinè, written with his own hand, and said to be in the Bodleian library.

He also translated into English several of the Greek and Latin orations, made by the said daughter of William Roper, as by his epistles it appears.

What became of this Mr. Morwen, or Moorin, after Q. Eliz. came to the crown, whether he went beyond sea, or continued in the family of the said Mr. Roper (a great lover of learning and reliever of distressed Roman-catholicks^o) is altogether uncertain: So that we can give no account either of the time of his death, or the place of his interment.

^o Id. ibid.

In the north-wall of the chancel of Whitechurch aforesaid, is enarched a fair monument of free-stone, with coats of arms, in memory of Aliee, the wife of Anthony Moorin, gent. buried an. 1639, and four of his children, viz. Gertrude, buried 1617, John, 1620, Anthony, 1627, and Mary, 1632.

NEWTE, RICHARD, RECTOR OF TIVERTON.

NEWTE, Richard, Rector of Tiverton and chaplain in ordinary to K. Char. 2d, was born at Tiverton aforesaid^a, (a large and fair town of great note, ten miles to the north from Exeter) in the beginning of Febr. and baptized the 24th of that month, an. 1612. He was the third son of Henry Newte, (or Canute, as deriving his original from Canute the Dane) a gentleman of good estate and reputation in that place; he afterwards married Thomasin, the only daughter and heir of Humphry Trobridge, descended from the antient family of Trobridge of Trobridge, in the parish of Crediton, or Kirton, in this county, Esq.

That Richard Newte had his puerile education in the famous school of Tiverton, founded by Mr. Blundel of that town; where fitted for the university, at sixteen years of age, he was admitted a member of Exeter-College, Oxon; and when bachelour of arts, he was deservedly chosen fellow of that house; he proceeded master, May 25, 1636; and then became a great tutor and an eminent lecturer in his college, having a great many gentlemens sons, of the four western counties especially, for his pupils. He was a constant reader there of the Hebrew lecture for several years together; and was skill'd in the eastern languages, as likewise in the French and Italian tongues, and in all academical learning: Insomuch, he became a very accomplished gentleman, an excellent scholar, and (having applied himself most especially to the study of divinity) a polite divine.

After a residency of about thirteen or fourteen years in the university, he was, in the year 1641, promoted to two of three rectories in the church of Tiverton, viz. Clare and Tidcombe; where several rectories in one parish being so rare and unusual, it may not be improper to relate the occasion of it here. A former rector of this church, many years back^b, on a time complaining, That the benefice thereof was small of value (tho' absolutely the largest and best in this county); upon notice thereof given to the Earl of Devon, the patron, at the next avoydance he divided it into three parts, into Tidcombe, Clare, and Pitt; whereby it came to be three distinct rectories, and to have several presentations; and so they continue this day: So that what he thought was too little for one, was afterwards held sufficient for three.

Soon after Mr. Newte was thus prefer'd to Tiverton, the civil wars breaking out in England, he resolved to travel (for his greater accomplishment and satisfaction) into foreign parts; which at length he effected, in society of divers very learned and worthy personages, of great fame and note in the kingdom, such as Dr. Pocock, Dr. Lockey, &c. leaving behind him in the cure of his rectories, the reverend and learned Mr. Tho. Long, B. D. and senior prebend in the church of Exeter, his quondam pupil in the university.

He first went into Holland, and then into Flanders, and saw the most remarkable places in those parts; which having done, he next went into France, where, during his travel abroad, he made his longest stay. In which place he met many of our English gentlemen, fled thither in those troublesome times, where they all found a very welcome reception; and became, as they had occasion, defenders of the best church and the best King then in the world, against that most monstrous and unnatural rebellion against both at home. At that time, being so much countenanced in France, they took a great freedom in discourse upon matters of controversy in religion, and

Flor. A. D.
1660. R. R.
Car. 2.

^a This ensuing narrative I had from the son of this gentleman, the reverend and ingenious Mr. Jo. Newte, the present rector of Tiverton.

^b Risd. Surv. of
Dev. in Tivert.

did not refrain (*pro re natâ*) to shew the errors and question the authority of the church of Rome, not so heartily entertained by Lewis the 13th, the then French King. Once particularly they happening upon that argument, in company of several zealous popish priests, and others; and opposing their great opinion of the council of Trent, by exposing the great artifice, the sinister designs, and monstrous unfaithfulness of the court of Rome, together with the corruption in that council (or rather conventicle, because so false and partial a convention) establishing some of the grossest errors of that church, such as the doctrines of transubstantiation, the pope's infalibility, and the like points, not made, *de fide*, until then, tho' before they had been creeping in, by the pope's emissaries, as things of great profit to the conclave: All which, Mr. Newte, managing the discourse at that time, did expose with so much courage, and learning, and clearness of argument, as that his adversaries could not stand before him in defence of those positions; but finding themselves shamefully baffled, were provoked so far as to say, 'That they would give him an answer if they met him at Rome.' This threat made him somewhat more cautious of himself, but did not hinder him in his travels; till about a year after, having seen the most considerable places in France and Switzerland, he went into Italy.

As he was now travelling towards Rome, and within one days journey of that city, just as he was about to take coach in the morning, there passed by two of those popish gentlemen, with whom he had that sharp discourse in France about the Romish controversies, travelling thither like wise. Mr. Newte calling to mind what had passed between them, and how they had threatned him, he considered what was best to be done, and whether it might be safe to proceed on his intended journey to Rome or no: Upon this he stop'd the company a little while, and advised upon the matter with an English consul in that place, declaring to him what had happened. In answer to which, the consul advised him, by all means, 'To stop his course, and not proceed any farther; for, knowing the bigotted zeal of many of that party, he said, they would certainly be revenged upon him, and take away his life in that place, where they might so securely do it.' Whereupon, he left his companions to go forward by themselves, and staid there about that part of Italy till their return to him again: Whereby, to his great sorrow, he unfortunately lost the satisfaction of seeing the curiosities and greatness of that so anciently renowned and famous a metropolis.

About which time their travelling license from the King expiring, and they being called back again, after three years travel, he returned home to his own country, and landing at Topsham, an. 1646, he enquired what news at Tiverton, the place of his nativity, and now of his chief concern? And then was first told, 'That the miseries of the war had there ruined his parsonage-house, and four several houses adjoining, which, as lord of a manor, belonging to his rectory, he had leased out; all which were pull'd down, and an heap of rubbish laid in the place, to raise a work for defence of the castle against the rebels.' And for his greater discouragement, he was farther told, 'That the plague was then very hot in that town.' Notwithstanding all which, Mr. Newte resolved to go immediately thither, that he might be able to do his parish the more service in such great time of need: Where he spent his time in visiting the sick, in relieving the necessities of the poor, and constantly preaching unto them during the whole rage of that pestilential distemper; and this he did, in the beginning, at the church, till the contagion was so great that the country people durst not come in for fear of it; the rather, for that the assembling themselves there spread the disease so very much, that there died some weeks above 250 in the town: In the latter end, there was a conveniency made for divine service in a field, where he constantly officiated till the plague was abated. Tho' he was so long with
the

the sick and infected, yet was he so miraculously preserved by the good hand of God in the discharge of his duty, that he escaped clear himself, when so many thousands perished.

This great piece of charity and kindness towards his parishioners, so endeared him among them, as that 'twas hard at that time to express the love and affection they had for him. But about this time, the rebellion of the kingdom was become victorious; the good King's cause fail'd, and himself shortly after barbarously murdered by some of his own subjects. In such a juncture, loyal men could expect no very good treatment at the hands of those who had treated their own prince with so much inhumane cruelty; among whom, the reverend person we are speaking of, soon found the difference between falling into the hands of God, whose mercies are infinite, and the hands of those men whose tender mercies are cruel.

He was, soon after this, called several times before the tryers of those days; and at length turn'd out by the committee from his rectories, and after one year and half he was restor'd again: But then he made there a very short stay, the iniquity of those times not suffering him to officiate in that place above the space of two years, when he was quite turn'd out of all.

And here it may not be unseasonable to relate the arts and methods the great zealots of those times used, in ejecting this worthy divine out of his benefices, and the barbarous cruelties wherewith they treated him and his family in order thereunto. To colour out the business and make a noise, some of that party designedly spread a report, 'That Mr. Newte preached false doctrine,' &c. From this aspersion (raised chiefly by some of his own parish call'd Thorn, three or four of them of that name) he fully acquitted himself in another sermon; in the conclusion whereof, he wittily retorted that of our Saviour's parable, 'That his doctrine was good, but had the misfortune to fall among the Thorns,' &c.

Before the committee he was likewise accused by Lewis Stuckley (the most celebrated independent preacher in the county) after this manner upon oath:

'Gentlemen, I can say nothing upon mine own knowledge, but as I was travelling once from Plymouth to Loo, I met a gentleman, who told me, That he heard another gentleman say, that Mr. Newte, when he was in France, did very much promote the King's interest there.'

And one Mr. Kingwell (who had sometime been Mr. Newte's curate in Tiverton) prov'd also a great betrayer of him, and declar'd before the committee, 'That Mr. Newte perswaded him to take the protestation then set out in behalf of the King, and that he had never done it if he had not forced him unto it, against his judgment and inclination.' Tho' 'tis well known, that the said Kingwell was so well satisfy'd therein at first, that he not only took it himself, but used his endeavours to perswade others to do it also, and that in the pulpit too.

Upon these most criminal accounts of duty and loyalty, and by such witnesses and judges as these, was this good man adjudged unworthy to stay any longer at Tiverton; and that they might render his stay there the more uneasy, they endeavoured to vex him thence, by putting him to chargeable and troublesome journys, sometimes to London, sometimes to Plymouth, then back again to Ottery St. Mary, and the like. When this would not do, they would be perpetually quartering soldiers upon him, sometimes ten, sometimes a dozen at once, and altogether upon free-quarter; and those generally such as were the leudest and most profligate villains, and the greatest enemies to the clergy in the whole regiment: And when this also fail'd, tho' he himself was forced to abscond for fear of greater danger, his wife was threatned, by the commissioners in town, to be thrown out of doors, with her tender infants, into the high-way, if they would not depart; and the mob of the town were encouraged

to make alarms all night, at the gates and doors of the house several times, to weary and frighten her out by their perpetual disturbances; all which, with many more indignities, too tedious to relate, the poor gentlewoman bore a long time with a great deal of patience and courage; but at last she was forced to remove, though even then she refused to deliver up the possession, and stoutly told them, 'She knew no right they had, and if they entered there, it should be like rogues, as they were.'

Though Mr. Newte was thus ejected by the committee, he was not adjudged, by the tryers, unfit to preach at all, only unfit for so great a place; therefore, by their order, was he removed to a week-day's lecture, of about twenty pounds per annum, at Ottery St. Mary in this county; and one Mr. Theo. Polewheel (a man of ordinary learning) and one Mr. Chishull, (who had less) were the succeeding preachers at Tiverton, in his and his brother rector's places, the reverend Mr. George Pierce, a man of very good learning and note, and a very good preacher. It seems, the revenue of the church was the thing mainly aimed at, and sufficient enough to render an incumbent (not of their party) scandalous and insufficient; but without any disgrace to him, while his particular friend and acquaintance, the famous Dr. Pocock, (one of the greatest linguists and best scholars then in Europe,) was turned out of his parsonage by such sort of tryers for insufficiency.

At Ottery St. Mary Mr. Newte continued for about one year in his lecturer's place, till the committee had notice, That several persons of note, and many others, came so far as from Exon, about twelve miles distance, for to hear him: And for an aggravation too, it so fortun'd, that on Christmas-Day (which that year fell upon the day of his lecture) he preached concerning the nativity of our Saviour, and quoting those words of him, St. John viii. 56, 'Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad;' he met with some disturbance by a rude fellow, who baul'd out aloud in the church, 'What,' saith he, 'doth he make Abraham to be a Christmas man too?' and so went away. Soon after that, he was dismissed from this lecture also.

But it was not long before he was befriended by the honourable Collonel Basset of Heanton-Court, with a presentation to that parish of Heanton (lying on the north-side of the river Taw, about five miles below Barnstaple, in its way to the Severn-Sea) anno 1656: where he was highly beloved, and remained free and undisturbed, until the happy restauration of the King and church, in the year 1660.

Here, as well as before at Tiverton, when 'twas criminal to use the Liturgy, and read the very Commandments and other parts of Scripture, according to the order of the excellent church of England; he constantly read the twentieth chapter of Exodus, with others of his own choosing. And then having digested our incomparable Forms of Prayer into another method (as the famous Dr. Sanderson, and other eminent divines, are said at that time to have done) made use of them in the several offices of the church. And when and where he could with safety, he would make use of the Common Prayer according to his duty.

In the year of our Lord 1660, was Mr. Newte restored again to his former preferments at Tiverton, having been forced to remove his goods and a great family from place to place (by means of the war) to his great loss, no less than seven times. And once very narrowly escaped being murdered by one Nath. Berry, a violent enemy to the church of England, on the way he was to have gone to officiate in his turn at the church; but, by great Providence, this wicked design and horrid parricide was frustrated, by his being accidentally hindered from coming to town at that time: This the said Berry confessed upon his death-bed. And to see the gratitude as well as piety

piety of this pretended saint, this said Nath. Berry had killed a man in Tiverton before; for which he was try'd, and condemn'd to die: But obtained his pardon by the means of the said Mr. Richard Newte, and his elder brother Mr. Henry Newte, who made friends for his reprieve. So true is the proverb often found to be, 'Save a rogue from the gallows, and he will cut your throat.'

We have now seen this worthy person, after his many dangers, troubles, and great losses, restored to his right, when King Charles the second returned again unto his crown: At which time he might have had any preferment in the church, if his modesty would have suffered him to have thought himself so worthy of it, as others knew him to be. The deanry of Exon was particularly offered him; but he refused all such tenders, being a great lover of privacy and retirement: And always averse to any more publick shewing himself than what concerned his station in Tiverton. With which he was best satisfied, as being the place of his nativity, and first preferment he had after he left the university.

As for his titles and dignities, he had the honour to be a domestick chaplain to the eminently loyal Lord Digby Earl of Bristol, anno 1641, the present Earl of Bristol's father, and his particular friend. He likewise, after this, became chaplain to the Lord la War, anno 1660. But beyond these, he was made chaplain in ordinary to King Charles the second, anno 1666; and offered his months-turn at court: But he got himself excused from waiting, partly because of his great distance from it, and partly because he was much afflicted with the gout; but chiefly, as is supposed, because of his greater love to a country than a court-life, which lay more out of the noise of much business, and the cumber of much ceremony and greatness.

So lived this great good man all the remainder of his days, which were eighteen years from the restauration, at Tidcombe his country parsonage-house, about a mile distant to the east from the town: Which house he in a great measure rebuilt after the devastation the war had made upon it; that in the town, which he lived in before the war, being pulled down and demolished.

He was a frequent preacher, and constantly officiated in the several duties of divine service, in his turns at the church, as long as his infirmities, by means of his old distemper the gout, gave him leave; of which he died August the 10th, 1678, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

He lies interred in the middle of the chancel, belonging to the church of Tiverton, under a flat stone, whereon are engraven these words:

Hic jacet Richardus Newte hujus Ecclesiae Rector, qui obiit Aug. 10, 1678.
Ætat. Suae. 66. Filius fuit Henrici, de hoc oppido Generosi.

On the wall adjacent, is a very fair and beautiful monument erected to his memory, with this characteristical inscription on a large marble table.

Siste Viator Paucis te volo Prudentia, Pietate et Doctrina, insignis vir Richardus Newte A. M. per 37. Annos hujus Ecclesiae Rector. Qui juventutem in Schola nostra magnificentissima Proveciore Ætatem & Virilem, Studiis versatus Oxonii excoluit, Coll. Exon Socius. Theologia, Linguis, omniq; Politiori Literatura difficulter Inimitabilis. Tandem quasi Capaciorem Animum Ingenia Britannia non explerent, Æstuante Bello intestino, exteras Gentes visurus, Pari virorum præclarissimorum Consortio Europam peragravit. Rediens, Ecclesiae fit Benignus & Eximius Pastor, Pestilentia vigilantissimus, Regi fidelissimus; utriusq; officii Conscius, neq; expectavit præmium, nec Accepit. Serenissimo Carolo 2do, è sacris Ordinariis; Maritus Charissimus, Pater, Dominus, & Amicus, Clementissimus; vitæq; omnibus inculpatæ, admirandum Exemplar. Denum non tam Senectute, quam Morbo Laborans, Arthritide correptus, Piam clausit, Beatam vitam Inchoavit 10. die Aug. Anno Domini 1678. Ætat. Suae 66.
E Conjuge

E Conjuge Thomasina Relicta 10 Liberos suscepit, è quibus, Henricus, Katharina & Susanna, prius Morti succubuere. Richardum, Johannem, Edwardum, Thomam, Petrum, Henricum & Christianam Superstites Reliquit, omnes Marentes Tanto Parente Orbatos. Pietatis & Amoris ergo Johannes (in Ecclesia indignus Successor) Nomini suo Monumentum, Impar licit Meritis Poni Curavit, Juxta situs est.

He bears, gules a chevron argent between three hearts transfixèd with so many swords.

Hardicanute, the Dane, gave this or a coat somewhat like it, occasioned as 'tis storied, from his great strength and valour, in striking his javelin through three Normans hearts at once.

ORGAR, DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

ORGAR, Duke of Devonshire, was a native of this county, and had his birth and palace in or near Tavistock, in the western parts of this province. Son he was, in probability, to Alpsius Duke of Devon,^a and breathed here his first air about the year of our Lord 900. He was a great prince, and had large command and reputation in this country; insomuch, Edgar, the first Saxon Monarch of England,^b thought it no disparagement to his crown and dignity, to take unto him his daughter to wife; whereby some of his blood hath run in the royal veins of the English Kings down unto this day.

This Duke Orgar was more especially famous for two things, his piety and his progeny.

His piety was such, that he is said to be the first founder of the noble and famous abbey of Tavistock in this shire:^c Yet afterward, the same author tells us, that it was founded by Ordulph his son.^d It was begun, it seems, in the father's lifetime, an. 961, and no doubt, by his encouragement and direction; though finished and brought to perfection by this his son Ordulph: However this be, certain it is, that this noble duke founded a monastery elsewhere, viz. at Horton in Dorsetshire, which he also well endowed,^e 'Orgarus Comes Dev. primus Fundator Cænobii de Horton in Agro Dorset,' &c. Though afterward, by Roger bishop of Sherborn, it became a cell to the monastery then at Sherborn.

Orgar, the Duke of Devon, was yet more famous in his children, namely Ordulph (of whom in his due place) and Elphreda his only daughter; whose history, in all points, is so extraordinarily surprizing, that I am confident it will not prove unacceptable to the reader, if I insert in this place an account thereof.

Elphreda (the only daughter of Duke Orgarus) was the paragon of her sex, and wonder of nature, for loveliness and beauty;^f the fame of which sounded so loud in those western parts, that the echo thereof was heard so far as K. Edgar's court, and reached the King; the touch of which string (that made the most pleasing musick in his breast) from his ear soon resounded to his heart: To try the truth whereof, he secretly sent his favourite, Earl Ethelwold of East-Anglia (who could well judge of beauty) with commission, That if the pearl proved so orient, it should be seized for his own wearing, intending to make her a Queen, and Orgarus the father-in-law of a King.

The young earl soon posted into Devonshire to Duke Orgarus's court; where, on sight of the lady, he was so surprized with her charms, that he began to woo her for himself; and proved so successful therein, that he procured hers and her father's good-will, in case he could obtain the King's consent. Earl Ethelwold returning, related to the King, 'That the lady was fair indeed, but nothing answerable to the report was bruited of her; however, he desired his Majesty, for his leave to marry her, thereby to raise his fortunes.' The King, suspecting no deceit, consented, and the marriage was solemnized. Soon after which, the fame of her beauty sounded much louder than before at court; whereupon, the King, much doubting he had been abused, resolved to try the truth himself. In order to which, he comes to Exeter, and thence sends word to the duke, where the fair Elphreda and her husband were, That he designed to be speedily with him, and hunt in his parks; or rather in the forest of Dartmoor there near adjoining. (*Note 1.*) The ground of whose coming the guilty Ethelwold suspecting, he acquainted his wife with the wrong he had done both her and the King, in disparaging her beauty to him: And therefore, to prevent the

King's

^a Flor. A. D. 960. R. R. Edgar.

^b Carew's Surv. of Cornw. l. 1, p. 78.

^c Speed's Chr. in K. Edgar.

^d Dugd. Mon. Angl. vol. 1, p. 217.

^e Ib. p. 995.

^f Ib. p. 220.

^f Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. lib. 7, ch. 42, p. 351, &c.

King's displeasure, he entreated her very earnestly, to cloath her self in such attire as might least set forth her lustre, in words to this effect :

'As the richest diamond,' said he, 'rough and uncut, yields neither sparkle nor esteem; and gold, unburnished, gives no better lustre than base brass; so beauty and feature, clad in mean array, is, or slightly looked at, or wholly unregarded: So true is the adagy of old, That cloth is the man, and man is the wretch. To prevent, therefore, the thing I fear, and is like to prove my present ruine, and thy future shame; conceal thy great beauty from K. Edgar's eye, and give him entertainment in thy meanest attire; let them, I pray thee, for a time, be the nightly curtains drawn about our new nuptial bed, and the daily clouds to hide thy splendant sun from his sharp and too piercing look; the rays whereof will soon set his waxen wings on fire, that ready are to melt at a far softer heat.' Thus, with a kind kiss, hoping he had prevailed, he with-drew to receive and entertain the King.

The fair Elphreda now left alone, began thus to debate the matter with her self.

'Hath my beauty,' thought she, 'been courted of a King, and by the mouth of fame compared with Hellen's, and must it now be hid? Must I falsify and belye nature's bounty, mine own value, and all mens reports, only to save his credit, who hath impaired mine, and belyed my worth? And must I needs defoul my self to be his only fair fool, that hath despightfully kept me from the seat and state of a queen? However he may answer it to the King his master, to me the injury is beyond repair; who thus hath bubbled me with a coronet, instead of a crown; and made me a subject, who, e're this, should have been a sovereign. It can be no blame in me, to make the most of nature's largesses and art's accomplishments, when I falsify no trust; only with the sun (to which he is pleased to liken me) shew the beams, which, do what I can, will not be hid; nor at this time shall be, be the event what will.'

Thus, right woman, desiring nothing more than what is forbidden, and considering, that now was the time to make the most of her beauty, she resolved she would not be accessory to her own injury by failing to set it forth to the best advantage; her body she endulced with the sweetest balms; display'd her hair, and powder'd it with diamonds; bestrew'd her breasts and bosom with pearls and rubies; rich jewels, glittering like stars, depended at her ears; and all her other ornaments every way agreeable. And thus, rather angel than lady-like, she attended the approach and entrance of the King; whom with such fair obeisance and seemly grace she received, that Edgar's greedy eye, presently collecting the rays of her shining beauty, became a burning glass to his heart; and the sparkle of her fair look falling into the train of his love, set all his senses on fire.

Struck with astonishment and admiration at first sight, the King was fully resolved to be quits with his perfidious favourite; yet dissembling his passion for the present, until the morning come they went out a hunting; where carefully watching, he at length found an opportunity, and taking Ethelwold at an advantage, slew him. And at a place in Dartmoor forest, call'd Wilverley, since Warlwood,^s the earl was found slain with an arrow, or, as some will, run thro' with a javelin.

Soon after this, K. Edgar having thus made the fair Elphreda a widow, took her to be his second wife; by whom he had two sons; Edmund, who died in his infancy; and Ethelred, who afterwards came to be King of England, by name of Ethelred the Unready. The way to which (what may not be disguised) this his mother Elphreda made thro' the body of K. Edward, eldest son of Edgar, by his first wife Q. Ethelfled; the manner thus: King Edward hunting in the ilse of Purbeck, not far from Corff-Castle, where his mother-in-law Q. Elphreda, and her son his brother Prince Ethelred, were residing; out of his love to both, would needs himself alone give them a visit. The Queen, having long laid wait for an occasion, out of ambition to bring her own son to the crown, took the opportunity; and while the young King was drinking

^c Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Tavist. MS.

drinking a cup of wine at the gate on horse-back, she caused one to run him into the back with a knife: Who feeling himself hurt, set spurs to his horse, thinking thereby to get to his company; but the wound being mortal, and the King fainting thro' the loss of blood, fell from his horse, and one foot being entangled in the styrrup, he was ruthfully dragged up and down thro' woods and lands, and at length left dead at Corffis-Gate. Which happened after he had reigned three years and six months, in the sixteenth year of his age, and of Christ Jesus 979.

Having thus related Q. Elphreda's vile and horrid fact, it is very fit also we should give account of her deep repentance; for being much grieved hereat, to expiate her bloody crime,^h according to the religion of those days, she built the two monasteries of Amesbury and Worwel, in the counties of Wiltshire and Southampton; in which latter she lived with great penance, until the day of her death; and in the same lieth her body interred.

Her son Ethelred, at twelve years of age, succeeded in the kingdom, and, an. 979, was crowned King, at Kingston upon Thames, by Dunstan archbishop of Canterbury, tho' much against his will; who, in a prophetick spirit, denounced on him and the kingdomⁱ the wrath and indignation of Almighty God, in these following words:

'Because,' saith he, 'thou hast aspired to the crown by the death of thy brother, whom thy mother hath murdered, therefore hear the word of the Lord: The sword shall not depart from thy house, but shall furiously rage all the days of thy life; killing of thy seed, until such time as thy kingdom shall be given to a people, whose customs and language the nation thou now governest knoweth not. Neither shall thy sin, the sin of thy mother, and the sin of those men who were executors of her wicked designs, be expiated, but by a long and most severe vengeance.'

All which fell out accordingly in the invasion of the Danes, which soon succeeded; and the Normans afterwards; tho' the crown descended in his blood.

As for Duke Orgarus, he was interred in the church of Tavistock aforesaid, where his sepulchre, not very long since, might have been seen; he died an. 971. ^k 'Orgar

Unto him succeeded his famous son Ordulph, who also was born at or near Tavistock in this county;^l and was at least the co-founder of the noble abby at that place; of whose situation, to speak of that first, William of Malmesbury (who never gave more commendation of this county than it justly deserved, and that with a niggardly pen) yields us this description:^m

"Pleasant," saith he, "it is, in regard of the woods and groves, standing so conveniently about it; and for the plenteous fishing there. The river also passing down along by the houses of office, by its rapid force cleanses the sewers, and carries away with it all the filth and superfluity it finds into the Tamer, and thence into the ocean."

This monastery was begun in the year of our Lord 961, the occasion whereof was thus:ⁿ

Ordulph, son of the most noble Orgar, descended from the most illustrious blood of the English nation,^o was a prince greatly addicted to devotion and the service of God. Rising one night out of his bed (as he was accustomed from his youth to do) he went out of his house to offer up his prayers: While he continued long in his devotion, and the lifting up of his hands to heaven, see the goodness of God! who as he appeared to Moses in the bush, and to the Israelites in the wilderness, by day in a pillar of a cloud, and by night in a pillar of fire; appeared now to this his servant in a glory, that seem'd to reach from earth to heaven, far surpassing the brightness of the sun. At the unusual appearance of so glorious a sight (what is not strange) Ordulph began to be afraid; and so returning into his house, he laid him down upon his bed, which he watered with his tears 'till sleep had seized his eyes. Being thus

^h Speed's Hist. of Gr. Brit. lib. 7, p. 556.

ⁱ Bak. Chron. in K. Ethel. p. 24.

^k Dugd. Mon. Ang. v. 1, p. 220.

^l Flor. A. D. 980, R. R. Ethel.

^m Apud Westc. View of Devon. in Tavist.

ⁿ Dugd. Mon. Ang. v. 1, p. 995, &c.

^o De nobilissima Gentis Anglorum prosapia—Vir valde Deo Devotus, ib.

fallen asleep, behold! one of a most fair and lovely countenance seem'd to stand by him, and speak thus unto him:—‘*Ne timeas vir Deo dilecte*—Be not afraid, O thou beloved of God; but know, for certain, that thy prayers will be heard of him; of which thou hast demonstration in that splendid light, so lately shewn unto thee: Rise, therefore, very early this morning, and diligently enquire out the place where thou sawest that pillar of light and glory; and there, as a sign of sanctity, thou shalt find four rods fixed at equal corners: In that place thou shalt raise an oratory, so large as those rods denote, to the honour of the four Evangelists, who have, as on a four wheel'd chariot, carried the gospel of Christ through the four quarters of the world; and in so doing, thou shalt obtain the pardon of thy sins.’

Ordulph suddainly awaking, started out of his bed, and presently fell upon his knees to God. His prayers ended, he related this vision to his wife; who (giving God thanks) affirmed, That the same hour of the night she had seen the like. After some mutual discourse of what had happened, they again compose themselves to rest, and behold! the same person, full of candour and loveliness, appeared to each of them a second time, saying, ‘Why do ye delay to obey my orders? Have ye never heard, that obedience is better than sacrifice? Rise, therefore, seek and do, as is commanded;’ with other-like words, and then the apparition returned the way it came. This was repeated a third time the same night. Rising, therefore, early in the morning, having first signed himself with the sign of the cross, Ordulph followed the way that led to the wood, where first he saw the glorious vision; and having the revelator for his conductor in the way, he found the place, pleasant, open and fit for the purpose: For which he glorified God, that he was pleased to make known to him so great a revelation. Here, as the angel had commanded, he soon after raised an oratory, and out of his own devotion, by the grace of God, made it larger than he was commanded: In the western part of which, he afterward founded a very magnificent monastery to the honour of Mary the mother of God; so large as to receive a thousand men:^p To which he added several other houses for the service of the monks; and at length they very richly endow'd it, he with the manors of Tavistock, Middleton, (now Milton) Hatherley, Berliton, Leghe, Dunethem, Chovelin, Lankinhor: His lady with the manors of Hame, Werelgete, Orlege, Auri, Rame, Savyoke, Pannaston, Tornbiri, Colbrok, Lege, Wsithetun, and Clymesland. Having thus finished and endowed his monastery (981,) he filled it with Augustinian friars (afterward, from their habit, called Black Monks) over whom he plac'd an abbot, to direct and inspect their manners. All which his nephew, K. Ethelred, confirmed; and withal, granted to it many considerable priviledges, making it free from all kind of worldly services; these three excepted—*rata viz. Expeditione, Pontis, Arcisve restauratione.*^q

But this magnificent abby had scarce stood thirty years, after it was finished, e're the cruel Danes, in their spoiling rage ranging the seas, arrived in the mouth of Tamer, and coming hither (all, things sacred and profane, being to them alike) soon consumed this monastery to the ground. Yet, at length, it again revived, and flourished in greater beauty and lustre than before; having many noble benefactors, as le Arcedekne, Vepont, Ferrars, Fitz-Bernard, Edggecumb, and many others: Insomuch, in process of time, this abby was enriched with very large possessions; which, at the fatal ruine thereof under King Henry 8th, besides the jurisdiction of the whole hundred, amounting to the yearly value of 902*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.* $\frac{3}{4}$.

Being thus grown so rich, the abbot thereof was honoured with a mitre, and made a peer of the realm, by the title of, Baron of Hardwick, and so a member of the higher house of parliament. This great honour was conferred upon it by the favour of K. Hen. 8th, whose patent, to this purpose, here follows in these words.^r

^p In predict. Oratorii parte Occidentali quasi mille Hom. min. Capax. ibid.

^q Id. ibid.

^r Dugd. quo prius. Ex Pat. 5, h. 8, part 2, m. 22.

Quod Abbas de Taviestoke sit unus de Spiritualibus Dominis Parlamenti.

‘ Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. salutem. Sciatis quod certis considerationibus nos specialiter moventibus, & ob specialem devotionem quam ad B. Virg. Mariam matrem Christi sanctumque munem, in quorum honore Abbacia de Tavistoke, quæ de fundatione nobilium progenitorum nostrum quondam regum Angliæ, & nostro patronatu dedicata existit, gerimus & habemus. Hinc est quod volumus eandem Abbaciam gaudere honore, privilegio ac libertatibus, spiritualium dominorum parlamenti nostri, hæredum, &c. Ideo concessimus & per presentes concedimus pro nobis, &c. quantum in nobis est, dilecto nobis in Christo Richardo Banham Abbati de Tavist. prædict. & success. suis & eorum quilibet sit, erit unus de spiritualibus & religiosis domidis parlamenti nostri, hæredum, &c. gaudendo honore, privilegio ac libertatibus ejusdem. Et insuper de uberiore gratia nostra, affectans utilitatem dicti monasterii nostri, considerando ejusdem distantiam ita quod si contingat aliquam Abbatem, qui pro tempore fuit, fore vel esse absentem, propter dicti monasterii utilitatem in non veniendo ad parliam. prædict. istam quidem absentiam eidem Abbati par donarimus per præsentem. Ita tamen quod tunc solvet pro hujusmodi absentia cujuslibet Parlami. integri in nostro scaccar. per suum attorneyatum 5 Marcas nobis, hæredibus, &c. totiens quotiens hoc in futurum contigerit. In cujus rei, &c. Teste Rege apud Westm. 23. Jan.

^a De Libertatibus Ecclesiæ suæ multa illi fuere certamina cum Abbate Tavist. Godw. of Prasul. Exon. in Oldh.
^c West. Surv. of Dev. in Tav. MS.

^u Si quis tam epilepticus phylargyrie seductus amentia, hanc nostræ munificentie dapilitatem, ausu temerario infringere temptaverit, sit ipse alienatus a consortio S. Dei eccles. nec non participat. corporis & sang. J. Christi filii Dei, &c. & nigrus hic, digna satisfactione humiliter penituerit, nec in vita hac veniam sed eternis baratri incendiis trusus cum Anania & Saph. jugitè miserissimus Crucietur. Dugd. Mon. Angl. quo prius.

The abbot grown thus great, maintained a long contention with Hugh Oldham, bishop of Exeter, about some liberties of his church; and to shew the abbot had authority for what he did, he had the pope of his side; who, for not obeying his decrees in this matter, excommunicated the bishop a little before his death, so that he could not be buried, until his executors had obtain'd from Rome a relaxation of the sentence.¹

The lands and endowments of this abby (those in particular made by Ordulph and his family) were confirmed by his nephew K. Ethelred; with how severe a penalty upon any who should ever presume to make alienation thereof, you may here from these words translated from his charter.^u

‘ If any, seduced with the madness of covetousness, shall presume to infringe this our munificence, let him be driven from the communion of Christ’s church, and from any participation of the body and blood of the Son of God; let him stand at last, with the traytor Judas, on the left-hand; and, unless he repents and makes satisfaction, let the vile apostate never be forgiven, either in this life or in that to come; but let him be thrust down, with Ananias and Sapphira, to the bottom of hell, where let him be tormented for ever.’ Dated an. Incarnat. 981.

This abby heretofore was a most magnificent structure, as may be calculated from those ruins that are left. The abbot’s palace was a glorious building; now wholly demolished: Of very late years was the kitchen standing, now raz’d to the foundation, being a large square room, open to the roof, which was of timber so geometrically done, that even architects themselves did admire the curiosity thereof. There is still standing the refectory, or the common-hall; a very spacious room, of great length, breadth, and heighth, lately converted into a Non-Con meeting-house; and the Saxon school and chapter-house, a pile of great beauty, built so round as can possibly be mark’d with a compass, yet, withal, of large dimensions, there being on the inside thereof six and thirty seats, wrought out in the walls, all arch’d over head with curious hewn and carved stone.

^v This was witnessed and consented unto by the two archbishops, Dunstan, archbishop of Cant. and Oswald, archbishop of York; and by ten other bishops, viz. Eilstan bp. of London, Athelgar, Alstan, Eilfric, &c. and by several great dukes and others, id.

In this Saxon school (so called from this occasion) by a laudible institution, were lectures (of our old mother tongue, the Saxon language,^x now grown into disuse) appointed to be read, lest the laws, antiquities, and histories, written therein, which now hath almost happened, should quite be lost and forgotten.

^v Camben’s But. Dev. in Tavist.

Upon the same good design, to preserve that antient language, and to promote the antiquities of our kingdom, Sir Henry Spelman founded a Saxon lecture in Cambridge, now come to nothing also.^y

^y Id. in Additions to Dev. d.

Having thus given an account of the piously-noble benefactions of this our great country-man, Ordulphus; let us proceed to a view and consideration of his person and corporal abilities, and we shall find him represented of a gigantic stature and most prodigious

prodigious strength; ‘*Giganteæ molis & immanis roboris;*’^z whereof is this account given us by no mean author,^a out of William of Malmesb. Travelling sometime with K. Edward the Confessor, to whom he was a kin, towards Exeter, when they came to the gates of the city, they found them fast lock’d and barr’d, and the porter, knowing nothing of their coming, absent: ‘*Cum juxta portam equis dissiluissent offenderunt introitum forinsecus repagulis, intus seris damnatum.*’^b Upon which, Ordulph, leaping off his horse, took the bars in his hands, and with great ease, seemingly, broke them in pieces, pulling out also some part of the wall: Being now somewhat heated, grinding his teeth, he gave a second demonstration of his power, for with the sole force of his foot he broke the hinges, and laid the gates open; at which, while some look’d with praise and admiration, the King jocularly said, ‘*’Twas done by the strength of the devil, and not by the power of man. Cæteris laudantibus, Rex, factum jocularitèr attenuans, diabolicæ fortitudini, non humanæ virtuti attribuit.*’^c

However, this will not prove altogether so incredible as what the same author farther adds of this noble person, That he was so tall of stature, that he could, and for his recreation sometime would, bstride a river, near his house, ten foot broad; and with his knife cut off the heads of little wild beasts that were brought him, and so cast them into it. ‘*Ab una ripa ad alteram 10 pedum spacio: Ille divaricatis pedibus, utramq; continuabat, par voq; cultro, ferarum ad se actarum capita—decutiebat in annem.*’^d

Notwithstanding his vast bulk and strength, this no less good and great person yielded to the more mighty power of death, and that in the heat and strength of his age; when he gave order to be buried at his abby at Horton in Dorsetshire; ‘*Tantus talisq; adhuc ætatis calore perfervidus, cessit morti jussitq; se apud hortonum sepeliri.*’^e But was buried in or near the abby church of Tavistock aforesaid; where was a prodigious mausolæum, or a vast tomb, erected to his memory; (*Note 2.*) which was wont to be visited as a wonder. There is nothing now remaining of it but an arch, where, as tradition testifies, this mighty tomb stood.

This abby, with its church, was dedicated to St. Mary the holy Virgin, and St. Rumon; the parish church to St. Eustachius.

The arms of the abby are, gules two crosiers saltire ways between two martlets or, in a chief argent three mullets sable.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) THE residence of Orgar is supposed to have been at Harewood, on the banks of the Tamer, about six miles from Tavistock. Mason, in his *Elfrida*, applies the name, and removes the scene, to the seat of Earl Athelwold. The sequestered beauties of the real Harewood at the present day, justify the conjecture expressed in the introductory lines of the drama:

“ How nobly does this venerable wood,
Gilt with the glories of the orient sun,
Embosom yon fair mansion? The soft air
Salutes me with most cool and temperate breath;
And as I tread, the flow’r besprinkled lawn
Sends up a gale of fragrance. I should guess,
If e’er content deign’d visit mortal clime,
This was her place of dearest residence.”

The mansion of Harewood has been considerably enlarged and improved by the late proprietor John Pierson Foote, Esq.

(2) This sepulchre, was not in the church but in the church-yard, where it may yet be discovered.

OXENHAM, JOHN, CAPTAIN.

OXENHAM, John, a sea captain, was a native of this county; but whether born at Plymouth, the place of his residence; or at South-Tawton, where is a seat and family called by that name, I cannot say. His genius led him to the sea, and being of a bold and daring spirit, he became one of the voluntiers who accompanied Sir Francis Drake in his voyage to the West-Indies, anno 1572; and had a great hand in that immortal action at Nombre de Dios, being one of the fifty-three English-men who invaded that town (though as big as Plymouth) under that great captain, and became masters of it in a very few hours time: Nor did the least share of the honour or danger fall to Mr. Oxenham's lot; for General Drake entering the town, commanded his brother, Captain John Drake and him, with sixteen of their company, to go above the King's treasure-house, and enter near the east end of the market-place; whilst himself, with the rest, designed to march up the broad-street: Which accordingly he did, with trumpets sounding and drums beating, the fire-pikes being divided between both companies; which no less affrighted the enemy, than gave light to the English, who thereby discovered every place as if it had been broad day.

Flor. A. D.
1572. R. R.
Elizab.

General Drake and his company having discharged their first volley of shot and arrows, came to push of pike, and with their short weapons, and but-ends of their muskets, made the Spaniards retreat; and his brother, with Mr. Oxenham, arriving at the same instant, they threw down their arms and fled out of the town. In the flight two or three Spaniards being taken, they were obliged to conduct the English to the governour's house, where much of the King of Spain's treasure lay, and the which Mr. Oxenham with his company were commanded to break open; where they made discovery of a vast pile of silver, enough to feast a miser's eyes. Though there was a richer treasury belonging to that King nearer the water side, wherein was more silver, gold and jewels than those four pinnaces they had were able to carry.

But the general, in the encounter, having received a dangerous wound in the leg, they were forced to return to their pinnaces before they had fully effected their design: However, they here got considerable booty, which they brought safe away into England.

From hence Captain Oxenham attended the noble Drake to Carthagen; where having taken two frigats, Oxenham is left to entertain the men of war, which were sent out to recover those frigats; but by his courage and conduct were prevented therein. Not far from this place, being all come together, they got ashore, where they resolved to undertake a journey by land to Panama. The English that went upon this expedition were but eighteen, the rest were Symérons (a sort of Indians, with whom they consorted) who made up the number forty eight persons; among whom was the General Drake and our Captain Oxenham. Some of the Symérons, who best knew the ways, marched before, and brake down boughs of trees for the direction of those that followed. At length they came to the famous tree, from the top of which they could see both the North and South Atlantick Ocean: Here it was that General Drake vowed, if God should give him life and leave, That he would sail an English ship in those seas; of which before in Sir Francis Drake: In which noble resolution, Captain Oxenham, with others, assured him of their assistance, to their utmost power; but he did not live to make good his promise.

Marching on, they came within a league of Panama, where General Drake, with half his men, lay hid, about fifty paces off the high-way, in the long grass, that leads from that town to Venta-Cruz; and Captain Oxenham, with the Symérons, and the other half, were placed on the other side of the way, but so far distant from one

the

the other, that the first company might take the foremost mules by the head that carried the King of Spain's treasure thence to Venta-Cruz; and the other the hindermost; they being all tied in a train, and driven one after another. But one of the company having gotten a little too much brandy, at the noise of an horse-man passing by, started up, and made a discovery, to the prevention of their design; as hath been already noted in Sir Francis Drake.

Being thus disappointed of their golden hopes, having gotten not above two horse-load of silver, they were in deep consultation, Whether to return back privately through the woods, or to march forward to Venta Cruz, not above two leagues off, and so fight their way through their enemies. Considering the long weary marches they had already taken, and how much better 'twas to encounter the enemy while they had strength, than to be fallen upon when more fatigued and weary, they concluded upon the latter. Accordingly they went on, met the alarmed enemy, routed them, and followed the pursuit so close that they entered the town (consisting of about fifty, some very fair, houses) with them.

The English, thus masters of the town, got good plunder; and having refreshed themselves, and done their business in Venta-Cruz, they return to their ship, where was great joy at their meeting, though General Drake and all his company seemed strangely changed, partly by their fasting and long travel, but more for their being unhappily disappointed in their undertaking.

However, they resolve upon a new expedition, in which Captain Oxenham has a distinguished share; for General Drake intending to go himself in the *Minion*, toward the Cabezas (where the treasure barks pass oftenest to the ships) sent Oxenham, in the *Bear* frigate, toward Tolou, to seize what victuals he could: In which he was so successful, as to take a vessel with ten men, whom he put on shore; on board of which was great store of maiz, fat hogs, and other provision: And finding her a new strong ship, of a good mold, he fitted her up for a man of war.

General Drake being now returned, and both joyned, they entered Rio Francisco, and landing there with about forty men, they marched silently to Nombre de Dios: Having refreshed themselves all night, the next morning (being April the 1st, 1573) they hear the sweet musick of the mules, coming with a great noise of bells, hoping, however formerly disappointed, they should now have more silver and gold than they could carry away; which accordingly happened: For soon after came three reeces, one of fifty mules, and two more of seventy in each company, every one carrying three hundred pound weight of silver, amounting in all to about thirty tun. Putting the guards to flight, they soon unloaded the wearied beasts, and got as many bars of silver and wedges of gold as they could well carry away with them; the rest being about fifteen tun, they buried in the sand and under old trees, hoping for another opportunity to fetch it at better leisure. But a French man of their number being taken prisoner by the Spaniards, they by torment forced him to discover where the treasure was hid, to the loss of the greatest part thereof: But with what they had thus gotten they returned safely to their ships, the greatest part whereof they brought into England.

General Drake having safely recovered his ships, and disposed abroad his treasure, agreed with the Symerons, that twelve of the English and sixteen of theirs should make another adventure, to see if they could bring away the treasure they had hid in the sands. Captain Oxenham was the principal leader of the English; coming to the place, they found the earth and sand turned up for a mile round, finding only thirteen bars of silver, and some wedges of gold; with which, without any hindrance, they speedily return to their ship with joy.

Having thus gotten as much wealth as they could well desire, they make for their own country; and with a prosperous gale, they safely arrived at Plymouth, Aug. 9, 1573.

Captain

Captain Oxenham having been at home some time, his active vigorous soul would not suffer him any longer to be idle, and Captain Drake being prevented from setting forth in his intended voyage of navigating the world, partly by secret envy at home, and partly by being employ'd in his prince and country's service abroad in Ireland; Oxenham resolved to undertake himself a second voyage to the Indies: For having now, by his fortitude and wealth (as Mr. Cambden tells us in the History of Q. Elizabeth, lib. 2, pag. 111) obtain'd among the sailors the name of captain, he intended to prevent Captain Drake, both in furnishing himself from the muleters of Panama with gold and silver, and in navigating the South-Sea before him. 'Tis true, Oxenham had formerly promised him to assist him in that noble undertaking; but having already waited his leisure for so doing two years, and not knowing how much longer it would be, if at all, e'er his occasions would permit him so to do, he might think himself disobliged from his promise, and so he undertook something himself. And it was a very noble adventure, wherein had he been as fortunate as he was brave, he would certainly have carried away the reputation of having been one of the greatest navigators in the world.

Captain Oxenham having made all things ready for this his intended voyage, with one only ship and seventy sailors, in the year 1575, put to sea from the Sound of Plymouth; and steering his course to the same parts in the Indies, where he had been before, he safely arrived there; and imparting the matter to the negroes, he understood that the muleters now brought their riches from Panama with a convoy of soldiers; which made him draw up his ship to land, in a bye corner and woody, which he covered with boughs, cut down for the purpose; and buried his great ordnance and victuals under ground, and disposed of all with that care, that they might be of use to him again upon occasion.

Having thus ordered his affairs with the best prudence he could, with all his men, and six negroes for guides, he goes forward to the river which runneth into the South-Seas; where he cuts down trees, and building a galliot, crossed over to an island in the South Sea, called Isla de Perlas, not far from land. In which island having tarried ten days, awaiting the coming of the ships from Peru, He took one of sixty pound weight of gold, and another with an hundred pound weight of silver; so Cambden, *ibid.* (who seems to look asquint upon the achievements of Oxenham and Drake too) in words at length, and not in figures; both which amount to 6300 pounds: Whereas, what a trifling summ, comparatively, was this, for a man at such charges, to adventure so long and dangerous a voyage?

But we have another guess account hereof, by others, whose relation of this matter is no less authentick,^a That Don Lopez, the Spaniard, did acknowledge and report, that Captain Oxenham adventured to do that which never any man durst do before him; for he went over land from Nombre de Dios to Panama, and was possessed of 60000 pound weight of gold, and an 100000 pound weight of silver: And had not his men fallen out among themselves, he might have brought home that and more; but their variance one with another, the bane and spoil of the best enterprize, overthrew the voyage with the loss of his life, and their own; the manner thus: It was his good hap, in the South Sea, to meet a couple of ships of trade, and in one of them, together with a great quantity of gold, two pieces of especial estimation, the one a table of massy gold with emralds, sent for a present to the King; the other a lady of singular beauty married, and the mother of children. The latter grew to be his perdition; for he had capitulated with these Symerons, that their part of the booty should be only the prisoners, to the end to execute their malice upon the Spaniards, for their cruelty to them; shewing their revenge by roasting them, and eating their hearts. John Oxenham was taken with the love of the lady, and to win her good-will, what through her tears and detestation of this barbarous action; breaking promise with the

Symerons,

^a Risd. Deser. of Dev. in Plym. MS. Westc. View of Dev. in Plym. MS.

Symerons, gave the prisoners their liberty, except the lady; who making haste to Panama, sent out forces to intercept him, &c.^b

^b Hawk. Observat. p. 164, &c.

The matter being now noised abroad by those whom he had let go, John Ortega, a Spaniard, with an hundred men, pursued after him; and the river having three mouths, or out-lets, he made a stay, being in doubt which of them to follow, until the feathers of the fowls which the English had eaten, came swimming down the stream, and shewed them the way. The Spaniards pursuing this course, found the gold among the thickets, and the Englishmen at variance among themselves about dividing the spoil; who notwithstanding, being now in equal danger, joyn together for their common safety: And so made head against the Spaniards, though far more in number than they. In which engagement, many of them sold their lives to the best advantage, and fell over-powered with number; the rest are taken prisoners, and among them Captain Oxenham himself; who being carried to Lima, was demanded, 'Whether he had the Queen's commission for entering into the King of Spain's dominions?' and being able to produce none, they put him to death as a pyrate.

So brave a spirit certainly deserved a better fate; and what was now, by some, adjudged piracy, had it been attended with success, had been esteemed a glorious exploit. This happened A. D. 1575.

There is a family of considerable standing of this name at South-Tawton, near Okehampton in this county; of which is this strange and wonderful thing recorded, That at the deaths of any of them, a bird, with a white breast, is seen for a while fluttering about their beds, and then suddainly to vanish away. Mr. Ja. Howel tells us, 'That in a lapidary's shop in London, he saw a large marble-stone, to be sent into Devonshire, with an inscription, 'That John Oxenham, Mary Oxenham, his sister, James his son, and Elizabeth his mother, had each the appearance of such a bird, fluttering about their beds as they were dying.'

^c Familiar Letters, v. 1, p. 232.

PERYAM, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

PERYAM, Sir William, Knight, and Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, was born in Exeter in this county, in the year of our Lord, 1534. He was the eldest son of John Peryam, Esq; (twice mayor of that city, viz. an. 1563, and 1572) by Margaret his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Robert Hone, of Ottery St. Mary, Esq; by whom he was nearly related to that learned and noblest benefactor to learning, Sir Thomas Bodley, Knight. His father died in his second mayoralty;^a at what time this son of his was near forty years of age: So that having afforded him very liberal education, he lived to enjoy, in a good measure, the comforts of it, in the great accomplishments of this his son.

Flor. A. D.
1580. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Iz. Mem. of
Exet. p. 134.

Having passed the exercises of the school in his native city, Sir William went for Oxford, and became a member of Exeter-College: From whence, after some time there piously and industriously bestowed, he removed to the inns of court, and was admitted of the Middle Temple; as may appear from his coat of arms, placed in the south window of the hall thereunto belonging.^b An argument, that he was not only a member of, but a benefactor to, that learned society. Here he continued, with admirable industry and diligence, until he had taken all his degrees in law.

^b Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 225.

I do not find he was reader or treasurer of his house, as most others were wont to be, who came to be advanced to those honourable offices which he afterward sustain'd; whether because he never was so, or for that, by some mistake, he might be left out of the register of the house, whereby the learned Dugdall missed him, I am not able to determine: However, so eminent was he grown in his profession, that an. 22^d of Q. Eliz. 1580, in Michaelmas Term, he, with several others, was called to the degree of serjeant at law. And the next year after, on the 13th of February, for his great wisdom, learning, and gravity, he was advanced from the bar to the bench, and constituted one of the justices of the Common-Pleas,^c in the seven and fortieth year of his age: In which honourable station he continued divers years, in very great reputation; when Queen Elizabeth of blessed memory, as a signal testimony of her favour and his worth, was pleased to confer upon him the honour of knighthood: but not before he had been twelve years a judge; so cautious was that wise princess in conferring titles, lest they should become cheap and contemptible.

^c Chron. Ser.
P. 96.

In the year 1593, he was made lord chief baron of the Exchequer, a place of great trust and honour: in which he continued the residue of the reign of that gracious princess, which was the space of about eleven years. When K. James the 6th of Scotland came to the crown of England, he was continued in his former place; and held it the short remainder of his days, which was not full two years: For in the second year of that prince's reign, Thomas Flemming, the King's solicitor, was constituted lord chief baron in his room.^d

^d Id. p. 102.

All which honourable offices, that he passed through, this reverend judge discharged with that prudence and faithfulness, as it might well be made a question, whether they brought greater honour to him, or he to them.

He was, among other good accomplishments, especially eminent for three things, his zeal, integrity, and learning.

He was very zealous in all offices and works of piety, and especially in asserting and

and vindicating the reformed religion, as established in the church of England, against all the adversaries thereof, whether they came from Rome, or Geneva: Whose honour and safety he endeavoured to advance; not only by the interest and authority of his place; but also by his own practice: For, he abhor'd in himself the vices he was to punish in others: and rendered vertue amiable, not by precept only, but example. A confirmation whereof, we have in those sermons, dedicated to him by Mr. William Burton, on Psal. x. 17, 18, 'Lord! Thou hast heard the desire of the humble; thou wilt cause thy ear to hear; to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.'^c And, indeed, piety and vertue is a most necessary qualification in a judge; for with what conscience can he sentence others, For not having the fear of God before their eyes; when he hath it not before his own?

^c Ath. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 287.

Nor was the integrity and uprightness of this honourable justiciary, less; or less conspicuous than his piety and religion; being, indeed, a blessed fruit and consequent the one of the other. There is nothing more incumbent upon judges, than an upright, speedy, equal administration of justice. 'Tis the qualification which God himself especially requires: 'He that ruleth over men,' saith he, 'must be just,' 2 Sam. xxiii. 3. Corruption in a judge, is like poison in a common well, which instead of refreshing, endangers those whose occasions send them thither. There was no such fear to those whose business brought them before Judge Peryam, who was the very picture of justice; blind as to any thing of partiality, and held the scales so very upright, that envy it self could not complain,

He was also very eminent for learning; an excellent scholar, and well read in authors of all kinds: But as to his profession, he was much and worthily revered for his profound skill and knowledge therein. 'Tis true, I do not find that he left any publick monuments hereof, either in print or manuscript: But that we may impute to his too great modesty; which, as well in him as in many others, hath often proved detrimental to the common-wealth of learning. All which agrees well with the character left of him upon record, by one that well knew him, in these words:^f "Sir William Peryam's zeal in religion," saith he, "and unspotted integrity in the judicial court, gained him a due respect from all men; for true honour kept him company even to the grave, and returned not back with the heralds, but will sit over his herse while his name and memory remain."

^f Westc. View
of Dev. in
Little-Fulford,
MS.

This eminent baron, in the way of truth and justice, having gotten a considerable estate, settled himself in his own country, in an house he had new built, called Little-Fulford, which he purchased of Robert Mallet of Woollegh in this county, Esquire, pleasantly and richly situated near the town of Crediton. Which house, at his death, (with his other estate) descended to his four daughters; from one of them, by marriage, it came to Basset, who sold it to Tuckfeild. And it was lately the habitation of John Tuckfeild, Esq; high-sheriff of the county of Devon, A. D. 1667; a very sober, pious, and worthy gentleman; whose daughter and heir hath brought it, with a great estate besides, to her husband Col. Francis Fulford of Fulford, in the parish of Dunsford, lately deceased.

This learned judge was thrice married; however, God was not pleased to bless him with any issue male to transmit his name to posterity. His first wife, was Margery, daughter and heir of John Holcot of Berks, Esq; by whom he had no issue: His second wife, was Anne, daughter of John Parker of North-Molton in Devon, Esq; by whom he had four daughters, married to Pole, Basset, Pointz, and Williams; whose titles and qualities may be found in the following epitaph. His third wife, was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the great seal,

seal, and sister to that noble advancer of learning, Francis, Lord Viscount Verulam; by whom he had no issue. She was, however, an honourable lady, and survived the lord chief baron many years. Upon his death, she removed from Devon to Greenland in Berkshire; where she proved a good benefactress to Baliol-College in Oxford,⁵⁸ settling upon it, for ever, a sufficient stipend, for one fellow and two scholars: Whose will it was, that the former should enjoy all the priviledges of the antient fellows; and the latter should possess their scholarships only three whole years, after the taking the degree of batchelour of arts. This was done an. 1620: Whereby we see she outlived the baron her husband, by at least sixteen years; for he, having lived up to the common measure of the life of man, seventy years, yielded up his pious soul into the hands of God, at his house at Fulford, on the 9th of Octob. 1604.

His funerals were celebrated suitably to his worth and quality; not only with the attendance of the gentry, clergy, and others in these parts; but also with heralds at arms, marshalling all according to their rank and place. His sacred remains are deposited in the antient cathedral church of Crediton, in the upper end whereof is a noble monument erected to his memory; where he lieth in effigy in his scarlet robes, cut in stone, and well adorned; under which is this motto:

‘Dormit non est mortuus.’

The whole is embellished with divers coats of arms, relating to his own and his daughters matches: In the middle whereof, on a fair marble table, is found this large inscription:

Here lieth the Body of Sir William Peryam, Knight, who, Anno Dom. 1579, was made one of the Justices of the Court of Common-Pleas: And from thence, Anno Dom. 1592, was called to be Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer. He married first, Margery, Daughter and Heir of John Holcot of Berks, Esq; the Widow of Richard Hutchinson of Yorkshire, Esq; Secondly, Adna, Daughter of John Parker of Devon, Esq; (*Note.*) Lastly, Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Kt. Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal. He had Issue only by the second Wife, four Daughters; Mary the eldest, married to Sir William Pole of Devon, Kt. Elizabeth, the second, married to Sir Robert Basset, of Devon, Kt. Jane, the third, first married to Sir Robert Pointz of Essex, Kt. afterwards to Thomas Dockwra of Hertfordshire, Esq; Anne, the youngest, married to William Williams, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir John Williams, of Dorset, Kt. All which his Daughters and Heirs have Issue now living by their several Husbands. He died on the 9th of October 1604, in the Seventieth Year of his Age, much and worthily revered for his Religious Zeal, Integrity, and profound Knowledge in the Laws of this Realm.

This reverend judge had a brother also of great eminency, Sir John Peryam, Kt. a liberal benefactor to Exeter-College; in what particulars, we have already mentioned in Dr. George Hakewill. He seated himself and family at Creden-Wiger, in the parish of Upton-Helins, near Crediton also; which was purchased by the chief baron, who builded here another very fair house,^h in a rich soyl; which he left, at his decease, among his four daughters and heirs, whose husbands, with their joynt consent, sold it unto John Peryam of Exeter, Esq; brother to the said baron; who having no issue-male, left it unto his eldest daughter, Mary, wife of Richard Reynel, Esq; an eminent lawyer of the Middle-Temple,ⁱ fourth son of George Reynel of Malston, near King's-bridge, Esq;

⁵⁸ Hist. & Ant. Oxon. in Col. Bal. lib. 2, p. 72.

^h Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in Upton-Hel. MS.

ⁱ Orig. Jurid. p. 219.

Esq; The second daughter of John Peryam, before specified, Elizabeth, was married unto Edmund Speccot, brother to Sir John Speccot of Thornbiry in Devon, Kt. and Jane, the youngest, unto Walter Young of Axminster and Upton-Helins, Esq; the ancestor of the present Sir Walter Young, Baronet.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THIS lady was of the family of Parker, which had been seated at Northmolton in this county from the latter end of the fourteenth century. Her father, John Parker, Esq. of Northmolton, served the office of sheriff in the 13th of Elizabeth; and by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Elicot, Esq. of Bratton, was the father of Edmund Parker, who was sheriff in the 43d year of the same reign. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Clement Smith, Kt. chief-baron of the Exchequer, and had issue John Parker, who died before his father in 1610, having married Frances, daughter and heir of Jeronemy Meyhew, Esq. of Boringdon, which place became the residence of his immediate, and has given the title of baron to his remote, descendants. He was succeeded by his son Edmund, who was sheriff in the 20th year of James the first, and married Amy, youngest daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry-Pomeroy, Baronet: by whom he had Edmund Parker, born in 1612, who was sheriff of this county when Charles the first was executed in 1648, and again in 1675. In the latter part of his life he retired from Boringdon to his more ancient seat of Northmolton, leaving the former to his son and successor George, who represented Plymouth in parliament in the 7th year of King William 3d, and who, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of John Francis Buller of Shillingham, Esq. had issue John Parker, who transferred his residence to Saltram, situated in the same parish with his seat at Boringdon. He married Catherine, daughter of John Earl Poulett, Knight of the Garter, and first commissioner of the treasury to Queen Anne, and left two sons, John, and Montagu Edmund now living at Whiteway. John represented the county of Devon in several parliaments, and in 1784 was advanced to the dignity of the peerage by the title of Baron Boringdon. By his second wife, Theresa, daughter of Lord Grantham, he left a daughter, Theresa, born in 1775, married in 1798, to the Hon. George Villiers, third son of Thomas, late Earl of Clarendon, and a son, John, the present Lord Boringdon, born in 1772, who married in 1804, Augusta, second daughter of John Earl of Westmorland, K. G. by whom he has Henry Villiers, born in 1806, and secondly, in 1809, Frances, daughter of Thomas Talbot, Esq. of Wymondham in Norfolk.

John Parker, Esq. of Northmolton, the father of Anna Peryam, had a younger brother, William, who had an estate at Hoberton in this county, and whose grandson, Hugh, born in 1607, was created a baronet in 1681, with remainder to his nephew, Henry Parker of Honington in Warwickshire, Esq. who succeeded to the title. The grandson of Sir Henry, was Admiral Sir Hyde Parker, Baronet, who so eminently distinguished himself by the memorable action with the Dutch fleet off the Dogger bank in 1781. The admiral's son, the present Sir Harry Parker, Baronet, of Long Melford Hall in the county of Suffolk, is the representative of this branch of the family.

PETRE, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

PETRE, Sir William, Knight, and Principal Secretary of State to four several Princes, was born at Tor-Newton, in an healthy seat in the parish of Tor-Brian, five miles at least to the north-east of Totnes in this county. A certain late author, in his Additions to Cambd. Britan in Devonshire,^a tells us, from Dugd. I think, That the city of Exeter gave birth to Secretary Petre: What authority they had for this assertion, is not mentioned. But Tor-Newton aforesaid, was for several generations, in his family before he was born; and there are still some lands in Tor-Brian parish remaining in the Right Honourable the present Lord Petre; which did antiently belong to his ancestors. Here then did this honourable gentleman receive his first breath, as our antiquaries testify;^b and that not of mean or mechanick parentage, as some either ignorantly or maliciously suggest;^c but of gentile and worshipful progenitors: For this was a name of note in these parts, long before this gentleman brought so much lustre and eminency to it, as appears hence: Sir William Petre,^d or Peter, was the eldest son of John Petre, of Tor-Brian, Esq; by Alice his wife, daughter of John Colin of Woodland near adjoining, gent. who was the son of John Petre of Tor-Brian, gent. So that the nobility of his blood, as well as the excellency of his parts and learning, might have been acknowledged by Roger Ascham,^e in the dedication he made to him of *Osorius de Nobilitate Civili Christianâ*, in these words—*Præclara res est, vel nobilibus nasci parentibus, vel vetustis inseri familiis—Tu, clarissime vir, ducibus quidem virtute ac doctrinâ, comitibus etiam naturâ ac fortunâ & prudentèr ingressus sis,* &c. The father of Sir William had a large issue, five sons and three daughters. The sons lived to be eminent men; the eldest was principal secretary of state; the second inherited Tor-Newton; the third was head-customer of the city of Exeter, a place of profit and repute; Richard^f was chancellour of the church of Exeter and archdeacon of Buckingham; and Robert, the youngest, was one of the officers of the Exchequer unto Q. Elizabeth of most famous memory, as hereafter will appear. Their sisters also were well disposed of in marriage to persons of gentile quality.

Where Sir William had his school learning, whether at Exeter, or in the country, 'tis not very material to determine, if we could; but being fit for the university, he was sent to Oxford, and planted first into Exeter-College; where he well improved his time in virtue and good learning. From thence, (after he had taken, as is likely, his degrees in arts) he was transplanted into the Gentleman's-College; as 'tis emphatically called, All-Souls, being elected fellow thereof in the year 1523.^g The first college made him a scholar; and the last a man: in whom concurred the three perquisites of that society, a gentile extraction, a graceful behaviour, and competent learning. He afterwards became principal of Peckwater's-Inn, otherwise called Vine-Hall (now part of the noble college of Christ-Church) joyned thereunto by K. Henry the 8th, when he carried on that royal foundation.

In the year of Christ's incarnation 1532, as a member of All-Souls, he took the degree of doctor of both laws, civil and canon; whether before or after this, I am not certain, but the Earl of Wiltshire first pitched upon him for his son's tutor, and then for his own companion:^h ' Noble families set off hopeful parts and improve them.' Next, the Lord Cromwel's quick eye, one day at my Lord Wiltshire's house, spith
his

Flor. A. D. 1550. R. R. Edw. 6.

^a Camb. Britan. p. 40. ^c Baron. v. 3, p. 415.

^b Risd. & Westc. in Tor-Br. MS. ^c Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 683.

^d Westc. Ped. in Petre, MS.

^e Ascham. Epist. l. 3, pag. 252.

^f Westc. Ped. quo supra.

^g Fast. Oxon. quo prius.

^h Lloyd's State Worth. p. 430.

his personage and observeth his carriage: Nothing would satisfy him, but that this gentleman should come to court, and go to travel. Being there, K. Henry the 8th was soon enamoured of him, for he found his capacity was contemplative, and his genius active; observing, rather than reading, with his eye, more on men than books: studying behaviour, rather than notion; to be accomplished, rather than knowing; and not to err in the main, rather than to be excellent in circumstance. His body set off his parts with a grave dignity of presence, rather than a soft beauty of aspect: His favour was more taking than his colour, and his motion more than favour; and all was such, as made his early vices blush, and his riper virtues shine.

Being come to court the man, designed for business, was to travel for education, and the scholar for experience: His pension was allowed him, 125l. a year; his tutor assigned him, One who had been abroad before, and so could instruct him, what he should see, where he should go, what acquaintance to entertain, and what exercise or discipline to undergo.

Directions to TRAVEL.

His instructions also to this purpose were drawn up; as, 'First, That he should keep a diary of what the chiefest places, and eminentest persons, either apart, or in conventions, yielded, worthy of remark and observation. Secondly, To have before him a map, or card, of every place he went to. Thirdly, Not to stay long in any one place. Fourthly, to converse with no Englishman, but agents, ambassadors, or such grave persons, as his Majesty would direct him to. Fifthly, To endeavour after recommendations of persons of quality in one place, to those in another; still keeping his correspondence with the most publick and eminent persons of every respective place.'

All which, are directions of good use to any young gentleman, whose inclination shall put him upon travel.

Within five years Dr. Petre returned a compleat gentleman, correcting the vices of one country with the vertues of another. Sir J. P. was not so much the worse, as this person was the better, for travel; he returning to the shame of all nations; of his own, by his weakness abroad; of others by his follies at home: This coming back, the honour of his own, by his abilities abroad; of others, by his perfections at home. Two things, among others, were observed to improve his travel: First, An artificial and careless freedom, that opened others; And, Secondly, a natural gravity that shut him up: Whereby he was the more capable of observing their vertues, and escaping their vices. He return'd with those gayeties of carriage, on the one hand, that might adorn a court; and with those abilities, on the other, that might support it.

Being return'd so bravely accomplished, he was soon preferred in the English court: His first employment was the charts, the Latin letters, and the foreign negotiation; then he was made one of the visitors of religious houses, when they were about to be dissolved; being in the 27th of K. Hen. 8, with some others, put in commission by the Lord Cromwel, visitor-general, to repair to all the monasteries throughout all England, and to make enquiry into the government and behaviour of the votaries of both sexes; so that all their enormities might be discovered. To which end, they were urged to accuse their governours, and likewise each other, as the instructions, those visitors gave them, had directed them.' After this was Dr. Petre made master of the requests and knighted; then sworn of the privy-council to K. Hen. 8th, and was made principal secretary of state: In which office Wriothesly was rough and stubborn, Paget easy, Cecil close, Mason plain, Smith noble; Petre was smooth, reserved, resolved, and yet obliging. Both the laws he was doctor of, and both the laws he made use of; the civil-law to direct foreign negotiations, and the

other

¹ Dugd. Baron. v. 3, p. 415.

other to give light to domestick occasions. In the King's absence into France, 1544, Cranmer and Thorleby were to assist the Queen in matters of religion; the Earl of Hertford in affairs of war; the Lord Par of Horton and Sir William Petre in the civil government; whose maxim it was, and it holds true still, That 'tis the interest of the Kings of England to be the arbitres of Christendom, and to keep in their hands the ballance of affairs. Thus much was Sir William to the Queen, (Katharine Par, whom he made regent here) by K. Henry's deputation; and no less to his son K. Edward by his will: Who when he came to the crown, Sir William Petre was sworn of his privy-council, and continued in his office of principal secretary of state; and, moreover, was made treasurer of the first-fruits and tenths. After this, when Q. Mary succeeded in the throne, he retained all his former preferments, and had the addition of being made chancellour of the order of the garter in the first year of her reign, with the fee of an hundred marks per annum. When Q. Elizabeth ascended the English throne, Sir William continued one of her Majesty's privy-council, and principal secretary of state, for many years together.

If any should wonder, how this gentleman made a shift to be in favour with four princes of such distinct interests and different inclinations, as were K. Hen. 8th, K. Edw. 6th, Q. Mary, and Q. Elizabeth; a certain author will resolve him thus:^k "Let him recollect (says he) that King, who enquired of a philosopher, How he might best govern himself and his kingdom? The wise man took a fair large sheet of paper, and instead of an infinite number of precepts, which others use to offer upon that subject, he only writ this word, Modus, a mean." In K. Henry's time, he observed his humour; in K. Edward's, he kept to the law; in Q. Mary's he intended wholly state affairs; and in Q. Elizabeth's he applied to religion; his years minding him of death, and his death of his faith. He moved with the first movers, in most transactions, to his apparent danger; yet he had motions of his own for his real security. Able he was at home, and dexterous abroad; particularly at Bulloin in France, when taken not long before by his master K. Hen. 8th; which, by agreement, was to be restored to the French King, upon his payment to the King of England 800000 crowns, within the term of eight years. At which treaty Monsieur Chatillon said, 'We had gained the last 200000 crowns without hostages, had it not been for the man that said nothing;' meaning Secretary Petre. In the 4th of Edw. 6, he was one of the commissioners to treat of peace with the French at Guisnes.

Nor was Secretary Petre better in keeping of his own counsel, than at discovering other men's; as appeared by the intelligence he had, That the Emperor, Charles the 5th, had sent ships to transport the Lady Mary into Germany, in case K. Edw. her brother would not allow her here the practice of her religion: though three men knew not of that design in the German court; nor, besides himself, one here. Whereupon the King fetched her to Leez, and thence, under the notion of preparing for sea-matters, he sent over 5000l. to relieve the protestants. Active he was about the will, in compliance with his duty to K. Edward; but as nimble in his intelligence, suitable to his allegiance, to Q. Mary, whom he eminently assisted in two particulars; 1. In making the match with Philip K. of Spain; and 2dly, in searching the bottom of Sir Thomas Wiat's insurrection. When the church-lands, as then settled, went against her conscience, Sir William Petre must be sent for, to give her satisfaction in those matters: And when the pope sent another legate to turn out Cardinal Pool, he must be sent for again, who advised her Majesty to forbid him the land; and she resolutely did it. No less serviceable was he unto Q. Elizabeth, till his age and the infirmities thereof, made him to retire to his estate in Essex. 'Tis an excellent character the learned Cambden gives us of this gentleman!^l "That he was a man of approved

wisdom

^lIn Essex.

^k Lloyd, *qua supra*.

wisdom and exquisite learning; but not so much memorable for those honourable places and offices of state which he bore, and for his often being sent in embassy to foreign princes (no less than seven times); as for that being bred and brought up in good learning, he well deserved of learning in the university of Oxford: For he settled upon Exeter-College there, no less than eight fellowships," *i. e.* Annual stipends, for eight scholars, called, from his name, Petrean Fellowships to this day. Which fellows are to be elected out of Devon, Somerset, Dorset, Oxford, Essex, and other places where he had lands; settling 9*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* ob. per annum, for the discharge thereof. And that his scholars might enjoy all the priviledges of the antient foundation, he gave by his last will and testament, to the said college a legacy of 40*l.* besides other gifts. His wife, the Lady Anne Petre, gave as much: And his son, the Lord John Petre, did the like. Besides this, he procur'd for that college a new body of statutes, composed after the model of those in Trinity-College.^m And farther obtained from her Majesty, that Exeter-College should be made a body-politick, capable of suing, and being sued, &c. and enjoy all the antient priviledges and immunities which formerly had been granted to it. All which fell under the year 1566.

^m Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon, 1.
2, p. 94.

Nor was this honourable person a liberal benefactor only to learning and learned men, but also to poor men, being pityful and bountiful towards them, especially those of his neighbourhood.ⁿ He built an alms-house, in the parish of Ingarston in Essex, for twenty poor people; with the allowance to every one of them of two-pence a day, a winter-gown, and two load of wood; and amongst them all, feeding for six kine, winter and summer: Also a chaplain to read service to them daily. And to that greatness did he arrive, that an. 37 K. Hen. 8th, he obtained special license to retain twenty men, besides his own menial servants, and to give them liveries, badges, or cognizances. Which noble way of living hath long since much withdrawn itself from the English nation. He had gotten a great estate in abby lands; but fearing lest the restoration of the Romish religion by Q. Mary might endanger his enjoyment thereof, he had prudently secured a special dispensation from Pope Paul the 4th, for the retaining of them; withal affirming, He was ready to employ them to spiritual uses. The particulars of them, according to Sir W. Dugd. are these, viz. 'The manors of Ingarston, Hauley-Barns, Croudou, Cowbridge, Weselands, East-Borndon, Blunt-Mal, Matching, Toddēhin, Sutton, South-Brent, and Churchstow, with the rectories of Brent, Ging-Moutney, and Buttisbury, lying in sundry counties and diocesses, as by the bull bearing date 1555, an. 2d and 3d of Philip and Mary appeareth.' Nor need this fortune be envied to this gentleman, or his noble off-spring, he having acquired it by his many and great services, 'which he performed (in my author's words)^o with much applause.'

ⁿ Dugd. Baron.
v. 3, p. 416.

^o Id. ibid.

Secretary Petre was twice married: His first wife Gertrude was the daughter of Sir John Tirrel of Warley, in the county of Essex, Kt. by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth married to John Gostwick of Willington in Bedfordshire, Esq; and Dorothy to Nicholas Wadham of Merryfeild in the county of Somerset, Esq; co-founders of Wadham-College in Oxford; of whom, God willing, more hereafter. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir William Brown, Kt. lord-mayor of London; by whom he had, besides two daughters, John his only son, knighted an. 18 Q. Elizab. and by letters-patent, bearing date 21 Jul. 1 Jac. 1, advanced to the dignity of a baron of this realm, by the name of the Lord Petre of Writtle, in the county of Essex; in whose issue male the title still flourishes, and long may it flourish. (*Note 1.*)

This honourable account of this noble family, have I given, as well from a principle of gratitude, as of justice to my country; having received a personal obligation from
the

the late Right Honourable William Lord Petre, who was pleased to give me, then resident in Oxford, an. 166 $\frac{3}{4}$, a formal presentation to one of the Petrean Fellowships then void in Exeter-College, in which his lordship challenged a right of patronage; although it was not with that happy success, as to myself, my lord intended, and I then greatly desired.

Before I proceed unto the death of Sir William Petre, it will gratify such as may desire it, to give some farther account of the younger branch of this family, which remained at Tor-Newton aforesaid. John Petre, the father, settled the greatest part of his estate in Tor-Brian upon John his second son; who purchased Hays (not the prebend so called, belonging to the castle of Exeter, for that lieth in the parish of Broad-Clist, by the name of Cliston-Hays, and was the purchase of John, father of Secretary Petre)^p lying in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, near adjoining unto the city of Exeter; and left it to his son William Petre, Esq; who took up his habitation there, and at his death left it to his son Sir George Petre of Tor-Newton, Kt. who sold it unto William Gould of the city of Exeter; and it is now the inheritance of Moses Gould of Crediton, Esq.

^p Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Cliston, MS.

In the north wall of the chancel of Tor-Brian church, is a fair monument still remaining, in memory of William Petre, Esq; erected by the piety of his son, Sir George Petre aforesaid, Kt. The figure is an arch; on the top, are the arms of the family; on the sides, the several matches, with knots and flourishes; in the middle thereof, on a black table of polished marble, is this inscription:

M. S.

Gulielmo Joan. F. Petreo de Tor-Newton Armig. & Ceciliae Tho.
Southcot de Bovy-Tracy Armig. F. Conjugi ejus. Qui mutuâ Charitate
ad Novissima vixerunt.

Parentibus Opt. Maestissimus Filius Georgius Petreus Eq. Auratus Li-
berorum Mascul. Natu Maximus pietatis ergo posuit.

Gulielmus obiit ult. Aprilis 1614; Cecilia obiit Decimo nono Aprilis
Anno Dom. 1600.

This family, in the issue male, is now wholly extinct in this county.

There was another gentile tribe of this name, which at the same time flourished at Boway, in the parish of Shillingford near Exeter; descended from John Petre, sometime mayor of that city; who by Wilmot his wife, the sister of Secretary Petre, had issue Otho; who by his wife Frances, daughter of Thomas Southcot of Shillingford and Bovey-Tracy, Esq; had issue two sons; one of which came unfortunately to his end by a fall from his horse, as I suppose; of which accident there is recorded this remarkable foregoing circumstance,^q That his picture falling down a little before his death, was hurted in the face by the fall, in that very place where afterward in his own face he received his death's wound. In the little church of Shillingford, is erected a very fair monument, in commemoration of Otho Petre, Esq; and his two sons; whose portraictures are there seen. On a stone by is found this remembrance of John, the son of John Petre, who died young:

^q Risd. Descr.
of Dev. in Shill.
MS.

John Peter, the Son of John Peter, of Boway, Esquire,

Lies underneath this stone,

A blessed little one!

Who clean by grace he drew untainted breath,

And e're made bad by life, made good by death.

4 M

This

This family also is wholly gone. (*Note 2.*) To return therefore unto Secretary Petre; he having lived to a great age, departed this life on the 13th of Jan. 1572, and lieth buried in the church of Ingarston in the county of Essex; where is a monument put up in memory of him; whose epitaph Weever tells us, He reserved
 * *Fnn. Mon. p.* for another part of his Funeral Monuments, which never came to be publici juris.[†] In
 641, 642.
 the same church, is one also in remembrance of Gertrude his first wife, whose inscription is thus:[‡]

* *Id. ibid.*

Hic jacet Gertrudis filia Johannis Terrel de Warley equitis aurati, & Conjux prænobilis viri Gulielmi Petri equitis aurati. Quæ obiit 28, Maii, A. D. 1541.

He lived some thirty-six years after the death of this Gertrude his first wife.

On the north side of the altar in Ingarston church, is a bed raised about four foot and a half high, and seven long, curiously canopied over, and adorned on the sides with marble pillars, whereon lie the statues, in full proportion, of Sir William Petre and Anne his second wife; in the sides and ends of which, in several pannels of polished marble, are these inscriptions:

Hic Sepelitur Dominus Gulielmus Petræus Eques auratus cum Domina Anna secunda ipsius Uxore Filia Gulielmi Brown, qui obiit Prætor Londinensis. Prædictus Honorabilis vir Dominus Gulielmus Petræus ascitus est ab Henrico Rege Angliæ ejus nominis Octavo ad Officium Secretarii & etiam ut esset ei à privatis Consiliis. Quo in Statu sub Edwardo sexto Rege perseveravit. A quo Primitiarum & Decimarum Thesaurarius est Constitutus. Edwardo mortuo apud Reginam Mariam eadem Munia obivit. Quæ illum Cancellariatu quoque illustris Ordinis Garterii Cumulavit. Consiliarius etiam fuit Dominae Reginae Elizab.

Near by, is fixed in the wall a monument in behalf of Robert Petre, youngest brother to Sir William aforesaid; where his effigies is artificially cut in stone, clad in armour, upon his knees; under which is this epitaph:

Here lieth interred the Body of Robert Petre, youngest Brother to Sir William Petre, Knight, sometimes of Westminster in the County of Middlesex, Esquire, who Lived and Died a faithful Officer to the most famous Queen Elizabeth, in the Receipt of her Majesty's Exchequer. He departed this Life at West-Thorndon in Essex the 20th Day of September, in the Year of our Lord God 1593.

On the south side of the chancel, is a very noble monument of John Lord Petre, son of the first Sir William and his lady; whose statues, in the posture of kneeling, are there presented: Under which are found these words:

Johannes Dominus Petre de Writtle, Gulielmi illius Filius; qui quatuor Principibus, Henrico Octavo, Edwardo Sexto, Mariæ & Elizabethæ, à Secretis fuit. Septies itidem Legatus ad exteros principes missus: & Exoniensis Collegii apud Oxonienses Fundator secundus.

Underneath which is a Latin eulogy, too long to be transcribed, if it was more legible than it is.

And here, for that one of the parties was extracted from an antient family of this county, and that this page may not be wholly vacant, I shall crave leave to add,
 That

That in the chancel of the church of Ingarston aforesaid, in the wall on the south side of the altar, is a monument having this inscription :

Here lieth the Body of John Cliffe, Esquire, one of the Clerks of the Queen's Majesty's Signet ; who married to his first Wife Margaret Somaster, one of the Daughters of John Somaster of Pennsford, in the County of Devon, Esquire ; and had Issue by her one Son, named John, and two Daughters, named Anne and Mary. He had to his second Wife Anne Kebyll, Daughter of George Kebyll, Esquire, by whom he had Issue two Sons, John and George ; and two Daughters, Katharine and Margaret. He Deceased the 11th of March, in the Year of our Lord 1588, and in the Year of his Age the Threescore and Tenth.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) WILLIAM, the present Lord Petre, is the eighth in lineal descent from Sir William Petre, and the tenth baron in succession. His lordship is possessed of considerable property in the county of Devon.

(2) This branch is indeed now wholly gone from *Devonshire*, but some descendants from it still flourish in *Cornwall*, where Henry, a son of John and Wilmot Peter, settled towards the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, having intermarried with the family of Treffry, through which connection he afterwards became the representative of the borough of Fowey, in the first parliament of King James 1st. He was succeeded by his son Thomas Peter, who married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heiress of Henry Mitchell, of Harlyn, in the same county, at which place their descendants, in the seventh generation, continue to reside at this day.

POLE, SIR WILLIAM, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1590. R. R.
Elizab.

POLE, Sir William, Knight, was born at Shute (a pleasant and gentile seat, of which before in the Lord Bonvile) in the eastern parts of this county. This gentleman descended from an antient race of honourable ancestors: The first of his name in these parts, by the father, was a younger branch of a knightly family, so called, in Cheshire; who coming hither, match'd a daughter and heir of an antient and noble house of the same name in this county, as may thus appear.

* Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of De-
von in Musbi-
ry, MS.

(Note 1.) Sir William Pole, was the son of William Pole of Shute, Esq;^a by Katharine, daughter of Alexander Popham, Esq; who was the son of William, by Agnes, daughter of John Drake of Ash, Esq; who was the son of John, by Edith, daughter of Robert Tytherlegh of Tytherlegh, Esq; who was the son of John, by Alice, daughter of Richard Coade of Cornwall, Esq; who was the son of Arthur Pole, by Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of John Pole of Ford, in the parish of Musbiry, near Axminster, Esq; which Arthur was son of Sir John Pole, Kt. vice-admiral of the west part of England: Which Sir John Pole was younger son of Sir John Pole of Pole in Wirral, in the county of Chester, Kt. Whereby it appears, that this gentleman was the seventh in descent of the name and family in this shire, which had long before flourished, and still doth, in the eastern parts of England.

^b Id. in Tivert.

Nor may it be improper, or ungrateful, to give a brief account of that family of Pole, in this county, which this gentleman's ancestor matched into. Upon enquiry, I find, it was both antient and honourable; and that Pole, in the parish of Tiverton,^b was the seat and possession thereof, from the time of the Norman Conquest, for several generations down. William de Pola was the first; whom succeeded Nicholas de Pola, a baron, who held North-Pole and South-Pole, near Kingsbridge in this province, in the days of K. Hen. 1, and gave his name to both those places,^c which adheres unto them ever since; then followed Richard; then Sir Maurice de Pola, who had his dwelling at Compton, in the parish of Marldon, near Totnes, in K. Hen. 2d's time, where he also left his name, and 'tis called, to this day, Compton-Pole; the next was Sir Walter de Pola; whom succeeded Anthony de la Pole, who gave the addition of Anthony to his house, which hath retained it hitherto, and is yet called Pole-Anthony, lying in the parish of Tiverton; and at this place did the family flourish, several generations farther down, even to the days of K. Edw. 3d: And of such consideration was it, that it gave denomination to several other places in this county, as Pole-Hays in East-Budlegh, Pole in Ilsington, Pole in Slapton; and yielded several persons of great vertue and eminency; more especially William de Pole, lord of South-Pole,^d (who, in probability, hath his habitation at Slapton-Pole, not far from) who is ranged among the noble men which served K. Rich. 1, in his wars in the Holy Land: Whose daughter,^e stiled the lady Joan Pole, was the wife of Sir Guy de Brian of Tor-Brian, in K. Hen. 3d's time. And this is sufficient to set up the honour of this name and family, above the reach of spight or malice: I shall, therefore, proceed to that worthy branch thereof, Sir William Pole, Kt.

^a Id. in fam.
Soldiers of
Dev.

^e Risd. Surv. of
Dev. in Shaw.

Having had, for some time, the benefit of an academical education in Exeter-College, Oxon, and after that an inclination to study the law, he removed thence to the inns of court, and became a member of the Inner-Temple; where he grew very eminent for his skill and knowledge in that honourable profession: Insomuch, in the third year of Q. Elizabeth's reign, he was chosen^f Autumn-reader of his house, an. 1560; and the year following, he was double-reader;^g of which office we have this account:^h 'That out of utter barristers, after they have been of that degree twelve years at least, are chosen benchers; of which one, that is of the puisne sort, reads

^f Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 165.
Sed nulla Lec-
tura, ib.

^g Id. ibid.

^h Id. p. 144.

yearly

yearly in summer vacation; and one of the antients, that hath formerly read, reads in Lent vacation, and is called a double-reader: Out of which double-readers, the King makes choice of his attorney and solicitor general; his attorney, heretofore, of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and his attorney of the Dutchy. And of these readers are serjeants elected by the King; and out of them the King electeth two or three (as he pleaseth) to be his serjeants; and out of the serjeants are the judges chosen.' But having spoken something hereof already in Richard Martin, Esq; I shall add no more.

In the same year that this gentleman was double-reader, there was a grand Christmas kept in the Inner-Temple; at which, the Lord Robert Dudley (afterwards Earl of Leicester) was the chief constable or marshal, under the title of Palaphilos: This our Sir William Pole was one of his great officers, being chief-justice of the Common-Pleas;ⁱ as divers persons of quality besides were others, as Mr. Onslow lord-chancellor, Mr. Stapleton lord-treasurer, Mr. Kelway lord privy-seal, Mr. Fuller chief-justice of the King's-Bench, &c. Which place, though personated only in shew and solemnity, if he had been called thereunto, he was highly qualified to have executed in truth and reality.

After this, in the 7th of Q. Eliz. he was chosen treasurer of the Inner-Temple,^k a^k Id. p. 17. place of great trust and honour. This office is chosen yearly by and out of the benchers, whose office it is to receive, disburse, and account for all the moneys belonging to the house, during his year or time.

Now we are not to understand it, as if this gentleman spent his whole time in London; but that he returned into his country, and attended the business of the Temple as the terms and his occasions required. He had his residence (during his father's life-time at least) at Colcombe,^l lying within both manors of Coliton and Whitford, in the parish of Coliton, in the south-east part of this county: It was sometime the seat and dwelling, as well as inheritance, of the most noble family of the Courtenays, earls of Devon; from whose heirs-general it was purchased by Sir William Pole's father, and settled upon this his son. A goodly building was here design'd by the last earls of Devon of that name; but they, being prevented by death, left it unfinished. This gentleman when he came to it new built the house, and made it his habitation.

Being thus settled here, he lived in great reputation, and became an ornament to, and a very useful person in, his country; serving his prince in the quality of a justice of the peace, and high-sheriff of this county in the last year^m of the reign of Q. Eliz. ⁿ Id. in Sherriffs of Dev. and the first of K. Jam. 1st; at what time one of my ancestors, John Prince of Nower, near Axminster, had the honour to execute that office under him. About four years after which, he was advanced to the dignity of knighthood by the said Kingⁿ at White-Hall, on Febr. 5th 1606, by the title of, Sir William Pole of Shute.

He married Mary, the eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir William Peryam of Fulford, Kt. lord chief-baron of the Exchequer; by whom he had issue Sir John Pole (knighted before his father,^o and afterwards, 12 Sept. 4 K. Char. 1, 1628, created baronet) and Peryam Pole of Talyton, near Honiton, Esq; (Note 2.) Sir John Pole, Baronet, had issue two sons, 1. Sir William Pole of Shute, Baronet, (Note 3.) who died without issue male; and 2. Sir Courtenay Pole, Baronet, lately deceased, about eighty years of age, an. 1694; who left issue the present Sir John Pole of Shute, Baronet, (a most sweet and courteous gentleman, to whose great civilities in vouchsafing me the perusal of those excellent manuscripts of his ancestors, which have been so greatly useful to me in this my undertaking, I gladly own hereby my most grateful obligations) and two daughters; the eldest married to Sir Copleston Bampfild, of Poltemore, Baronet; and the youngest, to the honourable and ingenuous Francis Roberts, Esq; the eldest son by a second venter of the late John Lord Roberts, Earl of Radnor, and president of the council to K. Char. 2d.

Having

Having thus considered this gentleman in his family, which flourishes in honourable degree in this county to this day, it may not be improper to give a farther account of him as to his personal qualifications. He was endowed with excellent parts, and adorned with great accomplishments; and, as what enameled and adds loveliness to all the other, beautified with a very civil, courteous and obliging carriage and disposition, which indeed is the true gentility. He was learned also, not only in the laws, but in other polite matters: He was very laborious in the study of antiquities,^p especially those of his own county, and a great lover of that venerable employment. A sufficient confirmation of which we have in those many volumes of manuscripts on this argument, which he left behind him.

^p Risdon.

A few, out of many more that were lost, are yet in being; those which I have had the honour to peruse are these following:

I. The Description of Devonshire, in two volumes in folio, manuscript. Which contain, An Account of the several Parishes in our County (beginning at the east, and coming round to the north) with the most eminent manners that are in them, whose originally they were, and whose since: The gentry therein, with an account of most of their matches and issue. In the beginning of the first volume, we have the several antient baronies of this county, whose they were, the particular barons of each, and their successors: Together with a list of the knights of Devon, under the several King's reigns in which they lived: And of the most famous soldiers and statesmen: With a catalogue of the high-sheriffs of this county. A very useful and elaborate work; from whose lamp our Risdon himself acknowledges^q he received light in his Survey of Devon, written with great judgment and faithfulness from the Records of the Tower, the Herald's Office, original deeds and charters, &c. (*Note 4.*)

^q In Colcombe.

II. He left behind him a vast manuscript volume in folio, as big as a church Bible, containing, Copies of Deeds, Charters and Grants; out of which I suppose the former volumes were mostly composed; in which also the several seals and coats of arms thereunto belonging are finely drawn with a pen; with the pedigrees of divers gentlemen of this country, and some few of the neighbouring counties. In this volume also we have an account of the several knights fees, and in whose hands they were; taken before Thomas de Ralegh and Nicholas de Kirkham, an. 31 of K. Edw. 1st; at the end of which are these words;

'This was copied out of an old Roll, and written all with mine own hand, in the month of April, in the year of our Lord God 1616,

' WILLIAM POLE.'

In this volume also are the charters of lands and priviledges, granted by the founders of, and benefactors to, the abby of Newenham, in the parish of Axminster; extracted out of the leiger-book of that abby, in the possession then of Robert Rolle, of Heanton-Sackvile, Esq; anno Dom. 1606: Wherein are many more deeds and charters than are found in Sir Will. Dugdals Monasticon Anglicanum belonging to that abby.

III. He left a thin volume in folio, containing, The Coats of Arms of the Devonshire Gentry, drawn with a pen; wherein is the blazon of the coat, and the names of the persons by whom born, in manuscript.

IV. A pretty thick volume in folio, containing divers collections; as, The Charters and Grants to the Abby of Torr in this County; in the beginning whereof, are these words;

'Here followeth a Copy briefly gathered out of the Evidences and Writings of the Abby of Thorr in the County of Devon, collected into a leiger-book, now in the Custody of Mr. Ridgeway, now owner of the same place; and by him lent unto me during my abode at Totnes, an. 1599, in manuscript.'

In this volume is an abridgment also of the book called Doooms-Day; being a survey

vey of the lands of England, and in whose hands they were; taken by the command of K. William the Conquerour, an. 1086. Also an Extract of Cheiverton's Book of Cornish-Gentlemens Obits and Burials. As likewise an Inquisition of the Fees of Knighthood in Devon, with whose hands they were then in; taken according to the several hundreds thereof at the command of K. Edw. 2, an. regni sui 8, gratiæ 1314, pro Scutagio Scotiæ; with some other things.

There were several other volumes of manuscripts, written by this gentleman, and his son Sir John Pole, Baronet (who was much addicted also to this ingenuous study, and made some additions to his father's Description of Devon) which all miscarried in the time of the late civil wars in England; as I have been informed by the present honourable Collonel Sir John Pole, Baronet; so that the very titles and arguments of them are perished likewise.

From all which passages, well considered, it plainly appears how very industrious this gentleman was; how he chose to lay out his time in higher and nobler gratifications than what sensuality affords; and how he applied himself to this gentile study of antiquities for more than twenty years together: Insomuch, he thereby became, as the first, so the best antiquary (for certainty and judgment) that we ever had in our county; it being plain, that with this gentleman's labours most of those who wrote since on this argument have adorned their works.

But at length death (that ultima Linea rerum) came and added a period to the last line of his life; though not until he had lived to a very great age. He lies interred in the parish church of Colliton, under a flat stone, whose inscription is obliterated by time.

The coat of the antient family of this name in Devon was, Or a stag's face gul. as recorded by Sir Will. Pole in his Catalogue of Arms, MS.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) SIR William Pole was fifteenth in descent from William Pulle, Poole, or De la Poole, of Poole, in Cheshire, (which family having been raised to the dignity of the baronetcy in 1677, is represented by the Rev. Sir Henry Poole, of Sussex) and also fifteenth in descent from Maureis de Pola, of Pole, in Devonshire, in the reign of Henry the second. The union of the Cheshire with the Devonshire family, by the marriage of a younger son of the former with the heiress of the latter, which took place in the reign of Richard the second, or Henry the fourth, is mentioned in the text; and the descents traced from thence to Sir William and his immediate successors, Sir John, created a baronet in the lifetime of his father, Sir William, Sir Courtenay, and Sir John: The latter married Anne, youngest daughter of Sir William Morice, of Werrington, Knight, and had issue William, John, Charles, and Carolus, from the latter of whom are descended the right honourable Reginald Pole Carew, of Antony, and Sir Charles Morice Pole, Baronet. Sir William, the eldest son, had issue Sir John, who had issue Sir John William, by whom the name of De la Pole was, by the King's permission, assumed in 1799. He married Anne, the daughter of James Templar, of Stover, Esq. and had issue William Templar, the present baronet, who, on acceding to the title, resumed the name of Pole. He married Sophia Anne only daughter of George Templar, of Shapwick, in the county of Somerset, Esq.

(2) From Peryam Pole proceeded the family of Pole, in Ireland, the last of which was William Pole of Ballyfin, who devised his estate to the honourable William Wellesley, brother of the Marquis Wellesley, who thereupon, in 1778, assumed the name and arms of Pole.

(3) This Sir William Pole is erroneously stiled baronet. He was knighted, but died in 1648, in the lifetime of his father, who, dying in 1658, was succeeded in the baronetcy by his second son, Sir Courtenay Pole.

(4) This work, together with the catalogue of arms of families in Devonshire, hereafter mentioned, was published in 1791, by his descendant, the late Sir John William de la Pole, Baronet.

POLLARD, SIR LEWIS, KNIGHT.

POLLARD, Sir Lewis, Knight, and one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, was born in this county, although it is not so easy to determine where; one seems to intimate, It was at Knowston-Beaple, in the north-east part of this shire, where he hath placed his father;^a another tells us,^b That that estate was purchased by Robert Pollard, the fourth son of the judge; which must be long after that judge was born, and, as is likely buried too: However, it is agreed, That his father was Robert, second son of John Pollard of Way, who settled upon this his younger son his lands in Roborow,^c a parish so called, about five miles to the south-east of Great-Torrington, in the days of K. Edw. 4th, who marrying the daughter of Lewknor of Sussex, Esq; had issue the judge of whom we are speaking: So that probably he was born somewhere in that parish. The most antient seat I have met with of this honourable name and family is Horwood, a small parish lying near four miles to the east of Bytheford: Here Walter Pollard lived an. 27 K. Hen. 3d; after that, another Walter, an. 24 Ed. 1st; then Joel; then John; then Walter the third; then John the second: Who by Elinora, daughter of John Copleston of Copleston, Esq; had issue Walter and Robert; from which last Sir Lewis, the judge, issued. The posterity of Walter Pollard of Way (in St. Giles's adjoining) and Horwood, flourished at Horwood six or seven generations after his time, even down to the present age, when in the issue male it became extinct.

This gentleman, the judge, was born about the year of our Lord 1465; who having had the education becoming his quality, applied himself first to the study, and afterward to the profession, of the laws of our country: This he did, as what was likely to return most honour and service to that and to himself. In order to which, he became a member of the Middle-Temple, London; where he continued, encreasing in virtue and learning, until he was chosen reader of that society, an. 18 K. Hen. 7th, and is the third upon record (Brian Palmys and John Vavasour were the two first) of that quality in that house.^d In the 20th year of the same reign was a great call, of no less than ten, to the degree of serjeant at law: Of which number, Sir Lewis Pollard was one; the manner and order in making of which, may be seen in Sir W. Dugd. Origin. Jurid. p. 113, 114. They held a mighty feast at Lambeth, in the archbishop's hall there; and after that, entertained the King at a breakfast, with all the inns of court, to the number of a thousand persons. In the two and twentieth of the reign of the said King, Hen. 7, 1507, July the 9th, was Sir Lewis Pollard made the King's serjeant at law; and when, three years after this, Henry the eighth succeeded in the English throne, he was constituted serjeant at law to that King also. Being now in great reputation, he was advanced, by the last-mentioned prince to the higher station of one of the justices of the Common-Pleas, an. 1515:^e In this honourable office he continued for many years; until age, and the consequent infirmities thereof, sued out his Quietus est.

This high and great trust of a judge (an higher than which is hardly found upon earth, the lives and livelihoods of men being therein concern'd) Sir Lewis Pollard executed with great faithfulness and reputation; the fragrant odour whereof perfumes his memory unto this day. 'His knowledge in the laws, and other commendable virtues,'

^a Flor. A. D. 1505. R. R. Hen. 7.

^b Westc. Pedig. in Pollard, MS.
^c Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in Knows. MS.
^d Id. in Robor.

^e Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 215.

^f Id. in Chron. Ser. p. 73.

vertues,' as a certain writer tells us,^f 'together with a numerous issue, rendered him famous above most of his age and rank.'

^f Westc. in Kings-Nim. MS.

He had very great practice in his time, whereby he was enabled to purchase a fair estate in this county, to himself and family, at Kings-Nimton, not far from Chimlegh; where he raised a handsome dwelling, with a large park adjoining. He married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Hext of Kingston, in the parish of Staverton, four miles east of Totnes; by whom he had a very plentiful issue, eleven sons, and as many daughters. Four of his sons, if Dr. Fuller's author did not deceive him;^g attained the honour of knighthood, thus reckoned up by him, Sir Hugh, Sir John, Sir Richard, and Sir George, who won his title by his stout defence of Bulloin in France; all the rest, especially John archdeacon of Barum, that is, Barnstaple (Fuller, by mistake, calls it Sarum) and canon of the church of Exeter (of whom is a large account given by Mr. Hooker, in one copy of his Synopsis, which I have seen, but could not procure) were well advanced. The daughters were married to the most potent families then in this county, most of them knights, as, the first to Sir Hugh Stukely of Affton; the second, to Sir Hugh Courtenay of Powderham; the third, to Sir Hugh Pawlet of Stamfordpeverel; the fourth, to Sir John Crocker of Lineham, &c. So that what is said of Cork in Ireland, That all the inhabitants therein are a kin; by these matches, almost all the antient gentry in this county became allied.

^g Worthies in Dev. p. 257.

The portraicture of Sir Lewis Pollard the judge, and his lady, with their two and twenty children, was set up in a glass-window, in an isle of the church of Kings-Nimton, said by Fuller to be Nimet-Bishop;^b a mistake he ran into by following his author blindfold, and without due consideration; for he tells him no such thing. There was a tradition of long standing in this family, That his lady, glassing this window in her husband's absence at the Term in London, caused one child more than she then had to be set up there; presuming, having had one and twenty already, and usually conceiving at her husband's coming home, that she should have another. Which, inserted in expectation, came to pass in reality. This reverend judge, having lived to a great age, being also as full of honour as of days, was himself at length cast, by the ir repealable statute of death, in the year of our Lord 1540; and lieth buried in the church of Kings-Nimton, where in the window aforesaid, under his, his lady's and his children's figures, are these words found.ⁱ

^b Id. ibid.

Orate pro bono Statu Ludovici Pollard Militis, unius Justiciariorum Domini Regis de Banco, & Elizabethæ Uxoris ejus, Qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt.

ⁱ Mr. Westc. in Kings-Nim. MS.

Whereby it appears he was a benefactor to this church, and gave a window to it: As one of his ancestors had been to the church of Horwood aforesaid; where we find,^a that John Pollard and Emma his wife, daughter and co-heir of John Doddescombe, raised one of the isles, from thence called Pollard's isle. In a window whereof was this inscription sometime found:

^k Risdon.

Orate pro bono Statu Johannis Pollard & Emmæ Uxoris ejus, qui istam Guildam fieri fecerunt.

In which window, Pollard's coat impaleth a Griffin rampant sable in a field arg. which griffin, according to a tradition in that family, was born by a duke of France, whose daughter the heir of this house had married. The young lady was cloistered in a nunnery, while he was serving his sovereign, the King of England, in his wars in that country;

country; of whom he grew so greatly enamoured, that he sued out, and at length obtained a dispensation to marry her.

As to the posterity of this learned judge, if any are so curious to enquire what became of them, they continued at Kings-Nimet aforesaid, in great reputation, for about five descents following. His grandson Lewis, was an eminent lawyer, Lent-reader of the Middle-Temple^l an. 1 Edw. 6th, recorder of the city of Exeter, an. 2 Edw. 6th, and continu'd so for six years;^m he was also a serjeant at law.ⁿ There were three knights in a direct line, and two baronets; the last of which was Sir Hugh Pollard, Baronet, comptroller of the household to K. Char. 2d; of whom it may not be unacceptable to give the reader a brief history.

^l Orig. Jurid.
^{217.}
^m Iz. Mem. of
Exet.
ⁿ Chron. Ser.

Sir Hugh Pollard the last, was a gentleman of a noble mind, that no way degenerated from his ancestors; being magnificently hospitable to all persons who came to his house, either occasionally or by invitation. In the time of our late unhappy wars, he adhered (according to the obligations of honour and conscience) to the interest of oppressed royalty; and both by his purse and person endeavoured to support the tottering cause of his dear parents, his mother the church, and his father the King: He was content to hazard all for their sakes, and to stand or fall with them. Though he could not effect what his zeal and loyalty prompted him to covet, yet his endeavours towards it were not wanting to the utmost of his power. And 'tis an honour, in a good cause, to do what we can, if we are not able to effect what we would.

• Hor. Epist.

‘ Est quiddam prodire tenus, si non detur ultra.’^o

During the late civil wars, he served his Majesty in the field, and became governour of Dartmouth (a port of great importance) in his own country, when garrisoned for the King; and afterward, in time of peace, served his son K. Char. 2d, of gracious memory, in the court; being made by him, as was said, comptroller of his household. When the garrison of Dartmouth was attacked by the parliamentarians, this gentleman the governour, with many other honourable persons of this country then there, made at first a resolute and vigorous defence; and at length, the place being not tenable, surrendered upon good articles; when most of the commanders returned to their own homes.

Sometime after this, when the best cause and the best King fell by the sins of all, and the hands of some; Sir Hugh Pollard, able to yield distressed majesty no farther service, for the present, retired to his house at Nimton-Regis, where he spent the remainder of his fortunes in hospitality among his friends and neighbours; on which a witty poet in his time thus rhymed:

—————At Nimton-Regis,
Where th' one drinks and t' other pledges.

At last, after a tedious expectation, the happy restoration of King and church, by a wonder of Providence, wheeling about, Sir Hugh Pollard, in recompence of his loyal services, was invited to court, and preferred to that honourable office and trust before-mentioned; at what time he was sworn also one of his Majesty, K. Char. 2d's, privy-council: In which station he continued unto the time of his death, A. D. 1667; of whom a certain author hath given this good character:^p “That this gentleman was very active and venturous for his Majesty, in the worst of times; and very hospitable and noble with him, in the best. He was wont, in keeping up

^p Lloyd's Mem.
p. 648.

up

up the old English honour of a great table, to observe that rule, rather occasionally to entertain, than solemnly to invite his guests; lest he should overdo his own fortune, for fear of underdoing the invited's expectation, to whom their feast might be his ordinary fare."

There was a great acquaintance contracted between this gentleman and a noble peer, James Ley, then Earl of Marlborough; who, a little before his not then expected death, discharged the part of a faithful friend, in minding Sir Hugh Pollard of the obligations of religion; and how nearly it concerned him, to secure the great interests of the world to come; by a pious letter which he sent him, a copy whereof, for the exceeding seriousness of it, being fit to be perused by all gentlemen and others, I shall crave leave here to insert.⁹

⁹ Dav. Lloyd's Fair Warning.

‘ SIR,

‘ I am in health enough of body, and through the mercy of God in Jesus Christ, well dispos'd in mind: This I premise, that you may see what I write proceeds not from any fancying terrour of mind; but from a sober resolution of what concerns myself, and an earnest desire to do you more good after my death, than mine example (God of his mercy pardon the badness of it) in my lifetime may do you harm. I will not speak ought of the vanity of this world, your own age and experience will save me that labour; but there is a certain thing that goeth up and down the world, call'd religion, dress'd and pretended phantastically, and to purposes bad enough; which yet, by such evil dealing, loseth not its being: The great God hath not left it without a witness, more or less, sooner or later, in every man's bosom, to direct us in the pursuit of it, and for the avoiding those inextricable disquisitions and enlargements our own frail reasons do perplex us withal; God, in his infinite mercy hath given us his holy word, in which as there are many things hard to be understood, so there is enough plain and easy to quiet our minds, and direct us concerning our future being. I confess to God and you, I have been a great neglecter, and, I fear, despiser of it (God of his infinite mercy pardon me the dreadful fault;) But when I retired myself from the noise and deceitful vanities of the world, I found no true comfort in any other resolution than what I had from thence: I commend, from the bottom of my heart the same, I hope to your happy use. Dear Sir Hugh! Let us be more generous than to believe we die as the beasts that perish; but with a christian, manly, brave resolution, look to what is eternal. I will not trouble you farther: The only great and holy God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, direct you to an happy end of your life, and send us a joyful resurrection. So prays

Your true friend,

MARLBOROUGH.'

‘ Postscript. I beseech you commend my love to all my acquaintance, and let my cousin Glasscock have a sight of this letter, and as many of my friends besides as you will, or any else that desire it. I pray grant my request.'

From the Old-James (a ship of the King's so called) near the coast of Holland, Apr. 24, 1665.

Sir Hugh Pollard married the Countess-Dowager of Berkshire, sister to the Right Honourable Henry Earl of Oxford; he left surviving issue only one daughter, since married to ———. Kings-Nimton he sold to the late Sir Arthur Northcot, Baronet; and it is now the inheritance of his son Sir Francis Northcot, Baronet. His baronetship

descended to his younger brother Sir Amias yet living, but very little, if any, of the antient estate: Altho' there were five or six brothers who lived to be as proper gentlemen as most in this or any other county; and were most of them commanders in the King's army in the late wars; not one of them left any issue: Insomuch, the whole race of this family is now wholly, or well near, extinct.

^r Risdon in
High-Bick.
MS.

There yet flourishes, in this county, a gentleman of the name at Langley, in the parish of High-Bickinton; which was sometime the possession of Britton,^r whose daughter and heir was wife of Roger Pollard; who planted himself so firmly in this place, that his posterity have hitherto possessed the same. Of which family hath sprung a goodly race of gentlemen; one of which, by name George, was usher to Q. Elizabeth of famous memory, during her life; and after that to the illustrious and learned K. Jam. 1st. He married the daughter of Hardweek in Derbyshire, sister to the Countess of Shrewsbury, and mother to the maids of honour to Q. Elizabeth, by whom he had no issue: But God blessed his nephew, the inheritor of this house by one of the co-heirs of Phillips, with a fair issue of six sons, and as many daughters; the issue of one of which now inhabits at Langley aforesaid.

POMERAI, SIR HENRY, LORD OF BIRY.

POMERAI, Sir Henry, Lord of Biry, was born at his castle of Biry in the parish of Biry (now, from this noble family, called Berry-Pomeroy) conjoyn'd with that of Totnes by a fair bridge of about eight arches, standing over the river Dart, in the south parts of this county. Which castle is situate in a deer park, upon a rock, on a rising ground from the east and north, over a pleasant rivulet, running through the park aforesaid, which emptieth itself into the Hemms at Little Hemston; as that doth into the Dart, in the sight of the town of Totnes, half a mile from, to the north-east thereof. Here this great progeny had their dwelling, from the Norman Conquest unto the days of K. Edw. 6, which is upward of 500 years. The name, in several ages, was severally written, as de Pomerio, de Pomeri, de la Pomerai, and then Pomeroy. The first so call'd in England^a was Ralph de la Pomerai, who came in with William the Conquerour, and was greatly assistant to him in obtaining this kingdom; for which reason he conferred upon him a noble estate, no less than fifty eight lordships in Devonshire, as Sir W. Dugd. tells us in his Baronage of England, vol. 1, p. 498, or the greatest part of them; some of which are thus named in the book of Doom (made an. 20 Will. Conq. 1086) viz. Wiche, Dunwindsdon, Brawardin, Pudeford, Horwood, Toriland, Holcome, Peremore, Beri, Aftou, Otrye, Chivedon, Smaridge, and two in Somerset, Stowe and Are.

This family was not only very noble in its original, but in its alliance; matching once into the blood-royal, and several times with the daughters of some of the most principal peers of the realm; as may be seen in the following pedigree, given us by Sir William Pole, who saith,^b 'He sets down what the deeds in his own custody, and others he had seen and read, do testify.' Ralph de la Pomerai, or de Pomerio (the first as was said, of this name in England) had issue Joel; who married one of the natural daughters of K. Hen. 1, and sister to Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, and had issue Henry and Joscelin. Henry married Matilda de Vitrei, and had issue Sir Henry, of whom we are speaking. Hence John de la Pomerai is, by Hollingshead,^c called the King's nephew; who tells us farther, That K. Hen. 2, in the 23d year of his reign, gave unto Philip de Brewes the kingdom of Limerick, which Herebert and William, brethren to Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, and John de la Pomerai their nephew, had refused. Sir Henry, by Alice de Vere his wife, had Henry;^d which, by Margery de Ver-

Flor. A. D.
1196. R. R.
Ric. 1.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Berry-Pom.

^b Quo supr. in
the Bar. of
Biry, MS.

^c Id. ibid.

^d Id. in Descr.
of Berry-Pom.

^e Will. de Ver-
non, so call'd
of the place of
his birth, was
younger son of
Baldw. de
Redvers, Earl
of Devon; and
succeeded his
nephews in
that earldom.
Id. in the Bar.
of Plymt. MS.

^f Id. in the Kts.
in K. Rich. 2.

but

but not found there now. Sir Richard Pomerai, Kt. married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Densel of Filley in this county, widow of Martin Fortescue, and had issue Sir Edward, Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry, (afterward K. Henry 8th) Prince of Wales; who married Jane, daughter of Sir John Sapcots, by whom he had issue Sir Thomas, Hugh, William and Edward. Sir Thomas Pomeroy, Kt. married Jane, daughter of Sir Peirce Edcombe, and had issue Thomas; who married the daughter of Henry Rolle of Stephenston, and had issue Valentine; which married, first, the daughter of Sir Thomas Reynel of East-Ogwel, and had issue a daughter; secondly, he married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Whiddon of Chagford, Kt. and left issue Roger Pomeroy of Sandridge, Esq; still flourishing there in worshipful degree; having well served his country in the quality of a justice of peace, deputy-lieutenant, and a member of parliament: He married Joan, daughter of Elias Wills of Salt-Ash in Cornwall, and hath issue Elias, Joan and Elizabeth; on whom I pray God to multiply his blessings. Valentine left issue also Valentine, who married ———, daughter of Gilbert Hody of Nitheway, Esq; and left issue, which God preserve. Valentine the elder, left issue also Gilbert Pomeroy, still surviving with his eldest brother at Sandridge, an honest, pious, and charitable gentleman.

The heirs, or first born sons of this family, were barons and members of the higher house of parliament, for divers generations following, to wit, unto the reign of K. Hen. 3d; after which time, Sir W. Dugd. tells us,^c he doth not find they ever had the benefit of peerage, although they continued in their barony of Biry for many descents after that King's days, even to those of K. Edw. 6, upward of 300 years: The reason whereof a learned author acquaints us with in these words:^h 'Near after the Conquest,' saith he, 'all such as had free seigniories or lordships, which we call court-barons, came to the parliament, and sate as nobles in the upper house; but when, by experience, it appeared, that the parliament was too much pestered with such multitudes, it grew to a custom, that none should come thither but such as the King, for their extraordinary wisdom or quality, thought good to call by writ; which writ, at first, ran, *Hac vice tantum*—To appear only for that turn. After that, gentlemen seeing this estate of nobility to be but casual, and depend meerly upon the Prince's pleasure, sought a more certain hold, and obtained of the King letters-patents of their dignities to them and their heirs-male.' Thus that learned author.

The last of the quality of peer of this family in parliament, was Henry de Pomerai, who in the 41th of K. Hen. 3d, doing his homage,ⁱ had livery of thirty-eight fees, in Biry and Hurberton; as also of the manors of Biry and Stockley-Pomerai (in this county) and the moiety of the manors of Hurberton and Brixham; all which he held in capite of the King by the service of barony. This Henry, anno 42th of Hen. 3d, had summons to fit himself with horse and arms, to attend the King at Chester, to oppose the hostilities of the Welsh: But he being found, afterwards, in arms against the King, his lands were extended.

There were no less than seven of this name in a direct line, the last of which, anno 12th of Edw. 3d, being then a knight, and one of the consins and heirs of Roger de Valletort, Lord of Hurberton (now Harberton) by his deed bearing date in February that year, released to Prince Edward, eldest son to the King, and then Duke of Cornwall, all his right and title to the castle and mannor of Trematon in Cornwall, belonging, by right of descent, unto him, from the said Roger de Valletort: In consideration whereof, the King granted to him and his heirs an annuity of forty pounds, to be paid out of the Exchequer; which grant remains now in the custody of the direct heir of this honourable family, Roger Pomeroy, Esq;

But to speak more particularly of the person before us, Sir Henry de la Pomerai: He being a man of war, as his character is,^k adhered unto John, Earl of Moretain and Cornwall, against K. Richard, being then in the Holy Land; and in behalf of the said

John,

^c Quo sup.

^h Dr. Cow. Interpret. in Verb. Bar.

ⁱ Dugd. ibid.

^k Sir W. Pole in the fam. Soldiers of this county, MS.

John, expelled the monks out of St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, and fortified the same. There is a different account given of this matter, the whole of which, as laid down on both sides, I shall faithfully relate, as I find it. Some say, This gentleman, Sir Henry de la Pomerai, had taken some great disgust at K. Richard the first, probably, because that King had seized his lands, for coming into England without his leave, and exacted of him a fine of seven hundred marks for the livery of them again.¹ Here-¹ Dugd. ut pri- upon, when the said King (coming from his noble exploits in the Holy Land) was im-^{us.} prisoned in Germany, by Leopaldus, Duke of Austria, taking heart thereat, he surprized St. Michael's Mount aforesaid, and expelled the monks from thence; after which, he fortified it for his defence and safety; or (as one tells us^m) that there he ^{e m Ful. Worth.} might be a petty prince by himself. Howbeit, soon after, being ascertainment of his ^{p. 265.} sovereign's enlargement, the very fear of ensuing harm wrought in him a present effect of the utmost that any harm could bring, and that was death. So Hollingshead writeth, That after he had took St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, hearing of K. Richard's return, he died with thought; or, as another expresseth it, with grief.^p Whereupon, ^{p Sir W. Pole in Berry-Pom.} the old cell and new fort was surrendered to the archbishop of Canterbury in the King's behalf.

Others, and they the descendants from this gentleman, (as Mr. Carew in his Survey of Cornwall, tells us, lib. 2, pag. 155, a. b.) give a different relation hereof, affirming, 'That a serjeant at arms of the King's, came to their ancestor at his castle of Biry, received kind entertainment there for several days together; and at his departure was gratified with a liberal reward; in counterechange whereof, the serjeant then, and no sooner, revealing his long concealed errand, flatly arresteth his hoast, to make his immediate appearance before the King, for answering a capital crime. Which unexpected and ill carried message the gentleman took in such despight, as with his dagger he stabbed the messenger to the heart; and then, well knowing, in so superlative offence, all hope of pardon foreclosed, he abandons his home, gets to a sister of his, abiding in St. Michael's Mount (most likely as the prioress of that cell) and bequeaths a large portion of his land, in those parts, to the religious people there for redeeming his soul; and lastly causeth himself to be let blood unto death, for preserving the remainder of his estate unto his heir.' Thus that gentleman. But to speak impartially, this looks rather like a romance than a real history; and as such, undoubtedly, Sir William Dugdale reputed it, or he would have taken notice of it in his Baronage of England, where he treats of this right antient family.

And that circumstance in the story, That he should bequeath a large portion of his land for redeeming of his soul, when he was just about to destroy it, by proving *felo de se*, seems plainly to confirm it. But hereof enough.

This stock, though eminent upon several other accounts, was for nothing more illustrious than for the works of piety it yielded, according to the devotion of those times. Thus it is said,^o 'That William de Pomerai, anno 1102, in the 3d of K. Hen. ^{o Dugd. Bar. v. 1, p. 498.} 1st, gave to the monks of Gloucester his lordship of Biry in Com. Dev. for the redemption whereof, Gozeline, or Joseceline, his brother, afterwards granted to them Seldene; for which, at length, they got Hope-Maylesel by the consent of K. Henry the first.' The same author tells us farther,^p 'That this William de Pomerai had a son called ^{p Id. ibid.} Ethelward, said to have been the founder of the abby of Buckfast in this county, lying about six miles north from Totnes.' But there must be some mistake in this matter, if we may credit the concurring testimonies of our antiquaries, who all say, ^{o Pole, Risdon, and Westc. in Buckfastlegh, MS.} 'That Buckfast-Abby was founded before the Conquest, by Duke Alfred, for white monks, of the Cistercian order, and dedicated to the honour of the blessed Virgin.'

A very spacious and magnificent abby it undoubtedly was, as the ruins thereof declare, and very well endowed, being found at the dissolution of those houses, of the yearly value of 466*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* ob. *q.* I shall endeavour to accommodate this matter therefore,

therefore, to the greatest probability of truth, thus: When the unruly Danes made an incursion into Devon, greatly desolated this county, and in particular burnt the abby of Tavistock; very probable it is, that this abby also felt the miserable effects of their rage and fury, and was reduced thereby to ruine. In this condition it lay until sometime after the conquest, and then this gentleman, Ethelward de Pomerai, might re-edify it and give it a greater beauty than it had before; for which reason he obtained and deserved the compellation of its founder. That one of this name and family was either the founder of, or a considerable benefactor to, this convent, plainly appears from the Pomerai's arms, not long since to be seen in several places of the buildings. One other great benefactor hereunto, Dugdall tells us, was Richard Banzan^r (whose proper name was Bauzan or Bawceyn) who gave his whole lands, of the parish of Holn in this county, not far from, to the abbots and monks of this house, to pray for the souls of his father and mother, and his brother Stephen.

^r Mon. Ang. v. 1, p. 792.

Thus another of this family, Henricus de Pomerai, gave certain lands near adjoining to the mannor of Wimple in this county, to the nunnery of St. Catharine's in Exon. Josceline de la Pomerai, of whom before, second son to Joel, gave the whole village of Tale, in the parish of Plintree in this county (so called from the little river of that name running by) to the abby of Ford, in the parish of Thornecombe, Devon, for the salvation of his own soul, and of his lord the King's, and for the souls of his father and mother, and the Lord Henry de Pomerai his brother, and others.^s The which grant several of his posterity confirmed and ratified; releasing also to that abby all secular service it was obliged to make, and the pair of gilt spurs it was to pay yearly for it, as by the several charters (of which copies are in my custody) may more fully appear.

^s Sir W. Pole's Descr. of Dev. in the Bar. of Biry, MS.

Among several others, there is one grant made by this gentleman, of whom we have been discoursing; and Dugdall tells us, ' He bestowed on the Knights-Hospitallers the church of St. Maderi in the county of Cornwall; whereupon it afterwards belonged to their preceptory at Trehigh. Some of this family were also the founders of the parish church of Biry aforesaid; an handsome compact, although no large pile: Whose coat armour is intinged in the glass of several windows thereof, with their matches, remaining still plain and visible to the eye. Thus we have it twice single in the first south-window within the door; once single, as I take it, in the east-window of the chancel; where are also found, in lively colours, the arms of Courtenay, Montague, Stafford and Merton (Merton's coat of Devon, is B. three bends argent.)^t In the east window of the north isle is Pomerai's coat three times; once single, and twice impailed, to wit, with Ralegh and Denzil. In the first north-window is it twice single; and in the second, once; and in the roof of the church-porch doth it still remain, cut in stone, which undoubtedly hath there continued ever since the first building thereof.

^t Quo supra.

^u Sir W. Pole's Cat. of Arms, MS.

As for any monuments raised over the graves or sepulchres of the dead, relating to this family, there is only one remaining, now robbed of its former splendour: It is an altar-tomb, under an arch, in the north-wall of the chancel, raised near breast high, covered with a fair table of green marble; which was sometime inlay'd with a coat of arms, and a motto under, of gilded brass or copper. On a rough marble stone, about six foot long and three deep, fastened in the wall over the tomb and under the canopy were inlaid, in like manner, the effigies of four several persons in large proportion, with labels proceeding out of their mouths; also four smaller figures between as many escotcheons, all of gilded brass or copper; which are long since become the prey of some greedy or childish hand. At the east end of this monument is Pomerai impailed with Denzil; at the west end single: Which shew it was raised to the memory of Sir Richard Pomeroy and his lady, who was the daughter and heir of Denzil. The arch is finely fretted and flowered.

Having thus dispatched the arms and monuments belonging to this family, it may not prove ungrateful to give a brief account of the place of their ancient habitation.

It

It was a castle, standing a mile distant towards the east from the parish church of Biry aforesaid. What it was in its antique form, can hardly be calculated from what at present remains standing; which is only the front, facing the south in a direct line, of about sixty cloth yards in length. The gate standeth towards the west end of the front, over which, carved in Moor-stone, is yet remaining Pomeroy's arms. It had heretofore a double portcullis, whose entrance is about twelve foot in height and thirty foot in length; which gate is turreted and embattled, as are the walls yet standing, home to the east end thereof; where answereth, yet in being, a tower called St. Margarets, from which several gentlemen of this county antiently held their lands. Within this is a large quadrangle, at the north and east side whereof, the honourable family of Seymour (whose possession now it is) built a magnificent structure, at the charges, as fame relates it, upward of twenty thousand pounds, but never brought it to perfection; for the west side of the quadrangle was never begun; what was finished may be thus described: Before the door of the great hall was a noble walk, whose length was the breadth of the court, arch'd over with curiously carved free-stone, supported, in the fore-part, by several stately pillars of the same stone of great dimensions, after the Corinthian order, standing on pedestals, having cornices or friezes finely wrought; behind which were placed in the wall several seats of frieze-stone also, cut into the form of an escallop-shell, in which the company, when aweary, might repose themselves.

The apartments within were very splendid; especially the dining room, which was adorn'd, besides paint, with statues and figures cut in alabaster, with admirable art and labour; but the chimney-piece of polished marble, curiously engraven, was of great cost and value. Many other of the rooms were well adorned with moldings and fret-work; some of whose marble clavils were so delicately fine, that they would reflect an object true and lively from a great distance. In short, the number of the appointments of the whole may be collected hence, if report be true, That it was a good day's work for a servant but to open and shut the casements belonging to them. Notwithstanding which, 'tis now demolished, and all this glory lieth in the dust, buried in its own ruines; there being nothing standing but a few broken walls, which seem to mourn their own approaching funerals.

But what we may think strangest of all is, That one and the same age saw the rise and fall of this noble structure!

The last of this name, that possessed the castle of Biry, was Sir Thomas Pomeroy, Knight, a commander in the wars under King Henry the eighth, in France: How he, and his posterity, came to be dispossessed thereof, may be enquired elsewhere.
(Note.)

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

BERRY Pomeroy, we are told by Sir William Pole, was sold by Sir Thomas Pomeroy to Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, who gave it unto Edward his eldest son, grandfather of Sir Edward Seymour, Baronet, by whom it was possessed in his time. It still continues to be the property, and the occasional residence, of the present Duke of Somerset. The beautiful scenery which surrounds the ruins of the ancient castle, attracts the notice, and gratifies the curiosity of every traveller of taste.

PRIDEAUX, SIR EDMOND, BARONET.

PRIDEAUX, Sir Edmond, Baronet, and Double-Reader of the Inner-Temple, London, was a younger son (by Philippa his wife, daughter of Roger York, serjeant at law^a) of Roger Prideaux of Souldon, Esq; high-sheriff of this county, an. 22 Eliz. 1580. He left a fair estate both in Devon and Cornwall, of his own acquiring, unto his son Sir Nicholas Prideaux, Kt. Among other things, Souldon aforesaid; an antient gentile seat, in the parish of Holdsworthy, which had sometime lords of its own name, and Stephen de Soldon was formerly possessor of it. In protract of time, it became the purchase of Roger Prideaux aforesaid, and still remains in the name, which God long continue. Here was Sir Edmond Prideaux born, about the year of our Lord 1554; his father was a younger son of Humphry Prideaux of Thewbrough, in the parish of Sutcombe, not far from; which came to this family by match with the daughter and co-heir of Giffard of that place; a descendant from John Prideaux of Addiston in Holberton, by Joan^b his wife, daughter and heir of Gilbert de Adeston, in K. Edw. 3d's days; a younger son of Sir Roger Prideaux of Orchardon, in the parish of Modbiry;^c who descended from Sir Jeffery Prideaux of that place, Kt. who was a younger son of Roger Prideaux of Prideaux castle in the county of Cornwall, the primitive residence of this antient family. (*Note 1.*) How Orchardon (a fair and pleasant seat, a mile distant from the town of Modbiry) came first to yield habitation to this honourable name, I can't determine: But here dwelt Sir Jeffery Prideaux, Kt. an. 27 K. Hen. 3, 1243, whom succeeded Sir Roger Prideaux his son; and him, Peter his son, who died an. 16 Edw. 2d, and left issue, by Katharine one of the heirs of Hugh, son of Sir Walter Treverbin, Kt. Sir Roger; who, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Clifford, Kt. had issue Sir Roger and John Prideaux of Addiston. Sir Roger, by Clara his wife, had issue Sir John Prideaux of Orchardon; who kill'd, in a duel, as his supposed, Sir William Bigberry of Bigberry, Kt. a parish so call'd, very near adjoining to Modbiry, which had given its name to a very antient family, which continued in this place for nine descents in the issue male,^d (whereof five following were knights) viz. from the Conquest down to K. Edw. 3d's reign; when the two daughters and heirs of William Bigberry brought this inheritance to their husbands, Champernon of Beer-Ferrers, and Dernford of Stonehouse near Plymouth in this shire.

By which misfortune, Sir John Prideaux aforesaid lost much of his lands; most likely in obtaining a pardon; although Orchardon, and some others, descended to his son, and continued in his posterity for seven descents farther down, even to the last age:^e When Robert Prideaux, the last of the name in that place, sold all; and Orchardon, in particular, unto Sir John Hele, serjeant at law. Which although lately out, is now brought into the same name again by purchase, and belongeth unto Hele of Fleet.

From the time of that unhappy murder, 'tis observable, not only the estate, but the honour of this house greatly declined: For however it had yielded several knights before, it never produced one in that place after: Of so dangerous consequence is it, to have one's hands dip'd in blood.

This gentleman, Edmond Prideaux, being a younger son, was bred to the law in the Inner-Temple, London; where he contented not himself with the formalities of a student, that is, with gown, cap and commons in the hall; but so diligently applied his business, that he became very eminent for his skill and learning in that profession: So that in the fortieth year of the reign of Q. Elizab. 1598. He was Autumn-reader of his house.^f And in the 6th year of K. Jam. 1st, an. 1608, he became treasurer of the same:

Flor. A. D.
1598. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of De-
von in Sould.
MS.

^b Id. in Addest.

^c Id. in Orchar.

^d Id. in Bigber.

^e Risdon in
Orchart. MS.

^f Dugd. Orig.
Jurid. p. 167.

71.

same :^s And after that again, in the 13th of the same reign, he was double-reader, ^{h^s Id. p. 171.}
the next step to the degree of a serjeant. ^{h Id. p. 167.}

What the particular vertues and accidents of his life were, it is pittie history hath not handed down to posterity; but the extraordinary parts and accomplishments of this gentleman, with his eminent skill and learning in the law, may be inferr'd, if from nothing else, from his raising a family in this county, both for title and estate, much greater than most of his ancestors. He it was that purchased the gentile seat of Netherton, in the parish of Farway, about four miles to the east of Honiton, in this county. It sometime belonged to the abby of Canon-Leigh, in the parish of Burlescombe, lying on the borders of Somersetshire, in the north east part of this county. After the dissolution of monasteries, Netherton became the possession of Sir Bernard Drake of Ash, Kt. whose son, John Drake, sold the mannor, as one Lowman did the demesnes, unto this gentleman: Who, after he had builded here,ⁱ a very fair house, ^{i Sir W. Pole's Deser. of Devon in Netherton.} which he made his habitation, left it to his posterity. And it is now the pleasant abode of his grandson, Sir Peter Prideaux, Baronet.

He was twice innodated with the bonds of matrimony; first, with Bridget, daughter of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh near Barnstaple, Kt. by whom he had three daughters, married unto Ailworth of London, Fortescue of Fallopit in Devon, and Moyle of Bake in Cornwall.

His second wife was Katharine, daughter of Piers or Peter Edgcombe of Mount-Edgcombe, Esq; by whom he had two sons. (*Note 2.*)

His first son was Sir Peter Prideaux of Netherton, Baronet, that some years since deceased; a loyal, worthy, and ingenuous gentleman; a specimen of which last is handed down unto us, in the 'Justa Funebria Ptolæmæi;' or those verses that were published by the university of Oxford, in memory of their great benefactor, Sir Thomas Bodley, Kt. an. 1613, where he hath a copy; which, for the curious fancy thereof, I shall, for my reader's diversion, crave leave to insert:^k

^{k Just. Funeb. Ptol. p. 57.}

One Homer was enough to blazon forth,
In a full lofty stile, Uliesses praise;
Cæsar had Lucan to enroll his worth,
Unto the memory of endless days:
Of thy deeds, Bodley, from thine own pure spring,
A thousand Homers and sweet Lucans sing.

One volume was a monument, to bound
The large extent of their deserving pains;
In learning's common-wealth was never found
So large a decade, to express thy strains;
Which who desires to character aright,
Must read more books than they had lines to write.

Yet give this little river leave to run
Into the boundless ocean of thy fame;
Had they first ended, I had not begun,
Sith each is a Protogenes to frame
So curiously the picture of thy worth,
That when all's done, art wants to set it forth.

PET. PRIDEAUX, E. COL. EXON.

His second son was Edmond Prideaux, Esq; born at Netherton aforesaid, and bred ^{i Ath. Oxon.}
in the university of Cambridge (as a certain author tells usⁱ) where he continued until ^{v 1, fast. p.}
he ^{851.}

he was master of arts, and afterwards, on the 6th of Jul. 1625, he was admitted, ad eundem, at Oxford. How true this is, I can't determine; though I must confess, it is not very probable; in that this gentleman's chief study was the law, which he afterward made his profession; and came to be very eminent therein. And what farther confirms the improbability hereof is this, That Dr. Prideaux, rector of Exeter-College, dedicated to him and his wife Mary, two sermons, some years before this, with this inscription, 'To the worshipful my very worthy kinsman, Edmond Prideaux, Esq; Counsellour at Law, and Mrs. Mary Prideaux his vertuous and religious wife.' These were printed, with several other sermons, under the title of, 'Christ's Counsel for ending Law-Cases,' in 4to. an. 1621. He being long before a barrister at law, we can't suppose that, so many years after, he should come from Cambridge to Oxford, to be admitted to the same degree of master of arts at the one, which he had taken before at the other.

The doctor, in this 'Epistle Dedicatory,' takes occasion to commend this gentleman for his exemplary practice of religion; which, he says, was so conspicuous, that his neighbours and country took notice thereof, and that he himself had observed it, both as to private prayers, and publick esteem of the word and its true professors.

Mr. Prideaux, therefore, being of so great reputation at that time, as well for zeal to religion, as skill in the law, 'tis not strange he was chosen a member of that which was called the Long-parliament; wherein he became a very leading man: For striking in with the prevailing party of those times (though he never joyned with them in setting upon the life of his sovereign) he grew up to great wealth and dignity: He was made commissioner to the great seal,^m worth 1500*l.* per annum: By ordinance of parliament, did practise within the bar as one of the King's counsel, worth 5000*l.* per annum: After that, he was attorney-general, worth what he pleased to make it: And then post-master general for all the inland letters, which at sixpence the letter, as they went in those days, was worth 15000*l.* per annum.

From all which rich employments he acquired a great estate; and among other things purchased the abby of Ford, lying in the parish of Thorncombe, in the east-most part of this county: Where he built a noble new house out of the ruins of the old, which he left unto Edmond Prideaux, Esq; that now is, his only son by his second wife (his first, the daughter of Collyns of Ottery St. Mary in this county, dying without issue male) the daughter and co-heir of ——— Every of Cottey in Somerset, Esq; Which Edmond, by Amy his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of John Fraunces of Combe-Flory in Somersetshire, Esq; had issue Elizabeth, married to John Speke of White-Lackington, in the last mentioned county, Esq; who died without issue: And Margaret, his only surviving daughter, married an. 1690 unto Francis Gwyn of Lansanor in Glamorganshire, Esq; by whom she hath several children.

But to return to the first founder of this honourable family at Netherton: He having gotten a considerable estate well qualifying him thereunto, was advanced by K. James 1st, Jul. 17th, in the 20th year of his reign, A. D. 1622,ⁿ to the degree of a baronet: Which has ever since continued in his family; and his grandson, Sir Peter Prideaux of Netherton, is the second of that quality this day in this county. (*Note 3.*)

He married the Lady Christian, so dignified by K. Char. 2d, daughter of the immortal Sir Bevil Granville of Stow in Cornwall, Kt. and sister to the right honourable John, the present Earl of Bath, by whom he hath had a numerous issue, both sons and daughters; one of whose younger sons hath lately married the daughter and heir of ——— Prideaux of Soldon, where he now resides worthy of his ancestors.

All I shall farther add is only this upon the whole, That for one to mount from the condition of a younger brother in a private family, to the degree of a baronet, and leave so fair an estate, and so high a title to his name and posterity, is an argument of pregnant parts, and an extraordinary blessing of Providence.

Sir

^m This account is taken out of a small pamphlet, entitled, 'The Names of such Members of the House of Commons, as held Offices Civil and Military contrary to their self-denying Ordinance of April 3d, 1645.

ⁿ Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Dev. in the Cat. of the Kts. of Dev. by K. Jan. 1.

Sir Edmond, having lived to a great age, yielded up the ghost at Netherton aforesaid, and lieth interred in the parish church of Farway, to which that seat belongeth: Unto whose memory is there erected a very fair monument, garnished with divers coats of arms, the matches of the family; in a table whereof is this inscription:

In memory of Sir Edmond Prideaux, Baronet, who died the 28th of March,

Anno { Domini 1628,
 { Ætatis Suxæ 74.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) PAGANUS De Prideaux was lord of the castle of Prideaux in Cornwall, at the period of the Norman Conquest. In 1169 died Nicholas, Lord of Prideaux, leaving twin sons, Richard and Herden. To the latter, his father left all his lands in Devonshire, which he greatly increased by marrying the heiress of Orchardon of Orchardon. His descendant, Sir John Prideaux, who killed his kinsman Sir William Bigberry, at the five crosses, near Modbury, to obtain his pardon, parted with the manors of Culm John, Coninghamhead, Stokinghead, Godford, Halscomb Dean, Newton, and Poplesford.

(2) Sir Edmund Prideaux had also a third wife, Mary, daughter of Richard Reynell of East-Ogwell, Esq. and relict of Arthur Fowell of Fowelscombe, Esq. by whom, however, he had no issue.

(3) Sir Peter Prideaux, the son of the first baronet, married Susanna, daughter of Sir Anthony Powlett, Knt. of Hinton St. George, and was succeeded by Peter his son, who married the Lady Christian Grenville, as mentioned above, and had issue Sir Edmund, who represented Tregony in the last parliament of Queen Anne, and first of King George. He was succeeded in the title by his sons Sir Edmund and Sir John; the latter of whom dying in August 1766, was succeeded by his grandson, the present Sir John Wilmot Prideaux of Netherton, the premier baronet of the county of Devon.

PRIDEAUX, JOHN, D.D. LORD BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

Flor. A. D.
1650. R. R.
Car. 1.

PRIDEAUX, John, D.D. and Lord Bishop of Worcester, was born at Stowford; not the parish so called near Lifton, as the author of the *Ath. Oxon.* vol. 2, p. 68, mistakes it; but an obscure village of the name, in the parish of Harford, formerly Hereford, near Ivy-Bridge in this county, on the 17th of Sept. 1578, of honest and ingenuous parentage. To satisfy my self and others as to the birth of this learned prelate, I purposely visited the house where he received his first breath, and found it a decent dwelling, healthfully situated, having about 30*l.* per annum estate belonging to it; which hath been in this name and family, and still is, near 300 years; though held only by lease or copy. So that the doctor was not of that mean and contemptible extraction some suppose he was: However, it must be acknowledged, that his beginning was low and mean; and it can't be strange it was so, when it shall be known that his father had seven sons and five daughters; and among the sons, that John was the fourth by birth: Insomuch, it could not be expected that their father, out of so slender an estate, should be able to afford them all a liberal and ingenuous education.

The doctor therefore was driven to shift for himself betimes; who being enabled, by the care of his parents, to write and read; and having also a pretty good tuneable voice, he thought himself well enough qualified to be a parish-clerk. The church of Ugborow, a contiguous parish with Harford, being destitute of one at that time, John offered himself to the minister and people there, to serve them, if they pleas'd, in that capacity: But so unhappy was he that he had a competitor for the office, and a dangerous one too, who had made a great interest in the parish for himself, and was likely to carry the place from him. The parishioners being divided in the matter (so just were they) did at length agree in this, being unwilling to disoblige either party, That the Lord's-Day following should be the day of tryal; the one should tune the psalm in the forenoon, the other in the afternoon; and he that did best please the people, should have the place: Which accordingly was done, and Prideaux lost it, to his very great grief and trouble. Upon which, after he became advanced to one of the first dignities of the church, he would frequently make this reflection, saying, 'If I could have been clerk of Ugborow, I had never been bishop of Worcester.'

John Prideaux being thus fortunately unfortunate, and greatly troubled to be thus disappointed to his future glory and renown; a good gentlewoman of the parish, Sir Edmond Fowel's mother, took some compassion on him, and bid him, 'Not to grieve at the loss, for God might design him for greater things.' And observing him to be a bookish youth, she kept him sometime at school, until he had gotten some smattering in the Latin tongue and school learning. Thus meanly furnished, his genius strongly inclined him to go to Oxford; and accordingly he did so, in habit very poor and sordid (no better than leather breeches) to seek his fortune.

Being thus come out of the west, a tedious journey on foot, to this noblest seat of the Muses, whither should he first apply himself for succour but to that society therein, where most of his country-men resided? I mean Exeter-College: Here he is said, at the beginning, to have lived in very mean condition, and to have gotten his livelihood by doing servile offices in the kitchen; yet all this while he minded his book; and what leisure he could obtain from the business of the scullery, he would improve it all in his study; as if he had been of Ben. Johnson's humour herein, of whom 'tis said, 'That being in his youth necessitated to work with his father-in-law, who

was

was a brick-layer, he would have a trowel in his hand, and a book in his pocket.^a Being observed to delight much in studying, he wanted not any encouragement, either for books or direction, that he could desire among his compatriots.

Fair blossoms of learning, promising a future good increase, appearing upon this young man, the college began to take notice of him, and at length admitted him a member of their house, and placed him under an excellent tutor, Mr. William Helme, B.D.^b this was in Act Term, an. 1596. Being thus entered, such excellent progress did he make in his studies, that he proceeded batchelour of arts with good applause, Jan. 31. an. 1599; about two years after this an. 1602, he was so well respected by, that he was chosen probationer fellow of, that college. In the year after, viz. Jun. 30th, 1603, he proceeded master^c, and soon thereupon he entered into holy orders. After this time, about eight years, he proceeded batchelour of divinity^d on the 6th of May, 1611: So that being now noted for his great learning, and profound divinity, he was, upon the death of Dr. Holland, in the year 1612, elected rector of his college; the year in which he proceeded doctor of divinity also.

Three years after, an. 1615, upon the promotion of Dr. Robert Abbot to the see of Salisbury, he was made regius professor, or the King's professor of divinity in the university of Oxford. In which high station he continued, with great honour and reputation, the duration of near four apprenticeships, even seven and twenty years.^e By vertue of which professorship, he became also one of the canons of Christ-Church, Oxon, and rector of Ewelme, in Oxfordshire; during which time, he did often undergo the office of vice-chancellor (the highest honour in the university, being both a spiritual and temporal judge,^f next to the chancellor (who is commonly a great noble man or prelate) in academical causes, and that no less than five times, which he discharged with great honour and satisfaction.

In the rectorship of his college, he carried himself so winning and pleasing by his gentle government and fatherly instruction, that it flourished in his time more than any house in the university,^h with many scholars, as well of great men as mean birth. Yea! many foreigners of illustrious families, led by the fame of his learning and wisdom, as if he had been another Solomon, came over purposely to sit at his feet, and to gain instruction. So zealous he was also in appointing industrious and careful tutors, that in short time, by his means, many were fitted to do service in the church and state. The outlanders, that for his sake entered themselves and sojourned in Exeter-College whereof some of them afterwards were divines of note, others laymen, eminent in their respective countries) are thus enumerated by my author.ⁱ

Johannes Combachius, the philosopher; a German. Philippus Cluverius, the geographer; a Dane. Sixtinus Ammama, the linguist; a Dutchman. Nichol Vignier and Dav. Primrose, two learned Frenchmen. Christianus Rumphius, an eminent physician. Jacobus Dorvilius, commonly called D'Orville, a gentleman's son of Heidelberge, in Germany. Johannes Schermarius, a learned German. Jacobus Aretius and Frederick Dorvilius, two other Germans. Johannes Rodolphus Stuckius, of Zurich, in Helvetia. Johannes Waserus, of the same place, author of *Elementa le Chaldaicum*. Cæsar Celandrinus. Imanius Young, or De Junge, a Zealander. Paul Amaraut, or Amarant, a German. Christian, son of Herman Julius, vice-roy to the King of Denmark, in Gotland; Gregory and Errick, sons of Pet. Julius, Lord of Alsted, &c. in Denmark: which three young gentlemen were Dr. Prideaux's own pupils, and instructed in logick and philosophy by him. Ovenius Julius, elder brother of the said Christian. Mark Zeighier, a German. Wibbo Jansonius Artopæus, Finsoendensis Civis, Gen. Hieronimus Ernesti, Erfürto Thuringus.

Besides

^a Ful. Worth. in Westm. p. 243.

^b Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 68.

^c Ath. Oxon. Fast. p. 739.

^d Id. p. 311.

^e Joh. Prideaux S. T. P. Abbotum exceptit A. D. 1515: diuq; cum landt. cathedram tenuit Rob. Sander-sonus, & S.T.P. Successit 21. Jul. 1642. Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 2, p. 38

^f Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 68.

^g Id. p. 687.

^h Id. p. 68.

ⁱ Id. p. 70, 71.

Besides these, and many more which are omitted, several of the Scotch nation were received into the said college, upon the same account: as,^k

* Id. p. 71. John Balcanqual, an. 1612, — Gilman, an. 1613. Samuel Balcanqual, an. 1616. Robert Spotswood, son to the archbishop, and master of arts of Gascow, an. 1613: He was afterwards raised to great honours, as his singular vertues did merit; K. Jam. I made him a knight and a privy-counsellour; and K. Char. I advanced him to be lord-president of the sessions, and at length principal secretary of Scotland; and at last was beheaded for his loyalty to the latter of those princes. James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, eldest son of James Marquess of Hamilton, was under this doctor's tuition: He was after marquess and Duke of Hamilton, and Earl of Cambridge. James Baylie, governour to the said count, &c.

Many also of the English nobility put themselves under Dr. Prideaux's care and discipline;^l and if any of them afterwards did not prove so cordial friends to either church or state, that fault could not justly be charged on the doctor, they imbibing no such principles from him; and therefore he is not accountable for them, howsoever that may be. So much as to his behaviour in his college.

In his professorship he carried himself very plausibly to the generality,^m especially for this reason, That in his lectures, disputes and moderatings (which were always frequented with many auditors) he shewed himself a stout champion against Socinus and Arminius; which being disrelished by someⁿ who were then rising, and in authority at court, a faction thereupon grew up in the university; between those called Calvinists on the one side, and Arminians on the other: Which, with some other matters of a like nature, being not only fomented in the university, but throughout the nation, all things thereupon tended to that confusion and desolation, which soon after followed among us. How learnedly and reputably this reverend doctor acquitted himself in this matter, his two and twenty lectures, and his thirteen orations sufficiently declare; which hath led me to a more particular account of his accomplishments.

I. As to his learning, which was greatly admired, not only at home, but abroad; where his books, written in Latin, had rendered him very famous. His works are enough to furnish a little library, and sufficient of themselves to make a good scholar; as may appear from this following catalogue of them:

I. Tabulæ ad Grammaticam Græcam introductoriæ, Oxon. 1608, 4to.

II. Tyrocinium ad Syllogismum Contexendum.

III. Heptades Logicæ,^o sive Monita ad ampliores Tractatus introductoria. These two last printed with the Tabulæ.

IV. Castigatio cujusdam circulatoris, qui R. P. Andreæ Eudæmon.—Johannem Cydonium è soc. Jesu Seipsum nuncupat, opposita ipsius Calumniis, in Epistolam Isaaci Casauboni ad Frontonem Ducæum. Oxon. 1614, 8vo.

V. Alloquium Serenis. Reg. Jacobo Woodstochiæ habitum, 24 August. 1624. In one sheet, 4to.

VI. Orationes Novem inaugurales, de totidem Theologiæ, apicibus, prout in promotione Doctorum, Oxoniæ publice proponerentur in Comitibus. Oxon, 1626, 4to.

VII. Lectiones Decem de totidem Religionis Capitibus, præcipue hoc tempore controversis prout publice habebantur Oxoniæ in Vesperis. Oxon. 1625, 4to.

VIII. Lectiones 22, Orationes 13, Conciones 6, et Oratio ad Jacobum Regem. Oxon. 1648, Fol. Among which are contain'd the former Lectures, Orations, and Speech to K. James, at Woodstock.

IX. Concio ad Art. Baccalaureos pro more habita, in ecclesia B. Mariæ Oxon. in die cinerum in Act. ii. 22. an. 1616.

X. Fasciculus

^o His Greek Grammar and his Logick, both but a fortnights work. Floyd's Mem. p. 586.

X. Fasciculus Controversiarum, ad Juniorum, aut occupatorum captum collegatus, &c. Oxon. 1649, 1651, 52, 4to.

XI. Theologiæ Scholasticæ Syntagma Mnemonicum. Oxon. 1651.

XII. Conciliorum Synopsis. Printed with the Fasciculus.

XIII. Epistola de Episcopatu. Fol.

XIV. Manuductio ad Theologiam Polemicam Oxon. 1657, 8vo. Published by Mr. Tho. Barlow (afterwards Bishop of Lincoln) with a Latin Epistle before it in the name of the printer.

XV. Hypomnemata Logica, Rhetorica, Phisica, Metaphysica, &c. Oxon. Printed in 8vo. These were his works in Latin; his English follow.

XVI. Several Sermons; as 1. A Sermon at the Consecration of Exeter-College Chappel, on Luke xix. 46. Oxon. 1625, 4to. 2. Puez Uzzah; A Sermon before the King, at Woodstock, on 2 Sam. vi. 6, 7. Oxon. 1625, 4to. Both which are printed with another volume, called,

XVII. Twenty Sermons, Oxon. 1636, 4to. The two first are entituled, Christ's Counsel for ending Law-Cases; dedicated to his kinsman Edmond Prideaux, Esq; afterwards attorney-general. These were printed first, and published under the title of, Eight Sermons, by John Prideaux, D.D. vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, &c. Anno 1621, 4to.

XVIII. Nine Sermons on several Occasions. Oxon. 1641, 4to.

XIX. A Synopsis of the Councils, in English; at the end of an easy and compendious introduction to history, published in the name of his son Matthias Prideaux; but supposed to be written by the doctor, at least, for the most part.

XX. History of Successions in States, Countries, or Families, &c. Oxon, 1653, &c.

XXI. Euchologia: Or, The Doctrine of Practical Praying; being a legacy left to his daughters in private, directing them to such manifold uses of our Common-Prayer Book, as may satisfy upon all occasions, without looking after new lights from extemporal flashes. Dedicated to his two daughters, Sarah Hodges and Elizabeth Sutton. Lond. 1655, 1656, 8vo.

XXII. The Doctrine of Conscience, framed according to the Form in the Common-Prayer; left as a legacy to his wife; containing many cases of conscience, and dedicated to Mrs. Mary Prideaux, relict of the right reverend father in God John late Lord Bishop of Worcester: by Y. N. Lond. 1656, 8vo.

XXIII. Sacred Eloquence: Or, The Art of Rhetorick; as it is laid down in Scripture. Lond. 1659, 8vo.

What other things this reverend person wrote, or are published under his name, my author professes he did not know; and so do I. So much for his works, which yet praise him in the gate.

II. Nor was he had in esteem and reverence only for his learning and orthodoxy in religion, but for his exemplary piety and vertue also; without which, the other, like beauty void of grace, prove but like a rich jewel in a swine's snout. For this reason, chiefly, was he one of those six choice persons reputed by his Majesty K. Ch.

I. when the beasts of the people shook the ark of our church, to be most likely to keep it from falling, being elected, as one notes,^p 'Ut nutantis Episcopatus molem, Pietatis, ac ^{p Ful. Worth.} Probitatis suæ fulcimine sustentarent:' For being a person of unblemished reputation, ^{in Dorset.} ^{p. 280.} his Majesty advanced him to the bishoprick of Worcester; by the endeavours, as some say,^a of James Marquess of Hamilton, his sometime pupil. He was elected Nov. ^{a Ath. Oxon.} 22, consecrated at Westminster on the 19th of Dec. following, an. 1641. But how sufficient soever they were reputed for the supportation of a declining church, their endeavours proved in vain, though they had the honour to perish under the ruines of it.

III. Nor was his loyalty less conspicuous than his religion, which in the issue cost him dear, viz. the loss of all his places and preferments: For being guilty of two unpardonable crimes, in those days, of being a bishop, and of adhering faithfully to the cause of distressed Majesty in Charles the first. He was persecuted and ejected by the prevailing party of the times, whereby he was reduc'd to such straights as to sell his houshold goods, nay! his very library (which was a good one) and was forced 'edere libros,' in the worst sense of the words: So he was a 'helluo librorum' indeed, to eat his books for a livelyhood.^r However, he proceeded with that invincible courage and bravery herein, that he denounced all those of his diocess, that took up arms against that King, excommunicate:^s An example not presidented nor parallel'd (that I know) any where in England.

^r Floyd's Loyal Sufferers, p. 536.

^s Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

IV. He was also an humble man, of plain and downright behaviour; the bluntness whereof with all persons took well, because it was a sign of the plainness of his heart. He was not shy in letting any know the meanness of the condition he came to Oxford in, for he kept those leather breeches he came into it in the same wardrobe^t where he lodg'd his rochet, in which he went out of it. And, as a further argument hereof, he was not avaricious, as proud men usually are, to maintain their state and honour; but careless of money, and not very prudent in worldly matters.

^t Floyd.

V. He was very exemplary for his charity, both as to the giving and forgiving parts thereof: He relieved the poor, which, he said, he was bound to do, as they were God's image and men; and Christ's image, that is poor men; 'till he was one of them himself. He would likewise forgive the greatest injury upon the least expression of ingenuous repentance; and not only pardon, but admit the person into the former degree of love and favour (which is the true charity) he was in before the affront. So that we might say of him as Hen. 8 would of Bishop Crammer, 'That the only way to get into his favour was to do him a shrewd turn.' Good policy, however it may seem to the wisdom of the world, because good christianity: Nay! and good policy too, 'Forgive and ye shall be forgiven.'

VI. His duty to his parents, and his respect to his relations, were very remarkable; for after he was rector of Exeter-College and King's professor of divinity, he would often come from Oxford into this country to visit them, and would sometime choose to do it by surprize, and before they knew any thing of his coming: In the way to whom, on a time passing thro' the parish of Ugborough, he heard the bell toll, and, upon enquiry, understood it was for the funeral of a poor old woman, who had been his godmother; upon which the doctor diverted out of his way, went to her burial, and gave her a sermon. When his parents were deceased, he erected in the church of Hartford, where they were interr'd, a monument to their memory in the south wall thereof: The device of which is thus, In a fair timber frame is drawn his father and mother, in grave and decent habit, standing opposite to one the other, with a desk between them; behind the father stand his seven sons, and in the middle of them the doctor in his scarlet robes; and behind the mother her five daughters; underneath which are these words in letters of gold:

Here rest the Bodies of John Prideaux of Stowford, and Agnes his only Wife, the Parents of seven Sons and five Daughters.

John Prideaux the fourth Son, Doctor of Divinity, and his Majesty's Professor thereof in the University of Oxford, Rector of Exeter-College, Chaplain to Prince Henry, K. James, and K. Charles, hath left his filial Remembrance, July the 20th, 1639.

VII. He was witty in conversation, and of a becoming festivity, which was Aristotle's (not St. Paul's) *εὐτράπεια*. There is a sort of jesting condemn'd by the apostle, which is not wit, but the abuse of it. When it breaks out into seurrillity, and lessens the

the reputation of sacred things, or sullies our neighbours credit, and becomes wanton and immoderate, it converts into a sin, and may be well condemn'd as a *μαρολογία* also, foolish talking, which is not convenient, Eph. v. 4. Whereas, while it is innocent and modest, grave and sober, wit may become cheering and refreshing, and prove an excellent divertisement to the mind in conversation.

VIII. To all which may I add, His great skill and knowledge in the tongues; yet waiting on his greater skill in things; aiming at two things, expressiveness and perspicuity. His stile was manly for the strength, maidenly for the modesty, and elegant for the phrase thereof. In short, so admirable was his memory, that he retain'd^u what ^u Id. p. 537. ever he had read, to the least poem, or heard, but injuries; which, tho' he resented for the present, were soon forgiven and forgotten. And so tender was he of young mens reputation that answer'd under him in divinity (unless they were self-conceited paradox-mongers) that he was so a staff to them, as that the standers by did not see but that they went upon their own legs. And when he press'd a better christian than Clark with an hard argument, and was answer'd, 'Reverende professor, ingenuè confiteor, me non posse respondere huic argumento;' he reply'd kindly, 'Recte respondes.' He was much against foul language, that makes the Muses, yea, the Graces, scolds, saying, 'Such purulent matter argued exulcerated lungs.'

In his determinations, he open'd the history of a question, and stated the words of it, that the disputants might not end, where they ought to have begun, in a difference about words. His answers were quick, as Dr. Sanderson's (his successor in the chair) were slow and sure; being never put to it, as Melancthon was at Ratisbone by Eccius, who told him, 'That, seeking the truth more than his own reputation, he would, with God's assistance, answer his argument on the morrow.' In some questions of large prospect and concernment, not playing the fencer only to entertain the company; but the dueller, as for life and limb. He would sometimes be sharp enough, and put gall in his ink, when he had none in his heart, to cure the ringworms of the church.

All that knew him esteem'd him a noted artist, an excellent linguist, a plentiful fountain of all sorts of learning, a person of so prodigious a memory, and so profound a divine, that they have been pleased to confer upon him the highest honour of,^x 'Columna ^x Ath. Oxon. fidei orthodoxæ, malleus hereseôn, patrum pater, & ingens scholæ & Accademiæ Oraculum.' In him the heroical wits of Jewel, Raynolds, Hooker, his famous country-men, as if united into one, seem'd to triumph anew, and to have threaten'd a fatal blow to the Babylonish hierarchy: Insomuch, says my author,^y he might have ^y Id. justly challeng'd to himself that glory which sometimes Ovid, speaking of his own country, did;

Mantua Virgilium laudet, verona Catullum,
Romanae Gentis, Gloria dicar ego.

Let Mantua, Virgil praise;
Veron, Catullus raise:
I Devon crown with bays.

Having thus been acquainted with the admirable worth and accomplishments of this reverend and excellent divine, it may be well expected his preferments should be answerable. And, indeed, he was well advanced in the English church, though not above his merit: He was first fellow, and then rector of Exeter-College, Oxon; he was next doctor of the chair, canon of Christ-Church, and rector of Ewelme; he was domestick chaplain to that admired prince, Brittain's hope and trouble, Prince Henry, eldest son to K. Jam. 1st; after that, chaplain to the father, K. James himself; and next, chaplain to his second son K. Char. 1st, who was pleased to advance him to be

a bishop and spiritual lord: And he was at last so, in the worse signification of the word; for besides the onus and the honos, the title and the burden of it, such was the iniquity of the times, and the greedy appetite of those who gaped to devour the remaining revenues of the church, he received very little else from his bishoprick; which is the more strange, in that his overtures at Jerusalem Chamber² were for moderation, hoping that lopping off some excrescencies in the church at that time, might have saved the felling of the church it self, which were subscribed by the archbishop of Armagh, the bishop of Lincoln, Bishop Brownrig, Bishop Morton, Doctor Ward, Doctor Sanderson, Dr. Hacket, Dr. Featly, and himself; and are observed to have been the rule^a for the alterations made in the Common-Prayer, after K. Charles the second's restauration, an. 1662: And the propositions he design'd for the assembly, and the treaty at the Isle of Wight (but that his conscience would not permit him to come to the first without the King's consent, nor his poverty to the last) were satisfactory to all sides.^b But tros tyriusvè, 'twas all one in those times; for were the bishops ever so pure, holy, and unblamable, they had all malignant estates, and therefore must turn out of them to make way for others to get in. So that tho' he was bishop of a diocess of a very considerable revenue, 1049*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* ob. q. per an. in the King's books,^c he received very little benefit and advantage from it; whereby he and his family were reduced to great extremities.

And this leads me on to consider this right reverend prelate in his oeconomical capacity, as a husband and a father; the holy Scriptures permitting, and the primitive practice of the Christian church approving, the marriage of clergy, as well as other men, he took unto him for his first wife Mary the daughter of that famous martyr in Q. Mary's days Dr. Taylor, which he was wont much to glory in; a very vertuous and religious woman, by whom he had several sons and daughters, as, William, a generous and well-bred gentleman, who became, by his loyalty and valour, a colonel^d in the service of K. Char. I, in the time of the grand rebellion, and was slain for the royal cause at the battle of Marston Moor, an. 1644, in reference to whom, the doctor (a great anti-remonstrum) was wont pleasantly to say, 'He maintain'd free-will.'

His second son was Matthias Prideaux, born in Oxon 1622, became a sojourner of Exeter-College^e 1640, elected fellow and proceeded bachelour of arts 1644, and in the year following takes a commission also to serve K. Char. I in the wars, and was by the name of Captain Matthias Prideaux, upon the chancellour's letters to the university, actually created master of arts 1645. He was esteem'd an ingenious man, but falling sick at London, to which he receded after the surrender of Oxford, he there died of the small-pox, 1646.

The doctor had three other sons, who died in their infancy, as may appear from their epitaphs, which here follow engraven on three brass plates, fixed in the south wall of Exeter-College Chappel in Oxford.^f

^f Hist. & Ant.
Univ. Oxon.

In the first is this:

Infans quid loquitur quæris? Lege, tu Morieris,
Ut
Matthias Prideaux Rectoris filius, qui primus post
foundationem in hoc Sacello erat Sepultus Feb. 17, 1624.

In the second plate this:

Quàm subito, quàm certò, experto crede Roberto Prideaux, fratri Matthiæ
minori, qui veneno infeliciter comesto intra decem horas miserè expiravit,
Sep. 14, 1627.

In the third :

Hic jacet in pannis, Patris optima gemma Johannis
Prideaux
Matthiæ gemellus, qui immaturè secutus est fratres,
Aug. 1. A. Dom. 1636.

Dr. Prideaux had also two daughters, married to two eminent divines ;

Sarah was the wife of William Hodges, archdeacon of Worcester, and one of the vicars of Bampton, in Oxfordshire, and rector of Ripple, in Worcestershire ; who died an. 1676.

Elizabeth married to Dr. Henry Sutton (son of William Sutton, D.D. and chancellor of Gloucester) rector of Bredon, in Worcestershire.

Sometime after the death of his first, Dr. Prideaux took for his second wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Reynel of West-Ogwell in this county, Kt. whether he had any issue by her I am uncertain, but suppose he had none that surviv'd him. She over-liv'd the doctor her husband several years, and had a posthumous piece of his (as is said before) dedicated to her an. 1656. A very pious and vertuous gentlewoman she was, on whose death I find an elegy written,⁵ too tedious to be here inserted.

⁵ Musarum Deliciae, by S. John Minnis, Dr. James Smith, &c. 2 Ed. Print. An. no. 1658. p. 91.

This good and learned prelate, in that violent storm which in those days hurrican'd the church of England, retired to his son-in-law's house, Dr. Sutton at Bredon, in Worcestershire, where, at length, it pleased God to visit him with a fever, of which he died on the 20th of July 1650 ; when, having very little else, he bequeathed poverty and piety, as his last legacy, to his relations.

He was a person of a strong constitution of body, by the natural temper of it, as well as by the moderate diet and recreations of shooting and bowling,^h which he al-

^h Floyd's Mem. quo antea.

low'd it ; insomuch, three men in his college lost their own lives by endeavouring to equal his industry. Thus departed this mortal life ; near a month after, namely, on the 16th of August following, he was interr'd in the chancel of the church of Bredon aforesaid : At the solemnization of whose much lamented funerals was a great concourse of people of all ranks and degrees ; insomuch, such as deny'd bishops to be peers, would have conceiv'd this bishop to have been a prince,ⁱ such was the number and quality of persons attending his obsequies.

ⁱ Ful. Worth. in the Prelates of Devon.

Over his grave was a plain stone soon after laid, with an epitaph composed by himself, the day and year of his death excepted (since added) engraven on a brass plate fixed thereunto ; the copy^k whereof followeth :

^k Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 2, p. 99.

Johannes Prideaux Devoniensis A. D. 1578, Sept. 17. Stofordiaë, pago obscuro, sed ingenuis parentibus natus. Oxoniaë in Collegio Exoniensi primum Socius, deinde Rector fuit electus ; quem locum, per annos ferè 32. tenuit, Professoris Regii in Theologia ultra 27. annos occupavit Cathedralam, quinquies Vicecancellariatûs, in eadem celeberrima Academia, assecutus, est dignitatem, Principi Henrico, Regibus, Jacobo & Carolo erat à sacris, à quorum ultimo ad Episcopatum Wigorniensem, fuit evecus (electus Nov. 22. consecratus, Westmonasterii Dec. 19, 1641.) mortem obiit Jul. 29. A. D. 1650. Ætatis Suae 72.

The funerals of so great and eminent a divine were not pass'd over without several elegies to adorn his memory ; if he had had no other, that which an ingenious author^l has prepared, would have serv'd as a very comprehensive inscription for his tomb,

^l Floyd.

Johannes

Johannes Prideauxius tot Patrum Pater,
 Intra silentum Claustra, taciturnus jacet
 Ingens modò Scholæ paritèr & Academiæ Oraculum
 Jacet ille tantus Hæresium undiq; pullulantium Pudor.
 Quantum veritatis antiquæ decor
 Scholis, Prælis & Pulpitis?
 Quos ille Agones? quæ tulit certamina
 Exterminandos ad Errores?
 Quicquid Socinus, quicquid Arminius foras,
 Familista vel Brunnus domi, &c.

^m Fuller quo
 supra.

Another hath bestow'd this distich upon him :^m

Mortuus est Prideaux? Scriptis post funera vivit:
 Aufertur Letho Mitra, corona datur.

To these give me leave to add this chronogram on his name:

Johannes PrIDEaUXUs Episcopus
 WIGornIæ MortUUs est. h. e. 1650.

ⁿ Printed 8vo.
 1669, p. 107.

I might here also insert that excellent elegy made on this reverend father by the famous Cleveland, but fearing I may be thought too tedious, I shall refer my reader to his printed poems,ⁿ where he will find obsequies on Bp. Prideaux, whose conclusion is thus,

Yet here all votes, commons and lords, agree,
 The crosier fell in Laud, the church in thee.

RALEGH, WILLIAM, LORD-BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

RALEGH, William, Lord-Bishop of Winchester and a judge, was born, says Dr. Fuller,* at that well known town in this county so call'd; whereas I know no such town as Raleigh in all this country. There are, indeed, several parishes denominated from this honourable name, but no town; which name was anciently very large and numerous in these parts. I find no less than four great families, giving distinct coats of arms, which inhabited here at once; as, Raleigh of Raleigh, in the parish of Pilton, a very pleasant seat, about half a mile to the east of the town of Barnstaple, from whence came Raleigh of Charnes or Charles in that tract;^b Raleigh of Street-Raleigh, in the parish of Ailesbeer, about eight miles to the east of Exeter; this is the same with Raleigh of Beandport in Nympton-Bishop, and of Combe-Raleigh, which flourished from K. Henry the second's time to the days of K. Edward the third, when a daughter and heir brought that great estate to her husband — Santawbin:^c Raleigh of Warkley, near South-Molton, which flourished there from K. Henry the second's time, unto the reign of K. Edward the second, when John Raleigh sold unto William Lord Martin the manors of Warkley and Saterley, with all his rents in Sidbiry, Wootton, Northbray, Southbray, Blackpole, Barnstaple, South-Molton, Bremebridge, Blackwell, Haddircombe, Hill, Calcote, and Honigton.^d From the Lord Martin, this estate descended to the noble family of Bourchier, late Earl of Bath; and from thence to the heirs general, in whom now it is. And lastly, Raleigh of Smalridge, in the parish of Axminster, from whom is Widdecombe-Raleigh and Coliton-Raleigh, and is the same with Raleigh of Fardel; of which more hereafter when I come to speak of Sir Walter Raleigh.

What is very remarkable, all these families had several knights and eminent men that issu'd from each of them, and there were living at once in this county no less than five knights of this name;^e as, Sir Thomas Raleigh of Raleigh, Sir John Raleigh of Smalridge, (son of) Sir Peter Raleigh of Fardel, Sir John Raleigh of Charles, and Sir John Raleigh of Beandport.

Now in this great abundance of the name, I may well be at a loss how to assign the particular house from whence this honourable prelate descended, complaining truly with the poet, 'Inopem me Copia fecit;' very probably he was born at that antient house of Raleigh near Barnstaple aforesaid, which likely was the seat of this name, from the time of the Norman Conquest for several generations down; antiently written, de Ralega and de Raleia. The first was Walter de Raleia, then William, then Sir William de Ralega, who lived in the days of K. John:^f then succeeded another Sir William, then Sir Thomas, and him several others; in all eight generations of this race. And then Thomasin, the daughter and heir of John Raleigh, brought this estate unto her husband John Chichester; in which honourable family it continu'd until this present age, when Sir John Chichester Barronet alienated it, and it is now become the dwelling of Arthur Champneys merchant (a younger son of a family so call'd in the parish of Yarnscombe in this province) but from the family let us proceed to the person.

William de Raleigh applying himself with diligence to his study in his youth, became eminent for learning in his advanced age, whereby he was admitted into the clergy and preferred in the church. He became canon of St. Paul's, London,^g and treasurer of the church of Exeter in his own country.^h Nor was he promoted in the church only, but in the state also; for he was not read solely in divinity, but in the laws

Flor. A. D. 1240. R. R. Hen. 3.

^a Worthies of Eng. in Dev. p. 252.

^b Sir W. Pole.

^c Id. in Ailesb.

^d Id. in Warkl.

^e Id. in the eminent men of the county in the reign of K. Edw. 3.

^f Id. in King John.

^g Godw. de Præsul. Norw. Consecratus est Guil. de Ralegh ecclesie Paulinæ canonicus.

^h W. de Ralegh Exoniensis ecclesie Thesaurarius. Whart. Ang. Sac. vol. 1, p. 411.

laws of the land too; upon which account K. Henry the third, in the thirteenth year of his reign A. D. 1228, made him one of the justices¹ of the bench, and one of the judges itinerant (as they were then call'd and he rode the circuits for divers years.² Nor will this seem strange, if it be consider'd how great a scarcety of scholars there was in those days, whereby it came to pass, that divers justices of the King's courts³ and those call'd itinerant, were bishops, abbots, deans, canons in cathedral churches, arch-deacons, and the like, as may be more fully seen in Sir William Dugdall's Chronological Tables. Which practice held unto K. Henry the third's time, when the clergy began to be restrain'd as to their pleading in secular courts, tho' there was not the like restriction of ecclesiastical persons for sitting as judges in those tribunals.⁴ In which office our Bp. Ralegh acquitted himself so well, that he grew into great favour with K. Henry the third, and became very familiar with him.⁵

Nor was he held in high esteem for his great skill in the law by the laity only, but for his profound learning in divinity by the clergy also; and that in so good a measure, as several churches seem greatly to contend which should have him for their bishop. That see being void, the monks of Coventry by a general agreement elected William Ralegh for their bishop.⁶ At that time also the episcopal chair of Norwich being empty, they required him for their bishop, and obtain'd him, an. 1239; but he could not sit long quiet here, for the next year after, on the death of Peter de Rupibus, the monks of the church of Winchester would needs have him for their bishop; which, indeed proved the occasion of a great and a sharp contention: For the King, H. III. used his utmost endeavour to have William his wife's uncle succeed in that see. Him the monks pertinaciously refused, calling him a bloody man,⁷ and by their suffrages prefer'd before him Bp. Ralegh to the see of Winchester. The King, vehemently incensed hereat, did not stick to swear, That he would never desist until he had gotten this business better accommodated according to his own pleasure. To which purpose he began to commit great spoil upon the bishoprick, to wast the lands, to cut down the woods, and to seize upon the rents: Which the monks perceiving, they proceed to a new election, and chose Ralph Nevil bishop of Chichester, then chancellor of England (one⁸ very gracious with that King) to be their bishop, which was so far from pleasing, that the King grew offended, not only with the electors but the elected, and forthwith discharged Nevil of his chancellorship: And at length (not without great cost and charge) he procured this election to be pronounced cass and void at Rome.⁹

There having been now five years or more spent in this contention, the monks, will'ng at length to put an end thereunto, met a third time, but unknown to the King, and repeated their election of Ralegh bishop of Norwich, and got it confirm'd at Rome before the least knowledge thereof came to the King: Whereupon, the King being certify'd of it, required the mayor of Winchester not to admit the new bishop within that city. Which he accordingly observing, was excommunicated by the bishop. and the whole city put under interdict: But the bishop, finding himself no match for the King, fled into France, where he was honourably received by that King.¹⁰ At length, by the intercession of Boniface archbishop of Canterbury, and the pope's letters to the King and Queen on his behalf, Bp. Ralegh was recall'd, and received again into the royal grace and favour; so that he was admitted by the King also to be bishop of Winton an. 1244, in the month of April, and inthron'd in November following.

But Oh! the sweetness of the most holy father the pope,¹¹ for whose paternal care the bishop as a testimony of his gratitude presenting him a small token of six thousand marks, hoped his clemency would not take all; but not a denyer return'd. Which plung'd the bishop so much in debt, that, tho' he liv'd a very private parci-

monious life, he could never emerg or get out after.

¹ Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 9.

² Five are mentioned by the foregoing Auth. p. 9, 11, ibid.

³ Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 141.

⁴ Id. p. 21.

⁵ Williel. de Ralegh Clericum Regis familiarum. Whart. Loc. quo antea.

⁶ Coventrenses Monachi, nemine impediēte. Godw. de Præsul. Covent. p. 371, elegerunt sibi in Episcopum Gul. Raleyum.

⁷ Virum Sanguineum appellantes. Id. in Epis. Wint. p. 275.

⁸ Hominem apud Regem (ut videbatur) valde gratiosum. Godw. ibid.

⁹ Electionem vero non sine magno sumptu Romæ Cassari & invalidam curavit pronuntiare. ib. p. 276.

¹⁰ In Gallia profugit ubi a Rege honorifice susceptus est. ibid.

¹¹ Sed o mansuetudinem sanctis. Patris cui Episcopus ob Paternam sollicitudinem, munusculum cum obtulisset Gratitude ergo, ne denarium quidem refundens, ibid.

In this chair did the reverend prelate continue, from his first election, about ten ^u Id. *ibid.* years, and then, a little before his death, with a small retinue retiring to Tours in ^x Whart. *Ang.* France he died there, Sept. 20th, 1249;^u but another says^x it was Sept. 1st, 1250; ^{307.} and as we suppose, was there likewise interr'd.

In the article of his death he express'd a remarkable penitence,^y for the priest coming to him with the eucharist, while he was yet at some distance off, the bishop call'd unto him to stop, saying, 'Tis not fit the Lord should come to me, but rather that I, traytor like, should be dragg'd to him.' And so being drawn by his servants to the priest, with many sighs and tears he received the holy sacrament; and intent on God alone, he spent the remainder of his life in prayer and devotion.

He bears, Cheekee or and gules a chief verrey.^z This coat is still worn by the noble family of Chichester, as descended from this house.

^y Non convenit ut Dominus ad me veniat, æquum est potius ut proditorum more, ego ad illum trahar, qui eum in multis, eheu! prodidi. Quapropter à famulis ad sacerdotem pertractus. Godw. *ibid.*
^z Sir W. Pole in his bearings of the Devonsh. Gent.

RALEGH, SIR WALTER.

Flor. A. D.
1596. R. R.
Elizab.

RALEGH, Sir Walter, Lord Warden of the Stanneries, (the glory not of this county only but the kingdom) was born at Hays, an house so named, in the parish of East-Budleigh in this shire, lying in the south-east part thereof, which Hays (formerly called Poers-Hays, from the first owner thereof, now Dukes-Hays, from the present possessor) is a farm, in which the father of Sir Walter had a lease of eighty years,^a the land in Duke of Otterton; of whom Sir Walter Raleigh was desirous to have purchased it, as being the place of his nativity. To which purpose he wrote a letter to Mr. Duke, dated from the court, 26 Jul. 1584, wherein he says, 'That for the natural disposition he has for that place, being born in that house, he had rather seat himself there, than any where else.'

^a Ath. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 369.

Now in regard that this very honourable person was traduced in his time, by the envy and malice of his enemies, as an upstart, a jack, and a new man, it may not be ungrateful to any that love his memory, to give that account of his geneology, which I find in authors of note and credit.

^b Sir W. Pole's
Desc. of De-
von in Fardel.

Sir Walter Raleigh,^b was the second son, by a second venter, (*Note.*) Katherine, daughter of Sir Philip Champernon of Modbiry, Kt. relict of Otho. Gilbert of Compton, Esq; (whereby he was the uterine brother of the famous navigator, Sir Humphry Gilbert) of Walter Raleigh of Fardel in the parish of Cornwood, Esq; eight miles to the east of Plymouth in this county; who by his first wife Joan, daughter of John Drake of Exmouth, had two sons, George and John. Which Walter Raleigh was the son of Wimond Raleigh, by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Grenvill, who was son of Walter, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Edgecomb of Cutteel; who was son of John, by a daughter of John Hack of Woolly in this county; who was son of Walter, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Copleston, who was son of Sir John Raleigh by the daughter of Sir Walter Carmino; who was son of Sir John, son of Sir Peter, son of Sir John, son of Sir Hugh Raleigh of Smalridge, who was son of Sir Wimond Raleigh, a younger son of Raleigh of Nettlecomb-Raleigh in the county of Somerset, the first of the name that settled at Smalridge aforesaid, which was in the beginning of the reign of K. Hen. III. So Sir William Pole.

^c Hooker's Sy-
nops. Choro-
graph. in Smal-
ridge.

Another eminent antiquary of ours^c informs us, That Raleigh of Smalridge came thither out of South-Wales, and was a younger brother to Raleigh, son of Cassamar, Lord of Lantwite, who left to reside in Wales, and seated himself at his house of Raleigh (near Barnstaple, I suppose) in Devon. And the same author derives the pedigree of this Sir Walter Raleigh from Edw. I. King of England; and tells us, That by his great-grandmother Courtney, he was lineally descended from him. This the fore-mentioned author will not allow, (tho' he grants that another family of the name did so proceed) I mean Sir W. Pole. We are farther told, that Smalridge in the parish of Axminster was the most antient seat of this family in this county. So Mr. Hooker alias Vowel acquaints us,^d That Raleigh possessed Smalridge before the Norman Conquest; and that one of the family being taken prisoner by the Gauls, at his return home, in gratitude for his deliverance, built there the chappel of St. Leonard's (being delivered upon St. Leonard's day) and in the same hung up his target. The records of whose foundation are said to have been given^e by a priest of Axminster to the late Sir Walter Raleigh.

^d Eod. Loc.

^e Risd. Deser.
of Dev. in
Axmin.

This Smalridge lieth on the west side of the pleasant river Ax, about a mile from the church, so called, from its being advanced on the ridge of a small hill: A sweet and delightful



SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

delightful seat it was, but now there remains not so much as any ruins, to testify the being of either chappel, or any eminent house in that place; altho' this estate remained in the name of Raleigh unto K. Hen. VIII's days; when Wimond, the grandfather of Sir Walter Raleigh, sold this land unto John Gilbert, the father of Sir John Gilbert of Compton in this shire.

This family was so considerable, as to leave its name to two parishes in this county, unto which it adheres this day, viz. unto Colaton-Raleigh and Withecomb-Raleigh. Sir Walter was possessed of the former, and sold it to — Martin of Exeter; and his elder brother, Sir Carew Raleigh, of the latter, who sold it unto George Raleigh, natural son unto both their eldest brother, George Raleigh of Fardel. From all which, it plainly appears, that Sir Walter Raleigh descended from very antient and noble progenitors; and could have produced a much fairer pedigree than some of those that traduc'd him.

In the year 1568, or thereabouts, he became a commoner of Oriel-College, Oxon,^{ff Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 369.} where his natural parts being strangely advanced by academical learning, under the care of an excellent tutor, he proved the ornament of the junior fry; and was worthily esteemed a proficient in oratory and philosophy. After he had spent about three years in that college (wherein he had laid a good foundation to build upon) he left the university, and betook himself to the Middle-Temple, there to improve himself in the intricate knowledge of the municipal laws of his country. How long he continued there is uncertain, yet sure it is,^s he was there abiding ^{e Ibid.} in April 1576, at what time his vein for ditty and amorous ode was esteem'd most lofty, insolent, and passionate. By which it appears, he was a gown-man, by the space of about six years, but longer he must not be; for fate it seems, would have him of the sword first; altho' through the frequent vicissitudes of his whole life,^{h Sir Walter Raleigh's Life, prefix'd to his Hist. of the World.} he challenged a reputation among the most eminent gown-men; being upon all emergencies of affairs consulted, as one of the best oracles of government and policy in his time.

He took up the sword then, as what at that time did best befit his genius, and would soonest cut him out a way to preferment. To rise by his studies, probably his condition and ambition would not let him judg it the speediest course; much time and a considerable fortune being often required in climbing up that way. He thought it more easy to fight, than to talk himself into a reputation; active times and a busy warlike princess, pointed him out the readiest way to the temple of honour. The sword, he judged, with Alexander, the quickest instrument to untye all the knots and tedious obstacles of greatness.

Nor could he want occasions enow to draw forth his spirits into action: France was engaged in a civil war, and the Queen fail'd not to relieve the protestants there, who were now brought into a distressed and almost desperate condition. Hence she permitted Henry Champernon, our countryman, and Sir Walter's near relation, to carry into France a troop of gentlemen-volunteers, who were resolved to make good the motto their colours bore, 'Finem det nobis virtus.' Among these Sir Walter engag'd himself, tho' very young, and now first beginning to be of any note.

France was the first school wherein he learnt the rudiments of war; and the Low-Countries and Ireland (the military academies of those times) made him master of that discipline; for in both places he expos'd himself afterwards to land-service, but their slender pay was not encouragement sufficient to make him stay long in either.

Being restless, and impatient of a narrow and low condition, and his merits not answered with a fortune strong enough to buoy up his reputation, he was resolved to leave no stone unturn'd, nor any method of living unexperimented. And since his

land-expeditions could make no additions to his fortunes, novelty, and a desire of putting himself into a better capacity, urg'd him to a sea-voyage. At both sea and land, he was the pattern of industry: and if any man ever manag'd necessity to its farthest improvement, it was he. No expert soldier or marriner escap'd his acquaintance and enquiries: Nothing that related to the arts of war and navigation miss'd his perusal; and one, who was master of those parts he enjoyed, could, with no difficulty, make those arts his own. What his sea-voyages in those days produced him, histories are silent in; but not long after his return, he got again into Ireland, an. 1580, when he appear'd with his own colours flying in the field, under the command of the Lord Grey, who succeeded Pelham in the deputyship of that kingdom. He had not been long there, before a quarrel was raised between the lord deputy and our captain, which being complained of to a council of war, was referred to the council-table of England. Our historians would make the Lord Grey's cause the fairest; but justice and the result of the council gave Raleigh the victory, before whom he acquitted himself with wonderful dexterity and bravery: For, if his cause had not been good, no apology, how well soever manag'd, could have brib'd the judgment of so wise a council, wholly strangers to his worth and person.

¹ *Ib.* p. 4. About this time, authors place the æra of his rise, but cannot well agree about the occasion of it. Some would have Leicester to be the chief agent in it, and that he related the whole business at council to the Queen, with no little advantage to our captain. Others would have his rise attributed to Sussex, who brought him to court, to out-shine Leicester, and eclipse the splendor of his enemy. But what was the strongest argument, and only perswasive with the Queen, was his merits, which she soon saw, and presently encouraged. The occasion of which royal notice is said to be thus: Our captain coming over out of Ireland, upon the forementioned cause, to court, in very good habit (which is often found to be no mean introducer, where deserts are not known) found the Queen walking, till she was stopt by a plashy place, which she scrupling to tread upon, presently Raleigh spread his new plush cloak upon the ground, on which her Majesty stept gently, and passed over; being not a little pleas'd, as well as surpriz'd, with so unexpected a complement. Presently after which, he found some gracious beams of royal favour reflecting on him; which he was resolved, and well knew how, to cherish and contract.

Being admitted into court, to put the Queen in remembrance, he wrote in a window, obvious to her eye,

Fain would I climb, yet fear I to fall.

Which her Majesty espying, under-wrote this answer;

If thy heart fail thee climb not at all.

But his aspiring soul could not rest in the lower, tho' safer way of living. He could not be mean, whose resolutions were so great; and whose prudence and activity made him capable of the highest preferments. Inspired with a restless and ambitious genius, he design'd nothing but what was extream; and had rather not be, than not to be one of the most eminent. And to the greatest height probably he had arriv'd, had he lived in any other princes reigns than that of Q. Elizabeth and K. James; the former not being over hasty to raise any to very great honour; and the latter not caring for men of war and the sword.

^{*} *Ib.* p. 5. Raleigh was so towardly an apprentice in the court-trade, that he soon set up for himself.^k In a short time he is become a minion, and obtains the Queen's ear; is often consulted, tho' never sworn of the council; and nothing done without him. Her favour and his parts began to allarm his rivals; they think he grows too fast in their mistress's good opinion. Hence they endeavour privately to undermine his esteem,

esteem, and stop the current of the Queen's affection. To accomplish which, they thought a rival the most likely course. They wanted an opportunity to procure Raleigh's absence, and introduce the Earl of Essex. Long they did not expect, before one offered it self; for the Queen being willing to encourage Raleigh, sent him on a voyage to sea. Nor did he make a vain and fruitless one; for at his return, he brought news of a new country, discovered by him in the year 1584, called, in honour of the Queen, Virginia: A country that hath been since of no inconsiderable profit to our nation; it being so agreeable to our English bodies, so profitable to the Exchequer, and so fruitful in its self; an acre there yielding often forty bushels of corn; and, which is more strange, there being three harvests in a year: For their corn is sow'd, ripe, and cut down, in little more than two months.

For this and other beneficial expeditions and designs, her Majesty, this year, 1584, was pleased to confer on him the honour of knighthood; which in her reign was more esteem'd than in her successors: The Queen keeping the temple of honour close shut, and never open'd, but to vertue and desert. Nor was she, indeed, ever hasty to reward; for she seldom paid in any other coin, than patents and good words. Hence our Sir Walter's rewards are quickly enumerated; for he got nothing, after all his exploits and designs, but the wardenship of the Stanneries, command of the guard, and the government of Jersey and Virginia; places of no great profit, nor answerable to his worth or just ambition.

In 1588 (the grand climacterick of Spain,¹ Sir Walter, by his admirable courage ^{1b. p. 6.} and conduct, was very instrumental in giving that fatal blow to the Invincible Armado. Three years this giant had been growing to that portentous greatness, with infinite expences and industry; but was beaten, ruined, and dishonourably overthrown in less than a month's space. But in a short time after, recovering this shock, the Spaniards began to renew their former designs. Sir Walter Raleigh being then a member of parliament, which began Feb. 19, 1592, informed the house, That without subsidies the imminent dangers could not be prevented, which were then threaten'd from Spain. Of which he spake, as he protested, not only to please the Queen, to whom he was infinitely oblig'd, but for the necessity he both saw and knew. Withal advising rather to carry the war into the enemies country, than to expect him here at home. The success of this speech was, that a subsidy was granted with the general consent of the house; and the Queen took his advice, which was, to afflict the Spaniard at a distance; and whilst she could not assault his more neighbourly and guarded parts, to disturb those that were more naked and further off, in the Indies: So that cutting off the monies (those nerves and sinews of his power) brought from thence, she might put an end to his greatness, and humble the mighty monarch.

The Queen thinking none more fit to be employed in the business, than the person that started and counsell'd it, knowing Sir Walter to have the courage of a soldier to put in execution the advices of the gown man, sends him to sea, to manifest his valour and conduct. Furnished with fifteen men of war,^m he is sent to America, to ^{m Ib. p. 7.} possess himself of Panama, where the Spaniards ship their riches, to take them there, or intercept them homeward. But having got beyond the Spanish Cape, they met with the unwelcome intelligence, That by express command of his catholick Majesty, no ship was to stir from the West Indies that year. Upon which Sir Walter resolved himself to return home; but dividing the fleet into two squadrons, the one he committed the conduct of to Sir John Burroughs, son of the Lord Burroughs; and the other to the care of Sir Martin Forbisher, with their respective commissions. Sir Martin's charge was, to lie off and on, on the coast of Spain; to hinder the coming in of their vessels: Sir John's, to wait at the Azores, for the coming of the Carracks out of the East Indies. Whose diligence was rewarded with the surprizal of a large vessel, call'd, The Mother of God, which was one hundred and sixty-five foot long, from head

head to stern; and seven decks high, laden with goods to the value of 150000*l.* English, besides what the seamen got.

Sir Walter, having now deserted his naval employ, and become again a courtier, it was not long before he was seized with the idle court disease of love; the unfortunate occasion of the worst action of his whole life, his devirginating one of the maids of honour, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, whom he afterward married; for which he fell under a cloud, was banish'd the court and his mistress's favour, and for some months committed to prison. Having at length obtain'd his liberty, and finding all things with an unpleasant aspect, he follow'd his genius of discovering new places, and doing something for the improvement and honour of his country; thinking that absence and a fortunate voyage, might redeem his reputation among the people, reinvest him in his mistress's thoughts, and merit a new esteem.

^a 1b. p. 8.

Guiana, being an excellent country,^a and famous for producing gold, Sir Walter resolved upon that attempt; and accordingly he set sail from the port of Plymouth, Feb. 6, 1595, and on the 22d of March arriv'd at the isle of Trinidad; where he soon made himself master of St. Joseph's, a small city; and, which was more considerable, of the governour Antonio Bereo, from whom he got the best account of those parts, and its trade. Leaving his ship at Trinidad, with some pinnaces and one hundred men, he made up the river Ormus in search of Guiana. What he found, saw, and performed there, his most ingenious History of those parts (if they can get it) may satisfy the curious.

^b 1b. p. 9.

In the year 1596, he return'd, being satisfied with his expedition, and much more with the reception he found at court. The storm was blown over, and his mistress's brow was more smooth than at his departure; after his eclipse he shone brighter at court. And the death of those two famous sea-captains, (our country-men) Drake and Hawkins, put them upon courting Sir Walter, whom they could not tell how soon they might have occasion of:^b For the Queen, at this time foreseeing another storm gathering from Spain, thought the best way was to scatter it before it grew too great, and came too near. She resolved therefore to begin with the Spaniard first, and fairly set on the enemy in his own ports. She speedily riggs a brave fleet, consisting of an 150 ships, mann'd by 6360 soldiers, 1000 voluntier gentlemen, 6772 seamen, commanded by Robert Earl of Essex, and the Lord Howard, with equal authority. To these were joyn'd a council of war, consisting of several eminent men, among whom was our Sir Walter. The fleet was divided into four squadrons; the first commanded by Admiral Lord Howard; the second by Essex; the third by Sir Thomas Howard; the fourth by Sir Walter Raleigh.

In the beginning of June they set sail, and by the 20th got to Gades, their design being perfectly unknown, as well to their enemies as their own men. Essex, heated with youth, and an ambition of doing bravely, would have presently landed and assaulted the enemy; but his heat was allay'd, and corrected by Sir Walter's advice, who impugn'd all such rash attempts. At last, a fit opportunity presenting it self, it was by all resolv'd to fight them; but the ebbing waters not permitting the great ships to engage, Raleigh is pitch'd on as the most proper person, in the mid'st of the channel, to provoke them; who accordingly, in a little ship, call'd the War-spight, directed his prow against the Spanish men of war; which thereupon presently fell back. Upon this, the rest of the fleet came in, and burnt and took several of their ships. After the victory at sea, the men were very importunate to go ashore; which they did at Puntal, a league from the city. At first, the Spaniards receiv'd them with a great deal of courage; but the English charged so warmly, that they thought it their prudent'st way to retire with more speed than they came out. The English pursued so close, that they had almost recover'd the city gates as soon as they. The earl, from a bulwark near the gate, espied an entrance into the town, but very hazardous,

zardous, it being down a very steep precipice: But this did not affright several of our English, who leaped from thence into the town, and engaged the enemy in the streets. In the mean time, Sir Walter and others, having forced the gates, enter'd; and the castle was surrendered on merciful conditions. But Sir Walter was not eager after the enjoyment of his conquest, for whilst others were reaping the plentiful harvest of war, he with some small ships passed up the channel and fired their merchant-men, which were withdrawn to Port-Real, altho' they offered two millions of ducats for their redemption. Great were the losses to the Spaniards by this war, which, our histories report, amounted to no less than twenty millions of ducats. Upon consultation, it was resolv'd to quit the town, contrary to the opinion of Essex, who was for keeping it, as a future annoyance to the Spaniards. After this they took Faro in Algarbe, and being weary at last of their victories, they return home loaden with spoils and honour.^p p. Ib. p. 10.

To recover which losses, the Spaniard equips a new fleet, which were baffled alone by the winds, for the greatest part were cast away and wreck'd: With the reliicks of which, in the year following, he is upon his old designs of Ireland; but the Queen was always too nimble for the grave Don, and at present, anno 1597, rigg'd out twenty ships, which were afterwards increased to an hundred and twenty men of war and victualers, 5000 men are raised, a 1000 more came from the Netherlands; and the conduct of this expedition was committed to the Earl of Essex. The navy was divided into three squadrons; the first, led by Essex; the second, by Howard; the third, by Sir Walter, who now was esteem'd the ablest seaman of his age. To enoble this expedition, several persons of quality of all sorts engag'd themselves, adorn'd with feathers and gay cloaths. But putting out to sea, they met with a dismal tempest, which astonish'd the marriners themselves, and forced home our gawdy voluntiers, who thought no enemy so terrible as a storm, and the severe motions of a sea-sick stomach.

With fresh instructions, the fleet^a set sail again from Plymouth, but was again di-^a Ib. p. 11.vided by another storm near the Promontory of Nerium, or the Land's-End. A cross-yard in Ralegh's ship was broken by the impetus of the storm, which forced him to stay behind and make it good: Which raised Essex's jealousy, that this division of the navy was on purpose fore-design'd by Sir Walter; but upon his arrival Essex welcom'd him, making an apology for acquainting the Queen with the division falsly represented. Wanting water at the Azores, or the Canary Islands, Sir Walter landed without leave, and had scarcely supplied himself before he receiv'd orders immediately to follow Essex to Fayal; whither he repair'd; But not finding Essex there according to his order, having taken an exact surveigh of the haven, he resolv'd to take the town; from which he was dissuaded by some, as what would be look'd upon by Essex as intended to rob him of his honour, and so confirm him his enemy. But Sir Walter's desire of glory, and the soldiers avarice, urged him, after he had staid some time for Essex's arrival, to the assault of the place, which was at last taken. The next day after this exploit, Essex arriv'd, where he was quickly inform'd what Ralegh had done, and that the whole business was transacted with no other design than to rob him of the glory: Which his jealousy made him easily believe. Some perswaded the earl to try him by a council of war, and cashire him; others would have him put to death: But, at length, by the mediation of the Lord Howard, Sir Walter, upon an honourable submission, is restored again to the earl's favour, and all is well. And so after burning the town, and taking Flores, Gratosia, and Villa Franca in St. Michael's, with three American ships, together with the burning of a caraek, they came home, much torn, leaky, and weather-beaten, about the end of Octob.

Upon whose return Essex, agitated by a restless insatiable ambition (a fault Sir^a Ib. p. 12.Walter was afterwards guilty of) and growing discontented, and not able to dissemble his resentments, brake out into such outrageous actions as soon brought his ruin: For,
vainly

vainly presuming upon the love of the citizens of London, he projects to seize the court, and secure Raleigh, as the most considerable enemy that he had. Of which treasonable actions being found guilty, the earl was executed 1601. That he died bravely, is not to be question'd; but that Sir Walter Raleigh should come openly to see him die, on purpose only to fat his eyes with the sacrifice of his enemy, can never be granted: For, if we may believe him, in the same circumstances on the scaffold, he told his auditors, on the word of a dying man, that he only came there to defend himself, if any thing had been urg'd against him by the earl.

Thus endeth that favourite, whose death struck a damp upon the Queen's prosperous days, and gave blackness to her declining reign. Which blow, like that of gunpowder, not only blew up his friends and neighbours, but shook his enemies at a distance; for it reach'd Sir Walter too, who wanting strength to grapple with his rival the treasurer, in the following reign, and not owning humility enough to become his vassal, perished at last in the encounter. Nor did the Queen long survive her favourite, her death happening the next year following, to the inexpressible grief of the English nation, and Sir Walter's irrecoverable loss: In whose royal grave his prosperity was also buried, as we may soon perceive.

* Id. p. 13.

K. James her successor,^s coming to the crown of England, Sir Walter (with some others) before he removed from Scotland, would have him oblig'd by articles, that his countrymens number should be limited, as fearing that the Scots, like locusts, would quickly devour this kingdom; it being probable that, like the Goths and Vandals, they would settle in any country rather than their own; whereby our nation would be rendred as beggarly as theirs. For this, he being over-ruled herein by Cecil and others, he was afterwards frown'd on by the King, and outed of his command of the guards. However, Sir Walter still pursued the good and glory of his country, and, as formerly in active times, gave his advice still against the peace with Spain, which might now, with no great difficulty, be brought on its knees. For the prevention of which, at the entrance of the King, he presented him with a manuscript of his own writing, fraught with no mean arguments to that purpose. But the King, whether out of fear or religious principles, I shant determine, was for peace; and so with Spain a peace is concluded, whereby an enemy, already humbled, had time to recover their losses, and means to assault us with greater vigour.

The King is hardly warm in his throne, but there is a great noise of a plot, generally call'd, Sir Walter Raleigh's treason; tho he had the least hand in it: A plot which is still a mystery, and hath a veil spread over it, composed of such a hodge-podge of religion and interests, as priests, Papists, Protestants, and Puritans, that the world stands amaz'd that Sir Walter Raleigh should ever be drawn into it. But discontent, that great seducer, at first put him to search into a plot he afterwards was betray'd into. The design is said to be this: First, 'To set the crown on Lady Arabella Stuart, or to seize the King, and make him grant their desires and a pardon. Secondly, to have a tolleration of religion. Thirdly, to procure aid and assistance from foreign princes. Fourthly, to turn out of the court such as they disliked, and place themselves in offices. Among all which, there was none appointed for Sir Walter, which is no inconsiderable argument of his innocency. But, at length, all is betray'd; they are seiz'd, examin'd, and try'd. How well Sir Walter acquitted himself of the charge, may be seen at large in the tryal, printed in his life, prefix'd to his admirable History of the World;^t to which, for brevity sake, I shall refer the reader.

^tPage 15, &c.

In the management of his defence, he is acknowledg'd to have shewn as much wit as ever man did. His tryal was held at Winchester, by reason of the sickness then raging in London: The time, the 17. Nov. 1603; the manner, by special commission, before the Earl of Suffolk Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Devon, Lord Hen. Howard, Lord Cecil, Lord Wotton, Chief-justice Popham, Chief-justice Anderson, Justice Gawdy, Justice

Justice Warburton, and others. The jury went out, and within a quarter of an hour return'd their verdict guilty. Their names are these :

Sir Ralph Conisby, Kt.	Thomas Walker, Armig.
Sir Thomas Fowler, Kt.	Thom. Whitby, Armig.
Sir Edward Peacocke, Kt.	Thomas Highgate, Gent.
Sir William Rowe, Kt.	Robert Kempthorn, Gent.
Henry Goodyer, Armig.	John Chawkey, Gent.
Roger Wood, Armig.	Robert Brumley, Gent.

According to which verdict, sentence of death was pronounced upon Sir Walter by the lord chief-justice.

It was observ'd,^a that, before the Lords at his tryal, he was humble, but not prostrate; dutiful, but not deject; to the jury he was affable, but not fawning; hoping, but not trusting in them; carefully persuading them with reason, not distemperately importuning them with conjuration, rather shewing love of life than fear of death. What made ill for Sir Walter, was his discovery of Laurenzy and Cobham's frequent private conferences; which so incensed Cobham that he positively accused him, tho' the single evidence of one already convicted, of what Sir Walter was but yet impeached, could only make a circumstance, and not convict him. The King's attorney Cook did what he could to bawl him out of his life; and since they wanted proof, they would endeavour to tire him out. If we may believe Osborn,^x several of the jury-men, after he was cast, were so far touch'd in conscience as to ask his pardon on their knees. Two days after Raleigh's tryal, was sentenc'd Brook, who pretended his intention was only to try faithful subjects. Markham confest the indictment, pleaded discontent, and desired mercy. Watson and Clark, the priests, (who drew them in by a pretence, 'That the King was no sovereign until he was crown'd') and Brooks, were executed. Markham, Lord Cobham, and Lord Grey, were brought severally on the scaffold to die, and at the instant on the block, had their particular executions remitted, by a letter under the King's own hand. However, an ill fate was observed to attend those men; Grey died in the Tower, the last of his line; the rest were discharged, but died miserably poor; Markham and some others abroad; and Cobham in a room, ascended by a ladder, at a poor woman's house in the Minories, formerly his laundress, rather of hunger than a natural disease.^y

^x Memoirs of K. James, sect. 7.

^y Osb. Mem. of K. James, sect. 6.

Sir Walter was left to his Majesty's mercy who thought him too great a male-content to have his freedom, and probably too innocent to lose his life; therefore he is confin'd in the Tower, but permitted to enjoy libera custodia; where he improv'd his imprisonment to the greatest advantage of learning and inquisitive men: For after some years passed there he was deliver'd of that great Minerva, the History of the World.^z A book which, for the exactness of its chronology, curiousness of its contexture, and learning of all sorts, seems to be the work of an age: An history which never met yet with a detractor, and was the envy (as some say) of K. James himself, who thought none could out-do him at the pen. That a man, who had been the greatest part of his life taken up in action, should write so judiciously, so critically of times and actions, is as great a wonder as the book itself. An history whercin the only fault or defect rather is, that it wanteth one half of it self; which is said to be occasion'd thus: Some few days before he suffer'd, Sir Walter sent for Mr. Walter Bur, who formerly printed his first volume of the History of the World, whom taking by the hand, after some other discourse, he asked him how it had sold? Mr. Bur return'd this answer, 'It sold so slowly it had undone him.' At which words of his, Sir Walter stepping to his desk, reaches his other unprinted part of his history, which he had brought down to the times he lived in, and clapping his hand upon his breast, said with a sigh: 'Ah! my friend, hath my first part undone thee? the second part shall undo no

^z His Life, p. 53.

more; this ungrateful world is unworthy of it:' and immediately going to the fire-side, threw it in, and set his foot on it until it was consumed. As great a loss to learning as Christendom could have sustain'd; the greater, because it could be repaired by no hand but his.

Whil'st Sir Walter was thus confin'd, death took away his and Essex's mortal enemy, Sir Robert Cecil Earl of Salisbury, who had purchased the monopoly of favour, and being jealous of Sir Walter's parts, his fears that he might supplant him, proved the cause that he was brought to the foremention'd tryal. However, Sir Walter out-lived his enemy's designs and hatred; and for all his kindnesses, bestow'd upon him the following epitaph, the smartness whereof so much affected K. James, that he said, He hoped the author would die before him.^a

Here lies Hobinal, our pastor, while e're,
That once in a quarter our fleeces did shear.
To please us his cur he kept under clog,
And was ever after both shepherd and dog.
For oblation to Pan his custom was thus,
He first gave a trifle, then offer'd up us:
And through his false worship such pow'r he did gain,
As kept him o'th' mountain and us on the plain;
Where many a horn-pipe he tun'd to his Phillis,
And sweetly sung Walsingham to's Amaryllis:
'Till Atropos clap'd him; a pox on the drab,
For in spite of his tar-box, he dy'd of the scab.

^a Osb. Mem. of K. Jam. sect. 29.

^b His Life, p. 54. Fourteen years Sir Walter had spent in the Tower,^b of whom Prince Henry would say, That no King but his father would keep such a bird in a cage. And being weary of a state wherein he could be serviceable to his country only by his pen he improved all the intrest he could procure for his enlargement; first of all, trying what he might effect with the King by letter, he solicites him in these words; which (for that I no where find them printed) I shall here subjoin, out of a miscellany manuscript, borrowed from Mr. Stephens, vicar of Stoke-Gabriel, my kind neighbour. (*Note 2.*)

'The life which I had (most mighty prince!) the law hath taken from me, and I am now but the same earth and dust from which I was made. If my offence had any proportion with your Majesty's mercy, I might despair: Or, if any deservings had quantity with your Majesty's unmeasurable goodness, I might hope: But yet your Majesty must judge of both, and not I. Any blood, gentility, or estate, I have none; no! not so much as a being; no! not so much as 'vitam plantæ:' I have only a penitent soul in a body of iron, which moveth towards the loadstone of death, and cannot be with-held from touching it, except your Majesty turn the point from me. Lost I am, for hearing a vain man; for hearing only, and never believing or accepting: And so little account I made of that speech of his, which was my condemnation, (as the living God doth truly witness) that I never remember'd any such thing, until it was at my tryal objected against me. But for my offence to him that laid his heavy burden on me, (miserable and unfortunate wretch that I am!) and not for my not loving you my sovereign, hath God laid this sorrow on me. For God knoweth, with whom I may not dissemble, that I honour'd your Majesty by fame, and lov'd and admir'd your Majesty by knowledge; so as whether I live or die, your Majesty's loving servant I will live or die. If I write what doth not become me, (most merciful prince!) vouchsafe to ascribe it to the counsel of a dead heart, which sorrow hath broken. But the more my misery is, the more is your Majesty's great mercy, if you please to behold it; and the less I can deserve, the more liberal is your gift. God only shall your Majesty immitate herein, in giving liberty to such a one, from whom there can be no retribution; but only a desire to pay again a lent life with the same great love, which the same great love shall please to bestow it. This being the first letter that ever your Majesty received from a dead man, I humbly submit my self to the will of my supream Lord, and shall willingly and patiently suffer whatsoever shall please your Majesty to lay on me.'

To this may we add the potent and earnest solicitations for his enlargement, of the
Queen,

Queen, the Prince, and the French leiger; no mean argument of his innocency. The wife, the brother, the King of Denmark then in England, and the son of a King (as he observes in his letter to Secretary Winwood) do not use to sue for men suspect. But the most prevailing reason of all was, the enterprize Sir Walter undertook of a golden mine in Guiana in the southern parts of America. This wrought upon his Majesty, who thought himself in honour obliged, nay, in a manner engaged (as he intimates in his declaration published after Sir Walter's death) not to deny unto his people the adventure and hope of so great riches, to be sought and atchieved at the charge of voluntiers. Power therefore is at length granted to him, to set forth ships and men for that service. However, the King commanded him upon his allegiance, to give him under his hand, promising on the word of a King to keep it secret, 'The number of his men, the burthen and strength of his ships, together with the country and river he was to enter.' Which being done accordingly by Sir Walter, that very original paper was found in the Spanish governour's closet at St. Thoma. So active was Gondamor with his Spanish ministers, that advertisement was sent to Spain, and from thence to the Indies, before the English fleet got out of the Thames.

A commission is now granted to Sir Walter Raleigh, but by Gondamor's means, full of limitations; That the fleet should commit no outrages upon the King of Spain's subjects by land, unless they began first, &c. It would be too tedious here to repeat the whole commission, that may be seen in his life, prefix'd to his History of the World, p. 35, only that part thereof, which Sir Walter and other wise men thought, had superseded the danger of the former sentence, may not be ungrateful to the reader.

'— And further of our more especial grace, certain knowledge, and meer motion, we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors, ordain, constitute, and appoint, the said Sir Walter Raleigh, to be the sole governour and commander of all persons that shall travel or be with him in the said voyage, &c. And we do hereby give unto him full power and authority, to correct, punish, pardon, govern, and rule them, or any of them, according to such orders, ordinances, constitutions, directions, and instructions, as by the said Sir Walter Raleigh, shall be from time to time established; as well in cases capital and criminal, as civil, both marine and other, &c. And because in such like enterprizes and voyages, great inconveniences have grown, by the mutinous and disorderly carriage of the marriners and sailors employed in the same, for want of sufficient authority to punish them according to their offences, we do therefore by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give full power and authority to the said Sir Walter Raleigh, in case of rebellion and mutiny by sea or land, to use and exercise martial law, in as large and ample manner, as our lieutenant-general by sea or land; or our lieutenants in our counties within our realm of England, have, had, or ought to have, by force of their commission of lieutenancy. And we do further by these presents, give full power and authority to the said Sir Walter Raleigh, to collate, nominate, and appoint, such captains, and other inferiour commanders and ministers under him, as shall be requisite for the better ordering and governing of his company, and the good of his voyage, &c. Witness our self at Westminster, 26 Aug. in the fourteenth year of our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 50th.'

With this commission, and the company of several brave captains, and other knights and gentlemen, of great blood and worth, he set out an. 1616, in quest of the mine, with a compleat fleet of twelve sail. On the 17th of November he arriv'd at Guiana, having been much retarded by contrary winds, and having lost several of his voluntiers in the voyage, by a violent calenture. But of the whole transactions, Sir Walter hath given us an exact account, in his letter to Mr. Secretary Winwood; ^c To be seen in his Remains. wherein he complains, That the great occasion of the overthrow of his enterprize was, that it was discovered in the Indies before his arrival there; which had allarm'd them so, as that they had put themselves into a posture of defence; strictly guarding the passage leading to the mine, which the Spaniards might easily do, the countries being 'aspera & nemorosa:' That Captain Whitney ran from him at the Granados, and carried another ship with him; That Captain Kemish, on whom was his chief de-

pendance, would not open the mine; when Sir Walter's son was slain; and being charg'd with the neglect, shot himself in his cabin, &c. All which, with other circumstances, concurr'd to render the action abortive.

Whilst this action of St. Thome was performed, and the forces he had sent were repulsed in the way to the mine, Sir Walter stayed at St. Pont de Gallo, the space of nine weeks, where the unwelcome news was brought him of the loss of his son, and the defeat of their design. However, this ill news could not alter the resolutions of Sir Walter of returning to England, tho' he knew he should meet with several enemies there; who had by their calumnies, rendred the voyage nothing but a design to obtain his liberty. But at his departure out of England, having promised (whether he made a bad voyage or a good) those noble earls, of Arundel and Pembroke, that he would return, he was resolved, tho' inevitable danger threatned him, to keep his promise.

No sooner did Sir Walter arrive on the coast of Ireland, but the taking and sacking of St. Thome, the firing of the town, and the putting the Spaniards there to the sword (tho' in their own defence) was noised abroad in all parts, and was by special advertisement, come unto the knowledge of Count de Gondamor, who thereupon desiring audience of his Majesty, said, He had but one word to say: His Majesty much wondering what might be delivered in one word, when he came before him, he only bawled out, 'Pyrates, pyrates, pyrates:?' A very pretty short speech for an ambassador. Whereupon his Majesty published his royal proclamation for the discovery of the truth of Sir Walter's proceedings, and the advancement of justice. But after all this noise, Sir Walter is not questioned for his Guiana action; for it is believed, that neither the transgression of his commission, nor any thing acted beyond the line, could, in legal course of tryal, have shortned his days. But Sir Walter hath made the best defence for his Guiana actions, in his letter to the King; which I shall here insert.

'May it please your most excellent Majesty,

If in my journey outward-bound, I had my men murdered at the island, and yet spared to take revenge; if I did discharge some Spanish barks taken, without spoil; if I did forbear all parts of the Spanish Indies, wherein I might have taken twenty of their towns on the sea-coasts, and did only follow the enterprize I undertook for Guiana, where, without any directions from me, a Spanish village was burnt, which was new set up within three miles of the mine, by your Majesty's favour, I find no reason why the Spanish ambassador should complain of me. If it were lawful for the Spaniards to murder twenty six Englishmen, binding them back to back, and then cutting their throats, when they had traded with them a whole month, and came to them on the land without so much as one sword, and that it may not be lawful for your Majesty's subjects, being charged first by them, to repel force by force, we may justly say, O miserable English! If Parker and Mechem took Campeach, and other places in the Honduras', seated in the heart of the Spanish Indies, burnt towns, killed the Spaniards, and had nothing said to them at their return; and myself forbore to look into the Indies because I would not offend, I may justly say, O miserable Sir Walter Raleigh! If I spent my poor estate, lost my son, suffered by sickness, and otherwise a world of miseries; if I have resisted, with the manifest hazard of my life, the robberies and spoil which my company would have made; if when I was poor I might have made myself rich; if when I had gotten my liberty, which all men and nature itself do so much prize, I voluntarily lost it; if when I was sure of my life I rendred it again; if I might elsewhere have sold my ship and goods, and put five or six thousand pounds in my pocket, and yet brought her into England; I beseech your Majesty to believe, that all this I have done, because it should not be said to your Majesty, That your Majesty had given liberty and trust to a man, whose end was but the recovery of his liberty; and who had betrayed your Majesty's trust. My mutineers told me, 'That if I return'd for England I should be undone; but I believed in your Majesty's goodness, more than in all their arguments. Sure I am, that I am the first, that being free and able to enrich myself, have embrac'd poverty and peril: And as sure I am, that my example shall make me the last: But your Majesty's wisdom and goodness I have made my judges; who have ever been, and shall ever be,

Your Majesty's most humble vassal,

WALTER RALEGH.'

But this apology, tho' never so perswasive, could not satisfy Gondamor's rage, who

was

was resolved to sacrifice the only favorite left, of Q. Elizabeth, to the Spanish interest, and the only man left, of note, alive, that had help'd to beat the Spaniard in the year 1588.

Sir Walter being arriv'd at Plymouth, Sir Lewis Stukely, vice-admiral of the county of Devon, seized him, being commissioned by his Majesty to bring him for London. (*Note 3.*) He was now forced to make use of all the arts imaginable to appease his Majesty, and defer his anger; to which intent, Mannory, a French quack at Salisbury, gave him several vomits, and an artificial composition, which made him look ghastly and dreadful; full of pimples and blisters, and put the cheat upon the very physicians themselves; who could not tell what to make of his urine, being adulterated with a drug in the glass, that turned it, even in their very hands, into an earthy humour of a blackish colour, and of a very offensive savour. Whilst he lay under this politick disguise, he penn'd his declaration and apology, in eight sheets in 4to, (whereunto I refer the curious, if it may be found) which have sufficiently proved his honourable designs in that voyage, and answered the little calumnies of his enemies.

However, he was at length brought to London, and permitted the confinement of his own house; but finding the court wholly guided by Gondamor, he could hope for little mercy. Therefore he wisely contrived an escape into France, which Sir Lewis Stukely betrayed. But the fate of traytors pursued him, and brought him to a contemptible end, to die a poor distracted beggar in the isle of Londy, a little island in the Severn sea, near the north-west coasts of Devon; having for a bag of money falsify'd his faith, confirm'd by the tye of the holy sacrament.^b And was also, before the year^b Ibid. p. 42. came about, found clipping of the same coin (in the King's own house at White-Hall) which he had received for a reward of his perfidiousness. For which, being condemn'd to be hanged, he was forced to sell himself to his shirt to purchase his pardon of two knights.

K. James was willing to sacrifice the life of Sir Walter to the advancement of the peace with Spain; having now an eye also upon the Infanta for the prince his son; which, upon the demand of the Spaniard, made him give up the head of Raleigh. An head of more weight to our court, especially in that dearth of wisdom then raging (says Osborn^c) than the Infanta could be; notwithstanding the most general, no less than ^c Memoirs of K. Jam. 1, sect. 7. the least suspected reports, made her alone owner, tho' small in stature, of the greatest beauty, vertue, gallantry, and prudence, that were at that day extant in woman-kind. Hence, upon his old condemnation, he is proceeded against; for they who had had experience of him in a former tryal, cared not to run the hazard of a second. On the 28th of Octob. 1618, he was brought to the court, called the King's-Bench in Westminster, where it being proposed to him, what he had to say, 'Why the sentence of death pronounced against him an. 1603, should not be put in execution;' he in a long discourse so very handsomly and fully vindicated himself, that most wise men thought his life could not be taken from him on that account: It being the opinion of most lawyers, that he, who by his Majesty's patent had power of life and death granted to him, over the King's liege-people, should be esteem'd master of his own life, and free from all former convictions. But this being over-rul'd by the court, the old judgment only, was averr'd against him; and from Westminster-Hall he was carried to the Gatehouse, and from thence, next morning, to the parliament-yard, where he had the favour of the ax granted him.

Upon Thursday the 29th Octob. Sir Walter Raleigh^d was conveyed by the sheriffs^d ^d His life quo prius, p. 41. of London, to a scaffold in the Old Palace Yard at Westminster, where he was executed about nine a clock in the morning of the same day. His first appearance upon the scaffold was with a smiling countenance, saluting the lords, knights, and gentlemen, with others of his acquaintance there present, when after proclamation of silence by an officer appointed, he largely and eloquently, according to his manner, vindicated

^c Ibid. p. 44.

vindicated himself from several imputations laid to his charge, in a set oration; unto which I shall refer my readers, who desire farther satisfaction herein.^c He began thus, 'I desire to be born withal, because this is the third day of my fever; and if I shew any weakness, I beseech you to attribute it to my malady, for this is the hour I look for it. I thank God of his infinite goodness, that he hath sent me to die in the sight of so honourable assembly, and not in the dark prison of the Tower, where I have suffered a great deal of adversity and a long sickness. And, I thank God, my fever hath not taken me at this time, as I prayed God it might not,' &c. Concluding thus, 'And now I intreat you all to joyn with me in prayer, That the great God of Heaven, whom I have grievously offended, being a man full of all vanity, and have lived a sinful life in all sinful callings; having been a soldier, a captain, a sea-captain, and a courtier; which are all places of wickedness and vice. That God, I say, would forgive me, and cast away my sins from me, and that he would receive me into everlasting life. So I take my leave of you all, making my peace with God.'

Which ended, proclamation being made that all men should depart the scaffold, he prepar'd himself for death; and having solemnly forgiven Sir Lewis Stukely and all his enemies, he gave away his hat and wrought night-cap, and some money, to his friends that stood near him; he thanked the Lord Arundel (in particular) for his company, and entreated him to desire the King, that no scandalous writing to defame him might be published after his death. Saying further unto him, 'I have a long journey to go and therefore will take my leave.' Then putting off his gown and doublet, he call'd to the headsman to shew him the ax, which being not presently done, he said, 'I pray thee let me see it; dost thou think I am afraid of it?' And having it in his hands, he felt along upon the edge of it, and smiling, spake to the sheriff, saying, 'This is a sharp medicine, but it is a physician for all diseases.' Then going to and fro upon the scaffold, on every side he pray'd the company to pray to God to assist him and strengthen him.

And so being asked, 'Which way he would lay himself, on which side the block?' As he stretched himself along, and laid his head on the block, he said, 'So the heart be right, it is no matter which way the head lieth.' And then praying, after he had forgiven the headsman, he gave him a sign when he should do his office; and at two blows he lost both head and life, his body never shrinking nor moving. His head was shew'd on each side of the scaffold, and then put into a red-leather bag, and his wrought velvet gown thrown over his body; which was afterwards convey'd away in a mourning coach of his lady's. The large effusion of blood which proceeded from his veins amaz'd the spectators, who conjectur'd he had stock enough of nature to have surviv'd many years, tho' now near fourscore years old.^f He behaved himself at his death with so high and religious a resolution, as if a Christian had acted a Roman, or rather a Roman a Christian. And by the magnanimity which was then conspicuous in him, he abundantly baffled their calumnies who had accused him of atheism.

Various were the resentments of his death, and several pasquils (as it always happens on such occasions) were scattered abroad. Of the gallantry of his behaviour on the scaffold, these following verses may give a confirmation, and a tast of the poetry of those times.

Great heart! who taught thee so to die?
 Death yielding thee the victory.
 Where took'st thou leave of life? If here,
 How could'st thou be so far from fear?
 But sure thou diedst and quit'st the state
 Of flesh and blood before that fate:
 Else what a miracle were wrought,
 To triumph both in flesh and thought!

I saw in every stander-by
 Pale death, life only in thine eye.
 The legacy thou gav'st us then,
 We'll sue for when thou dy'st again.
 Farewel! truth shall this story say,
 We died; thou only liv'dst that day.

Thus

^f So the author of his Life, p. 53. He died aged 66, so the author of the Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 573. So Cambd. in his annals of K. James I. Decollatus Oct. 29, 1618. An. Etat. 66, p. 38.

Thus dy'd that knight, who was Spain's scourge and terror, and Gondamor's triumph. Whom the whole nation pitied, and several princes interceded for; Queen Elizabeth's favourite, and her successor's sacrifice. One of such incomparable policy, that he was too hard for Essex; was the envy of Leicester, and Cecil's rival, who grew jealous of his excellent parts, and was afraid of being supplanted by him. His head was wished on the secretary of state (that then was) his shoulders, and his life valued at an higher rate than the choicest daughter of Spain.

Authors are perplexed under what topick to place him, whether of statesman, seaman, soldier, chymist, or chronologer; for in all these he did excell. He could make every thing he read or heard his own, and his own he could easily improve to the greatest advantage. He seemed to be born to that only which he went about, so dextrous was he in all his undertakings, in court, camp, by sea, by land, with sword, with pen. And no wonder, for he slept but five hours; four he spent in reading and mastering the best authors; two in a select conversation and an inquisitive discourse; the rest in business.

He was no nice effeminate person; he underwent all the labours that attend a soldier, and fared as the meanest. No common marriner took more pains, or hazarded more in the most difficult attempts. So that it still remains undetermined, whether the age he lived in was more obliged to his pen or his sword, the one being busy in conquering the new,⁵ the other in so bravely describing the old world; highly answering his motto, 'Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.' "He had (as an observing author saith) in the outward mein, a good presence, in a handsome and well compacted person; a strong natural wit, and a better judgment; with a bold and plausible tongue, whereby he could set out his parts to best advantage. And to these he had the adjuncts of some general learning, which by diligence he enforced to great augmentation and perfection: For he was an indefatigable reader, whether by sea or land, and none of the least observers both of men and of the times. And I am confident," says this great statesman,^h "that among the second causes of his growth, that variance between him and my Lord Grey, in his descent into Ireland, was a principal; for it drew them both over to the council-table, there to plead their cause, where he had much the better in telling of his tale: And so much, that the Queen and the lords took no slight mark of the man and of his parts. For from thence he came to be known, and to have access to the Queen and the lords; and then we are not to doubt how such a man would soon learn the way of progression. He had gotten the Queen's ear in a trice, and she began to be taken with his elocution, and loved to hear his reasons to her demands; and the truth is, she took him for a kind of oracle, which nettled them all: Yea, those that he relied on began to take his suddain favour for an allarum, and to be sensible of their own supplantation, and to project his; so that finding his favour declining and falling into recess, he undertook a new peregrination, to leave that terra infirma of the court for that of the wars. And by declining himself, and by absence, to expect his recovery; which is a strange device in a court, tho' with him it proved effectual."

The truth is (says a late authorⁱ) he was unfortunate in nothing else but the greatness of his wit and advancement. His eminent worth was such, both in domestick policy, foreign expeditions and discoveries, arts and literature, both practick and speculative, that they seem'd at once to conquer both example and imitation. And were it to have attended true worth, he was deserving of a better crown and kingdom than that profferred him by the Indians when they chose and desired him to be their King. As for the dexterity of his sword, that our histories do fully record; for that of his pen, these his works may testify.

I. A Discovery of the large, rich, and beautiful Empire of Guiana. With a Relation of the great and golden City of Manoa, and of the Provinces of Emeria, Arroamaia, &c.

⁵ Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 371, out of Sir Rob. Naunton's Fragm. Regal. p. 59.

^h Sir R. Naunton.

ⁱ Ath. Oxon. loc. ult.

&c. perform'd in the Year 1595. Lond. print. 1596, 4to. In Latin at Norib. 1599, 4to. This book, with the author's prefatory epistle to his History of the World, are said to be full of proper, clear, and courtly graces of speech.

II. The History of the World; in five books. Lond. 1614, and there 1677, with his life prefix'd by a judicious hand. This book is abbreviated and animadverted upon by Alex. Ross, a Scotch-man, in a book entituled, *The Marrow of History*, an. 1662; and it was afterwards continued by the same author, 'haud passibus æquis,' in a book entituled, *The History of the World*, the second part; beginning where Sir Walter left, and continuing the history down to those times, 1640.

III. His Remains; containing several things, most of them formerly printed asunder, and in the year 1669 collected into one volume 12°. In which are found.

IV. Sir Walter Raleigh's Maxims of State.

Advice to his Son: His Son's Advice to his Father.

His Sceptick.

Observations concerning the Causes of the Magnificency and Opulency of Cities.

V. Observations touching Trade with the Hollanders and other Nations; proving, That our Sea and Land Commodities enrich and strengthen other Countries against our own.

VI. The Prerogative of Parliaments in England. In a Dialogue between a Counsellor of State and a Justice of Peace.

Sir Walter Raleigh's Letters to divers Persons of Quality.

VII. The Life and Death of Mahomet; the Conquest of Spain; together, with the Rising and Ruin of the Sarazen Empire. Lond. 1637, 12°.

VIII. Observations on the first Invention of Shipping. Print. 1667, 8vo.

IX. An Apology for his Voyage to Guiana. Penned at Salisbury, Jul. 1617. Printed with the Observations.

X. The Cabinet Council: Containing, the chief Arts of Empire, and Mysteries of State. Lond. 1658, 8vo. This book was published by John Milton.

XI. Historical and Geographical Description of the great Country and River of the Amazons in America. &c. Lond. 1661, 8vo. Published by W. H.

XII. Divers Speeches in several Parliaments; in Sir Horatio Townsend's Historical Collections, 1680, fol.

XIII. The present State of Spain; with a most accurate Account of his Catholick Majesty's Power and Riches.

XIV. Wars with foreign Princes dangerous to our Common-wealth: Or, Reasons for foreign Wars answer'd.

XV. Life and Death of K. William the Conquerour, MS.

XVI. Of Mines and Tryals of Minerals, MS.

XVII. The great Cordial. Upon which N. le Febure hath written an English Discourse. Lond. 1664, 8vo.

XVIII. Sir Walter Raleigh's Pilgrimage. A Poem to be found among his Remains, which being short, pious, and curious, I shall here subjoyn.

SIR WALTER RALEGH'S PILGRIMAGE.

Give me my 'scallöp shell of quiet;
 My staff of faith to walk upon;
 My scrip of joy, (immortal dyet!)
 My bottle of salvation;
 My gown of glory, (hope's true gage)
 And thus I'll take my pilgrimage.
 Blood must be my body's only balmer,
 No other balm will there be given;
 Whil'st my soul, like a quiet Palmer,
 Travelleth towards the land of Heaven;

Over the silver mountains,
 Where springs the nectar fountains,
 There will I kiss
 The bowl of bliss
 And drink mine everlasting fill,
 On every milken hill.
 My soul will be a dry before,
 But after it will thirst no more.
 I'll take them first
 To quench my thirst,

And tast of nectar-suckets,
 At those clear wells
 Where sweetness dwells,
 Drawn up by saints in chrystal buckets.
 Then by that happy blestful day
 More peaceful pilgrims I shall see,
 That have cast off their rags of clay,
 And walk apparell'd fresh like me.
 And when our bottles and all we
 Are fill'd with immortality ;
 Then the blessed parts we'll travel,
 Strow'd with rubies thick as gravel :
 Scalings of diamonds, saphire flowers,
 High walls of coral, and pearly bowers.
 From thence to heaven's bribeless hall,
 Where no corrupted voices brawl ;
 No conscience molten into gold ;
 No forg'd accuser bought or sold ;
 No cause deferr'd ; no vain-spent journey ;
 For there Christ is the King's attourney,

Who pleads for all without degrees,
 And he hath angels, but no fees.
 And when the twelve grand million jury,
 Of our sins with direful fury,
 'Gainst our souls black verdicts give ;
 Christ pleads his death, and then we live.
 Be thou my speaker, taintless pleader,
 Unblotted lawyer, true proceder :
 Thou would'st salvation e'en for alms,
 Not with a bribed lawyer's palms.
 And this is mine eternal plea
 To him that made heav'n, earth, and sea,
 That since my flesh must die so soon,
 And want a head to dine next noon,
 Just at the stroak, when my veins start and spread,
 Set on my soul an everlasting head.
 Then am I ready, like a palmer fit,
 To tread those blest paths which before I writ.
 Of death and judgment, heaven and hell,
 Who oft doth think must needs die well.

There is one thing more of this most worthy honourable knight, which, for the serious affectionate strain thereof, I can hardly omit, and that is his letter to his wife after his condemnation, which will prove also a defence of him, from the imputation of atheism.^k

^k Sir Walter's
 Remains, p.
 247.

“ You shall receive, my dear wife, my last words in these my last lines ; my love I send you, that you may keep it when I am dead ; and my counsel, that you may remember it when I am no more. I would not with my will present you sorrows, dear Bess ; let them go to the grave with me, and be buried in the dust. And seeing that it is not the will of God that I should see you any more, bear my destruction patiently, and with a heart like yourself.

“ First, I send you all the thanks which my heart can conceive or my words express, for your many travels and cares for me ; which, though they have not taken effect as you wished, yet my debt to you is not the less ; but pay it I never shall in this world.

“ Secondly, I beseech you, for the love you bear me living, that you do not hide yourself many days ; but by your travels seek to help my miserable fortunes, and the right of your poor child : Your mourning cannot avail me, that am but dust.

“ Thirdly, You shall understand, that my lands were conveyed, *bonâ fide*, to my child : The writings were drawn at Midsummer was twelve months,^l as divers can witness. And I trust my blood will quench their malice, who desired my slaughter, that they will not seek also to kill you and yours with extream poverty. To what friend to direct you, I know not, for all mine have left me in the true time of trial. Most sorry I am, that being thus surpriz'd by death, I can leave you no better estate. God hath prevented all my determinations : That great God, which worketh all in all ! If you can live free from want, care for no more, for the rest is but vanity. Love God, and begin betimes ; in him shall you find true, everlasting, and endless comfort. When you have travelled and wearied your self with all sort of worldly cogitations, you shall sit down by sorrow in the end. Teach your son also to serve and fear God while he is young, that the fear of God may grow up in him ; then will God be an husband to you, and a father to him : An husband and a father that can never be taken from you.

^l Occasion'd by
 a challenge Sir
 Walter receiv-
 ed from Sir
 Amias Preston,
 which he was
 minded to
 answer. His
 trial.

“ Bailie oweth me a thousand pounds, and Aryan six hundred. In Guernsey also I have much owing me. Dear wife, I beseech you, for my soul's sake, pay all poor men. When I am dead no doubt you shall be much sought unto, for the world thinks I was very rich : Have a care to the fair pretences of men, for no greater misery can befall you in this life than to become a prey unto the world, and after to be despised. I speak, God knows ! not to dissuade you from marriage ; for it will be best for you, both in respect of God and the world. As for me I am no more yours, nor you mine ; death hath cut us asunder, and God hath divided me from the world, and you from me.

“ Remember your poor child for his father's sake, who loved you in his happiest estate. I sued for my life, but God knows ! it was for you and yours that I desired it. For know it, my dear wife, your child is the child of a true man, who, in his own respect, despiseth death and his mishapen and ugly forms. I cannot write much ; God knows ! how hardly I steal this time when all sleep ; and it is also time for me to separate my thoughts from the world.

“ Beg my dead body, which living was denied you, and either lay it in Sherborn, or in Exeter church by my father and mother. I can say no more, time and death calleth me away. The everlasting God, powerful, infinite, and inscrutable God Almighty, who is goodness itself, the true light and life keep you and yours, and have mercy upon me, and forgive my persecutors and false accusers, and send us to meet in his glorious kingdom.

“ My dear wife farewell ; bless my boy ; pray for me ; and let my true God hold you both in his arms.

Yours that was, but now not mine own,

WALTER RALEGH.”

Thus fell this heroick knight, Spain's triumph and England's dishonour. A person of that merit and consideration, that K. James would not execute him without an apology, set forth in print in a declaration ; which Osborn tells us,^m according to the ordinary success of such apologies, render'd the condition of that proceeding worse in the world's opinion. It begins thus, ‘ Though I take myself bound to give no other account of my actions but to God, yet,’ &c.

^m Memoirs of K. Jam. sect. 7.

To which, for the honour of so great a person and our country-man, I shall here add what a late author has noted,ⁿ and in his words too ; ‘ Some writers, in the long rebellion under K. Charles the first, especially such who were not well-wishers to monarchy, have reported, That his death was no less than a down-right murder, having had his blood shed upon a scaffold, meerly to satisfy some unworthy ends, and the revenge of the Spaniard.’ It being plain also in his tryal, that all the evidence against him was only the confession of the Lord Cobham, (which he afterwards deny'd) extorted, says Osborn,^o out of fear ; who being in the same condemnation could but make a circumstance, no creature else averring it. And what seems very hard, tho' Sir Walter earnestly insisted to have the Lord Cobham brought into the court, face to face, and would have been concluded by what he should have testified ; yet would it not be granted him by the court upon any account.

ⁿ Ath. Oxon. vol. 1, p. 371.

^o Loc. jam. cit.

Sir Walter Raleigh being thus cut off, to the general grief and regret of the kingdom, his body was granted to his lady, to be disposed of in a decent sepulture. It was his desire, in the foremention'd letter to his wife, to be buried either at Sherborn, or in the cathedral church of Exeter (where many of his ancestors were interr'd) by his father and mother. What proved the hinderance thereof, I find not ; but his corps was convey'd to St. Margaret's church in the city of Westminster, where he was beheaded, and buried in the chancel there, at the upper end near the high altar ;^p over whose grave, though there never was any epitaph put, yet this following one among others was made for him, and fitted to be placed.

^p Ath. Oxon. ibid.

Here lieth hidden in this pit,
The wonder of the world for wit :
It to small purpose did him serve,
His wit could not his life preserve,

He living was belov'd of none,
Yet, at his death, all did him moan.
Heav'n hath his soul, the world his fame,
The grave his corps, Stukeley his shame.

^q His Remains p. 258.

Those verses found in his bible in the Gate-House at Westminster, made just before his deplorable execution, might have served as well.^q

Even such is time, which takes in trust
Our youth, and joys, and all we have ;
And pays us nought but age and dust,
Within the dark and silent grave,

When we have waunder'd all our ways,
Shuts up the story of our days :
And from which grave, and earth, and dust,
The Lord shall raise me up, I trust.

This distich was also made by him on the snuff of a candle, the night before he died.

Cowards fear to die ; but courage stout,
Rather than live in snuff will be put out.

^r Ath. Oxon. quo prius.

He left behind him one son,^r named Carew Raleigh, who became a gentleman-com-
moner

moner of Wadham-College in Oxford, an. 1620, aged sixteen; and was afterward gentleman of the privy-chamber to K. Charles the first, who honoured him with a kind token at his leaving Hampton-Court, when he was juggled into the Isle of Wight. He was made governour of Jersy by the favour of General Monk, in the latter end of January, 1659, and wrote a book, entituled, ‘Observations upon some particular persons and passages,’ in a late book, called, ‘A compleat History of the Lives and Reigns of Mary Q. of Scotland, and James King of England;’ by Will. Sanderson, Esq; Lond. 1656; in three sheets 4to. He wrote also some sonnets, and other ingenious discourses; with a smart letter, mention’d among James Howel’s epistles in vindication of his father. He was a gentleman of dextrous abilities, and by writers mention’d with honour, though he was short of his father’s parts as to the sword or pen. He was buried in his father’s grave, 1666, leaving behind him a daughter his only issue. (Note 4.)

• Vol. 2, lett. 63, p. 368.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) SIR Walter Raleigh sprung from a *third* marriage. His father’s *second* wife, not mentioned in the text, was the daughter of — Darell of London.

(2) To this letter an erroneous date is assigned. It was written by Sir Walter, immediately after his condemnation at Winchester, in 1603.

(3) When Sir Walter Raleigh landed at Plymouth, and found that the King had issued a proclamation declaratory of his dissatisfaction with the conduct of the expedition, he determined to surrender himself, trusting, as he afterwards said, *too much to the King’s goodness*. Before he reached Ashburton, in his way to London, he was met by Sir Lewis Stukely, by whom he was arrested and reconveyed to Plymouth, where he was committed to the custody of Sir Christopher Harris, of Radford, at whose seat he remained. Here he seems to have formed the design of escaping into France, but, after having kept a vessel in readiness several days, and having actually on one night taken boat to embark, he laid aside this project. Several letters from Sir Walter Raleigh were long preserved in the Harris family.

(4) A life of Sir Walter Raleigh, in two volumes, 4to, has been lately published by Arthur Cayley, to which we refer the reader who may wish to find the circumstances which attended the life and death of this great man more fully detailed, and his character vindicated from the censure of Mr. Hume, respecting his conduct in the unfortunate expedition to Guiana. We are told by Lord Sheffield, that it was once the design of Mr. Gibbon to have written the life of Sir Walter, and that he relinquished it only on account of his engaging in his great work.

RAINOLDS, JOHN, D. D.

Flor. A. D.
1586. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Athl. Oxon.
v. 1, p. 289.

^b Ibid. Fast.
p. 729, 733.

^c Ib. p. 289.

¹ Tim. iii. 1.

^d Id. p. 290.

^e Ful. Ch. Hist.
Eb. 10, p. 47.

RAINOLDS, John, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Lincoln, was the fifth son of Richard Rainolds of Pinho, near Exeter in this county; where, at his father's house, he first saw the light of this world, about the year of our Lord 1549. Being of admirable natural parts, and strongly addicted to learning from his tender years, he was soon fit for the university; unto which he was sent (much sooner than what is common, even in these days) in the thirteenth year of his age, or thereabouts.^a He was entred first a member of Merton-College in Oxford, an. 1562, where he was not permitted to continue long; for in the year following he was chosen scholar of Corpus-Christi-College near adjoining; and three years after, viz. Octob. 11, 1566, he was made probationer-fellow; and the year after actual. About six years after his first admission into the university, he took his batchelour of arts degree, an. 1568, and his masters 1572,^b at what time he was senior of the act at that commencement, and Greek lecturer in his college. After this, an. 1579, he was admitted to the reading of the sentences, *i. e.* to the degree of batchelour of divinity; six years after which, viz. an. 1585, he proceeded doctor in that faculty; at what time he was in great esteem for his profound learning. In the year of our Lord 1598, he was made dean of Lincoln, and lodg'd, and studied (for the infinite amity between him and Dr. Robinson Bp. of Carlisle) in Queen's-College.^c The good man was unsatisfied with his preferment; not for that he thought it was not great enough, but because it expected his residence upon it, and so would necessitate his removal from the bosom of his dear mother, the university. Being then unwilling to part with an academical life, he rather chose to quit his deanery; and so accordingly the year following he exchange'd it with Mr. William Cole, for the presidentship of Corpus-Christi-College. Where being settled, he was mightily satisfied, for that he had more leisure to follow his studies, and more opportunities of having the communication of learned men, than he could have expected at Lincoln. Altho' this was the only ecclesiastical dignity he enjoy'd, 'twas not the only one he was thought worthy of; for Q. Eliz. of immortal memory, would have advanc'd him to a bishoprick: but so temperate were his affections, and so low was his ambition, that tho' he knew that 'he who desires the office of a bishop desires a good work,' yet, with great modesty, and greater sincerity, than what is usual, he return'd his *Nolo Episcopari*, and rather chose to be head of a single college, than of a whole diocess.

Such was the eminent worth of this pious and learned divine, that he added a very great honour to our country; giving occasion to an ingenious author^d to apply that to us, which Tully spoke of Pompey's noble exploits in war, "That they could not be match'd by the valiant acts of all the Roman commanders in one year, nor in all years by the prowess of one commander. So it might be truly said (says he) of our Jewel, Hooker, and Dr. John Rainolds, That they could not be parallel'd by the students of all counties brought up in one college, nor by the students in all colleges, born in one county." No one county in England bare three such men contemporary, in what college soever they were bred; no college in England bred such three men, in what county soever they were born.^e The former and the latter nobly opposed the enemies of the doctrine, as the other did the enemies of the discipline, of the church

of

of England, with like happy success ; and they were all three, in several kinds, very eminent, if not equal.

As Bp. Jewel's fame grew from the rhetorick lecture, which he read with singular applause ; and Mr. Hooker's from the logick : So did Dr. Rainolds from the Greek, discharg'd by him to admiration in Corpus-Christi-College. The author that he read was Aristotle, whose three incomparable books of rhetorick he illustrated with so excellent a commentary, so richly fraught with all polite literature, that, as well in the commentary as in the text, a man may find a golden river of things and words ; which the prince of orators tells us of. And this leads us to a consideration of the singular excellencies and accomplishments of this extraordinary divine.

First, for his scholarship. ' He was (the truth is, says one)^f prodigiously seen in all kind of learning, having turn'd over all writers, prophane, ecclesiastical, and divine ; all the councils, fathers, and histories of the church. He was so well seen in all the arts and sciences, as if he had spent his whole time in each of them. He was most excellent also in all the tongues : Of a sharp and nimble wit : Of mature judgment, and indefatigable industry ; exceeding therein even Origen, surnamed thence Adaman-tius. Nor was his learning confin'd to one particular kind thereof, but was uni-versal. A reverend prelate, now with God,^g that knew him well, left this testimony ^h to his worth, ' That Rainolds alone was a well-furnish'd library, full of all faculties, of all studies, of all learning.' Tho' it lay something out of the road of a divine, yet such was his skill therein, that Dr. Gentilis, the then professor of the civil law in the university of Oxford, publicly avow'd, That he thought, Dr. Rainolds had read and did remember more of the civil and canon laws than himself, tho' they were his profession.

^f Ath. Oxon. quo supra.

^g Bp. Hall in decad. 1, ep. 7.

Secondly, as to his memory. It is most certain, that he excell'd this way to the astonishment of all that were inwardly acquainted with him. ' The memory and reading of this man^h were near to a miracle : ' He himself being the truest table to the multitude of voluminous books he had read over, whereby he could readily turn to all material passages in every volume, leaf, page, paragraph, not to descend lower, to lines and letters ; and this not only for St. Austine's works, but for all classical authors : So that it may truly be said of him, what has been apply'd to some others, that he was a living library, and a third university in England, while he lived.

^h Quo prius.

Thirdly. Nor was his virtue and piety short of his learning. His humility sate a lustre upon all his other ornaments.ⁱ Admirable ! That the whole should be so low, whose several parts were so high. Communicative he was also of what he knew to any that desired information of him : Like a tree loaden with fruit, bowing down its branches to all that desired to ease it of the burthen thereof. And communicative also of his purse,^k especially to young scholars that were poor and industrious, for their better substance in the university. But then his holiness and devotion was the jewel of all this fine enamel ; so true and weighty is that serious distich.

ⁱ Ful. Ch. Hist. loc. jam citat.

^k Literarum deniq; & studiosorum indigentium faventissimum. Hist. & Ant. Univer. Oxon. l. 2, p. 237. a.

Quid prosit innumeros scire atq; evolvere casus,
Si facienda fugis, si fugienda facis ?

The learned Crakanthorp, in his Defence of the Church of England, cap. 69, applied that to Dr. Rainolds (so eminent and conspicuous was he herein) which Nazianzen did to the great Athanasius, To name Rainolds is to commend virtue itself. Which he did upon the account of his probity and integrity, and (which is above all) for his piety and sanctity of life ; and, indeed, his countenance was the perfect representation of a truly mortified man.

Insomuch

Insomuch, nothing can be spoken against him, but that he was (as one tells us) the pillar of Puritanism, and a grand favourer of nonconformity ;¹ which leads me to a consideration, in the last place, of his conformity to the church of England. As to that, however he was look'd upon and call'd (in those days) a puritan, he was so in the best sense and meaning of the word ; and puritans of those times were vastly different from the non-cons of the present, for they were zealous frequenters, not only of the publick preaching, but the publick church service ; and tho' they were disaffected to some particular ceremonies, they were zealous affecters and constant early frequenters of our common prayers, and could appear strenuously in the defence and justification of them, as this most learned person Dr. Rainolds did in his excellent Defence of the Liturgy of the Church of England against the Brownists. And you may hear this farther account given of him, in relation to those matters by an ingenious author,^m whose words are these, "His disaffection to the discipline established in England, was not so great as some bishops did suspect, or as more nonconformists did believe. No doubt, he desired the abolishing of some ceremonies for the ease of the consciences of others (as may appear from the Hampton-Court conference manag'd chiefly by him) to which in his own practice he did willingly submit, constantly wearing hood and surplice, and kneeling at the sacrament. And on his death-bed he earnestly desired absolution, according to the form of the church of England, and received it from Dr. Holland, whose hand he affectionately kissed in expression of the joy he received thereby." Thus he. To which we may add that the ingenious author of the Friendly Debate assures us, That Dr. Rainolds professed himself a conformist to the church of England before he died, and that he died so." But before I proceed to a consideration of that, I mean his death, it may not be improper to insert here a catalogue of this truly learned author's works, as well manuscript as print.

His printed works are these.

I. A Sermon of the Destruction of the Idumæans, on Obad. v. 5, 6. 'If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off) would they not have stolen 'till they had enough?' &c. Lond. print. 1584, 8vo.

II. Sex Theses de S. Scripturâ & Ecclesia. Print. Rupellæ 1586, Lond. 1602, 8vo, in English at Lond. 1598, 4to, with a Defence of such things as Thomas Stapledon and Gregory Martin have carped at therein.

III. A Sermon preached to the publick Assembly of Scholars in the University of Oxon, ult. Aug. 1586, upon occasion of their meeting to give Thanks for the late Detection and Apprehension of Traytors, who wickedly conspired against the Queen's Majesty ; on Psal. xviii. 48, 49, 50, 51. 'He delivereth me from mine enemies, yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me,' &c. Oxon. 1586, 8vo.

IV. Sum of a Conference between John Rainolds and John Hart, touching the Head and Faith of the Church, approved by Hart himself as a true Conference ; first printed at Lond. 1588, 98, and 1609, 4to, translated into Latin by Dr. Parry. A learned and excellent piece of which Sir Izaak Wake^o gives this character, 'Vulneravit Papismi Cor, per Harti Latera.'

V. De Romanæ Ecclesiæ Idolatriâ in cultu Sanctorum, Reliquiarum, Imaginum, &c. lib. 2. Oxon. 1596, 4to.

VI. The Overthrow of Stage-Plays ; by way of Controversy betwixt Dr. Gager and Dr. Rainolds ; wherein all the reasons that can be made for them are notably refuted ; finish'd 1593, printed at Middleburgh 1599, 4to, at Oxford 1629, 4to, whereunto are added certain Latin letters between him and Dr. Alb. Gentilis, concerning the same matter.

Ath. Oxon.
quo prius.

in Fol. Ch. Hist.
quo antea.

in Part 2d, 5th,
edit. p. 201.

in Orat. Funer.
J. Rain.
S. T. P.

VII. *Apologia Thesium de Sacra Scriptura & Ecclesia*, Lond. 1602, 8vo.

VIII. An Epistle to Thomas Pye, at the end of Rob. Burhill's Book, entituled, *In Controversiam, &c. in sex Commentationes*, Oxon. 1606, 4to, written upon Pye's submitting his Latin Epistle against Dr. Howson's Thesis, to his censure and approbation.

IX. A Defence of the Judgment of the Reformed Churches; That a man may lawfully not only put away his Wife for her Adultery, but also marry another; wherein Robert Bellarmin, the Jesuite's Latin Treatise, and an English pamphlet of a nameless author, maintaining the contrary, are confuted, 1609, 4to.

X. *Censura Librorum Apocryphorum Veteris Testamenti, adversus Pontificios imprimis Rob. Bellarminum, &c.* Oppenheim 1611, in two toms. Which book was written (as Mr. Pool expresses it)^p multijugâ & stupendâ eruditione. Which is very true, for the author was seven years in writing and composing of it. p. Id. 3d vol. Synops.

XI. The Prophecy of Obadiah opened and applied in sundry learned and gracious Sermons; preached at Allhallows and St. Mary's in Oxford. Oxon. 1613, 4to, published by William Hinde of Queen's-College, with his Effigies prefix'd.

XII. A Letter to his Friend; containing his Advice for the Study of Divinity: dated 4 Jul. 1577, Lond. 1613, in 12o, in one sheet.

XIII. *Orationes duodecem in Coll. Corporis Christi Habitæ*, Oxon. 1614. 1628, 8vo. Among which are two Orations, print. first an. 1587, 8vo, and Sir Izaac Wake's Funeral Orations on the Death of the Author. The third Oration of the last Edition was translated into English by John Leycester of Cheshire, for the use of all such as affect the studies of Logick and Philosophy. Lond. 1638, 12o.

XIV. *Epistolæ ad Gulielm. Rainoldum fratrem suum, Gulielmum Whitakerum & Elizabetham Reginam*. Printed with the foremention'd Orations.

XV. He translated into Latin Maximus Tyrius's three Disputations, on these Heads: 1. *Vitam Activam Contemplativa*. 2. *Contemplativam, activa meliorem esse*. 3. *Qui Morbi graviore, Animi an Corporis?* And Plutarch's two Books. 1. *De utilitate ex Hostibus capiendâ*. 2. *De Morbis animi & Corporis*. All which are printed with his twelve Orations.

XVI. The Discovery of the Man of Sin; a Sermon on 2 Thess. ii. 3. 'And that man of sin be revealed the son of perdition.' Oxon. printed 1614, published by William Hinde aforesaid, 4to.

XVII. A Letter to Sir Francis Knollys concerning some Passages in Dr. Rich. Bancroft's Sermon at Paul's-Cross, Feb. 9, 1588. Lond. 1641, 4to.

XVIII. The Original of Bishops and Metropolitans briefly laid down. Oxon. 1641, 4to. 'Tis but a little thing, and included in Archbishop Usher's Discourse of that matter.

XIX. A Judgment concerning Episcopacy, whether it be God's Ordinance. In a Letter to Sir Francis Knollys, Kt. Sept. 19, 1598. Lond. 1641, 4to.

XX. The Prophecy of Haggai interpreted and applied in fifteen Sermons. Lond. 1649, 4to, published by Edward Leigh, Esq. Something is said to be printed under this author's name against the Raccovian Catechism dubious.

As for his manuscripts, these are upon record.*

* Ath. Oxon. quo antea.

I. *Commentarii in tres Libros Aristotelis de Rhetoricâ*.

II. An Answer to Nicholas Sanders's Book, *De Schismate Anglicano*; in defence of our reformation, &c.

III. A Defence of our English Liturgy against Robert Brown's Schismatical Book. This

This Brown was a knight's son of Rutlandshire, educated in Cambridge, and was father of the sect call'd Brownists. He died in prison in Northampton about the year of his age 80, and of our Lord 1630.

IV. A Treatise of the Beginning and Progress of Popish Errors ; and that for the first three hundred Years after Christ, Bishops ruled their own Diocesses, without Subjection to the Pope.

V. *Collectanea quædam, potissimè Theologica* ; this Manuscript was in the library of Dr. Thomas Barlow, late bishop of Lincoln.

VI. *Collectanea, continentia diversa Rhetorica & Theologica* ; MS. in 8vo, in the same Library.

VII. Orations and Declamations ; never yet printed.

This excellent person was one of those learned and pious persons appointed by K. James the first, for a new translation of the Bible into English. The translators, seven and forty in number, were digested into six companies, and had several books assigned them in order as followeth.^f

^f Ful. Ch. Hist. lib. 10, sect. 3, p. 45.

The five Books of Moses, with the rest to the first Book of the Chronicles, fell to the share of Dr. Andrews, master of Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge, after bishop of Winchester ; Dr. Overall, master of Katharine-Hall in Cambridge, after bishop of Norwich ; Dr. Saravia ; Dr. Clark, fellow of Christ's-College in Cambridge ; Dr. Laidfield, fellow of Trin. in Cambridge ; Dr. Leigh, archdeacon of Middlesex ; Mr. Burgley, Mr. King, Mr. Thompson, and Mr. Bedwel of Cambridge.

From the first of the Chronicles to the Canticles, inclusive, Mr. Lively ; Mr. Richardson, after D. D. and master of Trinity-College, Cambridge ; Mr. Chadderton, after D. D. and master of Emanuel ; Mr. Dillingham, fellow of Christ's-College, Cambridge ; Mr. Andrews, after D. D. and master of Jesus-College, Cambridge, brother to the bishop of Winch. Mr. Harrison, vice-master of Trinity-College, Cambridge ; Mr. Spalding, Hebrew-professor of St. John's-College, Cambridge, Mr. Bing, Hebrew-professor of Peter-House in Cambridge.

The four greater, with the twelve lesser prophets, Dr. Harding president of Magdalen-College, Oxon ; Dr. John Rainolds, president of C. C. C. Dr. Holland, rector of Exeter-College ; Dr. Kilby, rector of Lincoln-College ; Mr. after Dr. Smith, bishop of Gloucester, that made the learned Preface to the translation ; Mr. Bret, Mr. Fairclowe ; all of Oxford.

The Apocrypha, Dr. Duport master of Jesus, Dr. Braintlwait master of Gonvil and Caius-College ; Dr. Radcliffe, fellow of Trinity-College ; Mr. Ward, after D. D. master of Sidney-College ; Mr. Downes, fellow of St. John's-College ; Mr. Boyse, fellow of the same ; Mr. Ward, after D. D. prebend of Chichester ; all of Cambridge.

The four Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and Apocalyps ; Dr. Ravis, dean of Christ-Church, after bishop of London ; Dr. Abbot, master of University-College, after archbishop of Canterbury ; Dr. Eedes, Mr. Thompson, Mr. Savil, Dr. Peryn, Dr. Ravens, Mr. Harmer ; all Oxford men.

The Epistles of St. Paul, with the Canonical Epistles ; Dr. Barlow, of Trinity-Hall in Cambridge, after bishop of Lincoln ; Dr. Hutchenson, canon of Exeter ; Dr. Spencer, Mr. Fenton, Mr. Rabbet, Mr. Sanderson, Mr. Dakins.

In the translating of the H. Bible, one of the eminent persons employ'd therein was translated himself hence unto a better life, and that was our Dr. Rainolds. Before I proceed to the particulars of which, it may not be improper to mention a very signal deliverance God was pleased to vouchsafe unto this good man, some few years before :

As

As he walk'd in Finsbury-Fields, London, an 1602, to recreate himself in the fresh air, he escaped a most imminent danger among the archers; for it so fell out, that one of their arrows met him and struck him on the breast, but fell off without doing him any harm.^s So miraculously, as it were, did God preserve him. However, as a certain author adds, 'altho' he then shun'd the danger of this flight-shaft, as he lay in London to oversee the press, and correct the proofs of some certain books he was then a printing; yet he escaped not those other arrows mention'd by the Psalmist, 'even bitter words:' Those sharp arrows, headed with malice and pointed with envy, were daily shot at him, not only by foreign enemies abroad, as namely, Weston, Spalatenis, and others, but by ill-willers at home, whose loose life kept no good quarter with his strict government; who, as he was a most severe censurer of the contemners and wilful breakers thereof, tho' he were of a tender and compassionate disposition; yet, like a wise chirurgeon, when he saw plaisters and poultesses would do no good, and the flesh begin to gangren, he cut off by expulsion two rotten members of the society.

* Mr. Clark's Lives in Dr. Rain.
* Dr. Featly in Ful. Abel Rediv.

‘ Cuncta prius tentanda, sed immedicabile vulnus
Ense recidendum est ne pars sincera trahatur.’

About this time Q. Elizabeth exchanging her mortal crown for an immortal, K. James the first succeeded her, and sway'd the scepter of these kingdoms; who, in the beginning of his reign, desirous to settle peace in the church, commanded many learned men to meet at Hampton-Court, to compose some differences about the external discipline thereof. In that conference, what part (by royal command) was put upon Dr. Rainolds, and how he acted it with profession and promise of all conformity, which he perform'd accordingly, may appear by the acts thereof, set forth by Bp. Barlow, entituled, 'The Conference at Hampton-Court.' A tract worthy of perusal by those that have it.

Sometime before his death was this good man cast upon the bed of sickness, being much afflicted with the gout, and afterwards with a consumption, of which he died. All the time of his sickness, save when he conferr'd with the translators of the H. Bible, (who by reason thereof, had their meeting at his lodgings) was spent in prayer, and hearing partly treatises of devotion, and partly books of controversy read unto him. This course he held 'till Ascention-day, when his sickness growing sore upon him, he fell in a trance; of which when he was recover'd, he spake comfortably to those that were present, saying, 'He well hoped that he should have ascended that very day of the Lord's Ascention, but now,' saith he, 'I shall stay a little longer with you, in which time I intreat you to read nothing to me but such chapters of the Holy Scripture as I shall appoint.' Among others design'd by him, was read the 1st of Philippians; and when the reader came to that verse, 'I know that I shall abide and continue with you,' the doctor bade him stop; intimating thereby that unto them, which after a few days fell out to their grief, That he was not to continue with them. When some of his friends heretofore perswaded him to abate something of his studies, which otherwise would encrease those diseases which would hasten his death, and that he should not, 'Perdere substantiam propter Accidentia,' lose the substance for the sake of the accidents, his reply was,

‘ Nec propter vitam vivendi perdere causam.’

Nor would he, for the sake of living, (he said)
Lose the cause why life was given to him.

By this time the university being full of the news of his end approaching, the noblemen's sons then residing there, and the heads of divers colleges, together with the King's Professor Dr. Holland, came to visit him, who pray'd with him and for him; for whose love Dr. Rainolds thank'd them. The day before he died, when Dr. Aiery the vice-chancellor, Mr. Bolton of Brazen-Nose, and others, came to take their last leave of him, Dr. Aiery acquainted him, What scandalous reports the papists had cast out concerning the nature of his disease, and how they were confuted by Dr. Chennel his physician; and withal added, 'That 'twas likely they might spread such a bruit of him as they had of Beza, that he recanted upon his death-bed; and therefore it was earnestly desired by many of his dear friends in the university, That he would give some testimony of his constancy in the truth before his departure; and withal, desired him that he would put his hand to a form in writing, which he drew up to this effect. 'These are to testify to all the world, that I die in the profession of that faith which I have taught all my life, both in my preaching and my writings; with an assured hope of my salvation only by the merits of Christ my Saviour.' This form being twice read unto him, he seriously ponder'd every word, and after clap'd his hand upon his nose; whereby 'twas apprehended that he desired a pair of spectacles: After which were reach'd to him, he took the pen out of Dr. Aiery's hand, and subscribed his name, not only in legible, but in very fair characters. At which all admired the more, because he had divers times that morning assay'd to write, but could not, thro' extream weakness, write one word or syllable in a legible hand. Whether the earnest intention of his mind at this time strengthen'd his hand, or God extraordinarily assisted him, is left to the judgment of all that are truly religious, and take such things to heart.

The morrow after, death seizing upon all parts of his body, he expressed by signs that he would have the passing-bell toll for him: And as his friends running in compass'd his bed all about, and every one cast in his shot, some choice and comfortable text of H. Scripture, he lifting up one of his hands, which presently fell down and stirred no more, and casting up his eyes to heaven, and fixed them there unmoveable, without any trouble, or sign of pain, without so much as any sigh or groan, breathed out his soul into the hands of his Redeemer the Thursday after Ascension-day, between eleven and twelve a clock, May 21, 1607, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

On Munday following he was honourably interr'd; the vice-chancellor in close mourning, the noblemen's sons, heads of colleges and halls, with all their companies, in academical habits, with the mayor and aldermen of Oxford in their scarlet gowns, attending the funeral. The corps brought out of Corpus-Christi-College, was first carried to St. Maries, where a Funeral Sermon was made by Dr. Aiery, then vice-chancellor; after the sermon ended, the body being removed to the chancel, Mr. Izaac Wake, then the university orator, after, lord ambassador in Venice and France successively, honoured the dead with a short, but elegant panegyrick, bestowing upon him the title of, 'This great Atlas of learning, this mighty Hercules of the orthodox faith, this great champion of the christian religion, a glorious taper of learning, the perfect samplar of all vertues, and the like strains of eulogy.' And farther adds, 'That neither Luther, Calvin, Beza, nor Whitaker, can challenge any honour, which Rainolds hath not merited.' And comparing him with some of his own college, he says, 'For vertue, piety, and learning, in the judgment of many, he is to be extolled above their Jewel, Wotton, vives, Hooker; yea, and above their Pole.' And at last concludes;

————— Non Lingua valet, non Corpore notæ
Sufficiunt vires; nec vox, nec verba sequuntur.'

^u Card. Pole, some time of that college.

Nor tongue, nor pen, nor poets bays,
Can set forth his deserved praise.

After the university orator had ended at St. Mary's, the sacred remains were carried back to Corpus-Christi-College, where was a second Funeral Oration appointed to be made in the chappel near his grave; but the chappel being not capable of the fourth part of the funeral troop, a desk was set up, and covered with mourning, in the quadrangle, where a brief history of his life, with the manner of his death, was set forth, by Mr. Daniel Featly (afterwards D. D.) then fellow, and dean of arts in that college: which was afterwards printed in English, and may now be found in Dr. Fuller's *Abel Redivivus*.

He was buried in the inner chappel of the said college, under the north wall; where he hath a monument, with his bust or statue fastned; which was erected for him by his great friend, and successor in the presidentship of that college, Dr. John Spencer, with an inscription in golden letters, as followeth;

Virtuti Sacrum.
Jo. Rainoldo S. T. D. Eruditione Pietate, Integritate incomparabili:
Hujus Coll. Præs. Qui obiit Maii 21.

Anno { Dom. 1607.
 { Ætat. Suae 58.

Joh. Spencer, Auditor, Successor, virtutum & Sanctitatis Admirator
H. M. amoris Ergo Posuit.

Thus fell the most admired Rainolds, of whom one hath left this character, who had no reason to flatter the dead;* 'So profound,' saith he, 'was his learning, so admirable his piety, that he was the glory of the university, the honour of England, and the mirror of Europe.' 'Who deserved,' saith Dr. Fuller, 'this epitaph;'^{x Hist. & Ant. Univ. Ox.}

^y Worthies.

' Incertum est utrum Doctior an Melior.'

Upon whom he bestowed this distich;

' Cum vibrat Doctæ Rainoldus, fulmina linguae
Romanus trepidat Jupiter & meritó.'

When Rainolds brandished his tongue, which shone as lightning clear,
He made the demy-god of Rome to tremble, quake, and fear.'

But there would be no end of adding those many commendations bestowed upon him, in the works of the learned; I shall therefore only affix hereunto, what I have met with, as to his benefactions; which being answerably to his preferments, can't be extraordinary. All I have found of this nature, is in Dr. Willet's learned *Synopsis Papismi*, where he tells us, p. 1236, 'That that worthy man, Dr. Rainolds, who, while he lived, was a living-library, a storehouse of all true learning, dying, dispersed his library of choice books unto divers libraries in Oxford; such as were of the greatest account, he gave to the university library, Queen's and Corpus-Christi-College; the rest he divided among poor scholars and students in the university.' Farther the same author says, p. 1238, 'That Dr. Rainolds gave to his college in money 100*l.* and the books he gave it were valued at 100*l.* more.'

REYNELL, RICHARD, ESQ.

Flor. A. D.
1546, R. R.
Hen. 8.

REYNELL, Richard, Esq; was born at East-Ogwell, near Newton Bushel in this county, A. D. 1519. Descended from a very antient stock, transplanted hither from the county of Cambridge, in the beginning of K. Richard the second's reign, now above three hundred years since; where it still flourishes in worshipful degree.

Tho' I might here give a very full and large pedigree of this right antient and eminent family, yet I shall rather confine myself to the minutes taken by a good hand from those copies of records still in the custody thereof (several of which I have seen) which give a far better account of this matter than I, or perhaps another person may be able to do. It is a manuscript, in a sheet of paper, which I received from the very hopeful young gentleman, the present heir of the family, Richard Reynell, Esq; thus entituled, 'A Particular touching the Name, Inheritance, and antient Descents of the Reynells.'

Anno 15 Regis
Johannis,

It appeareth by records, that Richard Reynell, the son of Richard Reynell, had the lands of Peteneya and Somerset, by the liberality of K. John, restor'd to him. Also, the aforesaid Richard was by K. John bound to serve him, with horses and men at arms, in his wars. Teste Rege apud Binhed 27 Julii.

An. 54 Hen. 3.

It appeareth, that the King gave to his faithful and well-beloved Alano le Fraunceis, a charter and liberty for him and his heirs for ever, to have and enjoy free-warren, viz. Hawking, Hunting, &c. within his lordship and lands at Bodlingham (in Com. Cambridge) and in all his lordships and lands of Fencots near Fleccham, and in Fencots near Scerneton in Yorkshire.

An. 3. Edw. 1.

Walter Reynell, having married the cousin and heir of the said Alano le Fraunceis, renewed by the King's favour and grace the said priviledges to him, his wife, and their heirs for ever, an. 3 Hen. 5.

An. Edw. 2.
An. Edw. 3.

In these Kings' reigns, it is manifest, by evidence and records, that the Reynells had greater revenues, offices, lordships and lands, in sundry shires, viz. Bodlingham, Fordham, Weeks, &c. in Cambridgeshire; Fencots, Fleccham, &c. in Yorkshire.

An. 6 Rich. 2.

Also in Devon and Cornwall; Malston, Old and New Malston, Netherton, Frogmere, East-Ogwell, Butterley, Sandhulk, Ellacombe, Crews-Morchard, Upton, Hids-well, Nootcombe, East-Thwangley, West-Thwangley, Nassey. Also the manors of East-Raddon and Colebrook, Trebarch, Trebligha, Hyerland, Watringdon, Overcombe, Upbutterley, Nethercombe, Carpenters Fosse, Cottesbury, Ley, South-Downs, Shernewicke and Pittes; Eastabrook, Snedon, Penmalth, Overhosdon, Polhele, Tremol-low, Wiero, and divers other lands in Plymouth, St. Germans, Bodman, and other villages, as by their evidences and records appeareth.

An. 4 Hen. 4.

An. 3 Hen. 5.

Also it is manifest, in the aforesaid King's reigns, the Reynells were ever men of great credit, fidelity, and service, to their Kings, country, and state; as well in peace matters, as wars. Some of them being with K. Hen. 5, at the winning of Harflew, &c. at the battle of Agincourt in France; some of them being also keeper of the castle and town of Calice, with the marches, viz. Guines, Hames, Risebank.

Hen. 6.

It is further apparent by records, that some of them in times of peace were knights of this shire in parliament; and in times of war, were by indentures, retain'd to serve their Kings with a band of their own men at arms.

Again by records it appeareth, some one of them in peace-matters, was employed as the King's secretary, an. 17 Hen. 6, with the archbishop of York, the Duke of Nor-folk,

folk, the Earl of Buckingham, &c. into France, to conclude a peace between those two Kings.

Edw. 4.

Also it appeareth in these King's reigns, they were employed as justiciaries, sitting with the judges of the kingdom, in taking assizes, and determining grievous enormities.

Again, in 1 Edw. 4, the royal commission came into Devon, unto his faithful, William Champernon, Walter Reynell, and Robert Reynell, Esquires, to apprehend divers lewd persons, and cause them to be kept in prison, until the King's pleasure were further known.

Edw. 4.

The like commission after that, unto William Bouchier, William Bonvile, Kts. Philip Courtenay, Henry Pomeroy, Walter Reynell, Richard Chichester, Esquires, &c. for the suppressing wicked persons, foraging the county of Devon, vexing and killing the subjects, and also causing a commotion.

Kts. Hen. 7.

Hen. 8.

Edw. 6.

By these, and many more records, it is most evident, that the Reynells were men of great livelyhood, worth, and antiently descended; and chiefly were gentlemen, in whom their Kings did ever, from time to time repose, justly, great fidelity and trust. And finally, being by many more descents than here remembred, antiently descended, the name of the Reynells was never with perfidiousness, villany, or treachery, to their princes and country, justly spotted or infamed.

The inheritance of these Reynells was greatly increased by sundry their matches, viz. with the heir of Alano le Fraunceis, Thorber, Bassingbourne, Malston, Strighull, &c. So again it hath by some of them decreased; as by giving lands in marriage; some again by their long following the French wars; and their liberality to their retinue and soldiers, exhausted a great part, viz. the lands which came by Alano le Fraunceis. Some also the younger brethren carried away; as the lordship of Malston, &c.

After these things, the author enlargeth in the character of the gentleman above mentioned; whose words in relation unto him are these following.

Richard Reynell, late father unto Sir Thomas Reynell now living, deserveth not the least remembrance; who to divers of his Kings and Queens did special duties and services; being in commission of the peace near forty years, and high-sheriff of the county of Devon in the late noble Q. Elizabeth's reign, an. 28.

1 Mar.

1 Eliz.

He was ever most vertuously affected, sound in religion, faithful and serviceable to his princes, upright and zealous in justice, beating down vice, preferring the vertuous, and a keeper of great hospitality.

His youth, in K. Hen. 8's days, he spent at court, and in travel beyond the seas with honourable knights and gentlemen; first into France, Flanders, and Italy: thence they crossed the Adriatick-Sea, and so into Hungary and Greece; where they served against the Turk, at the siege of Buda.

Also he served at Bulloin, when his King, Hen. 8 was present. Also at Lauderdale; and was at the siege and burning of Treport in France, &c.

Also in the western rebellion, an. 6 Edw. 6, he having charge of a troop of horsemen, did special good services; when in suppressing and confounding those traytors, he being sorely wounded and hurt, it pleased the King's Majesty of his princely bounty, to grant his warrant to the Earl of Bedford, then general of those wars, for the rewarding the said Richard Reynell with the demesnes of Weston-Peverell and house called Pennicross in Devon, near Plymouth; which at this day is in the possession of Josias Reynell his second son.

This Richard left behind him five sons; whereof three^a are knights. All which sons, even from their infancy, he ever, with godly care and great charge, maintain'd in the schools of vertue and learning, viz. At the universities, inns of court, their prince's

^aFour it should have been, unless one of them might be knighted after the writing

court, hereof.

court, travels into Germany, France, Italy, &c. All which sons being vertuously disposed, religious, and well qualified, are at this day serviceable in some good degree or other, to the King's Majesty and their country.

Lastly : It is generally noted and known, that the aforesaid's five sons, are a knot of as worthy and serviceable gentlemen, as any in the western parts of this kingdom of England.

Thomas Reynell, Kt. son and heir of the abovesaid Richard, after his father's death, had presently his commission for the peace. In sound religion, ministration of justice, and careful bringing up his children in vertue and at the university, he rightly succeedeth his father. In relieving the oppressed, buildings, and keeping good hospitality, he may be also said truly Patrizare.

Thus far my author ; and then concludes the whole with this modest apology for what he had said ;

Hæc ostendendi, non ostentandi gratia
Sed calumniatores contundendi causa
Notantur.

Non genus aut formam Regina pecunia donat :
Virtus prævaluit indubitata fides,

J. R.

But to carry on the history of those eminent persons a little farther, as I have found it for the greatest part, in a kind of leiger-book, belonging to the family ; wherein are recorded many remarkable occurrences appertaining to it.

^b Sir W. Pole in Kts. under K. Ja. 1, MS. of Dev. Sir Thomas Reynell of Ogwell, eldest son of Richard aforesaid, was knighted by K. Ja. 1, at his coronation.^b He built West-Ogwell house, a very fair and gentile structure ; it was begun March 17, 1589, and in Aug. 1 following, was timbred and heal'd. He married first, Frances, daughter of John Aylworth of London and Polslow in Devon, Esq; by whom he had issue Sir Richard, Sir Thomas, and others. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Kelligrew, relict of Sir Jonathan Trelawny of Cornwall, Kt. by whom he had issue Edward Reynell ; of whom more hereafter. Sir Richard Reynell of West-Ogwell, Kt. married Mary, daughter and heir of Richard Reynell of Creedy-widger in the parish of Upton-Hillions near Crediton, Esq; by whom he had issue, first Thomas, second Sir Richard (now living, 1698) late L. C. justice of the King's-Bench in Ireland. Thomas Reynell late of West-Ogwell, Esq; was a discreet and religious gentleman ; an early and constant frequenter of the prayers and holy sacrament (monthly administered in his parish church) according to the orders of the church of England. He serv'd his country in the office of a justice of peace for many years, and in quality of a member of parliament in several sessions ; and of high-sheriff of the county of Devon, an. 29 K. Ch. 2, 1677. He died in the month of March 169 $\frac{1}{2}$, and left issue-male only by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James Gould, sometime mayor of the city of Exeter.

Josias Reynell was the second son of Richard Reynell aforesaid, unto whom his father left Weston-Peverel and Penicross as aforesaid ; he died without issue.

^c Dugd. Orid. Jur. p. 219. Sir Richard Reynell of Ford, the third son of Richard aforesaid, was bred a lawyer in the Middle-Temple, London ; was Autumn-reader^c of that house an. 12 K. Ja. 1, 1614, and grew to be very eminent for his profound judgment and learning therein. He had some office in the Exchequer, and got great wealth, which enabled him to purchase Ford in the parish of Ulborough, half a mile from the town of Newton-Bushel ; where he built a very neat and fair house ; which fell to his daughter and heir, married to that famous soldier, Sir William Waller, Kt. whose daughter and heir,

heir, Margaret, brought it to the truly noble, Sir William Courtenay of Powderham-castle, whose present pleasant habitation it is. Unto this house K. Char. 1, of gracious memory came, attended on by the Duke of Buckingham and other great lords, Sept. 15, 1625, and was pleased to take up his lodgings there. Thursday after dinner, his Majesty conferred the honour of knighthood, in the dining-room of that house, on Sir Richard Reynell of West-Ogwell, and on Thomas Reynell his brother, who at that time was his Majesty's servant, and sewer in ordinary to his person, in presence of their wives, and divers lords and ladies; saying to them, 'God give you joy.' After that he went on to Plymouth, and return'd to Ford the 24th of the same month; and the Sunday following his Majesty went to Woolborough, or, Ulborough church.

The fourth son of Richard, was Sir George Reynell, Kt. he was bred a soldier, and was knighted for his valour and conduct in the Irish wars. Afterward he returned into England, and was made marshal of the King's-Bench: he died July 12, 1630.

Richard Reynell's fifth son was Sir Carew Reynell, Kt. cup-bearer unto Q. Elizab. and knighted in the Irish wars, July 1599, by his Excellency the Earl of Essex, lord general, and governour of that kingdom; who knighted at the same time with him, three more Devonshire gentlemen, Sir William Courtenay, Sir Arthur Champernon, and Sir Robert Basset. The said Sir Carew had given him, by the lord general, the keeping and command of the castle of Duncanon, and the fort which stands upon the entrance of the river that comes up to Waterford. After this, coming into England, he was made gentleman-pensioner to Q. Eliz. and K. Ja. 1, and was well esteemed by them. He died at his house near Charing-Cross, Sept. 1624, and lieth buried in the parish of St. Martins in the Fields near London.

Richard Reynell aforesaid, father of this illustrious issue, died July 29, A. D. 1585, in the 66th year of his age, and lieth buried among his ancestors in the parish church of East-Ogwell, unto which his then dwelling-house belonged.

There was another gentleman of this name and family, who was a florid writer in his time; in speaking of whom, I shall take occasion to mention how the family came first into this country, and many of the great houses it hath matched into; and that is Mr. Edward Reynell, fourth son of Sir Thomas Reynell of West-Ogwell, Kt. but the only son of his second wife, Anne, the daughter of Sir Henry Kelligrew of Cornwall, Kt. as aforesaid.

This family, as might have been observ'd before, fetches its original so far off as Cambridge-shire, where it had flourished several generations back; but about the latter end of the reign of K. Rich 2, Walter, son of John, son of Walter Reynell of Trumpington in that county, Esq; coming into Devonshire, married Margaret, sole daughter and heir of William Strighull, by his wife Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Robert de Malston of Malston, in the parish of Sherford near Kingsbridge in Devon, with whom he had Malston and East-Ogwell; which places at length came to be the seats of two different families of this name, and so continue in good quality unto this day. To go on; Walter Reynell of Malston and East-Ogwell, Esq; by Radigund his wife, daughter of Philip Copleston of Copleston, Esq; had issue John, Thomas, and others: he settled East-Ogwell and other estates upon John his eldest son, and Malston on Thomas, in whose posterity they still continue. Edward aforesaid is a descendant of the family of East-Ogwell; one of which purchased the manor of West-Ogwell near adjoining, where he built a magnificent house, which is now the pleasant habitation of the heir and relict of Thomas Reynell, Esq; lately deceased.

Were

Were it not for those publick memoirs which he left behind in his writings, I must confess I should not have mention'd this gentleman; and that for the same reason which made his relations so shy in giving an account of him to the author of the *Athenæ Oxon*, who tells us, v. 2, p. 225, "That they rather desired that his name might be forgotten, and what he had done might be buried in the pit of oblivion." Which makes that author somewhat choleric, calling them nice and poor-spirited; as if he apprehended they had been backward in the encouragement of his generous design; but he mistook the ground of their refusal, which may hereafter be discerned.

Mr. Edward Reynell, being from his childhood much addicted to learning, was in the seventeenth year of his age, or thereabout, sent to Oxford, and admitted fellow commoner of Exeter-College on the 30th of May, in the year 1629, where he continued some years, under the care of a noted tutor, I suppose his brother-in-law, the famous Dr. Prideaux the rector, who had married that vertuous gentlewoman his sister, Mrs. Mary Reynell. After this, in the month of July, an. 1632, he transplanted himself from thence into one of the inns of court, most likely the Middle-Temple, where I find Thomas Reynell,^c his father's second son, by his first wife, Frances, daughter of John Aylworth of London and Polslow near Exeter in Devon; a considerable benefactor to that honourable society, by his arms standing in the east-window of the great hall thereof. Here doth Mr. Reynell apply himself to the study of the laws of his country, and with that success, that he was call'd to the bar.^f

^c Dugd. Orid.
Jur. p. 226.

^f Ath. Oxon.
ibid.

Now how he came to apply himself to this study, I know not, but he never much delighted in it, for his genius led him another way; and inclined him more towards divinity. Insomuch, he discontinued his studies of the former, and made no inconsiderable progress in the latter of these; as may appear from the several discourses he wrote in this argument with a florid pen; the titles of which follow:

I. *Eugenia's Tears for Great-Britain's Glory: Or, Observations reflecting on these sad Times.* Printed at London, 1642.

II. *Advice concerning Libertinism; shewing the great Danger thereof: and exhorting all to Zeal of the Truth.* Lond. 1659. 12o.

III. *Celestial Amities: Or, The Soul sighing for the Love of her Saviour.* Lond. 1660, 8vo.

IV. *The Benefit of Afflictions.* Printed with the *Celestial Amities*.

V. *The Life and Death of that religious and vertuous Lady, the Lady Lucia Reynell of Ford (the wife of Sir Richard Reynell aforesaid).* To which is added, *A consolatory Epilogue for dejected Souls.*

This lady Lucia Reynell was excellently adorn'd with all christian graces and vertuous accomplishments. She was the daughter of Robert Brandon of London, Esq; the history of whose exemplary vertues swell to a volume; but what is of most publick remark, and deserves to be resounded by the trump of fame, is her charity; and in particular, her founding, near the town of Newton-Bushel, a fair building, containing very convenient dwellings for four ministers widows (if any should come to be reduc'd to that distress); each containing three rooms, with a garden-plot belonging to each of them, and 5*l.* per an. for ever.

Whether this gentleman hath written any thing else, I do not know; nor much
more

more of him, but that he was a person of curious parts, and a flowing stile. He always led a single life, and was greatly addicted to melancholy; insomuch, it prevail'd over him to accelerate his own dissolution; which he accomplish'd by the improbable assistance but of a bason of water in his chamber. This I mention with no design'd reflection, either on the dead or the living; and desire I may be so understood: But that all may see how unable the best parts and accomplishments are to resist or overcome the furious assaults of predominant melancholy; and how very weak and feeble the spark of life is, that can be quenched by such unlikely means as a little bason of water.

He breathed out his last at the parsonage-house of East-Ogwell, some time after the Restauration of K. Ch. 2, about the year of our Lord, 1663.^a

^a Id. ib.

RIDGEWAY, SIR THOMAS, KNIGHT AND BARONET.

RIDGEWAY, Sir Thomas, Kt. and Bar. and Earl of London-Derry in the kingdom of Ireland, was born, either at Torwood in the parish of Tor-Mohun, on the east-side of the famous bay of Tor, where it hath a delightsome prospect thereof; or else at Tor-abby, standing in the mouth of the said bay; a very pleasaut and gentile seat also, where several windows of the house yield a sweet and lovely view of the whole bay, from which it stands about a quarter of a mile. This abby, after the dissolution, became the possession of this noble earl's ancestor; who re-edified those almost decayed cells to a new and better form.^a He was the son of Thomas Ridgeway of Torwood and Tor-Abby, Esq; by Mary his wife, eldest daughter of Thomas Southcot, Esq; who was co-heir to her mother, Grace, the daughter of Barnhouse of Marsh near Crediton in this county.^b The other co-heir of Barnhouse became the wife of Sir Anthony Rows of Halton in Cornwall,^c and of Edmerston in Modbiry in Devon, Kt. a gentile family of antient residence in this shire; which Thomas was the son and heir of John Ridgeway of Torwood, Esq; by Elizabeth Wentford his wife; a gentlewoman deserving singular recommendation. Higher than this I cannot carry the pedigree of this noble family in a direct line, altho' the flourishing thereof in these parts is of a much antienter date.

Flor. A. D. 1610. R. R. Jac. 1.

^a Westc. View of Dev. in Torm. MS.

^b Ib. in Marsh.

^c Car. Surv. of Cornwall, l. 2, p. 114, a.

^d Sir W. Pole's Collect. of Deeds and Chart. MS. p. 17.

The first of the name I have met with, was Matthæus Ridgeway alias Peacock;^d he was a feoffee in trust to John Shillingford, for his lands in Farrendon-Shillingford (in the parish of Farrendon near Exeter) and elsewhere, an. 38 Hen. 6, which was the year of our Lord 1460.

^e Izaac's Mem. p. 86.

^f Ib. p. 95.

^g Ib. p. 185, 186, 187.

The next I find was Stephen Rudgeway, one of the stewards of the city of Exeter, an. 6 K. Edw. 4, 1466,^e some years after which, he was advanced to the highest trust and command in that city, being chosen mayor thereof in the fourth year of the reign of K. Hen. 7, 1489,^f now above two hundred years ago. Which gentleman was a benefactor to Grendon's alms-house, commonly called the ten cells, being so many partitions for ten poor women, lying in Preston-street within the said city.^g

^h Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Owlsc. MS.

I presume this name, as most antient ones were, was originally local, and at first taken up from the place of their habitation, tho' from what particular place it might be I can't say, for I find two places in this county so called; the one is Ridgeway, near Plymouth, and the other is Ridgway in the parish of Owlscombe near Honiton.^h Whether either of them had inhabitants so named I do not find; tho' 'tis not improbable but that they had. But omitting a farther prosecution hereof for the present, I proceed.

ⁱ Sylv. Morgan's Sphere of Gentry, lib. 3, c. 8, p. 93.

This noble gentleman, of whom we are speaking, Thomas Lord Ridgeway Earl of London-Derry, was a person of extraordinary eminence both in peace and war. The first trust I find he had, was that of the posse comitatûs of Devon, committed to him by Q. Elizabeth of pious memory, in the 32th and 42th years of her reign, if there be no mistake in the catalogue found in Sir William Pole's and Mr. Risdon's Manuscript of Devon. And all, as well print as manuscript, agree, That he was high-sheriff of this county, an. 42th of her reign 1600, in which yearⁱ he was honoured by that gracious princess with the degree of knighthood.

Nor was he in less grace or favour with K. James the first of blessed memory, her royal successor, who well understanding his excellent parts, his great and comprehensive judgment, his apt and dexterous address, his resolution and conduct in business, imploy'd him in his most weighty imergent affairs in Ireland, and advanced him to some of the highest places of trust and command in that kingdom; which as they were

arguments

arguments of that great confidence the King reposed in him, so were they also of his own great sufficiencies; he was one of the lords of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council there, deputy treasurer of that kingdom, commander-general and treasurer of wars therein, for several years together. So we have him reckon'd^k among the officers-general that were there in the year 1613; at what time my Lord Chichester, baron of Belfast (another great ornament to this county) was lord deputy of Ireland, and had been so for many years beyond all example of former times; as, says my author, 'The very next person unto whom, in that list of officers-general, is reckon'd Sir Thomas Ridgeway, treasurer at wars.' All which high and weighty places he fill'd with honour and fidelity.

^k F. Morison's Itinerary, part 2, lib. 3, c. 2, p. 300.

About this time it was that the province of Ulster, in the north-parts of that kingdom, by the frequent mutinies and rebellions of the old native Irish, became uneasy to the English government; for a total suppression whereof, and the better to plant therein a colony of the English nation, K. James the first was pleased to propose great encouragements to such as would transport themselves and families thither; as accordingly many did out of divers places of England. For the better carrying on of which plantation (De Plantatione regni nostri Hiberniæ ac potissimum Ultoniæ quam nostris jam Auspiciis atq; Armis feliciter sub obsequii jugum redactam, &c. Ex Patent. Baron. apud Sylv. Morg. lib. 4, c. 2, p. 12.) Peace being now happily settled in that province, that wise King thought it fit to institute a new title of honour, in the 9th year of his reign over England 1611, call'd Baronet q. Little Baron, (it being made the next in degree to a baron of the realm) which honour is hereditary, and descends from the father to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, as that of a baron doth; for which, each one was obliged to pay in the Exchequer, so much money as would, for three years at *8d.* per diem, pay thirty foot soldiers, to serve in the province of Ulster in that kingdom; which sum amounts to 1095*l.* and with the fees it commonly ariseth to 1200*l.*^l for which reason they have given them the arms of Ulster, viz. A sinister hand gules in a canton of their shield; or in an escutcheon of pretence; by which hand is signify'd administration of justice, as a certain author tells us.^m

^l Pres. State of Engl. by D. Chamb. part 1, c. 19, p.

Into which number our Sir Thomas Ridgeway was very early admitted, viz. Novemb. 25, 1612,ⁿ he being then the second of that degree in the county of Devon. (Note.)

^m Sylv. Morgan, quo supr. p. 15.

After this, he having deserved very well of the crown, not only by his eminent services in the support thereof, but his signal industry and charges in promoting the plantations thereabout; his Majesty K. James the first was pleased as a peculiar mark of his royal favour, to advance him to the high degree of a peer of that realm, and bestowed upon him the title of Earl of London-Derry; the best built city in the north of Ireland, lying in the province of Ulster, near Lough-Foyl; so call'd from a colony of Londoners, near about this time planted therein. It is seated in a peninsula of about forty acres of ground, on one side environ'd with a river, and on the other impassable with a deep and moorish soyl, strongly situated by nature, and stronger by art:^o Of late become wonderfully famous for the admirable defence it made in the siege laid against it, an. 1689,^p the reverend Mr. Geo. Walker, rector of Donaghmoor being governor thereof, against 20000 Irish, for an hundred and five days together; whom neither the number nor rage of the enemies without, nor those more cruel ones within, famine, sickness, and the fatigues of war, could ever make to think of surrendering, when they only reckon'd upon two days life; but being within that space relieved by sea, the Irish withdrew the siege. Into which province this noble lord carried several persons out of this county of Devon, as his servants and attendants, whose posterity, for some of them, arrived to great wealth and honour there, in which they still flourish.

^o Mord. Geog. Rectified, p. 48.

^p Hist. of the Wars in Irel. anno 1689, &c. p. 21, 22, cl. 3.

And here, because from them I have derived the greatest light, for what I have advanced in relation to this noble family, I shall subjoyn those several epitaphs on his

father and grandfather's tombs, erected by the piety of this noble earl, in the isle belonging to his house, on the south-side of the parish church of Tor-mohun aforesaid.

The first is made in memory of John Ridgeway, Esq; a gentleman of very liberal and ingenious education; of a sharp wit, and well versed in business: For which reason he deserved highly of his country, and was in great grace and trust with three princes successively, viz. K. Henry the eighth, K. Edward the sixth, and Q. Mary; as we may infer from this inscription to his memory.

Johannes Ridgeway Armiger, vir liberè & ingenuè Educatus, acuti ingenii, & in rebus agendis egregiè versatus. Eoq; nomine de Patriâ & republicâ optimè meritus: Summæ & integræ fidei apud Reges, Henricum octavum, Edwardum sextum & Mariam Reginam. Pater Thomæ Ridgeway hic conditi; Avus Thomæ Ridgeway Militis, filii Hæredis ejusdem Thomæ, hoc loco etiam requiescentis, & cujus digna Memoria nunc quoque Posteritati commendatur. Elizabetham Wentford, fæminam omni laude dignam, hac æde Sepultam habuit conjugem; è quâ, sobolem reliquit Thomam hic placidè dormientem, filium unicum Hæredem, filias vero duas: Primogenitam Hugoni Earth Armigero conjugatam, alteram — Prideaux Armigero in Matrimonium datam.

Thomas Ridgeway Armiger (cujus Memoriam hóc Monumentum præcipuè Consecratur) Conubio felix; Priorem Conjugem (è quâ solâ Sobolem reliquit) habuit Mariam primogenitam Thomæ Southcot Armigeri, Matris suæ Gratia Barnhusii Cohæredem; ex his nata numerosa Progenies; Filii octo, viz. Thomas filius-Hæres Eques Auratus (dignissimæ Fæminæ Ceciliae Macwilliam, Paternæ Hæreditatis Cohæredi Matrimonio junctus; Quibus nati, filii tres, Robertus, juvenili Ætate, Equestri dignitate Ornatus; qui Elizabetham unicam Filiam & Hæredem Simonis Weston Militis, in conjugem duxit: Edvardus & Macwilliam. Filiaæ duæ Maria in cunis defuncta, & Cassandra Francisco Willughbye Equiti aurato nupta) Georgius, Richardus, Johannes, Petrus Superstites; Southcottus, Ægidius, & Gulielmus defuncti. Filiaæ verò septem, Elizabetha (sola è Filiabus adhuc vivens) Thomæ Roche de Essex Armigero in Nuptiis data, multiplici sobole beata; Gratia Jacobo Walsh Armigero conjugata; Gertruda, Maria, altera Gratia, Philadelphia, una & altera omnes Defunctæ.

Which Thomas, the son of John Ridgeway aforesaid, and the father of the Earl, was also a most accomplished person. He was a gentleman of a sweet behaviour to man, and of great piety to God; very courteous to his friends, and hospitable to all. He was no mean scholar, either in respect of divine or humane learning. A great lover of justice, and a diligent censervator of the peace, and that no less by his personal inclination, than public commission, in which he served divers years. For he was studious in composing controversies among his neighbours, and industrious in promoting the safety and welfare of his country; as may more fully appear from the following epitaph, in the church aforesaid.

Æternæ Memoriam Sacrum. Thomæ Ridgeway Armigero, claris Natalibus orto, virtute propriâ clariori, Moribus suavissimis; Pietate in Deum, Comitatus in Amicos, Hospitalitate in omnes, insigni, Literis tum Divinis, tum Humanis, non Mediocriter imbuto; Pacis, Justitiæq; plus minus novem Annos, Moderatori vigilantissimo; Litem Controversiarum inter Proximos, pendentium, prompto & æquissimo Discussori; Patriæ studio, Industriâ, ac sollicitudine plurimum Consulenti; Duplici Connubio felici; Priore, à Clarâ Southcottonum Familiâ, & Barnhusii Cohærede, Fæmina, Virtute, Pietate, ac Modestiâ Ornatissima, multiplici Sobole, octo filiis & septem filiabus fæcundâ. Alterâ è clarâ Mileorum familiâ oriundâ. Vitam hanc, Molestiis, & Curis, Plenissimam, 1598. Mense Junii, placide Relinquenti, & Requiescenti, perfectam Corporis & Animæ gloriam & Glorificationem, in Christo expectanti.

Thomas

Thomas Ridgeway filius-hæres, Equestri dignitate Ornatus, Invictissimo Regi Jacobo primo, in Regno Hiberniæ, Vice-Thesaurarius, ac Præfectus Generalis, & Thesaurarius (ut aiunt) ad Gueras, Unusq; è Secretioribus, ejusdem Regni Consiliis, summi Amoris, Officii & Pietatis Ergo, Mæstissimus posuit.

This noblest Lord Thomas, Earl of London-Derry (as appears by what foregoes) married a most deserving lady, Cecilia the daughter and one of the co-heirs of Macwilliam (an Irish family, at least originally, as I suppose by the name) by whom he had issue three sons, Robert, Edward, and Macwilliam; and two daughters, Mary, who died in her infancy, and Cassandra, married to Sir Francis Willoughby, Kt.

Sir Robert Ridgeway, who was honoured with knighthood when very young, Earl of London-Derry, married Elizabeth the only daughter and heir of Sir Simon Weston, Kt. by whom he left issue, 1. Weston, 2. Shalloon. Weston, late Earl of London-Derry, by the daughter of Sir William Temple, Baronet, left issue, 1. Robert, 2. Thomas, with several daughters.

Robert, the now Earl of London-Derry, is a most noble lord, in whom are summ'd up all the sweetnesses and courtesies of his ancestors. He married —, daughter and heir of Sir —, Baronet, and hath issue, which God preserve.

The antient arms of this family was thus blazon'd:^g

Argent on a chevron ingrail'd gul. between three peacocks heads eraz'd azure, with crowns about their necks or, as many trefoyls of the same.

This coat was thought fit to be put off, and another taken up, by Cambden Clarent. King of arms's gift, an. 1605, as a certain author tells us;^r which is now the arms of the right noble Earl of London-Derry, and is blazon'd by the same author, as before-mentioned.

This right noble lord, Thomas Lord Ridgeway, Earl of London-Derry, died about the year of our Lord 1620, and lieth interred in the isle belonging to his family, in the parish-church of Tor-mohun aforesaid.

^g Jos. Holland
in his Cat. of
Arms.

^r Sylv. Morgan in his Sph.
of Gent. lib. 2,
c. 9, p. 107,
117.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE first person in the county of Devon, on whom the dignity of baronet was confirmed, was William Maynard, son of Sir Henry Maynard, Knt. who was of an ancient family of that county. He purchased the manor of Estaines in the county of Essex, where his posterity, advanced to the dignity of the peerage by the titles of Baron and Viscount Maynard, have since resided. The date of Sir William Maynard's creation is June 29, 1611.

RISDON, THOMAS, BENCHER OF THE INNER TEMPLE.

Flor. A. D.
1598. R. R.
Elizab.

^a Risd. Surv.
of Dev. in
Parkh.

^b Westc. Ge-
neal. MS. in
Risid.

^c Risd. Surv.
of Dev. in
Bableigh.

RISDON, Thomas, Bencher of the Inner-Temple, was a younger son of Thomas Risdon of Bableigh, in the parish of Parkcomb, Esq; (in the north-west parts of this county, about six miles from Bytheford) by Wilmot the daughter of ——— Giffard of Halsbury, Esq; near adjoining. This family descended from Ralph Risdon,^a lord of the manor of Risdon in Gloucester-shire in K. Richard the first's reign. They have long flourished at their seat of Bableigh aforesaid, which hath been the dwelling-place of this name ever since Robert Risdon lived there in the third year of K. Edward the first unto this day; having match'd into several honourable families of this county, whereof some were daughters and heirs, as Bray, Bremelcombe, and Viol.^b Hill, Giffard, Blewet, &c. One of this house built the north isle of Parkham church, and Heybridge over the river Turridge.^c

This gentleman, being a younger brother, had something of the fate thereunto belonging, viz. To be the hammer-man of his own fortune; which, as the more facile and gentile way, he attempted rather by the labour of his wits than of his hands; and so betook himself to the gown, rather than the sword, or any mechanick employment.

Having had that education, which was suitable for such an undertaking, he resolv'd to apply himself to the no less profitable than honourable study of the laws of the land; and accordingly was enter'd a member of the famous and flourishing society of the Inner-Temple in London; where he pursued his design so effectually, that first he was called to the bar; after that, in the 12th of Q. Eliz. 1570, he was chosen Autumn-reader of his house; but by reason of the pestilence then raging in the city, there was no lecture at that time. 'Tho. Ryseden electus Autumn Lector: nulla vero Lectura, causa Pestilentiae.'^d But the year following, being chosen again into that office, he did read; and in the 20th of the same reign, he became double-reader of that house.^e The statute upon which he read, was that of the 8th of K. Hen. 6, chap. 9th, Of forcible entry; which he perform'd with so general satisfaction, both for accurate learning and profound judgment, that after his death, it was thought fit to be published. Accordingly it came forth^f an. 1648, 4to, together with a certain reading of Sir James Dyer, upon the statute of the 32th of K. Hen. 8, chap. 1, Of Wills; and the reading of Sir John Brograve, upon the statute of the 27th of K. Hen. 8, chap. 10, Concerning Jointures. After this, viz. in the 22th year of the Queen aforesaid 1580, he was chosen treasurer of the Inner-Temple.^g Whether after this he was farther advanced into the number of the governours thereof, it does not appear (tho' like enough it is he was so) for that after the 8th of Q. Eliz. the governours are not mentioned in the registers of that house. 'Hactenus de Gubernatoribus; deinceps enim non memorantur in Registris hujus Hospicii.'^h

This gentleman, having attained great accomplishments, and a considerable sum of money with them, did not think it fit to hide himself away in the great hive the city, but making the purchase of a fair estate called Sandwell, lying in the parish of Harberton, about three miles to the west of Totnes in this county, he there furnished himself with an handsome gentile house; in which he resided and spent the remainder of his days with much esteem and respect from all the neighbourhood.

He was a very useful person in this country, which (to the honour of his memory be it spoken) was the better for him, serving it many years in the quality of a justice of the peace: Which he did more than in the bare title, for tho' his profession was the law, which is a kind of war, yet he was a great promoter of peace and concord among his neighbours. And as an argument of that particular esteem, the antient corpora-

tion

tion of Totnes had for his worth and merit, they chose him their recorder. In which capacity he served them many years with great reputation and satisfaction.

He was once married to a daughter and co-heir of — Hawkins; whether he had any issue by her, I am uncertain, but sure it is he had none that survived him: Whereupon, at his death, he left his estate (which was very considerable) to Francis Risdon of Bableigh, Esq; his eldest brother's son by a second venter, viz. by Dorothea, a daughter of the antient family of Blewet, of Holcomb-Rogus in this county; in whose posterity it remains to this day; the present possessor being Francis Risdon, Esq;

At length this worthy and much respected gentleman, having lived to a vast age, by computation near an hundred years (he was reader of the Inner-Temple, an. 1570, at what time we may compute him to be no less than thirty years of age, and died an. 1641), surrendered his soul into the hands of the high Lord and proprietor of all, in his house of Sandwel, on the 9th day of Octob. 1641; a few days after which, he was interr'd in the south isle of Harberton church aforesaid, belonging to his house, under a plain stone, having this inscription (which, tho' short, is full and expressive):

Thomas Risdon Armiger obiit nono Die Oct. Anno Dom. 1641.

Fuit & vixit.
Immo est & vivit.
Profectio est quam
Tu putas Mortem.

On the side wall hangs his coat of arms, in a small tablet of timber, under which is the date of his interment 1641.

In the same isle, high up in the south-wall, is a fair monument erected to the memory of Dorothy Risdon aforesaid, by the piety of her son Thomas, the gentleman on whom the estate of Sandwel was entailed: Which, for that it sets forth the exceeding great worth of that gentlewoman, I shall here insert some part thereof (the whole being very long) as it is there written in letters of gold, on a table of marble.

Quam caelo restitutam merito Credimus & merito lugemus Terris ereptam, Dorothea Risdon filia natu minima Arthuri Bluet de Holcomb-Rogus Com. Dev. Armig. Vidua Francisci Risdon de Bableigh Com. item Devon Armig. Subjecto Conditur in tumulo Superstitis unici filii Amor & Dolor. Erat illi ingenium Sagax & promptum; Animus ad Pietatem, a teneris propensus, & verè Timens Deum. In rebus adversis Æquanimitas, in secundis Integritas singularis. Quà in Proximum erat Charitate, fiebat, ut Egestati Pauperum Studiose Consuleret; Quos Ægrotantes, Sæpissimè invisebat, & subsidiis necessariis Cujusq; inopiam recreabat. In Congressu familiari, si quando Sermones incidissent, quibus de aliena Fama detraheretur, eam illicò in partem incumbibat, qua Proximi, etiam ignoti, causæq; Laborantis suscipere Patrocinium fas esset, &c.

Thomas Risdon hoc Monumentum Matri Charissimæ filius Mærentissimus P.
Obiit Prid. Non. Quintil. A. Salut. M.D.C.L.III. Ætatis suæ XLII.

On the other side the window, in the same isle, is another more sumptuous monument, erected to the memory of Thomas Risdon, last mentioned. Which is a fair marble table, betwèen two polished pillars of the same, having this inscription: Thomas Risdonus. Anagramma Has nutris Domos. Quisquis es in gressu, nostras qui Conspicis Ædes, Hoc juvat, has nutris te memenissee Domos. Susanna Risdon, hoc Monumentum Conjugi Charissimo, Uxor Mærentissima posuit. Obiit ix. Cal. Octob. Anno Saletis M.D.C.L.X.V.II. Ætatis suæ X.X.X.

To this family belongs Tristram Risdon,¹ the famous antiquary of the county of Devon; he is by a late author^k called Thomas, by a mistake occasion'd from the ininitial

¹ Flor. A. D.
1620, R. R.
Jac. 1.
^k Ath. Oxon.
letter vol. 1, p. 516.

letter of his name T. prefix'd to his Surveigh of Devon. He was born at Winscot, in the little parish of St. Giles, near Great Torrington in this county; and was the eldest son of William,¹ who was the third son of Giles Risdon of Bableigh, Esq; by his wife Joan, daughter of George Pollard of Langley in this county, Esq; which Joan was the relict of — Barry of Winscot, of which before in Barry, p. 48.

¹ Westc. Genealogy of Dev. Gentry in Risd. MS.

This gentleman, Tristram Risdon, having the advantage of a good school-education at Great Torrington adjoining, soon became fitted for the higher improvements of the university of Oxford; of which he was admitted a member (being entred either in Exeter College or Broad Gates Hall, now Pembroke College) about the latter end of the reign of Q. Elizabeth, of famous memory.^m Nor were his addresses there to these coy mistresses the Muses altogether fruitless or in vain, for he became a good scholar, and an accomplished person.

^m Ath. Ox. qno ant.

How long he continued in the university, we are not able at this distance to determine; but this I find,ⁿ that he left Oxford without taking any scholastick degree, and retired into his own country. The ground whereof might be his sister's death, upon which he became possess'd of the estate of Winscot, which required his personal care and inspection. Hither therefore he came, and fixed himself and family.

ⁿ Ibid.

Providence having thus settled him in the country, he resolved, that neither the business nor the pastimes thereof (the common practice and fault of many young gentlemen) should engross his time and pains; he knew better how to improve them (both to his credit and comfort) in his study; to wit, in an harmless conversation among the dead, the best instructors of the living: I mean good books, in which he greatly delighted; and a kind of natural genius leading him that way, he applyed himself (as what is most ornamental to a gentleman) to the study of history and antiquities; and especially those of his own country; for he could not but look upon it as a great indecorum, to be knowing and curious in the rarities which are found abroad, and a meer stranger in the things at home.

In this design and undertaking, viz. his searching into the antiquities of this county, Mr. Risdon proved very successful; and with great cost and pains drew up a large volume, tho' never printed, under this title:

^o Ibid.

“The Chorographical (called, by mistake of the press, in a certain late author^o without correction, a Chronographical) Description, or Survey of the County of Devon, with the City and County of Exeter: Containing Matter of History, Antiquity, Chronology. The Nature of the Country, Commodities and Government thereof: With sundry other things worthy observation. Collected by the Travel of T. Risdon of Winscot, gent. for the love of his country, and country-men, in that province.”

^p Descript. of Dev. in Colinton, MS.

In this his weighty undertaking, Mr. Risdon^p acknowledges, that he receiv'd great light from Sir William Pole (that curious antiquary of our county) his lamp. And 'tis very apparent that he did so, to any that shall compare them both, in most families and parishes of this county; tho' he added much, and made great improvements of his own.

Some there are, I know, who either to boast their own skill, which is not much, or to vent their malice, which is more, carp and cavil at this worthy person's performances herein; and pretend him to be mistaken in things very near his home. Should we say that there is no error or imperfection in the author of the work, it were to make the one divine, and the other more than human; tho' what those particular errors be, which are supposed to be in it, or that the things they are pleased to cavil at are such, I could never find fully discovered, or fairly proved. If to accuse were enough, in a carping envious age, who would be found innocent? Nor indeed is it fair, or becoming a gentleman, to blemish or depretiate the worthy labours and endeavours of those, whom they are neither able to imitate or correct. All I shall say therefore to such snarling Momusses in behalf of this worthy author, shall be in the words of the poet

poet (Hor. Epist.) which we may suppose he himself would have retorted to them, if he had heard them.

Si quid novisti rectius istis,
Candidus imperti: Si non, his utere mecum.

Kindly impart, if you know better things,
If not, then use those which the author brings.

The greatest misfortune which I know does attend this work is, that among the various copies which are abroad in the hands of sundry gentlemen of this county (whereof I have seen very many) hardly any two of them agree together, but have severally either something redundant or deficient, which the other has not. The whole work contains about three quires of paper, and took up a great deal of time as well as pains; being begun an. 1605, but not finished until the year 1630.⁹ (*Note.*)

⁹ Ath. Ox. que
ant.

This gentleman lived to a great age, and being full of days, departed this life at his house at Winscot, an. 1640,^r and lieth buried in St. Giles's church aforesaid, without tomb or monument. He that with great expence of money, time, and labour, sought to perpetuate the memory of many persons and families, hath no monument to continue his own; unless that lasting one, his Survey of the County of Devon.

^r Ex Regist.
Paroch.

Tho', as is said, he hath none on his own grave, yet in the little church of St. Giles is a tombstone on the floor of the north-side of the chancel, having in a brass plate this inscription, in memory of this gentleman's mother:

Hic Sepulta est Johanna Risdon Filia Georgii Pollard de Langley Armigeri, & Uxor Willielmi Risdon de Winscot Generosi: Per quem quum duos Filios & unam suscepisset Filiam, A. Ætat. 63, Salutis 1610, 17 Maii. die Ascensionis Domini, Mundo valedicens, è vivis excessit & in Christo Jesu Sanctè obdormivit; tristeq; suæ Desiderium, Amicis reliquit.

There is also to be seen in the same church, another epitaph, on this gentleman's daughter, in these words;

Here likewise lieth buried the body of Margaret, the daughter of Tristram Risdon, gentleman, who deceased the 26th of August, A. D. 1636.

Genitoris Distichon.

The assured hope of thy eternal bliss
Dries all my tears, the end of flesh is this.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

OF the work here alluded to, there never was a correct edition published; but early in the last century a copy of Risdon's Manuscript fell into the hands of Curl, the noted bookseller in London, who extracted from it such parts as he conceived would best suit his purpose, and printed them. Before the publication, however, he seems to have thought it necessary to make an addition to his work, which he accomplished by making further selections, and attaching them in the way of an appendix or continuation, with occasional references to the former part.

In 1772 Mr. William Chapple of Exeter, announced for publication "*A correct edition of Risdon's Survey, with explanatory notes, and some requisite additions.*" He was, however, induced to alter his original plan, and to commence a *New Survey of Devon*, in which the greatest part of Risdon was to be incorporated. He died when he had made but little progress in his undertaking, and the part which was finished (the *General Description of the County*, only) was published in 1785.

A correct edition of *Risdon's Survey of Devon*, printed from a genuine copy of the *original manuscript*, which appears to have been revised by the *author himself*, is now on the eve of publication. This edition will be accompanied by notes, wherein the names of the present possessors of the different estates will be mentioned, and, where practicable, the descents traced from the period in which Risdon wrote, down to the present time.

ROLLE, DENNIS, ESQUIRE.

ROLLE, Dennis, Esq; was a native of this county, born at Bickton, about six miles from Honiton, in the month of December 1614. He carries both the families he descended from in his name: Dennis, as he was the son of Anne,^a the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Dennis of Bickton and Holcomb-Barnel, in Devon, Kt. by Anne his wife, daughter of William Pawlet, Marquess of Winchester; and Rolle, from his father, Sir Henry Rolle of Stephenston, in the parish of St. Giles, near Great Torrington, Kt. which Sir Henry, by the daughter and heir of Watts of Somersetshire, was the son of Sir Henry Rolle of Stevenston, Kt. who by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Ford of Ashberton, Esq; was the son of John; who by Elenora his wife, daughter of Henry Dacres of London, was the son of George Rolle, Esq; the first purchaser (of this name) of the large demesnes of Stevenston. (*Note.*)

This house had antiently owners so called; Michael de St. Stephans is the first I find upon record,^b who granted the same unto Richard Basset, whose son Elias was lord thereof an. 27 K. Hen. III. who granted unto Walter de la Lay, or Ley^c the demesnes thereof. John de la Lay chang'd his name to Stephenston, and succeeded his father Walter therein; unto whom Elias Basset, lord of Bepier in Wales, an. 3 Edw. III. released all his right in Stephenston.^d After him successively followed John, Walter, and John de Stephenston; who had issue Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married unto Grant of Westlegh (a little parish opposite to Bytheford) a potent tribe sometime, both for estate and command, in this tract, whose daughters and co-heirs were married, the one unto Monk of Potheridge, and the other to Moyle.

Moyle had Stephenston to his part, where he made his residence. So that here we may conclude was born Sir Walter Moyle, Kt. one of the justices of the King's Bench under Hen. VI. 1454,^e who is reckon'd by Hooker,^f as a native of this county, and declared by Risdon^g to have had his habitation in this place. One of this name sold this estate to the ancestor of Sir John Rolle, Knight of the Bath, whose now it is.

To proceed; Dennis Rolle, Esq; was of that figure and merit in his country, that he ought not to be pretermitted; and of that honour and reputation also, that he must not be rashly touch'd. Dr. Fuller in his Worthies of England^h puts him off with a complement, where he says, he remember'd the old sentence, 'Præstat nulla quam pauca dicere de Carthagine, Of Carthage one were better say nothing than not enough.' But then I remember too the proverb, that, 'Aliquid præstat mediocritas,ⁱ Something hath some savour.' Although we may not be able to reach the whole of his character, better it is to say something of him than nought at all.

Dennis Rolle then was the darling of his country in his time, adorn'd with all the desirable qualities that make a compleat gentleman. He was, though young, of a ready wit, a generous mind, and a large soul: One example whereof, among many, is traditionally handed down to us, which, for the honour of both those noble persons therein concern'd, I shall crave leave here to insert.

The famous Sir B. G. in his generous way of living, having some more than ordinary occasion at that time for a considerable sum of money, to the value of several hundred pounds, took it up from Mr. Rolle upon his own bond. But it happening shortly after as they were both together in company, that Mr. Rolle sent for the bond and cancell'd it before Sir Bevil's face, saying, That the bare word of so honourable a person was to him sufficient security for that and a greater sum; and withal threw the

Flor. A. D. 1636. R. R. Car. 1.

^a Sir W. Pole's Deser. of Devon in St. Giles.

^b Id. ibid.

^c Risd. Surv. of Dev. in Steph.

^d Pole quo sup.

^e Dugd. Chr. Ser. p. 64.

^f Syn. of Dev. among eminent Lawyers, MS.

^g Quo pius.

^h In Devon, p. 272.

ⁱ Eras. Adag. Chil. 4, Cent. 8.

the bond in the fire. Sir Bevil, being thus greatly obliged by the noble favour of his friend, as soon as he returned home made a mortgage, to the use of Mr. Rolle, unknown to him, of his manor of B. and left it in some trusty hand, that if it should please God to take him off by death e're this debt was paid, Mr. Rolle might not lose his money.

Nor may I here omit that honourable character given this gentleman by the silver-tongu'd Sydenham, in his Dedicatory Epistle to him, of his sermon call'd *Osculum Charitatis*, preached on Christmas-Day 1635; print. Lond. 1637. He salutes him with the title of, 'The truly generous and nobly disposed Dennis Rolle, Esq;'. Speaking of the Kiss of Charity, the author goes on in these words: "A kiss much like your self and actions, where there is such a mixture of charity and power, that I know not well whether I should rather magnify fortune, that you are great; or vertue, that you are good. Your noble deportment in the publick services of your country; your great and unpattern'd supplies of your engaged and necessitated friends; your courteous and liberal respects to those despised ones of mine own coat, can speak what temper you are of: In all which, tho' you wanted not a trumpet to proclaim you, yet you blew it not your self; so just you are to your own merits, that doing courtesies you scorn to blab them. 'Maxima laus est non posse laudari; tua non velle.' It is the greatest argument of praise to be beyond it, of nobleness without it." Thus he.

One that knew this gentleman well hath^k also left upon record this honourable^k testimony of him, "That he was a gentleman of wonderful great hope: What say I,"^k Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Steph. MS. quoth he, "Hope, when his worthy carriage and behaviour in his very prime (he died at four and twenty) gives assurance of his extraordinary sufficiency? And as he descended from right noble ancestors (his grand-mother was daughter to the Marquess of Winchester) so he married into a right honourable family, the daughter of the Lord Pawlet of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset. So that these noble matches and great affinity, with a rare pregnancy of wit, and vivacity of spirit by nature, and great and noble fortunes by inheritance, may in time add higher titles than I intend to mention." Thus my author, who in probability had prov'd a true prophet herein, if this honourable gentleman had not been cut down by the sythe of death in the very flower of his age.

He was made, by K. Charles the first of blessed memory, high-sheriff of the county of Devon, in the 12th year of his reign, A. D. 1636; whose state and parade at that time was so great and splended (his attendance being mostly gentlemen by birth, in rich and costly liveries lined with velvet) that the glory thereof is not yet forgotten in these parts.

So that to argue from what he was, so very young, to what he might have been, had God permitted him to have lived up to old age, would greatly aggravate his loss. For as his life was the delight and comfort, so his death was the grief and lamentation of all that knew him. He was, what most of all endears greatness, of great courtesy and condescension, even to his inferiours. And the poor always found a most liberal and open-handed benefactor in him; and so did all that had occasion to make tryal of his charity or generosity.

He dy'd, as was said, very young, ('tis ominous to the eminently good and vertuous not to be long lived) in the twenty-fourth year of his age: And, what's observable, he was born on the shortest, and died on the longest day in the year. He was buried in the parish-church of Bickton aforesaid, about the 12th or 13th day of June, A. D. 1638. In the which, by the piety of his dearest lady, was a noble monument erected to his and her memory, of white marble, where are seen lying at length his and her effigies, lively and curiously cut in alabaster, under a rich arch, adorn'd with several

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

coats of arms relating to the family. On a table of black marble is found this inscription in letters of gold, made by Dr. Fuller.

The remains of Dennis Rolle, Esquire.

His earthly part within this tomb doth rest,
 Who kept a court of honour in his breast :
 Birth, beauty, wit, and wisdom, sate as peers,
 'Till death mistook his vertues for his years.
 Or else heav'n envy'd earth so rich a treasure,
 Wherein too fine the ware, too scant the measure.
 His mournful wife, her love to shew in part,
 This tomb built here, a better in her heart.
 Sweet babe ! his hopeful heir, (heav'n grant this boon)
 Live but so well ; but oh ! die not so soon.

Obiit anno { Domini 1638,
 { Ætatis 24.

Reliquit Fili { um unum.
 { as quinque.

He left issue by his lady aforesaid, as is here intimated, only one son, who died soon after his father ; and five daughters, of which four were thus disposed of in marriage. Elizabeth, to William son of Sir George Stroud of Sussex, Kt. 2dly, Florence, to Sir John Rolle, Knight of the Bath, the right heir of the family of Rolle. 3dly, Anna, to William Cook of Highnam, near Gloucester, Esq; both which honourable ladies are still living this present year 1698. And 4thly, Margaret, to Sir John Ackland of Columb-John in this county, Baronet.

Sir John Rolle aforesaid, and the Lady Florence, have a numerous issue, whom God prosper.

In the parish-church of St. Giles aforesaid, in which Stevenston stands, are some monuments found, having inscriptions relating to some eminent persons of this name and family.

One is a tomb about two foot and half high ; in the middle whereof is a brass plate, on which are engraven these words :

Hic jacet Johannes Rolle Armiger, quondam Dominus de Stevenstone :
 Qui obiit 12. die Augusti An. Dom. 1570.

In the floor of the chancel is a fair stone, whereon is inlaid a brass plate, representing the figure of a woman, with six sons on the one side and two daughters on the other ; under which is this epitaph insculp'd.

Hic Stevenstonii Rolli jacet inclita Mater
 Nil habuit verâ quæ Pietate prius.
 Cum quibus & vixit, sex Mascula Pignora liquit,
 Queis desiderium Mortua triste tulit.
 Pars melior superos adiit Cætusq; Piorum :
 Ægidii Templo hoc, Ossa Sepulta cubant.
 Si quis plura velit, vel noscere plura laborat,
 Vicino hæc præstat Scripta Tabella Loco.

Round the edge of the stone is a fillet of brass one inch broad, but broken and defective

fective in several places: So that there remains little more of the inscription, than what may speak the lady here represented to have been the daughter of John Ford, Esq; the words are these.

— the 30th of June 1592, in the year of her Majesty's reign,
Daughter of John Ford, Esq; — this was done by Robert —

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

GEORGE Rolle, who purchased Stephenstone, and the lands in Devonshire, at the time of the Reformation, was a merchant in London. He died in the year 1552, having had twenty children. The posterity of the eldest son failed in the son of Dennis Rolle, the subject of this article. The second was George, whose grandson John was made a knight of the bath, in 1660, married Florence, one of the daughters of Dennis Rolle, and upon the death of her brother, succeeded to the Stephenstone estate. He died in 1706, having survived his son, and was succeeded by his grandsons Robert and John. The latter had four sons, of whom Henry, the eldest, was, in 1747, created Baron Rolle, and died without issue. John, the second son, inherited the estate of his uncle, Sir Robert Walter, Baronet, whose name he assumed, but died also issueless. William, the third son, also dying without issue, the accumulated property of the family devolved on the fourth son, Dennis Rolle, Esq. who, by Anne, daughter of Chichester, had issue John, who represented the county of Devon in parliament, and was, on the 20th of June, 1796, advanced to the dignity of a baron, by the title of Lord Rolle. His lordship has no children.

From Henry, the fourth son of George Rolle (the first of the family in Devonshire) was descended Robert Rolle, of Heanton, who married Arabella, second daughter of Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, Baron Say and Clinton, and had issue Samuel and Bridget. Samuel had an only daughter, who was married to Robert Earl of Orford. Bridget was married to Robert Trefusis, of Trefusis, in Cornwall. Upon the death of Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, the barony of Clinton was in abeyance between the three sisters of that earl, and was given by George the first, in 1720, to Hugh Fortescue, of Filleigh, grandson of Margaret the third sister. Upon his death, without issue, the barony descended to George Earl of Orford, in right of his mother, who was the daughter and heir of Samuel Rolle, son of Robert Rolle, by Arabella, the second sister of Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln. The Earl of Orford dying without issue, the barony devolved on Robert George William Trefusis, whose ancestor had married Bridget, the daughter of Robert Rolle, and Lady Arabella Clinton, abovementioned; and his son is now Lord Clinton.

ROW, JOHN, SERJEANT AT LAW.

Flor. A. D.
1510. R. R.
Hen. 8.

ROW, John, Serjeant at Law, was born in Totnes; a sweet and pleasant town, situate on the ascent of a hill, lying east and west near a mile in length, upon the west side of the river Dart, which proceedeth from Dartmoor, and was heretofore navigable up to this town, and still is by small boats and barges, with the help of the tide, which floweth near a mile above it. A town famous in history for the landing here of the Trojan Brute, the founder of the Brittish nation, according to the opinion of antient writers;^a but of late years ridicul'd by many learned men as fabulous.^b There is yet remaining towards the lower end of the town a certain rock, still call'd Brute's Stone; which tradition here, more pleasantly than positively, says, Is that which Brute first put his foot upon when he came ashore. Of which adventure Havillan, an antient Cornish poet, following the authority of the Brittish history, thus sang long since; as he is quoted by an author of the highest reputation among us^c in those affairs, although with no great faith as to what he says.

^a Nenius. R. of
Glocest. Jeol.
of Monm. Hun-
tingd. &c. Div.
Brit. p. 51. in
Marg.

^b Polid. vives.
Cambd. Seld.
&c. ibid.

^c Camb. Brit.
in Dev. ult.
Edit. p. 27.

Inde dato cursu, Brntus comitatus Achate
Gallorum Spoliis Cumulatis Navibus æquor
Exarat, & Superis auroq; faventibus usus
Littora fælices intrat Totonesia portus.

Thus translated into English,

From hence great Brute with his Achates steer'd;
Full fraught with Gallick spoils their ships appear'd.
The gods did guide his sail and course,
The winds were at command;
And Totnes was the happy shore
Where first he came on land.

This neat and clean town standeth eight miles to the north-east of Dartmouth, and twenty miles to the south-west of Exeter. It was sometime wall'd about, as appears by the gates yet standing; made a corporation by K. John; inabled with many immunities by K. Henry the third; and sendeth two burgesses to parliament. Of so great consideration was it heretofore, that the shore adjoining was thereof call'd, Tot-tonesium Littus.^d But hereof let not this be thought too much.

^d In Totonesia
applicuit Lit-
tore. Galfr.
Monemut. de
Orig. & Gest.
Brit. lib. 1, fol.
9, b. & lib. 4,
fol. 57.

^e Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of De-
von in Totnes.
MS.

^f Id. in his
great MS.

To proceed; the father of this eminent lawyer we are speaking of, we are expressly told,^e was William Row of Totnes; A man of very good rank, as he is said to be, who there inhabited: Whose quality and antient gentry may plainly be inferr'd from that coat of arms belonging to this name, sometime found, as was mention'd before, in one of the windows of Totnes church. So that none of the descendents hence need not to go out of this town to Kent, or elsewhere, to claim kindred of any of the name, which, for what I know, may prove of a less antient and honourable standing than they: For, besides this, I find John Row of this county^f witness to a deed with Gilbert Harlewin, so far back as the eighteenth year of K. Richard the second, which is now above three hundred years since.

This gentleman was, from his tender years, bred to learning; and his ingeny at length inclining him that way, he applied himself to the study of the laws of the land, which afterwards he made his practise. What particular house he belonged to in London, I no where find; most likely it was one of the temples, to which
our

our western gentry mostly repair. That he was reader in one of the inns of court is plain, however it be not mention'd by Sir W. Dugd. in his catalogues of them, in that he was called to be a serjeant, which was wont to be out of the number of readers.⁵ This happen'd on the 18th of November, in the second year of K. Henry the eighth 1511, at which time John Newdigate, Anthony Fitz Herbert, and six more, were called with him.⁶ This is the highest degree in the university of the law, as doctor of divinity is in that of the arts and sciences. How great his skill, and how famous his learning was in his profession, tho' historians are silent as to particulars, may be inferr'd in general from the family he raised, and that considerable estate he left to his posterity, which flourish in these parts in worshipful degree to this day.

⁵ Orig. Jurid. c. 61, p. 210.

⁶ Chron. Ser. p. 79.

Sorry I am I can't meet with fuller memoirs, relating to the life and actions of this eminent lawyer. What I farther find of him is, That he married Aegnes, eldest of the two daughters (Alice the youngest was the wife of Haekwil of Totnes) of William Barnhouse of Kingston, in the parish of Staverton, four miles to the north-east of Totnes, Esq; by his first wife the daughter of Sir Richard Pomeray of Berry-Castle, Kt. whose coat-armour, sc. Gul. two wings conjoyn'd arg. stands in the south-east window of Berry-Pomroy church at this day. This family of Barnhouse flourished long at Kingston aforesaid, even from K. Edward the first's days down unto William before-mentioned; whose first wife dying without issue male, he married a gentlewoman of a good family in the north-east part of this county (whose name I list not to mention) that brought him a son called Thomas Barnhouse. But he suspecting that he was not of his own begetting, disinherited him, and settled his lands upon his daughter Agnes, married as aforesaid unto Sergeant Row, in which name they still continue.

¹ Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Kingst. MS.

This eminent lawyer liv'd to a considerable age; I find him testis to a deed by the name of, Johannes Row Serviens ad Legem,^k in the 18th year of K. Henry the eighth, which is sixteen years after he took his serjeants degree. How long he lived after this is to me unknown; but dying at his house at Kingston, he was buried somewhere in Staverton church, or rather in the yard thereunto belonging, as I think for this reason, because on the outside wall of the chancel of that church is a plate of brass fixed, having this inscription in memory of his son who was there interr'd.

^k Idem in his great MS. p. 196.

Hic Sepelitur Corpus Johannis Row, Filii & Hæredis Johannis Row,
Servicentis at Legem

Anno { Domini 1592.
Ætatis 82. & amplius.

This name and family hath continued at Kingston about seven descents, since his time. The eldest brother of those who last held this estate, was John Row, Esq; who being a Roman catholic by profession, was imposed upon by his party, and made high sheriff of the county of Devon, by K. James the second 1687; who being of a timorous, tho' of a very friendly and courteous disposition, deeply apprehending the danger he incur'd thereby, 'tis supposed, his honour hasten'd his end, and fear of what might ensue for acting in an office so contrary to the establish'd laws of the kingdom, broke his heart. Dying in his sheriffalty, he lies buried under a flat stone in Staverton church aforesaid, having this inscription:

Here lies John Row, Esquire, who died high-sheriff of the county of
Devon, A.D. 1688.

This

This gentleman leaving no issue, his estate descended at last to his youngest brother's son, John Row Esq; who now inhabiteth at Kingston aforesaid. He had his education beyond sea, and at Padua he took his doctor of physick's degree. He is a learned and successful practitioner in his faculty; whose great worth is egregiously describ'd in the diploma granted him by that university,¹ in these words.' Johannes Rowe Devoniensis Anglus A. M. &c. Ipse locis persecuendis, argumentis tractandis, quæstionibus & oppositionibus solvendis, casibus explicandis, & curationibus proponendis, in omni deniq; sua periclitatione tam laudabiliter, egregie, & Doctoreo more segessit, & talem vigorem ingenii ac tantam ostendit vim Memoriae, Doctrinae, Facundiae, & Cæterarum rerum quæ in consummatissimo Medicinæ Doctore requiri solent, ut magnam sui expectationem quam apud omnes jampridem merito concitaverat etiam longe superaverit, &c.

¹ Sep. 19, A.D. 1682, Jacobus Pighius Protector.

SLANNING, SIR NICHOLAS, KNIGHT.

SLANNING, Sir Nicholas, Knight, and Governour of Pendennis-Castle, is said to be a Cornish gentleman, of an antient family:^a A mistake my author fell into, partly from the government which he had in Cornwall, and partly from his being engag'd with Sir Bevil Grenvile, and other Cornish gentlemen, in the expedition which they made into Somersetshire, and the battle they fought at Landsdown in the days of K. Charles I. Whereas he was a native of the county of Devon, and born in the parish of Bicklegh, not far from the town of Plymouth. But Ley (*Note 1.*) in the little parish of Shaa, as one tells us,^b or rather in the parish of Plimton Mary, was the first inheritance that I find of this tribe in this country; which came unto it by the match of Nicholas Slanning with the daughter and heir of Nicholas at Ley,^c which had issue William Slanning; who by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of William Horston of de la Will in this county, had issue Nicholas. Nicholas Slanning of Ley, Esq; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Mainard of Sherford in Devon, gent. and had issue Nicholas, William, and others. Nicholas Slanning of Bicklegh, Esq; (purchased at the dissolution of abbies, formerly belonging to that of Buckland-Monachorum not far from) married Margaret, the daughter of Henry Champernon of Modbiry, Esq; and had issue Gamaliel; who had issue Sir Nicholas Slanning, knighted by K. Charles I, 1631, who by a daughter of Sir James Bagg of Saltern (*Note 2.*) near Plymouth, Kt. had issue the late Sir Nicholas Slanning, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of K. Charles 2, and Baronet, so created an. 1662, who left issue the present Sir Andrew Slanning, Baronet. (*Note 3.*)

Sir Nicholas Slanning, of whom we are speaking, was a gentleman, as one expresses it,^d of a learned and martial education. He spent some time in the university of Oxford, and became a knowing philosopher: He was well skill'd in that pleasant and useful kind of philosophy, call'd, mechanical or experimental. After this, being heroically dispos'd, he went into the Low-Countries, at that time the great academy of arms, as the other was of arts: Here he continued a considerable time, until he was become master of the art of war; so that being of a sober and vertuous inclination, he minded his business, and became an excellent soldier; whereby he was able to attend as well the crucible as the gun, and knew how to improve his time to advantage in his study, and in the field also.

Thus excellently accomplish'd, he returned into England, and taking the court in his way home, he receiv'd the honour of knighthood from the gracious hand of K. Charles I, for whose cause afterward he freely sacrific'd his dearest blood. Come back into his own country, he married (as was said before) the daughter of Sir James Bagg, and for several years enjoy'd at home the blessings of peace and plenty, under a benign, and gentile government: Until, at length, the nation grown restive and wanton thro' ease and a long prosperity, began to kick off its own happiness, and fall out within itself. Things now running into a strange ferment, a little before the meeting of the Long-parliament, Sir Nicholas Slanning got himself return'd a member to serve therein for one of these western burroughs, tho' which I do not find. (*Note 4.*) Being come into the house, he soon saw what need there was of men of good courage and steady principles, to keep the government upon the wheels, and to secure it from those zealous demagogues, whose designs he saw plainly were to subvert it. Being a well-spoken man,^e he led on his compatriots to duty and loyalty at Westminster, in bold and resolute speeches; as he did afterwards at home in the country, by a brave and noble example.

Flor. A. D. 1642. R. R. Car. 1. Lloyd's Mem. of Loyal Suffer. p. 657.

^b Westc. Desc. of Devon in Shaa. MS. ^c Id. in his ped.

^d Lloyd ubi pri.

^e Id. ibid.

When matters between the King and parliament ran to that height, as at last to break out into open violence, this gentleman's conscience and honour both oblig'd him to adhere to the royal cause; for the better serving whereof, he put himself into the King's army, and had a good command therein. But his Majesty, understanding his loyalty and integrity, together with his courage and conduct, committed the weighty trust of Pendennis-Castle in the county of Cornwall to his charge. A port of great importance over-against France, from whence at that time supplies might be expected, lying in the Levant, Spanish, Indian, Irish road; where most merchants touch, and many are driven. And, indeed, in trustier hands this considerable piece of strength and consequence could not at that time be reposed.

In the year of our Lord 1643, the loyal gentry of these western parts enter'd into an association, to serve and assist his Majesty K. Charles I, against his violent and unnatural enemies his own subjects, then in arms against him: They met first in a great body near Pendennis in Cornwall, where Sir Nicholas Slanning joyn'd them with the forces under his command, and were led by the famous Sir Bevil Grenville; passing thro' Devon (where many eminent persons engaged with him) they marched into Somersetshire. Sir William Waller, the parliament's general, met them at Landsdown, a little beyond Bath, where intending to break this western association, he was beaten out of his lines, and forced from an high-hill, fortified on all sides, after four desperate repulses by these western heroes. Sir Nicholas Slanning in this action is said to have done wonders, in advancing from hedge to hedge, at the head of his men, in the mouth of musquets and cannons; insomuch, they thought him immortal, as indeed he was that day, being July the 5th, 1643. The royalists having thus gained and kept the field, (tho' it had cost them very dear, the lives of many gallent men) soon after march'd on towards Bristol, and sate down before that city, then garrison'd by Collonel Fiennes for the parliament. Prince Rupert, the general for the King, fell to work, and so well succeeded, that after three days siege he had that important place surrendred into his hands. Sir Nicholas Slanning was engag'd in this action also, whose courage and resolution carrying him on a little too far, as he made a brave assault upon the town, on the 26th of the same month of July, he was unfortunately slain, to the great grief of all the army. (*Note 5.*)

He was one of those noble gentlemen which were call'd the four wheels of Charles's Wain, all Devonshire and Cornish men, and all slain at or near the same place, the same time, and in the same cause: According to an ode made on that sad occasion at that time, in which they are all mention'd thus:

Th' four wheels of Charles's wain,
Grenville, Godolphin, Trevaion, Slanning, slain.

^c Quo supra.

The Cornish men, 'tis said,^f in the time of K. Arthur, (which then included the Devonshire also) led the van, where is the conduct of an army; and in K. Canutus's time brought up the rear, which is the strength of an army: Being good both at leading and following. And at this time they made good their reputation, even to a wonder.

What became of the remains of this honourable gentleman Sir Nicholas Slanning, after his deplorable fall, 'tis to me uncertain; very likely they found some decent repository in or about the city of Bristol. He was a person of a stern spirit, and an impregnable integrity, who would not have delivered Pendennis but at the command of the King;^g he was also of unwearied watchfulness and severe discipline: Which are all excellent properties of, and very requisite qualifications in, a good commander. After his decease and the fall of the royal party, the vertue of his loyalty became the crime of his son, who was forced to compound for his own estate, in Goldsmith or

^c Ib. p. 658, in marg.

^h Cat. of Com. Haberdashers'-Hall, London, at the price of 1197*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*^h

pounders.

Although Sir Nicholas before-mention'd hath none, that I know, erected to his memory,

memory, besides his own noble exploits; yet in the parish church of Bicklegh aforesaid, are the remains of a fair monument, in remembrance of his father and mother; where, on an altar tomb, they both lie in effigie: Heretofore were several verses inscrib'd thereon, both Latin and English; now by the negligence or incuriousness of some, who should no more suffer their ancestors' monuments to decay than their own houses, for the most part obliterated; only under the arch is fixed in the wall a fair marble table, about five foot square, upon which is seen a death's-head, having this following motto round it: 'O man, remember thy end.'

Underneath are these English verses,

As time with swiftest wing doth haste and make no stay,
So th' life of man is short, and hasteth soon away.

This gentleman, the father of Sir Nicholas, came to an untimely end, being slain in a quarrel that happen'd between him and Sir John Fitz, near Tavistock in this county. The matter, it seems, was likely to have been compos'd, but the villain Fitz's man twitting his master with a, 'What! play child's play! come to fight, and now put up your sword?' made him draw again, and Slanning's foot in stepping back (having his spurs on) hitching in the ground, was there unfortunately and foully killed: Whereupon, Sir John Fitz, by the intrest of his friends, sued out his pardon soon after this happen'd, which was an. 1599. But although Q. Elizabeth was pleased to forgive him, Slanning's widow would not; but brought her appeal, and obtain'd a verdict against Sir John for damages; who thereupon was forced to comply with her, by¹ *Cooke's Rep.* granting some part of his estate to her and her family; who are still in possession of it, as I have been informed by Mr. Tho. L—— of Exeter, B. D.

After this, as if one sin became (as oftentimes it doth) the punishment of another, Sir John was so unhappy to be guilty of a second murder; and thereupon flying from his country, (though not from his own guilty conscience) so far as Salisbury, or thereabout, in his way to London, to sue out a second pardon, hearing somebody about his chamber-door early in the morning, and fearing it had been officers come to apprehend him, by mistake, in the dark, he slew one of the house, come to wake him, as he desired, in order to his journey. When the lights came, that made him sensible of the horrid and atrocious fact, which he had afresh committed, overwhelm'd with sorrow and despair, he fell upon his sword and slew himself. Unto which passages that tetrastick formerly found upon this monument, now nearly expung'd by the finger of time, doth plainly relate; where Mr. Slanning, by an apostrophe, speaketh thus of Fitz:

Idem Cædis erat nostræ, simul Author & Ultor:
'Trux Homicida mei, mox Homicida sui.
Quemq; in me primum, mox in se condidit ensem:
O! nostrum summi Judicis arbitrium.

Which, for the sake of the English reader, may be thus translated.

He author of my murder was, and the revenger too:
A bloody murderer of me, and then himself he slew.
The very sword, which in mine first, he bath'd in his own blood,
O! of the highest Judge 'twixt us, the arbitration good.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) LEY, which is in the parish of Plympton St. Mary, continued to be the residence of the family of Slanning, after the purchase of the Bickleigh estate at the dissolution of the monasteries; but after that period was probably

probably the residence of a younger branch, the elder having removed to Bickleigh and Maristow. So late as 1632, died John Slanning, of *Ley*, who had married Jane, the daughter of William Woolcombe of Pitton, and whose armorial ensigns were distinguished by a *crescent*. How long this branch continued we know not; but their estate of *Ley* became the property of the Parkers, and was lately sold by John Lord Boringdon to Mr. Snell.

(2) The name of Sir James Bagge's residence was *Little-Saltram*.

(3) Upon the death of Sir Andrew Slanning, the title became extinct, and the estate of Maristow descended to the heirs of Elizabeth, daughter of Gamaliel, and sister of the great Sir Nicholas Slanning. She married Sir James Modyford, Bart. whose daughter and co-heir, Grace, married Peter Heywood, whose grandson, James Modyford Heywood, Esq. died in 1798, leaving four daughters his co-heirs, Sophia Catharine married to John Musters, Esq. Emma, married to Albemarle Bertie, Esq. Maria Henrietta, married to Lewis Montolieu, Esq. and Frances, married to Thomas Orby Hunter, Esq. By these co-heiresses the beautiful seat of Maristow, situated near the banks of the Tavy, just above its point of confluence with the Tamar, with the extensive manors of Buckland, Walkhampton, Bickleigh, and Shaugh-Prior, were sold in 1798 to Mannasseh Lopes, Esq. at that time representative in parliament of New-Romney, who has made this place his residence. In the year 1805 he was created a baronet, with remainder to his nephew Ralph Franco, Esq.

(4) Sir Nicholas Slanning, Kt. was returned to parliament for the borough of Plympton, of which he was recorder, in the 15th, and for Penryn in the 16th of Charles the first.

(5) In speaking of Sir Bevil Grenville, we have already in some measure anticipated the noble historian's account of the gallantry of Sir Nicholas Slanning, so eminently displayed in the battles of Stratton and of Lansdowne, and in the assault of Bristol. The joy which the victory on the latter occasion inspired, was checked in the royal camp by the fall of this accomplished hero, and of his friend and countryman Trevannion, "the life and soul," as Lord Clarendon observes, "of the Cornish regiments, whose memories can never be enough celebrated." "Led by no impulsion (he continues) but of conscience, and their own observation, of the ill practices and designs of the great conductors (for they were both of the House of Commons) they engaged themselves with the first in the opposition; and as soon as Sir Ralph Hopton, and these other gentlemen came into Cornwall, joined with them; and being both of singular reputation, and good fortunes there, the one in possession, the other in reversion, after his father, they engaged their persons and estates in the service; rather doing great things, than affecting that it should be taken notice of to be done by them; applying themselves to all infirmities, and condescending to all capacities, for removing all obstructions which accidentally arose among those who could only prosper by being of one mind. Sir Nicholas Slanning was governor of Pendennis Castle, upon the credit and security whereof, the King's party in that country first depended, and by the command it had of the harbour of Falmouth, was, or might be, supplied with all that was necessary. He was indeed a young man of admirable parts, a sharp and discerning wit, a staid and solid judgment, a gentle and most obliging behaviour, and a courage so clear and keen, as, even without the other ornaments, would have rendered him very considerable: they were both young, neither of them above eight and twenty, of entire friendship to one another, and to Sir Bevil Grenvil, whose body was not yet buried; they were both hurt almost in the same minute, and in the same place: both shot in the thigh with musquet bullets; their bones broken, the one dying presently, the other some few days after; and both had the royal sacrifice of their sovereign's very particular sorrow, and the concurrence of all good men's; and, that which is a greater solemnity to their memories, as it fares with most great and virtuous men, whose loss is better understood long afterwards, they were as often lamented, as the accidents in the public affairs made the courage and fidelity of the Cornish of greatest signification to the cause."

SOUTHCOT, JOHN.

SOUTHCOT, John, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, was born in this county; but in what particular house or parish herein, I am yet to be inform'd. This antient and honourable family derives its name from the place of its antient habitation, in the parish of Winkley;^a heretofore called Winkley-Keyns, from its most antient lords the Keyus; one of which tribe, Sir William Keyns by name, a stout and valiant knight, fighting under Robert Earl of Gloucester, on behalf of Maud the Empress and her son, afterward K. Hen. II. took K. Stephen prisoner in the battle of Lincoln, on Candlemas-day,^b A. D. 1140, and delivered him to the general, who sent him to Bristol-Castle. This estate continued in the name of the Keyns for about sixteen generations. But to go on.

^a Flor. A. D. 1560. R. R. Eliz.

^a Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Wink. MS.

^b Risd. and Westc. in Wink. MS.

Judge Southcot was eldest son of William Southcot, who was youngest son of Nicholas Southcot of Southcot. Which Nicholas had three sons, William his eldest, to whom he left Southcot, John of Indeho, and William, who, as we are positively assured, was the father of John Southcot the judge.^c Where his habitation was I do not find, unless perhaps at Wear-Giffard, near Great Torrington; in which parish, as a certain writer informs us,^d at an house called Southcot, is a remainder of the eldest race of Southcot; of which family he says one was a justice in the reign of Q. Elizabeth. But to step back a little: Nicholas Southcot of Southcot, in Winkley, was the ninth in descent of his name, which had flourished in that place even from the days of K. Hen. III. in the 27th of whose reign, which was in the year of our redemption by Christ 1243, and now about four hundred and fifty years since, Michael Southcot liv'd at Southcot in that place; whom succeeded William, Michael, William, an. 19 K. Edw. III. Michael, and William. Which William Southcot of Southcot, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Keyns, had issue William; which had issue Nicholas; which by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Edward Piry of Chidleigh, had issue William; which by Matilda his wife had issue Nicholas; which by Joan his wife had issue, as was said before, William, John, and William the father of the judge. William Southcot of Southcot, the eldest son, had issue Elizabeth wife of John Cal-lard, who brought Southcot unto that family, in which it continued divers generations. John, the second son, was settled at Indeho, in the parish of Bovey-Tracey, in this county; where his posterity flourished long in great honour; several of which were knighted, as Sir Popham Southcot of Indeho and Mohun's Ottery, Sir Edward Southcot, one of the youngest sons of Thomas Southcot, of Santon in the parish of Branton, who lived there by his marriage with the widow of Lutterel of that place. And Sir George Southcot of Shillingford, near Exeter, eldest son of Thomas Southcot of Indeho, by his third wife Elizabeth Fitz-Williams; who by marrying the daughter and co-heir of John Cole^e of Buckland Tousants, near Kingsbridge in this county, (the other was married unto Sir Thomas Prideaux of Nutwell, Kt.) had for her purparty Buckland-Tousants aforesaid; whose grandson, as I take it, Sir John Southcot, Kt. hath made it a very beauteous dwelling, and inhabits there. But of this enough.

^c Pole quo sup. p. 174.

^d Westc. Desc. of Dev. in Wear-Giffard. MS.

^e Risd. in Buck. Tous. MS.

This gentleman, John Southcot, having qualified himself thereunto by a suitable education, enter'd himself a member of the Middle Temple, London, where he became very eminent for his deep skill and knowledge in the laws of the kingdom. In the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary, he was chosen Autumn-reader of his house;^f and 1st of Elizabeth, he was double-reader. Soon after this, he, with William Simmonds of Cokesden, near Axminster, Thomas Carus, John Welsh, and others, by the Queen's writ, was called to the degree of serjeant at law,^g and about four years after this, he

^f Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 217.

^g Chron. Ser.

p. 91.

he^h Ib. p. 92.

he continued, with great reputation, for many years, very likely home to the time of his death. Sorry I am that I can find no more ample memoirs of this great and eminent person, whose proper merit mounted him to so high a seat. One occasion whereof probably was this, That he did not choose to settle himself and family in his native county, but fixed his dwelling somewhere in the eastern parts of England, in Essex or Lincolnshire: For so a certain late author intimates; ⁱ “That Sir John Southcot of Witham, in the county of Essex, and of Bliborrow, in the county of Lincoln, Baronet, is descended from John Southcot of the Middle Temple, Esq; serjeant at law, one of the readers of that house, and one of the justices of the King’s-Bench.”

This reverend judge, most likely, was a benefactor to the Middle Temple, whereof he had been an honourable member; as may appear from his coat-armour, standing in the large semicircle window in the south side of the great hall there.^k So likewise unto Serjeants Inn, in Fleet-street, his arms being found there also in the windows of the refectory by William Burton, A. D. 1599;^l which were, now long since, demolished by that dreadful fire, which raged in London in the year of our Lord 1666, and laid the most part of that famous metropolis in ashes.

When this learned and reverend personage died, and where his bones do rest, whether in London in the Temple church, or at Witham, in Essex, or at Bliborrow, in Lincolnshire, I do not find; nor any thing else that is remarkable of him.

ⁱ Grand. of the Law. p. 85.

^k Orig. Jurid. p. 225.

^l Ib. p. 330.

STANBERRY, OR STAMBERY, LORD BISHOP OF HEREFORD.

STANBERRY, or STAMBERY, Lord Bishop of Hereford, was born, according to Bale,^a in occidentali Regni parte, in the western parts of this kingdom. But the western parts being a wide parish, Dr. Fuller^b is very thankful to his author, Baronet Northcot (though he led him into an error) for particularizing the place of his nativity; That it was at the farm of Church-Hill, within the parish of Bratton or Broadtown, in the north-part of this county; where some of his name and kindred (says he) remain at this day. Whereas the farm of Church-Hill lieth not in the parish of Bratton, but in the parish of East-Down near adjoining, as our best antiquaries unanimously inform us.^c

But there is another person I have met with^d who tells us, He was born in a village of the same name, not far from Barnstaple in this county; his words are these, 'Epis, Stanberry natus erat in villa ejusdem nominis, haud procul à Barnstaple in Agro Devon.' So that it being agreed he was born in these parts, we need make no farther enquiry thereafter. From his birth, let us proceed therefore to his breeding, and we shall find, that John Stambery was bred a Carmelite friar in the city of Oxford, where he became the most learned of that order in his time; so Bale in express terms,^e 'Omnium Carmelitarum, qui sua ætate doctis Artibus Oxonii incumbabant facillè primus.' Whereby, the same author acknowledges, he became deserving of all the dignities and honours which that university either did or could confer upon him; although what they were in particular I no where find; most likely he was advanced thereby to the degree of doctor of divinity. Whose high praises Henry King of England, of that name the 6th, on the one hand, and the university of Oxford on the other, were ready to give their most ample testimony: The university did it, by yielding him all the most honourable titles they ever yet had conferred upon any learned man; 'Dedit, Academia illi tot honorificos Titulos, quot. unquam antea Erudito alicui tribuit.'^f And the King, knowing his vertues, by using his counsel in things pertaining to religion.

He was a person eminent for the various gifts and endowments of nature, as well as learning, being of an handsome comely tallness of stature; and besides that, he excelled in the accomplishments of wit and eloquence. Hence the King aforesaid called him from his lecture at Oxford, and advanced him to be the first provost of his new raised college of Eaton, near Windsor; 'Ut suo noviter fundato prope Windesoram Hetonensi Collegio Præset primus;^g' that he might dispose matters there in good order. At what time he so much increased in the grace and favour of that pious prince, that he made him his confessor; and design'd to promote him higher yet, even to the rich bishoprick of Norwich: But William de la Poole Duke of Suffolk was then so potent, that he got it from him for his own chaplain, and Dr. Stambery was forced to stay his stomach for a while on the poor bishoprick of Bangor,^h valued in the King's books but at 132*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* ob. per annum; unto which he was by this King's favour nominated, an. 1448: In which he sate about the space of five years. After that, he was promoted to the see of Hereford, where he continued unto the time of his death.

Leland, as Bale says,ⁱ condemneth him for his over compliance with the pope, in all his intollerable taxes and impositions; 'Of which,' says he 'many of them were so bad as that they could hardly be born with, even by no very good men.' But then 'tis much that he should not commend him for his great fidelity to his master the King, whom he deserted not in all his adversities;^k until at length he himself was taken pri-

^a Flor. A.D. 1448. R. R. Hen. 6.

^b De Script. Cent. 8, Num. 31.

^c Worthies, p. 253.

^d Pole, Risd. Westc.

^e Dr. Knot in his MS. Notes on Bal. de Script. 4to.

^f Quo Supra.

^g Bal. Loc. cit.

^h Id. ibid.

ⁱ Godw. de Pras. Bang. & Heref.

^j Quo pms.

^k Godw. de Pras. Heref. p. 511.

soner in the battle of Northampton, July 10, 1460, and for a long while after kept so in the castle of Warwick.

¹ Ful. Worth. *ibid.*

Let not any say to this prelate, as Eliab did to David,¹ 1 Sam. xvii. 28. ‘Why camest thou down hither? With whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know the pride and malice of thy heart, for thou art come down to see the battle.’ For this reverend bishop, being confessor to the King, he was tied by his oath to such personal attendance. And when is a confessor more useful or necessary than in the danger of death? After a long durance in Warwick Castle, he was set at liberty; but broken either with troubles or age, or both, he did not long survive his deliverance thence.

How excellent a scholar and well-read divine this prelate was, may appear from those pithy and learned books, as Fuller calls them,^m which he wrote; a catalogue whereof, according to Balæus,ⁿ here follows:

^m Id. *ibid.*

ⁿ De Script. Brit. p. 612.

Lectura Sententiarum,	lib. 4.	De vigore Scripturæ sacræ,	lib. 1.
De Laboris Universi præmio,	lib. 1.	Questiones Ordinariæ,	lib. 1.
Super Fidei Symbolo,	lib. 1.	De Casu & Fortuna,	lib. 1.
De Dote Ecclesiæ,	lib. 1.	Sermones Coram Rege,	lib. 1.
De vigore Decretorum,	lib. 1.	De vario Scripturæ sensu,	lib. 1.
De Sanctionibus Ecclesiasticis,	lib. 1.	De Fato & Fortuito,	lib. 1.
Lecturæ Oxonienses,	lib. 1.	De Regimine Celebrantium,	lib. 1.
De Potestate Pontificiâ,	lib. 1.	De Quatuor Minimis,	lib. 1.
De Discrimine jurisdictionum,	lib. 1.	Sermones ad Clerum,	lib. 1.
De Prærogativa Ecclesiastica,	lib. 1.	Sermones ad Populum,	lib. 1.

Hosq; Doctorum Indices fecit

In Chrysostomum, Nemo Læditur,	tab. 1.	De Visitatione Infirmorum,	tab. 1.
In Augustini Confessionale,	tab. 1.	De Curâ agenda pro Mortuis,	tab. 1.
In eundem super Joannem,	tab. 1.	De Laude Charitatis,	tab. 1.
In eundem de Doctrina Christiana,	tab. 1.	De Disciplina Christiana,	tab. 1.
In Enchiridion ejus,	tab. 1.	In Homelias Gregorii,	tab. 1.

^o Quo prius.

Other things he also published, ‘sed omnia ferè Papistica,’ says Bale,^o whose titles are not recorded.

How pious and devout this reverend prelate was, may be calculated from the piety of that prince K. Hen. VI. who chose him to be his confessor; of whom the historian says,¹ “That he was fitter for a priest than a King, and for a sacrifice than a priest. Tho he met with a great share of adversity, he was so devout, to think nothing adversity which was not a hinderance to devotion. He was so free from swearing, that he never used other oath but ‘Forsooth’ and ‘verily.’ So patient, that when one strook him after he was taken prisoner, he only said, ‘Forsooth you wrong your self more than me, to strike the Lord’s anointed.’ In short, let his confessor be heard once for all, whom we may take to be this Bishop Stambery, who testified thus of this good King, That in ten years confession, he never found that he had done or said any thing for which he might justly be enjoyn’d penance.” Now if the spiritual son were so very holy and religious, we need not question but the spiritual father was also very eminent herein himself.

¹ Bak. Chron. of Engl. in Reign of K. Hen. 6.

² Bal. quo antea.

At length, this good bishop, after he had sate in the episcopal throne of Hereford, (Præfuit Bangorensibus 5 annis Herefordensibus 20 & amplius annis,²) the space of twenty years and more, laid down his burden of mortality at Ludlow, among his carmelite friars, on the 11th of May in the year of our salvation 1474. He was buried,

says

says Dr. Fuller,[†] in the convent of Carmelites at Ludlow ; but Balæus tells us, who better knew, that he was carried to his church at Hereford, and there with great pomp interr'd, in the reign of K. Edw. IV. upon whose tomb, on the north-side of the High-Altar there (for of that place we may understand him, the chapel of the convent of Ludlow in his time being hardly to be seen) Bp. Godwin tells us[‡] he read these verses, smelling of the barbarism of that age. Which, however I grant with Fuller that this prelate deserved better, yet there being no better found, I shall her subjoyn.[§]

[†] Quo antea.

[‡] De Præsul. Heref. p. 545.

[§] Ex cod. Authore, ibid.

Marmoris hæc fossa tetra pétra contegit ossa
 Stanbery Pontificis, Carmelitæq; Joannis,
 Doctoralis erat sibi regnans fama per orbem.
 Criminis ô! Christe petimus quo tergere sordem.
 Qui Bangorensem lustro rexit bene sedem.
 X. bino post I. simul hanc decoravit & ædem,
 Hunc commisso grege, Lupum sibi quando fugavit.
 Mors cum dente cruento trux tunc bellua stravit.
 Anno M.C. quater, L.X. quoque bino,
 Quatuor his junctis in templi tempore festo.
 Qui legis hæc ora pro Præsule mente benigna
 Ut sint absq; mora, sibi cælica gaudia digna.

Rolle of Stephenston is said[¶] to have married the heir of Stanberry ; which is all I have met with relating to this person or his family.

[¶] Westc. Ped. of the Dev. Gentry in Rolle, a large MS. in fol.

STAPLEDON, WALTER, LORD BISHOP OF EXETER.

Flor. A. D.
1307. R. R.
Edw. 2.

STAPLEDON, Walter, Lord Bishop of Exeter, and Lord High-Treasurer of England, was born most probably at Amnery, in the parish of Monkleigh (of which before in Lord Chief-Justice Hankford) near great Torrington, in this county: For at this place was the family antiently seated, and there it continued several descents, until Thomasin, the heir thereof, brought it by match to Hankford. The name is local, taken from their original habitation called Stapledon, in the parish of Cookberry, a daughter church to Milton-Damerel, not far from Holdsworthy. The first I have met with^a is Sir Richard Stapledon, Kt. in the days of K. Edw. I. whose son of the same name, as I take it, succeeded him, in the reign of K. Edw. II. and no less than four knights so call'd succeeded one the other;^b the daughter and heir of the last of which, was as hath been said, married to Hankford.

^a Sir. W. Pole's
Cat. of the Kts.
of Dev. in the
days of Edw. I.
MS.

^b Ib. in Descr.
of Dev. in Milt.
Dam. MS.

^c De Præsul.
Exon. p. 465.

Walter Stapledon then was the younger son of Sir Richard Stapledon, Kt. so Bp. Godwin tells us, That he was, 'Nobili ortus prosapia,'^c descended from a noble stock; whose education was suitable to his birth and quality, in the most flourishing seminaries of vertue and learning which the kingdom at that time yielded; where following his studies with diligence, he was admitted into holy orders. What his first and lesser preferments in the church were, I no where find; but he discharg'd his priestly office, so very well, and grew into such reputation, that he was at length called up to the exercise of the episcopal function, and accordingly consecrated bishop of Exeter at Canterbury, by Robert Winchelsey archbishop thereof, the 28th of September, says one;^d the 18th of March, says another,^e 1307.

^d Iz. Mem. of
Exet. p. 33.

^e Bp. Godw.
de Præs. Exon.
p. 465.

^f Id. ibid.

Sometime after this, he came to Exeter to take possession of his bishoprick, where his inthronization being more than ordinarily splendid and noble, it may not prove ungrateful to give, from so grave an author,^f this more particular account thereof. Bishop Stapledon come to the east gate of the city aforesaid, alighted from his horse, and went on foot towards St. Peter's church, supported on either hand by two noblemen, who were none of the lowest rank, or note; 'Latus illi teigentibus, duobus non infimæ notæ nobilibus,'^g Before him went Sir William Courtenay, Kt. his steward; after him followed abundance of gentlemen of place and quality. The whole street, whereon he walk'd to the church, was cover'd with black cloth, which, as soon as he was passed over, was taken up again and given to the poor. When he came to the entrance into the close of the cathedral, called Broad-gate, he was received by the canons and vicars-choral in their habits; who singing Te Deum as they went along, led the new prelate to the church, and with great pomp and solemnity placed him in the episcopal throne. Thus ended, they all hasten to a splendid feast, prepared by the bishop for abundance of nobility, clergy, and others, at the expence well near of one year's value of the bishoprick, which in those days amounted very high.

^g Id. ib.

^h Iz. Mem. of
Exet. where is
found a fuller
account of this
matter, p. 33.

About this feast, and the service thereof, there fell some discord^h between the bishop and Sir Hugh Courtenay, Kt. who claim'd to be steward of the said feast, for that he held the manor of Slapton in this county of the bishop by that service. At length the difference was thus composed, viz.

First, That the said Hugh Courtenay and his heirs, being of lawful age, and holding the said manor of Slapton, shall be stewards at the feast of the installing of every bishop of this see.

Secondly, Also that they shall, at the first coming of the bishop of Exeter, meet him at the east-gate of the said city, when he descendeth from his horse; and then going a little before him on the right hand, shall keep off the press of the people from him, and attend him into the quire of the cathedral church, there to be installed.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, The said Hugh Courtenay and his heirs shall, at the said installing feast, serve in the first mess at the bishop's own table.

Fourthly, In consideration of which service, the said Hugh Courtenay and his heirs shall have for their fee, four silver dishes of those he shall so place in at the first mess, two salt-sellars, one cup wherein the bishop shall drink at that meal, one wine-pot, one spoon, and two basons wherein the bishop shall wash: All which said vessels are to be of silver. Always provided, that the said Hugh Courtenay, or his heirs, do attend the said service in person: Or if by sickness, or otherwise necessarily hindered, then to appoint some worshipful knight to supply the place by a deputation.

Fifthly, Furthermore the said Hugh Courtenay and his heirs shall have hay and provinder for their horses, and for their servants horses attending on them. And also his livery of wine and candles, as is meet and convenient. In consideration of which premises, the said Hugh Courtenay, for himself and his heirs, hath quietly remised and released to the said bishop and his successors, all other exactions, demands, or quarrels, for or concerning the said office-fees, or any other thing belonging to the said service of stewardship for ever, &c. Given at Newton-Plynpton under the seals of the said bishop, dean, and chapter, A. D. 1308, 2 K. Edw. II. Witnesses, William Martin, Philip Courtenay, Thomas Chichester, Stephen Haccomb, Roger Novant, Thomas Archdeacon, John Bickton, Knights: Robert Stockhay, John Buttlesgate, Robert Upex, Henry Buckrell, &c. But to return again unto the bishop.

This learned and reverend prelate flourished in great grace and authority under Edw. II. King of England; he first chose him into the number of his privy-counsellors, and after this advanced him to the honour of lord high treasurer of England; which he did on the 18th of February, in the 13th year of his reign, A. D. 1320.¹ to wit, about thirteen years after he was first consecrated bishop of Exeter, which highly honourable and profitable office Bishop Stapledon continued several years, near home to the time of his death.

¹ Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 38.

Nor was this all the service which that King had for him, but he often employ'd him in divers embassies, and other most important affairs. In the year of our Lord 1329, was he sent ambassador into France, together with the Queen, sister to the then King of France, to obtain or procure a peace between those princes. Which affair being accomplished according to his wishes, Bishop Stapledon return'd into England, leaving the Queen in France to transact (as she said) some other matters with her royal brother, which were given her in charge by the King her husband: Whereas, like a very ill woman, (whether it was that she nauseated her husband or was a weary of the insolency of the Spencers and others, that did what they pleased with the King) here she resolved to tarry; and, what she had long determined, to use her utmost endeavours to juggle him out of his throne, and set up his son, a beardless^k youth, in the room of his father; knowing that however the title were in him, the power and authority would remain in her hands, who was his mother. Having therefore sent the bishop away, whose constancy she knew she could not move, nor warp him from his loyalty to the King his master, to assist her in her most wicked counsels, she fell to execute her intended mischief, and at length effects it, to the eternal infamy of her name and memory.

^k Et filium Edwardum impuberem adhuc in patris loco collocare. Godw. de præsul. Exon. p. 466.

The King, having had some notice of this, given him by the faithfulness and vigilancy of Bishop Stapledon,¹ for which a certain author^m basely charges him with being false and betraying his mistress, sends presently for the Queen and the prince her son out of France, and solicites that King also for to hasten their return; which when he saw was neglected and delayed, he caused them openly to be proclaimed enemies to the kingdom, banished them and all their adherents out of the land, and withal, causes all the ports to be strongly kept, and sends three admirals to attend in several coasts, to hinder their landing. When the Queen heard of the King's proclamation, she knew there

¹ Bak. Chron. in Edw. 2.
^m Hist. of K. Edw. 2. by F. F. Print. fol. 1633, p. 129.

was no returning for her into England without some good assistance; wherefore getting a competent army from the Earl of Heynault, she landed at a port near Harwich.

The King at this time being at London, and hearing of the Queen's arrival, with such forces, and chiefly how all the realm ran flocking to her, was suddainly stricken into great amazement: Whereupon, finding the Londoners more enclining to take the Queen's part than his, he resolved to leave that city, and flee to the Isle of Lundy in the Severn Sea, as a place of greater safety. But before he went, he constituted our Bishop Stapledon custos or keeper of the city of London. This prelate accordingly undertakes the office, and purposes to execute it faithfully for his interest that had intrusted him with it: Who soon after hearing that the Queen was approaching with great power to seize upon the city, required the mayor thereof to deliver him the keys of the gates for the King's service. The Londoners, who were very studious of the Queen's interest, hearing this, out of great zeal to her cause, lay in wait to surprize the bishop; who understanding thereof, fled into Paul's church, from whence those villains dragg'd him; and having grievously beaten and wounded him, they haled him along the streets unto the great cross in Cheap, where those sons of the devil most barbarously murdered him; 'Ad ecclesiam S. Pauli confugisset, in hostio ecclesiæ à malefactoribus extractus percussus & graviter vulneratus, traxerunt eum per plateas & vicos, usq; ad magnam crucem in Chepe filii diaboli, non verentes manum ponere in Christum Domini,' &c.ⁿ For having torn off his garments with more than pagan cruelty, they feared not to lay their hands upon the sacred person of this good bishop; a man faithful, provident, and wise, and one very necessary to the good of the kingdom, whom by all obligations they ought to have defended; but they chopped off his head, and threw his corps upon a dunghil to be torn and devoured by dogs. Tho' afterwards, some more humanely disposed took up the body and buried it in the sand on the Thames side, near his palace, then called Exeter-house, since Essex-buildings, that it might not be any farther abused by the enraged mob at their pleasure.

This unhappy end had this most illustrious prelate; thus lost he his life by the hands of those, whom it better became to have spent their own blood in defence of him and of that cause, for which with barbarous cruelty they put him to death.

This great bishop, being thus basely murder'd, and no less vilely interred, the Queen, and her son the prince, hearing thereof, whether out of reverence to the episcopal order, or that they would not have it believed that they approved of the bloody fact, or else touched in their consciences at what was done, caused his body, about six months after to be taken up again and carried to the city of Exeter; of whose interment there I shall speak anon. What is remarkable,^o some three years after this, in the 3d year of K. Edw. III. 1329, a synod was held at London before Simon Archbishop of Canterbury, who order'd, that a diligent enquiry should be made after the death of Bishop Stapledon, whose murderers, and all others who were privy or any way consenting to his death, were tryed, sentenced to die and executed accordingly.

This holy prelate certainly deserved a better fate, for as he is characteriz'd by historians for learned, wise, and politick, so do his noble benefactions, and the works of his generous piety, eternize his memory in the chronicles of fame. Witness,

His founding and endowing of that fair and famous college in Oxford, at first from his own name called Stapledon-Inn, since better known by the denomination of Exeter-College, so stiled from his title. A most fruitful seminary of vertue and learning, which has produced as many great, famous, and useful men, both in church and state, as any other of the dimensions in Europe. This college the noble prelate did not only erect, but enrich with thirteen fellowships;^p *i. e.* annual stipends for so many students therein, whereof eight were to be chosen out of the archdeaconries of Exeter, Totnes, and Barnstaple, in Devon; four out of the archdeaconry of Cornwall; and one, who is to

be

ⁿ Ang. Sac. v. 1, p. 366, Ex. W. de Dene Hist. Roffens.

^o Iz. Mem. of Exet. p. 46.

^p Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. lib. 2, p. 93.

be a presbyter and well exercised in theology, left to the nomination of the dean and chapter of the church of Exeter, as they shall please. This college came afterward to be greatly augmented both in lands and buildings, by the generous bounty of our noble country-man Sir Will. Petre, of whom before.

Bishop Stapledon founded another famous edifice in the same university for the use of students, that may even rival some colleges, called at first from him also Stapledon-Hall, an. 5 Edw. II. 1312; and by his appointment Stapledon's-Hart-Hall; 'Atque aulam cervinam Stapledonianam à fundatore dictam.'⁸ An house also which hath yielded some bishops to the church, and many very learned and famous scholars to the state; great divines and eminent writers; as may be seen more largely in the author quoted in the margent. And at this day it flourisheth in good reputation, both for vertue and learning: Of so great advantage is it for such a house to have vigilant governours, skilful and faithful tutors.

This famous bishop built also a very fair house without Temple-Bar, London,⁹ used by himself, and design'd for the use of his successors in the same sec, when they were summon'd up to London to attend the service of the parliament. Which said house was purchased by the earl of Essex in Q. Elizabeth's days, or near about, who resided therein; whereby it lost its first name, and came to be called Essex-House. He was a good benefactor to the abby of Newnham in the parish of Axminster, as Dugdal informs us in these words, 'Johannes de Geytington abbas ibid. fecit etiam tria panella in claustro, per auxilium & adjuvamen Domini Walt. de Stapildon Exon. Epi. qui semper amicus hujus domûs extitit, & multa bona Domui contulit.' Monast. Angl. vol. I, pag. 929.

Nor ought we to pass over in silence this noble prelate's great charity to the poor, particularly expressed in his benefaction to St. John's hospital, within the east gate of the city of Exeter, endowing it with the rectory of the church of Ernscomb, in the north part of this county, for the maintenance and education of poor children.

What other works of piety or charity this honourable prelate did, tho' they may not be recorded on earth, are enroll'd in heaven; the certain reward whereof, we charitably hope he there now enjoys. From which let us proceed to his re-interment.

The Queen, with those about her, reflecting how dishonourable a thing it was to suffer the corps of so truly great and good prelate to lie thus vilely buried, caused it to be taken up, and commanded it to be carried to Exeter, there to be honoured with most magnificent exequies. Which was done accordingly, he being laid in a tomb of polished marble, on the north side of the high altar, in his own cathedral, where his figure, lying at length, is very lively cut in the same stone, as may be seen, at their leisure, by the curious, at the upper end of the north ambulatory, leading into the choir. This reverend bishop was barbarously murder'd Octob. 5th, 1326, and hear inhumed on the 28th of March following, having sate in this throne near the space of twenty years with much love and honour. Over his monument is this large epitaph found, composed (I suppose about an 130 years since) by Mr. John Hooker, alias Vowel.

Annos Edvardus ter senos, ille secundus
 Hic cum regnasset, Regia Sceptra tenens;
 Hujus cum Gnato Suffolcia Littora Conjux
 Appulit, horrisono Classica Marte Sonans.
 Hemorum Satrapas huic nervum contulit istum
 Herculeæ & vegeta Dux fuit ille manu.
 Quid furitis Cives? Quid vult sibi cruda virago?
 In sua Feretra, viscera versa manu?
 Nam Regina virum sequitur, princepsq; parentem
 Compar ab Edvardi nomine nomen habens.
 Rex ope nec fultus, nec scripto Milite firmus,
 Arcis Munimen Bristolensis adit.

Ante tamen proceres glomerat, primosq; Senatus
 Rebus ut ex dubiis commoda certa legat.
 Deindè Stapeldonum Londino præfecit Urbi
 Urbis is alterius Mœnia celsa petit.
 Iste Stapeldonus Gualterus nomine dictus
 Præsul (si rogites) Exoniensis erat.
 Musis Oxoniæ præclaram condidit Aulam
 Huic Stapeldoni ex nomine nomen erat.
 Ex qua Cænobium quod dicitur Exoniense
 Sumptibus haud parvis, nobile struxit opus.
 Gymnasium fecit, quod vulgo dicitur Harts-Hall,
 Quid multis? multas condidit ille Scholas.

Laudibus

Laudibus æternis fuit hujus digna voluntas,
 Officiis nomen Sparsit in Orbe piis.
 Summus erat Quæstor, summo præclarus honore,
 Regi à Secretis, consiliisq; fuit.
 Postubi per cunctas rueret Gens Civica portas,
 Ille petit claves magna pericla timens.
 Huic Urbana Phalanx rabido correpta furore
 Præsulis insontis subdita colla ferit.
 Auxilio Cupiit dum Fratri Frater adesse
 Acriter in Fratrem Gens Malesuada premit.

Arrepto similem Plebs infert effera mortem
 Strage hac exultat sanguinolenta truci.
 Certe Miles erat, fortisq; bonusq; Favori
 Rarus ac in rabie suevit adesse Locus.
 Hos sic enectos Ædes pene Exonienses
 Ripario Tumulo vilis Arena tegit.
 Quos humili Miserata Sitos Regina Sepulchro,
 Regificè instructos transtulit Exoniam.
 Præsulis hic Tumulus; sed Militis è Regione
 Fataq; sic Fratres una eademq; petunt.

An. 1568, W. Exon.

i. e. This was set up at the care and charge of William Alleigh, then bishop of Exeter.

^s Iz. Mem. of
 Exet. p. 44.

This bishop's brother was Sir Richard Stapledon (who coming to assist him, fell into the same fate) by profession a lawyer, and no less than a judge in office; if that be true a certain author tells us,^s That two writs of Nisi-prins were brought down and tried at the castle of Exeter, before John Stonor and Richard Stapledon, Kts. the King's justices of assizes for this western circuit, an. 1322. He lies buried in the same region of St. Peter's church in Exon, just opposite the bishop's tomb; where, in a nich in the wall, is a monument erected to his memory, representing his figure lively cut in stone, sitting on horseback; where is cut out also in the same, a cripple taking hold of the fore-leg of his horse: Which seems to confirm the tradition, That a certain cripple, as Sir Richard was riding into the city of London with his brother, lying at the gate, laid hold on one of his horse's fore-legs, and by crossing of it threw horse and rider to the ground; by which means he was soon slain; and that from this occasion the place obtain'd the name of Cripplegate, which it retains unto this day.

This Sir Richard Stapledon's issue male continued two or three generations farther down and then expired: By Hankford, he was the direct ancestor of the most renowned Queen Elizabeth.

STOWFORD, SIR JOHN, LORD CHIEF-BARON.

STOWFORD, Sir John, Lord Chief-Baron, was born at Stowford, in the parish of West-Down, (heretofore from its most antient Lords de Columbariis, called Down-Columbers) lying in the north-east parts of this county, near St. George's Channel. Flor. A. 19.
1311. R. R.
Edw. 3.

There were formerly in Devon no less than three families so called, who were all denominated from, or gave their name to, their houses; and had distinct coats of arms; as Stowford of Stowford, lying within the manor of Coliton, near Axminster in this shire. Joan, the daughter of John Stowford of that place, brought this and other lands unto her husband John Walrond of Bradfeild, in the time of K. Edw. I.^a Their coat was, Or a chev. between 3 bulls-faces sable.

There was, and is, Stowford of Stowford, in the parish of Doulton near Great Torrington; which family antiently was called Kaleway;^b one of this name, Thomas, the son of William Kaleway, gave this Stowford unto Philip his younger son, in K. John's or K. Henry the third's days; whose posterity assumed the name of Stowford or Stowford, and continues in worshipful degree unto this day. Their descent from father to son, with most of their matches, unto Robert Stowford, (whose daughter and heir carried most of the inheritance, the Barton of Stowford, with some other lands excepted, yet remaining in this name,^c unto the family of the Wises lately of Sydenham in this shire) I might here set down from an author of great judgment and fidelity,^d but I fear it would be thought tedious. Tho' they changed the name, they continued Kaleway's coat for sometime, viz. Arg. two glasing irons in salt. sab. between four pales, as one,^e four rosin boxes or, as another tells us.^f (*Note.*)

Also there was this family of Stowford in West-Down, of whom we are speaking. Some say, that the proper name thereof was le White, and that William Fitzwarren de Brightlegh, (whose posterity were called Brightlegh and lived there) married Alice, sister and heir of Sir John White of Stowford in West-Down.^g Others, with greater probability of truth, tell us, 'That William Fitzwarren of Brightlegh, married Joan, the daughter and heir of Sir John Stowford the judge.'^h However, if any shall argue that this family was antiently called White, and that they exchange'd that name for this of their house, Stowford, I shall not contend.

At this place was this gentleman born, according to a reasonable computation, about the year of our Lord 1290; who, having had the advantage of a good education, applied himself to the study of the laws of the land, tho' in what particular inn or hostel we can't, at this distance off, expect to be inform'd: However, he prov'd successful in his studies, and grew up to great eminence in that gentile profession; insomuch, having long before been call'd to the bar, he was at length advanced to the degree of serjeant at law; and in the 14th year of the reign of K. Edw. III. being the year of our Lord 1341, he was made the King's serjeant;ⁱ about five years after this, he was constituted capital baron of the Exchequer,^k and honour'd with the title of knighthood; and in the 22th year of K. Edw. III. 1349, he was one of the judges, or justices itinerant, as they were then called, for the county of Kent.^l

In the execution of which honourable office he demean'd himself with great reputation, and discharge'd it with that prudence and moderation, that he obtain'd this character:^m 'That he was a mild and merciful minister of justice, (and what property more requisite in a judge than mercy?) yet he was very precise in equity; though too with all the favour

^a Id. in Desc. of Devon in Coliton, MS. Id. in Arms.

^b Id. in Donit. Mr. Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Doult.

^c Id. ibid.

^d Sir W. Pole loc. quo antea.

^e Id. in the Arms of Dev. Gent.

^f Jos. Holland in Coll. of Arms.

^g Westc. Desc. of Devon in West-Down. MS.

^h Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Brightlegh.

ⁱ Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 45.

^k Ib. p. 47.

^l Id. ibid.

^m Westc. loc. cit. in West Down.

favour that might be: Which proceeded in him, not from a feminine pity, coming from too great tenderness and weakness of mind; but from a sense of humane infirmities, and that candor and prudence which inclin'd him to avoid such rigorous extremities, whereby summum jus, might be thought summa injuria.'

Nor was this gentleman eminent only for his justice and clemency, but for his deeds of piety and charity. He was of a publick spirit, and delighted himself in works useful and beneficial to mankind; witness his building of Pilton-Bridge, which parts the two parishes of Barnstaple and Pilton, or rather (as one might think) united them both into one town: A bridge not very sumptuous indeed, but very long, consisting of few arches, tho' paved throughout and wall'd on either hand, as standing over a small riveret call'd the Yaw, or Ewe, according to Cambd. in Britan. which fetches its original from the Moors near Challacombe: Whereon a certain versifier of the last age thus exercised his fancy."

^o Risd. Desc. of Dev. in Barnst.

Yet Barnstaple, grac'd tho' thou be by the brackish Taw,
In all thy glory see thou not forget the little Yaw.

Now how small soever this little brook may seem at times, yet upon great land floods, or the high spring-tides of the Severn-Sea, which kindly visits the neighbouring town of Barnstaple twice every day, it often administred heretofore, before this bridge was made, great danger to passengers. And this is what yielded occasion to this honourable person^o to undertake the building of it; for on a time coming from his house at West-Down, about some business, to the town of Barnstaple, he found a poor woman and her child drown'd in this river; from which woful accident and sorrowful spectacle the good judge, moved with compassion, was inclined to erect a bridge here for the security of travellers. Accordingly he sate about it, and very happily performed it.

^o Westc. Surv. of Dev. in Barnst.

^o Id. *ibid.* Some there are also,^p who suppose this reverend judge was a great benefactor to, if not the chief founder of, that stately bridge on the west-side of the town of Barnstaple; a bridge consisting of great length, viz. of about sixteen peers, high and lofty, which there stride over the fair and fruitful Taw, that fetches her original from the Dartmoor-Hills, as from her mother's womb; on which one long since wrote thus.^q

^q Risd. quo antea.

To a town for situation, delightsome to the eye,
Thro' pleasant meads and marshes Taw merrily doth lie.
Which furnished with traffick is, and merchandize so good,
For that her stream is intermixt with Severn's swelling flood.

There are different opinions about the founding of this bridge; tradition delivers, 'That it was begun by two maiden sisters, who by spinning and teaching young children their skill, builded the first peers.' And the same author adds, there was of late a charter extant among the monuments of that town, whereby it appeareth, 'That license was given them, (*i. e.* the governours thereof) to seek and implore the benevolence of good charitable people towards the finishing thereof.'

^r West. Surv. of Dev. in Barn. MS.

^r Brit. in Dev. Mr. Cambden,^s that most famous antiquary, tells us, 'That this stately bridge was built by one Stamford, a citizen of London.' Which Stamford, I suppose to be a misnomer for Stowford the judge, whose residence might be chiefly in London; for the agreement between the two names is so near, differing only in two letters of great similitude, that the mistake of the one for the other might very easily creep in.

At length this worthy and reverend judge, full of days and good deeds, put off with his

his robes, his rags of mortality, at his house of Stowford; which last were carefully deposited in the north isle of the parish church of West-Down aforesaid. To whose memory is a fair and large monument erected there of alabaster (says my author^t), ^{t Mr. Westc.} though some say of timber, representing his effigies in his scarlet robes, with his lady ^{in West-Down.} lying by him, Joan, co-heir of Tracy of Wollacomb-Tracy. ^{MS.}

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE heir male of this house of Stowford, Stofford, or Stafford, of the parish of Dolton, was John Stafford of Stafford, who, in the third year of George the first, assumed the name and arms of Wollocombe. as is more fully stated in note (4) on that name.

STRODE, WILLIAM, DOCTOR OF DIVINITY.

STRODE, William, Doctor of Divinity, and publick orator of the university of Oxford, was born in or near the parish of Plimton,^a but which of them is not mention'd, there being two of the name in this county, viz. Plimton-Morice and Plimton-Mary, and both not far from the town of Plymouth. He received his first breath about the year of our Lord 1600, and was the only son of Philip, by Wilmot his wife, daughter of Hanton,^b fourth son of William (not Sir Richard Strode, as a certain author tells us^c) of Newnham near Plymouth, Esq; by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to William Courtenay of Loughtor, near adjoining to Newnham; a younger son of Sir Philip Courtenay of Molland, in this county, Kt.^d This is a right antient and honourable family, and derives it self directly from Adam, that took unto him, or at least his ancestor did so, the name of Strode, from his habitation so call'd, in the parish of Ermington, near Modbiry in this shire. At which place he resided in the days of K. Hen. III. now above 450 years since. When K. Edw. I. sent his herald into this county, to summon divers gentlemen to go into Scotland to assist him against K. Baliol who had bidden defiance against him, among others he return'd Adam Strode of Strode, Esq; as appears from the Rolls in the Tower. At what time that King carried into Scotland with him a great army of about five thousand five hundred horse, and one and thirty thousand foot; where he met such good success, that he brought away the fatal chair in which the Kings of Scotland used to be inaugurated; of which an antient prophesy ran, 'That wheresoever that chair should be removed, the kingdom should be removed with it.' This he caused to be brought to Westminster, and to be placed among the monuments there, where it still continues.

There successively follow'd this Adam Strode, as a certain author informs us,^e Roger, Richard, William, John, Reginald; which by Florence his wife had issue John, that married Melior the daughter and heir of Newnham: (*Note 1.*) But a late pedigree of this family, said to be taken out of the Rolls in the Tower, gives us this account: 'That unto Adam succeeded Reginald Strode of Strode, who, by Florence his wife, had issue John Strode of Strode, Esq; who married Melior daughter of William Solman, Esq; and of his wife one of the heirs of Simon Newnam of Newnam, alias Newingham in Plimton S. Mary, Esq; and had issue John; who by Jane, daughter of Burlegh of Clanacomb, in the parish of Modbiry, Esq; had issue Richard, and Elizabeth married unto John Pike of Denbury in this county, Esq; who dying sans issue, gave all his lands to her brother Richard.^f Richard Strode of Newnham, Esq; married Margaret, daughter of Henry Fortescue of Wood, Esq; and had 1. William, who altho' thrice married to Gibbs of Venton, Worth of Worth, (both in Devon) and Strode of Dorset, died without issue; 2. Richard, who by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Ellis Penilles of Plimton, Esq; had issue Richard; who by Agnes, daughter of John Milliton of Mevy, Esq; had issue William, Francis, and Richard; and two daughters, Cicily, married to Thomas Fortescue of Wimston, and Elizabeth to John Croker of Lynham, Esq; (by which last, if it may not be thought too great presumption, I might pretend to some alliance with this antient family) William Strode of Newnham, Esq; the eldest son of Richard, married Elizabeth daughter and heir of William Courtenay of Loughter aforesaid, a younger son of Sir Philip Courtenay of Molland, Kt. (descended from the Earls of Devonshire, whose predecessors were lords of Courtenay in the isle of France, descended from Peter, a fifth son of Lewis le Gross, King of France) by whom he had a numerous issue of seven sons and five daughters. (*Note 2.*)

From

Flor. A. D. 1636. R. R. Car. 1.

^a Ath. Oxon. vol. p. 35.

^b Westc. Ped. in Strode, MS.

^c Ath. Oxon. ibid.

^d Westc. quo supra.

^e Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Erming. MS.

^f Westc. Ped. in Strode, MS.

From one of these, as I said before, our Dr. Strode is descended. Richard Strode of Newnham, Esq; the eldest of those seven sons, married Frances daughter of Gregory Lord Cromwel, and Elizabeth Seymour his wife, sister to Edward Duke of Somerset, cousin german to Edward the sixth, King of England, (whereby his issue became nearly related to the royal family that then was, and the most noble Duke of Somerset that still is) and had issue Sir William Strode of Newnham, Kt. (*Note 3.*) which Sir William, by Mary his wife, daughter of Thomas Southcot of Bovey-Tracy, Esq; had issue, 1. Sir Richard, 2. William, one of the five members, so famous in the Long-parliament in K. Charles I. his days, (*Note 4.*) 3. John; and seven daughters, thus most honourably married, 1. Mary to Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, Baronet; 2. Elizabeth to Edmond, brother to Sir John Speccot, Kt. 3. Julian to Sir John Davie of Creedy, Baronet; 4. Frances to Sir Samuel Somaster of Pensford. Kt.; 5. Jane to Sir Francis Drake of Buckland, Baronet; 6. Ursula to Sir John Chichester of Hall, Kt.; 7. Elizabeth to Sir John Young of Axminster, Kt. Sir Richard Strode of Newnham, Kt. married first Katharine daughter of Sir Robert Strode of Parnham, in Dorset, Kt. and had issue three daughters, Katharine married to Walter Newberry, Esq; Frances to Robert Savery of Slade, Esq; and Elizabeth; secondly, he married Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Earl of Charborough, in Dorset, Esq; by whom he had issue Sir William Strode, Kt. and seven daughters, Mary married to Edward Stockman of Burford, Esq; Penelope to Hugh Stawel, Esq; Dionisia to Sir John Drake of Ash, Bar. father of the present Sir William Drake of Ash, Bar.; Dorothy unmarried; Anne married to Patridge of London, Gent.; Elizabeth to Richard Mallack of Axmouth, Esq; Jane to Robert, younger-brother to Sir John Northcot of Hayn, Bar. Thirdly, Sir Richard Strode married — sister of Sir John Drake of Ash, Bar. and had issue John, who died without issue. And Susanna, wife of Hugh, younger-brother of Sir George Chudleigh, Bar. Sir William Strode married Anne, daughter of Sir William Button of Dorset, by whom he had issue Richard Strode of Newnham, Esq; that now is: Secondly, Sir William married — daughter of Kekwich of Catchfrench in Cornwall, by whom he had 1. William, who died unmarried; 2. Charles, who married Mary daughter of Collonel Penruddock, relict of Collonel John Strangways of Dorset, sans issue; 3. Francis, 4. John, 5. Henry, (all which died unmarried) 6. Sidney, who married — and hath issue. (*Note 5.*)

Having thus given so fair a stem of this honourable family, let us now proceed to that good fruit which one eminent branch thereof hath yielded to the world, I mean Dr. William Strode.

His relations, observing in him a great vivacity of parts, and a genius inclining him to books and learning, kept him close at school in the country for some years; until at length they found an opportunity of sending him to the college-school at Westminster; which to them who are able to accomplish it in behalf of their sons, is like to prove doubly advantageous, for there, from a better method and discipline than what is generally observ'd in country schools, boys learn better; and also, that thence they are in a fairer way of preferment, as being likely to be chosen into one or other of those noble societies, and famous nurseries of learning and vertue, Christ-Church, in Oxford, or Trinity-College in Cambridge. From this school accordingly was William Strode (now excellently improv'd in the tongues and classick-authors) elected a student of Christ-Church aforesaid. The author of the History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford tells us,^a it was in the year of our Lord 1621, and of his age the 19th; but the same author, having better consider'd it, tells us elsewhere,^b it was in the 16th year of his age, and of our Lord 1617: Which last account seems to be the most probable. Being now placed in his proper sphere, Mr. Strode soon began to display the bright and warm beams of his wit and learning, as well to an happy influence on others, as to his own great credit and reputation: For even his younger

^a Lib. 2, p.

274.

^b Ath. Oxon. vol. 2, p. 35.

and more juvenile years were not spent without great usefulness and advantage, especially upon the account of his extraordinary performances both in poetry and oratory: Faculties which seldome occur in perfection in one and the same person. In the year 1621, Decemb. 6th, he took his first degree of arts; and June 17th 1624, he proceeded master.ⁱ Soon after this he took holy orders, and became a most florid preacher in the university. In the year 1629, he was chosen one of the proctors thereof; and for his great eloquence, the publick orator: A gentile and reputable post; whose office it is, in the name of the university, to entertain princes, and other great personages, with set orations, as their occasions or inclinations shall invite them thither; to write the publick letters, and the like.^k So that he may be called the mouth of the university; according to his own expression in a letter congratulatory sent in her name to his Majesty King Charles I. which thus began, ‘Cum in corpore academiae sim ipse lingua.’ A place that requires as well parts as prudence, to manage it aright with honour and reputation; yet herein did Mr. Strode acquit himself to a general satisfaction.

Before I go farther, I shall crave leave to speak a little more fully in relation to this creditable office the university orator.^l Before the days of Q. Elizabeth of glorious memory, there was no certain salary annexed thereunto, nor any particular person fix’d upon for the constant discharge thereof; only whom the chancellor, or his vice-chancellor, did appoint, as occasion offer’d, he discharg’d it for that time, but was not obliged to it any more afterward; neither had he any other reward, than the honour and applause he could acquire from his own performance. But when the gracious princess aforesaid had intimated her royal resolutions of honouring the university with her presence, they agreed to settle that office upon a certain person for life, with the constant salary of twenty marks per annum. But K. Charles I. of pious memory, considering it was too small encouragement for so ingenious an undertaking, was pleas’d in orator Strode’s time, and much upon his account, to annex a canonry in Christ-Church unto the office; altho’ as we are inform’d, for want of due settlement in law, that royal grant hath not had its intended effect since.^m In this office, which never any did before him, continu’d Mr. Strode all the remainder of his life. So the historian, ‘Hic omnium primus oratoris partes, ad ipsum vitæ exitum sustinuit.’ⁿ

In the year of our redemption 1631, did Mr. Strode proceed bachelour of divinity, which became his study and profession. An. 1636, K. Charles I. of blessed memory, accompanied with the Queen, Prince Charles his son, the Prince Palatine, Prince Rupert, and other illustrious persons, came to Oxford, upon the account of the plague which then was hot in London; where come within Christ-Church gates, Mr. Strode, as publick orator of the university, welcom’d them all with a most eloquent oration, which (as address’d particularly to the King) thus began,^o ‘Maximorum optime, & optimorum maxime Rex, si omnium Musarum linguæ in me unum confluerent,’ &c. The same night after supper were those royal guests entertain’d in the great hall there, with an ingenious comedy of Mr. Strode’s composing, call’d, *The Passions calm’d*: or, *The Settling of the Floating Island*. It was acted by the young gentlemen of the house with great applause.

Some two years after, sc. July 1, 1638, was Mr. Strode install’d canon of Christ-Church; not, it seems, upon the former grant as orator, but by the peculiar grace and favour of the King; and in the same month he went out doctor of divinity. These are all the preferments which this eminent person had, partly for that he died in the strength of his age, and partly by reason of the iniquity of the times, which soon after this ensued. Had he lived longer, or in happier days, undoubtedly his worth and eminence had promoted him to higher dignities in the church; for he obtain’d this character, which still perfumes his memory, That he was a person of great parts, a pithy and sententious preacher, an exquisite orator, and an eminent poet,

‘primisq;

ⁱ Fast. Oxon. v. 1, p. 839, 847.

^k Hist. & Ant. Oxon. l. 2, p. 46. De Officio Orat.

Ib. p. 47.

^m Ath. Oxon. ibid.

ⁿ Ib. p. 47.

^o Ib. lib. 1, p. 343.

‘ primisq; sæculi oratoribus ac poetis annumerandus,’^p worthy to be reckon’d among the very first of that age. ^p *Ib. lib. 2, p. 274.*

The works he compos’d according to his genius are of different kinds as well as argument; some poetical, some rhetorical, and some divine.^a His printed poetry. ^a *Id. ibid. p. 35, 36.*

The Passions calm’d: or, The Settling of the Floating Island: Acted, as was said before, in the presence of the King and court then at Oxford. Print. Lond. 4to, 1655.

Several Poems, that had musical compositions of two and three parts; set to be sung by the incomparable Mr. Henry Laws. Also certain Anthems; particularly one to be sung on Good-Friday, which had a composition set by Richard Gibbs, organist of Christ-Church in Norwich.

His works of Oratory were not printed in his life-time, but several Orations, Speeches, Epistles, and the like, coming into the hands of Dr. Richard Gardiner, canon of Christ-Church, and from his into those of Richard Davis of Oxford, bookseller, they came to be published under Dr. Gardiner’s name by this title, Specimen Oratorium: They are excellent in their kind.

A Speech to Q. Mary, the Royal Consort of K. Charles I. at her return out of Holland. Print. Oxon. 1643, 4to.

His works in Divinity that be published, are only some choice sermons, upon various Texts of Scripture.

I. A Sermon concerning Swearing, on Matth. v. 37, ‘ But let your communication be yea, yea; nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.’ Printed at Oxford, 1644, 4to.

II. A Sermon concerning Death and the Resurrection, preached at St. Mary’s, Oxon. Apr. 28th, 1644, on Col. iii. 3. ‘ For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.’ Printed at Oxford, 1644, 4to.

III. A Sermon at a Visitation, held at Linn in Norfolk, 24 June, 1633, on Psal. lxxvi. 11. ‘ Vow and pay unto the Lord your God,’ &c. preached at the desire of Dr. Richard Corbet, bishop of Norwich, whose chaplain he was. Print. Lond. 1660.

He left behind him several volumes of Orations, Epistles, Sermons, &c. fairly written, most of which were never published, and now never will be.

But to proceed to the conclusion of the whole matter; after all his pains and labours well bestow’d; after all his praise and honour deservedly gotten; this reverend divine, this rare poet, this charming orator, was arrested by the hand of death, to the great reluctancy of all that knew him, on the 10th of April 1644, in the 45th year of his age. He was buried in the Divinity Chapel belonging to the cathedral of Christ-Church, without any sepulchral monument.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) NEWENHAM was held in the reign of Edward the first by Simon de Plympton, and in the eighth of Edward the second, by John de Plympton, whose son Simon took the name of Newenham, and married Cicely, one of the five daughters and coheirs of John Doddescombe, of Doddescombeleigh, in the reign of Edward the third, and assumed the arms of her family. He was succeeded by John and Simon de Newenham, whose daughter, or grand-daughter, and heir; conveyed Newenham in marriage to John Strode, Esq. who, from the dates affixed to the preceding succession, must be conjectured to have lived at such a period as accords with the presumption of his being the *sixth*, rather than the *second* in descent from Adam de Strode, who was living in the reign of Henry the third and Edward the first, and consequently leads to a preference of Sir William Pole’s pedigree to that derived from the Tower. The grandson of this John was living in the 15th and 25th of Henry the 6th, being in those years representative in parliament of the borough of Plympton, for which place his descendants were frequently returned from that period until the Revolution.

(2) It appears by an ancient book, dated 1579, that William Strode, by Elizabeth (Courtenay) his wife, had eleven sons and seven daughters, of whom probably only the number mentioned in the text lived to maturity.

Four

Four of the daughters were married: Agnes to Yarde, of Churston, Catherine to White, Maria to Prestwood, Joanna to Vaughan. Of the sons, John, the second, lived at Chaddlewood, but left no issue; William, the fourth son, was of Carswell, and was succeeded by his son Adam, and grandson Reginald, who was born in 1717: Philip, the sixth son, was the father of Doctor Strode, of whom our author treats: Sampson, the tenth son, was rector of Dittisham, from whom, as will be seen hereafter, is descended the present representative of the family.

(3) Sir William Strode had a second wife, Dyonisia, the daughter of Glanville, by whom he had one child. In a chapel, in the church of Plympton St. Mary, is a monument erected to this Sir William Strode, by his son William, the member of the Long Parliament, on which is the following inscription: "Cubiculum Gulielmi Strode, equitis aurati, et in isto ordine tandem antiquissimi, familiâ satis clari, sed religione, integritate morum, justitiâ publicâ, generosâ hospitalitate, rebus probe et feliciter gestis, longe clarioris: qui, et septem filiarum (quarum quinque nuptarum equitibus) nexu jugali, et arctiori nexu plurium virtutum, Devonizæ suæ gluten et oraculum diu substitit. Is duarum uxorum unanimi fretus consortio, Mariæ ac Dyonisizæ, quarum ex alterâ decem suscepit liberos, ex alterâ seni Solamen, dierum et operum satis, obdormivit in gremio terræ matris cum sorore vermiculâ, et ultima propinquitate naturæ decumbens, conquerentibus amicis. In te occidit spes omnis et fortuna nostri nominis, donec nominis generisque commune discrimen gloria resurrectionis et solius affinitate Christi evanescat. Occidit Jun. 27, 1637, an. æt. 76. Patri Gulielmo, matri Mariæ, ac Dyonisizæ quasi matri, monumentum hoc posuit Gulielmus Strode.

(4) The accusation of the five members of the House of Commons by Charles the first, one of the most violent and injudicious measures of that impetuous and misguided monarch, has given celebrity to this gentleman, by associating his name with those of the leaders of the popular party. He had served in the preceding short parliaments of this reign, for Plympton, or Beer Alston, and had so far distinguished himself by his opposition to the arbitrary proceedings of the crown, as to be included in the number of those members who were summoned, with Sir John Eliot, before the privy-council immediately after the dissolution of the third parliament. Strode did not appear, but being soon after taken, in consequence of a proclamation issued against him, he was committed to the prison of the King's Bench, whence he was removed in a short time to the Tower. Upon their subsequent trial, it is well known that the accused members refused to plead at the bar of an inferior court in defence of their conduct in a superior; and that they were sentenced, some to fine, and all to imprisonment during the King's pleasure. The sentence of Strode extended only to the latter, and the duration of it is uncertain, as we hear nothing of him until the meeting of the Long Parliament, to which he was returned for the borough of Beer Alston. Associated with some of his former friends, he soon assumed a conspicuous figure in the house, and was one of the members who composed the unprecedented committee, appointed in September 1641, to sit during the recess, and transact such business as they should be authorized to do by their instructions, which certainly were most extraordinary and extravagant. Immediately after the recess, Strode moved for the revival of a committee which had been appointed in the beginning of the session, "to prepare and draw up a general remonstrance of the state of the kingdom, and the particular grievances it had sustained." Clarendon, who seems to have conceived a strong dislike to Strode, and who perhaps recollected the vehemence which he had displayed against himself in the debate on Mr. Hide's protestation against the remonstrance, takes this occasion to say of him, "that he was one of the fiercest of the popular party, and of the party only for his fierceness." In commenting on the general and particular imprudence of the accusation of the five members, it is further observed by the noble historian, that, if the measure had been justifiable, the individual selection was indiscreet, for that "Hazlerig and Strode were but persons of too low an account and esteem; and though their virulence and malice were as conspicuous and transcendent as any man's, yet their reputation and interest to do mischief, otherwise than in concurring in it, was so small, that they gained credit and authority by being joined with the rest, who had indeed great influence." In regard to birth, fortune, and connexion, Strode was not of low consideration; of the influence which results from the possession of talent and address, Clarendon must have been a competent judge of the extent he enjoyed. Doubtless it was very far inferior to that of his partners in accusation, Pym, Hollis, and Hampden. He seems to have been a ready speaker: his speech in his own defence is preserved in the History of the Parliamentary Proceedings, but its importance is not such as to counterbalance the objection to its insertion, arising from its length. Whether, when the sword was at length drawn, he continued in the senate or repaired to the camp, is uncertain. In a military or parliamentary capacity he was, however, present at the battle of Edgehill; and he it was who brought the tidings of the event of the day to the House of Commons, which he communicated in such terms as furnished the house with the pretext of ascribing to themselves the victory. In the transactions of the eventful times which followed this period, his name does not occur; nor did he live to see the conclusion of the contest, in the origin and progress of which he had been so deeply engaged, his death having taken place in the month of September of the year 1645.

(5) Sir William Strode, by his first marriage with the daughter of Sir William Button, had, besides his son above-mentioned, three daughters, Mary, married to Crymes, Martha, who died unmarried, and Elizabeth married first to — Maynard, and secondly, to Henry Walrond, of Bradfield. By his second marriage with Blanch, daughter of — Kekwick, of Catchfrench, he had six sons, William, Charles, Henry, Francis, Sydney, and John. Of all these children, Sydney alone left issue. He married, in 1683, Thomasin, daughter of Tristram Avent, of Bickfordtown, Esq. and had issue Sydney, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Trevanion, Knight, of Carhayes, in the county of Cornwall, and dying in 1721, left an only son, William, who died without issue on the 27th of August 1767. He was the eighteenth in direct succession from Adam le Strode, and in him terminated the elder line of the family, the representation of which devolved on the descendants of Samp-

TOOKER, ALIAS TUCKER, WILLIAM.

TOOKER, alias Tucker, William, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Litchfield, was born in the city of Exeter, the metropolis of Devon. He was the third son^a of William Tooker, by Honora Eresy his wife, daughter to James Eresy, of Eresy, in Cornwall, Esq; who was the eldest son of Robert Tooker (by Joan the daughter of John Palmer of Thorverton in this county) alderman of the city of Exeter; who with great honour discharged the office of mayor there, an. 1543. At what time the Spanish ambassador taking this city in his way to London, he at his own charges lodged and honourably entertain'd him and his whole retinue in his own house, during his abode there; which was the space of three days.^b

William Tooker, of whom we are speaking, had his education^c in Wikehams school near Winchester; from whence he went to New College in Oxford, and was admitted perpetual fellow thereof, an. 1577. After this he took the degrees in arts; that of master being compleated in 1583: In which year he shewed himself a ready disputant before Albertus Alaskie, prince of Sirad, a palatinate in the greater Poland, at his being entertain'd by the Oxonian Muses in St. Mary's church there.

In the year 1585, he left his fellowship, being about that time promoted to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple in his own country. Afterwards he was made chaplain to Q. Eliz. of gracious memory, occasion'd by his writing and dedicating a book to her Majesty, of the Struma, or the King's-Evil; and soon after prebend of Salisbury. Being now well read in divinity, he took his degrees in that sublime faculty, that of doctor being compleated an. 1594.^d Next he became canon of the church of Exeter; and at length dean of Litchfield, on the death of Dr. George Boleyne, in the latter end of the year 1602. He was farther design'd by K. Jam. I. for the bishoprick of Gloucester,^e and his congee de-elire, (*i. e.* a power permitted to the church of choosing such a one their bishop,^f) was granted and sealed, and he thereby recommended to the dean and chapter of that church; but afterwards, by order of the said King, it was revoked,^g tho' on what occasion I do not find.

He was an excellent Grecian and Latinist. "The purity of his Latin pen," says Dr. Fuller,^h "procured his preferment. He was an able divine, a person of great gravity and piety, and well read in curious and critical authors." As may partly appear by these books following, which he wrote and published.

I. Charisma sive Donum Sanationis, seu Explicatio totius Quæstionis de Mirabilium Sanitatum gratia, &c. in Latin, Lond. 1597, 4to. Which book treats of our Kings and Queens of England, their gracious healing the evil, 'the best I have seen,' says Dr. Fuller,ⁱ 'upon this subject;' wherein he vindicates such cures from all imposture, unlawful magic, and from some French writers bold usurpations, who lay claim to it as originally belonging to their Kings alone. Whereas the word sovereign (which properly importeth the supream majesty) doth also in our English tongue, in a secu-

Flor. A. D. 1595. R. R. Eliz.

Weste. Pedig. in Tucker, MS.

Iz. Memoirs, p. 121.

Ath. Oxon. v. 1, p. 485.

Ib. in Fast. P. 772.

Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 2, p. 143.

Antistitem enim elegendi potestatem faciunt, ib.

Worthies, p. 276.

Ibid.

Ut supra.

son Strode, who was mentioned in a preceding note as being the tenth son of William Strode of Newnham, by Elizabeth Courtenay. To this branch of the family the Newnham estate devolved by virtue of various settlements, by the sons and daughters of the last Sir William Strode, in failure of issue in their own line. Sampson Strode, abovementioned, died in 1631, and was succeeded by his second son, William Strode, of Ugborough, who had two sons, William of Ugborough, and John of London. The first died without issue in 1701. The second left a son, George Strode, of Boterford, who died in 1720, having married Grace, the daughter of Full, by whom he had William Strode, who, by the daughter of Cholwich, had issue, Richard Strode, of Boterford, who succeeded to the Newnham estate, and transferred his residence to the ancient seat of his family. He left issue by Admonition, daughter of — Lear of Sandwell, two daughters and four sons, of whom William, the eldest, died in 1802, and was succeeded by his next brother, Richard, the present possessor of Newnham.

dary

dary sense, signify, What is cordial, and apt to cure and heal diseases or sores, ever since such sanative power hath been annexed to the crown of England. This book was reflected upon by Martin. Antoni Delrio the Jesuit, who thinks it not true, that Kings can cure the evil; and with him are said to agree most fanaticks.^k He wrote,

II. Of the Fabrick of the Church, and Church-mens Living. This was dedicated to K. Jam. I. at what time he was his chaplain in ordinary. It consisteth of six chapters, 1. Of Parity and Imparity of Gifts. 2. Of Competency and Incompetency of Mens Livings; and of the Reward of Mens Gifts or Maintenance, so called. 3. Of Parity and Imparity of Mens Livings, which ariseth out of the Equality or Inequality of Mens Gifts, and of Preferments so called. 4. Of Singularity and Plurality of Benefices, and of the Cause thereof, viz. Dispensations. 5. Of the Friends and Enemies of Pluralities. 6. Of Supportance and keeping of the Fabrick of the Church upright. Wherein he vindicates the Hierarchy and Constitution of the Church of England against the Enemies thereof, that are for the reducing all to a Parity and Equality therein. Lond. 1604, Svo.

III. *Singulare Certamen cum Martino Becano Jesuitâ, futilitèr refutante Apologiam & Monitoriam Præfationem ad Imperatorem, Reges, & Principes, & quædam Orthodoxia dogmata Jac. prim. Regis Magnæ Britanniaë*, Lond. 1611, Svo. In this he learnedly vindicates K. James I. his Apology for the Oath of Allegiance, and Præmonition to all most mighty Monarchs, Kings, free Princes and States of Christendom. Print. an 1609, 4to. This book was assaulted by a brace of Jesuits, viz. Coeffêteau, against whom the famous Lewis du Moulin took up the cudgels; and Becanus, whom our Dr. Tooker learnedly refuted in this Treatise.

This reverend and pious author finished his course at Salisbury on the 19th of March,^l or thereabouts; and was buried in the cathedral church there, on the 21st of the said month, an. 1620.

He left behind him a son named Robert Tooker, of East-Grinstead, in Surrey: whether any of his posterity are now surviving, I cannot say.

^k Ed. ib.

^l Ath. Oxon. ut supra.

TOZAR, HENRY, BACHELOUR OF DIVINITY.

TOZAR, Henry, Bachelour of Divinity, was a native of this county, and born at North-Tawton, so called from the river Taw, and its site in respect of another parish named South-Tawton. The principal mannor of which place did antiently belong unto Sir Joel de Valletort, a younger son of Sir Roger de Valletort, and Joan the daughter of Richard Earl of Cornwall, brother to K. Hen. III.^a whose moated fort adjoining to the church-yard, as yet appeareth.^b

Here this Henry received his first breath, an. 1602, and being of a studious and towardly disposition, his relations sent him to Oxford, and placed him in Exeter-College, an. 1619,^c and in the year of his age 17th; where, for his sober, studious, and pious deportment, he was chosen probationer fellow. After which he was admitted to the degree of bachelour of arts, an. 1623. About three years after this, viz. an. 1626, he proceeded master. Some time following, being about nine years standing in the university, he took holy orders, and became a useful and necessary person in the society to which he belonged, by moderating in the hall, reading to the novices, and lecturing in the chapel.

At riper years, he was admitted bachelour of divinity, and was adjudged worthy of an higher degree in that faculty, had not his modesty repulsed the tender of it, as will after appear. He was an able and painful preacher; and had much of the primitive religion in his sermons, as well as in his looks and life. Which was the reason why he was so much followed at the churches of St. Giles and St. Martin in Oxford, where he officiated.

Upon which account he was looked upon by some to be a puritan; and accordingly, by the men in power, he was elected one of the assembly of divines to set at Westminster: But he was far from this, and refused to sit among them; choosing rather to exercise his functions in Oxford, before the King or parliament, or in his cures there, than venture himself among rigid Calvinists, who had no better authority for their meeting, than an order of that partial House of Commons.

In 1646, a little before the garrison of Oxford was surrendered for the use of the parliament,^d he was one of those noted divines,^e who having either preached at Christ-Church before his Majesty, or at St. Mary's before the parliament, were nominated by the chancellour of the university, the most noble Marquess of Hartford, to have the degree of doctor of divinity bestowed upon them; but that honour he, with others of this county, modestly declin'd, as was said before.

In the years 1647 and 1648, he behaved himself as a stout champion of the church against the unreasonable proceedings of the visitors, appointed by parliament, as they then call'd it, to regulate the university. He, as sub-rector of Exeter-College, with several heads of houses, was summon'd to appear before them divers times. Once as they sate in Merton-College, Mr. Tozar was teez'd with eleven particular questions,^f whereof these were some: Whether he had not brought in the use of the Liturgy into his college after it was forbidden? Whether he did not correct and upbraid Mr. John Mathews, one of his college, for not coming to the common-prayers? Whether he did not suffer Degory Polewheele (a very loyal gentleman, called there, 'Vir facinorosus & Sanguinarins,' for having been a stout soldier on behalf of the King) to enjoy his fellowship? Why he had withdrawn his mind from Nich. Brain, an ingenious tender-conscienc'd youth, when he shewed his zeal and aversion against superstition? &c. Mr. Tozar not making that submission to their authority which they expected, was expell'd by them, the university the year following, viz. May 26, 1648.^g And when

^a Flor. A. D. 1640. R. R. Car. 1.^b Carew's Surv. of Cornwall p. 121.^c Risd. Descr. of Dev. in North-Tawton.^d Ath. Oxon. v. 2, p. 71.^e Ibid.^f See in Mr. Baldwin Aekland.^g Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. l. 1, p. 297.

he made no great haste to be gone, June 4, certain soldiers, at the command of their officer, came and turn'd him out of his church of St. Martin, charging him to preach no more in that place; assigning this as a reason, That he breathed out the pestilent air of unsound doctrine among the ignorant people; ' Quod Plebi imperitæ, ¹ Doctrinæ malè Sanæ pestem afflaret.'^b And, it seems, for praying for the King, which was very offensive to those who were unwilling he should live. This made the good man say, ' If I can't pray for my King in the pulpit, I will pray for him in my chamber.'

¹ *Id.* p. 410, b.

¹ *Ath. Oxon.* v. 2, p. 72.

Notwithstanding which, after they had posted him for an expell'd scholar, they revoked their sentence so far, That by an order dated Nov. 2, 1648, they impowred him to have liberty to use his chamber in Exeter-College, and to enjoy a traveller's allowance for three years.¹ So potent his vertue and exemplary piety, that it exhorts favour from the enemies thereof. Afterwards this pious loyal divine went into Holland, and became preacher to the worshipful company of English Merchants at Rotterdam, where he continued the remainder of his days. His works, suitable to his profession, were all divine.

I. Directions for a Godly Life, especially for Commnunicating at the Lord's Table. Oxon. 1628. 8vo. Edit. 10th, 1680.

II. Several Sermons. 1. Christian Amendment, on 2 Cor. v. 17. Oxon. 1633. 8vo. 2. Christian Wisdom, on 1 Kings x. 24. Oxon. 1639. 8vo. 3. A Sermon on St. John xviii. 3. Oxon. 1640, &c.

III. Dicta & Facta Christi ex quatuor Evangelistis collecta & in Ordine disposita. Oxon. 1634. 8vo.

After many difficulties undergone, and a life wholly exhausted in piety and loyalty, this good man gave way to fate, Sep. 11, 1650, and was buried in the English church of Rotterdam; where having no epitaph, let this serve instead thereof.^k

^k *Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon.* l. 2, p. 99, in *Nov. Col.*

Henricus Tozar in Socium Coll. Exon. Oxon. admissus ita profecit, ut in Disputationibus præsidendo, Alumnos fidei suæ Commissos informando, in Capellâ deniq; Prælegendo, famam haud vulgarem comparavit. Ad Theologiæ tandem Baccalaureatum promotus, Evangelium multâ cum laude Annuntiavit. Priscorum verò Christianorum Orthodoxiæ quin & Pietati revocandæ natus videbatur. Sodalitio autem Rebellionum Tyranide, A. 1648. Pulsus, ad Batavos trajecit ubi obiit, A.D. 1650. Ætatis suæ 48.

TREMAIN, THOMAS, ESQUIRE.

TREMAIN, Thomas, Esquire, was born at Collacumbe or Cullacumbe, an ancient and gentile seat in the parish of Lamerton, a few miles distant from Tavistock, in this county. This family is of Cornish original: The first whereof, upon record, was Perys, lord of the manor of Tremain, near Penryn, in that country; who married Dame Opre Treskewys, and had issue John, that died without issue. Secondly, Perys married Onera Trevartea, and had issue Richard; who had issue Thomas, that married Isabella, daughter and heir of Trenchard of Cullacumbe, Esq; by which means this family came into Devon, and settled at Cullacumbe aforesaid, where it hath flourished in much reputation ever since, now upward of 300 years. Thomas Tremain, by Isabella his wife, had issue Nicholas, Thomas canon of St. Peter Exon and rector of Auton-Giffard, in this county, and others. Isabella surviving her husband Thomas, was married to Sir John Dammerel, Kt. in whose affections she gained such interest, that he gave her, and her heirs by Tremain, (having none of his own) North-Huish, Siddenham-Dammerel, and Whitechurch, and made her excentrix by his will, dated the Friday before the feast of Simon and Jude, 1392. Nicholas, son and heir of Thomas, married Joan —, and had issue Thomas, who married Elizabeth daughter of — Carew, unto whom Edmund Lacye, bishop of Exon, granted license, an. 1448, That, per idoneos Presbyteros, they might have divine service celebrated in their presence, within their mansion of Cullacumbe, these caused two windows to be made, with painted glass, at their cost, one at Siddenham-Dammerel, and the other at Kelley, both in this county, where their arms remain impaled. They had issue John; who, by a daughter of Warr, had issue John, that had issue Thomas; who by Philippa, eldest daughter of Roger Grenvile of Stow, Esq; had issue Roger, Edmund, Degory, and many others. Upon the death of Roger and Edmund, and their issue male, Degory, third son of Thomas, succeeded, who had issue Arthur, that married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Grenvile of Stow, by whom he had issue Edmund, Degory, John, Richard, Roger, Eulalia wife of Thomas Lower of Trelask, Esq; Elizabeth wife of Baldwin Ackland of Hawkridge, Esq; with four other daughters well married. Arthur died 1634. Edmund Tremain of Cullacumbe, Esq; married Bridget, daughter of Sir John Cooper of Dorsetshire, and had issue John, Thomas, John, Edmund, and Arthur. The two first died unmarried, the third married Elizabeth daughter of John Courtenay of Molland, Esq; and died without issue before his father, who died 1664, having suffer'd much for his loyalty, (Edmund Tremain of Cullacumbe, Esq; was several hundred pounds deep in their books at Haberdashers-Hall for his loyalty,^a) viz. plunder, sequestration, imprisonment, and paid a considerable sum borrow'd for the use of Q. Mary, when she lay in with the Lady Henrietta Maria at Exeter, for which the family hath not any compensation made it. Edmund, the fourth son, dying unmarried an. 1667, the estate came to Colonel Arthur Tremain, now of Cullacumbe; that by Bridget, daughter of Nicholas Hatherlegh of Lamerton, Gent. hath issue Edmund; who by Arabella his wife, daughter and sole heir of Sir Edward Wile of Siddenham, Knight of the Bath, and Arabella his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Oliver Lord Saint John, hath issue Arthur, (*Note.*) Edward Wise, Arabella, and Bridget, whom God preserve.

One of this ancient family, but which by name is not mention'd in my author,^b founded an hospital at the west end of the town of Tavistock, in this county, in the reign of Rich. II. and dedicated it to the memory of St. George, the great patron of

Flor. A. D.
1540. R. R.
Hen. 8.

v. l. Catal.
of Dev. in Tav.
MS.

the English nation. Altho' for what reason he should so be reputed, is a question worthy of a fair determination. Among all the ancient writers, we are told,^c there is none mentioned of this name but George of Alexandria, the Arrian bishop, that was put in when the great Athanasius was banish'd. The story concerning his fighting with a dragon, looks like a legend, form'd in darker times, to support the humour of chivalry, which was then high in the world; the consideration whereof in the days of K. Edw. VI. was the occasion of a change made in the order of making knights of the garter; altho' it was alter'd again in the reign of Q. Mary, as it was before, which still continues. But to come to what I chiefly design.

Thomas Tremain, Esq; if for nothing else, is fit to be memoriz'd (the history of his life being for the most part lost) for giving birth to such a numerous and eminent issue, eight sons, and as many daughters. Among which births he had twins twice immediately following, as may appear in their enumeration; Roger, Edmund, Degory, Richard and John twins; Nicholas and Andrew twins, and lastly Robert. Of the eight daughters, five lived to be married, three died unmarried.

Of these eight sons, four at least were very memorable persons. Edmund, second son of Thomas, (being a younger brother) became servant unto Edward Earl of Devon and Marquess of Exeter, and a great sufferer for his inviolable fidelity to his noble master.^d For when the Marquess of Exeter and the Lady Elizabeth (afterwards Queen of England of glorious memory) were committed to the Tower in Q. Mary's days, upon an accusation of being privy to Wyat's conspiracy, Mr. Edmund Tremain was set on the rack, thereby to extort from him a confession of their guilt: (Prisoners were oft examin'd about her, and some were put to the rack to try if they could be brought to accuse that lady^e). Wherein approving their innocency and his own fidelity, with invincible resolution, he was upon the Lady Elizabeth's advancement to the throne, in recompence thereof, made one of the clerks of her Majesty's most honourable privy-council. He had also an honorary salary settled upon him by the city of Exeter, for the good offices it had receiv'd and expected from him. This gentleman married Eulalia, daughter of Sir John Saintleger, by whom he had issue two sons named Francis, who both died without issue.

Richard, the fourth of those eight sons, was also a very eminent person; he was the half of John, the first twin, who being bred a scholar, became fellow of Exeter-College in Oxford; where having continued some years, greatly addicted to the Protestant profession, he was at length deprived of his fellowship in the reign of Q. Mary. Hereupon he fled into Germany, where he continued with other English exiles in those parts, until the death of that Queen. Upon Q. Elizabeth's coming to the crown, he, with others, return'd into England, where arriv'd, he once more visited his college; at what time the university of Oxford were so kind by accumulation, to confer upon him at once both degrees of divinity, Febr. 15th 1565. After this, he removed to Broad-Gates-Hall, where he made no long stay, being called thence by good preferment into his own country; for he was made canon-residentiary of S. Peter Exon, and treasurer of that church. To which we may add, That he became the seventh vicar of Menhinnet in Cornwall, but the first after the Restoration;^f the presentation to which belongs to Exeter-College in Oxford, and none but he who is, or hath been, fellow thereof, is capable of being presented to it. It hath been successively graced, says Mr. Carew,^g with three well-born, well-learned, and well-belov'd incumbents, viz. Dr. Tremain, Mr. Billet, and Mr. Dennis. He was accounted a famous preacher in his time; one of his sermons preached at Pauls-Cross remaineth yet with the family, I suppose in manuscript. He was a benefactor to Exeter-College library, bestowing upon it the King of Spain's Bible; not the Complutensian in six volumes, set forth at the cost of Fr. Ximines; but that printed at Antwerp, by the

cost

^c Burnet's Ch. Hist. v. 2, p. 205.

^d My author a Rev. Mr. Granger, recorder of Lamert.

^e Burnet *ibid.* 362.

^f Ath. Oxon. part 1, p. 723.

^g Surv. of Corn. l. 2, p. 117.

cost of Philip the second King of Spain, and by the care of Ben. Ar. Montanus, in eight volumes in fol. He married Joan, eldest daughter of Sir Piers Courtenay of Ugbrook, in the parish of Chidlegh, Kt. but died without issue, A. D. 1584; where interr'd, I know not, most likely either in St. Peter's at Exon, or Minhinnet in Cornwall.

The other two sons of Thomas Tremain aforesaid, that are so famous, were Nicholas and Andrew gemelli; of whom is recorded, from very good testimony, so great a likeness of person, and sympathy of affection, as can hardly be parallel'd in history; which being so rare an instance, I shall here insert the narrative at large, as I find it in my author.^h

“ Nicholas and Andrew Tremain were twins, and younger sons of Thomas Tremain of Cullacumbe in this county, Esq; they were so like in all their lineaments, so equal in stature, so colour'd in hair, and of such resemblance in face and gesture, that they could not be known the one from the other; no not by their parents, brethren, or sisters, but privately by some secret mark, or openly by wearing some several colour'd ribond, or the like; which in sport they would sometimes change to make trial of their friends judgments, which would often occasion many mirthful mistakes. Yet somewhat more strange it was, that they agreed in mind and affections as much as in body; for what one lov'd, the other desired; so on the contrary, the loathing of the one was the dislike of the other. Yea! such a confederation of inbred power and sympathy was in their natures, that if Nicholas was sick and griev'd, Andrew felt the like pain, though they were far distant and remote in their persons; and this without any intelligence given unto either party. And what is farther observable, if Andrew was merry, Nicholas was so affected, although in different places; which long they could not endure to be, for they ever desired to eat, drink, sleep, and wake together: Yea! so they liv'd and so they died. In the year 1564, they both served in the wars at Newhaven in France, (now better known by the name of Havre de Grace) where in this they something differed (tho' it being in that which was without them, was not much to them) that the one was a captain of a troop of horse, the other a private soldier; but still with the same sympathy of affection. Being both, to the last degree, brave, they put themselves into posts of the greatest hazard. At length one of them was slain, and the other instantly stepp'd into his place, and there in the mid'st of danger, no perswasions being able to remove him, he was also slain.”

And indeed death was pitiful to 'em to kill them both together, to prevent the lingering languishment of the survivor. So that in these two gentlemen Hypocrates's twins (held little better than a poetick fable) became a real history. That epitaph made by the famous Cowly for Pyramis and Thisbe, with but little variation, would have fitted their monument.

Underneath this marble stone,
Lie two brothers join'd in one;
Two whose loves death could not sever,
For both liv'd, both dy'd together.

But we have no occasion to borrow an epitaph for them, when in the parish-church of Lamerton is a noble memorial erected, not only to these two brothers, but to several others of them, whose images also are there lively represented. On a marble table in the middle whereof are these following verses found, written in a double column; which if they do not please upon the account of their poetry, they may for their history.

^h Risd. Surv.
of Dev. in Col-
lac. MS.

Anno 1588.

This here erected massy type contains,
 The history of latter-age, Tremains ;
 Who numb'ring fair descents of ancestry,
 Are drawn from lines of long antiquity.
 Thomas their sire match'd one of Grenvil's blood,
 Philip her name, by birth a gentile good :
 From out her womb unto the world's full view,
 Eight sons, and just so many daughters, grew.
 Roger, first born, stepp'd into father's stead ;
 Edmund by course succeeded father dead.
 Next Edmund, fell the land to Degory,
 Who only wrought his wasted name supply.

Through duty mov'd, he of his care and cost,
 Caus'd to be fram'd this monument emboss'd,
 As witness of his love to parents gone,
 Not that his praise should be engrav'd thereon.
 Richard and John, the fourth and fifth so hight,
 Both safe one timely birth brought forth to light.
 The sixth and seventh, like after twins in all,
 Were Nicholas and Andrew stout and tall.
 Robert the least, and eke by kind the last,
 Dy'd e're the term of infancy was past.
 Of eight male, two near of one age and stature
 Yet live ; the rest pay'd tribute unto nature.

In a table underneath are these verses :

The parents of th' above recited race,
 Devoy'd of sense, lie here inclos'd together,
 Who Colacombe held, their abiding place,
 'Till death's sad harbinger convey'd them hither.
 Long faithful pairs they liv'd in wedlock state,
 And both enjoy'd many a blissful year,
 E're marriage knot dissolved was by fate,
 Which wife bereaved of her husband dear.

The widow left, made choice to wed no more,
 But spent in prayer the remnant of her days ;
 And shortly went the path he went before,
 The path to heav'n whereof Christ keeps the keys.
 Their life and death did truly testify,
 Both in God's fear did live, and favour die.

On one end of the monument, near the effigies of Roger and Edmund, are these verses to be seen.

The first portrai'd picture sets to view,
 The first born child of eight-fold brothers crew,
 Whose well-disposed thoughts and deeds were such,
 As none his life with blemish once could touch.
 To God, his prince, his country, and his friend,
 He zealous was, submissive, loving, kind.

The next for keeping master's secreasy,
 And loyalty profound unto our Queen,
 Upon the rack sate life in jeopardy,
 Whereby his tried constancy was seen.
 Whom graciously her sovereign Majesty
 Made council-clark, that had so faithful been.

On the other end of the monument, near the statues of Dr. Tremain, Nicholas and Andrew, are the following verses found :

This half a birth, plac'd foremost of the three,
 By learning grac'd with doctorly degree,
 Fle'd for the gosple sake in Mary's reign,
 Her date expired, he return'd again ;
 When God to us Elizabeth did send,
 And taught, as true professor, to his end.

On Nicholas and Andrew.
 These liken'd twins, in form and fancy one,
 Were like affected, and like habit chose :
 Their valour at New-Haven siege was known.
 Where both encounter'd fiercely with their foes ;
 There one of both sore wounded lost his breath,
 And t'other slain, revenging brother's death.

UPTON,

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

ARTHUR Tremayne, the last in descent mentioned in the text, eldest son of Edmund Tremayne, of Sydenham, by Arabella, the daughter of Sir Edward Wise, died in the lifetime of his grandfather Colonel Arthur Tremayne, leaving, by his wife, the daughter of Sir Haswell Tynte, of Halsewell, in the county of Somerset, baronet, a son, Arthur, who succeeded, upon the death of his great-grandfather, to the Collocombe estate, and resided at Sydenham. He married Dorothy, daughter of — Hammond, of the county of Wilts, Esq. and left one son, Arthur, born in the year 1735, who never married. He died in December, 1808; and by his will left the Sydenham and Collocombe estates, &c. to Henry Hawkins Tremayne of Heligan, in the county of Cornwall, the representative of a younger branch of his family, whose connection with the original stock is as follows: John Tremayne, of Collocombe, in the reign of Edward the fourth, fifth in descent from Perys Tremayne, of Tremayne, as mentioned in the text, had issue by his wife, the daughter of Warr, two sons, John and Richard. From John, the eldest son, was continued the family of Collocombe, afterwards of Sydenham, and from him the

UPTON, NICHOLAS, DOCTOR OF THE CANON-LAW.

UPTON, Nicholas, Doctor of the Canon-Law,^a and Channtor of the church of Salisbury, was born in this county, as Dr. Fuller expressly tells us;^b wherein he hath the suffrages of Risdon and Westcot, persons eminently skill'd in the antiquities of Devon; who say (in Lupton) of this name, and of this country and stirp, was Nicholas Upton, an excellent civilian. Tho' it must not be conceal'd, that some have doubted the truth hereof; and it is certain, that learned herald, Sir Edward Bish, Kt. Clarentins King of Arms, in the Preface to his Notes upon the said Nich. Upton's book, *De Militari Officio*, published by him 1654, professes, he knew not from what family he was descended: 'And,' says he, 'we should not have laboured under so great a difficulty in this matter, had the house stood which he, as chantor there, had built at Salisbury, and adorn'd with his coat of arms in divers places of it. Sed de authoris nostri prosapia jam non tantum laboremus, si adhuc staret ista domus quam ecclesie. Sarisb. præcentor crebrò suis insignibus inculptam extruxit,'^c

Flor. A. D.
1440, R. R.
Hen. 6.
Full. Worthies
p. 264.
Ibid.

Very lately before his death, the author of the *Athenæ Oxon.* in some letters that passed between us, would fain have fixed the birth place of this learned author in Somersetshire, 'For that there is a place,' he said, 'in that county called by his name, and most of his preferments lay therein.' But when I replied, that we also had in Devon several places of the same denomination, as Upton-Helion, Upton-Pine, &c. and urg'd him to produce any family so call'd in Somersetshire from whom he might be descended, as we have in Devon, that learned gentleman thought fit to drop the argument, and acquiesce in what I had said.

c Biss. Prefat.
in Upt. de Mi-
lit. Offic.

There are two families of the name of Upton, which have long flourished in this county; the one at Postlinch in Newton-Ferrers' parish near Plymouth; the other at Lupton in the parish of Brixham, on the west side of Tor-Bay.

Most likely this Nicholas Upton might be born at Postlinch (the most antient seat of the two) in this county. For in that family I find^d Nicholas Upton, second son of John Upton, by his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Burlegh of Clanacombe. But whether he be the same with the gentleman of whom we are discoursing, I shall leave that to the enquiry of the curious. Only adding, That this family came out of Cornwall; and that John Upton, third son of Thomas Upton of Trelask,^e by Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of William de Mohun of Postlinch, brought that inheritance into his name and family, in which it continueth unto this day. (*Note.*) Tho' withal very probable it is, that originally it was a Devonshire family, and derived its name from Upton in the parish of Columpton, which had some time inhabitants so called; but of this enough.

d Sir W. Pole's
Descr. of Dev.
in Postlinch.

e Ibid.

last Arthur Tremayne, of Sydenham, in whom the elder line failed, was the ninth in lineal succession. Richard, the second son, resided at Upton, in Devon, and at Tregodeck, in Cornwall. His grandson, William, made Heligan, in the parish of St. Eve, in the county of Cornwall, his residence, which place had been purchased by his father Samson, and has continued to be the residence of his posterity to the present time. To William Tremayne succeeded, John, Lewis, Charles, and Lewis who married the coheir of the ancient family of Clotworthy, of Clotworthy and Rashleigh, in the county of Devon. He had issue John Tremayne, who, in the event of his son's death without issue, entailed his estate on his kinsman Arthur Tremayne, of Sydenham, great-grandson of Arthur Tremayne, of Collocombe. John Tremayne, however, married Grace, the daughter of Henry Hawkins, of St. Austel, and had issue a son, the present Henry Hawkins Tremayne, of Heligan, who has recently succeeded to the estates of the elder branch, and to the representation of this ancient family. He married Harriet, the youngest of the daughters and coheirs of John Hearle, of Penryn, Esq. vice-warden of the stannaries of Cornwall, by whom he has an only son, John Hearle Tremayne, Esq. the very respectable representative of the county of Cornwall, in the last and present parliament.

Nicholas

Nicholas Upton devoted his younger years partly to learning, and partly to war; some of which he spent at Oxford in the study of the civil and canon law, as 'tis supposed, in Broad-Gates Hall there, at that time an hostel famous for canonists and civilians;^f in the knowledge whereof he became very learned, and some of them he spent in arms in foreign countries. 'Juventam ut ipse refert, extra patriam armis exercuit, inclytum belli ducem secutus, Thom. de Monte Acuto,' &c.^g He followed that famous general, Thomas Montague, Earl of Salisbury, into France, and was with him at the siege of Orleans; who taking a view of that city out of a window, by a shot from the enemy was wounded in the face and head: whereof he died within eight days after, viz. Nov. 3, an. 1428.

^f Author of Ath. Oxon's Letter to me 94.

^g Biss. quo prius.

^h Ibid.

His master and friend, the great Earl of Salisbury (on whom he much depended) being thus gone, Humphry, the good Duke of Gloucester (Dux Glovernæ doctorum sui temporis Mæcenas, viri ingenium & virtutes expendens (nam doctrinam, quæ tum in pretio erat, non mediocrem in utroq; jure erat adeptus) homini suavit ut sacris ordinibus, &c.)^h the general patron of learning and learned men in those times observing the parts and vertues of Mr. Upton, who at that time was not meanly skill'd in both the laws, perswaded him to lay aside the sword and to take up his books again, and follow his studies; withal encouraging him, to take upon him holy orders.

Mr. Upton suffers himself to be overcome herein, and returning to the university, he took the degree of bachelour of the canon and civil laws; and after that he proceeded doctor therein. A sort of learning much valued in those days; which was no hindrance, but rather a furtherance towards the taking holy orders and the preferments of the church; there being peculiar priviledges, even in our church this day, belonging to a graduate in the laws.

ⁱ Author of Ath. Oxon's Letter ut sup.

^k Id. ibid.

^l Ibid.

He being thus entred into holy orders, Humphry Duke of Gloucester aforesaid, the Mæcenas General of goodness and learning, became his patron, and had him in high esteem. Whereupon he was made canon of the church of Wells,ⁱ unto which he was admitted April 6, 1431, at what time he was rector of the church of Cheadsey in Somersetshire: which last he exchanged with John Bathe for that of Stapulford in the diocess of Sarum, 12 Oct. 1434,^k he being then admitted one of the canons of that church also. After this, upon the death of Edward Prents (Nich. de Upton fil. Præcentor Eccles. Sar. per Mortem Edw. Prentii, &c.)^l May 14, 1446, he was installed chantor of the church of Salisbury aforesaid; higher than which I do not find he rose.

To which last dignity, this our Dr. Upton was a great benefactor, as well as honour; and at considerable charges, built an house near that church for his successors in that office to inhabit in. How long it stood does not now appear; but in process of time it fell to decay, at least in the figure, if not the materials thereof.

^m Biss. ut sup.

He was a person of that eminency, both for piety and learning, that he was chosen and sent by the church of Sarum to Pope Nicholas V. to move him, that Osmund their founder and bishop, might be canoniz'd and inserted into the catalogue of the saints.^m There was joyn'd unto him as his colleague in this business, Simon Houchins, one of the canons of that church. On the 27th of June that year they came to Rome; but in the year following, May 12, the dean and chapter recalling him, he return'd into England, and left the management of that affair wholly unto Houchins.

ⁿ Bal. Cent. 7, p. 578.

^o Worthies of Dev. p. 264.

Nor was he less grateful to his most noble patron the Duke of Gloucester; for having him the supervisor, as well as the encourager of his studies, he sought occasion whereby he might make some visible expression (Cui & Uptonus Eruditionis nomine gratus) of his gratitude unto him. And knowing him to be delighted as well in the perusal, as performance of brave and noble atchievements, he compos'd a book of heraldry, and the rules thereof (the first, says Fuller,^o in that kind) and presented it as a testimony

testimony thereof unto him, in an humble dedication. The titles of his works are these.^a

^a Bal. ut supra.

De Officio Militari, lib. 1. The beginning whereof is this; *Sunnum Officem*, *Alpha & Omega*, in *Essentiâ unum*, &c.

Leges Feciales, lib. 1. *Delineationes Armorum*, lib. 1. *De Colorum Insigniis*, lib. 1. In which last, he treateth very largely of the arms or ensigns of our English heroes.^f

^f Id. ib.

All these four books were published from a manuscript in the library of John Selden Esq; in one volume, with notes thereupon, by Edward Bysh, Esq; afterwards Sir Edward Bysh, Kt. *Clarentius* (a person composed of all worthy accomplishments)^g under this title:

^g Fuller quo prius.

Nicholai Uptoni de Militari Officio Libri quatuor. Lond. 1654, fol.

Some other things also, not unworthy to be read by gentlemen especially, were they to be found, did Mr. Upton write; the titles whereof are not recorded by my author.

These his learned labours have held a torch to those ingenious gentlemen, who have since travell'd in the pleasant road of arms and chivalry unto this day; so that it must be acknowledged, he was a great ornament to his country and family, and deserv'd well of all lovers of heraldry.

He died at Salisbury in the year of our Lord 1457, Jul. 15, and John Stokes succeeded chantor of that church in his place. Most likely he was buried there.

Because I can find no monument laid on his grave, I shall here present you with the epitaphs of some of his name and relations, who lived at Lupton, and now lie buried in the north-isle of the parish church of Brixham, whereunto Lupton belongeth.

In the north wall near the chancel is the figure of a crown, cut in free-stone, gilded, and held by a hand issuing out of the clouds; under which is written, "A crown of glory."

In a plate of brass underneath is the following inscription:

To the precious Memory of John Upton of Lupton, Esq; a Saint excellent on Earth, and now glorious in Heaven; who was born on Earth, April 7, 1590, and was translated to Heaven, Sept. 11, 1641.

Think not this single grave holds one alone;
 Many good men lie buried here in one.
 And though his life on earth not long appears,
 He the good works brought forth of many years.
 Swift to do good, his time he did improve;
 Industrious, active, and made all of love.
 Others do good by fits, and in a mood;
 But this man's constant trade was doing good.
 Wisdom in him was joyued with devotion,
 And both adorn'd with sweetest conversation.
 He had no private, nor self-seeking heart,
 As those that think the whole made for a part.

But by a universal spirit led,
 Which breaths into the church from Christ her head.
 He lov'd the whole, to it himself he gave;
 And in the good thereof his good would have.
 Since then that spirit of Christ in him did live,
 That spirit to him a glorious life did give.
 And as to it in plenty he did sow,
 A plenteous glory now to him shall grow.
 And thou who mourn'st, that he is not with thee,
 Be like him, and in bliss thou shalt him see.

There is in the same isle, another monument erected to the memory of Anthony Upton, merchant.

On a fair oval table of black marble, surrounded with a wreath of alabaster, having a pillar of polished marble on either side, is this inscription in letters of gold:

M. S.

Hic jacet Anthonius Upton, Johannis Upton Armigeri, & Dorotheæ Conjugis, filius tertio genitus. Qui à Lupton in Agro Devoniensi Natus Juvenis ad Hispalem trajecit. Ubi Mercaturum triginta Annos Exeruit, tanta fide atq; Solertiâ ut non minus Patriæ famam auxerit, quam Rem suam; & celeberrimum Hispaniæ Emporium, suo nomine celebrius effecerit.

Vir Deo & Sibi Constans: Religione inter Heterodoxos immutabili, justitiâ inter Negotiatores minimè venali. Etiam Exteris charus, per Quos ditatus est. Liberalitati & Munificentiæ, quâ vixit, quicquid superat Sexaginta utriusq; Suxûs Nepotibus, fere totum Legavit; Numerosam familiam, Luctu simul & Beneficiis obruens. Defuncti Cineres, ex Hispania transmissos, quinq; Fratres Totidemq; Sorores, luctuosi Funeris Comites, dolentes Composuerunt, Eosdemq; Gilb. & Tho. Upton, Familiæ Herciscundæ Arbitri, hoc Saxo perennes Volunt. Obiit Vi. Idus Quintiles.

Anno { Dom. M.D.C.L.XiX.
Ætatis — XLViii.

There is also lower down, in the north side of the wall of the same isle, another much nobler monument lately erected, in memory of John Upton of Lupton, Esq; where on a fair oval stone of black marble within a laurel wreath finely gilded is this epitaph to be seen in golden letters :

In Memory of John Upton of Lupton, Esq; who piously and religiously served God and his Country, in his private and publick Station, whilst a Justice of Peace and Burgess for Dartmouth in three Parliaments, at his proper Cost and Charges.

This Monument was erected by his most disconsolate Relict, Ursula, Daughter of Sir John Lydeot of Mousley in the County of Surrey, Kt. with whom he lived 22 Years in true conjugal Affection, and by whom he had three Sons and one Daughter; the first died young, the others educated in the Fear of the Lord, and kept from the Vices of Youth, gave great hopes of being eminently serviceable, were early transplanted, dying in the true Christian Faith before their Father, who departed this Life at Salisbury, September 7th, and was here interr'd the 20th, Anno Dom. 1687, Ætat. 49.

What is observable, neither of these gentlemen did exceed the 51st, but all died in or near the 49th year of their age.

A little lower down the same monument, on a square table of alabaster, are these words in black characters :

Arthur their eldest Son was born at Dublin in Ireland, Feb. 14, and buried there in March 1666. Arthur their second Son born at Lupton, Jan. 6th, 1667, died at Kingsbridge Nov. 28, and was buried here 1680. John the third Son born at Lupton, May 17th, 1668, died and was interr'd at Wadham-College Oxon, December 1686. Ursula their only Daughter born at Lupton, Jan. 13, 1671, died in London August 21, and was interr'd here in the same Grave with her Father, 1687.

All I shall farther add is only this, That this antient and gentile family, which was lately so numerous, hath now not many survivors of the name. Which yet Almighty God may multiply into a large increase again, when it shall seem good in his eyes and sight.

ADDITIONAL NOTE.

THE marriage of John Upton, third son of Thomas Upton of Trelask, with the heiress of Mohun of Postlinch, took place in the reign of Henry the seventh: whence sprang John Upton of Postlinch, who by Elizabeth, daughter of Burley of Clanacombe, had issue John, Nicholas, and William. The two former died without issue: the latter married the daughter of Thomas Kirkham of Blagdon, and had issue George and John. The last male heir of this family was William Upton of Postlinch, who died in 1709, leaving two daughters, his coheirs, Mary and Elizabeth. The latter dying unmarried, the former conveyed Postlinch, and the possessions of her family, in marriage, to James Yonge of Plymouth, M. D. whose grandfather John Yonge, was resident in that place, in the reign of King Charles the first (from him is descended, by a younger son, William Young, Esq. admiral of the blue, one of the lords commissioners of the Admiralty in the able naval administration of Earl Spencer, and now commanding his Majesty's ships at Plymouth). His eldest son was James Yonge of Plymouth, M. D. who died in 1721, at the age of 75, as appears from the inscription on the monument erected to his memory in the church of St. Andrew in his native town. He was the philosophical friend and correspondent of Sir Hans Sloane, Dr. Hooke, and other early members of the Royal Society; he published many literary works of celebrity in their day, such as *Medicaster Medicatus*, *Sidrophel Vapularis*, of which Grey has made frequent use in his notes on Hudibras, *Currus Triumphalis: On Wounds of the Brain; The Origin of Fountains, &c. &c.* James his son, having travelled and studied in foreign countries for improvement in his profession, after his marriage with the heiress of Upton, as above-mentioned, retired to Postlinch, and built the present mansion-house. He had a numerous family, none of which left any issue, except John, the second son, who was educated at Oxford, and became fellow of All-Souls'-college: but upon the death of his elder brother James, becoming heir to his father's estates, he settled at Postlinch, entered into holy orders, and married Elizabeth, one of the coheirs of Richard Duke, Esq. of Otterton, in this county, the lineal descendant of Roger Duke, sheriff of London in the year 1190, and mayor of the same city in the year 1227, and the four following years. The same family supplied sheriffs of London, in the persons of Nicholas Duke in the year 1192, and Peter Duke in 1208. Doctor Duke of this family being dean of the chapel to King Henry the eighth, was joined in the embassy to Francis the first, with Cardinal Wolsey. His brother being clerk of the council, by the influence which he thence derived, upon the dissolution of the monasteries became the purchaser, at the price of one thousand pounds, of the estates belonging to the priory of Otterton, in which parish he was previously possessed of lands. Into this ancient family merged by marriage the families of Le Poer of Poer-Hais, by Cecilia, daughter and heiress of Roger le Poer, in the reign of Richard 2d, and of Reynell, by Sarah, heiress of Reynell of Creedy-Wiger. In the descendants of John Yonge were thus united the families of Upton, Le Poer, Reynell, and Duke. The possessions derived from the last of those families were sold to Dennis Rolle, Esq. those of Upton continue in the possession of his heir. He left three sons and two daughters. John, the eldest son, died without issue: James, the second, rector of Newton-Ferrers, succeeded to Postlinch, and by his second wife, the daughter of — Granger, left issue John, the present possessor of that seat. Duke, the third son, vicar of Cornwood, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Crawley, Esq. and sister of Sir Thomas Crawley Bovey, of Flaxley-Abbey, in Gloucestershire, baronet, and has issue. The daughters were Elizabeth and Dorothea: the former married to Philip Morshead of Widey, Esq. the latter to Samuel Archer, Esq. brother and heir of the late Edward Archer, Esq. of Trelask, in the county of Cornwall.

WADHAM, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

Flor. A. D.
1388. R. R.
Ric. 2.
Chron. Ser.
p. 52.

^b Risd. Surv. of
Dev. in Bran.
MS.

WADHAM, Sir John, Knight, one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas,^a was a native of this county. He was born at Edge, antiently Egge, so called from that figure which the hill whereon it stands casteth itself into, in the parish of Branscombe, lying on the sea side in the south east part thereof. Both the house and parish were sometime the possession and habitation of a family of the name of Branscombe, which was of great repute; the antiquity whereof runs so far back that it can hardly be traced to its original: For so a certain author tells us,^b That the parish of Branscombe was given to the church of Exeter by Thomas de Branchescombe, before the Norman Conquest. At this place lived Sir Rich. Branscombe in the days of K. Edward son of Edward King of England; a person well read in the laws of the land, and much employ'd in the government of this county, as being high sheriff thereof for several years; as also one of the knights of this shire in parliament. These lands did Branscombe part with unto Wadham; and in the latter end of K. Edw. III.'s reign, Sir John Wadham, Kt. dwelt at Egge, now Edge, and had issue Sir John Wadham the judge, in whose posterity and name they continued unto the death of Nicholas Wadham, founder of Wadham-College in Oxford.

This antient and renowned family (however afterward its dwelling sometimes was elsewhere) had its original in this county, and deriv'd its name from the place of its habitation, Wadham, in the parish of Knowston, near the incorporate town of South Molton. William Wadham was a freeholder of this land in the days of K. Edw. I. and both East and West-Wadham descended in this name unto Nicholas Wadham, who left them to his heirs-general.

By what means, or at what time, this family first came to be possessed of their noble moated seat of Meryfeild, in the parish of Ilminster in Com. Somers. I do not find; but suppose it was long after they had Egge, in that they sustain'd the office of sheriff for the county of Devon near threescore years before they did it in Somerset. William Wadham was sheriff of Devon an. 20 K. Hen. VI. 1441, and Nicholas Wadham was sheriff of Somerset in Dorset an. 14 K. Hen. VII. 1499. However, this is certain, that they kept both those seats in hand, Egge and Meryfeild; and resided sometimes in one and sometimes in the other, as their inclination led them, as may appear from their interments in Branscombe church; whereof we have one example in the mother of Nicholas Wadham, the last of this name, who lies buried there; which may administer to us a probable ground to suppose, that he also was born in that parish. There is a noble monument erected to her memory with this inscription, which time hath rendred something imperfect.

Here lieth intomb'd the Body of a virtuous and antient Gentlewoman, descended of the antient House of the Plantagenets, sometime of Cornwall, namely Joan one of the Daughters and Heirs unto John Tregarthin in the County of Cornwall, Esq; She was first married unto John Kelleway, Esq; who had by her much issue: After his Death she was married to John Wadham of Meryfeild in the County of Somerset, Esq. and by him had ——— Children. She lived a virtuous and godly Life, and died in an honourable Age, Sept. ——— in the Year of Christ 1581.

This honourable family possess'd this seat called Egge about eight descents, in a direct line, five of which were knights, who match'd with divers daughters and heirs,
and

and became allied to many great and noble houses, as Plantagenet, Wrothesley, Bridges, Popham, Strangways, Tregarthin, &c. as may farther appear from this pedigree thereof.^c Sir John Wadham of Egge or Edge had issue Sir John; who by Joan, daughter of ——— Wrothesley, had issue William; which by Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Chiselden of Holcomb Rogus, had issue Sir John Wadham, William, Elizabeth the wife of Stawel of Codleston, Mary the wife of Gilbert Yard of Bradley, and Anne wife of William Montacute of Henligh near Crookhorn. Sir John Wadham, by Elizabeth daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Stephen Popham, had issue Sir John; which by Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Stukeley, had issue Sir Nicholas; which by Joan, daughter of Robert Hill of Halsway, had issue Lawrence, (who died without issue) John, Giles, and Andrew, Mary wife of Sir Richard Chudleigh, and Elizabeth wife of Richard Bampfieid of Poltimore. John Wadham of Edge, Esq; married Joan the widow of John Kelleway of Columpton, daughter and co-heir of Tregarthin of Cornwall, and had issue Nicholas, Joan wife of Sir Giles Strangways, Margaret wife of Nicholas Martin of Athelhampton, and Florence wife of Sir John Windham. Nicholas Wadham of Edge, married Dorothy daughter of Sir William Peter, Kt. principal secretary of state; but having no issue, the issue of his sisters aforesaid became his heirs. I have mention'd the matches of some of the daughters of this family (if that may seem tedious to any) for this reason, That the descendants from them may upon occasion know what relation they stand in to the founders of Wadham-College, for their better preferment there; it being but just that the founders kindred, *cæteris paribus*, should be prefer'd before any others.

Having given this account of the family, I shall now come to that eminent and worthy branch thereof, Sir John Wadham, Kt. He applied himself even from his younger years to the study of the laws of the land, and became very successful therein; so that his learning and knowledge of this kind became his profession, which prefer'd him to great honour and reputation; he was called to the degree of serjeant, and made one of the King's serjeants at law the same year with William Hankford his countryman; at which time were no less than five serjeants at law, all natives of this county, Cary, two Hills, Hankford and Wadham. But what I most admire is, that he is said to have been made the King's serjeant three years after he was constituted a judge; this happen'd an. 11 K. Rich. II. 1388, and the other an. 14, of the same reign, as Sir W. Dugd. tells us.^d According to which author, he was one of the justices of the Common-Pleas, and not of the King's-Bench, as another informs us.^e He had large practice, and thereby made a great addition to his estate; among other things, he joy'n'd unto it the rich manor of Silferton in this county, which yet continues in his heirs-general, the honourable family of Windham of Orchard Windham: We may lament it as our own as well as this reverend judge's misfortune, that so very few of the remarkable occurrences of his life are transmitted to posterity. All I have met with of him farther, is only this encomium,^f 'That being free of speech, he mingled it well with discretion; so that he never touched any man, how mean soever, out of order, either for sport or spight; but with alacrity of spirit, and soundness of understanding, managed all his proceedings.' An example worthy to be follow'd by all the gentlemen of that robe, there being nothing more inhumane, as well as uncivil, to insult over men in misery, or turn their misfortunes into jeer or sport. A fault which a certain author too justly upbraids the famous attorney-general Cooke with,^g in relation to the then earl of Essex, and his secretary Cuffe, at their tryal for life and death; the one he twitted, 'That he thought to be the first King Robert, but now was like to be the last earl of his house;' and to the other more bitterly, 'That he would give him at length such a cuffe, as should make his head to reel against the gallows.' These things to men in trouble, are great augmentations, no doubt, of their calamities; and so much the more, by how much they taste of insolency, never allow'd

^c Sir W. Pole's Desc. of Devon in Braus. MS.

^d Chron. Ser. p. 51, 55.

^e West. View of Dev. in Bran. MS.

^f Answ. to the fifth part of Cooke's Reports, by a Cath. divine in the Epis. to Sir Edw. Cooke.

allow'd of by wise and moderate men, towards those that be in affliction or distress.

This reverend judge died about the latter end of the reign of K. Hen. IV. and lieth interr'd, most probably, in the isle belonging to his family, in the parish church of Branscomb. From the foregoing history of this antient family, the reader may observe what right our county of Devon may claim in that truly honourable gentleman Nicholas Wadham, Esq; founder of that famous college of his name in Oxford. Altho' we dont positively say, He was born herein; yet this we may, That he was a sureulus or scion of the old stock, which at that time was deeply rooted, and had long flourished, in these parts. Nor can it be denied that we are nearly related unto that excellent gentlewoman Dorothy his wife, the co-founder of this said college; who was the daughter, by his first wife Gertrude, (a daughter of Sir John Terrel, Kt.) of the famous Secretary Petre, that was a native of this country. She was chiefly instrumental in bringing that noble college to perfection: For however Nicholas Wadham, her husband, had design'd it in his life-time, yet before he began it he was taken away by death, and so left the whole menagery of that affair to her, as his executrix, and some friends in trust: A more particular account whereof, may not prove unacceptable to the candid reader here to relate.

Nicholas Wadham of Edge and Meryfeild, Esq; had about 3,000*l.* per annum of hereditary estate, which, partly by his own and partly by his wife's commendable thrift and parcimony,² came to be increased by the addition therennto of 800*l.* per annum in lands, and 40,000*l.* in money. Having no child, he began to consider with himself, what good uses he might best bequeath this encrease of his estate unto, resolving that his paternal inheritance should descend in his right heirs. First, he thought of founding a college at Venice, for such youth of the English nation as, being addicted to the Roman faith and religion, should go into these parts; he and his wife being supposed to be that way inclin'd: But some friends advising him rather to bestow his money in England, and more especially at Oxford, he changed his mind as to Venice, and speedily sate himself upon buying lands for the site, and raising a college in some commodious place in that university. Which having done, before he laid one stone of the foundation thereof, he yielded fate, and left the care of that matter, by will, unto Dorothy his wife; and, indeed, he could not have left it in better hands: For she, as became a trusty and noble-spirited gentlewoman, soon after her husband's death, went on with the work, and by great industry, as well as charges, quickly brought it to a head, expending in the buildings only³ near 12000*l.* Having raised a very beautiful structure in the north-east part of that city, in a very healthful place, adjoining to the pleasant fields and meadows call'd New Parks, she settled upon the same a very fair endowment of 8 or 900*l.* per annum, for the maintenance of one warden, fifteen fellows, as many scholars, two chaplains, two clerks, one manciple, two cooks, two butlers, and a porter. And having obtain'd the royal leave of K. Jam. I. an. 1612, she sent a charter of incorporation for the said warden, fellows, &c. together with a book of statutes, for the better government of the house: Wherein, among other things, it is ordained, however she and her husband were known to be popishly affected, 'That all their scholars should resort to divine service, as it is now professed;'¹ That the warden must be born in Brittain, that he must at least be master of arts, and lead a single life, and if he be preferred to a bishoprick, that he must forth-with leave his wardenship; That the fellows may profess what faculty they please, and must quit their fellowships within eighteen years of their being regent masters; That the fellows are to be chosen out of the number of the scholars, and the scholars to be chosen, three out of Somerset, three out of Essex, and the rest out of Great Brittain,' &c. Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. quo supra.

The first warden of this college was Robert Wright, D.D. admitted in S. Mary's by the

² Hist. & Ant. Univ. Oxon. lib. 2, p. 324.

³ Found. of the Univ. of Oxf. in Wad. Col. p. 15.

¹ Will. Synop. Pap. p. 1239.

the vice-chancellor, and other heads of houses, in that university. The first fellows were William Smith, John Goodridge, Edward Brunkard, John Pitt, and James Harrington, masters of arts: These were admitted in the college hall by the warden Daniel Escot, Humphry Sydenham, Richard Pulleston, Francis Strode, Ralph Flexney, Thomas Harris, and William Payton, bachelor-fellows. The scholars were Nicholas Brewyn, Robert Ellys, Amias Hext, John Wolley, William Arnold, Walter Stonehouse, Robert Arnold, William Boswel, John Willis, John Flavel, Richard Tapper, Alexander Huish, George Hill, and William Potter non-graduat. The chaplains were Tho. Randolpe, and Gilbert Stokes, masters of art. These were all admitted and sworn on the 6th of Aug. 1612; three of the scholars only excepted, being then under age to take an oath. Mr. Goodridge aforesaid, was a good benefactor to his college, and among other things, he settled 20s. per annum for ever, for a speech to be had yearly in the chapel, in the praise of the noble founders; who left issue only Wadham-College, which, beyond sons and daughters, will convey their names with honour down to all future generations. They lie both interr'd under a stately monument, in the church of Ilminster, in the county of Somerset, now much defaced, the greater is the pity, by the rude hands of children and time.

At the death of this good gentlewoman, Mrs. Dorothy Wadham, the wits of the college exercised their fancies in funeral elegies, in Latin, Greek, and English; the most, if not all of which, I have in manuscript; a taste whereof I shall here present you with.

In obitum præstantissimæ Fæminæ Dorotheæ Wadham Col. Wadh. Fundatricis celeberrimæ.

Consortes jacuere diu sine Prole jugales,
 Ac titulo caruit mæsta Parentis Anns.
 Tum prudens, falletur, ait, Natura, Maritus:
 Ex nova sit soboles, unde reperta via est.
 Mœnia parturics pulchra, quæ prole Parentem
 Te facient, Musæ pro Genitrice colent.
 Ille simul genuit, Cecidit; mox posthuma Proles
 Crevit, & ex ipso nomine Nomen habet.
 Quam completa parens! jam nil ait amplius opto.
 Vitaq; cum votis desiit inde suis.
 I felix mater, serò fecunda fuisti,
 In laudem soboles stat numerosa tuam.

But what I suppose will be most acceptable to the generality of my readers, if it be not too long, is an English Pindarick Ode, thus entituled.

On the right vertuous Gentlewoman Mrs. Dorothy Wadham, the honourable Foundress of Wadham-College, deceased.

I.

When night, high empress of the lower world,
 Had cast her mourning mantle o'er the sky,
 And 'bout the earth a foggy vapour hurl'd,
 Masking the air in darkness dusky dye,
 And from her throne of burnish'd ebony,
 Commanded Lady Luna close to shrowd
 Her silver crescent, in a sable cloud;
 Straight leaden Morpheus blew his iron trumpet
 lowd.

II.

Which heard, the states of those Low-Countries throng,
 With hasty speed, unto her pallace-gate;
 To whom her chancellor, ycleped Wrong,
 Address'd his speech (but meant not to debate;
 As in a chair of polish'd jeat he sat,
 His words were few, nor could he brook delay,
 His mind was bent to act, and not to say;
 Malice made him command, and hatred them obey.)

III.

III.

You know, quoth he, grave Peers, how great a blow
 Was lately given the powers of princely Night
 By Dorothea, when in Temples row
 She built a temple to our foe the Light ;
 And now this nymph hath yielded up her sprite :
 Then, in revenge on her, I think it best,
 To choose some nimble Shade, among the rest,
 Which may disturb her bones, or her good name molest.

IV.

In this embassy pale Detraction
 Shall all his snaky knotted wiles apply,

It would be too tedious to insert near twenty such stanzas more : Wherefore, let these suffice.

Joyn'd as colleagues to black Oblivion,
 That if he brand her not with infamy,
 This may deface her sacred memory,
 And bind it fast in his Cimmerian cave,
 Or drown her name in Lethes muddy wave ;
 This said the peoples shout, sign'd the assent they gave.

V.

Then Serjeant Somnus, crown'd with poppy wreaths,
 With leaden mace prepares the legates way ;
 And on all brows a pleasing slumber breaths,
 And lets them in delightful visions play, &c.

WESTCOT, JOHN, WARDEN OF ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, EXETER.

WESTCOT, John, Warden of St. John's Hospital in the city of Exeter, was born at Westcot, in the parish of Marwood, about four miles north-east from Barnstaple in this county. This was the antient seat of a generous family of the name, from which issu'd many illustrious persons,^a as I may shew hereafter. There were, and suppose are, divers places in this shire of this denomination; and particularly in Talaton, about ten miles to the east of Exeter, where four habitations deriv'd their names from the four chief points of the compass, Eastcot, Westcot, Northcot, Southcot,^b (cotages so seated in respect to the parish church that stands as the center) which formerly had inhabitants of the same name, altho' now long since deceased. There is also in the parish of Bridford, eight miles to the west of Exeter, a farm call'd Westcot,^c whose inheritor of that name prescrib'd above 300 years continuance in that place, as by the antient deeds in the family appear'd: But whether this gave being to that of Marwood, or that to this, I do not find, and let that suffice.

John de Westcot was a son of Westcot-House in Marwood aforesaid, and born there about the year of God's incarnation 1270, under the reign of K. Hen. III. In what particular nursery he had his education, is unknown; but this is certain, he was well instructed both in learning and religion. Inclining to devotion, he took upon him the profession, and became a canon-regular of the order of S. Augustine. Who the first author of this institution was, 'tis not well agreed on among the learned; some ascribe it to the apostles, some to Pope Urbin I. and some to S. Augustine, that famous father of the African church, from whom these friers took denomination: And he is said to have been author both of the canons-regular, call'd Augustinians, and the hermits of S. Augustine. For he was first an hermit himself, and liv'd in a desert; and after he came to be bishop of Hippo, he built a monastery there, in which he liv'd, with other learned men, as in a college. The canonical life is very antient, first introduc'd in England by one Berinus, an. 636; but in process of time, canons becoming loose and disorderly, another sort began to trump up, who observing a stricter discipline, were call'd canons-regular, as distinct from the others call'd secular. This order strangely encreas'd, so that it had in Europe above four thousand monasteries, and yielded to the church thirty-six popes, three hundred cardinals, and upward of seven thousand saints.^d 'For the canons of this order, S. Augustine made three rules: The First consists of nine Chapters, and treats of the Community of Goods, Self-denial, &c. The Second, appoints the Manner and time of Praying, Singing, Reading, Working, Conversing, &c. in five chapters. And the Third, treats more largely of those things which appertain to the Community of living among Clerks, and consists of forty-five chapters.' Of which enough at present.

Of this strict order and rule was Mr. Westcot; and moreover, was one of the canons-residentiary of the church of S. Peter Exon; and at length, an. 10 K. Edw. II. the warden or governour of the hospital of S. John, within the east-gate of that city: The greatest part of the history of whose life is lost, and there remains but little more of him on the file of time than this, That he gave a fair manuscript book to his brethren the canons of S. John's hospital, as may be observ'd from what follows. The title of the book was,

Sermones Dominicales Fratris Jacobi Ordinis Fratrum Prædicatorum Archiepiscopi Januensis.

Flor. A.D. 1318. R.R. Edw. 2.

^a Id. in View of Dev. in Marw. MS.

^b Id. in Tal.

^c Id. in Bridf.

^d Mon. Angl. abridg. v. 2, p. 127.

Under that was this inscription ; ‘ Liber Hospitii Sancti Johannis.’

Then follow'd Mr. Westcot's grant in these words : ‘ Istum Librum dedit & Concedit Magister Johannes Westcot de Westcot, Canonicus Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Exon. Custos Hospitii S. Johannis Baptistæ infra Portam Orientalem Civitatis Exon. Magistro & Fratibus ejusdem Hospitii in puram & perpetuam Eleemosynam & eorum Successoribus in perpetuum, & ejusdem liberavit Possessionem : Dum tamen eorum consensu & assensu habeat usum ejusdem ad terminum vitæ suæ. Dat. Exon. decimo quarto die Mensis Febr. A.D. 1317.’

This book lately was, and I suppose may still be, found in the archives of the church of Exon, altho' near 400 years have elapsed since it was thus bestow'd ; which altho' now it may be accounted a gift but of little worth, yet then it was deservedly held of great value, being all written with the hand before printing was in use, which could not be done under the charges of many pounds. In an inventory of the ornaments belonging to the altar of a chantery in Warwickshire, A.D. 1424, 3 Hen. VI. one old portuos was valued at 40s. when the chalice, patin, and spoon, (of silver) were prized but in 26s. 8d. and one new missal or mass-book (of no great volume) was rated at 9 marks ; which was a great sum then, as will appear when we consider, that 'tis more than three times the value of that sum now.^e

^a Dudg. Ant. of Warwick, p. 663.

^c Westc. View of Dev. in Marw.

There was another of this name,^f somewhat before this, in the days of K. Hen. III. who was the venerable abbot of the abby of Hartland in this county, of whom I find nothing else recorded. And somewhat after this, there arose another very famous person of this name and family, which must not be pretermitted, and that is Thomas Westcot, whose history (so much as is come to hand) here follows.

^e Flor. A.D. 1414.

Thomas Westcot, Esq; was born at Westcot in the parish of Marwood, whereof before.^g He was of a martial disposition, and addicted himself to feats of arms ; which at length brought him to the knowledge of, and endeared him to, those puissant princes K. Hen. IV. and V. which is no mean argument of his worth ; for so the poet. ‘ Principibus placuisse viris, non ultima laus est.’

^a Id. ib.

Thus translated by my author,^h who was one of the family.

'Tis praise to win a prince's favour,
For it of wit and worth doth savour.

Now however this gentleman was the professed votary of Mars, it was with a reserve still to serve under Cupid's banner when he should be pressed thereto ; which was not much beside his profession, if that of the poet holds true.

‘ Militat omnis Amans & habet sua Castra Cupido—’

^c Clev. Poems.

And thus it fell out, that this soldier, in despite of all his ruffling armour, became deeply wounded by that blind boy, against whose shafts no coat or proof is found, according to the account given of the matter by the famous Cleveland,ⁱ whose words will not be unpleasant to the ingenious reader.

The soldier, that man of iron,
Whom ribs of horrour all inviron ;
Who's strung with wire instead of veins,
In whose embraces you're in chains :

Should

Should a magnetick dame appear,
 Straight he turns Cupid's curasseer:
 Love storms his breast, and takes that fortress in,
 For all the bristled turpikes of his chin.

The lady, who had first wounded and then captivated this gentleman, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Littleton of Frankley in Worcestershire, Kt. and of his wife the only heir of Sir Thomas Quaterman, Kt. But her father, desirous of the perpetuity of his name, would by no means give his consent to the marriage, unless Mr. Westcot would promise that the son of them both, enjoying his mother's inheritance, should be called by her name. Of so antient standing it is, if good reward be given to boot, to exchange names. The condition was no sooner offer'd than assur'd, and afterward as faithfully perform'd; for Mr. Westcot, having a son by this lady, he was accordingly called Thomas Littleton, alias Westcot; who afterward became the so famous Sir Thomas Littleton, one of the judges of the Common-Pleas, as Sir Richard Choke of this county was at the same time, an. 14 K. Edw. IV. 1474, in which station he continued divers years, whose name will never die as long as his Book of Tenures lives; which is, as it were, the elements and first principles to all the young students of the common law, as Justinian's Institutes are of the civil. Whereby it may be observ'd, what interest this country may challenge in the honour and reputation of this eminent lawyer.

From this same Mr. Westcot proceeded many illustrious families of the Littletons, which afterwards flourished in divers parts of this kingdom, as Littleton of Frankley in Worcester-shire, of Pilliton-Hall in Stafford-shire, of Salford in Warwick-shire, and elsewhere. Whereby this gentleman hath added no small honour to our county in general, as well as to his name and family in particular. When he died, or where intomb'd, I do not find; most likely in or near Frankley in Worcester-shire.

There is another person of the same name and family, that deserves to be memoriz'd, and that is Thomas Westcot, gent. a famous antiquary. He was born at Raddon, in the eastmost part of the parish of Shobrook in this county. It is call'd Raddon, q. Red-down, from the colour of the soil; the earth turn'd up with the plow, looketh with a more deep red dye than any hill adjoining.^k Nor hath it been unusual, from the tincture of the soil, to give names to places; thus our noble island was heretofore call'd Albion, ab albis rupibus, from its white cliffs; and the Red-Sea (between Egypt and Canaan) from the red sand on the shore;^l with many other instances, too tedious to relate.

^k Westc. View of Dev. in Rad. MS.

^l Plin. Nat. Hist. l. 6, c. 28.

Raddon was once a distinct parish of it self, but for want of a sufficient maintenance for a minister it came to be united with Shobrook, both which now make a very good one. On the summit or top of the hill, call'd Raddon-Top, is a fair walk of a quarter of a mile in length, where, in a clear day, may be seen the city of Exeter, the town of Crediton, and well near twenty parish churches besides. Thro' the vicissitude of time, this place hath had divers possessors, as de Stockhay, at Raddon, Martin, Audlegh, Courtenay, Troutbeck, Hillary, Talbot, Dennis, Westcot, and now I think Rolle. It is called West-Raddon, to distinguish it from another place of the name in the parish of Thorverton, call'd East-Raddon, sometime the possession of Hugh Walleys, whose daughter and heir Alice became the wife of Sir Simon Digby of Coleshil in Com. Warw. Kt. from whom descended Sir Robert Digby, baron of Geashil in Ireland, and John Lord Digby, created by K. Jam. I. Earl of Bristol here in England. Which Alice was a devout lady, and gave a messuage and other lands in the manor of Coleshil to pious uses; part of which, by her last will and testament, was thus devised, 'That to a child, male or female, under the age of nine years, whose parents are inhabitants of that parish, which after high mass, in the church of Coleshil

aforesaid, shall kneel down at the end of the same altar, and shall say every day in the year five pater-nosters, five aves, and one creed, for the souls of Simon Digby her late husband, hers, her childrens, and all christian souls, shall be given a penny of silver sterling.' They were to begin first at the house next the church, and so in order to pass on from house to house, 'till all the parish be gone through. A good way to bring children to devotion.^m Which mannor of East-Raddon continued in the noble family of Digby, of the Irish title, under the beginning of the present age, when it became the possession of the generous tribe of Tuckfeild, whose now it is.

* Id. ibid.

† His Book of Pedigr. MS.

To go on: Mr. Thomas Westcot was born at West-Raddon aforesaid, about the year of our Lord 1560. He was the third son of Philip Westcot of Raddon, gent. by Katharine his wife, daughter of George Waltham of Brenton, gent.ⁿ son of Thomas Westcot of Raddon, by Alice his wife, sole daughter and heir of Joh. Walter of Combe, and Alice his wife, only daughter and heir of John Collacot of Collacot in Winkley, Esq; son of Thomas Westcot of Porlock in Com. Somers. by Mary his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Westcot, alias Westcup, of Porlock aforesaid, son of Guido Westcot, by Alice his wife, daughter of Richard Grenvile of Gloucester-shire, Esq; son of William, son of Bartholomew, second son of Richard Grenvile of Stow in Cornwall, Esq; which Guido was second son of Thomas Westcot of Frankley in Worcester-shire, and of Westcot in Marwood in Devon-shire, of whom before. The first of this name that settled at Raddon, was Thomas, second son of Thomas Westcot of Porlock; who following the court in the days of K. Hen. VIII. came into Devon-shire with Sir Thomas Dennis of Holcomb-Burnel, Kt. chancellour to Q. Anne of Cleve. Which Thomas Westcot was much desired in marriage (they are my author's words) by Anne daughter of ——— Wilson, gent. the relict of John at Raddon in Shobrook, whom he married, but without issue; secondly, he married Alice, sole daughter and heir of John Walter of Combe in Dev. gent. and of Alice his wife, only daughter and heir of Collacot aforesaid, by whom he had issue Philip; who by the daughter of Waltham aforesaid had a large issue of five sons and seven daughters. The eldest was Robert, who died without issue. The second George, who being a captain in the Portugal voyage, an. 1589, was slain in the wars, without issue. The third was Thomas Westcot of Raddon, of whom we are speaking.

Where he had his education in particular, we cannot say, but that he had a very liberal and ingenious one, is very plain; most likely in the university, as well as the inns of court. Being at that time a younger brother, he betook himself at first to the wars, and was undoubtedly in the Portugal voyage with his brother above-mention'd, who being at that time a captain, he might be some officer under him in that expedition: The occasion whereof was this,^o Don Antonio King of Portugal, being turn'd out of his kingdom by the power and violence of Philip II. King of Spain, sought a sanctuary here in England, and found it in the court of that gracious princess of everlasting memory Q. Elizabeth. After he had been here some time, he beseech'd her Majesty, That she would but land him safe in his country among his own people, of whose assured love and readiness to receive him as their King, he nothing doubted. So honest and reasonable a suit could not but find favour with so gracious a princess; wherenpon, provision being made for the voyage, the said Don Antonio embark'd at Plymouth, in the month of April 1589, with 6 of the Queen's ships, 20 more of war, besides transport ships, with 11000 land-soldiers, and 2500 mariners, under those famous generals Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris, who soon landed near the Groin. Having perform'd some noble acts of valour in Spain, and reduced the Groin, they proceeded into Portugal, and assaulted Lisbon the metropolis of that kingdom. In which noble action fell divers stout commanders, among whom was Captain Westcot aforesaid, and many brave soldiers, to the number of about 6000;^p not so much by the enemy, as by eating strange fruits, and the distemper of the climate. Finding
the

^o Speed's Hist. of G. Brit. in Q. Eliz. p. 1183, sect. 235, &c.

^p Bak. Chron. in Q. Eliz.

the Portuguese not disposed to revolt, the residue of the English forces return'd to their own country; only Mr. Thomas Westcot being now abroad, was minded to travel farther and see foreign nations: Which having done, he return'd into England, and his two elder brothers being dead, he settled himself awhile, most likely at Lincolns-Inn in London, of which house his nearest kinsman Mr. Richard Waltham at that time was an eminent member. How long he tarried there is not certain; though probable it is he was call'd to the bar. After which, his father also being deceased, an. 1600, he retired to his house at Raddon, where he lived a private studious life many years after. All this may be inferr'd from the cavil or objection which he puts into the mouth of one disposed to carp at his View of Devonshire in these words,⁹ In calce istius operis, MS. 'That you who having in your youth been a soldier, a traveler, a courtier, and now of a long time have retired your self to a private country life—'

Mr. Westcot was a man of good parts and learning, a great lover of books and much reading, as may be seen by his quotations out of poets, historians, and other good authors. Among other his good commendations, this is a principal one, That he was a great lover of reverend antiquity, especially (as what best became him, or any other gentleman of leisure and learning) as it had relation to his own county. But what moved him first to write any thing herein, he tells us himself^r in the conclusion of his work: "That being in presence of an honourable personage, Edward Earl of Bath, (of whose noble blood, he says, a small quantity descended to him) it pleased him, in discourse of the state of this country, to propose certain questions to those present. To some of which Mr. Westcot having given a more satisfactory answer than on the suddain was expected, he thereupon became the primum mobile of that discourse, which afterward was written by him on this subject. For, at the next fit opportunity, his lordship powerfully perswaded, cheerfully animated, and seriously required him to undertake this worthy work. And though at first he made a resolute refusal, pleading inability and unfitness herein, yet at length, the noble earl's perswasions were so powerful, and his commands so obliging, that he undertook the business:" Which, without design of publishing it, (For, says he, in the same place, I never aim'd so high as to commit a crime might deserve the press,) he thus entituled

'A View of Devonshire, by T. W.'

In which work, after an elaborate introduction, he gives an account of the denomination of this county, that is called Devon, q. de Avon, which in the Saxon language signifies a river; abounding (as it doth) with rivers: And he proceeds to give an history of this shire, by following the several rivers herein; speaking of towns, parishes, gentlemens-seats, and the like, as they are situated upon or near them. He describeth also the nature of the soyl, of the inhabitants, of the government, civil, military and ecclesiastical; and many other things of good remark. Wherein (to give him his due) he sheweth much reading and industry, mixed with wit and faney. This consists of about five quire of paper in folio, in manuscript.

He hath written also another large volume, of about three quires in folio, containing,

'An Account of the Pedigrees and Matches of most of the antient and eminent Gentry of this County, with their Coats of Arms.'

A work of great labour and pains; though not perform'd with that accuracy in all things as one of that kind doth require, he receiving some discouragement therein.

What else he wrote, I know not; nor yet the particular time of his death: Although in his writiggs I observ'd he was living about the year of our Lord 1630; near which time he died, and lyeth buried in Shobrook church. If he had any inscription on his tomb, it is now covered with seats or dust that it can't be found: I shall therefore in place thereof here insert that found on his son in the same church.

THE WORTHIES OF DEVON.

Here lieth the body of Philip Westcot of Raddon, Gent. who departed
this Life the 7th of Oct.

Anno { Domini MDCXLVII.
 { Ætatis Suxæ XLI.

If fortune's gifts, if stature, strength,
Could to thy life have added length,
Philip! thou hadst not been so soon
Brought here to bed before thy noon.
But casual things away soon fly ;
Only thy vertues never die.
Sleep then in peace here, 'till thy dust
Hath resurrection with the just.

Sola virtus expers Sepulchris.

^a In his Pedig.
MS.

Thomas Westcot of Raddon aforesaid, gent.^a by Mary his wife, eldest daughter and co-heir of Richard Roberts of Comb-Martin, gent. left a fair issue ; 1. Philip, of whom before ; 2. Thomas, rector of Berinerber, who had issue Thomas, his successor in that rectory, which died without issue ; 3. Frances, married unto one George of Woodbrook in Pitminster, Somers. 4. Prudencce, married unto John Ful-James ; 5. Katharine, unmarried. Philip, eldest son of Thomas, married Elizabeth eldest daughter of George Tanner, alias Mortimer, of Creely in Farrington, Devon ; by whom he had issue Thomas, who ruin'd his family.

WHYDDON, SIR JOHN, KNIGHT.

WHYDDON, Sir John, Knight, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, was born at Chagford, a little burrough, lying on the skirts of Dartmoor, in this county; a place well priviledg'd with many immunities belonging to tanners, where is held a court for stannery causes. But that prov'd a bloody one which was kept there on the 6th of March, 1618,^a at what time the chamber, in which the court was held that day, standing upon decay'd pillars, sunk under a greater concourse of people than ordinary, there met together; and the timber yielding, the walls fell in and slew the steward, Mr. Evelegh (a gentleman of good descent, and a counsellour at law) and nine others; besides many more that were hurt and wounded. But what in this tragedy was most strange, and therefore not to be omitted in this; a little child, 'tis said, was taken up among the slain, nothing at all hurt:^b Which may induce us to believe the notion of tutelar angels, that watch over little ones; especially when that of our Saviour seems to confirm the opinion, ' Whose angels behold the face of my father which is in heaven.'

These lands, now called Chagford, antiently Chugford, were held before the Conquest by Dodo the Saxon; afterward were given by William the Conqueror to the Bishop of Constance in Normandy. In K. Henry the third's time, they were held by a gentleman who took his name from the place, and was call'd Sir Hugh de Chagford. From him they descended to Wibbery; thence by Gorges to Copleston; who sold them to Sir John Whyddon the judge; who was the eldest son of John Whyddon of Chagford, Esq;^c by ——— his wife, the daughter of ——— Rugg of that parish, gent. who was the son of Simon Whyddon of Chagford, Esq; by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Weeks of Cocktree in this county, Esq; son of Richard; who was the son of Henry Whyddon, of Chagford, or as some will, of Whyddon, in the same parish, Esq; by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of ——— Wray of London, gent.

But to proceed with the person in hand. Judge Whyddon, considering how true that of Solomon is, ' That wisdom is good with an inheritance,' being heir to the one by birth, he resolved to acquire the other by education. Hence he betook himself, with great sedulity, to his books, and soon became qualified in the country, for the higher improvements of the university and the inns of court. And having fix'd his resolution upon the profession of the common-law, he applied himself to the diligent study thereof, in that illustrious law-college the Inner-Temple. Here he continued an industrious student many years, was called to the bar, and some years after was chosen Autumn-reader of his house, an. 20 K. Hen. VIII.^d But not double-reader; and then treasurer of the Inner-Temple, in the 30th of the same reign. About seven years after this, K. Henry VIII. in the last of his reign, and of his life, sent out his writ of summons, whereby he required John Whyddon, Ludovic. Pollard, of this county, David Brook, and several others, to take upon them the state and degree of Serjeants at Law, in Crast. Purif. beatae Mariæ Virg. proximo tunc sequente,^e on the morrow after the Purification of the Blessed Virgin, then next following: But that King dying before the day came, K. Edward VI. issued out another writ, requiring them to attend and take the said degree upon the day before specified; which accordingly they all did, and held their feast at Lincoln's-Inn, by the appointment.

Flor. A. D.
1554, R. R.
Mar.

^a Cambd. Annals, Jac. 1, p. 31.

^b Westc. View of Dev. in Chag. MS.

^c Id. in his Pedig. MS.

^d Orig. Jurid. p. 164.

^e Chron. Ser. p. 39.

appointment, and at the special request, of the Lord Chancellour Wriothsley; whereof we have this account in Sir W. Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 118, b. “The solemnity being over in Westminster-Hall, the said lord chancellour, and other lords and judges, came that day to dinner at Lincoln’s-Inn; and thither came also to dinner my Lord Mayor of London, Sir John Gresham, with certain aldermen, and the sheriffs of the city, and some other men of worship, which were bidden to the feast; where they were all honourably received; tho’ their dinner was not epicurious, nor very sumptuous, but yet moderately, discreetly, and sufficiently order’d, with a wise temperance, without great excess or superfluity, as it was most convenient, and to learned lawyers and sober and expert counsellours was most decent and requisite.” Thus he.

Five years after this, being the 5th of K. Edw. VI. 1551, was Mr. Whyddon constituted one of the King’s serjeants at law; and in the first year of the reign of Q. Mary, one of the judges of the King’s-Bench;’ as Sir William Portman was another: Which Sir Will. Portman, the year following, was made lord chief-justice of England; soon after which, Judge Whyddon received the honour of knighthood. What is remarkable, it is reported, That Sir John Whyddon was the first of the judges who rode to Westminster-Hall on an horse or gelding, for before that time they rode on mules.^e Sometime in this reign likely it was, according to a tradition still in this family, That Sir John Whyddon the judge, was sent into the north of England, with a special commission, for the tryal of some in those parts, accused of rebellion against Q. Mary: In the fourth year of whose reign, Thomas Stafford, second son of the Lord Stafford, coming out of France, landed at Scarborough in Yorkshire; where assisted with some others, he took the castle; but within few days were all driven out again by the Earl of Westmoreland, and then taken and arraign’d: Thus the historian.^b But ’tis said, the dangers of that time and place were such, that for his defence, Judge Whyddon sate upon the bench in armour; and was also cloath’d with the commission of a general, enabling him, upon occasion, to raise forces to suppress any mutiny or insurrection might be made: As the Lord Chief-Justice Jefferys was when he came into the west of England, for the tryal of those who were with the unfortunate Duke of Monmouth, in the days of K. Jam. II. In which affair Judge Whyddon acquitted himself so well, that as a peculiar favour of his prince, he had the crest before specified added to his coat armour, viz. A black swan, sitting in a crown, with a golden bill, and this motto under.

‘ Rara avis in terris, nigroq; simillima Cygno.’

When Q. Elizabeth, of famous memory, came to the crown of England, Sir John Whyddon was constituted anew, one of the justices of the King’s-Bench; in which honourable station he continued to the end of his days, which happened divers years after. So that we may observe, what I think but rarely happens, that this worthy person lived a serjeant at law, six and forty years, and a judge two and twenty. The character given of him by our antiquaries is this, That he was a man of an high stomach, and well-read in the laws of the land. Risd. and Westc. in Chagf.

As to the family he left; by his first wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Hollis, Kt. he had issue Joan, married to John Ashley of London, Esq; His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Shilston of this county, by whom he had six sons and seven daughters. Oliver, his third son, was fellow and M. A. of Exeter-College, Oxon, and arch-deacon of Totnes. His eldest son, William, married, first the daughter of Langdon of Keverel in Cornwall, Esq; sans issue; secondly, he married the daughter of Basset of UMBERLEGH in the county of Devon, without issue.

His

^c Id. p. 88, 89.

^e Orig. Jurid. p. 38, ch. 17.

^b Bak. Chron. in Q. Mary.

His second son, Edward, heir to his brother, married the daughter of Sir Richard Chudleigh of Ashton near Exeter, by whom he had issue Sir John Whiddon, Kt. who by Blanch, daughter of Roger Ashford of Ashford, about five miles to the north of Cullumpton in this county (an antient and honourable family) had issue William, Roger and John. The posterity of this venerable judge still continue in worshipful degree in the parish of Chagford aforesaid. Of whom I have only this to add, that dying there, this honourable justice was buried in the church thereunto belonging; in which is a fair monument erected to his memory, with this short epitaph:

Here lieth Sir John Whyddon, Kt. one of the Justices of the King's-Bench,
who ended his Life the 27th of January, A. D. 1575.

ST. WINIFRED, ARCHBISHOP OF MENTS AND COLEN.

ST. WINIFRED, called also Boniface, Archbishop of Ments and Colen, was a native of this county. For, however he is said by Bale, in the first edition of his Centuries, to be born at London, yet in his last and best edition thereof, 1559, fol. he tells us, ‘ That he was born at Crediton in Devon, something more than seven miles from Exeter. For which we have the concurrent opinion of others, as well as of our own antiquaries ; so that hereon, finding but little doubt thereof, I need no farther to insist.

^a Dr. Cave in Script. Eccles. Hist. p. 480.

^b Bale Cent. 2, p. 103.

^c Dr. Cave quo antea.

He was born about the year of our Lord 670,^a and at thirteen years of age he retired to the monastery of Exeter, and was brought up under Wolfhardus, abbot thereof ; by whom he was made a monk, and profited very much in learning and religion.^b From this, he betook himself to another convent (called by my author,^c ‘ Monasterium Nuiscellense’) and committed himself to the discipline of Wimberty, or Wigbert, the abbot thereof : By whom being well instructed in the more polite sort of literature, he at last obtain’d a place among the prime learned men of his age.

About the 30th year of his life, viz. 700, he was ordain’d presbyter : And Brightwaldus, archbishop of Canterbury, calling a national council, he accompanied his abbot Wigbert thither ; where he contracted an acquaintance with Daniel, bishop of Winchester ; from whom (being minded to visit the threshold of S. Peter and Paul) he obtain’d letters in his favour, to Pope Gregory II. then bishop of Rome : Who, upon trial, finding him for his purpose, sent him into Germany to convert the Pagans of those countries to the christian faith ; in which pious enterprize, he became so successful, that he obtain’d the stile of, ‘ The apostle of the German nation.’

’Tis a very odd and scurrilous account that bileous Bale, as he is call’d, gives of this most eminent and famous person, which I shall first relate and confute, and then proceed to give a fairer and truer character of him, as drawn by softer and cleaner hands.

^d Loc. quo ant.

Bale makes this famous prelate,^d to be the beast in the Apocalyps, ascending out of the earth with two horns like a lamb ; and says, “ That he was second to the pope, the great Antichrist, when he was made by him archbishop of Ments and Colen. That the hundred thousand baptized and signed by him with the pope’s mark, was done more out of fear, than by the force of pious doctrine, and so he joyned them to the kingdom of Antichrist. That he celebrated synods, ordain’d bishops, built monasteries, condemn’d the marriage of ministers, appointed pilgrimages, taught the doctrine of purgatory, commanded the worship of the bones and images of the dead, admitted women-preachers, contrary to the doctrine of St. Paul. That he deposed Childerick, the lawful King of the French, and set up Pepin, a traytor, in his room. That he absolved the people from their allegiance. That he adjoyned the kingdom of Lombardy to St. Peter’s patrimony ; and that by a wonderful artifice, he translated the Roman empire, from the Græcians to the Germans. And all this he did,” says he, “ that the inhabitants of the earth might adore the first beast.” Which things, if true, would necessarily demonstrate him to have been one of the greatest men in the world.

It must be acknowledged also, that archbishop Spotswood says of him in his Church History, lib. 1, p. 20, an. 697, ‘ That none did ever adventure more for the pope than this our Winifred did.’ In which he tells us also, he was greatly opposed (among others)

others) by two of the Scottish nation, Clemens and Sampson; for which, Clemens, in a council holden at Rome, was excommunicated, and condemned for an heretic; tho' in this sentence, this reverend prelate acknowledges, none of these particulars are mentioned against him. All which accusations being derived from Bale, in the place aforementioned, will be fully taken off, by answering his charge against him.

In this matter therefore, hear first what Dr. Fuller replies in behalf of Winifred, whose compurgator, or at least ingenious apologist, he becomes, in his *England's Worthies of Dev. in the Saints*: His own words are these;

“ Here,” says he, “ I must depart from Bale, because he departeth, I am sure, from charity; and, I suspect, from verity itself. 1. From charity; who according to his bold and bald Apocalyptical Conjectures, maketh him the other beast ascending out of the earth with two horns, Rev. xiii. And why so? Because, forsooth, he was made by the pope, Metropolitan of Mentz, and kept the church of Colen in Commendam therewith at the same time. 2. From verity; when saying, That he converted men ‘terrore magis quam doctrina;’ it being utterly incredible, that a single man should terrify so many barbarous people out of their opinions. And if his words relate to ecclesiastical censures (with which weapons Winifred Boniface was well provided) such were in themselves, without God’s wonderful improving them on men’s consciences, rather ridiculous than formidable, to force Pagans from their former persuasions. But if Bale (which is very suspicious) had been better pleased with the Germans continuing in their Pagan principles, than their conversion to corrupted christianity, he will find few wise and godly men to joyn with his judgment therein. Yet do I not advocate for all the doctrines deliver’d and ceremonies imposed by him; beholding him as laying the true foundation Jesus Christ, which would last and remain, but building much hay and stubble of superstition thereon.” Thus Fuller.

Having thus heard what Bale an adversary says, let us proceed farther, and we may hear what a late, but more authentick writer has delivered of him.^c

About the year 704, Winifred, touched with an earnest desire of preaching the gospel among the heathen nations (leave first being with difficulty obtain’d from his abbot) passed over the sea into Freeczland, where he tarried a while at Utrecht; at what time he undertook a journey to visit Radbod, the duke of that country; but finding him immoveably addicted to his Paganish superstitions, he left him, and returned back into England. Being thus returned home, an. 716, he was offered the government of his monastery, which he utterly refused; tho’ some say he accepted of, and continued in it two years.

After this, an. 718, having obtain’d commendatory epistles from his friend, Daniel, bishop of Winchester, he went beyond sea again; and took up his former office of preaching the gospel, which a while had been intermitted. Coming to Rome, he obtain’d from Pope Gregory II. some relicts and letters-missive on his behalf. Going thence with them into those countries, he scattered abroad the light of the gospel through Bavaria, Saxony, and other coasts of Germany. Hearing at length of the death of Radbod the duke, he betook himself once more into Freeczland, and for three years time joyn’d himself to Willebrod, his countryman, the apostle of the Frisians; unto whom he yielded great assistance in the discharge of his sacred function.

After three years, returning into Germany, he disseminated the christian faith among the Hassians; from whence he was recalled an. 723, by Pope Gregory to Rome, where (Prid. Calend. Decem.) he was ordained bishop of the Germans. And laying aside his name of Winifred, he began from that time to be called Boniface. What was the ground of his taking to himself this name, I can’t conjecture; only I find there was a family surnamed Boniface in this county, of very antient standing, which held Piworthy near Holdsworthy, many descents.^f

Boniface advanced to this high dignity by the pope, returned once more into Germany,

^c Dr. Cave ut supra.

^f Risd. Descr. of Dev. in Piw. MS.

many, where he strenuously discharged his undertaken office; and having converted many thousand heathens, he wash'd them in the laver of regeneration, imparting to them the sacrament of baptism. He founded also many monasteries, and builded many churches up and down this country; and constituted bishops and governours over them. And sending into England, he invited over to him many clergy-men and others to his assistance, and sedulously perform'd all things as became a bishop and an apostle.

An. 732, he obtain'd from Pope Gregory III. the archiepiscopal pall of Ments, (a famous city in Germany of great antiquity, being certainly built before the birth of our Saviour,^e which challenges the invention of printing about the year of Christ 1430) the archbishop whereof is now arch-chancellor of the empire, and the first of the electoral-college; in all publick conventions he sits at the right-hand of the emperor.

^e Bohm's Dictionary.

An. 738, he betook himself to Rome a third time, to consult with Pope Gregory about most weighty matters of the church; and an. 742, he presided in one of the German councils; and 743, in that of Leptin. For indeed he celebrated many councils; he visited the churches formerly planted by himself; he restrained budding heresies; and diligently applied remedies to the errors that were already broach'd.

An. 754, having commended his church of Ments, which he had hitherto govern'd himself, unto the care of Lullus his scholar, he went again into Freezeland, to reduce the lapsed gentiles to the faith. At the first, indeed, matters succeeded happily with him, for he baptized many thousands of them, and placed Eobanus in the bishoprick of Utrecht: But a while after, the Pagans, in a violent tumultuary way, rushing in upon him, slew him at Docomium, a village of the eastern Freezeland. Upon the fifth day of June, that same year, he received the palm of martyrdom; at what time he was fourscore and four years of age. Bale,^h indeed, tells us, That he fell, with fifty more of his familiars, on the ninth of June, 755, in the sixtieth year of his age, after he had been employ'd in this apostolical legation thirty-six years, six months, and six days.' Which makes him to have begun his office of an apostle very young, even before the four and twentieth year of his age; which is very unlikely.

^h Quo prius.

While he was archbishop of Mentz, he was not unconcern'd for the spiritual interest and felicity of his own country. For the better promoting the christian faith at home, he wrote a letter from thence unto Ethelbald, King of Mercia,ⁱ which took such effect, that the sacred scriptures were read in the monasteries, and the Lord's-prayer and the creed in the English tongue.

ⁱ Risd. Descr. of Dev. in Credit.

He was of great and deserved reputation abroad, whose praises a German poet sate forth in these verses, thus translated in my author.

For true religion preserv'd, and sown in many a land,
The world much bound to Brittain is, and to her helping hand.
Thy name and gift, O! Winifred, who knows not? since by thee
The way was made in Germany, where faith and piety,
First setting forth, began to chase all rites profane away, &c.

^k Antiquities, ed. 1673, p. 303.

Vestegan relateth,^k ' That at Docum in Freezeland, (where he was martyr'd) hath been reserved unto our time, a book of the four gospels, all written with Winifred's own hand.'

What I look upon as an argument of his piety, (if spoken with that compassion and zeal we may charitably suppose it was) he was wont to say, " In old time were golden prelates and wooden chalices; but in his time, were wooden prelates and golden chalices." What opinion they of the church of Rome had of his extraordinary holiness and vertue, is very plain, in that after his death they canoniz'd him, and related him

him into the number of the saints, and gave him a chief place in the Roman Martyrology, consecrating the third of June to his memory.

Among other his works of piety of that kind, he was the first founder of the famous abby at Fulda, a city of Germany, in the upper circle of the Rhine near Hassia. The abbot whereof has the civil government of the city and territory about it, and it is called, 'The territory of the city of Fuld.' It is one of the noblest abbies in all Europe.¹ Into this monastery it was not, at its first foundation, lawful for any woman to enter, save only to one Lieba, an English vestal, who was so dear to Winifred, that while yet alive, he order'd that her body should be buried in the same sepulchre with his.^m Which I look'd upon at first as a reflection cast upon him by the malice of his enemies; tho' it did not become me as a faithful historian to pretermitt the passage. For having caused the censures of the church to be inflicted upon five learned men, whereof were two Scots, afore-mentioned, and one French-man, it can't be strange they should endeavour to load his memory with all the oblique they could, calling him flatterer, conjurer, and a soft martyr. Which looks rather like the overflowings of the gall, and the salivations of exulcerated lungs, than the emanations of truth or charity. But I have since found this aeknowledg'd by an eminent writer of the church of Rome,ⁿ F. Cressey by name, That S. Boniface told Lullus his successor in his bishoprick, and the senior monks of the monastery of Fulda "That it was his resolution after both their deaths, her bones should be laid near his in the same Grave, that they may expect the day of resurrection together, since they had served our Lord with the same desire and affection." Notwithstanding, the same author tells us elsewhere,^o when she died an. 757, the monks of the said monastery, not thinking it expedient to open his tomb, and discover his sacred bones, durst not presume so far to obey him: For which reason they reposed her body in a tomb near adjoining thereto. And this, 'tis said, was the only body of that sex, which ever was permitted to enter into that monastery. S. Boniface had a great league of friendship with her father, called Timne, who lived in the western parts of Britanny, and was also a kinsman to her mother Ebbe. Thus he.

How excellent a scholar, and very industrious a person, this our county-man was in his time, may appear from the many books which he wrote; whereof Bale hath given us this following catalogue.^p

De sua Fide & Doctrina,	lib. 1.	Vita Levini Martyris,	lib. 1.
De Religione Sanctitatis,	lib. 1.	Vita Lebuini Monachi,	lib. 1.
Pro Rebus ecclesie,	lib. 1.	Vitæ Sanctorum aliorum,	lib. 1.
Instituta Synodalia,	lib. 1.	De Fidei Unitate,	lib. 1.
De suis in Germania Laboribus,	lib. 1.	Cantra Hæreticos,	lib. 1.
Epistolæ ad quatuor Papas,	lib. 1.	Epistolæ ad Diversos,	lib. 1.
Ad Ethelbaldum Regem,	lib. 1.		

As for these his works, his Life of S. Levinus, a learned author tells us,^q is extant in Mabillon, p. 449. Several of his epistles Serarius recover'd to the light, and printed them with notes at Ments, an. 1605, re-printed an. 1629, they are found in the Biblioth. Patrum, tom. 13, pag. 70. His book De Unitate Fidei, is commended by Pope Zachary, lib. 2, vit. c. 10.

Otholonus wrote the life of S. Boniface, which is found in Serarius, lib. 3. Rerum Mogunt; so did his nephew, S. Willibald, found also in Canisius's Martyrology: Either of which could I have had the sight of, 'tis possible I might have given a fuller account of this famous saint and martyr; of whom now I have only this to add, That after he was so barbarously murdered by those, who ought rather to have laid down their own lives for him, than have taken his from him, 'tis a wonder that his sacred

remains

¹ Behun's Dictionary.

^m Bal. que prius in Append.

ⁿ Ch. Hist. l. 23, ch. 28, sect. 9.

^o Lib. 24, ch. 4, sect. 12, p. 627.

^p Quo supra.

^q Dr. Cave de Script. Eccles. in Winifred.

remains should find a place of burial; but instead of one they found many. For first, he was interr'd at Utrecht, after that at Ments, and last of all in his abby at Fulda. S. Boniface and his companions being thus barbarously slain, the bloody murderers ransack'd their coffers in hope of treasure; but, instead of gold and silver which they expected, finding nothing but books and papers of spiritual doctrine, they threw them away in the field among the fens, and other incommodious places: Yet notwithstanding, thro' a marvellous providence of God, the same books and papers a long time after were found entire and undefaced.^r Among the rest was found one book of the gospels, which the holy bishop for his comfort always carried with him. It is reported,^s That S. Boniface, when the murderer was ready to strike him with his sword, held up this book, as nature suggesteth in such a danger, to defend his head; which altho' it was quite cut thro' (as may still be seen, says my author) yet with such cutting, not one letter of it was abolished; which, if true, may be reputed a wonderful miracle. Altho' this, perhaps, may be one of the least of those many recorded in S. Willibald's Narration of his Life, said there to be wrought by his intercession; which the curious, if they can obtain the book, may peruse at their leisure.

^r F. Cress. Ch. Hist. lib. 23, ch. 29, sect. 9, p. 620.

^s Id. *ibid.*

WOLLOCOMBE, ROBERT.

WOLLOCOMBE, Robert, is said to have been descended from the antient and gentile family of the Wollocombs of Wollocombe in the county of Devon.^a This indeed is an antient as well as gentile family, which takes its name from the place of its first habitation, sc. Wollocombe, in the parish of Mort-Ho in the north parts of this province; where are the hamlets of Over-wollocombe and Nether-wollocombe, from whence the shoar adjoining takes the name of Wollocombe-Sands.^b Here this family inhabited antiently, and inheriteth to this day. (*Note 1.*) The first I find upon record,^c is Robert Wollocombe of Wollocombe, who had issue Walter, who had issue Richard, who had issue Joceline, who had issue Severus, who had issue Oliver, who had issue Thomas, who had issue Sir Henry Wollocombe of Wollocombe, Knight, in the days of K. Hen. 3, (*Note 2.*) who had issue Thomas.

Thomas Wollocombe of Over-wollocombe,^d married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Henry at Combe of Combe in the parish of Roburrow, and had issue William, (*Note 3.*) which by Thomasin his wife had issue Thomas; which by Anne, daughter and heir of John Michelston of Lanteglas in Cornwall and Alice his wife, daughter and co-heir of Stephen Giffard of Thewborow, had issue Thomas; which by Thomasin, daughter of John Coles of North-Tawton in Devon, had issue Alexander; which by Anne, daughter of Anthony Pollard of Horwood, had issue John and Anthony. John Wollocombe of Combe married Mary, daughter of Sir John Basset of Umberlegh, and had issue John, which married Mary, daughter of John Coffin of Portledge, Esq; and had issue John, who married Sarah, daughter of John Fortescue of Filley in Devon, Esq; and had issue John, who hath issue, to whom God grant issue. (*Note 4.*)

This family hath flourished, and now doth (and still may it) at their house called Combe, which they derive from a match with the daughter and heir of At Combe, whose paternal name was Barry, a younger branch of the antient stock of Barry, of Barry-More in Ireland; but dropping that, he chose to take up the name of his house, At Combe, so called for lying in a combe or valley: Which Combe lyeth in Roburrow, some few south-east of Great-Torrington. The termination of which place in Burrow intimates, as if it had heretofore a fence about it, or else some eminent places of burial in it. For so Vestegan tells us.^e 'All places which in old time had among our ancestors the name of burrough, were places one way or other fenced or fortified.' If this may not hold in respect to this place, possibly it may be so denominated from those little hills or eminences we often observe on downs and commons, which we commonly call burroughs; and were antiently graves, or rather monuments raised in memory of the dead; it being common with our Saxon ancestors to bury their slain in the field, not in pits and low vaults, as we do now, but to lay them upon the green turf, whom their surviving companions in arms covered with earth brought in their head-pieces. And from the height of the burrough might be calculated the quality of the dead, and that great love the army had for him when alive; for according to that, the greater was the number of those who shewed their love to his memory, by adding something to his monument. Now this way of covering the dead, was in the Saxon language called beriging or buriging;^f whence is our expression of burying the dead. So that a burrough is a hiding place; and to bury, is to hide the dead body away safe from violence or injury: But hereof let not this be thought too much, it being no unprofitable, or very impertinent digression.

To go on therefore unto Mr. Robert Wollocombe: I must acknowledge, 'tis possible and probable enough, after all hath been spoken, that he was not a descendant from this family. For however my author derives him from it, yet his giving him an alias, shakes the credit of his authority; he calls him Wolcombe or Wollocombe. Now these are two distinct families as well as names; and most likely this gentleman's name was Wolcombe, and not Wollocombe. The present head of this name and family, John Wollocombe, Esq; knows no such person, as belonging to them: And farther, how near akin soever they are by name, owns no relation at all by blood. (*Note 5.*)

However, it may not be denied but that he was a Devonian born, there being a reputable family of his name still flourishing in this county; and certain it is he was a considerable writer, for which reason he may challenge a place in the catalogue of our worthies.

^a Ath. Oxon.
^{quo prius.}

This Mr. Robert Wolcombe was bread a scholar; his education he had chiefly in Exeter-College in Oxford: how long he continued there is not certain; and probable it is, that he left the university without a degree. Soon after which, he took orders, and became benificed in his own country: where, I do not find, altho' from the dedication of some of his works to Sir Edward Seymour of Berry-Pomeray and Sir Edward Giles of Bowden, we may infer it was about Totnes. He spent his time mostly in, what best becomes a country divine, the practical part of divinity; and by his tongue and pen endeavoured to bring many unto righteousness. He was look't upon in those times as an excellent preacher; and for his frequent edifying performance of that holy office, he was much resorted to; how well he acquitted himself herein, may, by those that have them, be inferr'd from his works, whose titles are these:

I. The Sinners Salve: which applyed and practised, as well the impenitent may be moved to conversion, as the penitent armed against disputation. Print. at Lond. 1595, 12o.

II. Armour for the Soul against the Assaults of Death. Print. with the former.

III. A Glass for the Godly: containing many comfortable Treatises, to perswade Man from the Love of this World, unto the Love of the World to come. Lond. print. in 8vo, 1612. This consisteth of two parts; the first is dedicated to Sir Edward Seymour of Berry-Pomeroy, Kt. and containeth seven treatises. The second part is dedicated to Sir Edward Giles, Kt. and containeth likewise seven treatises: All which are the effect of sermons.

IV. A Letter to a pensive Friend. Bound with the former.

V. The Restitution of a Sinner: Translated into English: written originally by St. Chrysostom. Print. at Lond. 1581, 8vo.

What other things he wrote, and when he died, my author could not tell; and I don't pretend to know.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

(1) "ROBERT de Wollacombe held Wollacombe in King John's tyme; and his issue male doth contynewe his dwelling there." Pole, 521. "Over-Wollacombe, in the parish of Rowburgh, hath had of the name of Wollacombe his owner many generations; and doth contyneve it to this day." Ib. 394.

Over, or East-Wollocombe, which is in the parish of Mort, and not Roborough, continues in the possession of this family, (1809).

(2) If Sir W. Pole is correct in placing Robert the first in this list, in the reign of King John, we have no less than seven lineal descents in the space of seventy-one years: viz. from the first year of that King to the last of his successor Henry the third. Sir W. Pole, however, with more consistency, speaks only of the succession of these persons, which may therefore be supposed to have been in some instances collateral, and also places Sir Henry Wollocombe next in succession to Severus: still, however, retaining a Henry in the situation assigned by our author to Sir Henry.

(3) In the 8th Henry 5th, and 2d Henry 6th, William Wollacombe's name appears as a witness to two deeds. See Collins's Baronetage, ii. 266.

(4) From John Wollocombe, who married the daughter of Fortescue of Filleigh, the continuation of the descents of this family is as follows: He had issue John, Arthur, Roger, and Hugh, of whom all died issueless, except Roger, who by Gertrude, (daughter and coheir of John Ellord, of Shepstor, by Elizabeth his first wife, coheir of Copleston and Warleigh) had issue beside two Johns, who died without issue, Roger, who having married Jane, daughter of—— Collin, by whom he had no issue, and dying in the year 1707, at which time he held the office of high-sheriff of the county of Devon, left his estate to the heirs male of his sister Mary, married to John Stafford of Stafford, in the parish of Dolton, Esq. (see note on Stafford). Their issue were Roger and Thomas, who successively took the name and arms of Wollocombe, by virtue of an act of parliament, 3d George 1st. Roger, by Catharine, daughter and heir of Walter Langford, of Langford, in Cornwall, had issue, Elizabeth, who married the Rev. Charles Hammet, and died without issue. Thomas succeeding on the death of his brother to the name and estate of Wollocombe, married Anne, daughter of Dennis Rolle of Horwood, second son of Sir John Rolle, K. B. and had issue John, Roger, Thomas, Henrietta married to Henry Hole of Eberberley, and Isabella Charlotta, who now resides at Langford. Of the sons, the two eldest, John and Roger died unmarried, and the third is the present Thomas Wollocombe, Esq. lieutenant-colonel in the army, who married Mary, the daughter and coheir of John Hierne of Great-Torrington, and has issue John, Thomas, Roger, Elizabeth, Mary, and Anne.

(5) It is not only most likely, but quite certain, that this gentleman's name was Wolcombe, since he subscribes that name to his dedications to Sir Edward Seymour and Sir Edward Giles, in his Glasse for the Godly, a copy of which is in the Bodleian Library. At the period when this Robert Wolcombe lived, there were two families of that name in the county; the one situated in the parish of Plympton St. Mary, the other in the parish of Chudleigh. Of the former family was William Wolcombe, residing at Holland, in the first of those parishes, in the reign of Henry the seventh, who, by his wife, the daughter and heiress of Bawden of Leeham, had issue two sons, Robert and William, who married the two daughters and coheirs of John Pitts, Esq. of Pitton, in the parish of Yealmpton. From Robert, the eldest son, whose descendants resided for several generations at Challonsleigh, also in the parish of Plympton St. Mary, the eighth in lineal descent is George Woolcombe, of Hemerdon, Esq. The descendants of William, the younger son, resided at Pitton during four generations, until the death of John Woolcombe, who represented Plymouth in the last parliament of King William, and first of Queen Anne, and was sheriff of Devon in the 11th year of her reign. He, dying without issue, in 17— left Pitton, and Ashbury, which he had inherited from his uncle Henry Woolcombe, who married Elizabeth, sister and heir of Henry Walter, Esq. of Ashbury, to his brother the Rev. Philip Woolcombe, vicar of Zeal Monachorum, whose posterity made Ashbury their residence; of which place his great grandson and representative, John Morth Woolcombe, Esq. is the present possessor.

It does not appear that Robert Wolcombe was of either branch of this family. With much more probability he may be assigned to the second family above-mentioned, who resided in the parish of Chudleigh, in the church of which place are several monumental inscriptions to persons of this name: among others, to Robert Wolcombe, who was vicar of Chudleigh sixty-three years, and died in 1651, who seems to have been the person mentioned by Wood, as having been matriculated at Exeter-college in 1581, and not improbably the son of the subject of this article.

Of these two families of Wollocombe and Woolcombe, so near akin in name, though apparently not in blood, the arms are also nearly similar. Those of Wollocombe are argent three bars gules *in chief a label of three points of the last*. The label is not mentioned by our author, or in ancient manuscripts, or recent printed catalogues of arms; yet has it been borne by that family from the time of Henry the eighth, at least, to the present time. The arms of Woolcombe have always been argent three bars gules, *only*. These were confirmed in 1611 by Cambden, Glarencieux, to the Pitton branch of this family, with the addition of a mullet sable as its difference. The crests are quite different: that of Wollocombe being a spur; that of Woolcombe a falcon, bearing the arms on its expanded wings. The Chudleigh family bore the arms of Woolcombe, and the crest of Wollocombe.

YARD, RICHARD, HIGH SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF DEVON.

Flor. A.D.
1442. R.R.
Hen. 6.

YARD, Richard, High Sheriff of the County of Devon, was born at Bradley, the mansion-house of this family at that time, in the parish of High-Wike near Newton-Abbot in this shire. He descended from a long line of generous ancestors, whose most antient residence was at a seat call'd Yard, in the parish of Marlborow, about four miles to the south-west from Kings-bridge. There were heretofore, and I suppose are so still, four places in this county known by the name of Yard; as Yard in Clist-Hidon, (which had inhabitants that were call'd Yard, and in old deeds, de Virga,^a Yard-Cole, in the parish of Rose-Ash, or Esse-Ralph, near Southmolton: which coldly tho' it stands now, hath wintred many sufficient men of the name, and, saith my author, some with yellow spurs.^b And Yard in Merland, called for distinction Peters-Merland, as may appear from the following deed.

^a Sir W. Pole
in Clist-Hidon.

^b Wescott of
Dev. in Ro-
seash.

^c Id. in Chart.
MS. p. 326.

'Sciant præsentēs & futuri, quod Ego Johannes at Yard dedi, &c. Richardo at Yard omnia terras & tenementa mea, in West-Yurd & Eaest-Yurd ac etiam reversionem & servitium omnium tenent. meorum in Peters-Merland, habend. sibi & hæredibus suis, &c. Hiis testibus, Nich. Speccot, Joh. Wood, Will. Hereward, Tho. Hooper & aliis dat. apud West-Yurd, A. 2 H. V. A.D. 1414.'^c

And there was also Yard in the parish of Marlborow aforesaid. The occasion of which several denominations was from some younger brothers which branch'd out from the antient stock, and being planted into those places prospered there so very well, that they left their name an adjunct to them. For in want of issue male, some of them settled their lands upon the heir of the elder house; as from the last mentioned deed may appear, made to the gentleman of whom we are speaking.

Now upon enquiry we shall find, that this family settled at Yard in the parish of Marlborow (at present the habitation of Richard Dyer Esq;) very near the Conquest; at what time it first came into England. One very good proof of the antiquity thereof is, That there have issued from it about nineteen or twenty generations in a direct line; whose fruit is also seen in the many fair spreading branches it hath yielded, at Bradley, Treesbeer, Whiteway, Exeter, &c. which, together with the old stock, continue fresh and green, in honour and plenty, in these parts unto this day; and may they still flourish.

The heir of this house hath match'd all along into some of the best reputed families in this and the neighbouring counties, and with several daughters and heirs, who have brought a considerable accession of wealth and fortune to the name. This may fully appear from the pedigree of this family, which the present obliging gentleman, Edward Yard of Churchton Esq; was pleased to give me the perusal of; wherein is averr'd, That At Yard had issue William at Yard; who by Maude, the daughter of — Esse, had Bryan; who by Lewe, daughter of Philip Monach alias Monk, had William at Yard; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert de la Yeo, had Roger; who by Elizonta, cousin and heir to John Bussel of Tingwike and Newton-Bussel, had Thomas; who had Richard Yard of Bradley, the person in hand; who by Joan, daughter and co-heir of William Ferrers of Churchton near Dartmouth in this county, had issue Gilbert; who by Margaret, daughter of Sir William Wadham of Merefeild Kt. had issue Roger; who by Jone, daughter of Richard Halse of Kenedon near Kingsbridge, had John, who died without issue; and Richard; who by Margaret, daughter of William Bampfeild of Poltemore, had Thomas, and John of Tresbeer in the parish of Honitons Clist, and others. Thomas Yard of Churchton and Bradley, had successively two wives, and had issue by both. The first was Elizabeth, the daughter of William Levison serjeant

at

at law; the second was Joan, daughter of William Hurst of Exeter; upon whose issue male the said Thomas Yard settled Bradley; which prospers well in the present Gilbert Yard Esq; who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Blackhaller of Sharpham in the parish of Ashprington near Tatnes Esq;

That Thomas Yard aforesaid, married Elizabeth, the daughter of Serjeant Levison; it is confirm'd from the epitaph on the serjeant's tombe, in the parish church of Sutton-Colfeild in Warwickshire; in these words, in old English letters:^d

^d Dugd. Antiq. of Warwickshire, p. 668.

Orate pro animabus Johannis Levison & Amicie Uxoris sue, Qui habuerunt Exitum Willielmum Cancellarium Ecclesie Exon. & Elizabetham nuptam Thome Yard Armig. Com. Devon. & Annam nuptam Georgio Robinson Mercatori Londinensi.

Which Elizabeth was daughter of Serjeant Levison and Amy his wife, the daughter of William Harman alias Veysey, sister to the famous Veysey bishop of Exeter; who, to raise the town of his nativity, Sutton Colfeild aforesaid,^e ruined his see of Exeter. ^e 13. By her the said Thomas Yard had issue Edward; who by Agnes, daughter of William Strode of Newnham, had issue George; who by Christian, daughter of John Giles of Bowden in the parish of Totnes, had issue Edward; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Northcot of Crediton Esq; (she was afterwards married to Barnabas Potter bishop of Carlisle) had Edward; who by a daughter of John Fowns of Plymouth, had issue Edward Yard Esq; the present possessor of Churchton Ferrers, a justice of the peace, and sometimes a burgess in parliament for Dartmouth; who by Anne, daughter of Thomas Warr of ——— in Somersetshire, hath issue Edward, lately one of the burgesses in parliament for the town of Totnes in his own country; who married the relict of that most friendly gentleman, Henry Northlegh of Pamore near Exeter Esq; high sheriff of this county an. 1680, a justice of the peace, and for many years a constant member of parliament.

In which pedigree this is remarkable, what few other families can say besides, That the descent hath been all along in the direct line, from father to son, without any collateral supply: And farther, That they have continued so many hundred years in the same quality and condition, without any additional titles of honour; which undoubtedly they might have had, as well as others, had not their modesty been greater than their ambition. Nor are we to think they became considerable only by their matching with daughters and heirs, for they were so before that time; as may appear from the following deed^f of Will. de Yurd to his daughter Joan.

^f *Sciunt universi ad quos, &c. quod Ego Will. de Yurd dedi, &c. Johannæ filie meæ omnia servitia mea, & omnimodas eschetas liberor' hominum meorum in Sutton, Middleton (now Milton) & Holwil. Hiis testibus, Joh. de Chiverston, Rogero Crispin, Will. de Battyn, Nich. de Snapa, &c. Dat. apud le Yurd juxta Marlburgh, A. R. R. flii Edw. 34, that is A. D. 1360.*

^f Sir W. Pole MS. Vol. of Chart. p. 152.

Having thus done right to this antient family in general, let us go on to the gentleman before us, Richard Yard Esq; He was the grandson of Roger Yard of Yard, by Elizonta his wife, the cousin and heir of John Bussel of Newton-Bussel, as was said before, who brought with her a great estate unto this name; as Bradley, Tingwike, and Newton-Bussel; which had continued in the Bussels five descents; and Robert de Englishville first granted it unto Robert Bussel^g his kinsman (being his sister's son) and foster child; ^g *Id. ibid.* which was ratifi'd by K. Hen. III. in the 46th year of his reign. From which time it remained in the name of Bussel, unto the days of K. Rich. II. about forty years; when by match, as aforesaid, it came to be the inheritance of Thomas, the father of that Richard Yard of whom we are speaking. He was in his time a very eminent person, and by the distinguishing favour of K. Hen. VI. in the 21st year of his reign,

made high sheriff of this county. When he died, or where he lieth interr'd, I am not able to say.

This family hath yielded several other persons of eminency: Such was John Yard of Tresbeer near Exeter Esq; a younger colonie which long since issued out of this antient house; who in the time of the commotion (as it was heretofore called) in the days of K. Edw. VI. when the rebels were come to Clist Bridge, four miles east of Exeter, and opposed the King's forces under the command of the Lord Russel their general, did very notable service. For the rebels being routed at Vinton, rally'd and retreated thither; where they so fortified themselves, that they could not easily be forced; notwithstanding the valiant assault made upon them by Sir William Frances of Combe Flory in Somerset, but originally of this county; who there winning fame, lost his life. Nor could the King's army prevail, until at length, by the advice of Mr. Yard, a valiant gentleman, and a native near that place, as my author characteriseth him,^b the river was found fordable; where leading over divers of them in person, he came upon the enemies back, and caused them to remove thence to the lower end of Clist Heath; where again they intrench'd themselves. Hither, as their last refuge (so Speed tells us)ⁱ they brought into the field the crucifix under a canopy; which, instead of an altar, was set in a cart, accompanied with crosses, banners, holy bread, and holy water, both to drive away devils, and to dull the enemies swords: Which notwithstanding they did not, nor could they deliver themselves in the day of destruction; for after a bloody battle they were totally routed, and those trinkets, as the historian calls them, were cast in the dirt. This gentleman married Joice, the daughter of Sir Edward Gray, Kt. whose posterity flourishes at Tresbeer aforesaid in worshipful degree at this day. And as a confirmation of the continued loyalty of this family, Edward Yard of Churelton Esq; paid dearly for it; several hundred pounds by way of composition, in the late times of anarchy and rebellion.^k

The most antient coat of this family, aluding to their name, was, Gules a chevron between three metyards or. But upon the match with the heir of Bussel, have since given his arms; which are the water-bougets aforementioned.

^b Risd. Descr. in Dev. in Hon. Cl. MS.

ⁱ In reign of Edw. 6, sect. 27, 1093.

^k Cat. of Com. pound. at Goldsm. Hall.

YOO, OR AT YEO, WILLIAM.

YOO, or, at Yeo, William, High-Sheriff of the County of Devon, is reckoned by Flor. A. D. 1358. R. R. Edw. 3. Dr. Fuller, as an eminent native thereof; but where born I cannot certainly determine; in that I find Heanton Sackville the long continued seat of this name was hardly in the family in this gentleman's time; for John Colbrook held it an. 19 K. Edw. 3,^a 1345, and Nicholas Yeo was the first of that denomination that enjoy'd it.^a One of our antiquaries says,^b that Tre-Yeo was the ancient house of the family, but doth not tell us where it stands. There was a fair dwelling named Yeo in the parish of Alwington, in the north-west part of this county, which gave its name to its inhabitants, which, as 'tis supposed, it took from a fair stream of water near by, in the old Saxon language called ey or e'a,^c and in the French eau, and hence corruptly yean, and at last Yeo. Thomas at Yeo was the last dweller of that name in this place;^d whose daughter and heir Joan, became the wife of Jeffry Giffard, whose dwelling was there, and his posterity after him. It was an handsome structure for those ancient times, unto which a chapel belonged, wherein was a dormitory for the dead. Not long since was a monument seen there, having this superscription:

Orate pro anima Willicmi Giffard Armig. Qui obiit xii Dec. A. D.

M. C. C. C. C.

Cujus Anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

After several descents in the name of Giffard, which signifies the Bountiful, as Vestegan notes, this estate came to Thomasin, the only daughter and heir of John Giffard, the last so called, who resided here. She was married first unto John Bury, of Colaton, from whom she obtain'd a divorce propter frigiditatem.^e After that she became the wife of Sir George Cary of Cockington, and had issue which died without issue, but her lands descended in this family. Mr. Westc. Pedig. in Bury.

'Tis not unlikely, but that the name which heretofore flourished at Heanton Sackville, proceeded from the house called Yeo aforementioned. This antiently was the inheritance of Sachvil (de Sicca Villa) so far back as the days of K. John; which continued in that name to the reign of K. Edw. 3, and then the heir of Sachvil brought it to her husband Nicholas Yeo,^f whose posterity continued here for about ten generations following; which Nicholas, by his wife Elizabeth, had issue John; who by Alice his wife, had issue William; who by Joan, daughter and heir of John de Esse of West-Esse, had issue Robert; who by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of William Pine of Bradwel, had issue John; who by Joan, daughter and co-heir of William Jew of Cotely, had issue William; which by Ellen, daughter of William Grenvil, had issue Robert, Nicholas of Hatherly, and Edward, or Edmond, of Hewish. Robert Yeo of Heanton Sachvil, by Alice, daughter of John Walrond of Bradfield, had issue Edward; who by Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford, had issue Robert and Humfry: Robert, by Mary, daughter of Bartholomew Fortescue of Filleggh, had issue Margaret, his sole daughter and heir, who brought a great estate unto her husband Henry Rolle, third son of John Rolle of Stephenston, Esq; (Heanton, Ringdon, Stockday, Bromford, Alescot and Bradwel, were in the name of Yeo, an. 10 K. Hen. IV. 1408.^g) and it is now the pleasant and gentile abode of the honourable Samuel Rolle, whose it is, and long may it so continue. Mr. Westc. in Heanton, and Mr. West. Ped. in Yeo. MS. Hol. Collect. of Arms. MS.

As

As for William Yoo, or Yeo, the most memorable passages of his life are long since buried in oblivion; only this remains. That he was in great esteem with K. Edw. III. who in the 32d year of his reign, and of our Saviour's Incarnation 1358, made him high-sheriff of the county of Devon. I find also,^b he was testis to a deed of John de Holland, for land in Shepwash, an. 24 K. Edw. III. 1350, by the name of William at Yeo; as he had been the year before, by the same name, to a deed of Richard Hody to John de Chelsam in Chepin (now Great) Torrington.

^b Sir W. Pole's Great Vol. of Charts, &c. MS.

There is still remaining in this county, a younger branch (as I take it) of Heanton-House, which flourishes well in the parish of Huish, near Patrickstow, now contractly Padstow, in the hundred of Shebear. This was the purchase of Leonard Yeo,ⁱ who built here a proper house for himself and posterity, that prospers finely. He married Arminel, daughter of Corbet, and relict of Beresford of London, and left issue, which married the co-heir of Smith, and had issue Leonard, who married the daughter of Fortescue of Wear, and had issue George; who by the daughter of Sir Robert Basset of Heanton-Punchardon, Kt. had issue Leonard; who by one of the daughters of Colonel John Giffard of Brightley, left issue, which God prosper.

ⁱ Risd. Descr. of Dev. in Huish.

George Yeo of Huish, Esq; was very eminent for his loyalty to K. Ch. I. whose cause he faithfully adhered to, with his life and fortune. He was an excellent soldier and a valiant man; a major in the wars, and in peace a lieutenant-colonel in this county-militia. He suffered much both in his estate and person, upon the fall of the royal martyr and his interest. He was sequestered, plundered, and imprisoned; and was always one of the first of those old royalists in this county, who upon the least jealousy or suspicion of a plot, were sure to be taken up and clapt into prison; so dangerous an enemy they thought he might have prov'd unto their cause if left at liberty. He was a sober honest gentleman, who having gone through the dangers of war, and other calamities incident to human life, died in a good old age, in peace and honour, at Huish aforesaid, some years after K. Ch. II.'s restoration, and lieth interr'd in that parish church.

^k A list of the mayors thereof, from 1558, to 1638, MS.

There was another graff of this antient stock, as I take it, which heretofore flourished in the town of Totnes in this county:^k Leonard Yeo was mayor thereof A. D. 1558 and 1570. It prospered well in this place for several descents, until it came to be transplanted thence into Cornwall, where it continues verdent. In the church of Totnes aforesaid, was heretofore seen this epitaph, on a flat stone, laid on the grave of George Yeo and his mother.^l

^l Westc. View of Dev. in Totnes.

Here lies the tree, growing approv'd;
Likewise her fruit, of most below'd:
Here lieth the stock and branch together,
Free from all sturdy storms and weather.
Here lieth the aged and the youth:
The race of all approved truth.

^m Display of Herald. Sect. 3, c. 21, p. 233.

ⁿ Worthies, quo prius.

What of difficulty remains, is to reconcile (which I shall not undertake) the difference in respect to their coat armour. 'Tis generally agreed, that the shovellers aforesaid, do belong to the Heanton family of this name. But Mr. Guillim tells us,^m 'That in a silver feild a chev. sab. between three turkey cocks in their pride, is born by the name of Yeo of Devonshire.' It may be so, and yet the bearing be honourable enough: Let therefore no critick, as Dr. Fuller advises,ⁿ cavil at the coat, as but a modern bearing, because turkey cocks came not into England 'till about the tenth year of K. Hen. VIII. for they might formerly be shown here for rarities, tho' not fed on as table fowl 'till that time. Besides, heralds have ever assum'd that priviledge

privilege to themselves, to assign for arms, both those creatures which are found only in foreign countries, as lions, leopards, tigers, and the like; and those, whose sole existence is in the fancy of poets and painters, as the phoenix, mermaid, centaur, griffin, and harpie, whose face is like a virgin's, but hath talons like an eagle. So Virgil,

Tristis haud illis Monstrum nec Sævior ulla, &c.

Thus translated by Guillim;

Of monsters all, most monstrous this: no greater wrath
 God sends 'mongst men; it comes from depth of pitchy hell;
 A virgins face, but womb-like gulf insatiate hath;
 Her hands are griping claws, her colour pale and fell.

THE
CONCLUSION.

THUS I have, by God's assistance (and therefore to him be all the glory) brought my present undertaking to a period: How well, or ill, the readers, competent and incompetent, will make themselves the judges. Most of which come to see a book, as many do, to behold a play, (not to instance in a more sacred matter) only to carpe and cavil. To do which, a small parcel of witt, mix'd with a great deal of spight, envy, and ill nature, will sufficiently enable them. Whereas to make a right judgment, of the frame, and contexture of it, requires greater art and understanding, than what generally such cynicks may be masters of.

Instead of thanks, among those who beforehand resolve not to be grateful, I expect My present performance, should, (amidst many others) encounter these two grand objections, Why at all? Or, Why no better?

For the first; I should have been very glad, a more able hand had undertaken the design; and that all our Worthies, had each, with Achilles, had their Homer, or with Æneas, their Virgil; whose florid quills, might have recorded their noble exploits, in immortal characters. But when, after long expectation, I observed none was about to enterprize so pious a design, the zeal I have for the honour of my native country, did put me upon (what in me is) the reviving the memory of her heroes (many of which were well near buried in oblivion) and thus, in a glorious body together, presenting them to the view, and wonder of the world.

That something should be done in this kind, by some or other, may be adjudged necessary, if for nothing else, to satisfie the manes, of these our illustrious ancestors: who otherwise, might justly chide, and upbraid, the ungrateful lazy age, in the poets unanswerable words, which I shall here insert;^a

^a Daniel's Wars in York & Lancaster, lib. 4, secl. 3, &c. p. 51, b.
^b *Ib.* p. 52.

Whom do I see out of the dark appear,
Cover'd almost with clouds as with the night,
That here present them with a martial cheer,
Seeming of dreadful, and yet of lovely sight?
Whose eyes give courage and whose brow hath fear:
Both representing terror and delight,
And stays my course, and off my purpose breaks,
And in obrayding words thus fiercely speaks.

Ungrateful tymes! that impiously neglect
That worth that never time again shall show:
What merits all our toyl no more respect?
Or else stands idleness asham'd to know
Those wondrous actions, that do so object
Blame to the wanton, sin unto the slow?
Can Devon^c see the best that she can boast
Lie thus ungrac'd, undeck'd, and almost lost?

^c In the copy is England.

^b O! that our times had had some sacred Wight,
Whose words, as happy as our swords, had been!
To have prepar'd for us trophies aright,
Of undecaying frames to have rested in:
Triumphant arches of perdurable might!
O! holy lines, that such advantage win
Upon the syth of time, in spite of years:
How blessed they, that gain what never wears!

What is it, O! to do, if what we do
Shall perish neer as soon at it is done?
What is that glory we attain unto,
With all our toile if lost as soon as won?
O! small requital for so great adoe
Is this poor present breath: a smoak soon gone!
Or these dumb stones erected for our sake;
Which formless heaps, few stormy changes make.

How just this complaint is, I shall leave it to the consideration of those, who honour virtue. Had the several ages, wherein they lived, been so just to have chronicled the noble actions of our ancestors, we should have had, not only much more matter, but many more persons, to have added to the number of our worthys. So true is that of Horace and worthy of observation.^d

^d Carmin. l. 4, Oll. 9. Ad. Lol. p. 129.

Vixere Fortes, ante Agamemnona
 Multi: sed omnes illacrymabiles
 Urgentur ignotiq; longâ
 Nocte: Carent quia vate sacro.
 Paulùm sepultæ distat inertiae
 Celata virtus —

Many for valour merited great fame
 Err Agamemnon: but have lost their name.
 And lye interr'd, in dark oblivion's grave,
 For that their deeds, no authors raised have,
 When heroes acts, in silence buried are,
 From sloaths no facts, they do not differ far.

And this shall be all my apologie, for undertaking what I have.

That I have done this no better, I have an undeniable maxim for my excuse, *ultra posse non est esse*. This is all, *ex curtâ nostrâ supellectile*, which out of my narrow store, I am able, at present, to furnish out. Though others, I acknowledge, might have added more, (and now every one will be adding, *facile est inventis addere*) yet I have faithfully collected, what was any way proper for my argument, out of all those authors, which my slender library would afford. Nay, and that, of a very good one too, which my very kind and friendly neighbour, the reverend and learned, Mr. Robert Burseough vicar of Totnes (my immediate successor, in that charge) is furnished with all; the free use whercof, he hath been pleas'd to indulge me.

If any take offence at this, That there are some late persons, added to our Country's-Worthies, whom they repute to have been but of little worth; and so not deserving a room here. All I have to say is only this, That is a matter will remain *sub judicè*: And though some, out of envy or illwill, may esteem them but of little or none, yet others, who knew them better, may account them owners of very great merit. 'Tis a degenerate thing for any, pretending to birth, education, or virtue themselves, to envy others that due applause which belongeth to their eminency; in whatsoever instance that may be, say it be only mechanism. Nor ought such to be look'd upon, as true lovers of their country's glory, who invidiously go about, to lessen the number, or disparage the exploits of her natives.

In this my performance, what ever else may, flattery can't be laid to my charge, in that I speak of the dead: From whome we neither fear, nor can hope for any thing. And if in these my pains and endeavours, to preserve the memories, of great and good men, I shall reap from an ungrateful age, no other fruits of my labours, than scorn and obloquie (the fate of much my betters) It shall content me, that my aims herein (whatever the success may be) were pious and generous; even God's glory, and my country's honour. The number of whose worthies it is my hearty prayer, that the same Almighty God would be pleas'd daily to encrease; and raise up also, a far more able pen, to celebrate their memories, worthy their praise and just renown.

Laus Trin-Uni Deo, Amen.

ARMS, CRESTS, AND MOTTOES,

OF THE FAMILIES TREATED OF IN THIS WORK.

ACKLAND	Checkie argent and sable, a fess gules.
ASH	Argent, two chevrons sable.
ASHLY	Azure, a cinquefoil ermine.
ATWELL	Argent, a chevron sable, a pile in point counterchanged.
AUDLEY	Gules, a fret or, 4, 3, 2, 1.
BABINGTON	Argent, ten torteauxes, 4, 3, 2, 1. Motto, <i>Spe labor levis.—Virtus dei in infirmitate.</i>
BALL	Argent, a chevron, between three fire-balls fusees gules. Crest, an arm holding a fire-ball proper.
BAMPFEILD	Or, on a bend gules three mullets argent. Crest, a lion's head erased sable crowned gules. Motto, <i>Delectare in domino.</i>
DE BAMPTON	Argent, a wivern azure.
BARKHAM	Argent, three pales gules.
BARRY	Barry of six argent and gules. Crest, a wolf's head coupé sable.
BASKERVILE	Argent, a chevron gules between three pellets.
BASSET	Barry wavy of six or and gules. Crest, an unicorn's head coupé or, on the neck two bars indented gules.
BATH	Gules, a chevron argent between three plates.
BAWCEYN	Argent, two bars wavy gules, and a quarter sable.
BEAUMONT	Vairy two bar gules.
BERRY	Gules two bars or.
BIDGOOD	Argent, on a chief ingrailed azure a tortoise or.
BLONDY	1 Argent, three mitres or. 2 Lozengy or and sable. Motto, <i>Veritas erit victrix.</i>
BLUET	Or, a chevron between three eagles displayed vert. Crest, a squirrel sejant, chained or, holding an acorn vert.
BLUNDELL	Gules, two pales argent.

BODLEY	Argent five martlets in saltire sable, on a chief azure three ducal crowns or. Motto, <i>Quarta perennis erit.</i>
BOGAN	Sable, a cockatrice displayed argent, crested membered and jolloped gules.
BONVILL	Sable, six mullets argent pierced gules 3, 2, 1.
BRACON	Sable, three mullets pierced or, and a chief indented ermine.
BRENTINGHAM	Sable, a fess imbattled counter-imbattled between three Catherine wheels or. Motto, <i>Vincit qui patitur.</i>
BREWER	Gules two bends wavy or. Motto, <i>Difficilia que pulchra.</i>
BRIAN	Or three piles in point azure.
BRIDGEMAN	Sable ten plates in pile, on a chief argent a lion passant gardant gules.
BRITTE	Sable a fess argent between three escalops or.
BRONSCOMBE	Or on a chevron sable, three cinquefoils of the first, between two keys in chief, and a sword erect in base of the second. Motto, <i>Vincit patientia.</i>
BROWNE	
BUDEOKSHED	Sable three fusils in fess between three bucks' heads caboshed argent.
BURGOIN	Azure, a talbot passant argent, a mullet or.
BURLEGH	Argent, a chief sable, three horseman's staves in pale counterchanged.
BURY	Ermine on a bend engrailed azure three fleur-de-lis or.
CAREW	Or, three lions passant sable langued and armed gules. Crest, a main-mast crowned—with palisadoes or, and a lion issuant out of the top-sable.
CARY	Gules, a chevron argent between three swans proper. <i>Crest</i> , a swan proper.
CARY	Argent, on a bend sable three roses of the first.
CHAMPERNON	Gules a saltire vairy between twelve billets or.
CHICHESTER	Checkie or and gules, a chief vairy. Motto, <i>Ferm au foy.</i>
CHILDE	Gules, a chevron engrailed ermine between three eagles close argent.
CHUDLEGH	Ermine three lions rampant gules.
CLIFFORD	Checkie or and sable a fess gules, thereon a crescent argent.
COCKE	Argent, a chevron engrailed between three cocks' heads erased sable, on a canton argent an anchor or.
COFFIN	Azure, three bezants between five cross crosslets or.
COPLESTON	Argent, a chevron engrailed gules between three leopard's faces azure
COTTON	Argent, a bend sable between three ogresses.
COURTENAY	Or, three torteauxes, a label of three points azure.
CROCKER	Argent, a chevron engrailed gules between three ravens proper. Crest, (granted by King Edward the fourth) a cup d'or.
CRUWYS	Azure, a bend parted per bend indented argent and gules between six escalops or.
CUTCLIFFE	Gules, three reaping-hooks erect argent.
DAVIE	Argent, a chevron sable between three mullets gules.
DAVILS	Argent, a chevron embattled ermine between three fleur-de-lis sable.
DENNIS	Ermine, three Dane axes gules. Crest, a griffin's head erased ermine.
DINHAM	Gules four fusils in fess ermine.
DODDERIDGE	Argent, two pales wavy azure between nine cross crosslets gules.

- DOWNE Vert, a stag's head caboshed argent.
- DRAKE (of Buckland) Sable, a fess wavy between the two pole-stars argent.
Crest, a ship, under ruff, drawn round a globe, with a cable rope, by a hand out of the clouds, with this motto over it, 'auxilio divino,' and this under it, 'sic parvis magna.'
- DRAKE (of Ash) Argent, a wivern with wings displayed gules.
Crest, an eagle displayed.
Motto, *Aquila non capit muscas.*
- DREW Ermine, a lion passant gules.
Crest, a buss's head erased sable, in his mouth three ears of wheat, or.
- DUCK Or, on a fess wavy sable three lozenges of the first.
- EDGECOMBE Gules, on a bend ermines between two cotises or three boars' heads coupéd argent, armed of the third, langued of the first.
- EDMONDS Or, a chevron azure, on a canton sable a boar's head trunked or.
- EXETER Argent, a chevron gules between three bells.
- FISHACRE Sable, six fishes hauriant 3, 2, 1, argent.
- FITZ Argent, guttee de sang a cross engrailed gules.
- FITZ-RALPH Barruly of six argent and azure, three buckles gules.
- FLAY Ermine on a pale azure three doves argent.
- FLOIER Sable, a chevron between three arrows argent.
Crest, a hart's head erased or, horned argent, holding in his mouth a broad arrow of the second.
- FOLIOT Barruly of twelve argent and gules a bend sable.
- FORD Azure, three lions rampant crowned or.
Crest, a demi-greyhound erect sable, gorged with a collar argent, studded with three acorns or between two branches vert, each bearing three fruits argent.
- FORTESCUE Azure a bend engrailed argent, cotised or.
Crest, a tiger passant argent armed and maned or.
Motto, *Forte scutum salus ducum.*
- FULFORD Gules, a chevron argent.
Crest, a bear's head erased argent, muzzled or.
- GALE Azure, a fess argent, fretted of the first.
- GANDY Gules, three saltires argent.
- GARLAND 1 Gules, two pales or, a chief parted per pale or and azure, on the dexter part thereof a chaplet vert, on the sinister, two demi-lions passant or.
2 Gules, three chaplets argent.
- GERVAIS Argent, six ostrich feathers 3, 2, 1, sable.
- GIFFARD Sable, three fusils in fess ermine.
Crest, a cock's head coupéd argent, beaked and gilled gules.
- GILBERT Argent, on a chevron sable, three roses of the first, leafed proper.
Crest, a squirrel sejant or on a hill vert, feeding on a crop of nuts proper.
Motto, *Malletm mori quam mutare.*
- GILES Parted per chevron argent and azure, a lion rampant counterchanged.
- GLANVIL Azure, three saltires or.
- GOULD Parted per saltire or and azure, a lion rampant gardant, counterchanged, langued, and armed gules.

ARMS, CRESTS, AND MOTTOES.

- GREENWAY . . . Gules, a chevron between three cups or, on a chief argent three tigers' heads erazed azure.
- GRENVIL . . . Gules, three horseman's rests or.
- HAKEWIL . . . Or, a bend between six trefoils slipped purple.
Crest, a trefoil slipped between a pair of wings or.
- HALSE . . . Argent, a fess between three griffins' heads erazed sable.
- HANKFORD . . . Sable, a chevron barry, wavy argent and gules.
- HARDING . . . Argent, on a bend azure three martlets or.
- HARRIS (of Radford) . . . Sable, three crescents argent.
- HARRIS (of Hayne) . . . Sable, three crescents within a bordure argent.
- HAWKINS . . . Sable, on a base wavy argent and azure, a lion passant or, in chief three bezants, on a canton of the fourth an escalop between two palmer's staves of the first.
Crest, a demi-moor proper, bound with annulets on his arm and in his ears, or, mantled gules, doubled argent.
- HAWLEY . . . Argent, a dart in pale or between three bugle horns sable.
- HAYDON . . . Argent, three bar gemels azure, on a chief gules a barrulet dancette or. The ancient impress or cognizance of this family was a lion vulning a bull, as appears by the seal of Peter de Haydon, 8th Edward 2d.
Motto, *Jeo ay pris et morier.*
- HEALE . . . Gules, five fusils in bend ermine.
- HERLE . . . 1 Gules, a fess or between three herles proper.
2 Argent, a fess gules between three sheldrakes proper.
3 Gules, a fess between three barnacles argent.
4 Gules, a fess or between three sea-mews argent.
- HILL . . . Gules a saltire vairy between four mullets argent, pierced sable.
- HODY . . . Argent, a fess indented per fess indented sable and vert, between two barrulets of the first and second.
- HOLLAND . . . 1 Gules, three lions rampant or, within a bordure azure, semi de fleur-de-lis of the second.
2 Azure, semi de fleur-de-lis or, a lion rampant gardant argent, languid and armed gules.
- HOOKER . . . Gules on a fess engrailed argent two fleur-de-lis azure between three cinquefoils or.
Crest, a doe tripart with a branch of roses in her mouth.
- HOPKINS . . . Argent, on a chevron gules three cinquefoils between three pistols cocked.
Motto, *Aut suavitate aut vi.*
- HUDESFEILD . . . Argent, a fess between three boars passant, sable.
- JEWEL . . . Argent, on a chevron azure, a virgin's head crowned or between three gilliflowers gules slipped vert; on a chief sable a lure between two falcons of the first, belted of the third.
Crest, a hand proper, vested azure, holding a gilliflower gules, slipped vert.
- KARSWILL . . . Sable, a bend or, a label of five points argent.
- KEMPTHORN . . . Argent, three pine-apple trees vert.
- KIRKHAM . . . Argent, three lions rampant gules within a bordure engrailed sable.
Crest, a leopard's head erazed argent.
- LANGTON . . . Quarterly sable and or, a bend argent.

LETHBRIDGE	Argent, a bridge of five arches turreted gules, in chief an eagle displayed sable.
LYDE	Or on a fess between two chevrons sable three cinquefoils argent.
MARTIN	Argent, two bars gules.
MAYNE	Gules, a fess argent between four hands, or.
MONK	Gules, a chevron between three lions' heads crazed argent. Crest, a dragon volant. Motto, <i>Non dubio.</i>
MORICE	Gules, a lion rampant regardant or.
MORWEN	Argent, six moorhens 3, 2, 1, proper.
NEWTE	Gules, a chevron argent between three hearts transfix'd with as many swords.
ORGAR	1 Vairy on a chief or two mullets gules. 2 Vairy on a chief argent three mullets sable.
OXENHAM	Gules, a fess between three crescents or.
PERYAM	Gules, a chevron engrailed between three leopards' heads or. This was originally the coat of Branch, whose heir was married to Peryam, of which family the ancient arms were argent a chevron sable between four pears gules. Crest, two arms gules, issuing out of a crown or, holding in the hands proper, a leopard's head of the second.
PETRE	Gules, a bend or, between two escalops argent. Crest, two lions' heads crazed, indorsed, parted per pale azure and gules, collared together, or.
POLE	Azure, semi de fleur-de-lis or, a lion rampant argent.
POLLARD	Argent, a chevron sable between three mullets gules. These are the arms of Davie, quartered and sometimes borne alone by Pollard, whose arms are argent, a chevron sable between three escalops gules.
POMERAI	Or, a lion rampant gules within a bordure engrailed sable.
PRIDEAUX	Argent, a chevron sable, a label gules.
RALEGH	Checkie or and gules a chief vairy (borne by Chichester.)
RALEGH	Gules, five fusils in bend argent, a label azure.
REYNELL	Masonry argent and sable, a chief indented of the second.
RIDGEWAY	1 Sable, a pair of wings conjoined and elevated argent. 2 Argent, on a chevron engrailed gules between three peacocks' heads crazed azure, crowned around the neck or, as many trefoils of the last (ancient coat.)
RISDON	Argent, three bird-bolts sable.
ROLLE	Or, on a bar dancette between three delys azure, charged with as many lions rampant of the first, three bezants. Crest, an arm couped azure, in the hand or, a roll of parchment.
ROW (of Staverton)	1 Gules, three holy lambs holding banners crossed at the top argent. 2 Azure, a chevron between three holy lambs holding flags crossed at the top argent.
SLANNING	Argent, two pales engrailed gules, over all on a bend azure three griffins heads crazed or. Crest, a demi-lion saliant azure, collared or, thereon three torteauxes.
SOUTHCOT	Argent, a chevron gules between three coots proper.
STAPLEDON	Argent, two bendlets wavy sable within a bordure of the second, cross-keyed or.

STOWFORD . . .	Sable, a bend vairy between six cross-crosslets or within a bordure engrailed of the last.
STRODE	Argent, a chevron between three conies sable.
TOOKER	Barry of six argent and azure a chevron imbattled or guttec de poix between three sea-horses of the third.
TREMAIN . . .	Gules, three arms joined at the shoulder in triangle or. Crest, two hands or, fastened in a Saracen's head argent, capped sable.
UPTON	Sable, a cross moline argent.
WADHAM . . .	Gules, a chevron between three roses argent. Crest, a stag's head coupé with a rose between the horns.
WESTCOT . . .	Argent, a chevron between three escalops sable. Crest, a hart's face sable attired or, between the horns hanging at the same a baudrick and bugle-horn of the first.
WHYDDON . . .	Argent, a chevron between three pheons gules. Crest, a swan sable, beaked or, sitting in a coronet.
WOLLOCOMBE .	Argent, three bars and in chief a label of three points gules.
WOOLLCOMBE .	Argent, three bars gules.
YARD	1 Argent, a chevron gules between three water-buckets sable. 2 Gules, a chevron between three metyards, or (ancient coat.)
YOO	Argent, a chevron between three shovellers azure, beaked and membered or. Crest, a peacock (qu. turkey-cock) standing proper.

ARMS OF FAMILIES

INCIDENTALLY MENTIONED IN THE COURSE OF THIS WORK.

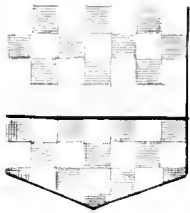
ASHLEGH (of Ashlegh)	Argent, a pheon or.
BATH	Quarterly, or and gules four escalops counterchanged.
BAUNTON (of Combe-Baunton)	Gules, a bend between three escalops or, one above two below.
BEAUMONT (of Cole-Orton)	Azure, semi de fleur-de-lis or a lion rampant.
BRITT (of Bathin)	Argent, two chevrons pales of six or and azure.
CAMEL	Sable, a camel passant argent.
CHAMBERNON (of Clist-Chambernon)	Gules, a saltire vairy between twelve cross-crosslets or.
CHOLWICH (of Cornwood)	Per pale or and argent three chevrons sable, over all a label of three points gules. <i>Crest</i> , a lion's paw erazed sable supporting a shield parted per pale or and argent mantled gules doubled of the third.
CHOMELEY	Gules, two helmets in chief argent, and in base a garb or.
EDMONDS (of Plymouth)	Or, a chevron azure, on a canton of the second, a boar's head coupéd argent between three fleur-de-lis or.
FIENNES	Azure, three lions rampant or.
GREEN (of Exon)	Argent, a fess gules between three bulls' heads coupéd sable.
GRENVILLE (of Buckinghamsh.)	Vert, on a cross argent four torteaux.
HARRIS (of Shropshire)	Barry crmine and azure, three annulets or.
HIDON (of Hidon)	Gules, three bezants, a label of three points azure.
HILL (of Shilston)	Argent, on a chevron between three water-buckets sable a mullet or.
MERTON	Azure, three bends argent.
POLE	Or a stag's face gules, ancient arms of Pole of Shute.
PUTT (of Combe)	Argent, a lion rampant within a mascle sable.
SIERMAN	Or, a lion rampant sable between three holly leaves vert.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER

FOR PLACING THE ENGRAVINGS.

	Page
SIR BEVIL GRENVIL to face the title	
SIR THEOBALD GRENVIL	440
RICHARD HOOKER	507
SIR WALTER RALEGH	666
SIR FRANCIS DRAKE	315
DUKE OF ALBEMARLE	586
Five PLATES of ARMS to face this page.	

ARMS.



Aikland



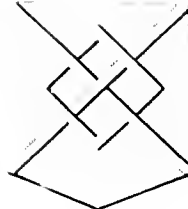
A. h.



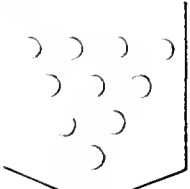
A. h. y.



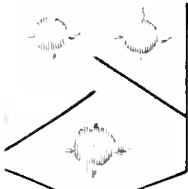
A. h. ll.



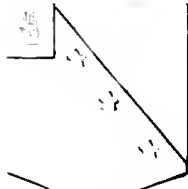
A. h. lly.



Babington



baill



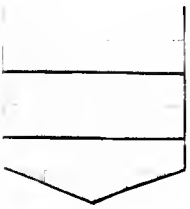
Barpey



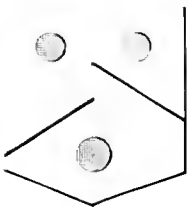
B. Hampton



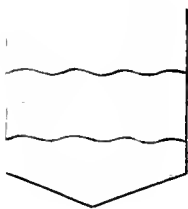
Barkham



Barry



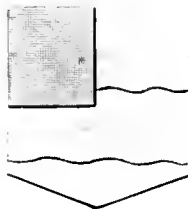
Baskerville



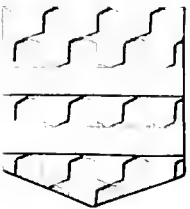
Basset



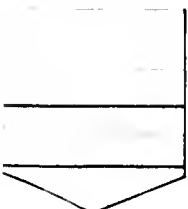
Bath



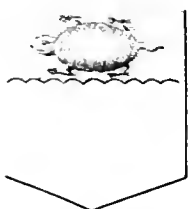
Bawcayn



Beaumont



Berry



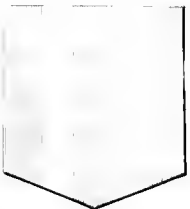
Bida



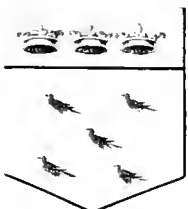
Bidd



Bliet



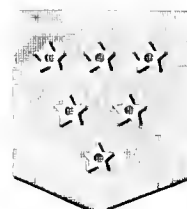
Blundell



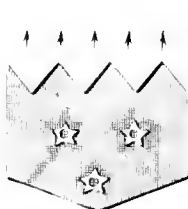
Bolley



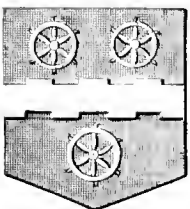
Bopar



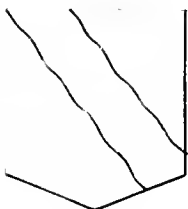
Borell



Bracton



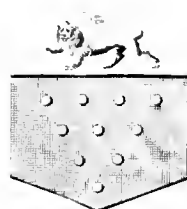
Brentingham



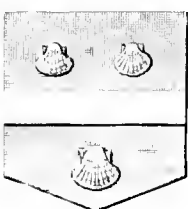
Brewer



Brian

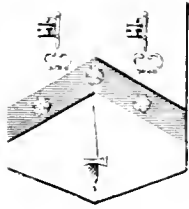


Bishemur

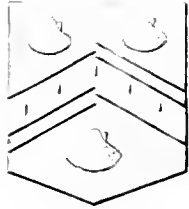


Brit

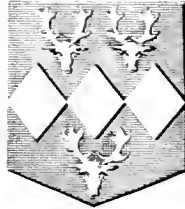
ARMS.



Beaulieu



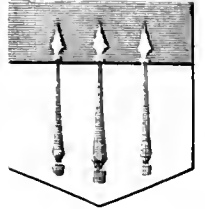
Biron



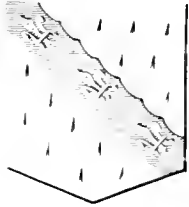
Budekshiel



Burgem



Burleigh



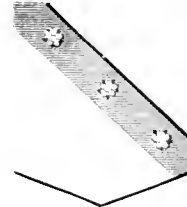
Bury



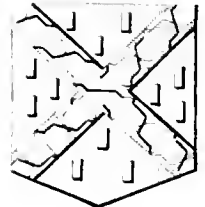
Car



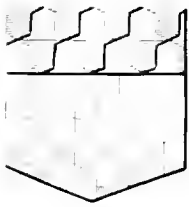
Car



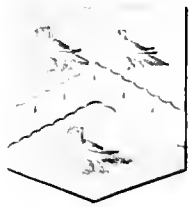
Car



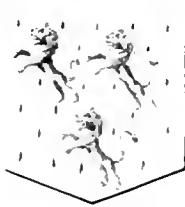
Champemou



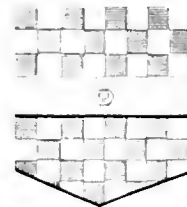
Chichester



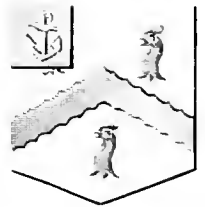
Chible



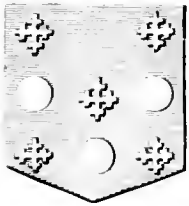
Chutolph



Clud



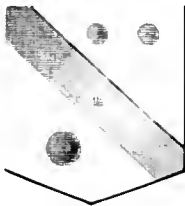
Coker



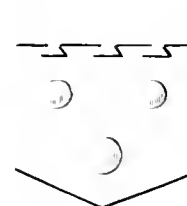
Cobin



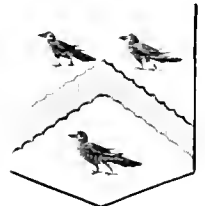
Copleton



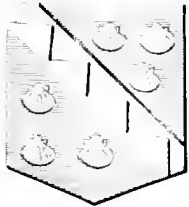
Cote



Courtenay



Craker



Crwys



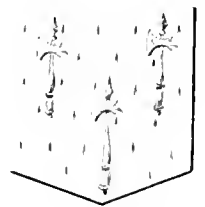
Cutchib



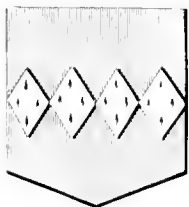
Davie



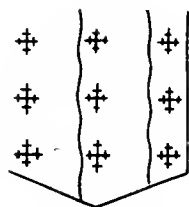
Davids



Dennis



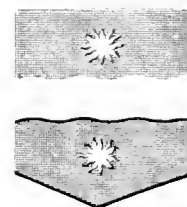
Dinham



Doderick



Douce



Drake

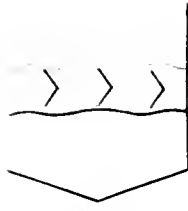


Drake

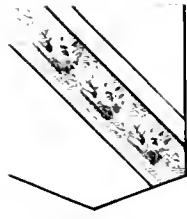
ARMS.



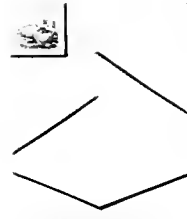
Drewe



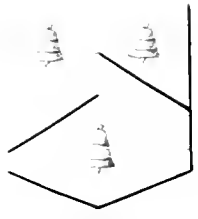
E. J.



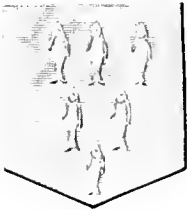
E. J. G. G.



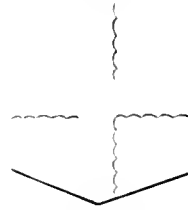
E. J. G. G.



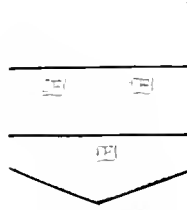
E. J. G. G.



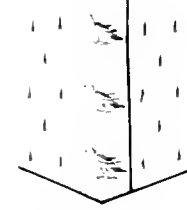
Fishacre



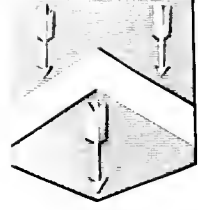
G. J.



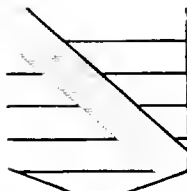
G. J. G. G.



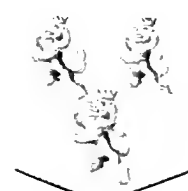
G. J. G. G.



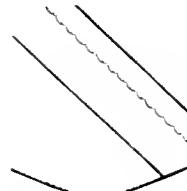
G. J. G. G.



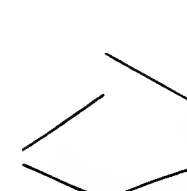
G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



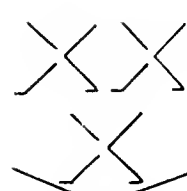
G. J. G. G.



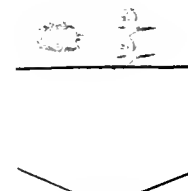
G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



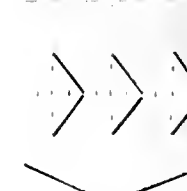
G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



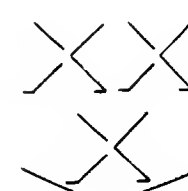
G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



Giles



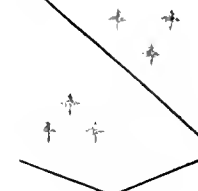
G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.



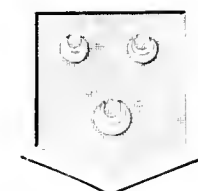
G. J. G. G.



G. J. G. G.

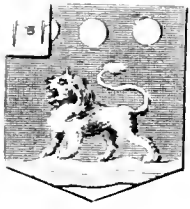


G. J. G. G.

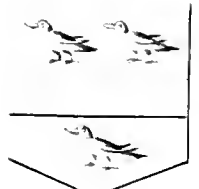
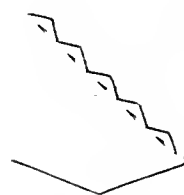
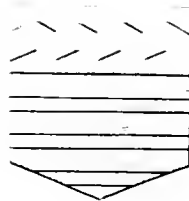


G. J. G. G.

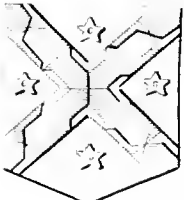
ARMS.



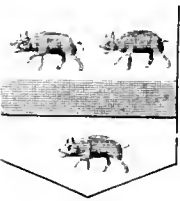
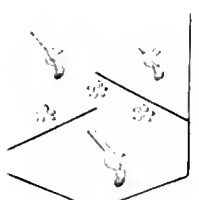
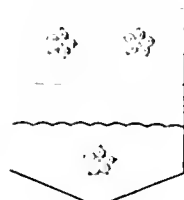
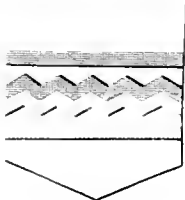
Abnaki



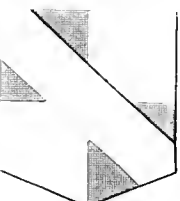
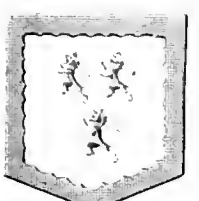
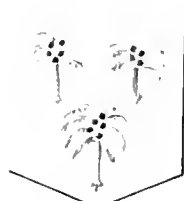
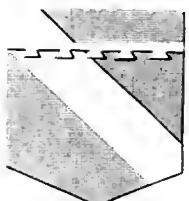
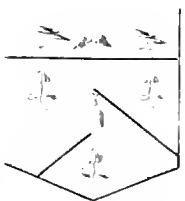
Abenaki



Abenaki



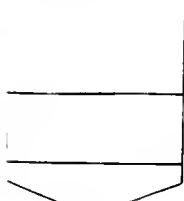
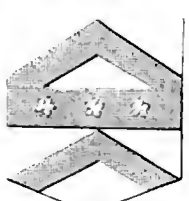
Abenaki



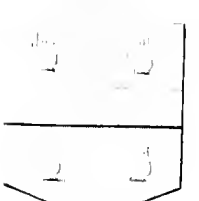
Abenaki



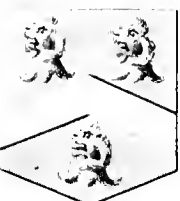
Abenaki



Abenaki



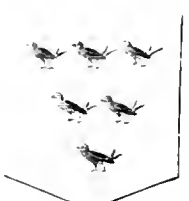
Abenaki



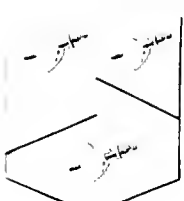
Abenaki



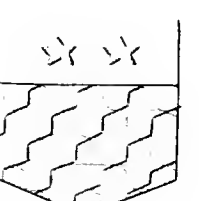
Abenaki



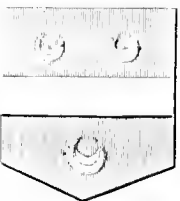
Abenaki



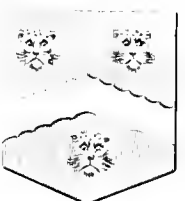
Abenaki



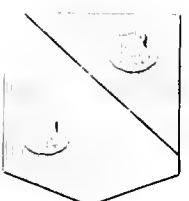
Abenaki



Abenaki



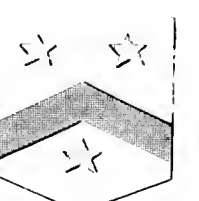
Abenaki



Abenaki



Abenaki

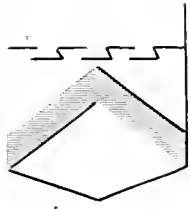


Abenaki

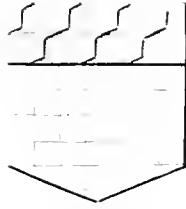
ARMS.



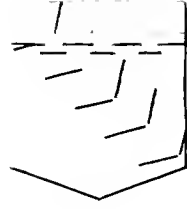
Pinceu



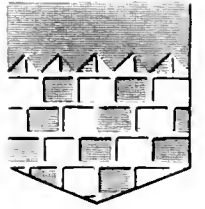
Pradams



Raliff



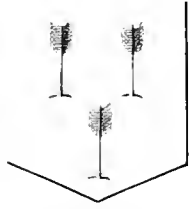
Rought



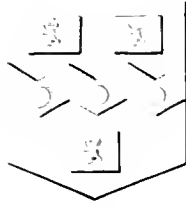
Reynell



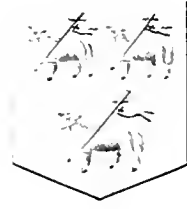
Rokeby



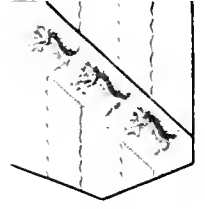
Ron



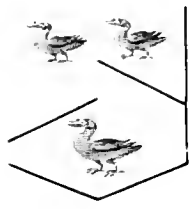
Rolfe



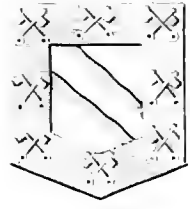
Row



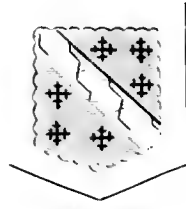
Slanning



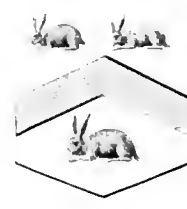
Southcot



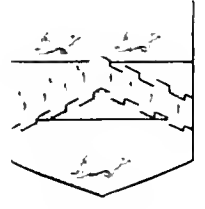
Staps



Stone



Tude



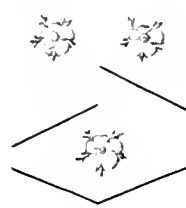
Tude



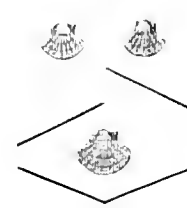
Treman



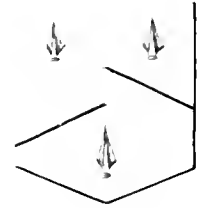
Upton



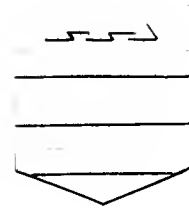
Watham



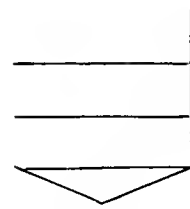
Westcot



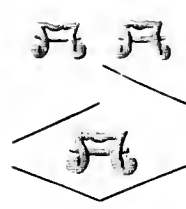
Whydden



Wollocombe



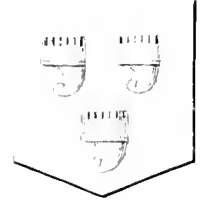
Wollocombe



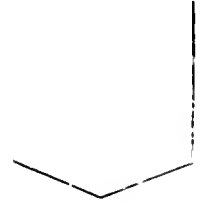
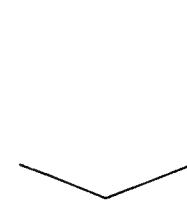
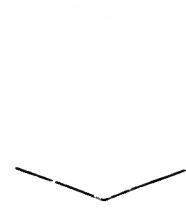
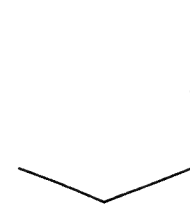
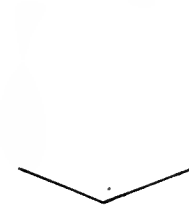
Yard



Yess



Yess



INDEX.

- ABBOT**, 42, 407, 655
ACKLAND, Sir John, Knight, 1
ACKLAND, Baldwin, 7
Ackland, Lady Harriet, 5, n.
Ackland, 1, 207, 222, 240, 336, 337, n. 341, 390, n. 399
ADAMS, William, 9
Adams, 395, n.
Adelredus, 342
Adeston, 650
Aelfric, 11
Affeton, 176
Affwolfus, 12
Agas, 106
Ager, 417
Aggard, 305
Ailworth, 128, 192, 651
Albemarle, Duke of, 189, 223, 415, n. 436, 486, 552, 258
Aldhelmus, 14
Aldredus, 342
Alfwoldus, 12
Algarus, 12
Alleigh
Allen, 552, 593
Almarus, Earl of Devon, 13
Alnoldus, 13
ALPHRED, Bishop of Crediton, 11
Alphredus, 12
Alpsius, Duke of Devon, 342, 615
Alse, 455
Ameredeth, 131
Amey, 90
Amidas, 143, 472
Anco, 258
Angram, Countess of, 491, n.
Anjou, Earl of, 61
Amery, 458
Amesley, 282
Anselm, 80, 87
Antage, 328
Anthony, 9
Antonio, King of Portugal, 281
Aquitain, Duke of, 243
Arcedekue, 618
Arches, 298
Archis, Alan de, 123
Argenton, 555
Argyle, 600, n.
Arlington, Earl of, 223
Armachanus, 364
Arnold d' Andreghen, 24, n.
Arcot, 103, 391, n. 462, 470
Arthur, 333, 490
Arundel, Earl of, 160, 502
Arundel, 217, 235, 250, n. 256, 263, 271, 273, n. 445, n. 290
ASH, Simon, 15
Ash, 15, 328, 455
Ashburton, Lord, 382
Ashford, 90, 484
ASHLY, OF **ASTLEY**, 18, 59
Ashmode, 20
Ashmole, 20
Ashton, 246
Asterius, 15
Astlegh, 192
Athelstanus, 342
Athelwolde, Earl, 620, n.
Athelwolde, 13
Atho, 250
Atkins, 391, n. 600
ATWELL, Hugh, 19
Atwell, 19
Atwood, 192
AUDLEY, James, Lord, 22, 25, n. 500, 504
Audley, Lord Nicholas, 22, 25, n. 574
Audley, Thomas, Lord, 261
Avenel, 243
Averinches, 244
Aylesbury, Earl of, 204
Aylmer, Lord, 391, n.
Ayncourt, Lord of, 244
Ayscough, 448, n.
BABINGTON, Gervais, 26
Babington, 26, 388, n. 496, 603
Bacaler, 80
Bachin, 136
Bacon, 359, 627
Baconthorp, 365
Badcock, 301
Bagg, 713
Bahantune, 40
Baillie, 331, n.
Baker, 17
BALDWIN, Archbishop, 29
Baldwin, 29, 32, 526
Bale, 14, 32, 220
Balester, 290
BALL, Sir Peter, 33
BAMPFIELD, Sir Copleston, Baronet, 35
Bampfeild, 34, 35, 221, 237, 238, n. 303, 375, 395, n. 412, 415, n. 470, n. 554, 637, 645
BAMPTON, de, John, D.D. 40
Bancroft, 264
Bardulf, 122
BARKHAM, John, D.D. 42
Barkley, 235
Barlow, 155
Barnhouse, 698, 711
BARRY, Robert, 46
Barry-More, Earl of, 48
Bartlet, 412
Barton, 162, 314, n. 5 H 2
BASKERVILE, Sir Simon, Knight, 49
Basse, 371
BASSET, Colonel Arthur, 51
Basset, 7, 51, 56, 62, 79, 84, 192, 207, 330, 445, n. 453, 626
Bassingbourne, 693
Bastard, 238, n. 289, n.
BATH, Sir Henry, Knight, 55
Bath, Earl of, 328, 436
Bathe, 744
Batman, 124
Battel, Abbot of, 384
Batten, 106
Baunfeild, 289
BAWCEYNS, Sir Stephen, Knight, 59
Bawcombe, 549
Bawen, 84
Bawzan, or **Bawceyn**, 648
Beachamp, Earl of Albemarle, 595
Beachamp, Earl of Warwick, 51, 221
Beachamp, 35, 216, 383, 388, n. 586
Bearblock, 93
Beard, 156
Beaufort, Duke of, 431
Beavil, 441, 645
Beavis, 137
BEAUMONT, Richard, Lord Viscount Main, 61
Beaumont, 51, 61, 192, 207, 216
Beauple, 135, 600
Becket, Thomas a, 31, 375, 524
Bedford, Duke of, 394, 425, n.
Bedford, 67, n.
Bellamie, 528
Bellenden, Lord, 273, n.
Belston, 392, 395, n.
Ben, 577
Bendenge, 47
Bennet, 98, 290, 450
Benson, 415, n.
Beraldus, 92
Bere, 90
Beresford, 774
Berkeley, Lord, 51, 221, 516
Berkeley, 372, 445, n.
Berkrolles, de, 440
Berkshire, Countess Dowager of, 643
BERRY, Sir John, Knight, 68
Berry, 52, 68, 313, 612
Betun, de, 378
Beville, 441
Bevys, 575
Bewes, 490, n.
Bickberry, 192
BIDGOOD, John, M. D. 74
Bigberry, 650
Bikebir, 480

I N D E X.

- Billet, 328, 368
 Birchinton, 32
 Bisset, 51
 Biston, 211
 Blackhaller, 334
 Blake, 448, n. 600, n.
 Blanchmonster, 60
 Blanchvile, 80
 Blaney, 104
 Bloithou, 59
 BLONDY, Richard, 78
 Blondy, 78, 137
 Blount, 182, 261
 BLUET, Colonel Francis, 84
 Bluet, 63, 84, 90, 207, 372
 BLUNDEL, Peter, 89
 Blundell, 89, 152, 213, 306, 390, n. 609
 Blunt, Earl of Devon, 104
 Blunt, 84, 289, 555
 BODLEY, Sir Thomas, 92
 BODLEY, Lawrence, D.D. 101
 BODLEY, Sir Josias, Kt. 103
 Bodley, 92, 101, 103, 109, 235, n. 449, 625, 651
 Bodrigan, 62
 BOGAN, Zachary, M. A. 106
 Bogan, 92, n. 106
 Bohun, 47, 243, 250, n. 256
 Bolevile, 80
 Bollein, 462
 Bolterscombe, 549
 Bolton, Duke of, 544
 Boniface, Archbishop of Mentz, 145, 576
 Boniface, St. 267
 Bonifacius, 78
 BONVILL, Lord William, 110
 Bonvill, Lord, 110, 392, 441, 492
 Bonvill, 160, 192, 235, 271, 273, n. 287, 296, 325, 375, 395, n. 600
 Booth, 21
 Boringdon, Lord, 628
 Boscawen, 391, n.
 Bosom, 392, 395, n.
 Bostonus, 32
 Boteler, Lord, 330, 462
 Boteler, 436
 Botreaux, 60, 264
 Bourchier, Archbishop, 259
 Bourchier, Earl of Bath, 392, 395, n. 663
 Bourchier, 40, 201, 256
 Bowdon, 421
 Bözum, 187, 522
 BRACKTON, Henry, 114
 Bradford, Lord, 134, n.
 Bradshaw, 115
 Bramhal, Archbishop of Armagh, 584
 Branchescombe, 748
 Brandon, 351
 Branker, 234, n.
 Bray, 487
 Bremelcombe, 703
 Brenne, 61
 BRENTINGHAM, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Exeter, 118
 Brentingham, 118, 247
 Breos, 48, 124
 Brereton, Lord, 55
 Brett, 2, 207
 BREWER, Lord William, 120
 BREWER, William, Lord Bishop of Exeter, 125
 Brewer, 79, 120, 125
 Brewes, de, 645
 BRIAN, Lord Guy, 130
 Brian, 130, 178, 636, 645
 BRIDGEMAN, John, Lord Bishop of Chester, 133
 Bridgeman, 42, 133, 505
 Bridges, 33, 236
 Brightley, 411
 Brightwell, 246
 Brioniis, Baldwin de, 243, 297
 Briscoe, 331
 Brithwinus, 342
 Brittricheston, 544
 BRITTE, Walter, 135
 BRONSCOMBE, Walter, 137
 Brooke, 140, 289
 Brooks, 531
 BROWNE, William, 140
 Browne, 140, 436, 632
 Bruce, 204
 Brumley, 673
 Brunswick, Julius, Duke of, 93
 Buckingham, Earl of, 415, 444, n.
 Buckingham, Marquis of, 444, n.
 Buckinghamshire, Earl of, 490, n.
 Buckley, 184
 Buckton, 411
 BUDOKSHED, Robert, Esq. 143
 Budokshed, 496
 Bullen, 179, n.
 Buller, 195, n. 471, n. 628, n.
 Bulloin, 462
 Bulmer, 417
 Bulteel, 273, n. 400, n. 471, n. 489, n.
 Bur, 673
 BURCHARD, Bishop of Wurtzburgh, 145
 Burdon, 221
 Burell, 189
 Burgherst, 441
 Burghesh, Lord Bartholomew, 25, n.
 BURGAIN, William, Esq. 148
 Burgoin, 148, 414
 Burgoyne, Lieutenant-general, 5, n.
 BURLEIGH, Captain John, 150
 Burleigh, 94, 150
 Burrey, 529
 Burroughs, 557, 669
 Burrow, 52
 Burton, 626
 Burwoldus, 342
 BURY, John, 152
 Bury, 152, 183, 389, n.
 Bussel,
 Bütphant, Viscount, 48
 Butler, 153
 Button, 330
 Bynre, 360
 Cadhay, 482
 Calfulmus, 574
 Callard, 717
 Calmady, 579
 Cambden, 450
 Camden, John, Earl, 490, n.
 Camel, 645
 Campbell, 391, n.
 Campden, 305
 Campfield, 484
 Camvil, 645
 Cancellis, 80
 Cantelupe, 392
 Cantimore, 48
 Canute, 609
 Cape, 555
 Caracticus, 15
 Carboyl, Earl of, 440
 CARMAKER, alias Taylor, John, 155
 CAREW, Sir John, Knt. 158
 CAREW, Thomas, Esq. 162
 CAREW, George, Baron of Clopton, 168
 Carew, 19, 33, 39, 48, n. 93, n. 130, 158, 162, 168, 182, 192, 194, n. 272, 274, 300, 334, 346, 373, 422, 522, 554, 639
 Carliel, 324
 Carlisle, Countess of, 587
 Carmino, 160, 666
 Carnarvon, Earl of, 5, n. 447, n.
 CARPENTER, Nathanael, E. D. 173
 Carpenter, 173, 603
 Carrio, 159
 Carswell, 544
 Carteret, George, Lord, 444, n.
 CARY, Sir John, Knight, 176
 CARY, John, Lord Bishop of Exeter, 180
 CARY, Sir George, Knight, 182
 CARY, George, D.D. 187
 Cary, 117, 123, 130, 164, 176, 180, 182, 187, 227, 282, 394, 489, n. 494
 Carysfort, Earl of, 444, n.
 Castellan, 159, n.
 Castle, 603
 Castlereagh, Viscountess, 491, n.
 Catherick, 180
 Cavendish, 596
 Cecil, 630
 Cergeaux, 193
 Challons, 392
 Chalonor, 514
 Chambers, 532
 CHAMPERNON, Sir Arthur, Knight, 192
 Champernon, 52, 62, 128, 143, 192, 216, 258, 273, n. 334, 383, 389, n. 395, n. 416, 471, n. 489, n. 492, 496, 500, 504, 586, 650, 666
 Champneys, 663
 Chandos, 23

I N D E X.

- Charborow, Earl of, 411
 CHARD, Thomas, D.D. 195
 CHARDON, John, Bishop of Down, 200
 Charles, 379
 CHAUNTOR, John, 202
 Chawkey, 673
 Cheddar, 51
 Chedsey, 530
 Cheek, 532
 Chelsham, 765
 Cheney, 510
 Chester, 315
 Chevalerius, 92
 Cheyney, 554, 601
 Chicheley, Archbishop, 340
 CHICHESTER, Bishop of Exeter, 204
 CHICHESTER, Sir Arthur, Knight, 207
 Chichester, 51, 62, 81, 81, 101, 183, 204, 207, 236, 314, n. 330, 372, 384, 395, n. 651, 663, 665
 Chidleigh, 285, 645
 CHILCOT, Robert, 213
 Chilcot, 90, 213
 CHILDE, —, 214
 Chiselden, 84
 Chishull, 612
 Chittlehampton, 7
 Cholditch, 128
 Chohmondely, 67
 Cholwich, 129
 Chomelev, 65
 Christenstow, 289
 Chub, 486
 CHUDLEGH, Sir George, Baronet, 216
 Chudleigh, S. 216, 227, 258, 117, 445, n. 490
 Churchill, 273, n. 331, 564
 Churchman, 509
 Chuton, 110
 Cirencester, 204
 CISTERCIAN, Roger, The, 219
 Clare, 47, 221, 415, n.
 Clarence, Duke of, 372
 Clarendon, Earl of, 105, 444, n.
 Clark, 90, 144, 306, 457, n. 514
 Clay, 177, 494
 Cleer, Saint, 380
 Clerke, 155
 Cleveland, 314, n.
 Cliffe, 635
 CLIFFORD, Lord Thomas, 221
 Clifford, Lord, 7, 164, 221, 239
 Clifford, 35, 38, 52, 381, 473, 650
 Cliuton, Earldom of, 385
 Clive, 371
 Clobery, 332, 380
 Clopton, 169
 Clotworthy, 415, n.
 Clys, Rawe, 19
 Coade, 636
 Coates, 234, n.
 Cobham, Lord, 24, n. 441
 Cobham, 35, 257, 673
 Cobleigh, 411, 414, 415, n.
 COCKE, Captain, 225
 Cocke, 80, 225
 Cockementon, 227
 COFFIN, Sir William, Kt. 227
 Coffin, 68, 227, 495
 Cogan, 40, 47
 Coke, 265
 Cokeswell, 81
 Colaton, 272, 645
 Colbrook, 775
 Cole, 152, 328, 441, 498, 507, 645
 Coleman, 90
 Cole-Orton, 62
 Colepepper, 496
 Colin, 629
 Collacot, 756
 Collamore, 91
 Colk, 616
 Collins, 186
 Colliton, 395, n. 115, n.
 Collyns, 652
 Columbaris, de, 574
 Columbers, Philip, Lord, 22
 Combes, 549
 Comin, 213
 Compton, 416
 COSAN, John, D.D. 230
 Conant, 230, 131, 454, n.
 Conarius, 342
 Conaway, 367
 Conisby, 673
 Constantinus, 92
 Contilon, 18
 Conway, Francis, Lord, 471, n.
 Cooke, 33, 532
 Cooper, 739
 COPESTON, John, Esq. 235
 Copleston, 33, 35, 60, 103, 210, 235, 274, 290, 375, 391, n. 479, 640, 666
 Copley, 39
 Copyn, 352
 Corbet, 98
 Corboil, Earl of, 414, n.
 Cornwall, Earl of, 57, 79, 193, 214, 586
 Corryton, 411
 Cossington, 25, n.
 Cotele, Ralph de, 350, n.
 Cothey, 80
 COTTON, Edward, D.D. 239
 Cotton, 239, 381, 157
 Coventry, 223
 Coverdale, 164
 COURTENAY, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 243
 COURTENAY, Sir Peter, Knight, 252
 COURTENAY, Richard, Bishop of Norwich, 256
 COURTENAY, Peter, Bishop of Winchester, 258
 COURTENAY, Edward, Earl of Devon, 261
 Courtenay, 37, 64, 111, 118, 123, 160, 162, 164, 168, 178, 192, 195, n. 204, 207, 221, 236, 243, 249, 250, 252, 261, 264, 272, 328, 336, 363, 392, 395, n. 403, 414, 415, n. 420, n. 441, 470, n. 484, 486, 522, 549, 637, 641, 648, 666
 COWELL, John, Doctor, 265
 Cox, 463
 Crackenthorpe, 44
 Cranmer, 508, 631
 Craven, Lord, 91
 Craven, 91
 Crowthorne, 62
 CREDITON, de, Frederick, Bishop of Utrecht, &c. 267
 Crete, 60
 Crewkerne, 187
 Crews, 1
 CROCKER, Sir John, Knight, 270
 Crocker, 113, 270, 272, 274, 335, 117, 641
 Cromwel, 629
 Crooke, 373
 Cross, 90
 Crossing, 91, 306
 Cruckern, 193
 CROWYS, Sir Robert, Knight, 274
 Cruwys, 235, 274, 328, 335
 Crymes, 425
 Culme, 4, 68, 303
 Gunmyrn, 90
 Cundi, de, 222
 Curye, 48
 CURCLIFFE, John, 278
 Dacres, 706
 Dacus, 306
 Dale, 404
 Damarel, 110
 Dandraker, 22
 Darcy, Earl of Rivers, 363
 Darrel, 164, 167, n. 251
 Dartmouth, Lord, 72
 Davailles, 471, n.
 Daubney, 192
 Davenant, 398
 Davers, 182
 DAVIE, Edmund, M. D. 281
 Davie, 190, 217, 281, 415, n. 481
 DAVIES, Captain John, 285
 Davies, 140, 285
 DAVILS, Captain Henry, 287
 Davils, 287, 468
 Dauney, 165, 271
 Dean, 251, n. 590
 De Dunstanville, Lord, 54, n.
 Delaber, 351
 Delamere, Lord, 21
 Delaway, 284, n.
 Delves, 24, n.
 Denbaud, 372
 Denbeigh, Earl of, 40
 Denham, 496
 Denmark, King of, 93
 DENNIS, Sir Thomas, Knight, 289
 Dennis, 204, 289, 391, n. 395, n. 469, 554
 Dunsel, 390, n. 646, 648

I N D E X.

- Derby, Earl of, 169
 Dernford, 344, 650
 Desmond, Earl of, 169, 287
 Desmond, 159
 Despencer, 250, n.
 Devereux, 132, 194
 Devick, 182
 DEVON, Richard, 292
 Devon, Earl of, 395, n. 609
 DEVONIUS, Johannes, 295
 Devonius, 29, 295
 Deyman, 90
 Dickenson, 107
 Digby, Earl of Bristol, 613
 Digby, Lord, 587
 Digby, 445, n.
 Dinant, 295
 DINHAM, Lord John, 295
 Dinham, 113, 160, 501
 Doak, 332
 Doble, 505
 DODDERIDGE, Sir John, Knight, 301
 Doddescombe, 641
 Dole, 244
 Donegal, Earl of, 210
 Donne, 495
 Dormer, Earl of Caernarvon, 140
 Dover, Earl of, 394
 Dovile, 287
 Doway, 40
 DOWNE, John, B. D. 307
 Downe, 307, 484, 525
 Dowrish, 103, 168
 DRAKE, Sir Francis, Knight, 315
 DRAKE, Sir Bernard, Knight, 328
 DRAKE, Robert, 332
 Drake, 36, 60, 113, 140, 315, 328,
 332, 368, 379, 381, 473, 489, n.
 604, 621, 636, 651, 666
 Drayton, 140
 DREW, Edward, Serjeant at Law,
 334
 Drew, 334, 422, 489, n.
 Drogo, de Teign, 335
 DUCK, Nicholas, 338
 Duck, 7, 8, 338
 Dudley, Lord Robert, 637
 Duke, 67, 332, 666
 Dun, 291
 Dunstan, 11, 617
 Dunstanville, 371
 Dupont, 202
 Duppa, 580
 Dutton, 24, n.
 Dyke, 5, n.
 Dysert, Earl of, 444, n.
 Eadnothus, 13
 EADULPH, Bishop of Devon, 342
 Eadulph, 12, 27, 342
 Earl, 190, 415, n.
 Eastchurch, 303
 Ebrington, Viscount, 391, n.
 Edessa, Counts of, 249, n.
 EDGCOMBE, Sir Richard, Knight, 344
 Edgcombe, 184, 193, 344, 469,
 470, n. 618, 646, 651, 666
 Edgar, 615
 Edial, 456
 EDMONDS, Sir Thomas, Knight, 351
 Edward I. 243, 250, n. 256, 616
 Edward, IV. 250, n. 261, 503
 Egremont, Earl of, 444, n.
 Elford, 237, 238, n. 273, n. 391, n.
 457, n.
 Elicot, 628
 Eliot, 125, 544
 Elizabeth, Queen, 462
 Elliot, 327, n.
 Elphreda, 616
 Englishville, 771
 Eoban, 267
 Ercedecon, 160
 Eresy, 735
 Erizie, 164
 Ermeston, 82
 Ernsborough, 264
 Esse, 15, 328, 455, 470, n.
 Essex, Earl of, 94, 318, 670
 Estcourt, 425
 Esterling, 440
 Ethelgarus, 12
 Ethelred, 616
 Ethelwold, Earl of East Anglia, 615
 Etherick, 498
 Evelegh, 331, 487
 Eversheld, 420, n.
 Every, 652
 EXETER, Walter, 354
 EXETER, William, D. D. 356
 Exeter, Duke of, 24
 Exeter, Earl of, 584
 Exon, de, 600
 Fairchild, 416, n.
 Fairfax, 53, 390, n. 588
 Falaise, 500, 504, n.
 Fallapit, 383
 Falwel, 383
 Fane, 412, 415, n.
 Farr, 335
 Farrendon, 368
 Farringdon, 328
 Faulkland, Viscount, 178
 Featly, 691
 Fell, 74
 Fellowes, 212, n.
 Ferrant, 47
 Ferrers, 25, 114, 192, 554, 618
 Fert, la, 124
 Fiennes, 65
 Finch, 282
 FISHACRE, Richard, 358
 Fisher, 210, 394
 Fisherwick, Baron, 212, n.
 FITZ, John, 361
 Fitz-Alan, 160
 Fitz-Aldem, 47
 Fitz-Bernard, 47, 289, 618
 Fitz-Gerald, 47, 158
 Fitz-Giffery, 221
 Fitz-Gilbert, 415, n.
 Fitz-Harding, 222
 Fitz-Herbert, 82
 Fitz-Hugh, 48
 Fitz-James, Duke of Berwick, 331
 Fitz-James, 84
 Fitz-Martin, 574
 Fitz-Morris, 287
 Fitz-Peter, 500
 Fitz-Ponce, 222
 FITZ-RALPH, Archbishop of Armagh,
 364
 Fitz-Richard, 222
 Fitz-Robert, 78
 Fitz-Rogan, 84
 Fitz-Roy, 244
 Fitz-Stephen, 46, 49, n. 165, 421
 Fitz-Urse, 392
 Fitz-Walter, Lord, 300
 Fitz-Walter, 235
 Fitz-Warren, 40, 287, 300, 411,
 462
 Fitz-Williams, 336
 Flavel, 264
 FLAY, Thomas, 368
 Flemming, 158, 235, 440
 FLOIER, William, Esq. 371
 Florus, 243
 FOLIOT, Gilbert, Lord Bishop of Lon-
 don, 375
 Fomison, 15, 138
 Foote, 620
 Forbisher, 285, 324, 669
 FORD, Sir Henry, Knight, 379
 Ford, 239, 300, 332, 379, 544
 Forda, de, 295
 Forté, Sir Richard le, 388
 FORTESCUE, Sir John, Knight, 383
 Fortescue, 113, 192, 207, 238, n.
 303, 330, 361, 372, 383, 429,
 499, 544, 646, 651
 Fortibus, Elizabeth de, Countess of
 Devon, 500
 Foster, 331
 Foukeroy, 178, 182
 Fowell, 195, n. 653
 Fowlehurst, 24, n.
 Fowler, 673
 Fowlescombe, 549
 Fowns, 164, 498
 Fox, 198, 260
 Frances, 484, 489, n.
 Francheyney, 328
 Fraunces, 480, 652
 Fraxinus, 15
 Freke, 471, n.
 French, 334
 Freshburn, 40
 Fria, 81
 Fry, 198, 483, 628, n.
 FULLFORD, Sir William, Knight, 392
 Fullord, 8, 113, 178, 194, n. 272,
 286, 392, 470, n. 522, 554, 626
 Full-James, 758
 Fulkroy, 187
 Full, 194
 Fuller, 637
 Fullman, 106
 Fulwood, 184

INDEX.

- Furneaux, 114
 Furnese, 350, n.
 Gach, 495
 Gadd, 91
 GALE, Theophilus, 396
 Gale, 103
 Gamdon, 334
 GANDY, John, D.D. 395
 Gandy, 273, n.
 Gardiner, 261, 464
 GARLAND, John, 400
 Garnet, 420
 Garret, 315
 Gascoign, 393
 Gataker, 340
 Gate, Roscell de la, 33
 GATES, Sir Thomas, Knight, 403
 Gauden, 127, 240, 513
 Gaunt, John of, 245, 501,
 GEE, John, 406
 Geer, 282
 George, 157
 Gerard, 586
 Germin, 303
 Gernez, 47
 GERVAIS, Walter, 408
 Getyngtone, 51
 Gibbs, 335
 GIFFARD, Colonel John, 411
 Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, 444
 Giffard, 15, 56, 90, 187, 212, 287,
 303, 372, 391, 400, 411, 650
 Gifford, 183
 GILBERT, Sir Humphry, Knight, 416
 Gilbert, 192, 199, 286, 329, 350,
 416, 441, 666
 GILES, Sir Edward, Kt. 421
 Giles, 335
 Gill, 82
 Gipps,
 GLANVIL, Sir John, 424
 GLANVIL, Sir John, Knight, 427
 GLANVIL, Joseph, 431
 Glanvil, 140, 336, 424, 427, 431,
 449, 489, n.
 Glynn, 259
 Goddard, 51
 Godolphin, 415, n.
 Goneton, 496
 Good, or, Goad, 118
 Goodwin, 98, 396
 Goodyer, 673
 Gorge, 375
 Gorges, 143, 413, n.
 Goring, 587
 Gornard, 442
 Gostwiel, 632
 Gough, 207
 Govis, 455
 GOULD, James, merchant, 436
 Gould, 103, 306, 633
 Gourdain, 306
 Gower, 444, n.
 Graas, 125, 235
 Grandison, 83, 442
 Grauger, 731
 Grant, 586
 Grantham, 628, n.
 Granville, Earl of Bath, 443, 444, n.
 604
 Granville, Earl of, 444
 Gregory, 314, n.
 Gregory, VIII. Pope, 30
 Green, 66
 Greenford, 375
 Greenham, 84
 GREENWAY, John, 438
 GRENVIL, Sir Theobald, Knight, 440
 Grenville, 84, 328, 361, 363, 390, n.
 391, 411, 413, 417, 440, 455,
 462, 470, n. 551, 554, 587, 594,
 606, 652, 666
 Grevil, 468, 482
 Grey, Duke of Suffolk, 193, 287,
 463, 492, 600
 Grey, Marquis of Dorset, 110
 Grey, Viscount Lisle, 51, 595
 Grey, Lady Jane, 464
 Grey, 586, 668, 673
 Grindal, 414, 532
 Guilford, Lord, 331
 Guillam, 44
 Guise, Duke of, 93
 Gundevill, 47
 Gurney, 442
 Gwin, 196
 Gwynne, 652
 Haccombe, 161, 165
 Hach, 371, 544, 666
 Hackwill, 231, 307
 Hagustaldensis, 32
 Hakewell, 98
 HAKEWELL, William, Esq. 449
 Hales, 10, 98, 118
 Halgewell, 135
 Hall, 207, 308
 Halwel, 143, 272, 380
 HALSE, John, Bishop of Coventry and
 Lichfield, 455
 Halse, 455, 486
 Hamely, 586
 Hamilton, Marquis of, 657
 Hamlyn, 179
 Hammond, 150, 581
 Hampton, 328, 368
 Hamson, 289
 Hancock, 190, 303
 HANKFORD, Sir William, K. B. 458
 Hankford, 40, 458
 Hannum, 374
 Hanton, 716
 Harbord, 491, n.
 Harby, 367
 Hardicanute, 614
 HARDING, Thomas, D.D. 463
 Harding, 219, 463
 Hardwick, Baron of, 618
 Hardwick, 644
 Hare, 471, n.
 Harlewin, 710
 Harloter, 47
 Harman, 69
 Harrington, 110, 195, n. 204, 600
 HARRIS, John, Serjeant at Law, 468
 Harris, 113, 190, 207, 273, n. 288,
 336, 370, 413, 468
 Hart, 470, n.
 Hartford, Marquis, 239
 Harvy, 168
 Hastings, 22, 47
 Hatch, 207, 289
 Hatherleigh, 739
 Hathey, 227
 Hawise, de Hesham, 121
 Hawker, 490, n.
 Hawkeridge, 7
 Hawkestone, 24, n.
 HAWKINS, Sir John, Knight, 472
 Hawkins, 131, 315, 329, 472, 474,
 486, 670
 HAWLEY, John, 477
 Hawley, 60, 235, 477
 HAYDON, John, 180
 Haydon, 436, 480, 495
 Hayne, 468, 490, n.
 Hays, 389, n. 489, n.
 HEALE, Sir John, 484
 Heath, 577
 Heathcote, 327, n.
 Heathfield, 327, n.
 Hele, or, Heale, 67, 190, 273, n.
 306, 425, 484, 486, 575, 650
 Hellings, 195, n.
 Helm, 49, 655
 Hender, 239, 487
 Henderson, 151
 Henry H. 243
 Henry VII. 261
 Henry VIII. 251, n.
 Henry, Prince, anecdote of, 459
 Herbert, 606
 Hereford, Earl of, 250, n.
 Hereford, 48, 246
 Hereward, 371
 HERLE, Sir William, Knight, 491
 Herle, 193, 491
 Herrick, 423
 Hertford, Earl of, 631
 Hertford, Marquis of, 154, 446, n.
 Hew, Earl of Devon, 13
 Hext, 641
 Heylin, 454
 Heyworth, 180
 Hidon, 455, 480
 Highgate, 673
 Hilary, 24, 25, n.
 Hildeshame, 367
 Hilion, de, 216
 HILL, Sir John, Knight, 494
 Hill, 90, 119, 143, 166, 177, 205,
 334, 379, 415, n. 417, 494, 544,
 572
 Hillersden, 194, 271, 273, n.
 Hingeston, 227
 Hiwis, 59, 479
 Hobart, 18
 Hobbs, 66, 581
 Hoboldod, 253

I N D E X.

- Hodges, 661
 HODY, Sir John, Knight, 498
 Hody, 182, 458, 498, 646
 Holcombe, 26, 307
 Holcot, 626
 Holdham, 600
 Holdsworth, 167, n.
 Hole, 379, 600
 HOLLAND, Lord John, 500
 Holland, Earl of, 252
 Holland, 58, 192, 195, n. 305, 500, 655
 Holmes, 552
 Holloway, 178
 Holway, 130, 178, 358
 Hone, 92, 103, 449, 625
 HOOKER, alias Vowel, John, 505
 HOOKER, Richard, 507
 Hooker, 464, 505, 507, 659
 HOPKINS, Ezekiel, Bishop of Derry, 515
 Hopton, 445, n.
 Horne, 406, 532
 Horneck, 432
 Hoskins, 471, n. 577
 Hous, 52
 Howard, Lord, 162, 324, 472, 670
 Howard, 363
 Howper, 91
 Howson, 133
 Hoxham, 35
 Hoyle, 231
 Hubert, 32
 Huckmore, 380
 HUDDSEFIELD, Sir William, Knight, 522
 Huddesfield, 162, 168, 522
 Huddye, 166
 Hulse, 494
 Humphrivil, 110, 440
 Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, 96
 Humphrey, 92, 431
 Hundson, Lord, 117, 178, 394
 Hungerford, Lord, 258
 Hungerford, 4, 486
 Hunt, 495
 Huntingdon, John Holland, Earl of, 24
 Hurst, 103, 515, 576
 Hussey, 34
 Hutcheson, 273, n.
 Hutchinson, 627
 Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, 239
 Jackson, 149
 Jacob, 107
 Janitor, 290
 Janson, 578
 Jenkins, 431
 Jenkyng, 190
 Jephis, 9
 Jepson, 383
 Jermyn, 173
 Jew, 484, 499
 JEWELL, John, Lord Bishop of Salisbury, 528
 Jewel, 102, 307, 463, 508, 528, 659
 Ilchester, Earl of, 5, n.
 Ingeworth, 292
 Inglett, 391, n.
 Insam, 69
 Johnson, 140, 577
 Jollinger, 399
 Jones, 54
 Jordan, 552
 Irish, 106
 Isaac, 27, 128
 ISCANUS, Bartholomew; Lord Bishop of Exeter, 524
 Iscanus, 32
 Judael, de Totnes, 344
 Kains, 204
 Kaleway, 727
 KARSWILL, Sir William, Knight, 544
 KEBIE, surnamed Corinius, 546
 Kebyll, 635
 Kekwiche, 731, 734, n.
 Kelligrew, 27
 Kelly, 417, 420, 425, 468, 470, n. 489, n.
 Kelway, 328, 637
 Kemish, 675,
 KEMPTHORN, Sir John, Knight, 549
 Kempthorn, 673
 Kent, Earl of, 501
 Keyns, 717
 Kildare, 159
 Kingwell, 611
 Kingswell, 497
 Kirk, 374
 Kirkby, 113
 KIRKHAM, Sir John, Knight, 554
 Kirkham, 113, 159, 259, 554, 638
 Kitchin, 27
 Knevet, 161
 Knight, 334
 Knolle, 26
 Knollis, 324
 Knowles, 532
 Kokain, 495
 Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, 22
 Lacy, 47
 Lake, 339, 390, n.
 Lambert, 592
 Lampen, 471, n.
 Lamphire, 582
 Lancaster, John of, 250, n.
 Langdon, 392, 395, n.
 Langley, 644
 LANGTON, Stephen, Cardinal, 557
 Langton, 126
 Langworthy, 544
 Lansdowne, Marquis of, 444, n.
 Lanyon, 491, n.
 Lapforde, 455
 Larder, 113
 Laroche, 395, n.
 Latimer, 455
 Laud, 45, 174, 394
 Laurenzy, 673
 Leach, 144, 399
 Lecklade, 202
 Ledred, 307
 Lee, 291
 Leeds, Duke of, 489, n.
 Leigh, 46, 52, 273, n. 411
 Leicester, Earl of, 587
 Lemon, 284
 Lene, 140
 Lenthal, 451
 LEOFRICUS, Lord Chancellor of England, 561
 Lerchdeckne, 164
 LETHBRIDGE, Christopher, 564
 Lethbroke, 564
 Levigus, or Levingus, 13
 Levison, 770
 Lewes, le Gros, 243, 250, n.
 Lewknor, 640
 Ley, Earl of Marlborough, 643
 Ley, 549
 Lincoln, Earl of, 391, n.
 Lisle, Lord, 51, 448, n. 588
 Littleton, 417
 LIVINGUS, Bishop of Devon, 566
 Lockey, 609
 Lockyer, 490, n.
 Lode, 334
 Lodswell, 52
 Londonderry, Earl of, 698
 Londres, de, 440
 Long, 138, 362, n. 609
 Longueville, Earl of, 415, n.
 Loring, 600
 Lorn, 666
 Lov, 80
 Lovel, 132
 Lovering, 306
 Lower, 739
 Luccombe, 275
 Lucy, de, 275
 Luxmorse, 67
 Lydcot, 746
 LYDE, George, 569
 Lyndsey, Earl of, 53
 Lyttleton, George, Lord, 391, n.
 Mabbe, 195
 Macarell, 47
 Mackworth, 332, n.
 M' Morough, King of Leinster, 415, n.
 Macwilliam, 701
 Main, Viscount, 61, 67
 Mainard, 486, 487
 Malet, 1, 84, 372, 495
 Malherb, 554
 Mallack, 185
 Malmesbury, 13
 Malston, 693
 Man, 436
 Mandevil, de, Earl of Essex, 379
 Mandevile, 187
 Maneton, 425
 Manley, 471, n.
 Mannors, Lady, 228
 Manny, Lord Walter de, 201, 275
 Mansel, 56

I N D E X.

- Manwaring, 291
 Manwood, 141
 March, Earl of, 24, 290
 Mareschall, 47
 Marianus, 40
 Markham, 177, 673
 Marlborough, Duke of, 273, n. 331
 Marlborough, Earl of, 549, 564
 Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, 126
 Marshal, 415, n. 436
 Martial, 531
 MARTIN, William, Recorder of the city of Exon, 574
 Martin, Lord, 22, 303, 500, 574, 663
 Martin, 52, 192, 224, 239, 306, 338, 374, 463, 485, 501, 667
 Martyr, Peter, 464, 505, 529
 Marwood, 207
 Mason, 630
 Mauger, Earl of Corboil, 444, n.
 Maundevile, 408
 Mausell, 190
 Maur, 84
 Maurice, Prince, 416, n.
 Maurice, Count, 93
 Mawry, 332, n.
 MAYNE, Jasper, D. D. Archdeacon of Chichester, 580
 Medina Sidonia, Duke de, 315
 Medland, 282, 332
 Medstead, 58
 Membury, 195
 Mepham, 247
 Meriet, 110
 Mering, 68
 Merks, 177
 Merton, 35, 216, 645, 618
 Mervy, 176, 455
 Meyhew, 628, n.
 Michelston, 767
 Middleton, 122
 Mildmay, 151, 353
 Milerine, 47
 Miles, 48
 Milliton, 730
 Mills, 471, n.
 Milner, 34
 Minify, 369
 Mitchell, 635, n.
 Mohun, 79, 80, 120, 123, 158, 160, 164, 250, n. 263, 445, n. 468, 486
 Moigne, 586
 Molesworth, 489, n. 606
 Molford, 400
 Molineux, 417, 420
 MOLLE, John, 584
 Molton, 372
 Molun, 378
 Monck, 415, n.
 MONK, George, Duke of Albemarle, 586
 Monk, L, 37, 53, 192, 287, 350, 436, 448, n. 586, 603
 Monmouth, Earl of, 394
 Monmouth, 179, n.
 Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, 131, 462
 Montacute, Simon, Lord, 35
 Montague, 648
 Montgomery, Earl of, 194
 Moon, 318
 Moore, 68, 113, 156, n. 291, 390, n.
 Mora, de, 607
 Mordaunt, 448, n.
 More, 404, 554, 608
 MOREMAN, John, D. D. Dean of Exeter, 600
 Moreman, 505
 Moren, 529
 Moreton, 392
 Morgan, 530
 MORICE, Sir William, Kt. 603
 Morice, 99, 639, n.
 Morshead, 332, n.
 Mortimer, Earl of March, 502
 Mortimer, 758
 Mortles, 480
 Morton, 416, n.
 MORWEN, or Moorin, John, B. D. 607
 Mountague, Earl of Salisbury, 502
 Mount-Edgcumbe, Countess of, 191, n.
 Mountford, 450
 Mounthermer, 84
 Mountjoy, 84, 182, 192
 Mowbray, 258
 Movle, 651
 Mucident, Lord, 23
 Muddeford, 69
 Mudge, 186, n.
 Mules, 261, 615
 Murphy, 415, n.
 Musbery, 495
 Mychelborn, 286
 Mylley, 456
 Navarre, King of, 93
 Naylor, 188
 Neckham, 526
 Neckton, 40
 Nepier, 20
 Nerbert, 68
 Newberry, 731
 Newcastle, Duke of, 596
 Newdigate, 711
 Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland, 393, 469
 Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, 110
 Nevil, Lord of Abergavenny, 462
 Nevil, 170, 503
 Newnham, 165
 Newport, Earl of, 587
 Newport, Earl of Bradford, 134, n.
 NEWTE, Richard, Rector of Tiverton, 609
 Newte, 53, 89, n. 438
 Nightingale, 34, n.
 Nonaunt, 480
 Norfolk, Duke of, 261
 Norleigh, 391, n. 544
 Normandy, Duke of, 441, n.
 Norreys, 194, 383
 North, Lord, 331
 Northampton, Lord, 448, n.
 Northampton, John of, 81
 Northcote, 238, 335, 390, n. 422, 457, n. 643
 Northleigh, 291, n.
 Northumberland, Duke of, 606, n.
 Norton, 275
 Norwich, Earl of, 587
 Notte, 47
 Ocham, William of, 356
 Odecombe, Baron of, 121
 Ogle, Earl of, 596
 Okeley, 9
 Okeston, 193
 Oldham, 198, 555, 619
 Oneal, 104, 588
 Onslow, 637
 Orchard, 178
 Ordulph, 615
 ORGAR, Duke of Devonshire, 615
 Orway, 328, 368
 Osborn, 151
 Ostervant, Earl of, 252
 Otterton, Duke of, 411
 Ourry, 489, n.
 Ow, William de, 258
 OXENHAM, John, Captain, 621
 Oxford, Earl of, 613
 Oxford, Lord, 448, n.
 Oxnam, 316
 Paganel, 40, 47, n.
 Paget, 630
 Painter, 231, n.
 Palk, 167, n. 490, n.
 Palmer, 331, n.
 Palton, 52, 62, 192
 Par, Lord, 631
 Parker, 91, 489, n. 576, 626, 628, n.
 Parkhurst, 528
 Partridge, 731
 Payne, 40
 Paynton, 9
 Peach, 69
 Peacocke, 673
 Peard, 273, n.
 Pearse, 389, n. 490
 Peck, 31
 Pedeleur, 519
 Pedirton, 35, 81
 Peirey, 363
 Pelham, 668
 Pellican, Conrad, 532
 Pembroke, Earl of, 26, 140
 Pendergest, 47
 Pengelly, 273, n.
 Penilles, 730
 Pennell, 416
 Pennington, 331, n.
 Penruddock, 731
 Percy, Earl of Northumberland, 251, 393
 Percy, 124
 Pereum, 51, 449, 153
 Perring, 273, n.

I N D E X.

- Perrot, 209
 PERYAM, Sir William, Knight, 625
 Peryam, 625, 637
 Peter, the Cruel, 252
 Peter, 238, n. 243
 PETRE, Sir William, Knight, 629
 Petre, Lord, 287, 629, 635, n.
 Petre, 112, 436, 629
 Peverel, 33, 159
 Philip, Prince of Spain, 262
 Phillips, 314, n. 644
 Pierce, 612
 Pike, 730
 Pilkington, 532
 Pinchback, 503
 Pine, 110
 Piry, 717
 Pitman, 471, n.
 Pixton, 5, n.
 Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, 51, 586
 Plantagenet, 250, n. 583
 Plegmundus, 12
 Pleydel, 432
 Plymouth, Windsor, Earl of 161, n.
 Pococks 609, 612
 Poer, 47
 Poinings, 252
 Pointington, 190
 Pointz, 522, 626
 Pola, de, 204
 POLE, Sir William, Knight, 636
 Pole, de la, Duke of Suffolk, 390, n.
 Pole, 22, 60, 112, 130, 198, 261,
 273, n. 297, 374, 626, 636
 Polewheele, 425, 612
 Polglas, 193, 492
 POLLARD, Sir Lewis, Knight, 640
 Pollard, 13, 48, 90, 207, 223, 236,
 271, 273, n. 275, 284, n. 469
 Pollexfen, 300, 327, n. 449, 486,
 489, n.
 Poltimore, 35
 POMERAI, Sir Henry, Lord of Biry,
 645
 Pomeroy, 143, 216, 285, 417, 420,
 501
 Ponte-Roberti, 79, 81
 Pontington, 35
 Poole, 639, n.
 Popham, 90, 152, 192, 380, 636
 Porchester, Henry, Lord, 5, n.
 Port, 545
 Porter, 391, n.
 Portsmouth, Earl of, 212, n.
 Portman, 2, 84, 86
 Portmore, Earl of, 489, n.
 Portugal, John, King of, 502
 Potesford, 62
 Potter, 335, 422
 Poulet, 65, 85, 178, 204, 216, 236,
 238, n. 291, 392, 481, 544, 574,
 628, n. 641, 653
 Powel, 436
 Powis, 84
 Poynet, 532
 Prall, 455, 544
 Prents, 744
 Presthood, 42
 Preston, 224
 Prestwood, 67, 128, 331, n. 489, n.
 576, 579, n.
 Pride, 436
 PRIDEAUX, Sir Edmund, Bart. 650
 PRIDEAUX, John, D. D. 654
 Prideaux, 1, 21, 101, 196, 198, 207,
 222, 227, 230, 300, 331, n. 334,
 389, n. 391, n. 452, 484, 492,
 603, 637, 650, 654
 Prince, 188, 313
 Proctor, 7
 Prodlham, 372
 Prowse, 90, 143, 216, 414, 490, n.
 Pruteston, 383
 PUNCHARDON, 51, 62
 Puppysyrie, 81
 Put, 198
 Putford, 458
 Putt, 62, 65, 67, n. 489, n.
 Putta, 12
 Pyne, 307
 Quincy, 586
 Quintin, Saint, 440
 Quivel, 128, 442
 Radcliffe, 39, 238, n.
 Raddon, 756
 Radnor, Earl of, 239, 515
 Ragland, 84
 RAINGOLDS, John, D. D. Dean of Lin-
 coln, 684
 Rainolds, 507, 659
 RALEGH, William, Lord Bishop of
 Winchester, 663
 RALLIGH, Sir Walter, 666
 Raleigh, 41, 80, 204, 207, 303, 387,
 404, 416, 444, n. 487, 506, n. 638,
 645, 648
 Rame, 345
 Rammelagh, Viscount, 210
 Rashleigh, 471, n.
 Ratcliff, 1
 Ravis, 96
 Raymond, 328
 Reade, 528
 Reed, 91
 Redman, 511
 Redmund, 47
 Redvers, Earl of Devon, 121, 244
 Rees, 34, n. 159, 275
 Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, 645
 Regnel, 334
 Remigius, 87
 Repindon, 246
 Repington, 526
 Reynel, 437, 627, 646, 651, 653
 REYNELL, Richard, Esq. 692
 Reyney, 211
 Reynolds, 233
 Reynward, 417
 Rich, Earl of Warwick, 184
 Ridensford, 47
 Rider, 485
 RIDGEWAY, Sir Thomas, Kt. 698
 Ridgeway, 638
 Rifford, first Mayor of Exeter, 78
 Risdon, Thomas, 702
 Risdon, 48
 Rivers, Earl of Devon, 250, n. 258
 Roberts, Lord, 21, 239, 381, 417,
 487, 516, 620, 637, n.
 Robinson, 592
 Rodney, Lord, 327
 Roe, 167, n.
 Rogers, 45, 113, 481, 486, 490, n. 522
 Rogus, 84
 Rolf, 151
 ROLLE, Dennis, Esq. 706
 Rolle, 2, 65, 78, 291, 380, 390, n.
 471, n. 605, 638
 Roper, 608
 Ross, Lord, 584
 Rost, 64, n.
 Rotomago, 204
 Rous, 107, 334, 431
 Row, John, Serjeant at Law, 710
 Row, 86
 Rowe, 396, 673
 Rowswell, 4
 Rugg, 246
 Rumon, St. 294
 Rupert, Prince, 223, 552, 595
 Rupibus, Peter de, 126, 664
 Rushdon, 468
 Russel, Earl of Bedford, 315
 Russel, 137, 394
 Ruxford, 282
 Ruydocus, 342
 Ryckeswel, 379
 Rydal, 378
 Ryves, 339
 Sabcot, 300
 Sachvill, 137, 290, 328
 Sackville, Earl of Dorset, 99
 Sae, 1
 Saint-Albin, 392
 St. Aubyn, 606, 645, 663
 Saint-Clere, 164, 275
 Saint-George, 392
 Saint-John, 250, n. 440,
 Saint-Leger, 211, 221, 390, n. 441,
 447, n. 462, 504
 Saint-Maur, 35
 Salisbury, Earl of, 247, 290
 Salter, 456
 Samford, 56
 Sampson, 361
 Sanways, 392
 Sanders, 391, n.
 Sanderson, 231, 659
 Sandridge, de, 285
 Sands, 532
 Sandwich, Earl of, 223, 592
 Sandys, Lord, 398, n.
 Sandys, 508, 532
 Sap, 243
 Sapcots, 646
 Saracenus, 92
 Saravia, 511
 Savage, 221

INDEX.

- Savery, 497
 Savigny, Abbot of, 220
 Savoy, Earl of, 78
 Sawle, 471, n.
 Say, Viscount, 66
 Schete, 110
 Schonagh, Abbess of, 220
 Scipio, 532
 Scobhul, 554
 Scot, 499, 592
 Scrope, Archbishop, 393
 Scrope, 1e, 132
 Scudamore, 457, n.
 Searchfield, 133
 Selden, 140, 386, 577
 Semardus, 416
 Serl, 127
 Servington, 271, 273, n.
 Seymour, Duke of Somerset, 649
 Seymour, Lord Edward, 344
 Seymour, 184, 421, 628, n. 649
 Shapwick, 81
 Shepherd, 358
 Sherman, 482
 Shillingford, 364, 522
 Shilverston, 59
 Shirley, 584
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, 51
 Sidemannus, 12
 Sidenham, 470, n.
 Sidney, Mary, Countess of Pembroke, 26
 Simmonds, 717
 Simms, 576
 Siward, 51, 440
 Skinner, 90
 Skirret, 421
 SLANNING, Sir Nicholas, Knight, 713
 Slanning, 363, 415, n.
 Slater, 529
 Slee, 90
 Smalwood, 167, n.
 Smart, 164
 Smith, 111, 380, 404, 415, n. 443, 552, 586, 628, n. 630
 Smithscombe, 549
 Snell, 75
 Soldon, de, 650
 Soleigny, 52
 Solman, 730
 Somerset, Duke of, 261
 Soore, 372, 410
 South, 582
 Southampton, Lord, 404, 594
 Soutricot, John, 717
 Southcot, 159, 168, 282, 287, 389, n. 470, n. 496, 522, 554, 633
 Southwel, 470
 Southworth, 340
 Sparrow, 188, 516
 Sparway, 90
 Speccot, 389, n. 628
 Speke, 217, 331, n. 361, 408, 652
 Spelman, 619
 Spencer, Earl, 444, n.
 Spencr, 169, 444, n. 513
 Spersholt, 81
 Spicer, 209, 368
 Spiller, 331
 Spooner, 389, n. 391, n.
 Spotswood, 656
 Sprague, 552
 Spridlescombe, 549
 Spry, 471, n.
 Spurstow, 515
 Stafford, Marquis of, 444, n.
 Stafford, Earl of, 502
 Stafford, Lord, 261
 Stafford, 170, 648
 Stamford, 728
 Stammerlegh, 80
 Stampford, Earl of, 40
 SPANBERRY, Bishop of Hereford, 719
 Stanhouse, de, 344
 Stanton, 187, 195
 Stapildon, 80
 STAPLEDON, Walter, Bishop of Exeter, 722
 Stapledon, 372, 458, 462
 Staplehill, 221
 Stapleton, 637
 Stawel, 287, 428
 Stedhay, 80
 Stephans, Saint, 706
 Stephenston, 706
 Stert, 187
 Steukley, 68
 Steynston, 586
 Stidio, 342
 Stocker, 435, n.
 Stockey, 62
 Stockman, 731
 Stokes, 731
 Stone, 468
 Stonehouse, 84
 Stonore, 492, n.
 Stowford, Sir John, 727
 Straddling, 440
 Stratford, Earl of, 587
 Strangways, 5, n. 456
 Strechley, 496
 Stretch, 328
 Stretchlegh, 216
 Strickland, 585
 Strighull, 693, 695
 STRODE, William, D. D. 730
 Strode, 143, 165, 207, 271, 273, n. 282, 284, n. 327, n. 330, 470, n. 489, n.
 Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, 46, 47, 459
 Strowbridge, 383
 Stubbe, 432
 Stukely, 414, 462, 641, 677
 Sturton, 216
 Sulley, 130, 440
 Summaster, or Somaster, 331, 361, 380, 400, 469, 635
 Summers, 403
 Surry, Thomas, Earl of, 162
 Sutcliffe, 406, 455
 Sutton, 82, 661
 Swete, 395, n. 579, n.
 Sydenham, 362
 Symes, 579, n.
 Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, 51, 595
 Talbot, Viscount Lisle, 51
 Talbot, 159, 250, 586
 Tanner, 90, 758
 Tate, 305
 Tavistock, Abbot of, 227
 Taylor, 155, 660
 Telleres, de, 415, n.
 Templar, 639
 Tenham, 608
 Tewksbury, 478
 Theobald, 375
 Thinne, 431
 Thomas, 318
 Thorber, 693
 Thorleby, 631
 Thorpe, 221
 Throgmorton, 531, 670
 Thurvy, 17
 Tichborn, 555
 Tirell, 47, 632
 Toeliff, 378
 Todwill, 480
 Tolcher, 490
 Toller, 80
 Tomkins, 233
 Toni, Lord, 61
 TOOKER, alias Tucker, William, D. D. 735
 Tooker, 505
 Topcliffe, 270
 Totbay, Baron of, 122
 Tothill, 382, 455
 Touchet, Thicknesse, Lord Audley, 25, n.
 Townsend, 468
 Tozar, Henry, B. D. 737
 Tozar, 7
 Tracy, Lord Henry, 430, 500
 Tracy, 195, 574
 Travers, 26, 510
 Treby, 489, n.
 Trecarrel, 470, n.
 Treffry, 635, n.
 Tregarthin, 718, 719
 Trehawke, 436
 Trelawny, 111, 144, 167, 236, 250, n. 263, 457, n. 472, 606, n.
 TREMAYNS, Thomas, Esq. 739, 742, n. 743, n.
 Tremain, 345, 415, n. 462
 Tremayle, 554
 Trenchard, 739
 Treneck, 113
 Trenoch, 417
 Trent, 480
 Tresham, 530
 Tresilian, 60, 235
 Treskewys, 739
 Trethel, 263
 Trethurse, 250, n.
 Trevalloade, 143
 Trevanion, 318, n. 445, n.

I N D E X.

- Trevartea, Onera, 739
 Trevelyan, 67, 192, 207, 468
 Trever, 223, 605
 Treverbin, 650
 Trevill, 144, 565
 Tripconey, 48
 Trisilian, 479
 Tristram, 275
 Trivet, 123
 Trobridge, 389, 609
 Trosse, 390, n. 391, n.
 Troutbeck, 755
 Tucker, 271
 Tuckfield, 392, 471, n. 626
 Tudder, 81
 Tudway, 331
 Turberville, 440
 Turkilby, 115
 Turner, 468
 Turon, de, 574, 578 n.
 Turonibus, de, 500
 Turvey, 35
 Tweedale, Marquis of, 444, n.
 Tyddiman, 552
 Tyrone, Earl of, 103, 208
 Tytherleigh, 636
 Vale, de, 123
 Valence, 586
 Valens, Marius, 15
 Valerian, Earl of St. Paul, 252
 Valetort, 51, 192, 417, 586, 645
 Vaughan, Earl of Lisburne, 34
 Ven, 551
 Vepont, 618
 Ver, 495
 Vere, Earl of Oxford, 587
 Vere, 165, 250, n. 378
 Vernon, Earl of Devon, 124, 416
 Vernon, Earl of Cornwall, 244
 Vernon, de, 645
 Verulam, Lord Viscount, 627
 Viel, 443
 Villiers, 628
 Vincent, 5, n. 332, n. 437
 Viner, 515
 Vipont, 221
 Vitrei, de, 645
 Vowel, 464, 505
 Voysey, 27, 137, 290, 602
 Ufflet, 358
 UPTON, Nicholas, L. D. C. 743
 Upton, 436
 Ursula, St. 220
 Usher, Archbishop, 13, 43, 173
 Utburt, 552
 Waddon, 549
 Wadeton, 358
 WADHAM, Sir John, Knight, 748
 Wadhams, 84, 374, 632
 Wainfleet, 260
 Waldron, 90
 Wake, 124, 256, 258
 Walker, 67, 673
 Waller, 446, n.
 Walleys, 755
 Wallop, 84
 Walrond, 331, n. 358, 380, 414, 420
 Walsh, 47
 Walsingham, 23
 Walter, 709
 Waltham, 247, 579, n.
 War, Lord la, 613
 Warbeck, Perkin, 271, 395, n.
 Warcupps, Lady Anne, 531
 Ward, 188, 232, 516
 Ware, Lord de la, 404
 Ware, 90, 105
 Warne, 156
 Warr, 771
 Warren, Lord, 254
 Warren, Lord Lisle, 51
 Warwick, Earl of, 24, n. 51, 85, 290
 Warwick, 486, 490, n.
 Water, 199
 Watts, 706
 Wear, 240, n.
 Webber, 273, n.
 Weeks, 400, 481
 Welchey, 531
 Weldon, 390, n.
 Wellesley, 639, n.
 Wells, 389, n.
 Wenman, 140
 Wentford, 700
 Wenwymnick, 140
 Werstanus, 12
 West, 90, 167, n.
 Westcombe, 305, 436
 WESTCOT, John, 753
 Westcot, 15, 17, 417
 Westmoreland, Earl of, 415, n.
 Westover, 331, n. 555
 Weston, 391, n. 601
 Weymouth, Viscount, 444, n.
 Weynman, 26
 Wharton, Philip, Lord, 396
 Wharton, 11, 16
 Whichcot, 436
 Whidden, 646
 Whitby, 673
 White, 69, 374, 433
 Whitelocke, 400, n.
 Whitfield, 275, 400
 Whitgift, 26
 Whitleigh, 441, 455
 WBYDDON, Sir John, Knight, 759
 Whyting, 26
 Wiat, 262
 Wibbery, 235
 Wiche, 443
 Wickliffe, 135
 Wicroft, 495
 Widworthy, 411
 Wiger, 408
 Wilde, 151
 Wile,
 Wilkins, 232
 William at Walter, 372
 William the Conqueror, 243
 Williams, 19, 331, n. 420, n. 626
 Willington, 52, 62, 192
 Willoughby, Lord, 25, n. 192
 Wills, 646
 Wilson, 756
 Wiltone, 57
 Winard, 334
 Winchelsey, Earl of, 282
 Windham, 190, 412, 468
 Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, 161, n.
 WINIFRED, Saint, Archbishop of
 Ments, 762
 Winnard, 484
 Winniff, 174
 Winslade, 236
 Winter, 318
 Wise, 135, 194, 210, 468, 606
 Wither, 140
 Withy, 528
 Wittlesay, 118
 Wodeford, 360
 Wodeton, 235
 Wolli, 342
 WOLLOCOMBE, Robert, 767
 Wollocombe, 238, n.
 Wolocus, 342
 Wolsey, 87
 Wood, 351, 386, n. 415, n. 586, 673
 Woodley, 484
 Woolcombe, 489, n.
 Woollegh, 626
 Worlington, 372
 Woronus, 342
 Worsford, 335
 Worth, 90, 470, n.
 Wotton, Lord, 351
 Wotton, 207, 449
 Woull, 379
 Wranghey, 80
 Wray, 40, 554
 Wrey, 210, 332, n.
 Wright, 531
 Wriothsley, Lord, 223
 Wriothsley, 630
 Wroth, 192
 Wyse, 389, n. 394
 YARD, Richard, 770
 Yard, 335, 421
 Yeo, 271, 574
 Yoe, 414
 Yolston, 61
 Yonge, 331
 Yoo, or Yeo, William, 773
 York, Duke of, 503
 York, 335, 650
 Yotton, 456
 Young, 160, 168, 237, 330, 628
 Youngling, 379
 Zouch, 288, 501.
 Zouche, Lord, 42, 300, 344, 478

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

This book is due on the date indicated below, or at the expiration of a definite period after the date of borrowing, as provided by the library rules or by special arrangement with the Librarian in charge.

DATE BORROWED	DATE DUE	DATE BORROWED	DATE DUE
	54.		
C2B 7-7/ M100			

MPIA LIBRA
1217

1

